

Gal 6 H. C

THE
P E E R A G E
O F
E N G L A N D,

CONTAINING
A *Genealogical and Historical* ACCOUNT
Of all the
PEERS of ENGLAND,

Now existing, either by *Tenure, Summons or Creation:*

Their DESCENTS and COLLATERAL LINES:

Their BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, and ISSUES:

Famous ACTIONS both in *War and Peace:*

Religious and Charitable DONATIONS:

DEATHS, PLACES of *Burial*, MONUMENTS, EPITAPHS.

And many valuable Memoirs never before printed.

A L S O

Their Paternal COATS of *Arms*, CRESTS, and SUPPORTERS,

curiously engraven on COPPER PLATES.

Collected from *Records, Old Wills, Authentick Manuscripts,*
our most approv'd *Historians*, and other Authorities.

By ARTHUR COLLINS, Esq;

VOL. II. PART I.

L O N D O N :

Printed for R. GOSLING and T. WOTTON in *Fleet-street*, and
W. INNYS and R. MANBY at the *West End* of *St. Paul's*.

MDCCLXXV.

5

W. Musgrave.





RIGHT HONOURABLE

Charles Lord Talbot,

Baron of *H E N S O L,*

*Lord High-Chancellor of Great-Bri-
tain, and One of the Lords of His
Majesty's most Honourable Privy-
Council.*



S Your Lordship's Noble
Ancestors, are the first
treated of in this Volume,
it is most humbly Inscribed to Your
Lordship, by

Your most Devoted Servant,

ARTHUR COLLINS.

THE
RIGHT HONORABLE
Charles Lord Talbot
Baron of Haverham

and High Chancellor of Great Britain
and one of the Lords of the
Privy Council

Your Lordship's Noble
Ancestors are the first
mentioned in this Volume
is most humbly inscribed to Your
Lordship by

Your most Devoted Servant
Arthur Collins



Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury



Stanley Earl of Derby.



Hastings Earl of Huntingdon.



Herbert Earl of Pembroke.



Clinton Earl of Lincoln.



Howard Earl of Suffolk.

P.4.



Cecil Earl of Salisbury



Cecil Earl of Exeter.



Sidney Earl of Leicester.



Compton Earl of Northampton

P.6



Rich Earl of Warwick.



Fielding Earl of Denbigh.



Fane Earl of Westmorland.



Howard Earl of Berkshire.



Savage Earl Rivers.



Mordaunt Earl of Peterborough



Grey Earl of Stamford.



Finch Earl of Winchelsea.



Stanhope Earl of Chesterfield



Tufton Earl of Thanet.



*Spencer Earl of Sunderland
now Duke of Marlborough*



Wake Earl of Scarsdale.

P. 12.



Montague Earl of Sandwich



Hyde Earl of Clarendon.



Capel Earl of Essex.



Brudenell Earl of Cardigan.

P.14.



Annesly Earl of Anglesey



Howard Earl of Carlisle



Bruce Earl of Ailesbury



Boyle Earl of Burlington.

P.16.



Cooper Earl of Shaftsbury.



Lee Earl of Litchfield.



Robarts Earl of Radnor



Paston Earl of Yarmouth Ext.



Berkley Earl of Berkley



Nottingham now in Winchelsea



Rochester now in Clarendon



Bertie Earl of Abingdon



Noel Earl of Gainsborough



Darcie Earl of Holderness



Windsor-Hickman Earl of Plymouth



Stafford Earl of Stafford



Lumley Earl of Scarborough



Booth Earl of Warrington



Newport Earl of Bradford



Ermine

Lulestein Earl of Rockford



Keppel Earl of Albemarle



Coventry Earl of Coventry



Villiers Earl of Jersey



Auverquerque Earl of Grantham.



Poulet Earl Poulet.



Godolphin Earl of Godolphin.



Cholmondeley Earle of Cholmondeley.



Harley E. of Oxford & Mortimer.



Wentworth Earl of Strafford



Shirley Earl Ferrers



Legge Earl of Dartmouth.



Paget Earl of Uxbridge



Watson Earl of Rockingham.



Bennet Earl of Tankerville.



Finch Earl of Aylesford



Hervey Earl of Bristol



Montagu Earl of Halifax



Yelverton Earl of Sussex



Comper Earl Comper.



Stanhope Earl Stanhope.



Sherrard Earl of Harborough.



Parker Earl of Macclesfield.



Former Earl of Pontefract.



Graham Earl of Belford.



Ker Earl of Wakefield.



Waldegrave Earl of Waldegrave.



Mildmay Earl of Fitzwalter.



K

Ashburnham Earl of Ashburnham.



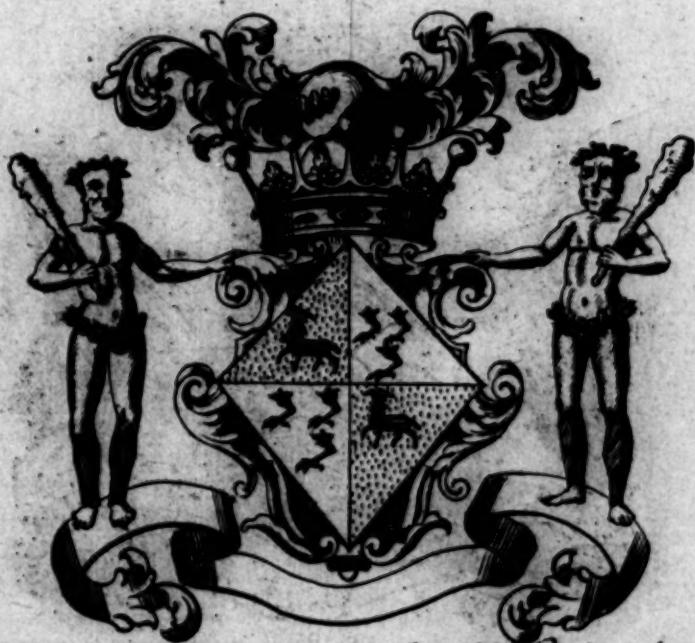
Compton Earb of Wilmington.



Howard Earb of Effingham.



Coningsby Countess of Coningsby



Schulenberg Countess of Walsingham



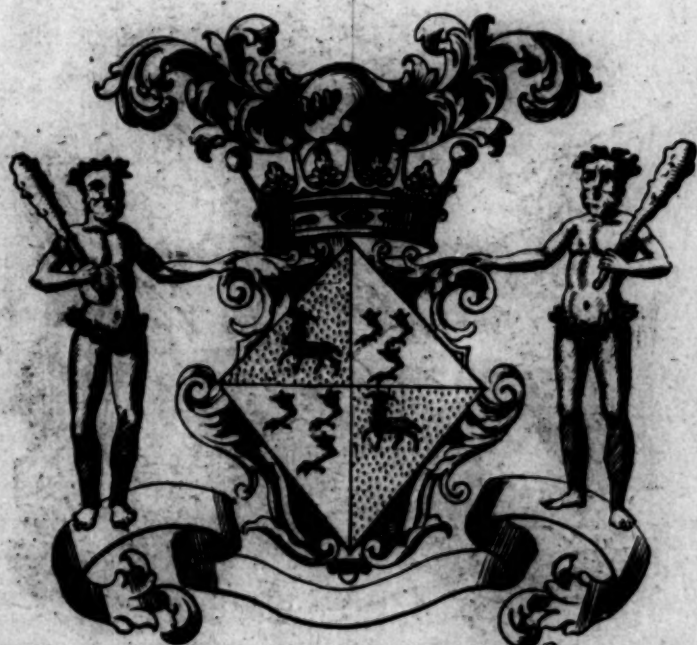
Compton Earl of Wilmington.



Howard Earl of Effingham.



Coningsby Countess of Coningsby.



Schulenberg Countess of Walsingham



Granville Countess of Granville.

Should follow Earl of Effingham

THE
PEERAGE
OF
ENGLAND.

VOL. II.

I. TALBOT, *Earl of Shrewsbury.*



HIS Family in all probability is of Norman Extraction; *Richard de Talbot*, being among the Witnesses to that Grant, which *Walter Giffard*, Earl of *Buckingham*, made to the Monks of *Cerisy* in *Normandy*, in the Reign of *William the Conqueror*.

To whom succeeded *Geffery de Talbot*, who in the time of King *Henry the First*, held twenty Knights Fees of the King, (which *Walter de Medana* possessed in *Henry II's* Time) and gave the half of his Lordship of *Little Wrotham*, in *Kent*, to the Monks of *Rocheſter*; which Grant King *Henry* afterwards confirmed. This *Geffery Talbot* being baniſh'd by King *Stephen*, exerciſed much cruelty in his Military Exploits on behalf of

VOL. II.

B

Maud

Maud the Empress, joining with *Gilbert de Lacy* his Kinsman in his Design of taking the City of *Bath*: But failing therein, and being thereupon taken Prisoner, he so far wrought on the King, by complaining of very hard Usage, which had provok'd him so to fly out, as to be received into Favour. But in 3 *Steph.* he still took part with *Maud* the Empress, and her Son *Henry* then Duke of *Normandy*, and fortified the Castle of *Hereford*.

Contemporary with him, was *Hugh Talbot*, (whom I take to be his Brother) who in 19 *Henry I.* had the Custody of the Castle of *Plessie*, and having been a Benefactor to the Monks of *Beaubeck* (in *Normandy*) at length he took the Habit of a Monk in that Monastery, leaving issue three Sons, *Richard*, *William*, and *Hugh*. Which *Richard* in An. 1153. (18 *Steph.*) ratified his Father's Gifts to those Monks. And about the beginning of *Henry II.*'s Reign obtain'd from that King a Grant of the Lordship of *Lintone*, in Com. *Heref.* which King *Richard I.* afterwards confirmed for two hundred Marks. He was succeeded by *Gibert Talbot* his Son and Heir, who in 12 *Henry II.* held one Knight's Fee in *Lintone* of *Robert de Ewyas*; and was present at the Coronation of King *Richard I.*; in the 5th of which Reign he had other Lands given him in *Lintone*, for the Custody of the Castle of *Ludlow*: And in the 1st of King *John* gave a Fine of forty Shillings, that he might not go beyond Sea; as also that he might have the Scutage of his own Demesns. In 7 *Joh.* this *Gilbert* paid ten Marks for his Scutage, then assessed at two Marks for each Knight's Fee. He left Issue *Richard*, who married *Aliena* the Daughter of *Alan Basset* of *Wickombe*, (in Com. *Bucks*) Sister to *Philip Basset* Justice of England, and Widow of *Dru de Montacute*, and had Issue *Gilbert Talbot* his Son and Heir.

Which *Gilbert* held three Castles in the Marches of *Wales*, for *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, on the Rebellion of the *Welsh*, under *Lewellin* in 40 *Henry III.*; and as *Peter de Monfort* signify'd to the King, was the only great Man in those parts, that kept his Posts, and did service there. In 44 *Henry III.* he was made Governor of the Castles of *Grosmond*, *Skenfriith* and *Blancminster*; and the Year after was constituted one of the Justices Itinerant for the County of *Hereford*. In 47 *H. III.* on the Disturbances of the *Welsh* in the Marches, he was commanded by the King to fortify the Castles before-mention'd, as also the Castle of *Monmouth*. And in 52 *H. III.* was appointed among others to settle Matters for the better maintaining the Peace concluded between the King of *England*, and *Lewellin* Prince of *Wales*. He departed this Life in

in 2 *Edward I.* and having married *Guenthlian*, Daughter of *Rhese ap Griffith*, Prince of *Wales*, left Issue *Richard* his Son and Heir, 24 Years of Age at the time of his Decease. And in respect of the said Marriage, his Descendants relinquish'd their Paternal Arms; viz. *Bend of 10 Pieces Argent and Gules*, and bore a *Lion rampant Or*, in a *Field Gules*, with a *Bordure engrail'd* of the first; which were the Arms of the said *Rhese* and his Ancestors, Princes of *Wales*.

The said *Richard Talbot* in 10 *Edward I.* was in that Expedition then made into *Wales*; as also in the Wars of *Gascoigne* in 24 *Edward I.* and the Year after was constituted Governor of the Castle of *Cardiffe*. The same Year he was also again in *Gascoigne*; and before the end thereof, had summons to attend Prince *Edward* upon the Day of *St. Nicholas* at *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, to prevent an Incurfion of the *Scots*. Moreover in 29 *Edward I.* being in that great Council then held at *Lincoln*, he subscribed that Letter to the Pope for asserting the Right of King *Edward* to the superior Dotminion of the Realm of *Scotland*.

This *Richard* married *Sarah*, the Daughter of *William Beauchamp*, Earl of *Warwick*. And in 34 *Edward I.* departed this Life, leaving *Gilbert*, his Son and Heir, then twenty nine Years of Age; who doing his Homage, had the same Year livery of his Lands. As also *Richard*, a younger Son; who in right of *Joan* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to *Hugh de Mortimer* of *Ricard's* Castle, in *Com. Heref.* became Lord of that Mannor; whose Son, Sir *John Talbot*, Kt. left Issue another *John*, who died without Issue in 12 *Richard II.* leaving three Sisters his Heirs.

Which *Gilbert* was in that Expedition made into *Scotland*, in 26 *Edward I.* and having been a Partaker with *Thomas* Earl of *Lancaster*, in the Murther of *Piers de Gaveston*, had his Pardon for the same in 7 *Edward II.* and in 12 *Edward II.* was in that Expedition made into *Scotland*. But in 15 *Edward II.* the King ordered *Richard Lovel*, Constable of *Bristol* Castle, to seize and imprifon this *Gilbert Talbot*, *Richard Talbot*, and other Rebellious Barons. Also the Year after, having been Governor of the Town and Castle of *Gloucester*, he was commanded to render up that Trust unto *Hugh le Despenser*, the younger. And being of the Party of *Thomas* Earl of *Lancaster* in his Rebellious Infurrection about that time, was constrain'd to enter into a Recognifance to pay two hundred Pounds; as also two thousand Pounds more, with one Tun of Wine, to save his Life, and repossess his Estate. But Judgment being given in the Parliament held before the end of that Year,

4 TALBOT, *Earl of Shrewsbury.*

that the Quarrel wherein he had been so engaged was just, he had Pardon for the Payment of that Money. And upon Petition to King *Edward III.* in the first of his Reign, obtained a full Discharge from that Recognisance. Moreover, being then a Banneret, he became so active for the King in all his Military Affairs, that there was then due to him one hundred sixteen Pounds three Shillings eight Pence for the Service of himself and his Men at Arms.

In 2 *Edward III.* being Lord Chamberlain to the King, he obtain'd a Charter for Free-Warren in all his Demeln Lands at *Eccleswell* and *Credenhill* in Com. *Heref.* and *Longhope* in Com. *Glouc.* On Tuesday, 26 May, 3 *Edward III.* he with his eldest Son *Richard Talbot* embarqu'd with the King for *France*, who was going to settle his Affairs in *Aquitain*, and to do Homage for that Dutchy to the *French King.* In 4 *Edward III.* he was constituted Justice of *South-Wales*; in which Office he substituted *Rhese ap Griffith* (his Nephew) his Lieutenant.

In 12 *Edward III.* he laid claim to the Castle of *Keyrekenny*, and *Cantred of Iskenny* (which were the Lands of *Leoline ap Rhese Vaughan* his Ancestor) but they having been united to the Crown by Act of Parliament, temp. *Edward I.* were past Recovery. And having obtained a Grant from King *Edward III.* of the Castle and Lordships of *Blenlevenny* and *Bulkedinas* for Life; in consideration of his laudable Services, he had another Grant of the Inheritance of them, in 20 *Edward III.* He was summoned to Parliament from 4 *Edward III.* until the eighteenth of that King's Reign inclusive, and departed this Life in 20 *Edward III.* Whereupon *Richard* his Son and Heir entred upon his Inheritance, being then about thirty four Years of Age; and in 26 *Edward III.* was charged with the finding of 20 Men well armed for the King's Service, out of his Lands of *Blenlevenny*, *Kirk-Howell*, and *Stre-dewy*, in *Wales.*

This *Richard* resided at *Goderich* Castle in Com. *Heref.* and in his Father's Life-time had given Proofs of his Courage and Loyalty to the King, being a famous young Warrior, in 4 *Edward III.* as Mr. *Barns* informs us in his History of that King. He was one of the principal Persons, that assisted King *Bailiol* in obtaining the Crown of *Scotland*, and was in that Battle of *Gleddesmore*, where they obtain'd a glorious Victory. And on the Establishment of King *Bailiol* in the Throne, he was restored to the Lands in *Scotland*, which he claim'd in right of his Lady *Eliz.* Cousin and Co-heir of *John Comin*, Earl of *Buchan.* But in 8 *Edward III.* taking part with *Henry*
Lord

Lord *Beakmont*; who had also married one of the Cousins and Co-heirs of the Earl of *Buchan*, who had been ill treated by King *Bailiol*; and also finding his Advice slighted, he in deep Indignation, hasting with some few of his Friends and Dependants to *England*, was surpris'd in the way by a strong Party of the *Bruceans*, (who knew how to make their advantage of these Dissensions) and after a stout Defence was taken prisoner, and carried to the strong Castle of *Dunbriton*, where he remain'd till the Year following, when he paid 2000 Marks for his Redemption.

In 11 *Edward III.* he was constituted Governor of the Town of *Berwick* on *Tweed*, as also Justice there, and of all other the King's Lands in *Scotland*: Which occasioning his Residence in those Parts; his Lands in *Ireland* were seized: But upon complaint thereof, the King acknowledging his great Travel and large Expences in his Service in *Scotland*, commanded a Discharge of that Seizure. The same Year being a Banneret, he had an Assignation of two hundred Pounds of the Tenth then given in Parliament, out of the City of *Bristol*, for his better Support in the Government of *Berwick*: And in 12 *Edward III.* had his Commission renewed for the Custody thereof. In 13 *Edward III.* he was made Governor of *Southampton*, and appointed to see it fortified. In 14 *Edward III.* he was retained from *Michaelmas* to the Feast of *St. Hilary*, having then a hundred Men at Arms of his Retinue, himself a Banneret, and seven Knights. In 15 *Edward III.* he was again in the Wars of *Scotland*; and in 20 *Edward III.* in that Expedition, then made into *France*, at which Time being Steward of the Household to the King, he was appointed one of the Plenipotentiaries, to treat with the *French* about a Peace. In the same Year he began his Foundation of the Priory of *Flanesford*, within his Lordship of *Goderich* Castle, in Com. *Heref.* for Canons Regular of *St. Augustine*. In 21 *Edward III.* he had a Charter for a Market every *Wednesday*, at his Manor of *Leigh*, in Com. *Glouc.* and a Fair yearly on *Bartholomew-Day*: And the Year after, when King *Edward* had private Information of a Design to besiege *Calais*, and went there to prevent it, this Lord *Talbot* was in that Expedition; and the same Year was appointed with others to tender the Oaths to the Governors, &c. of the Towns of *Bruges*, *Ghent* and *Ypres*. Moreover, having the Cognizance of Pleas of the Crown, and other Pleas within his Lordship and Hundred of *Itchenfield*; as also in *Wormlow*, in Com. *Heref.* he obtained from the King the same Year, a Grant for a Prison at *Goderich* Castle, for punishing of Malefactors.

The Year following, he obtained a Grant of eight hundred twelve Pounds six Shillings four Pence, which the King had formerly promised to him for his Services. And in 26 *Edward III.* being then called *Richard Talbot Senior*, had Licence to enfeof *Gilbert* his Son, and *Perine le Bottiller* his Wife in the Mannor of *Policote*, in Com. *Buck.* To hold to them and the Issue of their two Bodies lawfully begotten. In 29 *Edward III.* he was again in the Wars of *Scotland*, as also in *France*, the same Year. And having been summoned to all the Parliaments from 4 *Edward III.* unto the 29th of that King's Reign inclusive, departed this Life 23 *Octob.* 30 *Edward III.* leaving Issue *Gilbert*, his Son and Heir, then twenty four Years of Age; and *Thomas* a younger Son a Priest; *Elizabeth* his Wife surviving, afterwards married to *John de Bromwich*.

Which *Gilbert*, being then in the King's Service in *Gascoigne*, had in Consideration thereof, and of the good Service of *Richard* his Father with Prince *Edward* in those Wars, Livery of his Lands, with respite for doing his Homage. In 33 *Edward III.* he was in that Expedition then made into *Gascoigne*, as also in 43 *Edward III.* being then of the Retinue with Prince *Edward*. In 46 *Edward III.* he was again in the Wars of *France*. And in 47 *Edward III.* gave the Advowson of the Church of *Credenhill*, to the Monastery of *Wormslow*. In 1 *Richard II.* he was in the King's Fleet at Sea with *Michael de la Pole*, Admiral for the North. In 8 *Richard II.* he with *Richard Talbot* of *Blackmere* his Son and Heir, were summoned to be at *Newcastle upon Tyne*, with Horse and Arms, with all such Forces as he was oblig'd to raise to march against the *Scots* then in Arms. He had also Summons to Parliament from 36 *Edward III.* until the tenth of King *Richard II.* inclusive. And having married two Wives, viz. *Petronill* Daughter to *James* Earl of *Ormond*; and afterwards *Joan* Daughter to *Ralph* Earl *Stafford*, departed this Life 24 *April*, 10 *Richard II.* leaving by his first Wife *Richard*, his Son and Heir, then 26 Years of Age; who had Livery of his Lands the same Year, his Homage being respited, which he performed the Year after.

This *Richard* having married *Ankaret*, the Sister of *John*, Son of *John le Strange* of *Blakmere*, Cousin and Heir of *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of the said *John*, in 7 *Richard II.* (his Father then living) doing his Homage, had Livery of all the Lands which descended to her, and in 8 *Richard II.* was retained to serve the King in his Wars of *Scotland*, for forty Days, being then a Banneret. In 10 *Richard II.* he was in the Fleet with *Richard*, Earl of *Arundel*, Admiral of *England*; and

and the same Year attended *John Duke of Lancaster*, King of *Castile and Leon*, into *Spain*. In 15 *Richard II.* he was found to be one of the Cousins and Heirs to *John*, the Son of *John de Hastings*, Earl of *Pembroke*, viz. Son of *Gilbert*, Son of *Elizabeth* Daughter of *Joan*, one of the Sisters and Heirs of *Adomare*, Earl of *Pembroke*. And having been summoned to Parliament from 7 till 17 *Richard II.* inclusive; departed this Life 7 *Septemb.* 20 *Richard II.* leaving Issue *Gilbert* his Son and Heir then 13 Years of Age; as also three other Sons, *John*, who became famous for Military Exploits in *France*, (as I shall hereafter shew;) *Richard* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*; and *Thomas* who was of *Wrockerdine*, in Com. *Salop*; but died Issueless. *Ankaret* the Wife of the said *Richard* surviving, was married secondly to Sir *Thomas Nevil*, Kt.

Which *Gilbert* in 6 *Henry IV.* defeated the *Welsh* in the Parts of *Glamorgan*, *Morgannok*, *Usk*, &c. who rose in Rebellion, and making a Body of 8000 Men, burnt part of the Town of *Grosmont*. And in 7 *Henry IV.* representing to the King by his humble Petition, that he then had no more than 100 Marks *per Annum* allowed for his Maintenance in those Parts, and for four Years and an half before that nothing at all, whereby he grew much indebted; had in Consideration thereof, and of his Expences in the Service of that King, and the Prince his Son, an Assignment of the Sum of 200 *l.* out of the Exchequer. And serving that King in his Wars; he was in that Reign elected one of the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter. In 1 *Henry V.* on the Death of *Ankaret* his Mother (who died on Ascension-Day the same Year) doing his Homage, he had Livery of her Lands. And as Son and Heir to Sir *Richard Talbot*, Kt. Cousin and Heir to *John de Hastings*, sometime Earl of *Pembroke*, claimed to carry the great Spurs at the Coronation of King *Henry V.* Soon after which, residing at *Itchenfield*, he was constituted Justice of *Chester*. And in 2 *Henry V.* was retained by Indenture to serve the King in his *French Wars*, with 120 Men at Arms, and 240 Archers.

In 3 *Henry V.* he was by special Commission appointed to treat with *Owen Glendowr* (the *Welshman*) as also to receive him with other his Rebellious Adherents to Obedience. In 4 *Henry V.* he was again retained by Indenture to serve the King in his Wars of *France*, where he likewise continued the following Year; and when *Caen* was taken, was made Governor of the Castle, and was also constituted Guardian and Captain-General of the Marches of *Normandy*. In the same Year also, by the Name of *Gilbert Talbot of Itchenfield*, he

was joined in Commission with *Gilbert de Umfraville* (a great Baron in the North) to subdue all the Forts and Castles in *Normandy*, to the King's Obedience. And in 6 *Henry V.* by the Name of Sir *Gilbert Talbot*, Kt. Lord of *Itchenfield* and *Blakmere*, continued there in that King's Service. He died on 19 Octob. in 7 *Henry V.* having married two Wives, first *Joan*, second Daughter of *Thomas* (of *Woodstock*) Duke of *Gloucester*, youngest Son of King *Edward III.* and Co-heir to her Brother *Humphry*, Duke of *Buckingham*; and secondly *Beatrix* an illegitimate Daughter of *John* King of *Portugal*, and Widow of *Thomas* Earl of *Arundel*, whom she survived; as appears by a Letter from the King her Father to Sir *John Pelham*, in 4 *Henry V.* who being a Favourite of that Monarch, the King of *Portugal* desires him, To shew the Lady *Beatrix* his Daughter, (being deprived of her Husband the Earl of *Arundel*) the same Favour he had before shewn to her. And this Lady *Beatrix* was, thirdly, the Wife of *John* Holland, Earl of *Huntington*. By her first Husband she had no Issue, but by the Lord *Talbot*, she had an only Daughter *Ankaret*, who died in the 4th Year of her Age, on the Feast-day of St. *Lucia* the Virgin, 9 *Henry V.* Whereupon Sir *John Talbot*, Kt. her Uncle (*viz.* Brother to the last mention'd *Gilbert* her Father) became her next Heir, and was then 30 Years of Age.

This was that famous Sir *John Talbot*, whom our Historians do so deservedly extol for his great and heroick Achievements, some of whose memorable Actions I shall briefly relate.

Having married *Maud*, eldest of the two Daughters and Co-heirs of Sir *Thomas Nevil*, Kt. by *Joan* his Wife, sole Daughter and Heir to *William* Lord *Furnival*, he was first summoned to Parliament in 11 *Henry VI.* and after by the Name of *John Talbot* of *Hallomshire*, (that, with the Castle of *Sheffield*, being Part of her Inheritance.) In 1 *Henry V.* by Warrant of the Council, he had an Order for six Ells of Scarlet Cloath for his Robes, to be wore the 31 *August*, at the King's Coronation; but on 16 *Novemb.* following he was committed Prisoner to the Tower of *London*, though for what Cause, the Record don't mention. However in *Febr.* following he was in such Favour, that he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*; and the Year after (being still in *Ireland*, as Lieutenant) had Letters of Protection sent to him; wherein he had the Title of Sir *John Talbot*, Kt. Lord *Furnival*. He continued in that Kingdom as Lieutenant 7 Years, and his Government there was so well approved of, and what he did was held so considerable, that the Lords and

TALBOT, *Earl of Shrewsbury.*

9

and Gentlemen of the *English* Pale, sent a Certificate of his great Services to the King. And having in *May* 1419 took Prisoner there *Donat Mac-Murgbo* a great Rebel, for his more secure Custody he brought him into *England* the same Year, and being committed to the Tower of *London*, he was afterwards (in 3 *Henry* VI.) given to him, to make his best Advantage of him. Being sent for to *England*, on the Death of his Brother *Gilbert* Lord *Talbot*, in 7 *Henry* V. he left his other Brother *Richard* *Talbot*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, Lord Deputy in his room. The Year after (8 *Henry* V.) he attended on the King in *France*, at the Siege of *Sene* in *Burgundy*, and *Molyn* on the *Seyne*. And also attended on the King in his triumphant Entry into the City of *Paris*.

In 9 *Henry* V. on the Death of *Ankaret* sole Daughter and Heir to Sir *Gibert* *Talbot*, Kt. elder Brother of this *John*; he being found her next Heir, had Livery of all the Lands, whereof she died seized, as Heir to her Father; as also of those Lands which descended to her as Heir to Sir *Thomas* *Talbot*, Kt. her Uncle. And being the same Year detained by Indenture to serve the King in his Wars in *France*, with 30 Men at Arms, and 90 Archers on horseback; he was at the Siege of the strong City of *Meaux*, which did not surrender till the Year after: but the Conquest of that City brought many Towns and Fortresses to yield Obedience to the King of *England*, and this *John* Lord *Talbot* continued in *France*, with the King, till his Death.

In 2 *Henry* VI. he was elected Knight of the Garter, and was in the Wars of *France*, with *John* Duke of *Bedford*, the Regent; when his Name being terrible to the *French*, by his many successful Exploits against them, he was made General of the Army there in 6 *Henry* VI. and took several strong Towns: Whereupon the *French* gathering all their strength, march'd against him under the Command of the *Pucelle* of *Orleans*, and giving him Battle, in which many being slain, he was taken Prisoner; the Fame whereof became so prejudicial to the *English*, that divers Places fell off from them. This was in 7 *Henry* VI. But in 11 *Henry* VI. for a great Sum of Money, and Enlargement of *Ambrose de Lore*, (an eminent Captain of the *French*) he was set at liberty; whereupon raising new Forces in *England*, he sail'd the same Year to *Roan*, and thence advanc'd to *Paris*, to the Duke of *Bedford*, and having consulted with him, marched with some Forces to *Bellomont*, and took it by Assault. He continued in those Wars, performing many successful Exploits; and in 20 *Henry* VI. his eldest Son Sir *John* *Talbot*, Kt. serv'd with him. In Consideration
therefore

therefore of his singular Merit, and great Services; he was advanc'd to the Title and Dignity of Earl of *Shrewsbury*, his Patent of Creation bearing date 20 *Martii*, 20 *Henry VI.*

In 21 *Henry VI.* he was constituted one of the Ambassadors to treat of Peace with the King of *France*, or his Ambassadors. And the Year after, the King acknowledging himself indebted to him, in the Sum of ten thousand four hundred twenty six Pounds, four Shillings and a Farthing, in Consideration of his great Services, as well to King *Henry V.* (his Father) as to himself, both in *France* and *Normandy*; granted, that after the Sum of twenty one thousand Pounds, wherein he stood indebted unto *Henry* the Cardinal Bishop of *Winchester*, were paid, he should receive yearly, four hundred Marks out of the Customs and Duties issuing from the Port of *Kingston* upon *Hull*: And was the same Year again retained to serve the King in his Wars of *France*, with one Baron, two Knights, fourscore and sixteen Men at Arms, and three hundred Archers, the King having given him ten thousand Pounds in hand.

In 23 *Henry VI.* he was again constituted Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and held a Parliament at *Trim*, wherein several good Laws were enacted for the Security of the *Englisb.* And the next Year ensuing, (17 *July*) having then the Titles of Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and *Weysford*, Lord *Talbot*, *Furnival*, and *Lestrange* (being aged) in Consideration of his great Services and Blood spilt in the Wars; as also considering the Devastation and Spoil done in the County and City of *Waterford*, and Barony of *Dungarvan*, in the Realm of *Ireland*, by several Hostilities of the Rebels; to the end that the said Realm of *Ireland* might thenceforth be the better defended and preserved; he was advanced to the Title and Dignity of Earl of *Waterford*; having the said City of *Waterford*, with the Castles, Honour, Land and Barony of *Dungarvan*, granted to him, with *Jura Regalia*, Wreck, &c. from *Toughal* to *Waterford*, to hold to himself and the Heirs male of his Body; and, that he and they should thenceforth be Stewards of that Realm, to do and execute all Things to that Office appertaining, as fully as the Steward of *England* did perform: which Patent was by Writ of Privy-Seal and Authority of Parliament; and soon after constituted Sir *John Talbot* his Son Chancellor of *Ireland*.

In 29 *Henry VI.* being again in the Wars of *France*, where the good Success of the *Englisb.* then more and more declined, he was at the Render of *Faliese*, and quitted that Place on honourable Terms. In 30 *Henry VI.* he was made General

General of the *English* Fleet, then going out, having four thousand Soldiers with him in that Expedition. And the Year following, Lieutenant of the Dutchy of *Aquitaine*, having under him these Captains of his Men at Arms and Archers, viz. *John* Viscount *Lisle* (his eldest Son by his second Wife) Sir *Robert Hungerford*, Lord *Molins*, Sir *Roger Camoys*, Sir *John Lisle*, and the Bastard of *Somerfet*: And in Consideration of his great Charge, in that high Employment, had a Grant of the Thirds, and Third of the Thirds, which were reserved to the King upon his Retainer therein. Whereupon he marched thither; took *Bordeaux*, and put a Garrison in it. Which fair Success caused divers remote Cities to send to him, with Promise to submit to his Authority. Thence hearing that the *French* had besieged *Chastillon*, he advanced thither, and gave them Battle; but the Event of that Day (though for a while it stood doubtful) at length proved fatal to the *English*: and this renowned General, being smitten from his Horse by a Canon Bullet, there ended this Life; whereupon his whole Army became presently routed.

He died on the 20th of *July*, 31 *Henry VI.* as the Inquisition after his Death shews; but the Inscription on a Noble Monument, erected to his Memory at *Whitchurch*, in *Com. Salop.* (where he was interred) gives the following Account:

*Orate pro Anima prænobilis Domini, Domini
Johannis Talbot quondam Comitis Salopiæ,
Domini Furnival, Domini Verdon, Domini
Strange de Blakmere, & Mareſchalli Franciæ;
Qui obiit in Bello apud Burdews, VII Julii M.CCC.LIII.*

This great Earl had Issue by his first Wife, *Thomas* who died in his Life-time in *France*; *John* who succeeded him in his Lands and Honours, and Sir *Christopher Talbot*, Kt. And by *Margaret* his second Wife, Daughter of *Richard Beauchamp*, Earl of *Warwick*, (and of *Elizab.* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Thomas* Lord *Berkeley*, and Lady *Lisle* and *Tyes* by her Mother's side) had Issue another *John Talbot*, who was created Baron *Lisle* of *Kingston-Lisle*, in *Com. Berks.* by Letters Patent bearing date 26 *Julii*, 22 *Henry VI.* as also Viscount *Lisle* on 30 *Octob.* 30 *Henry VI.* But being with his Father in that fatal Battle of *Chastillon*, was there slain with him, leaving Issue one Son *Thomas Talbot*, Viscount *Lisle*, who was kill'd in a Skirmish with *William* Lord *Berkeley* at *Wotton-under-Edge* in *Gloucestershire*, in 12 *Edward IV.* and having no Issue, his Sister *Eliz.* Wife of *Edward Gray* second Son

Son of *Edward Grey*, Lord *Ferrers* of *Groby*, and *Margaret* Wife of *Sir George Vere*, Kt. were his Co-heirs. Which *Edward Grey* was created Viscount *Lisle*, in 1 *Richard III.*

I now come to *John* second Earl of *Shrewsbury*, who was 49 Years of Age at the Death of his Father. He was knighted in 4 *Henry VI.* when the King himself received that Honour, at *Leicester* on *Whit-Sunday*, from *John* Duke of *Bedford* his Uncle. In 20 *Henry VI.* he was in the Wars of *France*, and in 24 *Henry VI.* his Father made him Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*. In 32 *Henry VI.* he had Livery of his Lands, having succeeded to the Earldom the Year before; and in 35 *Henry VI.* was made Lord Treasurer of *England*; and on 4 *May* the same Year, installed Knight of the Garter. On 19 *Decemb.* 38 *Henry VI.* he had a Grant, in Consideration of the Charge he had been at in the King's Service, of a hundred Marks *per An.* during his Life, out of the Revenues of the Lordship of *Wakefield*, in *Com. Ebor.* But of this Grant he had little Benefit, for on the 10th of *July* next ensuing, he was slain in the Battle of *Northampton*, with *Sir Christopher* his Brother, fighting for the *Lancastrian* Interest, and was buried in the Priory of *Workshop*.

He had to Wife, first *Catharine*, one of the Daughters and Heirs of *Sir Edward Burnel*, Son of *Hugh* Lord *Burnel*, but had no Issue by her. Secondly, *Eliz.* Daughter of *James* Earl of *Ormond*, by whom he left Issue five Sons, *John* his Successor in the Earldom; *Sir James Talbot*, Kt. who died without Issue; *Sir Gilbert Talbot* of *Grafton*, Kt. Banneret, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Shrewsbury*; *Christopher* Archdeacon of *Chester*, and Rector of *Whitchurch*; and *George*. As also two Daughters, *Anne* Wife of *Sir Henry Vernon* of *Haddon*, in *Com. Derby*. Kt. and *Margaret*.

Which *Eliz.* in 39 *Henry VI.* had for her Dowry, an Assignment of the Castle and Lordship of *Sheffield*, in *Com. Ebor.* with its Members, and seven other Mannors; as also a Messuage in *London*, called *Furnival's-Inn*. And departed this Life on *Saturday* next after the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin, in 13 *Edward IV.*

I now come to *John* the third of that Name Earl of *Shrewsbury*, who was 12 Years old and upwards on the death of his Father. In 4 *Edward IV.* he obtain'd Livery of the Lands whereof his Father died seized, though he was not then of full Age. And in 11 *Edward IV.* was made Chief Justice of *North-Wales*; with Commission to array and arm all Persons of Body able, and Estate sufficient, residing in the Counties of *Salop*, *Stafford*, and the Marches of *North-Wales*, for the Defence

Defence of that Country, from the Danger of those unlawful and tumultuous Assemblies, then frequent in those Parts. In 12 *Edward IV.* he was constituted one of the King's Commissioners, to treat with certain Commissioners from *James III.* King of *Scotland*, concerning Grievances from the Subjects of that Realm. And having married *Catharine* Daughter of *Humphry Stafford*, Duke of *Buckingham*, departed this Life, 28 *Junii*, 13 *Edward IV.* leaving Issue *George* his Son and Heir aged 5 Years; *Thomas* who died without Issue, and *Anne* who was after married to *Thomas Butler*, Lord *Sudley*.

Which *George Earl of Shrewsbury*, in 1 *Henry VII.* was made one of the King's Privy Council, and the Year after was in the Battle of *Stoke*, near *Newark* on *Trent*, against those Rebels then vanquish'd. And in 5 *Henry VII.* was one of the principal Commanders of those Forces, sent in aid of *Maximilian* the Emperor against the *French*.

In the first Year of King *Henry VIII.* he was constituted Steward of the King's Household, and one of the Privy Council. In 4 *Henry VIII.* he commanded the Vanguard in the King's Army at the Siege of *Therouene*. And in 12 *Henry VIII.* was present at that memorable Interview of King *Henry* and *Francis I.* of *France*, betwixt *Guisnes* and *Ardes*; as also at those famous warlike Exercises then performed there. In 14 *Henry VIII.* he was Lieutenant-General of the North, and made some Inroads into *Scotland*; and in 17 *Henry VIII.* was made Constable of the Castles of *Radmore* and *Wigmore*. In 21 *Henry VIII.* he was one of the Witnesses examined in that Case of the Divorce betwixt the King and *Catherine* his first Wife. And the same Year, amongst other of the great Lords, subscribed those Articles which proved so fatal to Cardinal *Woolsey*; as also the Year following, of that Declaration sent to the Pope for ratifying the Divorce betwixt the King and the said Queen. Moreover, in 28 *Henry VIII.* on that Rebellion in the North, called the *Pilgrimage of Grace* (occasion'd by the Dissolution of the lesser Monasteries) he was constituted the King's Lieutenant to march thither with a powerful Army, and with the Duke of *Norfolk*, brought them to make their Submission, and obtain'd for them the King's Pardon. On this dangerous Insurrection, the Earl of *Shrewsbury* rais'd many Men before he had the King's Commission for it, by which dangerous Discretion, he much advanc'd the Service. And my Lord *Herbert* in his Life of King *Henry VIII.* observes of him, "That though his Zeal
" for the Welfare of the State were above Scruples, and that
" some

“ some learned Men in the Law besides had told him, that
 “ his Intention being good, his Action could not be construed
 “ ill; he yet said, he knew his Danger so well, as he had sent
 “ to the King for a Pardon; while for deterring the Rebels,
 “ as well as the satisfying many, who otherwise might have
 “ suspected him, he gave an Oath to his Men to be true unto
 “ the King; protesting further, that according to the ancient
 “ Loyalty of the *Talbots* to the Crown, when it had been on
 “ a Stake, he would have liv’d and died in Defence of it.”

This Earl, who was also a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, is characterised by *Polydor Virgil*, to be a Person Noble, Prudent and Moderate through the whole Course of his Life; and departing this Life at his Mannor of *Wingfield* in *Com. Derby*. 26 *Julii*, 33 *Hen. VIII.* was buried at *Sheffield*. He married two Wives; *Anne*, Daughter of *William Lord Hastings*, Chamberlain to King *Edward IV.* by whom he had Issue six Sons, 1. *Henry* who died young, and was buried in the Priory of *Culk* in *Com. Derby*. 2. *Francis*, who succeeded him in his Lands and Honors; 3. 4. *John* and *John*, who both died in their Infancy, and were buried at *Asby de la Zouch*; 5. *William*, born at *Sheffield*; and 6. *Richard*, at *Chelsea*. Also five Daughters, first, *Margaret*, Wife to *Henry Earl of Cumberland*, but died soon after her Marriage young, and without Issue, and was buried in the Vault of *Skipton-Castle*; *Anne* and *Dorothy*, both born at *Wingfield Mannor*; *Mary*, Wife to *Henry Percy*, Earl of *Northumberland*; and *Elizabeth*, married to *William Lord Dacres* of *Gillesland*. His second Wife was *Elizabeth*, Daughter and one of the Heirs of *Sir Richard Walden* of *Erith* in *Kent Knt.* by whom he had Issue *John*, who died young, and *Anne* married to *Peter Compton*, Son and Heir of *Sir William Compton Knt.* and afterwards to *William Herbert*, Earl of *Pembroke*.

His Successor *Francis*, his Son and Heir, born in *Sheffield-Castle*, anno 1500 (16 *Hen. VII.*) was summoned to Parliament among the Barons 17 *February*, 24 *Henry VIII.* his Father then living: And the same Year his Father died, *scil.* 33 *Henry VIII.* (the greater Monasteries being then totally dissolv’d) obtained from the King, by Exchange for the Mannor of *Farnham-Royal*, in *Com. Buck.* (which he held by Grand Sergeantry to support the King’s Right Arm, during the time he holds the Sceptre in his Hand, at the Coronation of the Kings of this Realm) the Inheritance of the Scite of the Priory of *Worsop* in *Com. Notr.* with divers other Lands.

In 34 *Henry VIII.* this Earl *Francis* was in that Army, which then marched into *Scotland*, and in 36 *Henry VIII.* he then

com-

commanding the Rear of the *English* Army; at which time they plunder'd *Leish*, and made great Spoil, by Burning and Rapine, in the City of *Edenburgh*, and all the Country thereabouts. The same Year he was also constituted the King's Lieutenant of the North; and on 17th of *May*, the Year after, was installed one of the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter. In 2 *Edward VI.* he was sent again into *Scotland* with 15000 Men (against the *French*, *Almain*, and *Scots*, then in Arms) for the Relief of *Haddington*, at that time besieged. Where, after he had victualled and reinforced the Town, he encamped near the Enemy; but finding them not inclinable to fight, though they had received great Supplies, he returned to his Camp, and soon after set out for *England*. Also the same Year he was constituted Justice of all the Forests beyond *Trent*; and in 1 *Maria* made President of the Council in the North. In 1 *Eliz.* he was likewise made one of the Queen's Privy-Council; as also one of the Commissioners for receiving Claims from those, who were to perform certain Services at the Solemnity of her Coronation. And in the Parliament of 2 *Eliz.* was the only Peer, besides the Viscount *Montacute*, who opposed the Bill for abolishing the Pope's Supremacy, and Reformation of Religion. But on 21 of *September* the same Year, he departed this Life, leaving Issue by his first Wife *Mary*, Daughter to *Thomas Lord Dacres* of *Gillesland*, *George* his only Son and Successor (his younger Son *Thomas* dying before unmarried) and one Daughter, *Anne*, married to *John Lord Bray*.

Which *George*, in his Youth, in the time of Queen *Mary*, when his Father was General of the *English* Army against the *Scots*, commanded under him 3000 Soldiers, and relieved the Earl of *Northumberland* then in danger at *Lovick*; after which, he was a Colonel of 500 Horse on the Borders. On 24 *April*, in the 3d Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, he was chosen one of the Knights of the Garter, and was installed at *Windsor* on the 17th of *May* following. In 11 *Eliz.* he had the Custody of the Queen of *Scots* committed to his Charge; and in 15 *Eliz.* on the Arraignment of the Duke of *Norfolk*, was made Lord High Steward of *England* for that Service. Moreover, after the Death of that Duke (which soon after ensued) he was constituted Earl-Marshal of *England*. *Cambden* gives this Account of him; "In those ticklish times he made a shift to assert his Honour, and make good his Trust for 15 Years together, against all the Machinations and Slanders of the Court-Party, and the ill Conduct of his second Wife, to such a degree, that he left behind him the double Character of a wife and
" faithful

“ faithful Statesman, and a brave and worthy Commander.” By his Testament, bearing Date 24 *Junii*, ann. 1590. 32 *Elix.* he bequeathed his Body to be buried at *Sheffield*, in Com. *Ebor.* appointing that the Sum of 200*l.* should be yearly employed for ever, to the Benefit of the poorest Artificers of the Town of *Pontefract*, in Com. *Ebor.* for the Increase of Trades and Occupations there. And that the Mayor of the said Town, and his Brethren, or the major part of them, with the Mayor, by the Assent of the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, for the time being, shall, on *Monday* in *Whitson-Week*, pay and lend to every poor Artificer of the said Town, so far as the said Money will extend, the Sum of 5*l.* for three Years, then next following; putting in good sufficient Security, for the Repayment thereof. And departing this Life on the 18th of *November* the same Year, was accordingly buried at *Sheffield*, where in his Life-time he erected a noble Monument for himself, whereon is a *Latin* Inscription, which sets forth; “ That he was descended
 “ from an unblemish’d and noble Stock before the *Norman*
 “ Conquest. That as he excell’d in Mind, so was he skill’d
 “ in Affairs of War. In *Scotland* when on those Troubles that
 “ happen’d there, he was sent thither with 3000 Forces, he
 “ came away with the Character of a brave and gallant Sol-
 “ dier, as afterwards he did, when he came from *Berwick*.
 “ On the Arrival of *Mary* Queen of *Scots* in *England*, she was
 “ put under his Care, Anno 1568. and so continued ’till 1584.
 “ His Behaviour to her was generous and honourable, sparing
 “ no Cost for her Entertainment, neither can Words express
 “ the Care and Concern he had for her. Nor can Envy it-
 “ self say otherwise, than that he shew’d himself a faithful,
 “ provident, and prudent Person; which shew’d that his In-
 “ tegrity was not to be suspected in the least, altho’ evil-dis-
 “ pos’d Persons gave out, that he us’d too much Familiarity
 “ with his Royal Prisoner. Thus, though noble by Descent,
 “ he was more noble and illustrious in his Actions, famous at
 “ home and abroad, loyal to his Prince, and true to his Coun-
 “ try, and resign’d his Soul in a good old Age.”

By *Gertrude* his first Wife, Daughter of *Thomas Mannors*, Earl of *Rutland*, he had Issue four Sons, viz. *Francis* Lord *Talbot*, who, having married *Anne*, the Daughter of *William Herbert*, Earl of *Pembroke*, died in his Life-time without Issue. 2. *Gilbert* his Successor, both in his Lands and Honours. 3. *Henry*, who took to Wife *Elizabeth*, the Daughter of *William Reyner* of *Overton Longvile* in Com. *Hunt.* and had Issue by her two Daughters, his Heirs, scil. *Gertrude* married to *Robert Pierpoint* of *Holme-Pierpoint* in Com. *Nott.* Esq. (afterwards Earl of *Kingston*)

Kingston) and *Mary* to Sir *William Airmin* of *Osgodby* in *Com. Linc. Bart.* 4. *Edward*, Successor in this Earldom to *Gilbert*, (*Henry* departing this Life before him,) as also three Daughters, viz. *Catherine*, Wife of *Henry Lord Herbert*, afterwards *Earl of Pembroke*; *Mary*, of Sir *George Savile* of *Barrowby* in *Com. Linc. Knt.* and *Grace*, of *Henry Cavendish*, Son and Heir to Sir *William Cavendish* of *Chatsworth* in *Com. Derby. Knt.* To his second Wife he married *Elizabeth*, one of the Daughters, and at length Heirs to *John Hardwick* of *Hardwick* in *Com. Derby. Esq.*; Widow to Sir *William Cavendish* of *Chatsworth* aforesaid, *Knt.* Treasurer of the Chamber to King *Henry VIII.* but by her had no Issue.

Gilbert, Son and Successor to the deceased *Earl George*, in 15 *Eliz.* (his Father then living) was one of those, who went over into *France* with *Edward Earl of Lincoln* Lord-Admiral of *England*, for confirming the League then made. And in 32 *Eliz.* (his Father still living) was summoned to Parliament, and there sat as a Baron. In 39 *Eliz.* he was sent Ambassador into *France*, at what time he us'd these Titles in his Lodging Escutcheons, *Gilbert Conte de Shrewsbury, Baron Talbot, Strange de Blackmere, Comyn de Badenagh, Valence, Montchensy, Furnival, Verdon and Lovetot*; *Chevalier du tres noble Ordre de la Jarritiere*. He was installed one of the Knights of the Garter on the 20th of *June 1592*. In 1 *Jac. I.* he was constituted Guardian, and Chief Justice of all the Forests beyond *Trent*. And departing this Life at his House in *Broad-street, London*, 8 *May, Anno 1616* (14 *Jac.*) was buried at *Sheffield* with his Ancestors; having Issue by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *William Cavendish* of *Chatsworth, Knt. George*, who died in his Infancy; and three Daughters, who surviving him, became Heirs to the greatest part of his Lands, viz. *Mary*, Wife of *William Herbert Earl of Pembroke*; *Elizabeth*, of *Henry Earl of Kent*; and *Aletbeia*, of *Thomas Earl of Arundel*.

Whereupon the Title of *Earl* devolved to *Edward* his Brother and Heir-male, who took to Wife *Joan*, the eldest Daughter and Coheir to *Cuthbert Lord Ogle*; but dying in *London* without Issue surviving, 8 *Feb. Anno 1617*. (15 *Jac. I.*) was buried at *Westminster*.

The Issue Male of the chief Branch of this noble Family being thus spent, I am now to treat of Sir *Gilbert Talbot* of *Grafton, Knt. Banneret*, second Son to *John* the 2d *Earl of Shrewsbury* of this House. Which Sir *Gilbert Talbot*, on the Landing of the *Earl of Richmond*, met him at *Newport* in *Shropshire*, with the whole Power of the young *Earl of Shrewsbury* then in Ward. And in the Battle of *Bosworth*, wherein King *Richard* was slain, had

had the Command of the Right Wing of the Army, and was then knighted for his valiant Behaviour. Also for his great Services, King Henry VII. granted to him *Grafton* in Com. *Wigorn.* which before the Victory of *Bosworth Field*, belong'd to the *Staffords.* In 2 Henry VII. being one of the Commanders at the Battle of *Stoke* near *Newark* on *Trent*, when the Earl of *Lincoln* and *Lambert Simnel* were defeated, he was then made a Knight Banneret. And in 5 Henry VII. was in that Expedition into *Flanders*, on the Behalf of *Maximilian* the Emperor, against the *French.* He was afterwards made by that King Governor of *Calais*, and chosen one of the Knights-Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter; and on the Death of Pope *Alexander VI.* was sent (with the Abbot of *Glastonbury*) to congratulate the Election of his Successor Pope *Pius III.* He departed this Life on the 19th of *Sept.* in the 9th Year of King *Henry VIII.* and was buried at *Whitchurch.* And having married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Ralph*, Baron of *Greystock*, left Issue Sir *Gilbert Talbot* of *Grafton*, Knt. and Sir *John Talbot*, of *Albrighton* in Com. *Salop.* Knt.

The eldest Son Sir *Gilbert Talbot* of *Grafton*, Knt. makes his Will 19 Oct. 1542. the Probate whereof is dated on the 15th of *June* following. He orders his Body to be buried in the Chapel of *St. John the Evangelist*, adjoining to the Parish-Church of *Whitchurch*, in the County of *Salop*, and a Tomb of Marble to be laid on him; and that four Banners be carried at his Sepulture, one of the *Trinity*, another of the *Annunciation* of our Lady, the third of *St. John the Evangelist*, and the fourth of *St. Anthony*; and bequeaths a Torch and 3 s. 4 d. to every Church his Body comes by. Also that his Executors found a perpetual Chantry within the said Chapel of *St. John the Evangelist*, for a Priest to celebrate the daily Service within the said Chapel, and pray for his Soul, and the Soul of his Father Sir *Gilbert Talbot*, his Mother's Soul, and other his Ancestors Souls, and to have for his Wages 5 l. Sterling, to be levied, of his Lands and Tenements in *Whitchurch.*

And whereas Sir *Gilbert* his Father, deceased, will'd one Gown of Cloth of Gold, one Robe of black Velvet, us'd for the Order of the Garter, one Table of Timber for the Altar in the said Chapel, one Image of our blessed Lady the Virgin, and four other Images of Wood, and one Book lin'd with Gold, to be us'd within the said Chapel; he now wills, that they be kept in a Coffe for the use before-limited. He bequeaths to Dame *Elizabeth Talbot*, his Wife, all Jewels she had at her Espousals, (*Wynter* was her first Husband) as also Legacies to *Margaret* his Daughter, Wife to *Robert Newport* Esq; and *Elizabeth*

Lit-

leton his Daughter. And to *Humphry Talbot*, his Son, his Mannor of *Longford*. To *Walter Talbot*, his Son, Lands in the City of *Worcester*. He likewise mentions his Daughter *Eleanor Dudley*, Wife to *Jeffry Dudley Esq;* and his Daughter *Margaret Talbot*. He bequeaths to *Gilbert Talbot*, *Gilbert Astley*, *Gilbert Talbot* Son of *Walter Talbot*, and *Gilbert Littleton* Son of *John* the elder, and *Gilbert Littleton* Son of *John* the younger, his five Godsons, every of them 20 s. To his Brother *Sir John Talbot* his Lease-Term and Interest that he holds of the Dean and Chapter in *Paul's*, lying in *Thames-street*, within the Parish of *St. Peter*; and constitutes Executors, his Brother *Sir John Talbot*, and his own Son *Humphry Talbot*; and Overseer, his right good Lord the Bishop of *Worcester*.

His first Wife was *Anne*, Daughter and Coheir to *Sir William Paston*, by *Anne* his Wife, third Sister and Coheir to *Edmund Beaufort*, Duke of *Somerset*; but his Sons *Humphry* and *Walter Talbot*, both dying without Issue, I now return to *Sir John Talbot* of *Albrighton*, their Uncle.

Which *Sir John Talbot*, in his last Testament, writes himself of *Grafton*, and died in 4 *Edward VI.* as should seem by the Probate thereof, which bears date 11 Oct. 1549. And by *Margaret* his first Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Adam Troutbeck* of the County Palatine of *Chester Esq;* left Issue, besides other Children, *John Talbot* of *Grafton*. And by his second Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of — *Wrotesley* of *Wrotesley* in Com. *Staff. Esq;* left Issue *John Talbot* of *Salwarp*, in Com. *Wigorn. Esq;* from whom descended a numerous Posterity, as the *Talbots* of *Salwarp*, the *Talbots* of *Badgworth*, in Com. *Glouc.* and *Okely*, in Com. *Wigorn.* and the *Talbots* of *Worwil*, Com. *Salop.* *Sherington Talbot* of *Salwarp*, the eldest Son, was Grandfather to *William Talbot*, late Lord Bishop of *Durham*. But I return to *John Talbot* of *Grafton*, who died Anno 2 & 3 *Phil.* and *Mary*, and by *Frances*, his Wife, Daughter of *Sir John Giffard* of *Chillington*, in Com. *Staff. Knt.* had Issue *John Talbot* of *Grafton*, and a Daughter, *Joan*, married to *Sir John Bowes*.

Which *John Talbot* of *Grafton Esq;* married *Catherine*, Daughter to *Sir William Petre*, Knt. Principal Secretary of State to Queen *Mary*, and left Issue two Sons, *George*, who became Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and *John Talbot* of *Longford*, in Com. *Salop. Esq;*

Which *George*, in the 15th Year of King *James I.* succeeded *Edward*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, before mention'd, but died unmarried the 2d of *April* 1630, and was buried in the Church of *Albrighton*, in Com. *Salop.* To whom succeeded *John*, his Nephew, viz. Son to *John* his Brother, by *Eleanor* his

Wife, Daughter and Coheir of Sir *Thomas Baskerville* of *Wolverhill*, in Com. *Wigorn.* Knt. who had Issue by him likewise a Daughter, *Catharine*, Wife of *James Pool* of *Pool*, in Com. *Cestr.* Esq;

Which *John*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, first married *Mary*, the Daughter of Sir *Francis Fortescue* of *Salden-Hall*, in Com. *Puck.* Knight of the *Bath*, by whom he had Issue *George*, Lord *Talbot*, who married *Mary*, Daughter of *Piercy Lord Powis*, but died Childless, in the Life-time of his Father, and was buried by his Uncle at *Albrighton*. *Francis*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, second Son. *Edward*, third Son, kill'd at the Battle of *Marston-Moor* on the King's side, 1 July 1644. *Walter Talbot* of *Cooksey*, in Com. *Wigorn.* Esq; fourth Son. Also three Daughters, Lady *Mary* married to *Murvin Touchet*, Earl of *Castlehaven*; Lady *Catharine*, to *Thomas Whetenhall* of *East-Peckham* in *Kent* Esq; Lady *Frances*, to Sir *George Wintour* of *Huddington*, in Com. *Wigorn.* Knt. And afterwards taking to his second Wife, *Frances*, Daughter to *Thomas Lord Arundel* of *Wardour*, had Issue three Sons, *Thomas Talbot* of *Longford* Esq; *John*, who died young; *Bruno*; and *Anne*, a Daughter, veil'd a Nun in *France*.

This *John*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, died on the 8th of *February* 1653. to whom succeeded, in his Honors, *Francis* his Son and Heir.

Which *Francis*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, first married *Anne*, Daughter and Heir to Sir *John Coniers* of *Sockburne*, in the County Palatine of *Durham*, Knt. by *Elizabeth*, his Wife, Daughter to Sir *George Simmonds* of *Brightwell*, in Com. *Oxon.* Knt. by *Mary*, his Wife, Sister to *Edward*, Lord *Vaux*, of *Harwedon*, by whom he had Issue *Conyers*, who died young, and *Mary* married to — *Stoner* of *Watlington Park*, in Com. *Oxon.* Esq; To his second Wife, he wedded *Anna-Maria*, Daughter to *Robert*, Earl of *Cardigan*, by whom he had Issue *Charles*, late Duke of *Shrewsbury*, and *John* kill'd in a Duel by *Henry* Duke of *Grafton*, on the 2d of *February* 1683, being within five or six Days of the Age of 21 Years, when it was commonly reported, that he had been foretold by an *Astrologer*, that he would be kill'd by a tall black Man, before he was 21 Years of Age; but his high Spirit would not permit him to refrain the Duel.

The said Earl *Francis*, his Father, died 16 *Martii*, Anno 1667, of a Wound received in a Duel with *George* Duke of *Buckingham*; his Lady surviving, who died on the 20th of *April* 1702.

Charles, his eldest Son and Heir, was the 12th Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and was Godson to King *Charles II.* In 1679, on the Discovery of the *Popish Plot*, and the vigorous Prosecution

cation of it, he abjur'd the Errors of the Church of *Rome*. At the Coronation of King *James*, he bore part of the Regalia; viz. the Curtana, or pointless Sword, between the Earls of *Derby* and *Pembroke*; and in that Reign had the Command of a Regiment of Horse. But disliking the Proceedings of the Court, he quitted his Regiment, and went over to the Prince of *Orange*, to whom, as some of our Historians write, he made an Offer both of his Sword and his Purse, having mortgaged his Estate for 40,000 *l*. And Bishop *Burnet* relates in the History of his own Times (page 712.) that the Earl of *Shrewsbury* was one of the Nobles he chiefly trusted, and on whose Advices he govern'd all his Motions, and drew his Declaration.

On the Prince's Landing in the West, he was principally concern'd in promoting the Association; "That if any Attempt should be made on his Person, it should be reveng'd on all, by whom, or from whom, any such Attempt should be made." He was afterwards, with the Earls of *Oxford* and *Clarendon*, appointed to treat with the Lords sent by King *James* to know what the Prince demanded, and was primarily consulted in all Affairs of the Revolution.

During the Debates about settling the Nation, when it was observ'd the Prince did not like what had been transacted in Parliament, and thereupon shew'd a Reservedness, he chose to explain himself more distinctly to the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, the Marquis of *Halifax*, and the Earl of *Danby*.

When King *William* and Queen *Mary* were declar'd King and Queen of *England*, he was sworn of their Privy-Council, and made Principal Secretary of State; as also one of the Commissioners to hear and determine the Claims exhibited to be perform'd at their Coronation: In *March* 1689, he was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of *Hertfordshire*, during the Minority of the Earl of *Essex*; and on the 18th of *April* the same Year, Lord-Lieutenant of *Worcestershire*, and was also Lord-Lieutenant of *Herefordshire*. On the 4th of *March* 1693, he was again sworn Principal Secretary of State, having some time before resign'd it; and on the 5th of *April* 1694, being elected one of the Knights of the Garter, he on the 5th of *June* following was installed at *Windso*r; having on the 30th of *April* before, in consideration of his great Merit and Services, been advanc'd to the Dignities of Marquis of *Alton* and Duke of *Shrewsbury*.

On the 5th of *Nov.* 1695, King *William* did him the Honour to dine with him, at his Seat at *Eyfort* in the County of *Oxford*; and the same Year, as also in the Year 1697, he was one of the Lords Justices of *England*, whilst his Majesty was beyond the Seas.

On 14 May 1699, the Earl of *Yersey* succeeded him as Principal Secretary of State; his Grace thinking himself under a Necessity of travelling abroad, to repair his Constitution, impair'd in the Service of the Publick. However, on the 25th of Oct. following, he was constituted Lord-Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, as a Place of easier Management, which he resign'd in the first Year of Queen *Anne*, on the account of the ill State of his Health, and then set out on his Travels.

His Grace married, whilst he was at *Rome*, *Adelbida*, Daughter of the Marquis of *Pallotti*, of *Bologna* in *Italy*, descended by her Mother from Sir *Robert Dudley*, Son of *Robert Dudley*, Earl of *Leicester*, the great Favourite of Queen *Elizabeth*; which Sir *Robert* travelling into *Italy*, and settling within the Territories of the Great Duke of *Tuscany*, he was so much favour'd by the Emperor *Ferdinand II.* that he created him a Duke of the Empire, by Letters Patent, bearing date at *Vienna*, 9 Martii 1620.

After his Grace's Return into *England*, he was by Queen *Anne*, in the Year 1710, made again Lord-Chamberlain of the Household, and sworn again of her Privy-Council; and after entred into all the Measures of the Ministry at that time, for obtaining a Peace: and to give the finishing Stroke to it, he accepted of going Ambassador Extraordinary to the *French* Court to compleat it. However, as he was neither to be flatter'd or cajol'd, and insisting on several beneficial Articles of Commerce, which the *French* would have declin'd, he soon found a Coldness in that Court towards him, and thereupon solicited his Return, which he didn't presently obtain.

When he came to *England*, he had hardly time to settle his private Affairs, before he was sent, out of the way, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland* (as the Writer of his Life observes) that a Person of his Penetration might not see the dark Doings then on foot, and perhaps have sav'd the Queen from splitting on that Rock, which cost her her Life.

It's further observ'd, by the Writer of his Life, " That his Reception at *Dublin* seem'd to be a Lampoon on him: the Recorder in his Speech complimented him on the great Share he had in the Revolution; and the Peers and Clergy complimented him on the great Share he had in making the Peace; two things very opposite. However, no Man in his Post, under the Influence of such an Administration at Court, could behave with more Care for the Protestant Interest, and the Liberties of that Country. He could have had Sir *Richard Levens* (set up by the Tories) chosen Speaker of the House of Commons, instead of Mr. *Braderick* set up by the Whigs; but he would neither by Boibery nor Influence,

“ break in upon that Liberty, which ought to be so sacred in
 “ a Parliament’s Choice of their Speaker: nay, when General
 “ Stewart, at his Levée one Morning, speaking of an Election
 “ with Joy that the Tories had carried, made use of the word
 “ *We*; the Duke took him up short, and bid him not speak in
 “ the Plural Number, for he came not there to be of any Party,
 “ but to administer Justice impartially to all, to serve his Queen,
 “ and protect the Subjects in their Liberty. Nay, when the
 “ Election for the City of Dublin came on, and the Tories, as
 “ a Mark of Distinction, wore Laurels in their Hats, he ordered
 “ the Yeomen of the Guards to deny Entrance to every body
 “ without distinction, that should come to Court with that,
 “ or any other Badge of Dissension; and when that Election
 “ came on, and the Papists (who are very numerous in *Dub-*
 “ *lin*) joined with the Tories to mob the Whigs, he tacitly per-
 “ mitted the Guards to go and disperse them. Yet the Whigs
 “ fear’d to trust him, and the Tories suspected him; so that when
 “ he returned to *England*, they had the Insolence to print a
 “ Satyr, and cry it about the Streets, before he was on Ship-
 “ board, entitled, *Polyphemus, or Ireland’s Eye*, alluding to his
 “ one Eye.

“ The Duke, on his Arrival at *London*, found the Ministry
 “ at great Variance amongst themselves; *Bolingbroke* and his
 “ Party driving furiously on, and *Oxford* and his, a little more
 “ warily, divided them about the Method of bringing the Pre-
 “ tender in: and in this Division and Scuffle, the Earl of *Ox-*
 “ *ford* lost his White Staff, and the Queen was thrown into
 “ Fits, of which she died. However, that the Treasury might
 “ not be without a Head, the Staff must be lodged some-
 “ where; and accordingly on her Death-bed she deliver’d
 “ it to the Duke of *Shrewsbury*; so that at the Queen’s Death,
 “ he was Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, Lord High-Treasurer
 “ of *Great-Britain*, and Lord-Chamberlain, three great Em-
 “ ployments never in the Hands of one Person before.”

He signed the Proclamation for proclaiming King GEORGE,
 and was one of the Lords appointed by his Majesty to govern
 the Nation ’till his Arrival. After which, on the 26th of *Sept.*
 1714, he was made Groom of the Stole and Privy-Purse, and
 on a new Privy-Council being appointed, he was sworn thereof.
 He was also constituted Lord-Lieutenant of *Worcestershire*, and
 on the 17th of *October* declared Lord-Chamberlain of his Ma-
 jesty’s Household. His Dutchess was likewise made one of the
 Ladies of the Bedchamber to her Royal Highness the Princess
 of *Wales*, our now most gracious Queen.

24 TALBOT, *Earl of Shrewsbury.*

HIS Grace died without Issue on the 1st of *February*, 1712, whereby the Title of Duke and Marquis, which was only granted to him and his Heirs Male, ceased with him; but the Earldom of *Shrewsbury* devolved on *Gilbert Talbot*, the eldest surviving Son of *Thomas Talbot* of *Longford*, only Son of *John* the tenth Earl of *Shrewsbury*, by *Frances* his second Wife, Daughter to *Thomas Lord Arundel* of *Wardour*, before-mention'd; but being beyond Sea in Holy Orders, *George* his Brother enjoy'd the Honours.

Which *George*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, married on the 11th of *March* 1712, *Mary*, Daughter to *Thomas Fitz-Williams*, Viscount *Fitz-Williams* of *Merion* in *Ireland*, by Mrs. *Pitt* his second Wife, Sister to *George Pitt* of *Stratfieldsea* in the County of *Southampton*, Esq; by whom he left Issue two Sons. And departing this Life at *Isleworth*, *Dec.* 12 1733, was conveyed to *Albrighton* in *Shropshire*, where he was interred the 25th of the same Month. His eldest Son *George*, born the 11th of *December*, 1719, is now Earl of *Shrewsbury*.

TITLES.] The most Noble and Puissant Lord, *George Talbot*, Earl of *Shrewsbury* in *England*, *Weyford* and *Waterford* in *Ireland*, Baron *Talbot*, *Strange* (of *Blackmere*) *Furnival*, *Verdon*, *Lovetot*, *Giffard* (of *Brimfield*) *Comyn* (of *Badenagh*) *Valence*, and *Montcheny*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Talbot*, by Writ of Sommons to Parliament 5 June 1330, 4 *Edward III.* *Strange* of *Blackmere* in *Com. Salop.* *Furnival*, *Verdon* and *Lovetot*, the Names of Families, *Gifford* of *Brimfield* in *Com. Glouc.* *Comyn* of *Badenagh*, a Family in *Scotland*, *Valence* and *Montcheny*, the Names of Families; Earl of *Shrewsbury*, 20 May, 1442. 20 *Henry VI.* Earl of *Weyford*, and Earl of *Waterford*, 17 July (1446) 24 *Henry VI.*

ARMS.] Gules, a Lion rampant, within a Border engrail'd, Or.

CREST.] On a Chapeau, Gules, turn'd up Ermine, a Lion, Or, his Tail extended.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Talbots, Argent.

[MOTTO.] *Prest d' Accomplir.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Isleworth* in the County of *Middlesex*, one Mile from *Brentford*, and nine from *London*; at *Grafton* in the County of *Worcester*, one Mile from *Bromsgrove*, and 82 from *London*; at *Alton-Castle* in the County of *Stafford*, three Miles

Miles from *Chester*, and 106 from *London*; and at *Eyfort*, near *Woodstock*, in the County of *Oxford*, 60 Miles from *London*.

II. STANLEY, *Earl of Derby.*

THIS Noble Family is a Branch of the old Barons *Audeley*, of *Audley* in *Staffordshire*, whereof *Adam de Audeley* had three Sons; *Adam*, who had the Inheritance in *Audley*, &c. *Lydulph*, and *William* who assumed the Surname of *Stanley*, being Lord of *Stanley* in the County of *Derby*, wherein he was succeeded by a Son of his own Name, *William de Stanley*.

Which *William* had to Wife *Joan*, eldest Daughter and Co-heir of *Sir Thomas Bamville*, Knt. and of *Agnes* his Wife, Daughter and Co-heir of *Alexander de Stourton*, Steward to *Ralph* third Earl of *Chester*, Son of *Alan Silvester*, Lord of *Stourton* in *Lancashire*, and of *Hooton* in *Cheshire*; whereby those Lordships accru'd to the said *William de Stanley*, who in the 10th Year of King *Edward II.* was chief Forrester of *Wyrral* in *Cheshire*, and was succeeded therein by *John* his Son and Heir.

Which *John* was Lord of *Stanley*, *Stourton*, and *Hooton*, and having married *Mabill*, Daughter of *Sir James Hansker*, Knt. had Issue two Sons, *Sir William*, and *John Stanley* of the County of *Cumberland*; Progenitor, it's probable, to the *Stanleys* of *Dalgarth* in that County, a younger Branch whereof were the *Stanleys* of the County of *Sussex*, who bore the Addition of a Chief for a Mark of Cadency to their ancient Arms of the Buck's Heads on the Bend, assumed originally in regard of the Forrester-ship of *Wyrral*.

Sir William Stanley, the eldest, was Lord of *Stanley*, *Hooton*, &c. Anno 26 *Edward III.* 1352; and having married *Alice*, Daughter of *Hugh Massey* of *Timperley* in *Com. Cest.* had Issue three Sons, *William*, who succeeded his Father in the Lordships of *Stanley* and *Hooton*, *Sir John Stanley*, Knt., and *Henry*.

Which *Sir John Stanley*, Knt. was much enriched by his Marriage with *Isabel*, Daughter and Heir to *Sir Thomas Latham* of *Latham*, in *Com. Lanc.* Knt. whose Ancestor was Founder of the Monastery of *Burscough* near to it. The said *Sir John Stanley* in the 13 *Richard II.* was made Lord Justice of *Ireland*, and in the 19th *Richard II.* Constable of the Castle of *Rokesburgh* in *Scotland*. After which, being with King *Richard* in *Conway-Castle*, and making his Submission to the Duke of Hereford

Hereford (afterwards King *Henry IV.*) before such time as King *Richard* was in his Custody, he had such Favour from him, that on his Accession to the Throne, by the Name of King *Henry IV.* he was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland.*

On 3 *June 1405*; 6 *Henry IV.* he, in conjunction with *Roger Leke*, had a Commission to seize on the City of *York* and its Liberties; and also on the Isle of *Man*, on the Forfeiture of *Henry Pierty*, Earl of *Northumberland.* And in 7 *Henry IV.* being then Steward of the Household to that King, obtained Licence to fortify an House at *Liverpoole*, in *Com. Lanc.* (which he had newly built) with embatteled Walls. And the same Year, having taken possession of the Isle of *Man*, he obtained a Grant in Fee (for Life) of the said Isle, Castle, and Pile, anciently call'd *Holm-Town*, and all the Isles adjacent; as also all the Regalities, Franchises and Rights thereto belonging, to be holden of the said King, his Heirs and Successors, by Homage, and the Service of two Faulcons, (the Island then abounding with such Fowls) payable on the Days of their Coronation; so that from the Reign of the aforesaid King to the present Time, (excepting the Interval the Lord *Raifax* had it, during the late Civil Wars) the Earls of *Derby* have had an absolute Jurisdiction over the People and Soil; and the present Earl is immediate Landlord of every Man's Estate, (some few Barons only excepted) and reserving his Homage to the Crown of *England*, hath a full and ample Authority.

He is also sole Patron of the Bishoprick, and all Parsonages and Vicarages, except three, which are in the Patronage of the Bishop; and by the Advice of his Deemsters, (a sort of Judges, chosen every Year to decide all Controversies, two for each Division of the Isle) and 24 Keys, (that with his Approbation are Representatives for the same) he can make and repeal Laws: And hath likewise Power of holding Courts in his own Name, and to hang, draw, or pardon Malefactors, as also all Wrecks, Royal Fishing, &c.

In 9 *Henry IV.* he was appointed General Attorney to *Thomas de Lancaster*, the King's Son, Lieutenant of *Ireland*, on his going to that Kingdom; and in the 10th of *Henry IV.* being Steward of the King's Household, he was made Constable of *Windsor-Castle*; also about that time installed Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter. He was likewise in such favour with King *Henry V.* that in the first Year of his Reign, he constituted him Lieutenant of *Ireland* for six Years. Whereupon he landed at *Clontarf*, near *Dublin*, on the 7th of *October 1413.* and on the 6th of *January* after died at *Ardee* in that Kingdom. He left Issue by the before mention'd *Isabel* his Wife,

Wife, two Sons, *John* and *Thomas*, the Issue of which *Thomas*, by *Maud*, the Daughter and Heir to Sir *John Arderne* of *Elford*, in *Com. Staff. Knt.* possessing a large Estate in those Parts, made *Elford* their chief Seat, whilst the Males continued.

Which *John*, the Elder Son, by the Name of *John Stanley* Esq; was made Constable of *Carnarvon-Castle* in 5 *Henry VI.* and in 17 *Henry VI.* being Groom of the Bedchamber to the King, had a Grant of the Custody of the Lands, late *Nic. Saxton's* deceased, in the County of *Caernarvon* and *Flint*, and was also made Governor of *Caernarvon*, and Constable of that Castle, with the Fee of 40*l. per Annum*; and was moreover constituted Sheriff of *Anglesey*, with the Fee of 20*l. per Ann.* He married *Isabel*, Sister to Sir *William Harrington*, *Knt.* by whom he had Issue, *Thomas* his Son and Heir.

This *Thomas* was knighted before the 9th Year of King *Henry VI.* when he was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland* for six Years, as his Grandfather had been. He called a Parliament in that Kingdom, *Anno 1432.* and return'd to *England* the same Year, leaving Sir *Christopher Plunket* his Deputy. He returned again to *Ireland*, *Anno 1435.* and gave a Check to the *Irish*, who were insolent beyond measure, incroaching every where on the Pale, and making the best Advantage of the King's Minority, and the Absence of the military Men in *France*; but the Lord-Lieutenant, with the Power of *Meath* and *Uriel*, took *Moyle O Donel* Prisoner, and slew a great many of the *Irish*. And afterwards (about *Michaelmas*) he went again to *England*, and left *Richard Talbot*, Archbishop of *Dublin* (Brother to the Earl of *Shrewsbury*) Lord-Deputy.

In 26 *Henry VI.* being then Comptroller of the King's Household, he, with others, obtain'd a Grant of the Goods and Chattels of *Humphry Duke of Gloucester*, with Power to dispose of them without Account. And in 27 *Henry VI.* he (with *John Viscount Beaumont* and others) was commission'd to treat with the *Scots*, for a Truce betwixt both Realms: As he was the Year after, when a Truce being concluded, he was appointed one of the Conservators of the same for the King of *England*. Also in that Year (28 *Henry VI.*) he was in Commission (with *James*, Earl of *Wiltshire*, and others) for the Custody and Defence of the Town and Castle of *Calais*; as also of the Marches adjacent, and Tower of *Risbank*, for the Term of five Years. In 29 *Henry VI.* he was again made one of the Conservators of that Truce with *Scotland*, which was to hold good from 14 *Aug.* 1451. for three Years; and on the Continuance of the same to 21 *May* 1457, he was also one of the Conservators. He was likewise Chamberlain to that King; and

and in 35 *Henry VI.* was appointed one of the Council to *Edward Prince of Wales*, and the same Year was again made one of the Conservators of the new Truce with *Scotland*, which was to hold 'till 16 *July 1459.* Also *Anno 1461*, appointed one of the Ambassadors to treat with those of *Scotland*, about certain Affairs; and dying in the 37th of this King's Reign, left Issue by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Robert Goushill*, Knt. three Sons, *Thomas*, *William* and *John*; and two Daughters, *Margaret* married to Sir *William Troutbeck*, Knt. and *Elizabeth* to Sir *Richard Molineux*, Knt.

Which *Thomas*, his eldest Son, was first summoned to Parliament among the Barons of this Realm, 24 *May*, 1 *Edward IV.* and having married *Eleanor*, the Daughter of *Richard Nevil*, Earl of *Salisbury*, Sister to *R. Nevil* the stout Earl of *Warwick*, was in 8 *Edward IV.* importun'd by that Earl to put himself in Arms against that King, which he refus'd. And in 14 *Edward IV.* being at that time Steward of the King's Household, was by Indenture retain'd to serve him in his Wars of *France* for one whole Year, with 40 Men at Arms and 300 Archers. At which time *John Lord Scroop*, whose Ancestors had formerly been Lords of the Isle of *Man*, making Complaint to the King that this Lord *Stanley* bore the Arms of that Place, no Determination could be made therein, for the following Reasons recited by the King's Letters of Sign-Manual, 1 *May 1475*, 15 *Edward IV.* in these Words,

*Edward by the Grace of God, King of England and France,
Lord of Ireland.*

" Remembryng the Pretence and Clayme of *John Lord*
" *Scroop* shewed unto us for the Beryng of th'Armes of the Erle
" of *Man*, which nowe our Right-Trusti and Right-well-be-
" loved *Thomas Lord Stanely*, Stuard of our Householde be-
" ryth, for Breveness of Tyme, havynge no convenyent Season
" to know the Determy nation of the same, and providyng
" that no Variaunce therefore be hadde nowe in our Voiage:
" Have wolled and desyred, that for the Tymes and Seasons
" that the said Lordes shall contynue in our Service, in our
" Realme of *Fraunce*, Dutchie of *Normandie*, and els where
" byyond the Sea, and also unto Oure and their retournyng
" next to this Oure Realme of *Englond*, or either of theym,
" that the seid Lord *Scroop* shall absteyne and forbere the Use
" and Weryng of the seid Armes of th'Erle of *Man*, whereunto
" for the seid Desire he is agrede.

" Alwey

“ Alwey forseyne that the said Wille, Desire, Abstinence and
“ Forberying be not prejudiciall, nor Damage in that Behove
“ unto the said Lord *Scrop*, ne to his Heyres, nor be of non
“ Effect, Strength, nor Vertue, but for the Tyme above-ex-
“ pressed.”

In 22 *Edward IV.* *Richard*, Duke of *Gloucester*, being sent with an Army into *Scotland*, this *Thomas*, Lord *Stanley*, commanded the right Wing thereof, consisting of 4000 Men, and took *Berwick* by Assault. And, as he was faithful to King *Edward IV.* so after his Death was he a Friend to the young King *Edward V.* which the Duke of *Gloucester* (Protector to the young King) took so ill, that he had a Design to murder him, when he took the Lord *Hastings* from the Council-Board in the Tower of *London*, and caus'd his Head to be smitten off. For at the same time one with a Halbert struck at him, so that had he not stooped suddenly to avoid the Blow, it had cleft his Head. Which might have been prevented, in case *Hastings* had given heed to the Dream of this Lord *Stanley*, the preceding Night, which was, *That a Boar with his Tusks had so razed them both, that the Blood ran about their Shoulders*: Of which *Hastings* had speedy Advertisement, with an Invitation to come away, and ride as far as they could that Night: but not being so fortunate as to regard that prophetick Dream, though this Lord saved his Head, yet was he committed to Prison, so soon as that Duke got the Crown; but was after enlarged, for fear lest his Son *George*, Lord *Strange*, might cause an Insurrection. And thereupon, the more to bring him into his Interests, on 16 Dec. 1483, 1 *Richard III.* he was constituted Constable of *England* for Life, with the Fee of 100 l. per Annum, out of the King's Revenues in the County of *Lancaster*, and with Power to appoint a Deputy; and was also elected Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

But this *Thomas*, Lord *Stanley*, having married to his second Wife, *Margaret*, Widow of *Edmund*, Earl of *Richmond*, and Mother of King *Henry VII.* he began to be suspected, and was denied leave to retire into the Country ('till he had given up *George*, his Son and Heir, as an Hostage) lest he should join with the Earl of *Richmond* at his Landing; which was his real Intent, as appears by his siding with him in the Day of Battle, notwithstanding King *Richard's* Message to him, that if he did not repair to his Presence, he would put his Son to death. All which he slighted; and King *Richard* being slain, he set the Crown on the Earl of *Richmond's* Head, and proclaimed him by the Name of King *Henry VII.*

Where-

Whereupon on the 27 Oct. 1 *Henry VII.* he was advanc'd to the Dignity of an Earl, by the Title of Earl of *Derby*; and was constituted one of the Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High-Steward of *England* on the 30th of that Month, the Day of the King's Coronation. Also on 5 *March* following, he had a Grant of that great Office of Constable of *England* for Life, with the Fee of 100*l.* *per Annum* payable out of the Revenues of the Crown in the County of *Lancaster*. In 2 *Henry VII.* he was one of the Godfathers at the Christning of Prince *Arthur*, first-born Son of that King; and in 3 *Henry VII.* one of the Commissioners for executing the Office of High-Steward of *England* on the Day of the Coronation of Queen *Elizabeth*, his Consort. In 6 *Henry VII.* he was commissioned with *George* his Son to borrow Money in the County of *Lancaster*, for the Service of the King's Expedition into *France*. In 11 *Henry VII.* he was one of the Guarantees of that Peace made between the King and the Arch-Duke of *Austria*. And the same Year was one of the Lords that assented to the Peace made with *France*, at the *Staples* on the Sea near *Bologne*, 3 Nov. 1492.

He died in the Year 1504, 19 *Henry VII.* as his Will shews, dated 28 *July* that Year, and the Probate thereof the 9th of *November* following. Wherein bearing the Title of Earl of *Derby*, Lord *Stanley*, Lord of *Man*, and great Constable of *England*; he bequeathed his Body to be buried in the midst of the Chapel in the North Isle of the Church of the Priory of *Burscough* (near *Lathom* in Com. *Lanc.*) of his Ancestor's Foundation, where the Bodies of his Father, Mother, and other of his Ancestors lay buried; having provided a Tomb to be there placed, with the Personage of himself and both his Wives, for a perpetual Remembrance to be pray'd for: and likewise appointing that the Personages, which he had caused to be made, for his Father and Mother, his Grandfather, and great Grandfather, should be set in the Arches of the Chancel, within that Priory, in the Places provided for the same.

This Noble Earl had no Issue by the Mother of King *Henry VII.* but by his first Wife *Eleanor* he had six Sons and four Daughters, viz. *Thomas* and *Richard*, who died young; *George*, called Lord *Strange*, of whom I shall further treat; *William*, who died young; *Edward*, who commanding the Rear of the *English* Army at *Flodden-Field* in 5 *Henry VIII.* forc'd the *Scots*, by the Power of his Archers, to descend the Hill; which occasioning them to open their Ranks, gave the first Hopes of that Day's Victory, wherein the King of *Scots* lost his Life. As a Reward for which Service, King *Henry* keeping his *Whitsontide* at *Eltham*,

Eltham, the next ensuing Year (6 *Henry VIII.*) commanded, that for those valiant Acts against the *Scots*, where he won the *Hill*, and vanquish'd all that oppos'd him, as also for that his Ancestors bore the Eagle in their Crest, he should be proclaimed Lord of *Monteagle*; which was accordingly then and there done, and he gave to the Officers of Arms five Marks, besides the accustomed Fees, and likewise to Garter Principal King of Arms his Fee. Whereupon he had special Summons to Parliament on the 5th of *February* the same Year, by the Title of *Monteagle*. He left Issue *Thomas*, and he *William*, whose sole Daughter and Heir *Elizabeth* was married to *Edward Parker*, Lord *Morley*.

James, sixth Son of the said *Thomas Earl of Derby*, was elected Bishop of *Ely* in 22 *Henry VII.*

And his four Daughters were *Jane*, *Catharine*, and *Anne* who died young, and *Margaret* married to Sir *John Osbaldiston* of *Osbaldiston*, in *Com. Lanc.* *Knt.*

George, his eldest surviving Son and Heir, married *Joan*, Daughter and Heir to *John Lord Strange of Knockin*, and had Summons to Parliament by the Title of Lord *Strange* in 22 *Edward IV.* and to the time of his Death. He was one of those noble Persons, who received the Honour of Knighthood by Bathing, &c. with Prince *Edward*, the King's eldest Son, 18 *April*, 15 *Edward IV.* And in 2 *Richard III.* he was commission'd to treat with *Colin Earl of Argyle*, and other Ambassadors of *James*, King of *Scotland*, about a Truce, Cessation of Arms, and Alliance; and pursuant thereto, a Congress was held in *September* in the Town of *Nottingham*, and a Truce concluded to endure for three Years. After which, being left as an Hostage for his Father's Fidelity, he narrowly escaped with his Life at the Battle of *Bosworth*; King *Richard* commanding him to be beheaded, and with difficulty was dissuaded to defer it 'till the Battle was over.

On the Accession of King *Henry VII.* he was made one of the Lords of the Privy-Council; and in 2 *Henry VII.* being one of the principal Commanders in the King's Army at the Battle of *Stoke, juxta Newark*, he shared in the Honour of that Victory then obtained against *John Earl of Lincoln*, and his Adherents: and soon after was made one of the Knights-Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter. In 7 *Hen. VII.* he was retain'd by Indenture to serve the King in *France*, with ten Men at Arms, five Demy-Lances, 24 Archers on Horseback, and 247 Archers on Foot, each Man of Arms to have his Costrel and Page, for and during the space of a Year, from the Day of his first Muster, and so long after as it shall please the

the King, and to muster the same at *Guildford* on the first of *June*; and after such Muster, on his Arrival at *Portsmouth*, to receive of the Treasurer of War the Conduct-Money due for bringing of his said Forces to *Portsmouth*, viz. 6*d.* for every of them, for as many 20 Miles as are between the Houses, from whence any of them departed, and the said Town of *Portsmouth*. And also to receive for each of the said Men at Arms, garnish'd with his Custrel and Page, 18*d.* per Day; and for every of the said Demy-Lances 9*d.* per Day, and for every of the said Archers on Horseback, or on Foot, 6*d.* &c.

In 9 *Henry VII.* on the Siege of *Norham-Castle* by the *Scots*, he advanced with *Thomas Earl of Surry* against them; but nothing of consequence at that time was performed, the Enemy retreating before they got thither. In 11 *Henry VII.* he was one of the Lords that assented to the Peace made with *France* at the *Staples* on the Sea near *Bologne*, 3 *Nov.* 1492. And departing his Life at *Derby-House* (now the College of Arms) on 5 *Dec.* 13 *Henry VII.* his Father then living, was buried in the Parish-Church of *St. James, Garlick-Hithe*, in the City of *London*, near to *Eleanor* his Mother, Countess of *Derby*, there likewise intombed: leaving Issue by the said *Joan* his Wife, two Sons, viz. *Thomas* and *James*, and two Daughters, *Jane* married to *Robert Sheffield Esq;* and *Elizabeth*.

Which *Thomas* had Livery of those Lands, whereof his Father died seized, 9 *Julii*, 19 *Henry VII.* and in the same Year succeeded his Grandfather in the Honour of *Earl of Derby*, &c. In 23 *Henry VII.* on a Treaty of Marriage between the Lady *Mary*, the King's third Daughter, with the Prince of *Spain*, wherein the King binds himself to *Maximilian*, King of the *Romans*, for the Performance thereof when they come of Age, in 250,000 Crowns; and that *Henry Prince of Wales* should do the same: This *Thomas*, *Earl of Derby*, with other Nobles, was also bound in 50,000 Crowns for the like Performance.

In 5 *Henry VIII.* he attended King *Henry* in that great Expedition then made into *France*, at which time he won *Therouven* and *Tournay*, and obtain'd a glorious Victory. In 12 *Henry VIII.* on the Meeting of the Emperor at *Dover*, the *Earl of Derby* rode between that Monarch and the King to *Canterbury*, bearing the Sword by the King's Commandment. And the Year after was one of the Peers on the Trial of the Duke of *Buckingham*; but on the 24th of *May* following (13 *Hen. VIII.*) departed this Life at *Colham* in the County of *Middlesex*, and was buried in the Monastery of *Syon* in that County.

By his last Testament, he ordered his Body to be buried in the Priory of *Burscough* in *Com. Lanc.* if he happen'd to de-
ceale

cede within the said County; or if he died else where, then to be buried in the Monastery of *Syon*, or College of *Alverney* (in Corn. Back) as his Executors think fit, and that his Body be buried according to his Honour, but without Pomp or Excels.

It further appears by his Will, that he had 4000 Marks with his Lady, on her Marriage to him; and he bequeaths to his Daughter *Margaret*, for her Marriage, 2000 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* And whereas his Uncle Sir *Edward Stanley*, Knt. Lord *Monteagle*, enjoy'd of his Gift and Grant the Castle and Demesns of *Hornby* and other Mannors, for the special Love, Trust, and Kindness he then found, and supposed he had to him; which Estates he held on Conditions: He now wills, that for the great Unkindness he has since found, and does find in his Uncle, and for that he has not observ'd or perform'd the said Conditions, he should have none of the Rents and Profits thereof, but that the said Gifts, Grants, &c. be null and void. He appoints his Lieutenant of *Man*, and other his Officers and Servants there, to be continued till his Heir comes of Age; and that they have the Wages, they then had, for Term of their Lives, and the said Wages to be doubled to them till his Heir came of Age. He constitutes his Executors, his trusty Friends Sir *Hugh Hesketh*, Bishop of *Man*, Sir *Henry Halsal* Steward of his Household, Sir *Henry Sherman* Clerk Dean of his Chapel, *Thomas Hesketh* Esq; Sir *Edward Molinew* Clerk Parson of *Septon*, *Richard Hesketh*, *Richard Snede*, Gent. and *Richard Halsal* Clerk Parson of *Halsal*; but that none of them should have Power to give any Release or Acquittance, without the Consent and Agreement of them all. And appoints Supervisors of his Will, *Thomas* Lord Cardinal Archbishop of *Tork*, and Chancellor of *England*, *Hugh* Bishop of *Exeter*, *Geoffrey* Bishop of *Chester*, *John Vesey* Clerk Dean of the most honourable Chapel, and *Thomas Larke* Parson of *Wynwick*.

By *Anne* his Wife, Daughter of *Edward* Lord *Hastings* (Sister to *George*, the first Earl of *Huntingdon* of that Name) he had Mue three Sons, *John* who died young in his Life-time, *Edward* his Successor, and *Henry*; as also an only Daughter, *Margaret*, married after his Death to *Robert Ratcliffe* Earl of *Suffex*.

Edward Earl of *Derby*, his Successor, being under Age, Cardinal *Wolsey* got a Grant of several Mannors in *Lincolnshire*, which came into the King's hands by reason of his Minority. At the Death of his Father he was in the 15th Year of his Age, as appears by the Inquisition taken after his Death.

In 22 *Henry VIII.* he was one of the Peers that subscrib'd that memorable Letter to Pope *Element VII.* representing, "That

"having for a long time expected his Answer, concerning the

“ King’s Marriage, they were obliged to repeat their Request,
 “ altho’ the Justice of the Cause, and the Approbation of the
 “ Learned of the most celebrated Universities in *Europe*, are suf-
 “ ficient without any entreaty to prevail on his Holiness to con-
 “ firm the Sentence; which if he should refuse, they could
 “ make no other construction of it, but that they were left to
 “ seek their Remedy elsewhere.”

In 24 *Henry VIII.* he waited on the King at his Interview with the *French King* near *Bulloign*. And afterwards the same Year, in order to the Coronation of Queen *Ann Bullen*, he in his own Barge attended her from *Greenwich*, and was made one of the Knights of the *Bath*, with the Marquis of *Dorset*, and other Noblemen; and on the Day of her Coronation, was Cup-bearer.

In 28 *Henry VIII.* on that Insurrection of the Northern Men, called the *Pilgrimage of Grace*, the King directed his Letters to him, to raise what Forces he could, promising to repay his Charges. And (as *Hollinsbed* observes) “ by the faithful Diligence
 “ of the Earl of *Derby*, who with the Forces of *Lancashire* and
 “ *Cheshire* was appointed to resist them, they were kept back and
 “ brought to quiet, notwithstanding they were a very great
 “ number assembled together of the Commons, out of *Cumber-*
 “ *land*, *Westmorland*, and of the North Parts of *Lancashire*.”

In 33 *Henry VIII.* he march’d into *Scotland* with the Duke of *Norfolk*, and an Army of 20,000 Men; where, finding no resistance, they burnt divers Towns and Villages. In 38 *Henry VIII.* when the High Admiral of *France*, accompanied with the Bishop of *Eureux*, the Earl of *Nantvile*, the Earl of *Villiers*, and others, came on a splendid Embassy, the Earl of *Derby* by the King’s Command received them at *Blackwall*, and conducted them to his Majesty at *Greenwich*.

On the Accession of King *Edward VI.* he and the Marquis of *Dorset* (after Duke of *Suffolk*) were elected Knights of the Garter, and installed 22 *May* 1547. Yet it’s recorded, that this Earl, and three other Lords, protested against the *Act for the Uniformity of Service, and Administration of the Sacraments, shroughout the Realm.*

In 4 *Edward VI.* he was one of the Peers, Party to the Articles of Peace made by King *Edward*, with the *Scots* and *French*, wherein the Emperor was also included. In 6 *Edward VI.* he made an exchange with the King, for his House of *Derby-Place* in the Parish of *St. Bennet’s* in the City of *London* (then in the Tenure of Sir *Richard Sackvile*) for certain Lands joining to his Park of *Knowsley* in the County of *Lancaster*, of which he was Lord Lieutenant during that Reign.

When

When Queen *Mary* came to the Crown, she at the Tower of *London*, 29 Sept. 1553. constituted him Lord High Steward of *England* on the Day of her Coronation, viz. the first of *October*. He came to Town from his Seat in *Lancashire* on the 8th of *August*, nobly attended, to his House in *Westminster*, having upwards of fourscore cloth'd in Velvet, and 218 Yeomen in Liveries.

In the year 1557, he had Orders from the Queen and Council to muster what Force he could raise to march against the *Scots*, who were assisted by the *French*, with which he readily complied; and was one of the Noblemen who attended on the Prince of *Spain* on his first landing in *England*, in order to his Marriage with Queen *Mary*.

And Queen *Elizabeth* (tho' he was of the Privy-Council to that Queen) knowing his Prudence and Loyalty, at her first Accession also chose him of her Privy-Council. And was commission'd in the first Year of her Reign, with others of the Privy-Council, to take care that all Persons, enjoying any Place or Trust under the Queen, should take the Oath of Supremacy.

It appears from all our Historians, that he liv'd in the greatest Splendor, without any Dependance on the Court, of whom *Cambden* gives this Character in his Life of Queen *Elizabeth*; That with Edward Earl of Derby's Death, the Glory of Hospitality seem'd to fall asleep. And *Hollinshead* and *Stow* in their Chronicles make this honourable mention of him, but are mistaken in the Day he died. "Edward, Earl of Derby, Lord "Stanley and Strange of Knockin, Lord and Governor of the "Isles of Man, Knight of the noble Order of the Garter, and "one of the Queen's Majesty's Privy-Council, deceased at his "House called *Lathom* in *Lancashire*; his Life and Death deserving Commendation, and craving Memory to be imitated, "was such as followeth. His Fidelity unto two Kings and "two Queens, in dangerous Times and great Rebellions, in "which time, and always as Cause served, he was Lieutenant "of *Lancashire* and *Cheshire*, and lately offered 10,000 Men "unto the Queen's Majesty of his own Charge, for the Suppression of the last Rebellion. His godly Disposition to his "Tenants, never forcing any Service at their hands, but due "Payment of their Rent. His Liberality to Strangers, and "such as shewed themselves grateful to him; his famous "Housekeeping, and eleven Score in Checkroll, never discontinuing the Space of 12 Years. His feeding especially of aged "Persons twice a day, threescore and odd; besides all Comers "thrice a week appointed for his Dealing-Days; and every "Good-Friday these 35 Years, one with another, 2700, with
D 2 "Meat,

"Meat, Drink, Money, and Money's worth. There was never Gentleman, or other, that waited in his Services, but had Allowance from him, to have as well Wages as otherwise for Horse and Man. His yearly Portion for the Expences of his House 4000*l*. His Cunning in setting Bones disjointed or broken, his Surgery and Desire to help the Poor, his Delivry of the George and Seal to the Lord *Strange*, with Exhortation, that he might keep it so unsupported in Fidelity to his Prince as he had, and his Joy that he died in the Queen's Favour. His joyful parting this World, his taking leave of all his Servants, by shaking of Hands, and his Remembrance to the last Day."

By his last Will and Testament, bearing date 24. *August* 1572, 14. *Eliz.* he ordered his Body to be buried in the Parish-Church of *Ormskirk*, in such Place as his Executors think convenient: and that they there build a Chapel, and erect a Monument for him, according to his Honour and Vocation. He constitutes Executors his right well-beloved Servants, Sir *Piers Leigh*, Sir *Richard Sberburn*, Knts. *William Maffie*, *Henry Stanley* and *Alexander Barlow* Esqs; *Alexander Rigby* and *William Stopforth*, Gent. and Supervisors the *Earls of Suffex* and *Leicester*.

This Noble Earl died at *Lathom-House* on Friday, 24. *Oct.* 12 a-clock, and was buried at *Ormskirk* on Thursday the 4th of *December* 1574.

His Funeral was ordered with the greatest Magnificence, and forasmuch as an Account of it may be entertaining to the Curious, and to the Noble Earl who now inherits the Honour, I shall here insert it *verbatim* as I copied it from an old authentic Manuscript.

First after his Departure his Body was well seared, wrapt in Lead, and chested. Then the Chapel, the House with the two Courts were hanged with black Cloth, and garnished Escutcheons of his Arms. And on Saturday before the Funeral, the Body was brought into the Chapel, where it was covered with a Pall of black Velter, garnished with Escutcheons of Arms, and thereon was set his Coat of Arms, Helmet and Crest, Sword and Target, and about him was placed the Standard, great Banner, and six Bannetoks.

And on Thursday in the Morning before the Sermon, the Earl of *Derby* his Son being present, with a great Number of Esquires and Gentlemen, and the three Chief Officers of his House, *viz.* Steward, Treasurer and Comptroller, standing about the Body with white Seaves in their Hands, *Claverdix* King of Arms, with his rich Coat on his Back, published this Thanksgiving and Stile of the Defunct in Verse following.

"All

" All Honour, Laud, and Praise to Almighty God, who
 " through his divine Mercy hath taken out of this transitory
 " Life to his eternal Joy and Bliss, the Right Honourable
 " Edward Earl of Derby, Lord Stanley, Strange, and of Man,
 " one of the Lords of her Majesty's most honourable Privy-
 " Council, and Knight Companion of the most noble Order
 " of the Garter."

*Of the Manner and Order of the Hearse, wherein the Body lay
 during the Service.*

At Ormskirk in Lancashire, two Miles from Lathom, was a
 stately Hearse erected of five Principals, 20 Foot of Height,
 12 Foot of Length, and nine Foot of Breadth, double railed,
 all garnished in this Order and Manner following; first, the
 top Part and the Rails covered with black Cloth, the Vallance
 and Principals covered with Velvet, to the Vallance a Fringe
 of Silk; the Majesty being of Taffata lined with Buckram, had
 thereon, most curiously wrought in Gold and Silver, the Ar-
 chievements of his Arms, with Helm, Crest, Supporters and
 Motto; and four other Buckram Escutcheons in Metal, the top
 garnished with Escutcheons and Pencils in Metal, six great Burial
 Paste-Escutcheons at the four Corners, and at the uppermost
 Top the Vallance set forth with small Escutcheons of his Arms on
 Buckram in Metal within the Garter, the Rails and Posts also gar-
 nished with Escutcheons wrought in Gold and Silver on Paper
 Royal. The which Hearse was placed between the Quire and the
 Body of the Church, the which Church was also hanged through-
 out with black Cloth Escutcheons, also being set thereon, not only
 of his own Arms within the Garter, but also impaled with the
 three Countesses his Wives. And this being finished by Wed-
 nesday at Night before the Burial, the Order of Proceeding, on
 Thursday being the Day appointed, was in manner following.

First, Two Yeomen Conductors with
 black Staves in their Hands to lead the
 way.

*Morgan ap Robert.
 Thomas Bostel.*

Then all poor Men in Gowns, two and
 two together, to the number of an
 hundred.

Then the Quire and Singing-Men, to the
 number of forty, in their Surplices.

Then an Esquire, bearing the Standard,
 with his Hood on his Head, and his
 Horse trapp'd to the ground, garnished
 with a Shaffron of his Arms, within
 the Garter, on his Forehead; and four

Peter Stanley.

- Escutcheons of Buckram in Metal, on each side two.
- Then the Defunct's Gentlemen, mounted on comely Geldings, in their Gowns, and Hoods on their Shoulders, two and two, to the number of Eighty.
- Then the two Secretaries of the Defunct riding together, as the other Gentlemen afore.
- Then the Esquires and Knights in like order, two and two, to the number of Fifty.
- Then the Defunct's two Chaplains with Hoods on their Shoulders, according to their Degrees.
- Then the Preacher, being the Dean of *Chester*, his Horse trapp'd, and a Doctor's Hood on his Shoulder.
- Then the Defunct's three Chief Officers of Household, that is to say, the Steward, Treasurer and Comptroller with white Staves in their Hands, and Hoods on their Shoulders, and their Horses trapp'd.
- Then an Esquire bearing the great Banner of his Arms, his Hood on his Head, his Horse also trapp'd, and garnish'd with Escutcheons, as is before specified.
- Then a Herald of Arms with his Hood on his Head, his Horse trapp'd as aforesaid, wearing the Defunct's Coat of Arms of Damask, did bear his Helm of Steel Parcel gilt, with Mantles of black Velvet, the Knots gilt, and on a Wreath or Torce of his Colours stood his Crest curiously carved, painted and wrought in Gold and Silver.
- Then a King of Arms with his Hood on his Head, wearing his Coat of Arms, richly embroidered with the Arms of *England*, his Horse trapp'd and garnish'd as is aforesaid, bearing the Shield of Arms of the Defunct within the Garter, and thereon a Coronet.
- Then another King of Arms riding in like Order, bearing the Defunct's Sword with the Pummel upward, the Hilt and Chape gilt with a Scabbard of Velvet.

Gilbert Morton.
Gabriel Masen.

Batch. of Divinity
and Master of Arts.

Dr. Longnorth.

William Massey.
Sir Rich. Sherburn.
Henry Stanley.

Edward Norrick.

Lancaster [Herald.]

Norroy.

Clarencieux.

After

After them another King of Arms riding in like Order, bearing another of the Defunct's Coat of Arms, being wrought as the other was, and on the left side of him rode a Gentleman-Usher with a white Rod in his Hand, his Horse trapp'd, and his Hood on his Head.

Garter, Geo. Leigh.

Then the Chariot, wherein the Body lay, was covered with black Velvet, garnish'd with Escutcheons, drawn by four Horses, trapp'd with black, and on each Horse was placed four Escutcheons and a Shaffron of his Arms, and also on each Horse sate a Page in a black Coat, and a Hood on his Head: On the Fore-seat of the said Chariot sate a Gentleman-Usher in his Gown, and his Hood on his Head, and a white Rod in his Hand.

*Edward Scarshrick,
Gentleman-Usher.*

And next about the Body, it being in the said Chariot, rode four Esquires, being Assistants to the Body, their Hoods on their Heads, and their Horses trapp'd down to the ground.

Robert Baxter

Robert Dalton

Roger Bradshaw

John Preston.

And on the outside of them, about the said Chariot, rode six other Esquires, their Hoods on their Heads, their Horses trapp'd, each of them bearing a Bannerol, not only of the Defunct's Arms, but also the Arms of such noble Houses whereof he was descended, viz. The Arms of *Thomas*, first Earl of *Derby* of that Name, Lord *Stanley* and of *Man*, impaled with the Arms of *Eleanor* his Wife, Daughter of *Richard Nevil*, Earl of *Salisbury*, and Sister to *Richard Nevil* Earl of *Warwick* and *Salisbury*. The second Bannerol was of *George* Lord *Stanley* and *Strange*, the Son and Heir of the said *Thomas*, impaled with the Arms of *Jane* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *John* Lord *Strange* of *Knoockin*. The third Bannerol was, the Arms of *Thomas* the second Earl of *Derby* of that Name,

Edward Torbock

Edward Leigh

Charles West

George Middleton

Francis Holt.

Lord Stanley, *Strange*, and of *Man*, impaled with the Arms of *Anne* his Wife, Daughter of *Edward* Lord *Hastings*, and Sister to *George* Lord *Hastings*, the first Earl of *Huntingdon* of that Name. The fourth Bannerol was the Arms of the Defunct, impaled with the Arms of *Dorothy* his first Wife, Daughter of *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl of *Surry*, and Earl-Marshal of *England*, Lord *Mowbray*, *Segrave* and *Bruse*. On the fifth Bannerol was also the Defunct's Arms impaled with the Arms of *Margaret* his second Wife, Daughter of *Ellis* *Barlowe* Esq; On the sixth Bannerol was impaled with the Arms of the Defunct the Arms of *Mary* his third Wife, Daughter of *Sir George Cotton*, Knt. Vice-Chamberlain to King *Edward VI.*

Next after the Chariot proceeded the Chief Mourner in the Mourning Robes of an Earl; and on each side of him rode a Gentleman-Usher with white Rods in their Hands, their Hoods on their Heads, and their Horses trapp'd.

On the left side of him, and somewhat behind, rode the Gentleman of the Horse of the Defunct, his Hood on his Head, his Horse trapp'd, and leading in his Hand the Horse of Estate all covered and trapp'd with black Velvet.

Next after rode eight other Mourners, being Assistants to the Chief Mourner, their Hoods on their Shoulders and Heads, and their Horses trapp'd with fine Cloth to the ground.

Then a Yeoman bare-headed in a black Coat on foot.

Then two Sons of the Principal Mourner in Gowns and Hoods on their Shoulders, either of them having a Gentleman to lead their Horses.

Richard Ashton,
Gentleman-Usher.
Henry Earl of *Derby*,
Chief Mourner.
Marmad. Newton,
Gentleman-Usher.

John Ormston

John Lord *Stourton*
Sir Roland Stanley
Sir Piers Leigh
— *Butler* Esq;
— *Razcliffe* Esq;
Alexander Barlow
Alexander Rigby
Will. Stoppard Esq;

William Stanley Esq;
Francis Stanley Esq;

Then

Then two Yeomen-Ushers with white Rods on foot.

Then the Defunct's Yeomen two and two together, to the number of 500.

Then all Gentlemen's Servants, two and two together.

And thus being whiffled all the way by certain Yeomen in black Coats on foot, with black Staves in their Hands, proceeded to the Church-Door, where their Servants attended to receive their Horses: then being dismounted, all the Gentlemen that proceeded before the Corpse, entered into the Church, and received their Places according to their Degrees, leaving the hundred poor Men without the Church, on each side the way.

Then the Body was taken out of the Chariot by eight Gentlemen in Gowns, with Hoods on their Heads, and assisted by four Yeomen in black Coats, and borne into the Hearse, where it was orderly placed upon a Table three-Foot high, covered with black Cloth, and upon him was not only laid a Pale of black Velvet, but also his Coat of Arms, Sword and Target, Helm and Crest.

*William Orrell
Jasper Warsh
Francis Banes
John Maaro
Thomas Starkey
John Biron
Edmund Winstanly
James Bradshaw.*

And thus the Body being placed, the Principal Mourner entered the Hearse where was prepared for him at the Head of the Defunct, a Stool with a Carpet, and four Cushions of black Velvet to kneel and lean upon.

Then entered the other eight Mourners, and took their Places within the uttermost Part of the Hearse, on each side of the Body, each of them having a Cushion of black Velvet to lean upon, and their Stools covered with black Cloth, and a Cushion of the same to kneel upon.

And at the Feet of the Defunct without the Rail stood the two Esquires, holding the Standard and great Banner; and on each side of the Hearse stood the other Esquires with the Bannerols; and behind the Principal Mourner stood three Kings of Arms, and the four Gentlemen-Ushers; and between the Standard, and at the great Banner, stood *Leicester* Herald of Arms, wearing the Defunct's Coat of Arms.

And thus the Body being placed, and every other Estate according to their Degrees, *Norroy* King of Arms pronounced the Style of the Defunct as is before mentioned; which ended, the Dean of *Chester* began his Sermon, and after the Sermon, the Vicar began the Commemoration, and after the Epistle and Gospel, the Offering was commenced in manner following.

The OFFERING.

First, *Henry Earl of Derby*, being Principal Mourner, did offer for the Defunct a Piece of Gold, having before him *Garster, Clarencieux*, and *Norroy Kings of Arms*, and *Lancaster Herald of Arms*; and on each side of *Garster* a Gentleman-Usher, and an Esquire, to bear the Chief Mourner's Train, and after him did proceed the other eight Mourners, two and two, according to their Degrees. And in like Order, he with the other Mourners repaired to their Places, where he remaining a small time, went to offer for himself, having *Clarencieux* and *Lancaster* only before him; and thus having offered, stayed between the Vicar and *Lancaster Herald of Arms* to receive the noble Atchievements of his Father, offered up by the other eight Mourners in Manner and Form following.

First, The Lord *Stourton* and Sir *Rowland Stanley* offered up the Coat of Arms, having before them *Clarencieux King of Arms*.

Secondly, Sir *Peter Leigh*, Knt. and *Thomas Butler Esq*; offered the Sword, bearing the Pomel forward, having before them *Norroy King of Arms*.

Thirdly, *John Ratcliffe* and *Alexander Barlow Esqs*; offered the Targe of his Arms, and before them went *Clarencieux*.

Fourthly, *Alexander Rigby* and *William Stopforth Esqs*; offered the Helm and Crest, having before them *Norroy King of Arms*.

Which ended, the Principal Mourner repaired to his Place, and on each side of him a Gentleman-Usher, and his Train borne up by an Esq; and before him *Clarencieux King of Arms*, where he remained until the Offering was ended.

Then offered the other eight Mourners for themselves, viz. the Lord *Stourton* and Sir *Rowland Stanley*, having before them *Clarencieux King of Arms*.

Then Sir *Piers Leigh*, Knt. and *Thomas Butler Esq*; and before them *Norroy King of Arms*.

Then *Alexander Rigby* and *William Stopforth Esqs*, having before them *Bluemantle Pursuivant of Arms*.

Thus when the Principal Mourner and the eight Mourners Assistants, had offered, and were placed again as aforesaid:

Then offered the four Esquires Assistants to the Defunct, having before them *Lancaster Herald of Arms*.

Then the Standard offered by the Esquire that bare it, and before him *Bluemantle Pursuivant of Arms*.

Then the great Banner offered by the Esquire that bare it, and before him *Bluemantle Pursuivant of Arms*.

Which

STANLEY, Earl of Derby.

23

Which Standard and Banner being offered by them that bare them, as aforesaid, they did put off their Floods, and took their Places amongst the rest of the Mourners being Gentlemen.

Then offered the Steward, Treasurer and Comptroller, with their white Staves in their Hands, and *Lancaster* Herald of Arms before them.

Then offered all the other Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen, wearing Black, proceeding in Order, two and two, according to their Degrees.

Then offered the Yeomen-Ushers, and after them the Defunct's Yeomen, two and two.

Return Homewards.

And thus the Offering ended, the 100 poor Men were placed to proceed homeward on foot, and after them the Knights, Esquires and Gentlemen on horseback; then *Garter* Principal King of Arms, then the Principal Mourner with the other eight Mourners, two and two, and then the Yeomen on foot two and two.

BURIAL.

After whose Departure presently the Body was by the eight Gentlemen and four Yeomen aforesaid, carried to the Grave, and before it *Clarencieux* and *Norroy* King of Arms, and *Lancaster* Herald of Arms; and about the Body the four Assistants and the six Esquires, bearing the Bannerols: and after the Body went the Steward, Treasurer and Comptroller with two Gentlemen-Ushers and two Yeomen-Ushers, who when the Body was buried, kneeling on their Knees, with weeping Tears brake their white Staves and Rods over their Heads, and threw the Shivers of the same into the Grave; that done, the six Esquires delivered up the six Bannerols, which were presently with the rest of the Achievements orderly placed over and about him; and so the said Officers departed to *Lathom-Hall*, where they received their Offices and Staves again of the new Earl their Lord and Master.

He married three Wives; 1. *Dorothy*, Daughter to *Thomas Howard* Duke of *Norfolk*, by whom he had Issue three Sons and four Daughters.

1. *Henry* who succeeded him in his Honours.

2. Sir *Thomas Stanley*, Knt. who married *Margaret*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs to Sir *George Vernon* of *Haddon* in *Com. Derby*. Knt. and was succeeded by Sir *Edward Stanley* Knight of the *Bath*, his Son and Heir, who by his Wife *Lacy*,
Daughter

Daughter and Coheir to *Thomas Percy Earl of Northumberland*, left Issue several Daughters his Coheirs; whereof *Venetia* was married to *Sir Kenele Digby, Knt.* whose Son and Heir *John Digby* of *Gothurst* in *Com. Bucks Esq.* left Issue *Charles Theophilus*, married to *Richard Maffyn of Benhedon, in Com. Flint*, and died *March 17. 1692.*

3. *Sir Edward Stanley of Eynsham in Com. Oxon.* who was knighted for his Valour at the Siege of *Zutphen* by the *Earl of Leicester*; who the better to force the Town, having order'd a Fort in an Island in the River to be storm'd, he took it through the Valour of this *Edward Stanley*, who catching hold of a Spaniard's Pike, wherewith he charg'd him, held it so fast, that by the same he was drawn up into the Sconce; whereat the Spaniards were terrified, and in great Haste and Fear quitted it. Whereupon *Leicester* knighted him for this brave Action, giving him 40*l.* of *English* Money in hand, and settling on him a yearly Pension of 100 Marks during his Life.

Anne first married to *Charles Lord Stourton*, and after to *Sir John Arundel* of *Lanherne* in *Com. Cornub. Knt.* *Elizabeth* to *Henry Lord Morley*; *Mary* to *Edward Lord Stafford*; and *Jane* to *Edward Lord Dudley*.

This Earl, to his second Wife married *Margaret*, Daughter of *Ellis Barlow* of *Barlow* in *Com. Lanc.* by whom he had Issue one Son called *George*, who died young; and two Daughters, *Margaret* married to *John Fermyn* of *Rushbroke* in *Com. Suff. Esq.* after to *Sir Nicholas Poyntz, Knt.*; and *Catharine* to *Sir Thomas Knyvet, Knt.* And to his third Wife, *Mary*, Daughter to *George Cotton* of *Cumbarmere* in *Com. Cest. Esq.* by whom he had no Issue. Which *Mary* surviving him, afterwards became the Wife of *Henry Earl of Kent*.

To whom succeeded *Henry* his Son and Heir, who being summoned to Parliament in 18 *Elix.* took his Place there the 8th of *February* the same Year. He was elected one of the Knights of the Garter on the 23d of *April* in 16 *Elix.* and was installed at *Windsor* with *Henry Herbert Earl of Pembroke*, on the 20th of *May* 1574. In 27 *Elix.* he was appointed her Majesty's Ambassador to *Henry III. King of France*, to invest him with the Order of the Garter. He passed through *London* with a noble Train on the 26th of *January* 1584, being accompanied with several Lords and others of high Degree, and landed at *Calais* on the first of *February*. On the 11th he arrived at *St. Denis*, being on the way met by *Sir Edward Stafford*, her Majesty's Ambassador, Resident with the *French King*, and several *English* Gentlemen. He made his Publick Entry on Saturday the 13th of *February*, having in his Train more than

200 Horse; and in the Midway between *St. Dennis* and *Paris*, his Lordship was met by the Duke of *Montpensier*, a Prince of the Blood, and other *French* Nobles, all on horseback, who were commanded by the King to accompany him to the *Hôtel de Longville*, where he was entertain'd very sumptuously at the King's Cost. *Hallam* has given a Journal of the whole to the time of his Arrival in *England*, on Friday the 12th of *March* following.

In 22 *Edw.* he was one of the Peers which sat at *Fotheringay*, on the Trial of the Queen of *Scots*, at which time he was of the Privy Council. And in 31 *Edw.* was sent into *Flanders* with other Commissioners, there to treat of a Peace with the Prince of *Farma*, General of the King of *Spain's* Forces in those Parts. In 32 *Edw.* he was constituted Lord High-Steward of *England* on the Trial of *Philip* Earl of *Arundel*. And having married *Margaret*, Daughter to *Henry* Clifford Earl of *Cumberland*, and of *Gloucester* his Wife, one of the Daughters and Coheirs to *Charles* Brandon Duke of *Suffolk*, by *Mary* the Queen Dowager of *France*, one of King *Henry* the VIIth's Daughters, he begot on her three Sons, *Edward* who died young, as also *Edmund* and *William* successively Earls of *Derby*. And on *Jane* Daughter of ----- *Halsat* of *Knowlsey* he begot three natural Children, viz. one Son called *Thomas* Stanley of *Eccleshall* in *Com. Lanc.* Esq; and two Daughters, *Dorothy* married to *Cuthbert* *Halsat*, and *Ursula* to *Sir John* *Salisbury* of *Lowemy* in *Com. Deub.* Knt. his Lady surviving him about three Years; who (as *Cambden* has observ'd) out of a womanish Curiosity and Weakness of her Sex, being too credulous and somewhat ambitious, dealt with Soothsayers; and in striving to get Knowledge in things to come, lost the present Favour of the Queen; and soon after ended her Days, Anno 1496. By his Testament, bearing date 27 Sept. Anno 1494. 34 *Edw.* he bequeath'd his Body to be buried in his Chapel at *Ormskirk*, and departing this Life on the 25 Sept. ensuing, was there interred.

Ferdinand his surviving Son and Heir succeeded, who outlived him but a short time. For having by his Testament, bearing date 12 Apr. 36 *Edw.* bequeath'd his Body to be buried in his said Chapel at *Ormskirk*, he departed this Life in the Flower of his Youth soon after, viz. 16 Apr. 1504. not without Suspicion of Poison and being bewitched, whereof *Stow* in his Chronicle has given a particular Account. He was interred at *Ormskirk* on the 6th of *May* following, leaving Issue by *Aliza* his Wife, Daughter to *Sir John* *Spencer* of *Aliborpe* in *Com. Northamp.* Knt. three Daughters his Heirs; Anno married

ried to *Grey Bruges*, Lord *Chandos*; *Frances*, to *John Egerton*, Earl of *Bridgewater*; and *Elizabeth* to *Henry Hastings* Earl of *Huntington*. The said *Alice*, Countess of *Derby* died on the 26th of *January* 1636, and was buried at *Harefield* in *Com. Middlesex*.

William his Brother succeeded to the Earldom, and having a Dispute with his Daughters, touching the Title to the *Isle of Man*, was obliged to purchase their several Claims; which Agreement, together with the King's fresh Grant, was ratified by Act of Parliament *July 7*, in the 7th Year of *James I.* He was installed one of the Knights of the Garter 26 *May* 1601, 44 *Eliz.* and dying on 29 *Sept.* 1642, was buried at *Ormskirk*. His Lady died before him, and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*, 11 *March* 1626, having been married to the Earl 26 *June* 1594. She was the Lady *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter to *Edward Vere* Earl of *Oxford*, by whom he had *James* his Heir; Sir *Robert Stanley*, second Son, made Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *James I.* and dying 3 *June* 1632, lies buried at *Chelsea*, where a noble Monument is erected to his Memory. *Charles*, third Son, died unmarried, and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*, 4 *April* 1629. And four Daughters, of whom the Lady *Anne* was first married to Sir *Henry Portman* of *Orchard* in the County of *Somerset*, Bart. and after to Sir *Robert Ker*, Earl of *Anstruther* in *Scotland*.

To him succeeded his Son *James* the seventh Earl, a Person highly accomplish'd with Learning, Prudence, Loyalty, and true Valour; whereof he gave signal Proofs on several Occasions in the Civil Wars, especially in that memorable Encounter in *Wigan-Lane*, where with 600 Horse he maintain'd a Fight of two Hours against 3000 Horse and Foot, commanded by Col. *Lilburne*; and though in that Action he receiv'd seven Shot on his Breast-Plate, thirteen Cuts on his Beaver, five or six Wounds on his Arms and Shoulders, and had two Horses kill'd under him, yet he made his way to King *Charles* at *Worcester*; whence, upon the Loss of the Day there, *Sept. 3.* 1651, he fled with him into *Staffordshire*, where, leaving the King secure, and shifting for himself, he had the Misfortune to be taken in *Cheshire* by Col. *Edge*, who had him try'd by a Court-Marshal, which voted him guilty of the Breach of an Act of the 12th of *August* 1651, entitled, *An Act for prohibiting all Correspondence with Charles Stuart or his Party*; and accordingly he was sentenced to Death, and beheaded at *Bolton* in *Lancashire*, *Oct. 15.* 1651. and buried at *Ormskirk*.

His Behaviour and Speech on the Scaffold were very remarkable, which having not yet been published, I shall here insert.

*A true Relation of the Death of this Great Man given by
Mr. Bagaley, who attended on him.*

UPON Monday Oct. 13. 1651. my Lord procured me liberty to wait upon him, having been close Prisoner ten Days. He told me the Night before, Mr. Slater, Colonel Duckensfeld's Chaplain, had been with him from the Governor, to persuade his Lordship, that they were confident his Life was in no danger; but his Lordship told me, he heard him patiently, but did not believe him, for says he, *I was resolved not to be deceived with the vain hopes of this fading World.* After we had walked a quarter of an Hour, he discoursed his own Commands to me, in order to my Journey to the Isle of Man; as to his Consent to my Lady, to deliver it on those Articles his Lordship had signed. With many affectionate Protestations of his Honour and Respect of my Lady, both for her Birth and Goodness as a Wife, and much Tenderneſs of his Children there.

Then immediately came in one Lieutenant Smith, a rude Fellow, and with his Hat on; he told my Lord he came from Colonel Duckensfeld the Governor, to tell his Lordship he must be ready for his Journey to Bolton. My Lord replied, *When would you have me to go?* To-morrow about six in the Morning, said Smith. Well, said my Lord, commend me to the Governor, and tell him, by that time I will be ready. Then Smith said, Doth your Lordship know any Friend or Servant that would do the thing that your Lordship knows of? It would do well if you had a Friend. My Lord replied, *What do you mean? Would you have me find one to cut off my Head?* Smith said, Yes, my Lord, if you could have a Friend. My Lord said, Nay, Sir, if those Men that would have my Head, will not find one to cut it off, let it stand where it is. I thank God, my Life has not been so bad, that I should be instrumental to deprive myself of it, tho' he has been so merciful to me, as to be well-resolved against the worst Terrors of Death. And for me and my Servants, our Ways have been to prosecute a just War by honourable and just Means, and not by these Ways of Blood, which to you is a Trade. Then Smith went out, and called me to him, and repeated his Discourse and Desires to me. I only told him, my Lord had given him an Answer. At my coming in again, my Lord call'd for Pen and Ink, and writ his last Letter to my Lady, to my Lady Mary, and his Sons in the Isle of Man. And in the mean time Mons. Paul Moreau, a Servant of my Lord's, went and bought all the Rings he could get, and lapp'd them up in several Papers, and writ
within

within them, and made me superscribe them to all his Children and Servants. The rest of the day, being Monday, he spent with my Lord Strange, my Lady Katherine, and my Lady Amilia. At Night about six I came to him again, when the Ladies were to go away. And as we were walking, and my Lord telling me he would receive the Sacrament next Morning, and on Wednesday Morning both, in came the aforesaid Smith, and said, My Lord, the Governor desires you will be ready to go in the Morning by seven a-clock. My Lord replied, *Lieutenant, pray tell the Governor, I shall not have occasion to go so early; by nine a-clock will serve my Turn, and by that time I will be ready, if he has not earnestest Occasions he may take his own Hour.* That Night I staid, and at Supper my Lord was exceeding chearful and well-composed; he drank to Sir Timothy Featherstone (who was a Gentleman that suffered at Chester a Week after in the same Cause) and said, Sir, be of good Comfort, I go willingly before you, and God hath so strengthened me, that you shall hear (by his Assistance) that I shall so submit, both as a Christian and a Soldier, as to be both a Comfort and an Example to you. Then he often remember'd my Lady Mary, with my Lady his Wife, and his Sons, and drank to me and all his Servants, especially Andrew Broom; and said, he hoped that they that loved him, would never forsake his Wife and Children, and he doubted not but God would be a Father to them, and provide for them after his Death.

In the Morning my Lord delivered to me the Letters for the Island, and said, Here, Bagaley, deliver these with my tender Affections to my dear Wife, and sweet Children, which shall continue with my Prayers for them to the last Minute of my Life. I have instructed you as to all things for your Journey. But as to that sad part of it (as to them) I can say nothing. Silence and your own Looks will best tell your Message. The great God of Heaven direct you, and prosper and comfort them in this their great Affliction. Then his Lordship took Leave of Sir Timothy Featherstone, much in the same Words as over Night. When he came to the Castle-Gate, Mr. Crossen and three other Gentlemen, who were condemn'd, came out of the Dungeon (at my Lord's Request to the Marshal) and kissed his Hand, and wept to take their Leave. My Lord said, God bless and keep you, I hope my Blood will satisfy for all that were with me, and you will in a short time be at liberty; but if the Cruelty of these Men will not end there, be of good Comfort, God will strengthen you, to endure to the last, as he has done me. For you shall hear I die like a Christian, a Man, and a Soldier,
and

and an obedient Subject, to the most Just and Virtuous Prince this day living in the World.

After we were out of Town, the People weeping, my Lord with an humble Behaviour, and noble Courage, about half a Mile off, took leave of them, then of my Lady *Catharine* and *Amilia*, upon his Knees by the Coach side (alighting for that end from his Horses) and there pray'd for them, and saluted them, and so parted. This was the saddest Hour I ever saw, so much Tenderness and Affection on both sides.

That night, Tuesday the 14th of October 1651, we came to *Leigh*; but in the way thither, his Lordship, as we rode along, called me to him, and bid me, when I should come into the Isle of *Man*, to commend him to the Archdeacon there, and tell him he well remembered the several Discourses, that had passed between them there, concerning Death and the manner of it; that he had often said the Thoughts of Death could not trouble him in fight, or with a Sword in hand, but he feared it would something startle him, namely to submit to a Blow on the Scaffold. But said his Lordship, *Tell the Archdeacon from me, that I do now find in myself an absolute Change, as to that Opinion; for I bless God for it, who hath put this Comfort and Courage into my Soul, that I can as willingly now lay down my Head upon a Block, as ever I did upon a Pillow.*

My Lord supped a competent Meal, saying he would imitate his Saviour: *A Supper should be his last Act in this World*; and indeed his Saviour's own Supper before he came to his Cross, which would be to-morrow. At night when he laid him down upon the right side, with his hand under his Face, he said, *Me-thinks I lie like a Monument in a Church, and to-morrow I shall really be so.*

As soon as he rose next Morning, he put on a fresh Shirt, and then said, *This shall be my Winding-sheet, for this was constantly my Meditation in this Action.* See, said he to Mr. Paul, *that it be not taken away from me, for I will be buried in it.*

Then he called for my Lord *Strange* to put on his Order, and said, *Charles, once this day I will send it you again by Baggage, pray return it to my gracious Sovereign, when you shall be so happy as to see him; and say, I sent it in all Humility and Gratitude, as I received it spotless, and free from any Stain, according to the honourable Example of my Ancestors.*

Then we went to Prayer, and my Lord commanded Mr. *Greenhaugh* to read the Decalogue, and at the end of every Commandment made his Confession, and then received Absolution, and the Sacrament; after which, and Prayers ended, he called

for Pen and Ink, and wrote his last Speech, also a Note to Sir E. S.

When we were ready to go, he drank a Cup of Beer to my Lady, and Lady *Mary*, and Masters, and Mr. Archdeacon, and all his Friends in the Island, and bid me remember him to them, and tell the Archdeacon he said the old Grace he always used, &c. Then he would have walked into the Church, and seen Mr. *Tildesley's* Grave, but was not permitted, nor to ride that Day upon his own Horse; but they put him upon a little Nag, saying they were fearful the People would rescue his Lordship.

As we were going in the middle way to *Bolton*, the Wind came Easterly, which my Lord perceived, and said to me, *Bagaley, there is a great difference between you and me now, for I know where I shall rest this Night in Wigan, with the Prayers and Tears of that poor People, and every Alteration moves you of this World, for you must leave me to go to my Wife and Children in the Isle of Man, and are uncertain where you shall be; but do not leave me, if possibly you can, until you see me buried, which shall be as I have told you.*

Some Remarkable Passages in my Lord's going to the Scaffold, and his being upon it, with his last Speech and dying Words.

Betwixt Twelve and One a-clock on Wednesday, the Earl of *Derby* came to *Bolton*, guarded with two Troops of Horse, and a Company of Foot; the People weeping and praying all the way he went, even from the Castle, his Prison at *Chester*, to the Scaffold at *Bolton*, where his Soul was freed from the Prison of his Body. His Lordship being to go to a House in *Bolton* near the Cross, where the Scaffold was raised, and passing by, he said, *This must be my Cross*. And so going into a Chamber with some Friends and Servants, had time courteously allowed him by the Commander in Chief 'till three a-clock that day, the Scaffold not being ready, by reason the People in the Town refused to strike a Nail in it, or to give them any Assistance: Many of them saying, that since these Wars they have had many and great Losses, but none like this, it being the greatest that ever befell them, that the Earl of *Derby* should lose his Life there, and in such a manner. His Lordship, as I told you, having 'till three a-clock allowed him, I spent that time with those that were with him, in praying with them, and telling them how he had lived, and how he had prepared to die, how he feared it not, and how the Lord had strengthened him, and comforted him, against the Terrors of Death; and after such like Words, he desired them to pray with him again, and after that

that giving some good Instructions to his Son the Lord *Stranger* he desired to be in private, where we left him with his God; where he continued upon his Knees a good while in Prayer. Then called for us again, telling how willing he was to die and part with this World, and that the Fear of Death was never any great Trouble to him, never since his Imprisonment, tho' he had still two or three Soldiers with him, night and day in the Chamber. Only the Care he had of his Wife and Children, and the Fear what would become of them, was often in his Thoughts. But now he was satisfied, that God would be a Husband and a Father to them, into whose hands he committed them; and so taking leave of his Son, and blessing him, he called for an Officer, and told him he was ready. At his going towards the Scaffold, the People prayed and cried, and cried and prayed. His Lordship with a courteous Humbleness said, *Good People, I thank you all, I beseech you pray for me to the last. The God of Heaven bless you, the Son of God bless you, and God the Holy Ghost fill you with Comfort.* And so coming near the Scaffold, he laid his Hand on the Ladder, saying, *I am not afraid to go up here, tho' I am to die there;* and so he kiss'd it and went up, and walking a-while upon the Scaffold, settled himself at the East end of it, and made his Address to the People thus, viz.

" I come, and am content to die in this Town, where I
 " endeavoured to come the last time when I was in *Lancashire*,
 " as to a Place where I persuaded myself to be welcome; in
 " regard the People thereof have reason to be satisfied in my
 " Love and Affection to them; and that now they understand
 " sufficiently. I am no Man of Blood, as some have falsely
 " slander'd me, especially in the killing of a Captain in this
 " Town. Whose Death is declar'd on Oath, so as the time
 " and place now appears under the hand of a Master in Chan-
 " cery, besides the several Attestations of a Gentleman of Ho-
 " nour in the Kingdom, who was in the Fight in this Town,
 " and of others of good Report, both in the Town and Country;
 " and I am confident, there are some in this Place, who can
 " witness my Mercy and Care, for sparing many Men's Lives
 " that Day.

" As for my Crime (as some are pleas'd to call it) to come
 " into this Country with the King, I hope it deserves a better
 " Name; for I did it in obedience to his Call, whom I hold
 " myself obliged to obey, according to the Protestation I took
 " in Parliament, in his Father's time. I confess I love Mo-
 " narchy, and I love my Master *Charles*, the Second of that
 " Name, whom I myself proclaimed in this Country to be
 " King.

“ King. The Lord bless him and preserve him, I assure you
 “ he is the most goodly, virtuous, valiant and most discreet
 “ King that I know lives this day; and I wish so much
 “ Happiness to this People after my Death, that he may
 “ enjoy his Right, and then they cannot want their Rights.
 “ I profess here in the Presence of God, I always fought for
 “ Peace, and I had no other Reason; for I wanted neither
 “ Means nor Honours, nor did I seek to enlarge either. By
 “ my King’s Predecessors, mine were raised to a high Condition,
 “ it is well known to the Country; and it is as well known,
 “ that by his Enemies, I am condemn’d to suffer by new and
 “ unknown Laws. The Lord send us our King again, and our
 “ old Laws again, and the Lord send us our Religion again.

“ As for that which is practised now, it has no Name, and
 “ methinks there is more Talk of Religion than any good Ef-
 “ fects of it.

“ Truly to me it seems I die for God, the King, and the
 “ Laws, and this makes me not to be ashamed of my Life,
 “ nor afraid of my Death.”

At which Words, *The King and Laws*, a Trooper cry’d, We
 have no King, and we will have no Lords. Then some sudden
 Fear of Mutiny fell among the Soldiers, and his Lordship was
 interrupted, which some of the Officers were troubled at, and
 his Friends much grieved, his Lordship having Freedom of
 Speech promis’d him. His Lordship seeing the Troopers scat-
 ter’d in the Streets, cutting and slashing the People with their
 Swords, said, *What’s the matter Gentlemen, Where’s the Guilt,*
I fly not, and here it none to pursue you? Then his Lordship,
 perceiving he might not speak freely, turned himself to his Ser-
 vant, and gave him his Paper, and commanded him to let the
 World know what he had to say, had he not been disturbed;
 which is as follows, as it was in my Lord’s Paper under his
 own Hand.

“ My Sentence (upon which I am brought hither) was by
 “ a Council of War, nothing in the Captain’s Case alledged
 “ against me; which Council I had reason to expect would
 “ have justified my Plea for Quarter, that being an ancient and
 “ honourable Plea amongst Soldiers, and not violated (that I
 “ know of) till this time; that I am made the first suffering
 “ Precedent in this Case, I wish no other suffer in the like Case.”

“ Now I must die, and am ready to die, I thank my God
 “ with a good Conscience, without any Malice, or any Ground
 “ whatever; tho’ others would not find Mercy upon me, upon
 “ just and fair Grounds, so my Saviour prayed for his Enemies;
 “ and so do I for mine.

"As for my Faith and my Religion, thus much I have at this time to say.

"I profess my Faith to be in *Jesus Christ*, who died for me, from whom I look for my Salvation, that is, through his only Merit and Sufferings. And I die a dutiful Son of the Church of *England*, as it was established in thy late Master's Time and Reign; and is yet profess'd in the Isle of *Man*, which is no little Comfort to me.

"I thank my God for the Quiet of my Conscience at this time; and the Assurance of those Joys that are prepared for those that fear him. Good People pray for me, I do for you, the God of Heaven bless you all, and send you Peace, that God, that is Truth itself, give you Grace, Peace and Truth. Amen."

Presently after the Uproar was ceased, his Lordship was walking on the Scaffold, called for the Headsman, and asked to see the Ax, saying, *Come, Friend, give it me into my hand, I'll neither hurt it nor thee, and it cannot hurt me, I am not afraid of it*; but kiss'd it, and so gave it the Headsman again. Then ask'd for the Block, which was not ready, and turn'd his Eyes and said, *How long Lord, how long?* Then putting his hand in his Pocket, gave him two Pieces of Gold, saying, *This is all I have, take it, and do thy Work well. And when I am upon the Block, and lift up my hand, then do you your Work; but I doubt your Coat is too barly (being of great black Shagg) it will hinder you or trouble you.* Some standing by, bid him ask his Lordship Forgiveness, but he was either too sullen, or too slow, for his Lordship forgave him before he asked him. And so passing to the other end of the Scaffold, where his Coffin lay, spying one of his Chaplains on horseback among the Troopers, said, *Sir, Remember me to your Brothers and Friends, you see I am ready, and the Block is not ready, but when I am got into my Chamber as I shall not be long out of it (pointing to his Coffin,) I shall be at rest; and not troubled with such a Guard and Noise, as I have been*; and so turning himself again, he saw the Block, and asked if it was ready, and so going to the Place where he began his Speech, said, *Good People I thank you for your Prayers, and for your Tears, I have heard the one, and seen the other, and our God sees and hears both. Now the God of Heaven bless you all, Amen.* And so bowing, turn'd himself, towards the Block, and then looking toward the Church, his Lordship caused the Block to be turn'd, and laid that ways, saying, *I will look towards the Sanctuary which is above for ever.* Then, having his Doublet off, he ask'd, how must I lie, will any one shew me, I never yet saw any Man's Head cut off; but I will

try how it fits; and so laying him down, and stretching himself upon it, he rose again, and caused it to be a little removed, and standing up, and looking towards the Headsman, said, *Remember what I told you, when I lift up my Hands, then do your Work.*

And looking at his Friends about him, bowing said, *the Lord be with you all, pray for me;* and so kneeling on his Knees, made a short and private Prayer, ending with the Lord's Prayer. And so bowing himself again, said, *the Lord bless my Wife and Children, the Lord bless us all.* So laying his Neck upon the Block, and his Arms stretched out, he said these Words aloud:

Blessed be God's glorious Name for ever and ever, Amen.

Let the whole Earth be filled with his Glory, Amen.

And then lifting up his Hands, was ready to give up the Ghost, but the Executioner not well observing, was too slow. So his Lordship rose again, saying, *What have I done that I die not? Why do not you your Work?* (to the Heads-man.) *Well,* says his Lordship, *I will lay myself down once again in Peace, and I hope I shall enjoy everlasting Peace.* So laid him down again, with his Neck to the Block and his Arms stretch'd out, saying the same Words,

Blessed be God's glorious Name for ever and ever, Let the whole Earth be filled with his Glory, Amen.

And then lifting up his hands, the Executioner did his Work, and no manner of Noise was then heard but Sighs and Sobs.

He marry'd *Charlotte*, Daughter to *Claude de la Tremouille*, Duke of *Thovars*, and Peer in *France*, and of the Lady *Charlotte* his Wife, Daughter to the renown'd Count *William* of *Nassau*, Prince of *Orange*, and *Charlotte* of *Bourbon* his Wife; she died 21 March 1663, and was buried at *Ormskirk*. He had Issue by her *Charles* his Successor, and four Daughters; of whom; the Lady *Henrietta Maria* was first married to *Richard* Lord Viscount *Molineux*, and after to *William* Earl of *Strafford*; the Lady *Catharine* to *Henry* Pierpoint, Marquis of *Dorchester*; the Lady *Amelia-Sophia* to *John* Earl of *Arbol* in the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and *Charlotte*, who died Anno 1629. and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*.

Charles who succeeded, married *Dorothea-Helena*, Daughter of Baron *Rupa* a German Nobleman; and dying on the 21st of December 1672, was buried at *Ormskirk*, leaving Issue by her *William-Richard-George*, Earl of *Derby*, his Son and Heir; *Robert*, second Son, who died unmarried; *James*, third Son; *Charles*, fourth Son: and also two Daughters, *Charlotte* married

to *Thomas Savage*, Viscount *Colchester*, eldest Son of *Thomas Earl Rivers*, and *Mary* who died unmarried.

William-Richard-George, Earl of *Derby*, married the Lady *Elizabeth Butler*, Daughter to *Thomas Earl of Ossory*, and Sister to *James Duke of Ormond*, by whom he had one Son and two Daughters, viz. *James Lord Strange*, who died before him (at *Venice*) unmarried, ann. 1699. Lady *Henrietta*, first married to *John Annesley Earl of Anglesea*, and secondly, to *John Lord Ashburnham*, and died on the 26th of *June* 1718, in the 31st Year of her Age; Lady *Elizabeth*, who died unmarried 24 *April* 1714. And the said Earl dying Nov. 5. 1702, without surviving Issue-Male,

James his Brother became the tenth Earl of *Derby*. His Lordship serv'd several Campaigns in *Flanders* under King *William*, and was one of the Grooms of his Bed-chamber, and Colonel of a Regiment of Foot 'till the Earldom of *Derby* devolved on him. After which he resign'd his Military Employments, and in 1702, was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of *North-Wales* and the County of *Lancaster*; and the next Year had a Patent to be Vice-Admiral of the latter, during Queen *Anne's* Reign; and was also by her Majesty, in the 5th of her Reign, made one of the Privy-Council, and Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*. And at the Coronation of King *George I.* carried the Sword of State.

On the 23d of *September* 1715, he was appointed Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard; and on the 31st of *October* 1727, the first of *George II.* made Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for the County of *Lancaster*. His Lordship married *Mary*, Daughter and sole Heir to Sir *William Morley* of *Halnaker* in the County of *Sussex*, Knight of the *Bath*, and by her had a Son named *William*, born 31 *Jan.* 1728, who, died 4 *March* following.

TITLES.] *James Stanley Earl of Derby*, Baron *Stanley*, *Strange* (of *Knokyn*) and *Mobun*, Lord of *Man*, and Admiral of that Isle, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the County of *Lancaster*, and one of the Lords of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Stanley* of *Latham* in Com. *Lancaster*, by Writ of Summons to Parliament 20 *Jan.* (1455) 34 *Henry VI.* Baron *Strange* by Descent and like Writ of Summons 15 *Nov.* (1482) 22 *Edward IV.* Originally 29 *Dec.* (1299) 28 *Edward I.* and Earl of *Derby* 27 *Oct.* (1485) 1 *Henry VII.*

56. HASTINGS, *Earl of Huntingdon.*

ARMS.] Argent on a Bend Azure, three Bucks Heads cabossed Or.

CREST.] On a Chapeau Gules, turn'd up Ermine, an Eagle with Wings expanded Or, preying upon an Infant in its Cradle, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a Griphon, on the sinister a Buck, both Or, Ducally Collar'd and Chain'd Azure.

MOTTO.] *Sans Changer.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At Knowesley in the County of Lancaster, five Miles from Liverpool, and 137 from London; and at Halesham in the County of Suffolk.

III. HASTINGS, *Earl of Huntingdon.*

THIS Illustrious Family is descended from *William de Hastings*, Steward of the Household to King *Henry I.* and his Son *Hugh*; who married *Erneburgh*, Daughter of *Hugh de Flamvil*, was Father of *William de Hastings*, Steward to King *Henry II.* and of *Hugh de Hastings* Ancestor to the present Earl of *Huntingdon*. From the said *William* descended *Lawrence Hastings*, who on 13 Oct. 13 *Edward III.* was declar'd Earl of *Pembroke*, by reason of his Descent from *Isabel*, eldest Sister and Coheir to *Almaric de Valence* Earl of *Pembroke*, which Title determin'd in *John Hastings* Earl of *Pembroke*, who died without Issue on 30 December, in 17 *Richard II.*

I now return to *Hugh de Hastings* younger Son to *William de Hastings*, Steward to King *Henry II.* Which *Hugh* married *Helen*, Daughter and Heir of *Alan de Alveston*, Son of *Theophine de Alveston* (vulg. *Allerstan*) in Com. *Ebor.* and for the Health of his Soul, and the Soul of *Helen* his Wife, confirm'd to the Hospital of *St. Peter* at *York* all those Lands, which *Theophine de Alveston* and *Alan* his Son had given thereto, and died in 9 *John*; leaving Issue *Thomas* his Son and Heir, who ratified to the Canons of *Egleston* in the Bishoprick of *Burham*, the Patronage of the Church of *Strarford*, bestowed on them by *Helen* his Mother, from whom descended *Sir Nicholas de Hastings*, living in the Reigns of King *Edward I.* and *II.* and by *Etheline* his Wife, Daughter

Daughter of *Walter de Heron*, left Issue *Ralph de Hastings* his Son and Heir, who in 3 *Edward III.* had free Warren in *Al-lerstan* in Com. *Ebor.* *Wyftow* in Com. *Leic.* and *Giffing* in Com. *Norf.* And in 18 *Edward III.* had Licence to make a Castle of his House at *Slingsby* in Com. *Ebor.* But being in that Army which vanquish'd the *Scots* near *Durham* in 20 *Edward III.* was there mortally wounded. He married *Margaret*, Daughter of *William de Herle* one of the Justices of the Common-Pleas, and Sister and Heir to Sir *Robert Herle* of *Kirby* in the County of *Leicester*, Knt. by whom he had another Sir *Rafe Hastings*, Knt. who was retained by *Henry Duke of Lancaster*, to serve him in Peace and War for 40 Marks per Annum, to be paid out of his Mannor of *Pickering* in Com. *Ebor.* And in 45 *Edward III.* was join'd in Commission with others for defending the Marches of *Nottingham* towards *Scotland*. In 1 *Richard II.* he was made Sheriff of *Yorkshire*, and Governor of *York-Castle*; as also in the fourth of that King's Reign. He married two Wives, first, *Isabel*, Daughter and Heir to Sir *Robert de Saddington*, Knt. and 2. *Maud*, Daughter and Coheir to *Thomas Sutton* of *Sutton* in *Holdernes*. By his first Wife, besides a Daughter named *Margaret*, who was married to Sir *Roger Heron*, Knt. he had a Son *Ralph*, who died 21 *Richard II.* having married *Anne*, Daughter to Sir *James Plues*, Knt. and from that Match descended *William de Hastings*, who in the 34th of *Henry VI.* was made Sheriff of the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester*; and by *Richard Duke of York* (to whom he had been a trusty Servant) was made Ranger of the Chase of *Were* in the County of *Salop*.

He was also a Person in great Esteem with King *Edward IV.* (the Son of the said *Richard Duke of York*) in whose Reign he was made Master of the Mint in the Tower of *London*, and Master of the Town of *Calais* for twelve Years; and was likewise made Chamberlain of the Household to that King, Steward of divers of his Mannors, Chamberlain of *North Wales*, and Knight of the Garter, and was summon'd to Parliament among the Peers by the Title of Lord *Hastings of Alby de la Zouch*. And when King *Edward*, by the Power of the Earl of *Warwick*, was forc'd to quit the Realm, he attended him to *Holland*, and landing with him again in *England*, commanded 3000 Horse in that successful Battle near *Barnet*, wherein the Earl of *Warwick* being slain, and his whole Army defeated, King *Edward* reobtained the Crown. And during that King's Reign he enjoyed all the Favours and Privileges that a Subject could well expect; but at the end thereof, as if all his Fortunes were to fall with his Royal Master, he was suddenly and treacherously murder'd in the Tower, by order of *Richard Duke of*

Glou-

38 HASTINGS, *Earl of Huntingdon.*

Gloucester, Lord Protector, afterwards King *Richard III.* for obstructing the way to his ambitious Designs, and was buried in *St. George's Chapel in Windsor.*

He married *Catharine*, Daughter to *Richard Nevil Earl of Salisbury*, and by her left *Edward* his Heir and Successor. Which *Edward*, with *Edward Prince of Wales*, Son of King *Edward IV.* was made Knight of the *Bath*; and on King *Henry VII's* obtaining the Crown, he had such respect for him, (considering the Sufferings of his Noble Father) that he restor'd him to all his Lands, as also the Lands of *Sir Thomas Hungerford* his Wife's Father, reversing the Attainder, (she being Niece and Heir to *Robert Lord Hungerford, Botreaux, Molines, and Moles*, who was descended from the Heirs of those Families) but this Lord dying in 1508, the 22d of *Henry VII.* bearing then the Title of Lord *Hungerford, &c.* left Issue by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter and sole Heir to the said *Sir Thomas Hungerford*, *George* his Successor, and a Daughter *Anne*, married to *Thomas Stanley Earl of Derby.*

George, who succeeded, attended King *Henry VIII.* in the Expedition into *France*, when *Therouenne* and *Tournay* were won; and by that King, on the 8th of *December 1529*, was made Earl of *Huntingdon*, and Knight of the *Garter*. And dying *March 24, 1544*, left Issue by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter to *Henry Stafford* the second Duke of *Buckingham*, five Sons and three Daughters, *Dorothy, Mary* and *Catharine*; whereof the eldest was married to *Sir Richard Devereux, Knt.* Son and Heir of *Walter Viscount Hereford*, by whom she had *Walter Earl of Essex.*

The Sons were, *Francis* his Successor, *Edward, Thomas, Henry* and *William*; *Sir Edward* the second, who was Knight of the *Garter*, was by Queen *Mary* created Lord *Hastings of Loughborough* in the County of *Leicester*, as also made Chamberlain of her Household, and Master of her Horse; and died at *Stoke-Pogies* in the County of *Bucks*, where he had built a Chapel, and founded and endowed an Hospital, leaving no Issue.

Francis, who in 1544 succeeded his Father, in 25 *Henry VIII.* was made one of the Knights of the *Bath* two days before the Coronation of Queen *Anne Bullen*, and elected Knight of the *Garter* on 23 *April 1548.* 3 *Edward VI.* And the year after was sent into *France* with considerable Forces to dislodge the *French* from between *Bologne* and *Calais*, which he successfully performed, and was of the Privy-Council to that King. Also in the 1st of Queen *Mary*, being then Lieutenant of the County of *Leicester*, he on the Insurrection of *Henry Duke of Suffolk*,

Suffolk, rais'd Forces against him, and brought him Prisoner to the Tower of London.

This Earl *Francis*, who died on the 20th of *June* 1561, was buried at *Ashby*, leaving Issue by *Catharine* his Wife, one of the Daughters and Heirs to *Henry Pole* Lord *Monsacute*, (Son and Heir of Sir *Richard Pole*, Knight of the Garter, and *Margaret Plantagenet*, Countess of *Salisbury*, Daughter and Heir to *George* Duke of *Clarence*, sixth Son of *Richard* Duke of *York*) *Henry Hastings* his Successor, Sir *George*, *Edward* and *Walter*, and three Daughters; *Catharine* married to *Henry Clinton* Earl of *Lincoln*; *Frances*, to *Henry* Lord *Compton*, and *Elizabeth*, to *Edward Somerset* Earl of *Worcester*.

His eldest Son *Henry*, Earl of *Huntingdon*, was installed Knight of the Garter on 19 *June* (12 *Eliz.*) 1570, and by Queen *Elizabeth* was made Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Leicester* and *Rutland*, and one of the Privy-Council; and was one of the Peers who had Charge of *Mary* Queen of *Scots*. He married *Catharine*, Daughter to *John Dudley* Duke of *Northumberland*; and dying on the 14th of *December* 1595, without Issue, Sir *George* his Brother became Heir, and was the 4th Earl of *Huntingdon*.

He married *Dorothy*, second Daughter and Coheir to Sir *John Port* of *Etwall* in the County of *Derby*, Knt. by whom he had three Sons, *Francis*, Sir *Henry*, and Sir *Edward*, and two Daughters; whereof *Catharine* was married to Sir *Walter Chetwynd*, Knt. and *Dorothy* to *Robert Dillon* Earl of *Roscommon* in *Ireland*.

Of the Sons, Sir *Henry* married *Dorothy* Daughter and one of the Heirs of Sir *Francis Willoughby* of *Woollaton* in the County of *Nottingham*, Knt. and Sir *Edward* died at *Vienna*.

Francis their elder Brother, who died in his Father's Lifetime, marrying *Sarah*, Sister to *John* Lord *Harrington* of *Exton*, left Issue three Sons and two Daughters; *Catharine* who was married to *Philip Stanhope*, Earl of *Chesterfield*; and *Theodosia* to Sir *Francis Bodenham*, Knt.

Of the Sons, Sir *George* the youngest married *Seymour*, Daughter and Coheir to Sir *Gilbert Prinn*; *Edward* died a Captain at Sea under Sir *Walter Rawleigh*; and *Henry* the eldest, succeeding his Father, was the fifth Earl.

Which *Henry*, Earl of *Huntingdon*, was also Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Leicester* and *Rutland*, Steward of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, and one of the Peers for the Trial of the Earl and Countess of *Somerset*, for the poisoning of Sir *Thomas Overbury*; and died Nov. 14. 1643. 19 *Car. I.*

He

60 **HASTINGS, Earl of Huntingdon.**

He married *Elizabeth*, youngest of the three Daughters and Coheirs of *Ferdinando Stanley* Earl of *Derby*, she died 30 Jan. 1613, in the *White-Friars*, *London*; and was buried at *Asbby de la Zouch*; and by her left two Sons and two Daughters; whereof *Alice* was married to *Sir Gerrast Clifton* of *Clifton* in *Corn. Nott. Bart.* and *Elizabeth*, to *Sir Hugh Calverley* of *Lea* in the County of *Glouster*, *Knt.* And of the Sons, who were *Ferdinando* and *Henry*; the latter, in the time of the Civil Wars, firmly adhering to the Interest of King *Charles I.* was made General of the Forces raised in the Counties of *Leicesters*, *Derby*, *Nottingham*, *Lincoln*, *Rutland*, and *Stafford*; for the Service of that King; and in further Consideration of his Loyalty and great Services, was by Letters Patent, dated Oct. 23. 1643. created Baron of *Loughborough* in the County of *Leicesters*; to him and the Heirs Male of his Body; but died unmarried in the Month of *January* 1666.

Ferdinando born at *Asbby de la Zouch* 18 Jan. 1608; (who succeeded, and was Earl of *Huntingdon*.) had Summons to Parliament in his Father's Life-time, Nov. 3. 1640; and having married *Lucy*, Daughter and sole Heir to *Sir John Davies* of *Englefield* in the County of *Berks*, *Knt.* Premier-Serjeant at Law to King *James* and *Charles I.* as also Solicitor; and afterwards Attorney-General in *Ireland*, by her had four Sons: 1. *Henry*, born 16 Jan. 1630. died 24 June 1649; and was buried at *Asbby*; 2. *John*, born 3 Aug. 1632. died — Dec. 1639; was buried at *Asbby* aforesaid; 3. *Ferdinand*, born 16 Feb. 1638, and dying a Bachelor 8 May 1647, was buried at *Castle-Dunington* in *Corn. Leic.* and 4. *Theophilus*, who at length became his Son and Heir: Likewise six Daughters, viz. *Alice* and *Eleanor* who died young; *Elizabeth*, married to *Sir James Langham* of *Cottesbroke* in *Corn. Northamp. Knt.* and *Bart.* *Lucy* died unmarried; *Mary*, married to *William Jolliffe* of *Carewell-Castle* in *Corn. Stafford*; Esq; and *Christian*.

Which *Theophilus* succeeding his Father (who died 15 Feb. 1655.) was born 10 December 1650, and in 1683 was one of his Majesty's Privy-Council: Also in 1687 Chief-Justice in Eyre of all the King's Forests, Chaces, Parks and Warrens, North of *Trent*; as likewise Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Leicesters* and *Derby*, and Captain of the Band of Gentlemen-Petitioners, and one of the Privy-Council to King *James II.* His Lordship married to his first Wife *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter and Coheir to *Sir John Lewis* of *Ledston* in the County of *York*, *Knt.* and *Bart.* and by her had *George* Lord *Hastings*, his Son and Heir, and a Daughter *Elizabeth*, born 19 April 1682. His Lordship on the 2d of May 1690, married to his second Wife

HASTINGS, Earl of Huntingdon. 21

Wife Frances, Daughter and sole Heir to Francis Fowler of *Hemage Grange* in the County of *Salop* Esq; (by Anne his Wife, second Daughter to Peter Venables, Baron of *Kilbracken* in *Cheshire*, Widow of Thomas Needham, Viscount *Kilmurry* in *Ireland*) by whom he had two Sons and five Daughters, viz. Theophilus, born Nov. 12, 1696; Ferdinando, born Oct. 22, 1699, and died the 9th of August 1746; the Lady Anne, *Jezebel*, born May 1, 1691; Lady Alice, who died Feb. 27, 1697; Lady Frances, born Jan. 2, 1694; Lady Catherine Maria, born Feb. 13, 1697; and the Lady Margaret, born Feb. 19, 1700. His Lordship died suddenly at his House in Charles-street, St. James's, 30 May 1701, and was succeeded by George his only Son by his first Lady. Which George Earl of Huntingdon was born 22 March 1677, and dying unmarried, aged 26 Years, was buried in St. James's Church, Westminster, where a Monument is erected to his Memory, the Inscription whereof relates, "That he was vers'd in all Parts of Polite Literature, and of so sweet a Disposition and natural Candor, that he had as many Friends as Acquaintance. He had no value for effeminate and idle Persons, but endeavour'd to excel in Virtue and Honour, exercising himself in Military Affairs; and serving his Country under the Duke of Marlborough, he distinguish'd himself at the Sieges of *Naula* and *Ruremond*." He died on the 8th of the Calends of March 1704, and was succeeded by his Half-Brother Theophilus.

Which Theophilus, now Earl of Huntingdon, assisting at the Coronation of King George II. carry'd the Sword of State; and on the 11th of May 1728, being married to the Lady Selina Shirley, one of the three Daughters and Coheirs to Washington Earl Rivers, by her has Issue now living two Sons, the eldest born April 5, 1729. and George born March 30, 1730.

TITLES.] Theophilus Hastings Earl of Huntingdon, Baron Hastings, Hungerford, Bateman, Molins, and Males.

CREATIONS.] Baron Hastings of *Albhy de la Zouch* in Com. Leic. 26 July 1461. (1 Edward IV.) Baron Hungerford (the Name of a Family) of *Hytchburg* in Com. Wilts. *Jure Uxoris*, and by Writ of Summons to Parliament 25 Nov. (1482) 22 Edward IV. Originally 7 Jan. (1423) 4 Henry VI. and Earl 8 Dec. (1529) 21 Henry VIII.

ARMS.] Argent, a Maunch Sable.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Buffalo's Head eras'd Sable, surm'd with a Ducal Coronet, and arm'd, Or.

SUPP.

62 HERBERT, *Earl of Pembroke.*

SUPPORTERS.] Two Man-Tigers affrontée, Or, their Viliage like the humane, proper.

MOTTO.] *In Veritate Victoria.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Asbby de la Zouch* in the County of *Leicester*, 12 Miles from *Leicester*, and 89 from *London*; and at *Dunnington-Park* in the same County, seven Miles from *Derby*, and 90 from *London*.

IV. HERBERT, *Earl of Pembroke.*

THE Descent of this Noble Family being set forth under the Title of Marquiss of *Powis*, the Reader may find that *William Herbert*, who by King *Edward VI.* was created Earl of *Pembroke*, married to his first Wife *Anne*, Daughter to *Thomas Lord Parr* of *Kendal*, Sister to *Catherine* the sixth Wife of King *Henry VIII.* and Sister and Coheir to *William Parr*, Marquiss of *Northampton*, Earl of *Essex*, Lord *Parr*, *Ross* of *Kendal*, *Fitzhugh*, *Marmion*, and *St. Quintin*; and by her had two Sons, *Henry* his Heir, and *Edward*, (from whom descended the Marquiss of *Powis*) and a Daughter *Anne* married to *Francis Lord Talbot*, Son and Heir to *George* the sixth Earl of *Shrewsbury*.

Henry, who succeeded his Father in the Earldom of *Pembroke*, was Knight of the Garter, and in Right of his Mother, Lord *Fitzhugh*, *Marmion*, *St. Quintin*, &c. and was also President of the Council for the Marches of *Wales*; and marrying to his first Wife, *Catharine*, second Daughter to *Henry Grey*, Duke of *Suffolk*, by *Frances* his Wife, Daughter to *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolk*, and *Mary* the French Queen, was from her divorc'd, his Father fearing the Queen's Displeasure, for presuming to match with the Royal Blood: By his second, who was *Catharine*, Daughter to *George Talbot*, the sixth Earl of *Shrewsbury*, he had no Issue; but taking to his third, *Mary*, Daughter to Sir *Philip Sidney*, Lord-Deputy of *Ireland*, and Sister to *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*, by her had two Sons, *William* and *Philip*; and departing this Life at *Wilton* 19 Jan. (1601) 43 *Eliz.* was buried in the Cathedral of *Salisbury*, to whom succeeded *William* his eldest Son.

Which *William* Earl of *Pembroke*, was Lord-Chamberlain of the Household to King *James I.* by whom he was made Knight of

of the Garter, and Governor of *Portsmouth*. He was also Chancellor of the University of *Oxford*; and by *Charles I.* was made Lord Steward of his Household, Warden and Chief-Justice in Eyre of all the Forests, &c. South of *Trent*, Warden of the Stannaries, and one of his Privy-Council. He married *Mary*, eldest Daughter and Coheir to *Gilbert Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury*, and had Issue by her *Henry*, born 16 April, died the 30th of the said Month; and dying April 10. 1630, without surviving Issue, at his House call'd *Baynard's-Castle* in *London*, being then 50 Years of Age; his Titles and Estate devolv'd on *Philip* his Brother.

This *Philip*, Earl of *Pembroke*, at the Coronation of King *James I.* was made Knight of the *Bath*, and on the 4th of *May* 1605, created Baron of *Shurland*, and Earl of *Montgomery*.

In the 6th of *James I.* he was made Knight of the Garter, and was also Chancellor of the University of *Oxford*, Chamberlain of the King's Household, and one of the Privy-Council. He married to his second Wife *Anne*, sole Daughter and Heir to *George Clifford*, the third Earl of *Cumberland*, Widow of *Richard Sackville Earl of Dorset*, and by her had no Issue; but by his first, who was *Susan*, Daughter, and at length Coheir, to *Edward Vere Earl of Oxford*, he had five Sons, and a Daughter *Anna-Sophia*, married to *Robert Dormer Earl of Caernarvon*.

Of the Sons, *James* and *Henry* died young; the others were *Charles*, *Philip*, and *James* who married *Jane*, Daughter to *Sir Robert Spiller*, Knt. and the eldest married *Catharine*, only Daughter to *George Villiers* the great Duke of *Buckingham*, by *Catharine* his first Wife, only Daughter and Heir to *Francis Maners*, the sixth Earl of *Rutland*, by *Frances* his first Wife: But the said *Charles Lord Herbert* dying at *Florence* Anno 1635, without Issue, *Philip* his next Brother became Heir, and succeeded his Father, who died on the 23 *Jan.* 1649, and was buried at *Salisbury*.

Which *Philip* married to his first Wife *Penelope*, sole Daughter and Heir to *Sir Robert Naunton*, Knt. and by her had a Son named *William*, who succeeded him; and by *Catharine* his second Wife, Daughter to *Sir William Villiers* of *Brooksby* in the County of *Leicester*, Bart. had two Sons, *Philip* and *Thomas*, and five Daughters; *Susan* baptized 7 *May* 1650, married to *John Lord Paulet* of *Hinton St. George*; *Mary* baptized 13 *Dec.* 1651. to *Sir John Sydenham* of *Brimpton* in the County of *Somerset*, Bart. and *Catharine*, born 9 *June* 1654, and baptized at *Bennet's Paul's-Wharf* the 10th of the said Month, married to *Sir John Williams*; *Rebecca*, the youngest, born 18 *July* 1655, baptized the 22d of the said Month at *St. Bennet's Paul's-*

64 HERBERT, *Earl of Pembroke.*

Paul's-Wharf, died December 9, 1729; and *Anne* died an Infant.

William, who on the 11th of December 1669, succeeded his Father, dying on the 8th of July 1674, unmarried, *Philip* his Half-Brother, baptized 5 Jan. 1652, became Heir; and he marrying *Madam Henrietta de Querouaille* (eldest Sister to the Dutchess of *Portsmouth*, who was Grandmother of the present Duke of *Richmond*) by her, who was Marchioness de *Tuoy* in *France*, and died Nov. 1, 1728, had an only Daughter named *Charlotte*, who was first married to *John Lord Jafferis*, Baron of *Wem*, Son of Chancellor *George Jafferis*, (by whom he had a Daughter named *Henrietta-Louisa*, who is now Countess of *Powderham*;) and after the Lord *Jafferis's* Decease, which happen'd on the 9th of May 1702, the said *Charlotte* married with *Thomas Lord Windsor* of the Kingdom of *England* and *Ireland*: but the said *Philip* her Father dying Aug. 29, 1683, without Issue-Male, his Titles descended to *Thomas* his Brother, now Earl of *Pembroke*, &c. and he was buried at *Salisbury*.

Which *Thomas*, the present Earl, in the year 1689, the first of King *William*, was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the States-General, and afterwards made one of the Privy-Council, Colonel of a Regiment of Marines, first Commissioner of the Admiralty, Lord Privy-Seal, first Plenipotentiary at the Treaty of *Ryswick*, Knight of the Garter, Lord High-Admiral of *England* and *Ireland*, President of the Council, and seven times one of the Lords Justices whilst his Majesty went to *Holland*.

In 1700, the first of Queen *Anne*, he was again made President of the Council; and in the 6th, was appointed one of the Commissioners to treat of an Union between *England* and *Scotland*; after which, he was made Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*; and in 1708, Lord High-Admiral of *Great-Britain*.

On the Demise of Queen *Anne*, the 1st of August 1714, he was appointed by King *George I.* to be one of the Lords Justices of *Great-Britain* till his Arrival from *Hanover*; and on the 20th of October, assisting at his Majesty's Coronation, he there carried the Sword call'd *Couronne*. He was likewise in that Reign Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Monmouth* and *Wilt*, and *South-Wales*, and one of the Privy-Council.

On the 11th of October 1727, assisting at the Coronation of our present Sovereign, he there perform'd the same Office as at that of King *George I.* and on the 20th of November following, was again made Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Wilt*, &c.

This Earl married to his first Wife in July 1684, *Margaret*, sole Daughter and Heir to Sir *Robert Sawyer* of *King's Cliffe* in *Com. Southamp.* Esq. Attorney-General in the Reign of King *Charles*

HERBERT, Earl of Pembroke. 63

Charles II. and to his second, *Barbara*, Daughter to *Sir Henry Slingsby*, Bart. and Widow of *John Lord Arundel of Trevice*, by whom he had a Daughter Lady *Barbara*, who on the 3d of *October*, 1730, was married to *Dudley North* of *Glebam-Hall* in the County of *Suffolk*, Esq; And in 1725 married to his third Wife, *Mary*, Sister to *Scroop Lord Viscount How*, but by her (who is one of the Ladies of her Majesty's Bedchamber) had no Issue. And departing this Life *January 22*, 1732-3, was succeeded by *Henry* his eldest Son by his first Lady, by whom he had also Issue six other Sons, and five Daughters, of which there are now living, *Robert Herbert*, Esq; in 1727 made one of the Commissioners of the Revenue in Ireland, who married *Mary* Daughter of *John Smith*, Esq; Speaker of the House of Commons in 1705; *Thomas Herbert*, a Colonel in the first Regiment of Foot-Guards; *William*, Captain of a Troop of Horse; and *Nicholas*. Of the Daughters, the Lady *Catherine* was married to *Sir Nicholas Morrice*, Bart. and died in *Sept.* 1719; Lady *Margaret*, and Lady *Elizabeth* are unmarried; Lady *Anna* died unmarried; and Lady *Rebecca* is the second Wife of *William* the present Lord *Abergavenny*.

Henry, now Earl of *Pembroke*, on the Accession of our late Sovereign, was appointed one of the Lords of the Bed-chamber to his present Majesty; in 1721, Captain of the first Troop of Horse-Guards; which he afterwards resigned for the Command of the King's Royal Regiment of Horse-Guards. Also in 1735, was made Groom of the Stole to his Majesty. His Lordship on the 28th of *August*, 1733, married *Mary*, eldest Daughter of *Richard Viscount Fitz-Williams*, of the Kingdom of Ireland, by whom he has Issue *Henry Lord Herbert*, born at his House in the *Privy-Garden, Whitehall*, *July 3*, 1734.

TITLES.] *Henry Herbert*, Earl of *Pembroke* and *Montgomery*, Baron *Herbert* (of *Caerdiff*,) *Ross* of *Kendal*, *Parr*, *Fitz-Hugh*, *Marmion*, *St. Quintin*, and *Herbert* of *Sbarland*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Wiltshire*, and High Steward of the City of *Salisbury*, Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Horse-Guards, and Groom of the Stole to his Majesty.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Herbert* of *Caerdiff* in *Glamorgan*, 10 Oct. (1551) 5 *Edw. VI.* *Ross* of *Kendal* in *Wiltshire*, *Parr*, *Marmion*, and *St. Quintin*, all Titles thro' Heirs of Families; *Herbert* of *Sbarland* of the Isle of *Shepy* in *Kent*, 4 *May* (1605) 3 *Jac. I.* Earl of *Pembroke* 11 *Octob.* (1551) 5 *Edw. VI.* and Earl of *Montgomery* 4 *May* (1605) 3 *Jac. I.*

VOL. II.

ARMS.]

66 CLINTON, *Earl of Lincoln.*

ARMS.] Party per Pale, Azure and Gules, three Lions rampant, Argent.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Wyvern with Wings elevated, Vert, holding in its Mouth a sinister Hand coup'd at the Wrist, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter side, a Panther guardant, Argent, spotted of various Colours, with Fire issuing out of his Mouth and Ears, his ducal Collar, Azure. On the Sinister, a Lion Argent, gorg'd with a ducal Coronet, Gules.

MOTTO.] *Ung je serviray.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Wilton* in the County of *Wilt.*, three Miles from *Salisbury*, and 72 from *London*.

V. CLINTON, *Earl of Lincoln.*

THIS Family took their Name from *Clinton* in the Valley, three Miles North from *Woodstock* in *Com. Oxon.*, now called *Glimpton*. And (as appears from a Manuscript in the *Cotton Library Tiberius E. 9.*) descended from *William de Villa Tancredi*, Chamberlain of *Normandy*, and *Maud* his Wife, Daughter of *William de Arches*, whose Descent is derived from *Wewia*, Sister to *Gunora*, Dutches of *Normandy*. Which *William* had Issue three Sons, *Osbert*, *Renobalt*, and *William*, who all accompanied *William* the Conqueror in his victorious Expedition into *England*, and were rewarded by him with large Possessions. From *Osbert* descended *Renobald de Tankerville*, whose Lands by an Heir descended to the Family of *Cantelupe*. And *Renobalt* having by Gift of the Conqueror, the Lordship of *Clinton* in *Oxfordshire* (with other Lands) his Descendants assum'd that Surname. He had Issue two Sons, *Geffery* and *William*, who held the Mannor of *Clinton* of his Brother *Geffery*.

Which *Geffery* was so highly in the favour of King *Henry I.* that he gave him great Possessions, adding thereto much Honour, being made both Lord-Chamberlain, and Treasurer to the King, and Justice of *England*; which Preferments are Arguments of his extraordinary Parts and Merit. He built the great and strong Castle of *Kenilworth* in *Warwickshire*, which he

he much delighted in, by reason of the spacious Woods; and that large and pleasant Lake lying amongst them (as is observed by Sir *William Dugdale* in his History of *Warwickshire*) near unto which he also founded a Monastery for Black Canons.

By his Foundation-Charter it appears, that he gave to the Canons of this House, for the Redemption of his Sins, as also for the good Estate of King *Henry*, whose Consent he had thereto, and of his own Wife and Children, all the Lands and Woods of *Kenilworth*, excepting what he had reserved for the making of his Castle and Park. Together with the Mannors of *Salford*, *Itileote*, and *Newnham* in the County of *Warwick*, as also the Church of *Worton* with a Hide of Land thereto belonging. Two Hides in *Lilenson*, with the Churches of *Clinton* (in *Oxfordshire*) and *Barton* in *Northamptonshire*; granting further unto them, that wheresoever his own Hogs and Cattle should be, whether within his Park or without, theirs also might have liberty to feed. And their Tenants Hogs to have the like Freedom in all other, except his inclosed Woods and Parks, as his own Tenants had. Adding by another Charter the Gift of a full Tenth of whatsoever should be brought to his Castle; viz. either to his Cellar, Kitchen, Larder, Granary, or Hall-garth; as well of all bought or given, either in Corn, Hay, Hogs, Muttons, Bacon, Venison, Cheese, Fish, Wine, Honey, Wax, Tallow, Pepper, and Cumin, though they had been tithed elsewhere before, as of his own proper Revenue. Together with all his Lambskins throughout every his Mannors, as well those as should be kill'd to eat, as of others that might die casually. To these large and munificent Gifts he added the Mannor of *Hichenden* in Com. *Buck.* which he had by the Bounty of King *Henry*; and the Church of *Stone* in *Staffordshire*. And besides these particulars, he likewise gave to the said Canons liberty to fish with Boat and Nets on Thursday in every Week, in his Pool at *Kenilworth*.

To him succeeded *Geffery* his Son and Heir, Lord-Chamberlain likewise to the King, as his Father was, and possess'd of a great Estate; for by the Certificate of *William Earl of Warwick* in 12 *Henry II.* it appears, that he held of him no less than 17 Knights Fees, *de veteri Feoffamento*. Which *Geffery* wedded *Agnes*, Daughter to *Roger Earl of Warwick*, with whom he had 10 of those 17 Knights Fees, that is, a Discharge from any Service for them, except in some special Cases: As also the Chivalry of the County of *Warwick* to hold to him and his Heirs, in such sort, as he the said Earl had held or might hold it of the King. He was a great Benefactor to the Monastery of *Kenilworth*; not only by confirming all his Father's

Grants thereto, but adding Lands in *Wridfen* and *Wotton*, the Mannor of *Packington*, with the Church and Mill, and divers other Churches and Lands. All which were likewise ratified by his Son *Henry de Clinton*, who also gave to that Monastery the Town of *Tachebroke*, with much more Land at *Wridfen*; in consideration whereof, the before specified Canons allow'd to him every day, during his Life, two Manchets, such as two of the said Canons used to have, and four Gallons of their better Beer, according to Wine-Measure, which he was to have whether he were at *Kenilworth*, or not, from the time he should enter into a religious Life, in case he did so do, except on those Days he had Entertainment in the said Monastery. After whose death *Amicie de Bidun* his Wife released unto these Canons all her Right of Dowry, which she had in the Lands so given by her said Husband. His Son *Henry* was dead without Issue in 17 *Henry III.* so that *William de Clinton*, Brother to *Geffery* (the Founder of that Monastery) who held the Mannor of *Clinton* of his Gift, became next Heir-Male, and is the direct Ancestor to the present Earl of *Lincoln*. Which *William* had Issue *Osbert*, who had a Grant of the Lordship of *Colebhill* in Com. *Warw.* from his Kinsman *Geffery de Clinton* the second; and being thus possessed of *Colebhill*, had his Denomination thence, in 8 *Henry II.* as likewise in 10 and 11 *Henry II.* on payment of the Scutage collected in those Parts. And by *Margery* his Wife, Daughter to *William de Halton*, had Issue *Osbert* his Son and Heir. Which *Osbert* in 9 *John* being called *Osbert de Clinton*, obtained the King's Charter for a Weekly Market at his Lordship of *Colebhill* on the Sunday, as also for a Fair yearly on the Eve and Feast-day of the Apostles *Peter* and *Paul*. And about the latter end of that King's Reign, being in Arms with the rebellious Barons, he made his Peace in 1 *Henry III.* and died in 7 *Henry III.* leaving Issue *Thomas* his Son and Heir in Minority.

Which *Thomas* in 38 *Henry III.* obtain'd a Charter for Free-Warren in all his Demesne Lands within his Lordship of *Colebhill*; and having married *Mezora*, Daughter and Heir of *James de Bispe* of *Badfley* in Com. *Warw.* had Issue five Sons, *Thomas de Clinton*, *John de Clinton* of *Colebhill*, *Osbert de Clinton* of *Austrey*, *William* Rector of *Austrey* aforesaid in Com. *Warw.* and *James Clinton* of *Badfley* in the said County.

Thomas de Clinton, the eldest, married *Maud* Daughter of Sir *Ralph Bracebrigg* of *Kingsbury* in Com. *Warw.* Knt. and had Issue *John de Clinton* of *Maxstoke* in that County, who married *Ida* the eldest of the Daughters and Coheirs of *William de Odingfeld* of *Solihull* and *Maxstoke* aforesaid. She, Anno 1313, 6 *Edw. II.* being

being one who was to go beyond the Seas with the King, had a Protection, her Husband being at that time dead, who had Issue by her two Sons, *William de Clinton* and *John*. The first was famous both in the Reigns of *Edward II.* and *Edward III.* Anno 1325. 18 *Edward II.* he was commanded with his Brother to attend *John Earl of Warren* into *Guyen*; and in 1 *Edward III.* in consideration of his signal Services, that King granted him for Life the Castle, Mannor, and Hundred of *Halston* in *Com. Cestr.* Anno 4 *Edward III.* he was made Justice of *Chester*, Governor of *Dover-Castle*, Warden of the *Cinque-Ports*, and soon after summon'd to Parliament among the Barons.

In 6 *Edward III.* he was sent with others to treat with *Philip King of France* about a Journey to the *Holy-Land*, as also about the Marriage between *Edward Earl of Chester* and *Johanna* the French King's Daughter; and accordingly had an Order for 20 *l.* to be advanced towards defraying his Expences. In the 10th of *Edward III.* he founded a goodly Monastery in his Lordship of *Maxstoke*, and standing high in the King's Favour, was made Earl of *Huntingdon*, Anno 1337, and sent Ambassador to *France*. In the 5th of that Reign he attended the King into *Flanders*, as also serv'd him in the Wars of *France* and *Scotland*, at which time he was made Admiral of the Seas from the Mouth of the *Thames* Westward; and the next Year Warden of all the King's Forests South of *Trent*; but dying in 1354, without Issue, Sir *John de Clinton*, Knt. his Brother's Son, became his Heir.

Which Sir *John* also serv'd in the Wars, and had Summons to Parliament from the 31st of *Edward III.* to the 20th of *Richard II.* in which Year he died, and was succeeded by *John* his Son. Which *John*, revolting from King *Henry VI.* to the House of *Tork*, had his Lands seized, and he himself attainted in the Parliament then held at *Coventry*; but upon the change of that Scene, the 1st of *Edward IV.* was restor'd. And having married *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Richard Fiennes*, Lord *Dacres* of the South, had a Son named *Thomas*, who married *Mary*, natural Daughter of Sir *Edward Poynings*, and serv'd the King in his Wars of *France*; and also in the 7th of *Henry VIII.* had Summons to Parliament: He dying 7 August 1517. 9 *Henry VIII.* of the Sweating-Sickness, left *Edward* his Son and Heir, five Years old, who being the next Heir of the then late Lord *Say*, was in the 28th of *Henry VIII.* set in the Place of the same Lord, next before the Lord *Rivers*, (who sat next before the Lord *Abergavenny*) and so for want of Information lost his Place of Lord *Clinton*, which his Ancestors had enjoy'd for a long time before.

In 32 *Henry VIII.* 1 *May*, this *Edward* was one of the Defendants in the Justs held at *Westminster*; and being in the Expedition into *Scotland* 36 *Henry VIII.* was knighted at *Leith* by *Edward Earl of Hertford*, the King's General there. And that Year in company with *John Viscount Lisle* scour'd the Seas towards *Scotland*, and landed at *Bologn*. In 1 *Edward VI.* he was made Admiral of the Seas towards *Scotland*, and in the 4th of that King's Reign made Governor of *Bologn*, which he surrendered upon Articles to the *French*; and the same Year was made Lord High-Admiral of *England* for Life.

In the 4th and 5th of *Philip and Mary*, being then Knight of the Garter, and stil'd Lord *Clinton and Say*, he was by Letters Patent, bearing date the 10th of *February*, constituted Lord-Admiral of *England, Ireland, and Wales*. And in the Parliament held this Year at *Westminster*, a Dispute arising between him and the Lord *Stafford* for Precedency, it was found upon Search that the Lords *Clinton* had place next above the Lord *Audley*.

On the 4th of *May* 1572, the 14th of *Elizabeth*, he was created Earl of *Lincoln*, and was one of her Majesty's Privy-Council, and one of the Peers for the Trial of *Thomas Howard Duke of Norfolk*: He died on *January* 16, 1583, and was buried at *Windsor* on the East Side of *St. George's Chapel*.

He married to his first Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *John Blunt*, Knt. Widow of *Gilbert Lord Talboys*, and Concubine to King *Henry VIII.* by whom he had three Daughters, of which the Lady *Bridges* was married to *Robert Dimmock* of *Scrivelby* in the County of *Lincoln* Esq; *Catharine*, to *William Lord Burgh*, Father of *Thomas Lord Burgh*, and Deputy of *Ireland*; and *Margaret*, to *Charles Lord Willoughby* of *Parham*: And by his second, who was *Ursula*, Daughter to *William Lord Stourton*, he had three Sons, *Henry* who succeeded him, *Edward* who died unmarried, and *Thomas*; and a Daughter named *Frances*, married to *Giles Bridges Lord Chandos*: but by his third, who was *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Gerald Fitz-Gerald*, Earl of *Kildare* in *Ireland*, he had no Issue.

Of the Sons by the second Wife, which were *Henry* and *Thomas*; the latter married *Mary*, Daughter to *John Tirrel* of *Warley* in *Com. Essex*.

William the eldest succeeding his Father, was one of the Peers for the Trial of *Mary Queen of Scots*, and having married to his first Wife *Catharine*, Daughter to *Francis Hastings Earl of Huntingdon*, by her had two Sons, and a Daughter named *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *Arthur Gorge*, Knt. And the said *Henry Earl of Lincoln* taking to his second Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter

Daughter to Sir *Richard Morrisen*, Knt. Widow of *William* Son and Heir of *Henry Lord Norris*, by her had a Son named *Henry*, who died young, and *Robert*.

Of the Sons by the first Wife, *Edward* the youngest, who was knighted, married *Mary*, Daughter to *Thomas Dighton* of *Stourton Parva* in the County of *Lincoln*, Esq;

Thomas the eldest had Summons to Parliament in his Father's Life-time in 1616, and succeeding him, was the third Earl. He married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Coheir to Sir *Henry Knevis* of *Charleton* in the County of *Wiles*, Knt. and by her had seven Sons and nine Daughters; whereof *Elizabeth* was married to *John Berrisford* of *Ledenham* in *Com. Lanc.* Gent. and died 26 July 1624; *Frances*, to *John Gorges*, Son and Heir of Sir *Henry Gorges*, Knt.; and *Susan*, to — *Humphreys* of the County of *Kent*.

The Sons were *Henry* and *Thomas*, who died young; *Theophilus*, *Edward*, *Charles*, *Knevis*, and *Robert*: *Theophilus* the eldest, who in 1616, was made Knight of the *Bath* at the Creation of Prince *Charles*; succeeded his Father, on Jan. 15, 1618, and was the fourth Earl. He married *Bridget*, Daughter to *William Fines*, Lord Viscount *Say and Sele*, and by her had a Son named *Edward*, and six Daughters, *Catharine* married to *George* Lord *Delamere*; *Bridget* and *Lucy*, both died unmarried; *Margaret*, *Mary*, and *Judith*; and the said *Edward* their Brother dying in his Father's Life-time, left Issue by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter to *John* Earl of *Clare*, a Son *Edward*, who in 1667, succeeded his Grandfather; and married *Jane*, Daughter to *Peter de Guiliere*, Lord of *Verune* in *France*, but dying in Nov. 1692, without Issue, we return to Sir *Edward Clinton*, Knt. younger Brother to *Thomas* the third Earl of *Lincoln*.

Which Sir *Edward* having married *Mary*, Daughter to *Thomas Dighton*, by her had Sir *Francis Clinton*, whose Wife was *Priscilla*, Daughter to *John Hill*, Esq; by whom he had *Francis Clinton* his Son and Heir, and *Thomas*, and a Daughter of her Name, married to *Willoughby Dews* of *Stowlangton* in the County of *Suffolk*, Esq;

Francis who in his Father's Life-time was knighted, and succeeded him in his Estate at *Stourton*, upon the Death of Earl *Edward* in 1692, became Earl of *Lincoln*, and died the next Year, aged 58. He married *Susan*, Daughter to *Anthony Penniston* Esq; and by her had two Sons, *Henry* his Heir, and *George*, and a Daughter *Susan*.

Henry, who in 1693, succeeded his Father, was the seventh Earl; and at the Coronation of our late Sovereign carried the Pointed Sword. In which Reign he was made Paymaster-

72 CLINTON, Earl of Lincoln.

General of the Forces, Guards, and Garrisons, one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bedchamber, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, Constable of the Tower of London, one of his Majesty's Privy-Council, and Cofferer of his Household. He also carried the Pointed Sword at the Coronation of King George II. and was made Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the County of Cambridge, one of the Gentlemen of his Bedchamber, and one of his Privy-Council, and deceased Dec. 19. 1728. His Lordship married Lucy Sister to Thomas Holles-Pelham, now Duke of Newcastle; and dying on the 7th of September 1728, in the 44th Year of his Age, left Issue by her two Sons, George his Successor, and Henry; as also three Daughters, the Ladies Anne, Lucy, and Caroline; to whom her present Majesty was Godmother.

George, to whom King George I. was Godfather, succeeded his Father, and dying on the 30th of April 1730, in the 13th Year of his Age, was succeeded by Henry his Brother, who is the present Earl of Lincoln.

TITLES.] Henry Clinton, Earl of Clinton, Baron Clinton and Say.

CREATIONS.] Baron Clinton by Writ of Summons to Parliament, 6 Feb. (1298.) 27 Edward I. and 27 Jan. (1331.) 6 Edward III. originally Baron Say by Writ of Summons, 18 Feb. (1609.) 7 Jac. I. by Descent anciently, 6 Henry IV. (1404) originally, by like Writ 26 July (1313) 7 Edward II. and 8 June (1294) 22 Edward I. Earl of Lincoln, 4 May (1572) 14 Eliz.

ARMS.] Argent six cross Crozlets fitchy, 3, 2, and 1, Sable on a Chief Azure, two Mulletts pierc'd Or.

CREST.] In a Marquess's Coronet Gules, five Ostrich Feathers Argent, banded Azure.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Greyhounds Argent, their plain Collars and Lines Gules.

MOTTO.] Loyalty va bonse.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Weybridge in the County of Surrey, seven Miles from Kingston, and 17 from London; and at Long-Overton

Oversea in the County of Huntingdon, two Miles from Peterborough, and 62 from London.

VI. HOWARD, *Earl of Suffolk*.

THE Descent of this great and Illustrious Family is set forth under the Title of Duke of Norfolk: *Thomas* the second Duke marrying to his second Wife, *Margaret*, Daughter and sole Heir to *Thomas Lord Audley of Walden*, Knight of the Garter, (Chancellor to King *Henry VIII.* and Builder of *Magdalen College in Cambridge*) had a Son of his Name *Thomas*, who by Act of Parliament in the 27th of *Elizabeth*, was restor'd in Blood; and in the 29th of that Reign had Summons to Parliament by the Title of Lord *Howard of Walden*; and on 24 May 1597, he was installed one of the Knights of the Garter.

On the Accession of King *James* he was made one of the Privy-Council, and on 21 July 1603, was created Earl of *Suffolk*; he was also appointed one of the Commissioners for making Knights of the Bath, and the next Year one of the Commissioners for executing the Office of Earl-Marshal of *England*; after which he was made Lord-Chamberlain of the King's Household, and 11 July 12th of *James I.* constituted Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, in which great Office he continued six Years. In the 13th of that Reign, he was again appointed one of the Commissioners for executing the Office of Earl-Marshal of *England*, and was also Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*, and departing this Life on Whitsunday 28 May 1626, was buried in the Chapel at *Walden*.

He built that stately Fabrick at *Walden* call'd *Audley-End*, in Memory of the Lord *Audley* his Grandfather, being Heir to *Margaret* his Mother, who inherited that Lordship, and divers other Mannors in the Counties of *Essex*, *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Cambridge*, *Hertsford* and *London*, by the last Will and Testament of her Father *Thomas Lord Audley*, dated 19 April 1554, in 35 *Henry VIII.* who was buried under a stately Tomb in the Chapel at *Walden*, which he himself caus'd to be built. The said *Thomas Earl of Suffolk* having married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Coheir to Sir *Henry Knevis* of *Charlton* in the County of *Wiles*, Knt. by her had seven Sons and four Daughters; whereof *Elizabeth* was first married to *William Knolles Earl of Banbury*, and afterwards to *Edward Lord Vaux*; *Fraunces*, to *Robert Devereux Earl*

Earl of *Essex*, from whom being divorce'd, she married *Robert Carr*, Earl of *Somerset*; and *Catharine* the youngest was married to *William Cecil* Earl of *Salisbury*, and *Margaret* died an Infant.

Of the Sons, which were *Theophilus*, *Thomas*, *Henry*, *Charles*, *Robert*, *William*, and *Edward*; the three latter were Knights of the *Bath*; Sir *Charles* the fourth married *Mary*, Daughter and Heir to Sir *John Fitz*, Knt. and had Issue *Elizabeth*; *Henry* married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and sole Heir to *William Basses* of *Blore* in the County of *Stafford*, Esq; by whom he had a Daughter of her Name, who was married to Sir *John Harper* of *Swarston* in the County of *Derby*, Knt. The said *Elizabeth* afterwards married *William Cavendish* Duke of *Newcastle*; *Thomas* the second Son was created Earl of *Berkshire*, and the eldest succeeded his Father.

Which *Theophilus* Earl of *Suffolk* in the 8th of *James I.* was made Governor of the Isle of *Jersey* and *Castle-Cornet* for Life. And on the 24th of *December* 1628, was installed at *Windsor* one of the Knights of the *Garter*, at which time he was Lord-Warden, Chancellor, and Admiral of the *Cinque-Ports* and the Members thereof, Constable of *Dover-Castle*, Captain of the honourable Band of Pensioners, and one of the Lords of the Privy-Council.

This Earl married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Coheir to *George Lord Hume* of *Berwick*, Earl of *Dunbar* in *Scotland*, and by her had four Sons and five Daughters, and died *June* 3, 1640, and was buried at *Walden*.

Of the Daughters, *Catharine* was married to *George Lord Aubigny*, afterwards to *James Livingston* Earl of *Newburgh*; *Elizabeth*, to *Algernoon Piercy* Earl of *Northumberland*; *Margaret*, to *Roger Boyle* Earl of *Orrery* in *Ireland*; *Anna*, to *Thomas Walsingham* of *Scadbury* in *Com. Kent*, Esq; and *Frances*, to *Edward Villiers*, Son of Sir *Edward Villiers*, Knt. who was Brother of the Half-Blood to *George Duke of Buckingham*.

And of the Sons, which were *James*, *Thomas*, *George*, and *Henry*; the second had an only Son named *James*, whose Wife was *Charlotte-Jemima-Henrietta-Maria Boyle*, natural Daughter of King *Charles II.* by *Elizabeth Viscountess Shannon*, and by her he had *Stuarta Howard*, his only Child, sometime Maid of Honour to Queen *Mary*, but died unmarried; and *James* the eldest Son, who in 1625 was made Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles I.* succeeding his Father, was the third Earl.

He married to his first Wife *Susan*, Daughter to *Henry Rich* Earl of *Holland*, by whom he had an only Daughter named *Essex*, who was married to *Edward Lord Griffin* of *Braybrook* in the County of *Northampton*, Ancestor to the present Lord
of

of the Name; and by his second, who was *Barbara* (Daughter to *Sir Edward Villiers* before-mentioned, who died Dec. 1681) he had a Daughter named *Elizabeth*, married to *Thomas Pelton*, Esq; afterwards *Sir Thomas Pelton*, Bart. And to his third Wife, the said *James* Earl of *Suffolk* married *Anne*, eldest Daughter to *Robert Montagu*, Earl of *Manchester*, but by her had no Issue. And dying without Issue-Male, was succeeded by *George* his third Brother, (*Thomas* the second being dead, and leaving only a Granddaughter, as before observed.)

Which *George* Earl of *Suffolk* married two Wives, but died without Issue-Male in 1691, and was succeeded in the Earldom by *Henry* his youngest Brother.

This *Henry* married two Wives, First, *Mary Steward*, Daughter and Heir of the Lord *Castle-Steward*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by whom he had Issue *Henry* his Son and Heir, created Earl of *Bindon* and Baron of *Chesterford* in the 5th of Queen *Anne*; *Edward* late Earl of *Suffolk*; and *Charles* now Earl of *Suffolk*. Also the Lady *Diana*, married to Colonel *John Pitt*. His second Lady was the Widow of *Sir John Maynard*, Knt. one of the Lords Commissioners for the Custody of the Great Seal of *England*, but by her had no Issue. He died at his Seat at *Gunnersbury* in the Parish of *Ealing* in *Middlesex*, on the 9th of *December* 1709, and was interred at *Walden* in the Vault of his Ancestors. To whom succeeded *Henry* his eldest Son and Heir.

Which *Henry* Earl of *Suffolk* and *Bindon*, was Deputy Earl-Marshal of *England*, and one of the Lords of the Privy-Council in the Reign of Queen *Anne*, and Muster-Master-General of her Forces. And his late Majesty King *George* constituted him Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Essex*, and first Lord-Commissioner of Trade and the Plantations. His Lordship died at *Gunnersbury*, the Seat of the Countess-Dowager of *Suffolk*, on Friday September the 19th, and was interred at *Walden* the 2d of October 1718.

He married to his second Wife the Lady *Henrietta Somerset*, third Daughter to *Henry* Duke of *Beaufort*, Widow of *Henry* Lord *O'Brien*, Son of *Henry* Earl of *Thomond* in *Ireland*, and Mother of the present Earl of that Name, but by her (who died Aug. 10. 1715) had no Issue: By his first Wife *Penelope*, Daughter to *Henry* Earl of *Thomond*, he had four Sons, and a Daughter *Sarah-Henrietta* married to *Thomas Chester* of *Kewstle* in the County of *Gloucester*, Esq; and died the 28th of March 1722, in the 19th Year of her Age.

The Sons were, *Charles-William*, *James*, *Thomas*, and *Archer*; whereof the three youngest died unmarried; but the eldest in 1718, succeeding his Father, was the seventh Earl.

Which *Charles-William*, Earl of *Suffolk*, was on 20th Oct. 1719, constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Essex*, and died, at his Seat at *Henbury* near *Bristol* on the 8th of February, 1723, without Issue by his Lady *Arabella*, fourth and youngest Daughter and Coheir to Sir *Samuel Astry* of *Henbury* in the County of *Gloucester*, Kt. He was succeeded in the Title of Earl of *Suffolk* (his Brothers being dead) by *Edward* his Uncle, Son of *Henry* Earl of *Suffolk*.

Which *Edward* dying unmarried, the Honour and Estate devolved on his only Brother and Heir *Charles*, late Earl of *Suffolk*, who was one of the Grooms of the Bed-chamber to our late Sovereign; and having married *Henrietta*, Sister to *John* Lord *Hobart*, died at the *Bath* in Sept. 1733, leaving Issue one Son *Henry*, the present Earl of *Suffolk*. His Lordship married May 13, 1735, *Sarah*, sole Daughter of *Thomas Inwen* Esq; Member of Parliament for *Southwark*.

TITLES.] *Edward Howard* Earl of *Suffolk*, and Baron *Howard* of *Walden* in Com. *Essex*.

CREATIONS.] Baron, by Writ of Summons to Parliament 24 Oct. (1597) 39 *Eliz.* and Earl 21 July (1603) 1 *Jac. I.*

ARMS.] Gules, a Bend between six cross Crozlets fitché Argent, with an Augmentation, in the midst of the Bend on an Escutcheon Or, a Demi-Lion rampant (pierced through the Mouth with an Arrow) within a double Tressure counterflory Gules.

CREST.] On a Chapeau Gules, turned up Ermine, a Lion Guardant, his Tail extended, Or, gorg'd with a Ducal Coronet, Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Lion guardant Or, gorg'd ducally Argent. On the sinister, a Lion Argent.

MOTTO.] *Non Quis, sed Quomodo.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Audley End* in the County of *Essex*, one Mile from *Saffron-Walden*, and 34 from *London*.

VII. CECIL, *Earl of Salisbury*,

IS descended from Robert the youngest Son of that great Statesman *William Cecil Lord Burghley*, Lord-Treasurer of *England* in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, whose eldest Son *Thomas* was created Earl of *Exeter*, as I shall hereafter shew.

Which Robert was likewise one of the ablest Statesmen of his time, being in Favour and Power both with Queen *Elizabeth* and King *James I.* The Queen made him Principal Secretary of State, and Master of the Court of Wards; and employed him in several Negotiations. And King *James*, soon after his Accession to the Crown on 13 *May* 1603, created him Baron *Cecil of Esendon* in the County of *Rutland*, as also Viscount *Cranburn* in the County of *Dorset*, Aug. 20, 1604; and Earl of the City of *Salisbury* in the County of *Wilts*, 4 *May* 1605. He was the first of the Degree of a Viscount that bore a Coronet, and in that King's Reign was Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, Knight of the Garter, and Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*. His Character is given us by the celebrated Pen of *Thomas Sackvil Earl of Dorset*, Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, in the Reigns of Queen *Elizabeth* and King *James*, who, from the great Value he had for this noble Earl, bequeathed a Legacy to him by his last Will and Testament in these Words: "Also to my singular good Lord, my most
"special and dearest Friend the Earl of *Salisbury*, one Cheyne
"of Gold, of open *Spanish* Work, enamell'd with divers Colours, and containing 51 several Pieces of three several Sorts, whereof 13 Pieces, being of the biggest Sort Oval-Fashion, hang in the Cheyne longwise; and other 13 Pieces, being of a lesser Sort, hang in the Cheyne cross Ovalwise; and 25 other Pieces of the least Sort, made to hold and knit together the other Sorts of Oval-Fashion, do all together make the Form of a fair Cheyne with a *George* on both sides, pendant to the same; and set on each side thereof, with three Rubies and 12 Diamonds: And likewise a Garter of Purple Velvet, with two Cheynes of Gold on each side, and divers Letters of Gold enamell'd white, set with 12 Diamonds, and one great Diamond in the midst of the Buckle: And one Ring enamell'd black, set with a fair great Diamond, rising slope to a little Table in the Top; and one Ring of Gold, enamell'd white, set with a fair Table Rubie; and one Ring
" of

" of Gold, likewise enamell'd white, is set with Claws of Gold,
 " and a fair Rock Ruby; and one Ring of Gold enamell'd
 " black, wherein is set, with Claws of Gold, a rare Opal,
 " fashioned like a Heart, desiring his Lordship (as his own
 " Words are) To weare and keep them as faithfull Memoryes
 " of my most hartie Love unto him; beyng most assured, that
 " his Lordship (according to the Nobleness of his own Na-
 " ture, and the sincere Merit of my true Harte towards him,
 " which always hath been, is, and ever will be, so long as
 " Life endureth, as firmlie and as trulie devoted and knit unto
 " him, as that is possible for one Frende to be unto another:
 " With which faithfull Bond, the heavenlie God doth knowe, I
 " have felt my Harte theise many Yeres, fast tyed unto hym,
 " not onlie in respect of those privat, particular Benefits and
 " Favoures, which he so often and so amply hath shewed, both
 " towards me and myne (wherein me selfe likewise, neither
 " hath, nor will be founde so ingratefull either unto hym, or
 " any other, as not to seeke, to the best of my Power, ever,
 " with all Kyndness and Thankfullnes, to requite the same
 " agayne): But also, and most chiefelie, even in regarde of his
 " publique Meritt, both towards his Majestie and this Common-
 " Wealthe. Wherein, when I behould the heavie Weighte of
 " so many grave and great Affaires which the special Dutie of
 " his Place, as Principall Secretarie, doth daylie and necessarilie
 " cast upon hym; and do noate withall what infinite Cares,
 " Crosses, Laboures and Travells of Body and Minde, he dothe
 " thereby contynewallie susteyne and undergoe: And, lastly,
 " do see with how greate Dexterity, Sinceritie and Judgement
 " he dothe accomlishe and performe the painfull Service of
 " that Place. Theise divine Vertues of his, so incessantlie exer-
 " cised and employed for the Good of the Publique, I must con-
 " fesse have made me long since so greatlie to love, honour,
 " and esteem hym, and so firmlie and faithfullie fixed my Harte
 " unto him, as I do daylie and hartelie praye unto Almighty God,
 " to contynewe all Strengthe and Abilitie both of Bodie and
 " Mynde, in hym, that he syncke not under the Weighte of so
 " heavie a Burden; and that the King's Majestie, in him, may
 " many Yeres enjoye the fruitfull Laboures of so worthie a
 " Servaunt; and he, in the King's Majestie, may long possesse
 " the gracious Favour and Love of the most judicious, learned,
 " and rarest King that ever this Worlde produced. By the Hand
 " of whose Royall and Prudent Direction, and the grave Advise
 " of those other wise and faithfull Councillors, to his Highnes,
 " he may help to guyde and stee the stern of this Estate, in the
 " Course of Safetie and plentiful Prosperitie, always keeping and
 " pre-

“ preserving the Shipp of this Common-Weale, within the Porte
 “ and Haven of flourishing Peace, so often blessed even by God
 “ himselfe: And that that may there rest fast fixed to the sacred
 “ Anchor of our Securitie and Quyet, and not uppon the Rising of
 “ every Puff of Winde, to hoise and sayle into those deepe and
 “ dangerous Seas, surged and bellowed with the Stormes, and
 “ Tempestes of Hellishe Warre, and where no better Effects ar,
 “ or can be expected, then contynewall Doubtes, Perills and
 “ Feares of many woefull Wrackes, Miseryes and Calamities
 “ to fall uppon us: Thus I have faithfullie set downe, in some
 “ Sorte, the noble Partes of this Honorable Earle, whoe besides
 “ such his Worthines and Sufficiency for the publike Service,
 “ both of his Sovereigne and Countrey ys also framed of so sweet
 “ a Nature, so full of Mildness, Courtesy, honest Myrthe,
 “ Bowntie, Kyndness, Gratitude and Discourse, so easily re-
 “ conciled to his Foe and evermore so true unto his Friend, as
 “ I may justlie saye, that were one of the cheldest Felicities that
 “ in this Worlde we can possesse, to live, converse, and spend
 “ oure whole Life in mutual Love and Friendshipp with such a
 “ one: Of whose excellling Vertues, and sweete Conditions so
 “ well knownen to me, in respect of our long Communication
 “ by so many Yeres in most true Love and Friendshipp together
 “ I am desirous to leave some Faithfull Remembraunce in this
 “ my last Will and Testament, that synce the livinge Speeche
 “ of my Tounge, when I am gon from hence, must then cease
 “ and speake no more, that yet the livinge speeche of my Penne,
 “ which never dieth, maye herein thus for ever trulie testifie and
 “ declare the same.”

His Lordship died in his Return from *Bath* towards *London*, at *Marlborough* in *Wilsbire*, on Sunday 24. *Maie* 1612, and was buried at *Hatfield* in *Com. Hertf.* And having married *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *William Brook* Lord *Cobham*, had a Son named *William*, and a Daughter *Frances*, married to *Henry Clifford* Earl of *Cumberland*. Which *William* Earl of *Salisbury* was also Knight of the Garter, Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners, and one of his Majesty's Privy-Council; and died 3. *Dec.* 1668, aged 78, and was buried at *Hatfield*.

He was married on the 1st of *December* 1608, to the Lady *Catharine*, youngest Daughter to *Thomas Howard* Earl of *Sussex*, and by her had a Son named *Charles*, and four Daughters, *Anne* married to *Algernoon Piercy* Earl of *Northumberland*; *Elizabeth*, to *William Cavendish* Earl of *Devonshire*; *Catharine*, to *Philip* Lord *Lisle*; and *Mary*, to *William* Lord *Sandes* of the *Vine* in *Hampshire*. And the said *Charles* their Brother dying before his Father, left Issue by *Jane* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir

Coheir to *James Maxwell* Earl of *Darlton* in *Scotland* seven Sons and five Daughters.

Of which Daughters, *Catharine* was married to *William* Earl of *Kinnoul* in *Scotland*, and *Frances* to *Sir William Bowyer* of *Denham-Court* in the County of *Bucks*, Bart. And of the Sons, *James* the second (the eldest being dead) succeeded his Grandfather.

This *James* was of the Privy-Council to King *Charles II.* by whom, on the 31st of *August* 1680, he was elected a Knight of the Garter. He died in *June* 1683, and having married *Margaret*, Daughter of *John Maners* Earl of *Rutland*, by her had five Sons and five Daughters, *Catharine*, *Frances*, *Mary*, *Margaret*, and *Mildred*; whereof the eldest was married to *Sir George Downing* of *East-Hatley* in the County of *Cambridge*, Bart. *Frances*, to *Sir William Halford* of *Welham* in the County of *Leicester*, Knt. and Bart. *Mary*, to *Sir William Forester* of *Dot-bill* in the County of *Salop*, Knt. *Margaret*, first to *John* Lord *Statuel*, and secondly to *Richard Jones*, Earl of *Ranelagh* in *Ireland*, who died on *Feb. 21*, 1724, in the 55th Year of her Age; and *Mildred* the youngest was married to *Sir Uvedale Corbet* of *Longnor* in the County of *Salop*, Bart.

The Sons were *James*, *Robert*, *William*, *Charles*, and *George*, whereof *Robert* married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir to *Isaac Mennil* of *Mennil-Langley* in the County of *Derby*, and Relict of *William Hale* of *King's-Walden* in *Com. Hertf.* Esq; and died in *February* 1715; and *James* the eldest in 1683, succeeded his Father.

Which *James* let out *Salisbury-House* to build on, whereby he much increased his Estate, and departed this Life in *Dec.* 1694. He had to Wife *Frances*, one of the two Daughters and Coheirs to *Simon Bennet* of *Beechampton* in the County of *Bucks*, Esq; and by her, who died *July* 8, 1713, had an only Son,

James late Earl of *Salisbury*, who was Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Hertford*; and on the 20th of *October* 1714, assisting at the Coronation of King *George I.* carry'd *St. Edward's* Staff.

He married 12 *Feb.* 1708, the Lady *Anne Tuston*, second Daughter and Coheir to *Thomas* Earl of *Thanet*, and dying on the 9th of *Oct.* 1728, aged 37; by her left Issue *James* his Son and Heir, *William*, and three Daughters, the Ladies *Anne*, *Catharine*, and *Margaret*.

Which *James*, now Earl of *Salisbury*, was born *Oct. 20.* 1713.

TITLES.] *James Cecil* Earl of *Salisbury*, Viscount *Cranburn*, and Baron *Cecil* of *Essington*.

CREATIONS.] Baron Cecil of *Essington* in Com. *Rutland*, by Letters Patent 13 May (1603, 1 Jac. I.) and confirm'd 13 of August following; Viscount *Cranburn* in Com. *Dorset*, 20 Aug. 2 Jac. I. and Earl of *Salisbury* in Com. *Wilts*, 4 May (1605) 3 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Barry of ten Argent and Azure, over all six Escutcheons 3, 2, and 1. Sable, each charg'd with a Lion rampant of the Field, a Crescent for difference.

CREST.] On a Wreath, six Arrows Or, Heads and Feathers Argent, girt together with a Bandage or Belt Azure, garnish'd Or, and over those Feathers a Morion Cap proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions Ermine.

MOTTO.] *Sero sed sero.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Hatfield* in the County of *Hertford*, 17 Miles from *London*; at *Cranburn-House* in the County of *Dorset*, 10 Miles from *Salisbury*, and 78 from *London*; and at *Quickwood* in the County of *Hertford*, two Miles from *Baldock*.

VIII. CECIL, *Earl of Exeter.*

THE Name of this Family has been, like others, of long Continuance, variously written, as *Siscile*, *Sicelt*, *Seycil*, *Seisel*, *Cecil*, &c. yet it's evident that tho' the Name was so differently spelled, the Persons so wrote were of the same Lineage. It's agreed by *Cambden*, and other Genealogists, that *Robert Siesil* an Assistant to *Robert Fitz-Hamon* in the Conquest of *Glamorganshire*, in the 4th Year of the Reign of King *William Rufus*, Anno 1091, was the Ancestor to this Family. Which *Robert* was rewarded with Lands by the said *Robert Fitz-Hamon* for his Services, and afterwards by his Wife had *Alserennis* in that Part of *Herefordshire* call'd *Ewyas-Land*, with other Lands in *Herefordshire* and *Gloucestershire*.

To whom succeeded his Son and Heir Sir *James Seisel*, Baron of *Beaufort* (now call'd *Beaufort*) in *Glamorganshire*, slain
 Vol. II. G at

at the Siege of *Wallingford-Castle* in the 4th of King *Stephen*, leaving Issue *John Seifel* his Son and Heir.

Which *John* was taken Prisoner at the Siege of *Lincoln* in 9 King *Stephen*, and paying for his Ransom 400 Marks, was obliged to sell his Lordship of *Beauport*, and all his Lands in *Gloucestershire*. He had by *Maud* his Wife, Daughter of — *de Frenes*, *Eustace* his Son and Heir, who married *Eleanor*, Daughter of Sir *Walter Pembridge*, Knt. and had Issue Sir *Baldwin Seifel*, knighted by King *Henry II.* and slain at the Siege of the Castle of *Cardiff*, his Father then living.

This Sir *Baldwin* by his first Wife, Daughter of *Maurice de Brampton*, had Issue five Sons, *Gerald*, *Eustace*, *Henry*, *John*, and *Walter*; as also two Daughters, *Catharine* Wife to *Hugh Mureduke*, and *Eleanor* to *Walter Wallis*. And by his second Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of Sir *Stephen Radnor*, Knt. had Issue *Stephen*, *Roger*, *Hugh*, *David*, *Maud* a Nun, *Joan* Wife to *John de Solers*, and *Anne* to *Owen ap Meredith*.

The eldest Son *Gerald Seiffel* married *Mabel* Daughter of Sir *William Moigne*, Knt. and had Issue *Robert*, and *Owen* a Monk in the Abby of *Dore* in *Herefordshire*; *Catherine*, Wife of Sir *Griffin ap Yereford*, Knt. Secondly to *David ap Ewan*, and thirdly, to *Gessery*, Son of Sir *Walter Bret*, Knt. *Anne*, Wife to *Robert*, Son of *Richard Bromwich*; *Ellen*, Wife to *John*, Son of Sir *Richard Abrahall*, Knt.

He was succeeded by *Robert Seifel*, who married *Alice*, Daughter of Sir *Robert de Tregoze* Knt. and had Issue *James*, *Gerald*, *Thomas*, *Baldwin*, *Margaret*, and *Elizabeth*.

James Cecil, eldest Son of *Robert*, had to Wife *Isabel*, Daughter of Sir *John Knowle* Knt. by whom he had Issue, *James* who died young, *Gerard*, *Robert*, *John*, *Alice* Wife to *Walter Mornington*, *Grace* married to *Roger* Son of *William Blunt*, *Eleanor* Wife to *Thomas Paine*, and *Margery* wedded to *Morgan ap Meridith*, and *Cecilie* Wife to *Howel ap Blethin*, secondly to Sir *Hugh Bruge*, Knt.

Gerard Cecil, eldest Son, by his first Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of *Stephen de la Bere*, had Issue *John*. And by his second Wife *Bridget*, Widow of Sir *Simon Ward* Knt. had a Son *James*. Also by his third Wife ———, Daughter of *Martin Hopton*, had Issue, *Martin*, *Henry*, *David*, and *Jane*. And lastly, by his fourth Wife *Joan* Daughter of *Robert Emerson*, had Issue *Stigan Seiffel*, slain at the Siege of *Strivelin* in *Scotland*.

John Cecil, the eldest Son by the first Wife, married *Sibil*, Daughter of *Robert Ewyas*, and had Issue Sir *John*, and *George Cecil*.

Which Sir *John Sitfyllt*, or *Seyffell*, being at the Siege of *Berwick* in 7 Edward III. 1333, there arose a great Controversy between

between him and Sir *William Fakenham*, concerning a Banner of Arms, charg'd with this Coat, viz. a *Field Barry, of Ten Pieces Argent and Azure, on six Escutcheons, three, two, and one, Sable, as many Lions Rampant of the First.* Which Arms each challeng'd as their Right, and offer'd to maintain the same by Combat in their proper Persons. But the King was pleas'd to forbid it, and ordering the Heralds to decide the Affair by Law and Justice, they solemnly adjudg'd the Right of bearing those Arms to Sir *John Cecil*, as Heir of Blood, lineally descended from the Body of *James Cecil* Baron of *Beauport*, slain at the Siege of *Wallingford-Castle* in the fourth of King *Stephen*. This Sir *John* married *Alice*, Sister to Sir *Robert Baskerville*, and had Issue *John* his Son and Heir, who died in his Life-time, having married *Joan*, Daughter of Sir *Richard Mannington*, Knt. by whom he left *Thomas Ceissel* of *Alterennes* in *Herefordshire*, Knt. who succeeded his Grandfather Sir *John Ceissel*.

Which *Thomas* married *Margaret*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Gilbert Winston*, Knt. and had Issue *Richard* his Son and Heir, who had to wife *Margaret*, Daughter of Sir *John Philips*, Knt. by whom he had *Philip Sicelt* (as the Name was then wrote) who married *Maud*, Daughter and Heir of *William-Philip Vaughan*, of *Tilliglase*, by *Wenlian* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of Sir *Thomas Barry*, by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of *Richard* Lord *Talbot*. Which Sir *Thomas Barry* was Son and Heir of *Gerald de Barry*, Lord of *Castle-Scalt* in *Herefordshire*.

Which *Philip Sicelt*, by the said *Maud*, had Issue *Philip* his Son and Heir, and *David Sicelt*, Ancestor to the present Earls of *Exeter*, and *Salisbury*.

Philip the eldest Son, was Father of *John Sycil* (as he wrote his Name) of *Alterennes*, and of the Parish of *Walterston* in Com. *Heref.* who by his last Will and Testament, bearing date the 21 June 1551 in 5 *Edward VI.* orders his Body to be buried in the Parish Church of *St. Peter's* in *Walterston*, and leaves to *Elizabeth Weynston* his Wife, his Mansion-House of *Alterennes*, with the Lands thereto belonging for Life, and after her Decease to *William* his Son and Heir, and his Heirs for ever. And entails his other Lands in *Herefordshire*, and *Monmouthshire*, on the said *William* his Son, and in default of Issue on *Thomas* his Son, remainder to *Philip Sycil* his Son, remainder to *Anne* and *Alice* his Daughters.

But I return to *David*, younger Son of *Philip Sicelt* before mention'd. Which *David* having purchas'd a fair Estate in *Lincolnshire*, in 22 *Henry VII.* he founded a Chantry in *St. George's Church* in *Stamford*; and in 3 *Henry VIII.* was constituted Water-Baylif of *Wittlesey-Mere* in Com. *Hunt.* as also

Keeper of the Swans there, and throughout all the Waters and Fens in *Huntington, Cambridge, Lincoln, and Northamptonshire*, for the Term of thirty Years. Also, in 5 *Henry VIII.* he was made one of the King's Sergeants at Arms: and having this employment at Court, obtained for *Richard* his Son and Heir, the Office of a Page of the Crown. Likewise in 8 *Henry VIII.* he obtained a Grant to himself and Son, of the Keepership of *Clyff Park* in *Com. Northamp.* And in 15 *Henry VIII.* (continuing still Sergeant at Arms) he was constituted Steward of the King's Lordship of *Coly-Weston* in that County. In 23 *Henry VIII.* on the Death of *Sir William Spencer Knt.* he was constituted Sheriff of *Northamptonshire*, for the remaining part of that Year; and was also Sheriff the next ensuing Year: And having been Alderman of *Stamford* three times, departed this Life in the Year 1541, 32 *Henry VIII.* as should seem by the Probate of his last Will and Testament, which bears date that Year; but by other Authorities he died *Anno* 1536. By which Testament, dated on the Feast of the Conversion of *St. Paul* 1535, being wrote *David Cyffel* of *Stamford* in the County of *Lincoln*, Esq; he orders his Body to be buried in the Parish-Church of *St. George* of *Stamford*, and that *Sir William Huddleston* sing for his Soul and all Christian Souls, for the space of a Year, in the said Church of *St. George*. He bequeaths to *Jane* his Wife, all his Lands in *Stamford, Nassington*, and elsewhere, for Term of her Life, and after her decease to *Richard* his Son and Heir, and to his Heirs for ever. And to *Joan* his Daughter, one half of his Household Stuff at *Dowsby*. He moreover bequeaths to *Richard* his eldest Son, his best Gown. To *Anthony Villiers* his second best Gown, his best Doublet, and his Velvet Jacket. To *David* his Son, his black Gown of Cloath lin'd with Damask, a Doublet of Sattin streaked, with a Jacket and his Green Coats. And the Residue of his Goods to *Richard Cyffel* his Son whom he ordains sole Executor.

This *Richard* in 8 *Henry VIII.* was made one of the Pages of the Crown; and in 22 *Henry VIII.* being Groom of the Robes to that King, obtain'd a Grant of the Office of Constable of *Warwick-Castle*. In 27 *Henry VIII.* being one of the Grooms of the Wardrobe, he had a Grant of the Office of Bailiff of the King's Water, called *Wittlesey-Mere*, and the Custody of the Swans, and of those Waters called *Great-Crick*, and *Merys*, in the Counties of *Cambridge, Lincoln, Huntington, and Northampton*, for Term of 30 Years, after the Expiration of the Term granted to *David Cecyll* his Father. In 31 *Henry VIII.* he was Sheriff of *Rutlandshire*. In 32 *Henry VIII.* being wrote *Richard Cecyll* of *Burley*, in the County of *Northampton* Esq;

he had a Grant to him, his Heirs and Assigns for ever, of the Scite of *St. Michael's Priory* near *Stamford*, and the Church, and 299 Acres of Arable Land lying in the Parish of *St. Martin's* in *Stamford* in the County of *Northampton*. In 34 *Henry VIII.* being then Yeoman of the Wardrobe, he was made Steward of the King's Mannors of *Nassington*, *Tarwell*, and *Upton*, in Com. *Northamp.* for Life: In 36 *Henry VIII.* he purchased the Mannor of *Eslyngdon*, in Com. *Rutl.* then also in the Crown, as Parcel of the Earl of *Warwick's* Lands. Also the same Year being Master of the Robes to the King, he attended on him at the Siege of *Bologne*, and was in such Favour with his Sovereign that he left him in his Will a Legacy of a hundred Marks. He departed this Life, 22 *March* 1553, and was buried in *St. Martin's Church* in *Stamford*, leaving Issue by *Jane* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *William Heckington* of *Bourn* in Com. *Linc.* Esq; *William* his Son and Heir, and three Daughters; *Margaret*, married to *Roger Cave* of *Stamford* in Com. *Northamp.* Esq; *Elizabeth*, to *Robert Wingfield* of *Upton* in the same County Esq; and, secondly, to *Hugh Allington*, Esq; and *Anne*, to *Thomas White* of *Tuxford* in Com. *Nott.* Esq;

Which *William* his Son and Heir, being (as our Historians write) "a Person of great Learning, singular Judgment, admirable Moderation, and comely Gravity, came to be the chiefest Statesman of the Age wherein he lived, unto whose Prudence in Council much is attributed, for the Blessing then enjoyed, by that prosperous and happy Government, throughout the long Reign of Queen *Elizabeth* of famous Memory."

All which is more particularly manifested in his Life, lately publish'd, wrote by one who was conversant with him, for the last 25 Years of his Life. Not long before his Death, his Lordship was desirous of leaving his Queen and Country in perfect Peace, and Tranquillity, to which End he endeavour'd to bring about an Accommodation with the King of *Spain*. But in this he was oppos'd by the Earl of *Essex*, and the Swordsmen his Adherents, who (as *Camden* has observ'd, in the Life of *Q. Elizabeth*) labour'd hard against any Motions for Peace, and stiffly urg'd the Impossibility of making any Honourable Treaty with *Spain*, or indeed any Terms, but what they would break, upon these and the like Suggestions: "That the Spaniards were a subtle and enterprizing People, and very ambitious of extending their Empire; that they bore a most inveterate Aversion to *England*, and profess'd a Religion quite contrary to it; that the Pope's Dispensing Power was unlimited, and that Axiom generally espous'd, Faith is not to be kept with Heretics."

“ These Arguments, and the Apprehension of future Dangers,
 “ and Inconveniences, he much insisted on; insomuch that
 “ the Lord-Treasurer was provok’d to say, *that he seemed in-*
 “ *tent upon nothing but Blood and Slaughter.* And after a very
 “ warm Debate upon this Point, he took out a Prayer-Book,
 “ and without using any Words pointed to this Passage; *Men*
 “ *of Blood shall not live out half their Days.*”

Some however there were who approv’d *Essex’s* Measures, as conceiving he was principally concern’d for the Honour, and Welfare of his Country. His Lordship therefore to silence these Men, wrote a formal kind of defence, wherein he exhibited such weighty Arguments, to support his Opinion for a Peace, as convinc’d all dispassionate Men. And tho’ they produc’d not the desir’d Effect, yet whilst his Lordship lay sick, by his provident Conduct a Treaty was set on foot with the States of *Holland*, whereby the Queen was eased of a Yearly Expence, no less than 120,000 *l. English*.

“ But in the midst of these Discontents (to use *Camden’s*
 “ words in his Life of Queen *Elizabeth*) died *William Cecil*, Lord
 “ *Burleigh*, Lord-High-Treasurer of *England*, having exhausted
 “ himself with Study, and the necessary Fatigue of his Employ-
 “ ment; so that growing old, and being troubled with the Gout,
 “ he requested the Queen’s Leave to lay down his Place:
 “ Upon the Receipt of his Letter, she was pleas’d to pay
 “ him some Visits, and to support him with the most kind
 “ and encouraging Expressions. However, he resign’d his Soul
 “ to *God* in a very few days, after he had lived long enough
 “ to answer the Demands of Nature, and Reputation, and
 “ every thing but the Expectation of his Country. He left
 “ the World so fairly, that the greatest Enemy he had freely
 “ declar’d that he envied him nothing, but that his Sun went
 “ down with so much Lustre; whereas generally publick Mi-
 “ nisters are not blessed with such calm and fortunate Pe-
 “ riods. He was without doubt, an extraordinary Person, so
 “ liberally furnish’d by Nature (to say nothing of his Presence
 “ and Aspect, which had a commanding sweetness in them)
 “ and so handsomly improved by Learning and Education,
 “ that he had few or no Superiors as to the several Qualifica-
 “ tions of Probity and Prudence, Industry, Temperance, and
 “ Justice. He had besides these Accomplishments, an easy and
 “ flowing Eloquence, which consisted not in a Pomp and
 “ Ostentation of Words, but in a Masculine Plainness and Sig-
 “ nificancy of Sense. He was Master of a Prudence form’d
 “ upon Experience, and regulated by Temper and Moderation;
 “ then for his Loyalty, ’twas true, and would endure the Touch,
 “ and

"and was only exceeded by his Piety, which indeed was emi-
 "nently great. To sum up his Character in little; the Queen
 "was blessed in so worthy a Minister, and the Kingdom indeb-
 "ted to his Memory for the happy influence of his Ministry.
 "Perhaps future Ages may be curious to know the Place of
 "his Nativity, which was at *Bourn* in *Lincolnshire* Ann. 1521.
 "His Father was *Richard Cecil* of the Family of *Alterennis*,
 "which belong'd to King *Henry* the VIII's Wardrobe. His
 "Mother's Name was *Jane*; she was an Heiress of the Hono-
 "rable Family of *Ekinton* and of the *Walcots*.
 "In his younger Days he was a Student at *St. John's College*
 "in *Cambridge*, where at twenty Years of Age he married
 "Mary the Sister of *Sir John Cheek*, a Gentleman of known
 "Learning, and buried her in a Year or two: After which
 "having studied the Law for a Year or two at *Grays-Inn* in
 "London, he married *Mildred* the Daughter of *Sir Anthony Cook*,
 "who was Preceptor to *Edward VI.* She was a Woman very
 "well versed in the *Latin* and *Greek* Tongues. Being admitted
 "into the Duke of *Somerset's* Family, who was Protector of
 "England, he was made his Master of Requests, being the
 "first, as himself told me, who wore that Title in *England*.
 "Shortly after he was Secretary to King *Edward VI.* and
 "received from him the Honour of Knighthood. Upon his
 "opposing the pretended Conveyance of the Crown from
 "the Ladies *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, he got into Favour with
 "the former, tho' he was in the Number of those that subscri-
 "bed it; and his dextrous Management preferred him to a
 "Perfect Intimacy with Cardinal *Poole*, *Tonstall*, and *Sir Wil-*
 "*liam Peter.* But whereas he had a real and hearty Venera-
 "tion for the Protestant Religion, (however he might humour
 "the present Occasions) and finding the Road to Preferment
 "lay quite another Way, he made his Court to the Lady *Eli-*
 "*zabeth*, who made use of him as a necessary Instrument,
 "whilst she was a private Person, and when she came to the
 "Throne, advanced him to be her Secretary, and a Privy-
 "Counsellor, and after the Death of *Sir Thomas Parry*, made him
 "Master of the Wards in the third Year of her Reign; which
 "Office he discharged, as he did all others, like a good Hus-
 "band for the Queen and the Wards, very modestly in re-
 "spect to his private Advantages, and not unprofitably for
 "his Followers and Dependants, tho' without the least Blemish
 "upon his Integrity; so that the Queen did so far rely upon
 "the Prudence of his Conduct, as in a manner to lay the
 "whole Weight of the Government on his Shoulders. His
 "great Interest with the Queen, and a plentiful Estate besides,
 "drew

“ drew upon him the Envy of some of the Nobility, which
 “ he used to say, was sooner overcome by giving way, than
 “ making Opposition against it. The Queen having had a
 “ thirteen Years Experience of his Prudence and Loyalty, was
 “ pleased to honour him with the Title of Baron *Barleigh*, and
 “ then to make him Lord High-Treasurer of *England*: In
 “ which Post he considerably augmented the publick Purse,
 “ and his own private Estate, though he abhorred the base and
 “ corrupt Methods of scraping up Money; for indeed he sel-
 “ dom or never suffer'd any thing to be expended, but for her
 “ Majesty's Honour, the Security of the Nation, or the Sup-
 “ port of some neighbouring Allies.

“ He had a strict Eye upon the Farmers of the Customs,
 “ but without Harshness or Pedantry. He used to say, *That*
 “ *he never cared to see the Treasury swell like a disorder'd*
 “ *Spleen, when the other Parts of the Commonwealth were in*
 “ *a Consumption.* And he used all possible Means (and with
 “ good Success) to enrich the Queen and the Kingdom by
 “ his Administration; it being a common Expression with him,
 “ *That nothing could be for the Advantage of a Prince, which*
 “ *makes any way against his Reputation.* Wherefore he would
 “ never suffer the Rents of Lands to be raised, nor the old
 “ Tenants to be put out. The same Method he observed as
 “ to his own private Estate, which he manag'd with that Dis-
 “ cretion and Probity, that he never sued any Man, nor was
 “ sued himself. I shall forbear too lavish a Commendation of
 “ him, but this I may venture to affirm with Truth, That he
 “ was one of those few who lived and died with a sound and
 “ large Reputation. Indeed he was in all respects so confide-
 “ rable a Person, that I agree with the Opinion of the An-
 “ cients, and conceive a silent Admiration of him to be the
 “ handsomest Character.”

He had by his first Wife *Mary Cheek*, *Thomas Earl of Ex-*
eter, a Person remarkably blest'd in a numerous Issue. By
 his last Wife *Mildred Coke*, he had *Roberts Earl of Salisbury*,
 who succeeded him in his most honourable Employments, (a
 Happiness which is very rare and unusual) besides two Daugh-
 ters, both of which he outlived, *viz. Anne Countess of Ox-*
ford, who had three Daughters, *Elizabeth* Wife to *William*
Earl of Derby, *Bridget* married to the Lord *Norris*, and *Susan*
 Wife to *Philip Earl of Montgomery*; as likewise *Elizabeth* mar-
 ried to *William Wentworth*, who had no Children. He made
 his Executors *Gabriel Goodman* Dean of *Winchester*, a very re-
 verend and worthy Person; and *Thomas Ballois* his Domestick
 Steward, to whom he left a large Sum to be distributed in chari-
 table Uses, which was very faithfully performed. His

His eldest Son *Thomas Lord Burleigh* and *Earl of Exeter*, was born on the 5th of *May 1542*, 34 *Henry VIII.* and in 5 *Eliz.* was elected to Parliament for the Town of *Stamford* in *Lincolnshire*, as also in two other Parliaments in that Reign. In 16 *Elizabeth* he went a Volunteer in that Expedition into *Scotland*, in aid of the Regent of the young King of *Scots*, when the Castle of *Edinburgh* was besieged and taken. In 17 *Elizabeth*, waiting on the Queen at *Kenilworth-Castle* in *Warwickshire*, when she was entertain'd by the Earl of *Leicester* with all Princely Pleasures, her Majesty at that time conferred on him the Honour of Knighthood. In 23 *Elizabeth* he was one of those illustrious Gallants, who entertain'd *Francis of Valois* Duke of *Alanson*, Heir apparent of *France*, and Brother to the French King, then in *England*, as a Suitor to Queen *Elizabeth*, and gain'd Honour in the Justs, Barriers, and Tourney, perform'd on that Occasion. He also distinguish'd himself in the Wars of the Low-Countries, and was made Governor of the *Brill*, one of the Cautionary Towns which the States of *Holland* pledg'd to Queen *Elizabeth*.

In the 27th of that Reign, he was chose one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Lincoln*, as he was in another Parliament; also in the 35th Year of Queen *Elizabeth* was chosen for *Northamptonshire*. In the memorable Year of the *Spanish* Invasion 1588, he, with his Brother Sir *Robert Cecil*, were both Volunteers on board the Fleet, which for six Days maintain'd many sharp Fights and fierce Assaults with the *Spanish* Navy, and at length forc'd them to fly.

In 40 *Elizabeth*, at the Funeral of his Father the Lord *Burleigh*, whose Body was deposited in *Westminster-Abbey* with great Solemnity on the 29th of *August*, he was Chief Mourner, and by her Majesty's Order mourn'd as an Earl, being at that time in the 57th Year of his Age. The Year after he was constituted Warden of *Rockingham-Forest*, and Constable of the Castle there for Life. And in 43 *Eliz.* on that Insurrection then made by *Robert* Earl of *Essex*, went into the City of *London* with *Garret* Principal King of Arms, and proclaimed him and his Adherents Traitors, tho' they met with some Opposition: And was afterwards one of the Commanders of those Forces that oblig'd the Earl and his Adherents to surrender. Having thus shew'd himself a faithful Subject to the Queen, he was elected one of the Knights-Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, and install'd at *Windsor* on the 26th of *May 1601*, 44 *Eliz.*

On the Accession of King *James* to the Throne, he was sworn of his Privy-Council at the Charter-House the fourth Day

Day after his Arrivall in *London*; and was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Northampton*. And his Majesty, in Consideration of his great Merit and Services, created him Earl of *Exeter*, by Letters Patent bearing Date the 4th of *May* in the third Year of his Reign; which was the first Precedent of any being advanc'd to the Title of Earl of the principal City, when another had the Dignity of Earl of the same County, *Charles Blount* being then Earl of *Devonshire*. His Lordship had before refus'd to be an Earl, on Intimation whereof he sent the following Letter to Sir *John Hubbard*, Attorney-General.

Sir *John Hubbert*,

Yor Letter fownd me in such Estate, as rather I desyred thre Dayes Ease of Payne, than to dellyght to think of anny Tytle of Honnour. I am resolv'd to contente myselfe with this Estate I have of a Baron.

And my present Estate of Lyving, howsoever those of the World hath enlargyd it, I fynde lyttel inough to meyntheyne the Degree I am in. And I am sure they that succeed me wyl be less hable to maynteyne it then I am, consydering ther wyll goo owt of the Baronage three yonger Broothers Lyvings.

This is all I can wryte unto you at this Time, being full of Payne; and therefore yow must be content wyth this my brefe Wrytyng. And I give yow my very hartie Thankes for yor good Wyshes, and thynk myselfe beholding to those my Frenedes that had Care of me therin. And so I rest,

Burghley, this
12th of *January* 1603.

Your assurid Frend,
THO. BURGHLEY.

In 6 *Jac. I.* 1610, he was present and a Witness to the Patent creating *Henry*, the King's eldest Son, Prince of *Wales*. In 14 *Jac. I.* 1616, he was in Commission with other Lords of the Privy-Council, to treat with Sir *Noel Caron*, Knt. Ambassador from the States-General, for the Delivery up of the Town of *Vlisbinge* with the Castle of *Ramakers* in *Zeland*, and the Town of *Brill* in *Holland*. In 1618 he was in Commission for banishing all Romish Jesuits, Seminary Priests, &c. And in 1620 was in a special Commission with the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, &c. to enquire and put in execution the Laws against all and singular Heresies, great Errors in Matters of Faith and Religion, Schisms, unlawful Conventicles tending to Schism against the Religion and Government of the Church established, with full Powers to call before them all Persons, &c. As also in another Commission the same Year, with the Archbishop of *York* and others, to execute all manner of Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction within the Province of *York*.

About

About the Year 1602, his Lordship converted part of the old Palace at *Lidington* in *Rutlandshire*, formerly belonging to the Bishops of *Lincoln*, into an Hospital, for a Warden, twelve poor Men, and two Women, allowing a competent Maintenance for their Support. He also gave to *Clare-Hall* the yearly Value of 108*l.* in good Farms, for the Maintenance of three Fellows, and eight Scholars. And departing this Life on the 7th of *February* 1621, was buried in the Chapel of *St. John Baptist* in the Collegiate Church of *St. Peter's* at *Westminster*, where there is a stately Monument erected to his Memory, of black and white Marble, finely polish'd, rais'd above five Foot from the Floor, with the Statues of the Earl in his Parliament-Robes, Collar, George, and Mantle of the Garter; as also of his Countess in her Robes on his Right-Hand; round the Verge whereof is curiously engraven this Inscription.

THOMAS CECIL Comes *Exeter*, Baro de *Burleigh*, Ordinis Garterii Eques, Regi *Jacobo* a sanctionibus Consiliis, cum charissimis duabus Uxoribus ejus, *Dorothea Nevil*, ex nobili Domini *Latimeri* Familia, & una Cohæredibus prima Uxore, & *Francisca Bridges*, ex nobili Familia *Chandois*, secunda Uxore, cum firma Spe Resurrectionis hoc in Monumento compositi obdormiunt.

His Lordship by his last Wife had no other Issue than one Daughter, *Sophia-Anna*, buried 15 *Sept.* 1621; but by the first, one of the Coheirs of *John Nevil* Lord *Latimer*, he had Issue five Sons and eight Daughters, viz. *William* who succeeded him, Sir *Richard Cecil* Ancestor to the present Earl of *Exeter*, Sir *Edward Cecil* created Viscount *Wimbleton*, *Christopher* drown'd in *Germany*, and *Thomas*. His Daughters were these, *Catharine* who died unmarried; *Lucy* wedded to *William* Marquis of *Winchester*, by whom she had Issue *John* Marquis of *Winchester*, Father to *Charles* late Duke of *Bolton*; *Mildred*, first married to Sir *Thomas Read*, Knt. and afterwards to Sir *Edmund Trafford* of *Trafford* in Com. *Lanc.* Knt.; *Mary* to *Edward* Lord *Denny*; *Susan* who died unmarried; *Elizabeth* wedded first to Sir *William Hatton*, Knt. and afterwards to Sir *Edward Coke*, Knt. Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench; *Dorothy* to Sir *Giles Allington* of *Horsheath* in Com. *Cantab.* Knt. and *Frances* to Sir *Nicholas Tufton* of *Hothfield* in Com. *Kanc.* Knt. afterwards Earl of *Thanet*.

His Lordship's third Son, Sir *Edward Cecil* before mention'd, was one of the most famous Generals of his Time, having followed the Wars in the *Netherlands* for the space of Thirty-five Years with great Applause; being first Colonel of Foot, and at the

the Battle of *Newport*, commanded the *English* Horse. He was also Marshal, and General of the Forces sent by King *James* and King *Charles I.* against the *Spaniards* and *Imperialists*. On 9 Nov. 1 *Car. I.* he was advanced to the Dignity Baron of *Cecil of Putney*; and the Year after, on 25 July (1626) 2 *Car. I.* was created Viscount *Wimbleton* in Com. *Surr.* And after his Return from the Wars was made one of his Majesty's Privy-Council, Lord-Lieutenant of *Surry*, and Governor of *Portsmouth*.

He married three Wives, first *Theodosia*, Daughter of Sir *Andrew Noel* of *Dalby* in Com. *Leic.* Knt. by whom he had Issue four Daughters, *Dorothy* who died unmarried; *Albinia* wedded to Sir *Christopher Wray* of *Barlings* in Com. *Linc.* Knt.; *Elizabeth* to *Francis* Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*; and *Frances* to *James*, Son and Heir of *William* Viscount *Say and Sele*. His second Wife was *Diana*, Daughter to Sir *William Drury* of *Halstede* in Com. *Suff.* Knt. (one of the Coheirs to Sir *Robert Drury* of *Halstede*, Knt.) by whom he had Issue an only Daughter *Anne*, who died in her Infancy. And by his third Wife *Sophia*, Daughter to Sir *Edward Zouch* of *Woking* in Com. *Surr.* Knt. he had Issue an only Son *Algernon*, who likewise died in his Infancy. And departing this Life at *Wimbleton* 16 Nov. Anno 1638 (14 *Car. I.*) was there buried, leaving his Lady surviving, who lived to a very great Age, dying in November 1691.

His eldest Brother *William* Earl of *Exeter*, was married in his Youth to *Elizabeth*, sole Daughter and Heir to *Edward Manners* Earl of *Rutland*: this Lady deceased on the 11th of April 1591, 33 *Eliz.* and was buried on the 19th of May in *Westminster-Abbey*, leaving Issue an only Son *William*, who in Right of his Mother, bore the Title of Lord *Roos*. And taking to his second Wife *Elizabeth*, Sister and Coheir to Sir *Robert Drury* of *Halsted* in Com. *Suff.* Knt. had only three Daughters, *Elizabeth* Wife of Sir *Thomas Howard*, Knight of the *Bath*, (afterwards created Lord *Howard* of *Charlton*, Viscount *Andover*, and Earl of *Berkshire*;) *Diana* first married to *Henry* Earl of *Oxford*, and secondly to *Thomas* Lord *Bruce*, Earl of *Elgin* in *Scotland*, afterwards created Earl of *Ailsbury*; and *Anne* to *Henry* Lord *Grey* of *Grooby*, afterwards created Earl of *Stamford*.

His Lordship's only Son *William* Lord *Ross* married, on Feb. 12, 1616, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Lake*, Knt. Principal Secretary of State; and was sent Ambassador into *Spain* to the Emperor *Matthias*, from whence he return'd in March 1617. After which his Title of Lord *Ross* being disputed by the Earl of *Rutland*, though the King had allowed it to him in his Letters of Credence, the Arguments on each part were
heard

heard before the Lords Commissioners for executing the Office of Earl-Marshal, who adjudging that Title to him, he had the King's Declaration thereupon, dated 22 *Julii*, 14 *Jac.* But the Year after travelling out of *England* into *Italy*, he departed this Life without Issue at *Naples*, on 27 *June* 1618, being dispatch'd, as was suspected, by Poison.

The beforemention'd *William* Earl of *Exeter* his Father, was installed one of the Knights of the Garter at *Windsor*, on the 5th of *October* 1630, being then of the Privy-Council to King *Charles I.* And departing this Life, was buried on the 8th of *July* 1640, by his Father, in the Chapel of *St. John Baptist* in *Westminster-Abbey*. And leaving no Male-Issue, his Nephew *David Cecil*, Son and Heir to *Sir Richard Cecil*, his Brother, succeeded him in his Honours.

Which *Sir Richard Cecil*, was seated at *Wakerley* in the County of *Northampton*; and in the 39th of *Queen Elizabeth*, was elected to Parliament for the City of *Peterborough*; as also in the first Parliament call'd by King *James I.* And waiting on his Majesty at *Woodstock* in *Oxfordshire*, had the Honour of Knighthood conferr'd on him there, on the 28th of *August* 1616. The remaining Part of King *James's* Reign, he serv'd in Parliament for *Stamford*; and having married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Sir Anthony Cope* of *Hanwell* in *Com. Oxon.* Knt. and Bart. had Issue *David* his Son and Heir before mention'd.

Which *David* succeeded his Uncle *William* Earl of *Exeter* in his Honours in the Year 1640, but found the Estate much diminish'd by the Fortunes of the three Cobeirs, and the Dowes of two Widows, his Grandfather's, and his Uncle's. But the former died soon after, and the latter deceased in 1658, and was buried at the upper end of the South-Isle, under the North Wall in the Parish-Church of *St. James Clerkenwell*, where there is a black Marble Tomb erected with the following Inscription.

Here lyeth *Elizabeth* Countess-Dowager of *Exeter*, Daughter of *Sir William Drury* of *Hausted* in the County of *Suffolk*, Knt. and Coheir of *Sir Robert Drury* her Brother: she was married to *William Cecil*, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, Lord *Burgbley*, Earl of *Exeter*, Sonne to *Thomas* Lord *Burgbley*, Earl of *Exeter*, and Grandchild to the illustrious *William* Lord *Burleigh*, Lord-Treasurer to *Queen Elizabeth*. By the said Earl she had three Daughters and Heirs, *Elizabeth* married to *Thomas Howard*, Viscount *Andover*, Earl of *Berkshire*; *Diana* married first to *Henry* Lord *Verre*, Earl of *Oxford*, after his Death she married *Thomas* Lord *Bruce*, Baron of *Whorleston*, Earl of *Elgin*; *Anne* married to *Henry*

Henry Lord Gray of Grooby, Earle of Stamford. She died at her House call'd *St. John's* the 26th Day of *February* 1658, her Age was about 80 Yeares, leaving behinde her an Example for Piety, Wisdom, Bounty, Charity, and all Goodness fit for Imitation of all Ladies of Honour and Virtue.

The said *David Earl of Exeter* married *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *John Earl of Bridgewater*, by whom he had six Sons and three Daughters; *Thomas* the youngest of the Sons was buried at *Tinwell* in *Rutlandshire*, the 28th of *May* 1641, and *Elizabeth* one of the Daughters was buried there 13 Nov. 1638. *Anne* another Daughter died young; and *Frances* was married to Sir *Anthony Ashley Cooper*, afterwards Earl of *Shaftesbury*. His Sons that surviv'd him were, *John Earl of Exeter*, *William*, and *David*. And his Lordship departing this Life at *London* on the 18th of *April* 1643, was buried in the Church of *St. Martin's Stamford*, near to *William Lord Burghley* his great Grandfather.

Which *John Earl of Exeter*, by the Lady *Frances* his first Wife, Daughter to *John Earl of Rutland*, had Issue *John Earl of Exeter*, *David* who died young, as also one Daughter, *Frances* married to *John Lord Viscount Scudamore* in the Realm of *Ireland*; and deceasing in *June* 1694, left Issue *James Lord Viscount Scudamore*, whose Daughter and Heir *Frances*, is married to the present Duke of *Beaufort*. The said *John Earl of Exeter* married to his second Wife the Lady *Mary*, Daughter to *Mildmay Fane*, Earl of *Westmorland*, Widow of Sir *Brian Palmes* of *Astwell* in *Com. Rutl. Knt.* but by her had no Issue; and departing this Life at *Burghley-House* near *Stamford* in *February* 1674, was buried in *St. Martin's Church* aforesaid.

To whom succeeded in his Honour, *John, Lord Burghley* his only surviving Son, who married *Anne*, only Daughter of *William Earl of Devonshire*, and Sister to *William Duke of Devonshire*, Widow of *Charles Lord Rich*, Son and Heir of *Charles Earl of Warwick*, by whom he had Issue *John* his Son and Heir, *William Cecil* of *Snape* in the County of *Tork* Esq; *Charles*, and *Edward* who was in the Siege of *Barcelona* in the Reign of Queen *Anne*, and died there after raising the Siege. Also four Daughters, *Christian*, *Anne*, and *Frances*, who died young; and *Elizabeth* married to *Charles Boyle* late Earl of *Orrery* in *Ireland*, and Baron of *Marston* in *England*.

This Noble Earl had a Learned Education, and an excellent Genius, for the improvement whereof he travell'd twice to *Rome*, and in the most polite Parts of *Europe*, whereby no Person was better adapted to adorn the Court, or fitter for the Administration of publick Affairs. But chusing a retir'd Life,

he liv'd for the most part in the Country, in great Honour and Reputation; affable and pleasing to his Friends, bountiful to the Poor, and a constant Assertor of the Religion and Liberties of his Country. His Lady was a Faithful Companion in his Travels, and was present when he died, in his last Return from *Rome*, in the Ville of *Iffy* near *Paris*; she surviv'd him three Years, and was buried by him, under a very Magnificent and Elegant Monument, brought among other exquisite Works from *Rome*, and erected in the Church of *St. Martin's Stamford*, whereon is this Inscription, which further shews how greatly they excell'd, in whatever was commendable.

JOHANNES CECIL, Baro de *Burleigh*, *Exonia* Comes, magni *Burleii* Adnepos haudquaquam degener, Egregiam enim Indolem optimis Moribus optimis Artibus excoluit. Humanioribus Literis bene instructus peregre plus vice simplici profectus est, & ab excultis *Europæ* Regionibus, multam Antiquitatum Linguarum, necnon & rerum Civilium Scientiam reportavit. Cum nemo fortè mellus vel Aulam ornare, vel curare Respublicas posset, maluit tamen Otium & Secessum.

Itaque Ruri suo vixit, eleganter, sumptuose, splendide, liberalibus studiis oblectatus; Amicis comis & jucundus, Egenis largus, Legum & Ecclesiæ *Anglicanæ* fortis semper Propugnator. Suarum Virtutum & Peregrinationum, imo ferè & Scientiarum Sociam habuit uxorem, Annam ex prænobili Domo de *Cavendish Gulielmi*, Comitis *Devoniæ* filiam, Corporis forma, & Animi ingenio, & omnibus quæ Fœminam decere possent, Dotibus insignem: E qua quinque Liberos suscepit: Fælix Coniuge, Fælix & Prole; sed inter omnia vitam quæ faciunt beatiorem, Mortalitatis haud Immemor, dum apud Italos præcipua Artis Opera curiosus lustrabat, Hoc Monumentum illic, ubi exquisitissimè fieri potuit, sibi & Charissimæ Lecti sui & Itinerum & Curarum omnium Conforti

F. E

Obiit ille,
Aug. 29. 1700.

Obiit illa,
Jun. 18. 1703.

His eldest Son and Heir, *John Earl of Exeter*, married two Wives; first in *February* 1697, *Annabella*, Daughter of *John Bennet* Lord *Ossulston*, by whom he had no Issue, she dying in *August* 1698; and secondly, *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter and one of the Coheirs of Sir *John Brownlow* of *Belton* in the County of *Lincoln*, Bart. They were married in *September* 1699, and her Ladyship died in the 43d Year of her Age, on the 28th of
No-

November 1723, and had Issue five Sons, *John Lord Burleigh, Brownlow* the present Earl of *Exeter*, *William, Francis*, and *Charles* who died unmarried. As also a Daughter, *Lady Elizabeth* married to *William Aislaby, Esq;* Son and Heir of *John Aislaby* of *Studeley* in the County of *York, Esq;* Chancellor of the Exchequer, and of the Privy-Council to his late Majesty. His Lordship departing this Life on the 21st of *December 1721*, was buried with his Ancestors at *Stamford*, and was succeeded in his Honours by *John Lord Burleigh* his eldest Son and Heir.

Which *John* Earl of *Exeter* dying unmarried, on the 9th of *April 1722*, was succeeded by his Brother and Heir *Brownlow*, now Earl of *Exeter*, then Member of Parliament for *Stamford*.

His Lordship in the Year 1724, married *Hannah-Sophia*, Daughter of *Thomas Chambers* of the Town of *Derby, Esq;* and Merchant of the City of *London*, by whom he hath Issue two Sons and two Daughters, the Right Honourable *Brownlow Lord Burleigh*, *Lady Margaret-Sophia Cecil*, the Honourable *Thomas-Chambers Cecil*, and *Lady Elizabeth Cecil*.

TITLES.] *Brownlow Cecil* Earl of *Exeter*, and Baron of *Burleigh*.

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Burleigh* in Com. *Northampton*, by Letters Patent, 25 Feb. (1570) 13 Eliz. and Earl of *Exeter*, in Com. *Devon*. 4 May (1605) 3 Jac. I.

ARMS.] The same as the Earl of *Salisbury*, (as in Page 81.) without the Difference.

CREST.] On a Chapeau Gules, turn'd up Ermine, a Garb Or, supported by two Lions, that on the dexter Side Argent, the Sinister Azure.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions Ermin.

MOTTO.] *Cor unum Via una.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Burleigh* in the County of *Northampton*, one Mile from *Stamford*, and 67 from *London*.

IX. SYDNEY, *Earl of Leicester.*

THIS Family, antiently seated at *Cranleigh* in *Com. Surry*, and *Kingsbam* in *Com. Suffex*, had their Original from Sir *William Sydney* Knt. Chamberlain to King *Henry II.* and came with him from *Anjou*; and dying *An. 1188*, 35 *Henry II.* was buried in the Abbey of *Lewes*, in *Com. Suffex*, leaving Issue Sir *Simon Sydney* Knt. his Son and Heir, who died *An. 1213*, in the 15th Year of King *John*, having Issue by his Wife *Margaret*, Daughter to Sir *Thomas Delamare* Knt. *Roger Sydney* Esq; who died *An. 1239*, 24 *Henry III.* and was buried in the Abbey of *Lewes*, having Issue by his Wife *Eleanor*, Daughter to—*Stopham*, and Sister to Sir *John Stopham* Knt. Sir *Henry Sydney* Knt. who deceased *An. 1268*, 53 *Henry III.* whose Wife was *Maud*, Daughter to *Robert Dabernon* Esq; and Sister and Heir to *Richard* her Brother, by whom he had Issue Sir *Henry Sydney* Knt. who died *An. 1306*, 35 *Edward I.* having married *Mary*, Daughter to Sir *Ralph Hussy*, and Sister and Heir to Sir *Richard* her Brother, by whom he was Father to Sir *William Sydney* Knt. who married *Elizabeth*, Sister to Sir *Richard Asburnham*, and was succeeded by *John* his Brother and Heir.

Which *John Sydney* Esq; wedded *Eleanor*, Daughter to *Robert Badisford* Esq; and by her was Father to Sir *William Sydney* Knt. who by his Wife *Joan*, Daughter to *William Brockbill*, of the County of *Suffex*, Esq; had Issue *John Sydney* Esq; who married *Margaret*, Daughter to *Robert Ore*, of *Ore* in *Com. Suffex*, Esq; and had Issue *William Sydney* Esq; who by his Wife *Alice*, Daughter and Heir to *John Clunford* Esq; was Father to *William Sydney* Esq; who had to Wife *Cicely*, Daughter and Coheir to Sir *John Mitchell* Knt. and *Margery* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *Hamelyn Mesham*, to whom succeeded Sir *William Sydney*, of *Stoke-Dabernon*, Knt. who married first *Elizabeth*, Daughter of—*St. John*, by whom he had Issue *William Sydney* Esq; his Son and Heir, who married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Henry Norbery*, and left only two Daughters his Coheirs, — Wife of Sir *William Uvedall*, of *Wickam* in *Com. Southampton*, Knt. Ancestor to the *Uvedalls* of that Place; and *Elizabeth*, married to *John Hampden*, of *Hampden on the Hill*, in *Com. Bucks*, Esq; from whom the Family of *Hampden*, of *Hampden*, is descended.

The said Sir *William Sydney* had to Wife, secondly *Thomasin*, Daughter and Heir of *John Barrington* Esq; by whom he had

Issue *Nicholas Sydney* Esq; who married *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *William Brandon* Knt. Aunt and Coheir to *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*, by whom he had Issue one Son *William*.

Which *William Sydney*, being one of the Esquires of the Body to King *Henry VIII.* accompanied *Thomas Lord Darcy* into *Aragon* in 2 *Henry VIII.* and afterwards going to *Madrid* to see the Court of *Spain*, he had the Offer of being knighted by that Monarch, which he refused. In 4 *Henry VIII.* he was in two Expeditions at Sea; and in the Attempt made on Prior *Jobu*, and the *French Fleet*, by the Lord *Howard* Lord High-Admiral, who was there drown'd: And for his Valour had then the Honour of Knighthood conferred on him.

In 5 *Henry VIII.* he commanded in the Right Wing of that Army, which, under the Earl of *Surry*, obtained the great Victory over the *Scots* at *Flodden-Field*, when *James* the Fourth, their King, was slain. In 14 *Henry VIII.* he was in that Fleet at Sea, under the Earl of *Surry*, which convoyed the Emperor from *Southampton* to the Coasts of *Spain*; and afterwards landing in *Britany*, burnt several Ships, and divers Towns and Villages, whereof the Town of *Morlais* afforded them much pillage.

In 15 *Henry VIII.* he accompanied the Duke of *Suffolk*, then General of the *English* Forces, into *France*; at which time divers Castles and Places of Strength in those Parts were won by the *English*. He was also Chamberlain and Steward to King *Henry* the VIIIth, and in the Reign of King *Edward* the VIth, he was found one of the Coheirs to *Henry* and *Charles Brandon*, Dukes of *Suffolk*; and being one of the Gentlemen of the King's Privy-Chamber, on the Attainder of Sir *Ralph Vane*, he had a Grant of the Honour of *Penshurst*, the Manor of *Ensfeld*, with the Park of *Penshurst*, and other Manors and Lands in *Kent*. By his Last-Will, dated the 8th of *December* 1548, the second of *Edward VI.* he bequeathed his Body to be buried in the Chapel of our Lady, in the North Isle of the Collegiate-Church of *St. Anthony* in *London*, wherein he then dwelt, if he died in *London* or Suburbs thereof; but if in any other Place, that then his Body should be buried in the Parish-Church belonging thereto. He constitutes his Son and Heir *Henry Sydney* and *Thomas White* Esqs; Executors: By which Will it appears he was possess'd of a great Estate in the Counties of *Southampton*, *Kent*, and *Suffex*, which he left to his said Son *Henry*, and bequeathed to his Daughter *Frances* six hundred Marks to her Marriage, and twenty Pounds per Annum; as also one hundred Pounds to the Poor at his Decease; and six Pounds, thirteen Shillings, and four Pence yearly, for three Years, to be

be distributed as his Executors think fit. And departing this Life the 11th of *February*, 7 *Edward VI.* (being at that time seventy Years of Age) was honourably buried at *Penhurst* in *Kent*, the 24th of *February* following, leaving by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter of *Hugh Pagenham*, *Henry* his Son and Heir, and four Daughters; *Frances* married to *Thomas Ratcliff*, Earl of *Suffex*, whom she survived, dying at *Bermondsey*, *March* 8. and was buried in great Pomp at *Westminster*, the 15th of *April* 1589. She was the Foundereſs of *Sydney-Suffex* College in *Cambridge*; *Anne*, ſecond Daughter, was married to Sir *William Fitz-Williams* Knt. *Mary*, to Sir *William Dormer* Knt. and *Lucy*, to Sir *James Harrington* Knt.

Which *Henry* in 3 *Edward VI.* was knighted, and by that King ſent Embaſſador into *France*, being principal Gentleman of his Privy-Chamber, and not fully one and twenty Years old, (as *Hollingſhed* relates) yet he performed his Charge with that ſingular Commendation, Wiſdom, Spirit, and Dexterity, as at ſundry times, not long after he was imployed in Ambaſſage both in *France* and *Scotland*, yea ſometimes twice in one Year. In 4 *Edward VI.* he was conſtituted chief Cup-bearer to the King for Life. And in 2 and 3 *Philip* and *Mary*, he was made Vice-Treaſurer and General-Governor of all the King and Queen's Revenues within the Realm of *Ireland*: And in 4 and 5 *Philip* and *Mary*, Juſtice of *Ireland*, in the abſence of the Earl of *Suffex*, then Lord-Deputy. In 2 *Elizabeth* he was appointed Lord-Preſident of *Wales*; and in 6 *Elizabeth*, was made choice of for one of the Knights Companions of the moſt noble Order of the Garter.

He was (ſaith *Hollingſhed*) from his Infancy bred and brought up in the Court with Prince *Edward*, even as a Companion, and many times a Bed-fellow with him. He was four times made Lord-Juſtice of *Ireland*, and thrice Deputy for that Realm, which is much indebted to him for his Wiſdom and Valour. For beſides many other Monuments yet ſurviving his equal and juſt Government, he firſt deviſed and prudently executed the Plot for the Diſtribution of the *Iriſh* Countries into Shires, and repaired the Caſtle of *Dublin*, uſed a long time before by mechanical Perſons; and left the ſame a convenient and fir Houſe for the Governor to live in, to which uſe it has ever ſince been applied: And alſo built Rooms in the ſaid Caſtle to preſerve the Records of the Kingdom. He likewiſe cauſed the *Iriſh* Statutes to his own time to be printed; and pacified ſeveral Rebellions, and that not with ſo much Rigour as excellent Conduct. He died at *Ludlow* on the 5th of *May* 1586, aged fifty-seven Years, wanting a Month and fifteen Days; at

which time he was Lord-President of the Principality of *Wales*, and Lord-Deputy of *Ireland*. And the Queen being certified thereof, ordered *William Dethick*, Garter King of Arms, to prepare all things appertaining to his Office for his Funeral. Accordingly *Garter* and the other Heralds coming to *Worcester*, ordered the Corps, robed with Velvet, to be brought from *Ludlow*, which was solemnly convey'd into the Cathedral-Church at *Worcester*, and there placed. And after a Sermon preach'd by one of his Chaplains, the Corps was convey'd into a Chariot covered with Velvet, hung with Escutcheons of his Arms, &c. and being accompanied with Mr. *Garter*, and the other Heralds, with the principal Domesticks of the Deceased, and Officers of the Court at *Ludlow*, they proceeded on their Journey to *Penshurst*, where, on *Tuesday*, 21 *June* 1586, he was interred in the Church of that Place, attended from his House by a noble Train of Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, and Ladies,

He married the Lady *Mary*, eldest Daughter to *John* Duke of *Northumberland*, (who died on the 9th of *August* next after his Decease) and by her had Issue three Sons, Sir *Philip*, Sir *Robert*, and Sir *Thomas* Sydney, and one surviving Daughter, *Mary*, married to *Henry* Earl of *Pembroke*; whose Name is highly celebrated in the *Arcadia*, written by her Brother Sir *Philip* Sydney.

Which Sir *Philip*, who succeeded his Father, was born the 24th of *November* 1554, and was one of the greatest Worthies that ever had been before him in *England*. Having been first a Student in *Christ-Church Oxon*, (where he became a rare Proficient in Learning) he began to travel in *An.* 1572, (14 *Eliz.*) first into *France*, then into *Hungary*, *Italy*, *Germany*, and the *Netherlands*. And in *An.* 1576, 18 *Elizabeth*, was sent Ambassador to the Emperor *Rodolph*, and the German Princes, to condole the Death of the Emperor *Maximilian*, where he behaved to his Mistress's Glory, and his own Honour.

He was knighted on *Sunday* the 13th of *January* 1582, and the same Day installed Knight of the Garter, as Proxy for Duke *John* Cassimir, Count *Palatine*, and Duke of *Bavaria*. In *An.* 1585, he resolved to accompany the famous Sir *Francis* Drake in his Voyage to *America*, but was forbid by the Queen, to whom he was so great a Favourite, that she thought the Court deficient without him.

He was also, for his extraordinary Qualities, admired and courted by all the Potentates of *Europe*; and the *Polanders* proposed to have chose him their King, which the Queen would not allow of, as unwilling to lose so great a Subject: but afterwards going over into *Flanders* with the Forces sent to assist

assist the States (where he was made Governor of *Flushing* and *Ramekins*, two cautionary Towns in the *Netherlands*, and in the hands of Queen *Elizabeth*) he encountering the *Spaniards* near *Zutphen*, was there unfortunately shot in the Thigh in *Guelderland*, on the 22d of *September* 1586, and died the 16th of *October* following at *Arnheim*, aged thirty-four; whose Death was lamented by the Queen, mourn'd for by the Court, be-moan'd by *Europe*, and wept over by Religion and Learning. Having marry'd *Frances*, only Daughter to Sir *Francis Walsingham* Knt. Secretary of State to Queen *Elizabeth*, by her he left a Daughter named *Elizabeth*, who was married to Roger Earl of *Rutland*. The said *Frances* his Widow married secondly Robert Earl of *Essex*, beheaded the 25th of *February* 1600, and lastly to the Earl of *Clanrickard*.

Sir Robert Sydney his Brother and Heir succeeded. He serv'd under his Uncle the Earl of *Leicester* in the *Netherlands*, embarking with him on the 8th of *December* 1585, and arrived at *Flushing* two Days after. In 1588, the memorable Year of the *Spanish* Invasion, he was sent by the Queen to the King of *Scots*, to complement him for his Respect towards her Majesty, and to return him thanks on that account; as also to acknowledge his generous and chearful Adherence to the common Cause, and to give assurance of the like Assistance on her Majesty's part, should the *Spaniards* attempt to land in *Scotland*. And return'd with Assurances, that the King would stand firm to her Interests, and would defend and assert those of the Protestant Religion.

In 1593, 36 *Elizabeth*, he was sent Ambassador to the King of *France*, to recommend to him the Protestant Religion, and its Professors; and to take care of the *English* Affairs at that Court. In 1597, (40 *Elizabeth*) being join'd in command with Sir *Francis Vere*, over those *English* Auxiliaries which had been sent against the *Spaniards*, he shared in the Honour of that Victory then obtained at *Turnholt* in *Brabant*; when, by their Courage and Bravery, 2000 *Neapolitans* and *Germans*, with their General, were slain. In 1601, (44 *Elizabeth*) he was one of the Commanders of those Forces imployed against the Earl of *Essex*, and was sent to him from the Lords to summon him to surrender.

On King *James's* Accession, he was constituted Governor of the Town of *Flushing* and Castle of *Ramekins*, viz. on the 22d of *April* 1603. And by Letters Patent bearing Date the 13th of *May* following, was advanced to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord Sydney of *Pen-shurst* in *Kent*. Also on the 14th of *July*, the same Year,

(being the Day of the King and Queen's Coronation) he was made Lord-Chamberlain to the Queen.

On the 4th of *May*, in 3 *Jac.* I. he was created Viscount *Lisle*; and on the 7th of *July* 1616, was installed Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter. Also in further consideration of his Services, on the second of *August*, in 16 *Jac.* I. he was dignified with the Title of Earl of *Leicester*, the Ceremony of his Creation being performed in the Hall of the Bishop's Palace at *Salisbury*.

It further appears, that in the Year 1613, he was appointed to conduct the Princess *Elizabeth*, (then married to *Frederick* Elector *Palatine* of the *Rhine*;) to the Town of *Bacharach* in his Dominions: but at the Request of the Elector, he accompanied his Highness, and his Consort the Princess, to the City of *Heidelberg*. He was also of the Council to *William* Lord *Compton*, Lord President of *Wales*, and of the Privy-Council to King *James*; and departed this Life at *Penshurst* 13 *July* 1626, 2 *Car.* I. and was there buried.

His Lordship married *Barbara*, Daughter and Heir to *John Gammage* Esq; Lord of *Coytie*, in the County of *Glamorgan*, by whom he had Issue three Sons; Sir *William* *Sydney*, who died unmarried, and was buried in *St. Paul's Cathedral London*; *Henry*, who died young; and *Robert*, who was his Heir; also eight Daughters, whereof *Mary*, married to Sir *Robert* *Wroth*, of *Durance*, in the County of *Middlesex*, Knt. *Catherine*, to Sir *Lewis Mansell* Knt. Ancestor to *Thomas*, now Lord *Mansel*; *Philippa*, to Sir *John* *Hobart*, eldest Son of Sir *Henry* *Hobart* Bart. Lord Chief-Justice of the Common Pleas, (Ancestor to *John*, now Lord *Hobart*;) and *Barbara*, to Sir *Thomas* *Smith* of *Ostenbanger*, in the County of *Kent*, Esq; afterwards made Viscount *Strangford* in *Ireland*.

Sir *Robert* *Sydney* his Successor, was made one of the Knights of the *Bath*, at the Creation of *Charles* Prince of *Wales* Anno 1616; and bearing the Title of Lord Viscount *Lisle*, was chosen one of the Knights for the County of *Kent*, in that Parliament which met in the 18th Year of King *James* the 1st, and one of the Knights for *Monmouthshire*, in 21 *Jac.* I. as also in that of King *Charles* the First; and the Year after succeeding his Father, became Earl of *Leicester*. He was sent by King *James* Ambassador to the King of *Denmark*, and to the States of *Germany*, and was afterwards Ambassador to the Court of *France*. On the Removal of the Earl of *Stafford* in 1641, this *Robert* Earl of *Leicester* was nominated Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*; who (as *Borlace* relates in his *Reduction of Ireland*) was "A Person acceptable on all accounts, having
" never

“ never been engaged in the publick Current of the Times,
 “ a Vertue very remarkable, but often employed on the no-
 “ blest Embassies abroad and at home; whereby he was a fit
 “ Instrument to serve his Prince in so eminent an Employment,
 “ (on the loss of such a Minister of State as the Earl of *Straf-*
 “ *ford*) who by his Knowledge in Martial Affairs, and other
 “ his great Abilities, would have been no doubt abundantly
 “ capable to have reduced the *Irish* to a due Obedience. But
 “ though he had sent over Servants, and much Furniture into
 “ *Ireland*, and lay a long time at *Chester* for a Dispatch, he
 “ yet never came there, much to the Regret of many that
 “ wished well to that Service.” Sir *William Temple*, in his
Miscellanies, gives this Character of him, *That he was a Per-*
son of great Learning and Observation as well as of Truth; of
 which he relates some remarkable Particulars. He died at
Penshurst the 2d of November 1677, aged eighty-one Years and
 eleven Months; and having married *Dorothy*, eldest Daughter
 to *Henry Percy*, Earl of *Northumberland*, by her had six Sons
 and eight Daughters; whereof *Dorothy* was married to *Henry*
 Earl of *Sunderland*; *Lucy*, to Sir *Thomas Pelham*, of *Laughton*,
 in *Sussex*, Bart. Ancestor to the present Duke of *Newcastle*;
Anne, to *Joseph Cart*, a Divine; and *Isabella*, to *Philip Vis-*
count Strangford in *Ireland*.

The Sons who survived to Maturity were *Philip* his Suc-
 cessor, *Robert*, *Algernon*, and *Henry*, who, on the 9th of *April*
 1689, the 1st of *William* and *Mary*, was created Baron of
Milton, and Viscount *Sydney* of the Isle of *Shepey*, in the County
 of *Kent*; and on the 25th of *April* 1694, created Earl of
Romney, in the same County. King *William* likewise made
 him Warden of the Cinque-Ports, Constable of *Dover* Castle,
 Master-General of the Ordnance, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*,
 one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bedchamber and Privy-Coun-
 cil, Colonel of the first Regiment of Foot-Guards, and Lieu-
 tenant-General of his Forces, and one of the Lords Justices
 in 1697, whilst his Majesty went to *Holland*. He was also of
 the Privy-Council to Queen *Anne*, and died unmarried on the
 8th of *April* 1704, in the sixty-third Year of his Age, and was
 buried in *St. James's Church*.

Robert, third Son of *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*, died at *Pen-*
shurst Anno 1674.

Algernon, the second Son, was the famous Colonel *Sydney*,
 Ambassador in *Denmark*, at the time of the Restoration of
 King *Charles* the Second, who did not come back till the Year
 1678, when the Parliament was pressing the King into a War.
 He was a Man of most extraordinary Courage, and steady to his
 Principles,

Principles, which were for a Commonwealth, having studied the History of Government in all its Branches, and wrote a learned Discourse on that Subject. Soon after his coming to *England*, the Duke of *Monmouth* and his Party courting him to espouse their Interests; and entring into Confidence with them, it afterwards prov'd fatal to him. In the Year 1683, he was accused of being concerned in the *Rye-House* Plot; and after the Lord *Russel* had been examined, he was next brought before the King and Council. He was so wise to say, he would make the best Defence he could, if they had any Proof against him; but he would not fortify their Evidence by any thing he should say: so that his Examination was very short. When he was brought to his Trial, a Jury was returned, consisting for the most part of very mean Persons, and those tried before-hand, how tractable they would be; and not being Freeholders, he excepted to them. But *Jefferies* Lord Chief-Justice told him, that had been over-ruled in the Lord *Russel's* Case, and could not be allowed to him, and would not suffer the Statute to be read. The Lord *Howard* was the only Witness against him, which being not sufficient to convict him, a Book was produced of his Writing, in Answer to *Filmer's Patriarcha*. In this Answer it was asserted, *That Princes had their Power from the People, with Restrictions and Limitations; and that they were liable to the Justice of the People, if they abused their Power to the prejudice of the Subjects, and against established Laws.* This, by an Innuendo, was said to be an Evidence to prove, that he was in a Plot against the King's Life: And it was insisted on, that this ought to stand as a second Witness.

The learned Sir *John Hawles* has well remarked, "He was
 " meerly talked to death, under the Notion of a Common-
 " wealthsman; and found guilty by a Jury who were not much
 " more proper Judges in the Case, than they would have
 " been, if what he had wrote had been done by him in *Sy-*
 " *riack* or *Arabick*. It's observable, the Indictment against him
 " was never presented to the Grand Jury before they came
 " into the Hall, and yet they found it immediately. The
 " greatest part of the Evidence, (as it was in my Lord *Russel's*
 " Case) was only Hear-say."

Jefferies interrupted him often very rudely, probably to put him in a Passion, to which he was subject; but he maintain'd his Temper to admiration. When the Trial was printed, *Jefferies* ordered what he thought proper to be struck out, particularly what Colonel *Sydney* had objected of the Jury not being Freeholders. After his Conviction, he sent to the Marquis

quis of *Hallifax*, who was his Nephew by Marriage, a Paper to be laid before the King, containing the main Points of his Defence: Upon which he appealed to the King, and desired he would review the whole matter. *Jefferies* upon that, in his furious way said, *either Sydney must die, or he must die.* His Execution was respited for three Weeks, the Trial being universally cried out on, as a Piece of most enormous Injustice. When he saw the Warrant of his Execution, he expressed no concern at it. He told the Sheriffs that brought it, he would not expostulate upon any thing on his own account, (for the World was now nothing to him;) but he desired they would consider how guilty they were of his Blood, who had not returned a fair Jury, but one pack'd, and as they were directed by the King's Solicitor. He spoke this to them, not for his own sake, but for their sake.

In a Paper that he gave to the Sheriffs, he declared his Innocence, and sum'd up what Injustice he had on his Trial. It was a Fortnight before it was printed, though all the Speeches of those who died for the *Popish Plot*, were printed the very next Day; and it had not then been printed, but that written Copies were going about. He suffered with that Unconcernedness as became one who set up *Marcus Brutus* for his Pattern; and pray'd that the Nation might be preserved from Idolatry and Tyranny. He was but a very few Minutes on the Scaffold on *Tower-Hill*, and his Head was cut off at one Blow, on the 7th of *December* 1683, aged about sixty-six. But his Attainder was reversed in the 1st Year of King *William* and Queen *Mary*.

The eldest Son *Philip*, who succeeded in the Earldom, had been trained up from his Youth in Matters of Embassies and Legantine Affairs, attending on his Father to *Denmark*, the States of *Germany*, and after in the *French Court*. He lived in great Honour and Esteem to a good old Age, departing this Life at *London*, on the 6th of *March* 1697, having buried his Lady Anno 1658, who was named *Catharine*, and was Daughter to *William Cecil*, Earl of *Salisbury*, by whom he had *Robert* his Successor, and two Daughters; *Dorothy*, married to *Thomas Cheke*, second Son of Sir *Thomas Cheke*, of *Pergot*, in the County of *Essex*; and *Elizabeth*, who died young.

Robert his Son and Heir was summoned to Parliament among the Barons, *vita Patris*, 11 July 1689, and succeeding to the Earldom in 1697, departed this Life the 11th of *Novemb.* 1702. He married *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *John Egerton*, Earl of *Bridgewater*, by whom he had seven Sons and three Daughters; the Lady *Elizabeth* born the 31st of *May* 1681, married

married to Sir *Harcourt Masters* Knt. Citizen and Alderman of *London*, and died *March 23. 1722*; the Lady *Catharine* born the 21st of *August 1685*, who died in 1722, after being married to *William Baber*, of the *Inner-Temple*, Esq; and Lady *Frances*, born the 25th of *October 1686*.

Robert the eldest Son, born the 6th of *May 1675*, died the 17th of *January 1680*.

Philip, the second Son, born the 8th of *July 1676*, succeeded his Father.

William, the third Son, born the 18th of *October 1677*, died the 8th of *April 1680*.

John, the fourth Son, born the 14th of *February 1678*, is now *Earl of Leicester*.

Henry, the fifth Son, born the 17th of *September 1682*, died the 28th following.

Thomas, the sixth Son, born the 27th of *November 1683*, was Colonel of the *Immiskilling* Regiment, or *Royal Irish* Dragoons. He married *Mary* one of the Daughters and Coheirs of Sir *Robert Reeves*, of *Thwates*, in *Com. Suffolk*, Knt. and died on the 27th of *January 1728*.

Joseline, the seventh Son, married in *February 1719*, sole Heiress of ——— *Thomas*, of *Glamorganshire*, Esq;

Philip *Earl of Leicester*, so succeeding his Father, had to Wife *Anne*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of Sir *Robert Reeves*, of *Thwates*, in *Com. Suffolk*, Knt. by whom he had two Children, but both died before him; and his Lordship departing this Life on the 24th of *July 1705*, the Honours and Estate devolved on his Brother *John*, now *Earl of Leicester*, who is yet unmarried.

His Lordship on the 19th of *February 1716*, was appointed one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to our late Sovereign; also constituted on the 19th of *July 1717*, Lord-Warden of the Cinque-Ports, and Governor of *Dover* Castle; and at the Institution of Knights Companions of the Bath, was chosen one of that most honourable Order; and appointed Captain of the Yeomen of the Guards, and Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Kent*; also on the 24th of *November 1731*, was sworn of his Majesty's Privy-Council, and at the same time Constable of the Tower of *London*.

TITLES.] *John Sydney*, *Earl of Leicester*, Viscount *Lisle*, and Baron *Sydney* of *Penbursk*, one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bedchamber, Constable of the Tower of *London*, Lord Lieutenant of the Tower-Hamlets, Lord-Lieutenant of the County of

COMPTON, *Earl of Northampton.* 107

of Kent, one of the Lords of the Privy-Council, and Knight of the most honourable Order of the Bath.

CREATIONS.] Baron Sydney of Penshurst in Com. Kent, by Letters Patent 13 May (1603) 1 Jac. I. Viscount Lisle (the Name of a Family) 4 May (1605) 3 Jac. I. and Earl of the County of Leicester 2 August (1618) 16 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Or, a Pheon's Head Azure.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Bear sustaining a Ragged Staff Argent, his Muzzle Sable, and his plain Collar and Chain Or, and sometimes on a Wreath a Porcupine Azure, his Quills, Collar, and Chain Or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter Side, a Lion Or, his Ducal Crown per pale Argent and Gules, and his plain Collar and Chain Azure; on the sinister, a Lion guardant Argent.

MOTTO.] *Quo Fata vocant.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At Penshurst, in the County of Kent, five Miles from Tunbridge, and 31 from London.

X. COMPTON, *Earl of Northampton.*

THAT this Family is denominated from the Lordship of Compton, of which they were Lords before the Conquest, appears by several Authorities; and that Turcbill, the Son of Alwyne (Contemporary with King Edward the Confessor) was the Ancestor of this Family. Which Turcbill resided at Warwick, and had great Possessions in the County, when William Duke of Normandy invaded this Realm; but giving no assistance to King Harold, though he was then a Person of special Note and Power, being reputed Earl of the County, he found such favour with the Conqueror, as that he continued possessed of his Lands, and among them the Lordship of Compton, and forty-seven other Manors, as is evident from Domesday-Book. He was one of the first in England, who, in Imitation of the Normans, assumed a Surname; for it appears, that in the Reign of King William Rufus, he wrote himself Turcbillus de Bardene, from his Residence in Arden (as

108 COMPTON, *Earl of Northampton.*

'tis now wrote) in the said Countrey, the King having dispossessed him of his Castle of *Warwick*. Which *Turchill* had several Sons, as appears from Sir *William Dugdale's* Discourse on *Curdworth*, part of his Possessions. By his first Wife he had Issue *Siward de Arden*, Ancestor to the Family of *Arden*; and by *Leverunia* his second Wife, he had Issue *Osbert* his Son and Heir, who wrote himself of *Compton* in 16 *Henry II.* and is the Ancestor of this Family. Which *Osbert* had Issue three Sons, *Osbert*, *Philip*, and *Peter*; the eldest whereof left only two Daughters his Coheirs. But *Philip*, second Son, writing himself *Philip de Compton*, was a Witness with *William Poer* (Sheriff of *Warwickshire* in four, five, and six of King *John*) to a Grant of Lands lying in *Tisboe*. In 20 *Henry III.* he was certified to hold half a Knight's Fee in *Compton*; and to him succeeded *Thomas de Compton* his Son and Heir, who in 36 *H. III.* was certified to hold half a Knight's Fee in *Compton*, of *Thomas de Arden*, lineal Heir to *Turchill* before-mentioned.

This *Thomas de Compton* had Issue three Sons, *Philip*, *Henry*, and *William*; whereof *Philip de Compton* the Eldest was certified in 7 *Ed. I.* to be Lord of the Manor of *Compton*, and also held there two Carucates of Land in Demesne, and had — Freeholders, who held of him six Yardlands by several Rents: As also five Tenants holding three Yardlands, paying certain Rent, and performing divers servile Labours. He was succeeded by *Robert de Compton* his Son and Heir, who in 8 *Ed. I.* granted to *Roger de Valibus* Right of Common in his Manor of *Hawton*, in Com. *Nottingham*, so that neither his Servants, Freeholders, Villains, nor Cottagers, did Common. He was knighted before 31 *Edward II.* and was succeeded by *Robert de Compton* his Son and Heir, who being commissioned to negotiate Affairs for *Mary Countess of Fyfe* in 14 *Ed. II.* had the King's Letters of Protection, requiring all Officers not to stay, molest, or injure him. He had Issue by *Margaret* his Wife *Thomas de Compton* and *John de Compton*, who was one of the Knights for *Warwickshire* in two Parliaments held in 6 *Ed. III.*

Thomas de Compton succeeded his Father, and was one of the Coroners for *Warwickshire* in 23 *Ed. III.* an Office of very great Account in those Days; and left Issue by *Christian* his Wife *Edmund* his Son and Heir, who was likewise Coroner of *Warwickshire* both in the beginning and latter end of the Reign of King *Richard the Second*, and deceased before the 13th of King *Henry the Fourth*: In which Year *Agnes* his Widow presented *Thomas de Compton* Clerk, to the Church of *Compton*. They had Issue six Sons, *William*, *Thomas*, *John*, *Robert*, *Edmund*, and *Richard*. Whereof *William de Compton*, eldest Son, married
Joan,

Joan, Daughter to *John Hobby Esq;* and departing this Life about 10 *Henry VI.* was succeeded by *Robert* his Son and Heir, who deceased in 21 *Ed. IV.* (1480.) and by *Agnes* his Wife left Issue *Edmund* his Son and Heir, who dying in 8 *Henry VII.* left Issue by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *Walter Aylworth Esq;* *William* his Heir, and a Daughter, *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *Walter Rodney Knt.*

Which *William* was Page of Honour to *Henry Duke of York*, afterwards King *Henry VIII.* who as soon as he ascended the Throne, made him Groom of his Bedchamber; and in the second Year of his Reign Groom of the Stole, and Constable of *Sudely Castle* in the County of *Gloucester*. He was also, by that King, made Constable of the Castle of *Gloucester*, Usher of the Black-Rod, Knight of the Body to his Majesty, Constable of the Castle of *Hanley*, in the County of *Worcester*, and Chancellor of *Ireland* for Life; and had likewise a Grant of the Manor of *Wyke*, in the County of *Middlesex*; the Manor of *Aldwick*, and several others in the County of *Northampton*; the Manors of *Elcombe*, *Ufcote*, *Saltbory*, *Chilton*, *Blagrove*, *Wythenden*, and *Lideyard-Tregose*, in the County of *Wilts*, with several others in the County of *Warwick* and *York*; and had also a special Grant to himself and his Heirs, of an honourable Augmentation to his Arms, out of the said King's own Royal Ensigns and Devices, viz. a Lion passant-guardant, Or.

This *William*, who died in the 20th of that Reign, May 31. 1528, aged forty-seven, having married *Werburge*, Daughter and Heir to Sir *John Brereton Knt.* by her left *Peter* his Son and Heir, then in Minority, whose Wardship was committed to Cardinal *Wolsey*; and he marrying *Anne*, Daughter to *George Talbot*, Earl of *Sbrewsbury*, and dying in the 35th of *Henry VIII.* by her left *Henry* his Son and Heir, who was then but forty-nine Weeks and five Days old.

This *Henry*, on the 10th of February 1566, was knighted by the Earl of *Leicester*; and on the 8th of May 1572, the 14th of *Elizabeth*, was summoned by Writ to the House of Peers, by the Title of Baron *Compton* of *Compton*, and took his Place accordingly. In the 24th of that Reign, he was one of the Peers for the Trial of *Mary Queen of Scots*, and marrying to his first Wife *Frances*, Daughter to *Frances Hastings*, Earl of *Huntingdon*, by her had two Sons and one Daughter; and by his second, who was *Anne*, Daughter to Sir *John Spencer* of *Althorpe*, in the County of *Northampton*, Knt. had Sir *Henry Compton*, of *Bramble-Treigh*, in the County of *Sussex*, Knight of the *Bath*, whose Wife was *Cicely*, Daughter to *Robert Sackville*, Earl of *Dorset*, (by his first Wife) by whom he had three Sons and

110 COMPTON, Earl of Northampton.

and three Daughters; *Cicely*, married first to Sir *John Farmer*, of *Somerton*, in the County of *Oxford*; and secondly, to *Henry Lord Arundel* of *Wardour*; *Mary*, to *John*, Son and Heir of *Richard Viscount Lumley*, by whom she was Grandmother of *Richard*, now Earl of *Scarborough*; and *Margaret* the youngest, married to Col. *Thomas Sackville*, of *Sedlescombe*, in the County of *Sussex*; and of the Sons of the said Sir *Henry*, which were *William*, *Henry*, and *George*, the second was slain in a Duel, by the Lord *Chandos*.

But I return to the Issue of the Lord *Compton*, by the Lady *Frances Hastings* his first Wife, which were *Margaret*, married to *Henry Lord Mordaunt*; *William*, and *Thomas*, who on the 4th of *March* 1602, was knighted at *Whitehall*, married *Mary*, Daughter to *Anthony Beaumont*, second Son of *William Beaumont*, of *Cole-Overton*, in the County of *Leicester*; she was by King *James I.* created Countess of *Buckingham*, *July* 1. 1618. and was Mother of *George Villers*, Duke of *Buckingham*, the great Favourite of King *James* and King *Charles I.*

William, who succeeded his Father, was first summoned to Parliament the 35th of *Elizabeth*, and was one of the Privy-Council to that Queen. On the 5th of *January* 1604, he was made Knight of the *Bath* at the Creation of *Charles* Duke of *York*, Son of King *James I.* and the next Year waiting on the King to *Oxford*, was there presented by the University with the Degree of Master of Arts.

He was also, in the same Reign, made President of the Council for the Marches of *Wales*, Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Worcester*, *Hereford*, and *Salop*; and created Earl of *Northampton*.

In the Reign of King *Charles I.* he was continued Lord-President of *Wales*, and made Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Warwick*; and on the 21st of *April* 1629, was installed a Knight of the *Garter*; and died on the 24th of *June* 1630.

He married *Elizabeth*, sole Daughter and Heir to Sir *John Spencer* Knt. Alderman of the City of *London*, and by her left *Spencer* his Son and Heir; also two Daughters, *Elizabeth*, married to *Robert Maxwell*, Earl of *Nithsdale*, in *Scotland*; and *Anne*, to *Ulick Bourk*, Lord *Dunkellin*, Son and Heir to *Richard* Earl of *Clanrickard* in *Ireland*, and Earl of *St. Albans* in *England*.

Spencer, Earl of *Northampton*, was made Knight of the *Bath* at the Creation of *Charles* Prince of *Wales*, *Nov.* 3. 1616, and was afterwards a great Favourite with that Prince, whom in 1622, he accompanied into *Spain*, waiting on him in Quality of Master of his Robes and Wardrobe, and had the Honour

to deliver all his Presents, amounting (as was computed) to 64000 Pounds. At the Coronation of that Prince, he assisted as Master of the Robes; and in 1639, waited on his Majesty in his Expedition against the *Scots*. He was likewise among those Noblemen, who, on the 4th of *May* 1641, took the Protestation to defend the true Protestant Religion express'd in the Doctrine of the Church of *England*, and his Majesty's Royal Person, Honour, and Estate; as also the Power and Privilege of Parliaments, and the lawful Rights and Liberties of the Subject. In 1642, he waited on his Majesty at *York*, and having often endeavoured to compose the unhappy Differences in the Nation; and finding it take no effect, and that the Parliament were raising Forces to distress such as had not complied with them, he thought it more for his Majesty's Service to retire to his own Country, where he soon got together such a number of Gentlemen and Soldiers, as awed the Country to their Allegiance, drove the Lord *Brook* out of *Warwickshire*, who endeavoured to secure the County for the Parliament; and in twelve Skirmishes, put a great stop to the Earl of *Essex*'s Rendezvous at *Northampton*.

When his Majesty set up his Standard at *Nottingham*, he rais'd and brought 2000 of the best disciplined Men that were in his Army, at the Battle between *Keinton* and *Edge-hill*; after which Fight, which happened on the 23d of *October* 1642, the King's Army having taken *Banbury*, a Garrison was placed therein, under the Command of his Lordship, who by his Vigilance and Conduct, performed many successful Services, and was the Life of his Majesty's Cause in those Parts. He secured most of the Arms, Ammunition, and Garrisons in *Warwickshire*, *Staffordshire*, and *Northamptonshire*; and settling an Association, made the Country from Garrison to Garrison one Line of Communication. Afterwards, with a strong Party of Horse and Dragoons from his Garrison at *Banbury*, he relieved the Town of *Stafford*, that was besieged by Sir *John Gell*, and beat up a Quarter of the Enemy, in which he killed and took above 100 of their Horse.

But on *Sunday* the 19th of *March* 1643, Sir *John Gell*, having joined Sir *William Brereton*, moved back towards *Stafford*, believing the Earl of *Northampton* would meet them without the Walls; which fell out according to his Expectation: for his Lordship no sooner heard that they were coming towards the Town, but he drew out his Party to encounter them, consisting of Horse and Dragoons, with some few Foot, about 1000 in number. His Lordship marched out of *Stafford* on the said 19th of *March*, and found the Enemy at a Place called
Hopton-

112 COMPTON, *Earl of Northampton.*

Hopton-Heath, about two Miles from the Town, whom he charged, though they were more than double his Forces, and totally routed one part of their Horse; and rallying again his Men, he charged the other part of their Horse, and so totally routed and dispersed them, that the Enemy had scarce a Horse left on the Field; and took likewise from them eight Pieces of Cannon.

In this second Charge, his Lordship being engaged in the Execution very near, or among their Foot, had his Horse killed under him, so that he was encompassed by his Enemies, who confessed, that after he was on his Feet, he killed with his own Hand the Colonel of Foot, who made first haste to him; and that after his Head-piece was stricken off with the But-end of a Musket, they offer'd him Quarter, which they said he refused; answering, That he scorned to take Quarter from such base Rogues and Rebels as they were: upon which he was slain by a blow with an Halbert on the hinder part of his Head, and died in the 42d Year of his Age.

This brave Noblesman, who was buried in *Allhallow's Church* in *Derby*, married *Mary*, Daughter to *Sir Frances Beaumont Knt.* and by her had six Sons and two Daughters; *Anne*, married to *Sir Hugh Cholmondeley*, of *Whitby*, in the County of *York*, Bart. and *Penelope*, to *Sir John Nicholas*, Knight of the *Bath*, who was Secretary of State to the Kings *Charles I.* and *II.*

The Sons were all highly esteemed for their eminent Abilities, and were all Heirs of their Father's Courage, Loyalty, and Virtue; five of them received the Honour of Knighthood, and the youngest was no less conspicuous. At the Battle of *Hopton-Heath*, three of them, who were Officers under their Father, charged that Day in the Field, when the Lord *Compton*, the eldest, received a Shot in his Thigh. At the Battle of *Edge-hill*, *James* the eldest was absent; but *Sir Charles* and *Sir William*, though neither of them was twenty, charged in the Troop with their Father; and *Sir Spencer*, though not able to grasp a Pistol, yet in Indignation wept that he was not expos'd to the same Hazard his Brothers were.

Sir Charles, the second Son, dying in *November 1661*, at *Northampton*, was buried at *Sywell* in that County, leaving Issue by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter to *Sir William Farmer Bart.* a Daughter *Mary*, who on the 15th of *May 1676*, was married to *James Lane Esq;* Son and Heir of *Sir George Lane*, Viscount *Lanesborough*, in *Ireland*; as also a Son named *Hatton Compton*, who on the 8th of *September 1727*, was appointed by his present Majesty Lieutenant of the Tower of *London*, he having borne the same Office in the Reign of our late Sovereign.

Sir

COMPTON, *Earl of Northampton.* 113

Sir *William Compton*, third Son of *Spencer Earl of Northampton*, having the Command of a Regiment, he therewith perform'd considerable Service at the taking of *Banbury*, leading his Men on to three Attacks, and had two Horses shot under him. On the Surrender of the Town and Castle, he was made Lieutenant-Governor under his Father; and on the 19th of *July 1644*, when the Parliament's Forces came before the Town, he return'd Answer to their Summons, *That he kept the Castle for his Majesty, and as long as one Man was left alive in it, will'd them not to expect to have it deliver'd*; also on the 16th of *September*, they sending him another Summons, he made Answer, *That he had formerly answer'd them, and wonder'd they should send again*. He was so vigilant in his Station, that he countermin'd the Enemy eleven times, and during the Siege (which held thirteen Weeks) never went into Bed; but by his Example so animated the Garrison, that tho' they had but two Horses left uneaten, they would never suffer a Summons to be sent to them, after the Answer beforemention'd was deliver'd. At length his Brother the *Earl of Northampton* rais'd the Siege, on the 26th of *October*, the very Day of the Month on which both Town and Castle had been surrender'd to the King two Years before. Sir *William* continued Governor of *Banbury*, and perform'd many signal Services for the King, 'till his Majesty left *Oxford*, and the whole Kingdom was submitting to the Parliament; and then on the 8th of *May 1646*, surrender'd on honourable Terms. In 1648, he was Major-General of his Majesty's Forces at *Golchester*, where he was so much taken notice of for his admirable Behaviour, that *Oliver Cromwell* call'd him the sober young Man, and the godly Cavalier. On the happy Restoration of King *Charles II.* he was made one of the Privy-Council, and Master-General of his Ordnance; and died on the 19th of *October 1663*, in the 39th Year of his Age, having married *Elizabeth*, Widow of *William Lord Allington* of *Horsbeath* in the County of *Cambridge*, but left no Issue.

Sir *Spencer Compton*, fourth Son, was as deeply concern'd in the Civil Wars as his Brethren, being with them in most of the Actions of those Times; and following King *Charles II.* in his Exile, died at *Bruges*, unmarried, in the Year 1659.

Sir *Francis Compton*, fifth Son, was from his Youth exercis'd to Arms, being first engaged in the Civil Wars, and after the Restoration, had a Command in the Horse-Guards; and his Merit gradually rais'd him to be Lieutenant-General of the Horse, and Lieutenant-Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Horse-Guards, in which Posts he died on the 20th of *December 1716*, in the 87th Year of his Age, the oldest Field-

114 COMPTON, *Earl of Northampton.*

Officer in *Great-Britain*. He married several Wives, but by *Jane*, Daughter to Sir *John Trevor*, (Father of Sir *John*, Principal Secretary of State to King *Charles II.*) he had Issue two Sons, *James* and *John*; as also three Daughters, *Mary*, *Frances*, and *Anne*; the eldest whereof was married to Sir *Barrington Bourchier*.

Henry Compton, sixth and youngest Son, became a Student of *Queen's College* in *Oxford*, about the Year 1649, whence after three Years Stay, he travell'd into *France*, *Italy*, and other Countries, and at his Return became a Cornet in the Royal Regiment of Horse-Guards; but his Friends representing to him, that it would be to the Dignity and Honour of the established Church, to have one of his Descent and Education enter into Holy Orders, he readily complied with their Advice, went to *Cambridge*, took his Degree of Master of Arts; and obtaining a Grant of the next Canonry of *Christ-Church* in *Oxford*, he visited that University, where entering himself a Canon-Commoner of that College, was on the 6th of *April* 1666, incorporated Master of Arts there; and in the Year following, was made Master of the Hospital of *St. Cross* near *Winchester*. On the 24th of *May* 1669, he was install'd Canon of *Christ-Church*; and the 28th of *June* the same Year, took his Degree of Doctor of Divinity, and on the 20th of *October* 1674, was elected Bishop of *Oxford*. In 1675, he was made Dean of the Royal Chapel; and in *December* the same Year, being translated to the See of *London*, was confirmed therein on the 18th of the same Month. On the 22d of *January* 1678, he was sworn one of his Majesty's Privy-Council, in which Post he continued till that King's Death; and upon the Revolution in 1688, he join'd with those Lords who were for the Vacancy of the Throne, and the supplying of it with the Prince and Princess of *Orange*: and on the 14th of *February* 1688, he was sworn of the Privy-Council to their Majesties, and made Dean of the Royal Chapel. On the 11th of *April* at their Coronation, he had the Honour to set the Crown on their Majesties Heads; and in 1691, he was the only Prelate that attended King *William* at the *Hague*, at the most Illustrious Congress of Princes that ever met. He was also of the Privy-Council to Queen *Anne*; and dying on the 7th of *July* 1711, in the 81st Year of his Age, was buried in the Church-yard at *Fulham*, in the County of *Middlesex*, according to his own Direction. He had the Honour to perform the Ceremony of Marriage at *St. James's*, between *William* Prince of *Orange*, and the Princess *Mary*, eldest Daughter of *James* Duke of *York*, on the 4th of *November* 1677; as also between *George* Prince of *Denmark*, and the Princess *Anne*, at *St. James's*, on the 28th of *July* 1683,

who

COMPTON, *Earl of Northampton.* 115

who afterwards sat on the Throne of their Ancestors. He likewise christen'd a Daughter of the Duke of York's by his second Wife, on the 17th of *August* 1682, and a Son of the Prince of Denmark's at *Hampton-Court*, on the 24th of *July* 1689, when his Majesty King *William* stood Godfather, who named him *William*, and declar'd him Duke of *Gloucester*.

I now return to *James Compton*, eldest Son of *Spencer Earl of Northampton*: This noble Person taking Arms with his Father for King *Charles I.* was distinguish'd for his Bravery and Conduct, and perform'd many gallant Acts in those Times of Confusion. He was at the Battle of *Edge-hill*, the taking of *Banbury*, &c. and waiting on the King to *Oxford*, had the Degree of Doctor of Laws conferr'd on him by that University, *Nov. 1.* 1642. On the 19th of *March* following, he was in the Engagement at *Hopton-Heath*, and receiving a Shot in his Thigh, as before-mention'd, was oblig'd to be carried off the Field: However his Lordship was so well recover'd, that on the 8th of *April* 1643, he was with Prince *Rupert* at the Taking of *Litchfield*, and the Surrender of the Close the 21st of the same Month. Also *May 12.* the same Year, he routed a Party of the Rebels of Horse and Foot at *Middleton-Cheney* in the County of *Northampton*, who thought themselves strong enough to attack *Banbury*, but were defeated with the Loss of 200 killed, and as many taken Prisoners.

He afterwards commanded the Horse at the first Battle of *Newbury* (*Sept. 20.* 1643.) and charg'd and put to flight the Enemy's Horse under Sir *William Waller*. Soon after he march'd with the King into *Cornwall*, and at his Return rais'd the Siege of *Banbury*, *Oct. 25.* 1644. routing the Parliament-Forces, tho' their Horse were much superior in number. And joining the King, reliev'd *Donnington-Castle*; and Battle was offer'd to the Enemy, who declin'd it, though they had just before obtain'd advantages in the second Fight at *Newberry*, the Earl being then absent in raising the Siege of *Banbury*. He continu'd with his Majesty 'till all was lost; and then liv'd retir'd 'till the Restoration of King *Charles II.* having at last the Comfort of seeing those Distractions at an end, that had so long rent the Nation.

On the 5th of *July* 1647, he was married to the Lady *Isabella*, Daughter and Coheir to *Richard Sackville*, Earl of *Dorset*, and by her, who died *Oct. 14.* 1661. had divers Children that died young, and one Daughter *Alathea*, married to *Edward Hungerford*, Esq; Son and Heir of Sir *Edward Hungerford*, Knight of the *Bath*.

116 COMPTON, Earl of Northampton.

His Lordship, on the magnificent Entry of King *Charles II.* through the City of *London*, the 29th of *May* 1660, led a Troop of 206 Gentlemen clothed in Grey and Blue, and in the Reign of that King was of the Privy-Council, Constable of the Tower of *London*, and Lord-Lieutenant of the Hamlets; as also Lieutenant of the County of *Warwick*, and City of *Coventry*, and Recorder of the said City of *Coventry*, and the Towns of *Northampton* and *Tamworth*. He died full of Honour, at his Seat at *Castle-Ashby* in the County of *Northampton*, December 15. 1681. and was interr'd among his Ancestors at *Compton* in the County of *Warwick*; which Church being demolish'd in the Civil Wars, his Lordship caus'd it to be rebuilt, Anno 1665.

His second Lady was *Mary*, eldest Daughter to *Baptist Noel*, Viscount *Campden* (by his second Wife *Hester*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs to *Thomas Lord Wotton*) and by her he had three Sons and two Daughters, Lady *Juliana* who died young, and the Lady *Mary* married to *Charles Sackville*, Earl of *Dorset*, by whom she was Mother of his Grace *Lionel*, now Duke of *Dorset*.

His Lordship's three Sons were *George* his Successor, *James* who died young, and *Spencer* now Earl of *Wilmington*, of whom I shall distinctly treat.

Which *George* Earl of *Northampton*, was a Student in *Christ-Church* College in *Oxford*, and soon after his Father's Decease, being about to leave the University, was created Master of Arts on the 18th of *February* 168 $\frac{1}{2}$, on which occasion the publick Orator made a Speech to him by Order of the University, complimenting him on the Services his Ancestors had done to their Country, and on the Honour the University had by their Education, &c. King *Charles II.* had so great a Sense of the Loyalty and Services of his Father and Grandfather, that tho' his Lordship was under Age, he nevertheless constituted him Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of *Warwickshire*. And King *James II.* on his Accession to the Throne, likewise continued his Lordship in the same Posts; but refusing to come into the Measures of Repealing the Penal Laws, &c. his Commissions were superseded. In the next Reign he was again constituted Lord-Lieutenant of *Warwickshire*; and at the Coronation of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, bore the King's Scepter with the Cross. Also in the Year 1695, his Majesty King *William* did him the Honour of a Visit at his Seat of *Castle-Ashby* in *Northamptonshire*. On Queen *Anne's* Accession to the Throne, his Lordship was sworn of the Privy-Council, and in the Year 1712, was made Constable of the Tower of *London*, and Lord-Lieutenant of the Hamlets. On the Accession

COMPTON, Earl of Northampton. 117

cession of his late Majesty, he was likewise continued in the same Posts, but some time before his Death resign'd his Place of Constable of the Tower, &c. In the Year 1686, his Lordship married *Jane*, youngest Daughter of Sir *Stephen Fox*, Knt. by whom he had Issue four Sons and five Daughters.

1. *James* now Earl of Northampton.
2. *George Compton*, a Member in the present Parliament for the Town of Northampton.

3. *Stephen Compton* who died young.

4. *Charles Compton*, who on the 10th of *May* 1727, was constituted Consul at *Lisbon*, as also Consul-General in the Dominions of *Portugal*, and on the 14th of *August* the same Year, was married to *Mary*, only Daughter of Sir *Berkeley Lucy*, Bart.

Lady *Elizabeth*, Lady *Mary* married in *April* 1709 to *William Gore* of *Tring* in Com. *Herts.* Esq; Lady *Jane*, Lady *Anne*, married on the 16th of *October* 1729 to Sir *John Rusbout* of *Northwick* in the County of *Worcester*, Bart. Lady *Penelope*, Lady *Margaret*.

On the 2d of *July* 1726, his Lordship married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *James Rusbout* of *Northwick*, Bart. (appointed Ambassador to *Constantinople*, Anno 1699.) the Relict of Sir *George Thorold*, Bart. by whom he had no Issue, and departing this Life on the 15th of *April* 1727, had Sepulture with his Ancestors at *Compton*.

His eldest Son *James*, now Earl of Northampton, was elected one of the Knights for the County of *Warwick*, in the 9th of Queen *Anne*; and having distinguish'd himself in the House of Commons, was called up to the House of Peers by Writ 31 of *December* 1711, as Baron *Compton*, and took his Place according to the Creation of his Father's Barony. At the Coronation of our present Sovereign he bore part of the Regalia, viz. the Ivory Rod with the Dove. On the 3d of *March* 1718, he married *Elizabeth*, Sister and Heir of the Right Honourable *Robert Shirley*, Lord Viscount *Tamworth*, Grandson and Heir Apparent of the Right Honourable *Robert Shirley* Earl *Ferrers*. Which Lady is Baroness *Ferrers* of *Chartley*, in Right of Descent from Sir *Walter Devereux*, who in the Reign of King *Henry VI.* married *Anne*, sole Daughter and Heir to *William* Lord *Ferrers* of *Chartley* in Com. *Staff.* and his Lordship hath Issue by her *James* his Son and Heir, born the 6th of *July* 1723, Lady *Jane*, Lady *Anne*, and Lady *Charlot*; and one Son *George* and a Daughter *Elizabeth* died in their Infancy.

118 RICH, *Earl of Warwick and Holland.*

TITLES.] *James Compton* Earl of *Northampton*, Baron *Compton of Compton*, and one of the Lords of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Compton of Compton* in Com. *Warwick*, by a Writ of Summons to Parliament, 8 May (1572) 14 *Eliz.* and Earl of *Northampton*, 2 Aug. (1618) 16 *Jac.*I.

ARMS.] Sable, a Lion passant-guardant Or, between three Helmets Argent.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Mount vert, and thereon a Beacon Or, enflam'd on the Top proper; about the same a Label, inscrib'd, *Nisi Dominus.*

SUPPORTERS.] Two Dragons with Wings expanded, Ermine, Collar'd with Ducal Collars, and Chains of Gold.

MOTTO.] *Je ne cherche que ung.*

CHIEF SEATS] At *Castle-Albby* in the County of *Northampton*, five Miles from *Wellingborough*, six from *Northampton*, and 53 from *London*; and at *Compton-Vinyates* in the County of *Warwick*, four Miles from *Banbury*, and 57 from *London*.

XI. RICH, *Earl of Warwick and Holland.*

THE first I find of this Family is *Richard Rich* of the City of *London*, who executed the Office of Sheriff in that City, Anno 1441, (in the 20th of *Henry VI.*) and founded a certain Alms-House at *Hodsdon*, in Com. *Herts.* Which *Richard*, dying Anno 1469, 9 *Edward IV.* was buried in the Church of *St. Lawrence Jewry*, and left Issue *John*; and he, *Thomas*. Which *Thomas* was Father of *Richard*; who, by degrees, enjoying sundry eminent Employments, arriv'd, at length, to great Wealth and Honour; he was educated in the Study of the Laws, and being a good Proficient therein, was elected Autumn Reader to the Society of the *Middle-Temple*, whereof he was a Member, in 21 *Henry VIII.* In the 24th of *Henry VIII.* he obtain'd the Office of Attorney-General in *Wales*; and the next Year was constituted the King's Solicitor-General, and got

got a Grant of the profitable Office of Chirographer of the Court of King's-Bench in 27 *Henry VIII.* On the grand Dissolution of Monasteries, he was made Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation, by which he acquir'd to himself divers Lands and Mannors. In 36 *Henry VIII.* he was one of the Commissioners appointed to treat with the *French* touching Peace, being at that time Treasurer of the King's Wars, both there and in *Scotland.* And in the 38th of *Henry VIII.* the King lying then on his Death-Bed, he was constituted one of the Assistants to his Executors, in Matters of great Consequence.

On 16 *February* in the 1st of *Edward VI.* (being then a Knight) he was advanc'd to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Rich,* and constituted Lord-Chancellor of *England,* 30 *Nov.* 1 *Edward VI.* But in the 5th of the same Reign, well observing the Danger of the Times, as well by the Duke of *Somerset's* Fall, as otherwise, he requested the King, by reason of some bodily Infirmities, that he might be discharg'd from his Office; which was granted, and the Seal delivered to *Thomas Goodrick,* Bishop of *Ely.* After which he lived many Years, and at his own Charge built the Tower-Steeple of *Rochford* in *Essex:* Also in 1564 (6 *Eliz.*) he founded a Free Grammar-School at *Felsted* (near *Leeghs* in *Essex*) settling 20 *l. per Annum* on the Master, and 10 *l. per Annum* on the Usher; which Stipend, *Robert* the second of that Name, Earl of *Warwick,* did in *Anno* 1638, augment to 50 *l. per Annum* to the Master, and 25 *l. per Annum* to the Usher. The said *Richard* also founded an Alms-House at *Felsted* for six poor People; and gave to be distributed to the Poor of *Felsted,* *Little Leighs,* and *Great Waltham* adjoining, on the several Sundays in *Lent,* 11 Cades of red, and 11 Barrels of white Herrings. His last Will bears date 12 *May,* 9 *Eliz.* whereby he bequeath'd his Body to be buried at *Felsted* in *Essex,* and to Sir *Robert Rich* his Son and Heir, as much of his Plate as he shall chuse to the Value of 200 *l.* and all the Furniture of his Houses at *Leighs,* *Rochford,* and *St. Bartholomew's;* and orders his Executors to give 100 Marks to poor People, coming to his Burial. And by a Codicil dated the 10th of *June* 1567, he gave one of his Mannors in *Rochford* Hundred for building and endowing an Alms-House at *Rochford;* and departed this Life the Year after, as should seem by the Probate of his Will, which bears date 3 *Junii* 1568. leaving Issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Sister to *William Jenks* of the City of *London,* *Robert* his Son and Heir, and seven Daughters, *Margaret,* *Agnes,* *Mary,* *Dorothy,* *Elizabeth,* *Winifride* and *Frances,* who were all married to Persons of great Honour.

120 RICH, *Earl of Warwick and Holland.*

Which *Robert*, succeeding him in his Honour, was one of the Peers who sat on the Trial of *Thomas Duke of Norfolk*, (15 of *Eliz.*) and was afterwards sent into *France* with the Earl of *Lincoln* Lord-Admiral, for concluding a League with the *French* at *Blois*. He died in the 23d of *Elizabeth*, leaving Issue by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *George Baldry*, Esq; Son and Heir of *Sir Thomas Baldry*, Knt. Citizen of *London*, three Sons, *Robert*, *Sir Edwin*, whose Son *Sir Charles Rich*, Bart. lies buried under a Flat Stone in the middle Isle of *Enfield* Church with this Inscription; " *Sir Charles Rich*, Bart. fourth Son of *Sir Edwin Rich*, Knt. and Banneret, Brother to *Robert* first Earl of *Warwick*; he died the 16th of *May* in the 59th Year of his Age, Anno 1677". And *Richard*; also a Daughter named *Elizabeth*.

Which *Robert*, his Son and Heir, succeeding him, was in the Voyage with *Robert Earl of Essex* to *Cadix*, (40 *Eliz.*) and Anno 1618, (16 *Jac. I.*) created Earl of *Warwick*. He married two Wives; first, *Penelope*, Daughter to *Walter Earl of Essex*, by whom he had three Sons, *Robert* who succeeded him as Earl of *Warwick*; *Henry* created Earl of *Holland* (of whom I shall hereafter treat;) and *Charles*, slain at the Isle of *Rhée* in *France*, in the Expedition with the Duke of *Buckingham*, Anno 1627, being then a Knight. He had also by this Wife, four Daughters, *Lettice*, first married to *Sir George Carey*, Knt. and next, to *Sir Arthur Lake*, Knt. *Penelope* to *Sir Gervase Clifton*, Knt. and Baronet; *Essex*, to *Sir Thomas Cheek*, Knt. and *Isabel* to *Sir John Smith*, Knt. Farmer of the Customs. But this *Penelope* his first Wife forsaking him, was married in his Life-time to *Charles Earl of Devon*.

To his second Wife he married *Frances*, Daughter to *Sir Christopher Wray*, Knt. Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench, Widow of *Sir George Paul* of *Snartford* in Com. *Linc.* Knt. and Baronet, but by her he had no Issue: And dying, Anno 1618. eight Months after his Creation, was succeeded by

Robert his Son and Heir, who married three Wives, first *Frances*, Daughter and Heir to *Sir William Hatton*, alias *Newport*, Knt. (by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *Sir Francis Gaudy*, Knt. Lord Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas). by whom he had Issue four Sons and three Daughters; *Robert* and *Charles*, who both succeeded to the Earldom; also *Henry* and *Hatton*, who died unmarried; *Anne*, eldest Daughter, married to *Edward* then Lord *Mandevil*, Son and Heir to *Henry Earl of Manchester*; *Lucy*, to *John Lord Robertes* of *Truro*; and *Frances*, to *Nicholas Earl of Scarfsdale*. And to his second Wife had *Eleanor*, Daughter of *Sir Edward Worsley* of *Worsley* in Com.

Com. Eber. Knt. Widow of Sir Henry Lea of *Quarendon* in Com. Bucks, Bart. This *Robert* was Admiral for the Long Parliament; and dying Anno 1658, was succeeded by *Robert* his eldest Son.

Which *Robert* had been made Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of King *Charles I.* and married *Anne*, Daughter to *William* Earl of *Devonshire*, by whom he had Issue a Son *Robert*. And by his second Wife *Anne*, Daughter to Sir *Thomas Cheek* of *Pirgo* in *Essex*, Widow of — *Rogers* had Issue three Daughters; *Anne*, married to *Thomas*, at that time Son and Heir to Sir *John Barrington* of *Barrington-Hall* in Com. *Essex*, Bart.; *Mary*, to Sir *Henry St. John*, Bart.; and *Essex* to *Daniel* late Earl of *Winchelsea* and *Nottingham*, to whom she was first Wife.

Which *Robert*, his only Son, married *Frances*, youngest Daughter of *Oliver Cromwell*, then called Lord-Protector, and died in his Life-time without Issue. The said *Robert*, Earl of *Warwick*, died 29 May 1659, and was also buried at *Felsted*. And dying thus without Issue-Male, *Charles* his next Brother succeeded in the Honour, and married *Mary*, Daughter of *Richard* the first Earl of *Cork* in *Ireland*, Ancestor of the present Earl of *Burlington*; but died without Issue, 24 Aug. Anno 1673, whereupon the Title descended and came to *Robert Rich* Earl of *Holland*, (viz. Son of *Henry* Earl of *Holland*, second Son to *Robert*, first Earl of *Warwick*, as aforesaid) who succeeded in both Titles.

Of which *Henry*, Earl of *Holland*, I am now to treat. He was made Knight of the Bath in 8 Jac. I. at the Creation of *Henry* Prince of *Wales*; and on 5 Nov. 15 Jac. I. constituted Captain-of the King's Guard, on the Surrender of the Viscount *Fenton*. And by Letters Patent, bearing date 8 March, 20 Jac. I. was advanc'd to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Kensington*. And was sent into *Spain*, to Prince *Charles* there at that time, in order to a Match with a Daughter of that King. Also, after the Breach thereof, was the next ensuing Year sent into *France*, to make private Enquiry whether a Match with a Princess of that Kingdom was likely to succeed or not; and of this to advertise King *James* before any publick Treaty had to that purpose.

On the 24th of September, 22 Jac. he was created Earl of *Holland* (a Province in *Lincolnshire*) and on 13 December 1625 (1 Car. I.) installed Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter. The same Year he was sent with *George Villiers* Duke of *Buckingham* to the States of the United Provinces, to treat with them and the Ministers of other Confederate Princes, touching

122 RICH, *Earl of Warwick and Holland.*

a Common Diversion for the recovery of the *Palatinate*, as also for entering into a League with the States of the United Provinces, against the Emperor and King of *Spain*. When after a Dangerous Passage from *Harwich*, wherein three of their Ships were foundred, he arrived the 5th day at the *Hague*, as is observ'd by Sir *Henry Wotton* (in his Life of the Duke of *Buckingham*, p. 15) who gives this Character of the Earl of *Holland*: That he was a Peer of singular Grace and Solidity, and of all sweet and serviceable Virtues for Publick Use. In 5 *Car. I.* he was made Constable of *Windsor-Castle*; also in An 1639, on the first Insurrection of the *Scots*, constituted General of the Horse in that Expedition made by his Majesty, with a Royal Army, into that Realm.

This noble Lord, though not in Arms for his Royal Master King *Charles* on the breaking out of the unhappy Rebellion, yet endeavoured all he could to accomodate Matters; and to that end, with the Earl of *Bedford*, went to the King at *Oxford*. And afterwards perceiving to what pass those great Pretenders for the Preservation of Religion and the Laws were bringing Things, having subdued all the King's Forces, and his Majesty then a Prisoner in the Isle of *Wight*, he cordially put himself in Arms, with some other Loyal Persons, in order to the Restoration of his distressed Master.

The Earl of *Clarendon* gives the following Account of his Expedition. "The Earl of *Holland* had a mind to redeem his former Faults by a new and thorough Engagement. He had much Credit by Descent and by Alliance with the Presbyterian Party, and was privy to the Undertakings in *Scotland*, and had constant Intelligence of the advance that was made there. His Brother the Earl of *Warwick*, had undergone some mortification with the rest, and had not that Authority in the Naval Affairs as he had used to have, though he was the High-Admiral of *England* by Ordinance of Parliament, and had done them extraordinary Services. He did not restrain or endeavour to suppress the Earl of *Holland's* Discontents, but inflam'd them and promised to join with them, as many others of that Gang of Men did; resolving that the *Scots* should not do all that work, but that they would have a share in the merit. The Duke of *Buckingham*, and his Brother the Lord *Francis Villiers*, were newly returned from Travel; and though both very young, were strong and active Men, and being, in respect of their Infancy, uningaged in the late War, and so unhurt by it, and coming now to the Possession of large Estates, which they thought they were obliged to venture for the Crown upon the first Opportunity, they fell
" easily

“ easily into the Friendship of the Earl of *Holland*, and were
 “ ready to embark themselves in his Adventure. The Earl
 “ had made tender of his Resolutions to his old Mistress the
 “ Queen at *Paris*, who was always disposed to trust him and
 “ the Lord *Fermyn*; and he renew’d their former Friendship,
 “ the Warmth whereof had never been extinguished.

“ So a Commission was sent from the Prince to the Earl
 “ to be General of an Army, that was to be rais’d for Re-
 “ demption of the King from Prison, and to restore the Par-
 “ liament to its Freedom. The Earl of *Peterborough*, and *John*
 “ *Mordaunt* his Brother, the Family of the Earl of *Northamp-*
 “ *ton*, and all the Officers who had served the King in the
 “ War, with which the City of *London*, and all Parts of the
 “ Kingdom abounded, applied themselves to the Earl of *Hol-*
 “ *land*, and receiv’d Commissions from him for several Com-
 “ mands.

“ And when the Earl of *Norwich* and the Lord *Capel*, with
 “ the *Kentish* and *Essex* Troops, were inclosed in *Colchester*,
 “ the Earl of *Holland* thought it necessary, since many who
 “ were in these had engaged themselves on his Promises and
 “ Authority, now to begin his Enterprize; to which the Youth
 “ and Warmth of the Duke of *Buckingham*, who was General
 “ of the Horse, the Lord *Francis Villiers* his Brother, and divers
 “ other young Noblemen, spurr’d him on. And he might
 “ have the better Opinion of his Interest and Party, in that
 “ his Purpose of rising and putting himself into Arms for the
 “ Relief of *Colchester*, was so far from being a Secret, that it
 “ was the common Discourse of the Town. There was a
 “ great Appearance every Morning at his Lodging of those
 “ Officers, who were known to have serv’d the King; his
 “ Commissions shew’d in many hands; no Question being
 “ more commonly asked, than *When doth my Lord Holland go*
 “ *out*? And the Answer was, *such and such a day*; and the
 “ Hour he did take Horse, when he was accompanied by an
 “ hundred Horse from his House, was publickly talked of two
 “ or three days before.

“ His first Rendezvous was at *Kingston upon Thames*, where
 “ he staid two Nights and one whole Day, expecting a great
 “ Resort to him, not only of Officers, but of common Men,
 “ who had promised and lifted themselves under several Of-
 “ ficers; and he imputed the Security he had enjoyed so long,
 “ notwithstanding his Purpose was so generally known, to
 “ the Apprehension both the Parliament and the Army had
 “ of the Affection of the City to join with him; and he be-
 “ liev’d that he should not only remain secure at *Kingston*, as
 “ long

124 *RICH, Earl of Warwick and Holland.*

“ long as he should think fit to stay there, but that some entire
“ Regiments of the City would march out with him for the
“ Relief of *Colchester*.

“ During the short Stay he made at *Kingston*, some Officers
“ and Soldiers both of Horse and Foot, came thither, and
“ many Persons of Honour and Quality, in their Coaches,
“ came to visit him and his Company from *London*; and re-
“ turn’d thither again to provide what was still wanting, and
“ resolv’d to be with him soon enough. The principal Officer
“ the Earl relied on, (though he had better) was *Dalbeer* a
“ *Dutchman*, of Name and Reputation, and good Experience
“ in War; who had serv’d the Parliament as Commissary-Ge-
“ neral of the Horse under the Earl of *Essex*, and having been
“ left out in the new Model, was amongst those discontented
“ Officers who looked for an Opportunity to be revenged of
“ the Army, which they despised for their ill breeding, and
“ much preaching. Thus *Dalbeer* was glad to depend on the
“ Earl of *Holland*, who thought himself likewise happy in such
“ an Officer. The keeping good Guards, and sending out
“ Parties towards the *Kentish* Parts, where it was known
“ some Troops remain’d since the last Commotion there, was
“ committed to his Care. But he discharged it so ill, or his
“ Orders were so ill observ’d, that the second or third Morning
“ after their coming to *Kingston*, some of the Parliament’s
“ Foot, with two or three of Colonel *Rich*’s Horse, fell on a
“ Party of the Earl’s about *Nonsuch*; and beat and pursued
“ them into *Kingston*, before those within had notice to be
“ ready to receive them. In this confusion, which happen’d
“ on 7 July 1648, the Earl with near an hundred Horse took
“ his way to *St. Neot’s* in *Huntingdonshire*, and being pursued,
“ was there taken Prisoner, and there remain’d ’till by Order
“ of the Parliament he was sent to *Warwick-Castle*, where he
“ was kept Prisoner with great strictness, and from thence
“ convey’d to the Tower.”

And that all Hopes and Pretences might be taken away
from the Peers of *England*, that they should hereafter have any
thing to do in declaring what the fundamental Laws of the
Land were, a new High Court of Justice was appointed to sit
for the Trial of Duke *Hamilton*, the Earl of *Holland*, the Earl
of *Norwich*, the Lord *Capel*, and Sir *John Owen*, that they
might see there should hereafter be no more Distinction of
Quality in Trials for Life, but that the greatest Lord and the
Commoners should undergo the same Judicatory. When he
was brought on his Trial, he was in an ill State of Health,
and

and so answer'd little, as a Man that would rather receive his Life from their Favour, than from the Strength of his Defence.

Being adjudg'd to Death by the same High Court of Justice, which had been flesh'd in Blood by the Murther of their lawful Sovereign; he with the rest of the Lords were carried to *St. James's*, where they were to remain 'till their Execution, which was two Days after receiving their Sentence, viz. on the 9th of *March 1648*, on a Scaffold erected before the Gates of *Westminster-Hall*.

The Earl suffer'd immediately after Duke *Hamilton* was beheaded, but by his long Sickness was so spent, that his Spirits serv'd not to entertain the People with long Discourse; but his Lordship (as *Lloyd* in his account of the Loyalists of those Times relates) recommended with his last Words to the People, the King's Government, and the establish'd Religion.

Great Interest was made by his Friends and Relations, who endeavour'd to save his Life by the Power and Authority of the Parliament, of which the Earl of *Clarendon* gives this Account: "The Consideration of the Earl of *Holland* took up a long Debate: the Interest and Interposition of the Earl of *Warwick*, his Brother, was applied; and every Presbyterian to a Man, was sollicitous to preserve him. They urged his Merit towards the Parliament in the Beginning of the Troubles; how much he had suffer'd in the Court for his Affection to them: His Age and Infirmities, which would not suffer him long to enjoy that Life they should give him: and the Consideration of his Wife and Children which were numerous. But these Arguments stir'd up others to inveigh against his Backslidings with the more Bitterness, and to undervalue the Services he had ever done; to tax his Vanities and his Breach of Faith. When the Question was put concerning him, they who were for the Negative, exceeded the number of the other by three or four Votes; *Cromwell* having more than an ordinary Animosity against him for his Behaviour in the Beginning of the Summer, and for some Words of Neglect and Contempt he had let fall concerning himself."

The same Noble Author, in the first Volume of his History of the Rebellion, 8vo, p. 62. gives this account of him (among those who were Chief Ministers, and had the principal Management of publick Affairs in Church and State) "The Earl of *Holland* was a younger Son of a noble House, who after some time spent in *France*, betook himself to the War in *Holland*, which he intended to have made his Profession; where, after he had made two or three Campaigns, according
" to

126 RICH, *Earl of Warwick and Holland.*

“ to the Custom of the *English* Volunteers, he came in the
 “ Leisure of the Winter to visit his Friends in *England*, and
 “ the Court, that shin’d then in the Plenty and Bounty of King
 “ *James*; and about the time of the Infancy of the Duke of
 “ *Buckingham’s* Favours, to whom he grew in a short time
 “ very acceptable. But his Friendship was more entire to the
 “ Earl of *Carlisle*, who was more of his Nature and Humour,
 “ and had a Generosity more applicable at that time to his For-
 “ tune and his Ends. And it was thought by many who stood
 “ within view, that for some Years he supported himself upon
 “ the Familiarity and Friendship of the other; which continued
 “ mutually between them very many Years, with little Inter-
 “ ruption to their Death.

“ He was a very handsome Man, of a lovely and winning
 “ Presence, and genteel Conversation, by which he got so easy
 “ an Admission into the Court and Grace of King *James*,
 “ that he gave over the Thought of further intending the Life
 “ of a Soldier. He took all the ways he could to endear him-
 “ self to the Duke, and to his Confidence, and wisely declin’d
 “ the receiving any Grace or Favour, but as his Donation;
 “ above all, avoided the Suspicion that the King had any
 “ Kindness for him, upon any account but of the Duke, whose
 “ Creature he desir’d to be esteem’d, though the Earl of *Car-*
 “ *lisle’s* Friend. And he prosper’d so well in that Pretence,
 “ that the King scarce made more haste to advance the Duke,
 “ than the Duke did to promote the other.

“ He first prefer’d him to a Wife, the Daughter and Heir
 “ of *Cope*, by whom he had a good Fortune; and amongst
 “ other things, the Mannor and Seat of *Kensington*, of which
 “ he was shortly after made Baron. And he had quickly so
 “ entire a Confidence in him, that the Duke prevail’d with
 “ the King to put him about his Son the Prince of *Wales*,
 “ and to be a Gentleman of his Bedchamber, before the Duke
 “ himself had reason to promise himself any Proportion of his
 “ Highness’s Grace and Protection. He was then made Earl
 “ of *Holland*, Captain of the Guard, Knight of the Garter,
 “ and of the Privy-Council; sent the first Ambassador into
 “ *France* to treat of the Marriage with the Queen, or rather
 “ privately to treat about the Marriage before he was Amba-
 “ sador. And when the Duke went to the Isle of *Rh e*, he
 “ trusted the Earl of *Holland* with the command of that Army,
 “ with which he was to be recruited and assisted.

“ In this Confidence, and in this Posture, he was left by
 “ the Duke when he was kill’d; and having the advantage of
 “ the Queen’s good Opinion and Favour (which the Duke
 “ neither

“neither had nor cared for) he made all possible Approaches
“towards the obtaining his Trust, and succeeding him in his
“Power; or rather that the Queen might have solely that
“Power, and he only to be subservient to her; and upon this
“account, he made a continual War upon the Earl of *Port-*
“*land* the Treasurer, and all others who were not gracious to
“the Queen, or desir’d not the Increase of her Authority.” He
was Justice in Eyre of his Majesty’s Forests on this side *Trent*,
Groom of the Stole, Constable of *Windsor-Castle*, and Steward
of the Queen’s Majesty’s Lands and Revenues.

By *Isabel* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Walter Cope*
of *Kensington* in Com. *Middlesex*, Knt. he left Issue four Sons,
Robert, *Charles*, *Henry* and *Cope*; as also five Daughters, *Frances*
married to *William* Lord *Paget*; *Isabella* to Sir *James Thinnie*
of *Long-Lete* in Com. *Wilts*, Knt.; *Susanna* to *James Howard*
Earl of *Suffolk*; *Mary* to — *Campbel*, Laird of *Glenorchy* in
Scotland, of the Duke of *Argyle*’s Family; and *Diana*, who died
unmarried.

Which *Robert* succeeding him in his Honours, took to Wife,
first *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *Arthur Ingram* of *Temple-New-*
sam in Com. *Ebor*. Knt. by whom he had Issue divers Chil-
dren, which died in his Life-time. Of which *Henry*, com-
monly called Lord *Kensington*, was the first, who took to Wife
Christiana, Daughter of *Andrew Riccard* Alderman of *London*,
(Widow of Sir *John Goyre*, Knt. Alderman of the same City,) and
died without Issue in Anno 1658, leaving her the said *Chri-*
stiana surviving, afterwards married to *John* Lord *Berkeley* of
Stratton.

The said *Robert*, secondly, married *Anne*, Daughter of *Ed-*
ward Earl of *Manchester*, by whom he had Issue *Edward* his
Son and Heir, and a Daughter *Elizabeth*. And having in the
Year 1673, on the Death of *Charles* Earl of *Warwick* without
Issue, succeeded to the Dignity of Earl of *Warwick* and other
his Honours, but to no more of his Estate than *Warwick-House*
in *Holborn*, he departed this Life in April 1675, and had se-
pulture in the Vault of the Family, on the Right of the Chancel
in the Church of *Kensington*, where also his Brothers *Henry*
and *Cope Rich* lie buried.

To whom succeeded *Edward* his Son and Heir, who mar-
ried *Charlotte*, Daughter to Sir *Thomas Middleton* of *Chirk-Castle*
in the County of *Denbigh*, Bart. and Granddaughter to Sir *Or-*
lando Bridgman Lord-Keeper: And dying 31 July 1701, was
buried in the Vault in *Kensington* Church, leaving Issue an only
Son *Edward-Henry*, and his Lady surviving, who was married

138 FIELDING, *Earl of Denbigh.*

on the 2d of *August* 1716, to the celebrated *Joseph Addison*, Esq; Principal Secretary of State to our late Sovereign.

Which *Edward-Henry Rich*, Earl of *Warwick*, was one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to our late Sovereign King *George*; but dying unmarried in the 24th Year of his Age, on the 16th of *August* 1721, his Titles descended to *Edward Rich*, Esq; Son of *Cope Rich*, Son of *Cope*, fourth Son of *Henry*, who was created Earl of *Holland*.

Which *Edward* now Earl of *Warwick*, &c. marrying *Mary*, Daughter to *Samuel Stanton* of *Lynn-Regis* in the County of *Norfolk*, Esq; has Issue.

TITLES.] *Edward Rich*, Earl of *Warwick* and *Holland*, Baron *Rich* of *Leighs*, and Baron of *Kensington*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Rich* (a Family) of *Leighs*, in Com. *Essex*, by Letters Patent, 16 Feb. (1546) 1 *Edward VI.* Earl of the County of *Warwick*, 6 Aug. (1618) 16 *Jac. I.* Baron of *Kensington* in Com. *Middlesex*, by Letters Patent, 8 Mar. (1622) 20 *Jac. I.* and Earl of *Holland* in Com. *Lincoln*, 24 Sept. (1624) 22 *Jac. I.*

ARMS.] Gules, a Chevron between three Crosses Bottony Or.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Mount vert, and thereon a Wyvern rising Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] Two *Reyne Deer* proper, attir'd Or.

MOTTO.] *Garde la foy.*

XII. FIELDING, *Earl of Denbigh.*

THIS Family is descended from the Earls of *Hapsburg* in *Germany*, as appears from authentick Evidences, whereof I shall instance a Letter of Attorney, made by *Geffery de Fielding*, bearing date at *Monsterton* in Com. *Leic.* on the Feast-day of *St. Barnabas* the Apostle, 9 *Edward II.* in which he calls himself *Filius Galfridi*, *Filius Galfridi*, *Comitis de Hapsburg*, &c *Domini in Laufenburg*, & *Rinsfilding* in *Germania*: and wherein

by the consent of *Agnes de Napton* his Wife, he gives power to *William Purefoy* to deliver Seizin of his Mannor of *Munferton* to *Sir Rauf de Stanlow*: As also one Yard-Land in *Latterworth*, which his Mother *Maud de Calvoile* sometime held.

It also appears from an ancient MS. written in the Reign of King *Edward IV.* that *Geffery Earl of Hapsburgh*, by the Oppression of *Rodolph*, who was elected Emperor of *Germany*, being reduc'd to extream Poverty, one of his Sons, named *Geffery*, serv'd King *Henry III.* in his Wars in *England*, and because his Father *Earl Geffery* had Pretensions to the Dominions of *Laufenburgh* and *Rinsfelding*, he took the Name of *Filding*, and by *Maud de Colvil* his Wife left Issue three Sons, *Geffery*, *John*, and *Thomas*, then in their Infancy.

It further appears, that King *Henry III.* tending the low condition of the said *Geffery*, gave him a considerable Support in Rents and Fees lying in several Places; for in a Roll of them yet extant, and written in *Edward III.*'s time, whereunto the Title is, *Redditus & Feoda Willielmi Filding, Filii Galsfridi, Filii Galsfridi, Filii Galsfridi, Comitibus de Hapsberg, Lauffenberg, and Rinsfelden*; in the Margent thereof is this Insertion, *Ex Dono quondam Regis Henrici filii Regis Johannis*.

To him succeeded *Geffery* his Son, living in the Reigns of King *Edward I.* and *II.* who married *Agnes*, Daughter and Heir of *John de Napton*, by *Alice* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Richard de Munferton*, whereby he had the Lordship of *Munferton*, as is apparent from the Letter of Attorney in *Edward II.* before specified; and by her was Father of *William Fielding*; and he marrying *Johanna*, (Daughter and Heir to *William Prudbome*, by *Julian* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Robert de Newnham*) became thereby possess'd of the Mannor of *Newnham-Padox* in *Warwickshire*, which from that time has been the Seat of the Family. He had Issue *Sir John Fielding*, Knt. so made for his Services in the Wars of *France*, in the Reign of King *Edward III.* and he marrying *Margaret*, Daughter to *William Purefoy* of *Drayton* in Com. *Warw.* by her had *William* his Son and Heir, who being well-affected to the *Lancastrian* Line, in the Civil Wars between them and the House of *York*, King *Henry VI.* for his good Services, made him Sheriff of the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntingdon*; but at the Battle of *Tewksbury*, in the 49th of that Reign, he was kill'd, fighting on the behalf of that King. This *William* by *Agnes*, Daughter and Heir to *John St. Liz*, otherwise call'd *de Seyson*, had with her the Lordship of *Martinsburgh* in the County of *Rusland*; as also a Descent in Blood from those great Families of *Kaux*, *Longueville*, and *Bellers*, (a younger

Branch of *Mowbray*) and by her had Issue three Sons and a Daughter, viz. *John, Everard, Edward, and Martina.*

Which *Everard* succeeding to the Estate, was constituted *Ans. 21* of King *Edw. IV.* Sheriff of the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester.* On *17 Nov. 11 Henry VII.* he was made Knight of the *Bath*, at the Marriage of Prince *Arthur*; having in the *2d* of *Henry VII.* been a Commander in his Majesty's Army at the Battle of *Stoke*; and at *Blackheath* in the County of *Kent*, in the *12th* of that Reign, he shar'd in the Honour of the Victory then obtain'd. In the *15th* of *Henry VII.* he was made *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Leicester*; and marrying *Jellis Russel*, by her had *William* his Heir. By his Will he bequeath'd his Body to be buried before the Altar of our blessed Lady in the *Black-Friars* of *Northampton*, and died in *6 Henry VIII.*

The said *William* in the *11th, 12th, and 18th* of *Henry VIII.* was Sheriff of the County of *Rutland*, and afterwards was knighted. He married *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *Thomas Poulney* of *Misborton* in the County of *Leicester*, *Knt.* and dying *24 Sept. 1547*, by her (who died *8 Sept. 1539*, and was buried in *Monks-Kirby Church* in *Com. Warw.*) left Issue a Son named *Basil*, who by *Godith* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to *William Willington* of *Burchoston* in the County of *Warwick*; *Esq.* had *William* his Son; she died *19 Sept. 1580*, and was buried with her Husband in *Monk-Kirby Church* in *Com. Warw.*

Which *William*, in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, was several Times Sheriff of the Counties of *Warwick* and *Rutland*, and was also a Knight. He married *Dorothy*, Daughter to Sir *Ralph Lane*, *Knt.* by *Margalen* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to *William Lord Parr* of *Horsmonde*, Uncle to Queen *Catherine Parr*, and by her had another *Basil*, who, in the *9th* of King *James I.* was Sheriff of the County of *Warwick*; and he marrying *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *Walter Aston* of *Tixhall* in the County of *Stafford*, *Knt.* had a Son named *William.*

Which *William*, waiting on King *James* on his first Entrance into this Kingdom, was knighted at *Belvoir-Castle*, *23 April 1603*; and after made *Custos Rotulorum* of *Warwickshire.* In *18 Jac. I.* he was advanced to the Degree of a Baron of this Realm; the Title of Lord *Fielding* of *Newnham-Padock* in the County of *Warwick*; as also to that of Viscount *Fielding.* In *19 Jac. I.* he was made Master of the King's Great Wardrobe: And upon the *14th* of September, *20 Jac. I.* created an Earl by the Title of Earl of *Denbigh*, *ob Generis Claritatem, ob Nuptias admodum honorandas; sed precipue ob excellentiam Virutem, et erga nos et Coronam nostram Fidem*, as are the Words of the Patent. And afterwards firmly adhering to King *Charles I.* in the Time

of his Troubles, perform'd the part of a valiant Soldier in several Battles; but on the 3d of April 1643, in a Skirmish near *Birmingham* in the County of *Warwick*, receiv'd his Death's Wound, and died five Days after, to the great concern of the King and his Friends; and his Corpse being convey'd to *Monks-Kirby* in that County, was there buried with his Ancestors.

The *Earl of Charendon* says; "That he serv'd from the Beginning of the War with unwearied Pain, and exact Submission to Discipline and Order, a Volunteer in Prince *Rupert's* Troop, and engag'd with singular Courage in all Enterprizes of Danger, but was unfortunately wounded with many Wounds on the Head and Body with Swords and Pole-Axes; of which within two or three Days he died."

He married *Susan*, Daughter to *Sir George Villiers* of *Brookby* in the County of *Leicester*, Knt. (Sister to *George* the great Duke of *Buckingham*) and by her had two Sons, of which, *Basil* succeeded in the Title of *Denbigh*; and *George*, who was Knight of the *Bath*, was created Baron of the *Gage*, Viscount *Gallus*, and Earl of *Desmond* in *Ireland*: also three Daughters, *Mary* married to *James* Duke of *Hamilton* in *Scotland*, she dying in May 1638, was buried at *Westminster*; *Anne*, to *Baptist Noel*, Son and Heir to *Edward* Lord Viscount *Canthden*; and *Elizabeth*, (who in the 12th of *Charles II.* was created Countess of *Gulford*) was married to *Lewis* Lord Viscount *Kennelmore* in *Ireland*; and *Henrietta Maria*, who died young.

The Countess of *Denbigh* their Mother (as is observ'd by *Sir Henry Wotton* in the Life of the Duke of *Buckingham* her Brother) was a very accomplish'd Lady, adorned with every Virtue ornamental in her Sex. And 'tis remarkable of her, that the Day her Brother was kill'd, she received a Letter from him, whereunto all the while she was writing her Answer, she bedew'd the Paper with her Tears. And after a most bitter Passion (whereof she could yield no reason but that her dearest Brother was to be gone) she fell down in a Swoon. Her Letter ended thus,

"I will pray for your happy Return, which I look at with a great Cloud over my Head, too heavy for my poor Heart to bear without Torment; but I hope the great God of Heaven will bless you."

The Day following, the Bishop of *Ely* her devoted Friend, who was thought the fittest Preparer of her Mind to receive such a doleful Accident, came to visit her; but hearing she was at rest, he attended till she should awake of herself, which she did with the Affrightment of a Dream, Her Brother

Seeming to pass thorow a Field with her in her Coach; where hearing a sudden Shout of the People, and asking the Reason, it was answer'd to have been for joy that the Duke of Buckingham was sick. Which natural Impression she scarce had related unto her Gentlewoman, before the Bishop was entred into her Bedchamber, for a chosen Messenger of the Duke's Death.

Basil, who succeeded, by reason of his Descent from Agnes, Daughter and Heir to John de St. Liz, alias Seyton, (a Branch of the most noble Family of St. Liz, sometime Earls of Northampton and Huntingdon) was created Lord of St. Liz, 2 February 16, Car. II.

He married four Wives, to his first, Anne, Daughter to Richard Weston Earl of Portland, Lord High-Treasurer of England; and to his second, Barbara, Daughter to Sir John Lamb, Knt. Dean of the Arches Court of Canterbury, and Chancellor to the Queen-Mother, Consort of King Charles I. also to his third, Elizabeth, Daughter to Edward Bouchier Earl of Bath, and she dying 22 Sept. 1670; he had fourthly, Dorothy, Daughter to Francis Lane of Glendon in the County of Northampton, Esq; who afterwards was remarried to Sir John James, Knt. And dying on Nov. 28, 1675, without Issue, William Earl of Desmond, Son and Heir of his Brother George, who was created Earl of Desmond, succeeded to the Earldom of Denbigh.

Which George, on 22 Nov. 20 Jac. I. was created Lord Fielding of the Cagbe, and Viscount Callan in the Realm of Ireland; as also Earl of Desmond, after the Death of Sir Richard Preston, Knt. then Earl of Desmond: And on the Coronation of King Charles I. was made Knight of the Bath. A Monument is erected to his Memory in the Chancel of Euston Church in Suffolk, which shews that he died in the 49th Year of his Age, on the 31st of January 1665, and that he had five Sons and three Daughters by his Wife Bridget, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of Sir Michael Stanhope, Knt. Which Sons were the said William Earl of Desmond, afterwards Earl of Denbigh; 2. George of St. Edmundsbury in Suffolk, aged 40, Anno 1682, who married ———, Daughter of Sir John Lee, Knt.; 3. Sir Charles Fielding, Colonel of the King's Regiment of Guards in Ireland, Anno 1682, and at that time 37 Years of Age; 4. Basil; 5. John. Of his Daughters, Elizabeth the eldest was married to Sir Charles Gaudy of Crows-Hall in the County of Suffolk, Knt. and Bart. and the second, Mary, to Sir Edward Gage of Hengrave in the same County, Bart.; and the youngest Bridget, was married to Sir Laurence Parsons of the Kingdom of Ireland.

William, who succeeded his Father in the Earldom of Desmond, also succeeded his Uncle Basil in the Earldom of Denbigh

bigb. He married to his second Wife *Mary*, Daughter and Coheir to *Henry Carey* Earl of *Monmouth*, by whom he had no Issue, and died on Sunday 23 *Aug.* 1685; leaving by his first, who was *Mary*, Daughter to Sir *Robert King*, Knt. and Sister to *John* Lord *Kingston* in *Ireland*, two Sons and a Daughter *Mary*, married to *Evelyn Pierpoint*, Marquiss of *Dorchester*. Of the Sons, which were *Basil* and *William*; the latter, who married the Lady *Diana Newport*, Daughter to *Francis* Earl of *Bradford*, and Widow of Sir *Thomas Howard* of *Alsted* in the County of *Surrey*, Knt. died on the 21st of *September* 1723; and the eldest succeeded his Father.

Which *Basil* Earl of *Denbigh* and *Desmond*, in the Reign of King *William*, was made Master of the Horse to his Royal Highness *George* Prince of *Denmark*, as also Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Leicester* and *Denbigh*; and in the 12th of Queen *Anne* was again made Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Leicester*, and one of the Tellers of the Exchequer, in which Post he was continued by King *George* I. and died on *March* 18, 1719. He married *Hester*, Daughter to Sir *Basil Firebrass*, Knt. and Bart. and by her, who died on the 1st of *January* 1723, had four Sons and six Daughters, the Ladies *Mary*, *Bridget*, *Elizabeth*, *Hester*, *Diana*, and *Frances*; whereof the eldest, on the 15th of *April* 1729, was married to *William Cockburne*, M.D. and died the 1st of *October* 1732; and the youngest is married to *Daniel Finch* Earl of *Winchelsea* and *Nottingham*; and the Lady *Bridget*, to Colonel *James Otway* of the County of *Kent*; and Lady *Hester* died on the 20th of *February* 1729, aged 17.

The Sons were *William*, *Basil*, *Charles*, and *George*, who, on the 6th of *November* 1721, died at *Gibraltar*; and *Basil* the second died in his Infancy. *Charles* is one of the Gentlemen-Ushers to her Majesty Queen *Caroline*, and Commander of a Troop in the Lord *Cobham's* Regiment of Horse.

William the eldest, succeeding his Father, is now Earl of *Denbigh*, &c. and his Lordship marrying *Isabella*, Daughter to ——— *de Young* of *Utrecht* in *Holland*, and Sister to the Marchioness of *Blandford*, by her has an only Son, *Basil* Lord Viscount *Fielding*.

TITLES.] *William Fielding*, Earl of *Denbigh* and *Desmond*, Viscount *Fielding* and *Callan*, Baron *Fielding* of *Newnham-Padox*, and Baron *Fielding* of the *Cage*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Fielding* of *Newnham-Padox* in Com. *Warw.* and Viscount *Fielding* (the Name of a Family) 30 Dec.

1620, 18 Jac. I. Earl of the County of *Denbigh*, 14 Sept. (1622)
20 Jac. I. (all English Honours) Baron *Fielding* of the *Cage*,
Viscount *Gallan*, and Earl of the County of *Desmond* in *Ire-*
land, 22 Nov. (1622) 20 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Argent on a Fess Azure, three Lozenges Or.

CREST.] On a Wreath, an Eagle with two Heads display'd,
Sable, arm'd and member'd Or, and charg'd on the Breast with
the above Paternal Coat.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Bucks proper, attur'd and ungul'd Or.

MOTTO.] *Honor Virtutis Præmium.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Newnham-Padock* in the County of
Warwick, five Miles from *Rugby*, and 70 from *London*; and
at *Martinsthorpe* in the County of *Rutland*, three Miles from
Uppingham, and 66 from *London*.

XIII. FANE, *Earl of Westmorland.*

IT appears from a Pedigree made in the Beginning of the
Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, that the Ancestors of the pre-
sent Earl of *Westmorland* anciently wrote their Name *Vane*, and
descended from *Howel ap Vane* of *Monmouthshire*, whose Son
Griffith ap Howel Vane married *Device*, Daughter of *Bledvyn*
ap Kenwyn, Lord of *Powys*, and their Son *Ivor Vane* from his
Complexion was surn'd *the Fair*; and by his Wife *Angbaraud*,
Daughter of *Owen ap Edwih Meredith*, had Issue *John Vane*, Esq;
and he *Henry*, who by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter of *David*
Lloyd, was Father of another *Henry Vane*, Esq; who married
Margaret, Daughter of *John de la Dene*, and had Issue *John*
Vane, Esq; who by his Wife, a Sister of Sir *Richard Harley*, had a
Son of his Name, *John Vane*, Esq; who wedded *Isabel*, Daughter
and Coheir of *Martin St. Owen*, Grandson of Sir *Gilbert St.*
Owen, Knt. and of *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of
Robert Fitz-Ellys; from which Match was a Son *Richard*
Vane, Esq; who married *Ellen*, Daughter of Sir *John Pembridge*,
by whom he had *John* his Son and Heir; who by *Elizabeth*
his Wife, Daughter of *Peter Baynard* left Issue two Sons, *Henry*,
whose Daughter and Heir *Grace* was married to Sir *Stephen*
Blon-

Blondewill; and the second Son of the said *John* was also named *Henry*.

Which *Henry Vane*, Esq; married *Mabel*, Daughter and Coheir of *Henry Pershall*, by whom he was Father of *John Vane*, Esq; who became seated at *Tudeley* in *Kent*, in the 11th Year of King *Edward IV.* and by his Wife, Daughter of *John Darknall*, had Issue three Sons, *John*, *Thomas*, and *Henry* the Father of Sir *Ralph Vane*, Knt.

Which Sir *Ralph* was knighted by King *Henry VIII.* at the Siege of *Bologna*; and in 1 *Edward VI.* was Lieutenant of all the Men of Arms and Demi-Lances in that Expedition into *Scotland*, under the Duke of *Somerset*, when the great Battle of *Musselborough* was fought, wherein he behaved with great Valour, and took Prisoner the Earl of *Huntsley*. Whereupon he was made Knight-Banneret on 25 *Sept.* ensuing. And afterwards zealously espousing the Interests of the Duke of *Somerset*, he fell under his Fate, and lost a great Estate, leaving no Issue. Sir *John Gates*, Vice-Chamberlain to King *Edward VI.* had a Grant of his Goods and Chattels; and Sir *William Sidney* had a Grant of his Mannor and Park of *Penhurst*, his Mannor of *Enfield*, and other Mannors and Lands in *Kent*.

I now return to *John* the Brother of this Sir *Ralph Vane*. Which *John* married *Joan*, Daughter and Coheir of *Edward Hault*, and had Issue two Sons and two Daughters, *Henry* and *Richard*; *Dorothy* married to *Thomas Whetenal*, Esq; and *Anne* to *John Abzey* of the County of *Salop*.

From *Henry* the eldest Son, who was Sheriff of *Kent* in 23 *Henry VII.* is descended the present Lord *Barnard*.

Richard, the second Son, had to Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *Stidolph*, and was living in 29 *Henry VIII.* when his Name was wrote *Fane*. He was succeeded by *George* his Son and Heir, who was Sheriff of *Kent* in 4 and 5 *Philip* and *Mary*, and having married *Joan*, Daughter of *William Waller* of *Greenbridge* in *Kent*, had Issue two Sons of the Name of *Thomas*, and several Daughters, whereof *Mary* was married to *John Alburnham*, Esq; *Bridget* to *Charles Bolles* of *Lincolnshire*, Esq; and *Catharine* to *Walter Roberts*, Esq;

Of the two Sons of the Name of *Thomas*, the younger of them was seated at *Buston* in *Kent*, and was knighted by Queen *Elizabeth*, Anno 1598, who married *Helena*, Daughter of Sir *Walter Hendley*, Knt. and had Issue *Mary*, his Daughter and Heir, Wife of *Henry Fane* of *Hadloe* in *Kent*, Esq;

Thomas Fane, the elder Brother, was in his Youth among those Gentlemen of the County of *Kent*, who engaged with Sir *Thomas Wyatt* in his Rebellion in the 1st Year of Queen *Mary*,

and thereupon was committed Prisoner to the Tower, but on the 18th of *March* the same Year had his Pardon; the *Queen* having *Pity and Compassion on him and three others, and minding rather their Reconciliation by merciful means than by Justice to prosecute them according to their Deserts.* He was knighted at the Castle of *Dover* on the 26th of *August* 1573, by *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*, in the presence of *Queen Elizabeth*. He had to his first Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Sir Thomas Culpeper* of *Bedbury* in *Kent*, Knt. but I don't find he had Issue by her. His second Marriage was on 12 *December* 1574 at *Birling* in *Kent*, with the Lady *Mary Nevile*, Daughter and Heir of *Henry* Lord *Abergavenny*, by whom he had *Francis* his Son and Heir.

Which *Francis* was made Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *James*; and on the 29th of *December*, the 22d of that King, was advanced to the Titles of Baron *Burghersh*, and Earl of *Westmorland*. He took to Wife *Mary*, sole Daughter and Heir to *Sir Anthony Mildmay* of *Apethorp* in Com. *Northumb.* Knt. by whom he had seven Sons and six Daughters; 1. *Mildmay*; 2. *Thomas*, who died in his Infancy; 3. *Francis*, made Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles* I. and in the Time of the Civil Wars was Governor of *Doncaster* Castle for the King, and afterwards of *Lincoln*. He was seated at *Fulbeck* in the County of *Lincoln*, from whom descended *Charles Fane*, Esq; who on the 7th of *April* 1718, was created Baron of *Loughbryre*, and Viscount *Fane* in *Ireland*; 4. *Anthony*, who married *Annabella*, Daughter to *Sir Anthony Benn*, Knt. and died in 1643; 5. *George*; 6. *William*; and 7. *Robert*. His Daughters were *Grace* married to *James* Earl of *Hume* in *Scotland*; *Mary*, to *Dutton* Lord *Gerard*; *Elizabeth*, to *Sir John Cope* of *Hanwell* in Com. *Oxon.* Bart.; *Rachel*, first to *Henry* Earl of *Bath*, and afterwards to *Lionel* Earl of *Middlesex*; also *Frances* and *Catharine* who died unmarried. This Earl *Francis* departed this Life at *Westmorland-House* in Great *St. Bartholomew's*, within the City of *London*, 21 *Martii*, Anno 1629, 5 *Car. I.* and was buried in the Vault of the Church of *Apethorpe* before-mentioned. To whom succeeded,

Mildmay his Son and Heir, made Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles* I. who married to his first Wife *Grace*, Daughter of *Sir William Thornyhurst* of the County of *Kent*, Knt. (by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter to *Thomas* Viscount *Bindon*, one of the Coheirs to *Thomas* her Brother) and by her had Issue one Son *Charles*, and three Daughters, *Diana* married first to — *Pelham* of *Brokilsby* in Com. *Linc.* Esq; afterwards to *John* Bill of *Cane-Wood* in Com. *Middlesex*, Esq; *Frances*, to *Sir Erasmus Harbey* of *Aldenham* in Com. *Herts.* Knt. and *Elizabeth*.

Elizabeth. His second Wife was *Mary*, second Daughter and Coheir of *Horace Lord Vere*, of *Tilbury*, Widow of *Sir Roger Townshend* of *Raynham* in *Com. Norfolk*, Bart. by whom she had Issue *Vere Fane* made Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of *King Charles II.* and four Daughters; *Mary*, first married to *Francis Palmes*, Son and Heir to *Sir Bryan Palmes*, Knt. afterwards to *John* Earl of *Exeter*; *Rachel*, to *Dr. George Hesket*, a Prebend in the King's Royal Chapel at *Windsor*; *Catharine* married to *Conyers* Earl of *Holderness*; and *Susan*. Which *Mildmay* dying 12 February 1665, was buried at *Apethorp*.

Charles, his eldest Son, succeeded him, who first married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir to — *Nodes* of *Sheepball-Bury* in *Com. Hertf.* Esq; secondly *Dorothy*, Daughter to *Robert* late Earl of *Cardigan*; but died in September 1691, without leaving any Issue. To whom succeeded *Vere Fane* his Half-Brother, Knight of the *Bath*.

Which *Vere*, Earl of *Westmorland*, married *Rachel*, only Daughter and Heir of *John Bence*, Esq; Alderman of *London*, by whom he left Issue, first, *Vere Fane*, who succeeded him, but died unmarried May 19, 1699, six Weeks after he came of Age; *Thomas Fane*, second Son, now Earl of *Westmorland*; *John Fane*, third Son, Captain and Colonel of the first Troop of Grenadier Guards; and *Mildmay*, born Anno 1689, who was seated at *Mereworth* Castle in *Kent*, of which County he was Knight of the Shire, and died on the 12th of September 1715. Also three Daughters; Lady *Mary* married to *Sir Francis Dashwood* of the City of *London*, Bart.; Lady *Catharine*, married to *William Paul* of *Braywick* in *Com. Berks*, Esq; and Lady *Susan*.

Which *Thomas*, Earl of *Westmorland*, on 22 June 1715, was declar'd one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to our late Sovereign; and on 13 December 1716, appointed Chief-Justice in Eyre on the South-Side of *Trent*, in the room of the Duke of *Kingston*; also sworn of the Privy-Council, 16 April 1717. His Lordship is now first Lord-Commissioner of Trade and the Plantations; and having married *Catharine*, Daughter and Heir of *Charles Stringer* of *Charlton* in *Com. Ebor.* Esq; Widow of *Richard Beaumont* of *Whitley* in the said County, Esq; hath no Issue by her; and this Lady dying on the 4th of February 1728, his Lordship is yet a Widower.

TITLEs.] *Thomas Fane*, Earl of *Westmorland*, Baron *le Despenser* and *Burgbergh*, Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Northampton*, first Commissioner of Trade and Plantations, and one of the Lords of his Majesty's Privy-Council.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Bugbarsb* (the Name of a Family) and Earl of the County of *Wiltshire*, 29 Dec. (1624) 22 Jac. I. Recognition of the Barony of *le Despenser* (the Name of a Family) by Letters Patent 25 May (1604) 2 Jac. I. but originally by Descent and Summons to Parliament 23 June 1295, 23 Edward I.

ARMS.] Azure, three Right-Hand Gauntlets, with their Backs forward, Or.

CREST.] Out of a Ducal Coronet Or, a Bull's Head Argent, py'd Sable, arm'd Or, and charged on the Neck with a Rose Gules, barb'd and seeded proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter Side a Gryphon per Fels, Argent and Or, his Beaky Forelegs, and Chain of the second, his Collar Sable; on the sinister, a Bull Argent py'd Sable, arm'd, collar'd, chain'd and hoof'd Or; on the Collar a Rose proper.

MOTTO.] Ne Vile Fano.

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Apothorpe* in the County of *Northampton*, four Miles from *Oundle*, and 59 from *London*.

XIV. HOWARD, Earl of Berkshire.

HAVING already taken notice, that *Thomas*, the second Son of *Thomas* Earl of *Suffolk*, was created Earl of *Berkshire*, I shall now treat of him and his Descendants.

The said *Thomas* for his eminent Abilities and Merits, was in the 16th of *James* I. created Lord *Howard* of *Charleston*, and Viscount *Andover*, and installed Knight of the Garter the 13th of *December* 1624; also in the 5th of *Charles* the 1st. advanced to the Degree and Dignity of Earl of *Berkshire*.

When the great Duke of *Buckingham* stood for Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*, on the Death of his Father *Thomas* Earl of *Suffolk*, and it was signified to them by the King to choose him, he carried it but by five Votes, this Earl having 103 Votes, and the Duke but 108; and this without his seeking or mentioning it to any of that Body. Whereupon he

he returned his Thanks to the University, wherein he told them, he received their favour with as much Thankfulness, as if he were in full possession; concluding, that as he had his first Breeding in Cambridge, so he would live and die the true Servant of the University.

This Earl married *Elixabeth*, one of the Daughters and Co-heirs to *William* Earl of *Exeter*, and by her had Issue nine Sons.

First, *Sir Charles Howard*, made Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of King *Charles* the Ist, Lord Viscount *Andover*.

Second, *Thomas*, Successor to his Brother *Charles*.

Third, *Henry*, married to *Elixabeth*, Widow of *John* Lord *Scaven*, of *Ryton*, and Daughten to *William* Lord *Spencer*, and Sister to *Henry*, Earl of *Sunderland*; but died without Issue.

Fourth, *William*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Berkshire*.

Fifth, *Edward*, who married two Wives, and died without Issue.

Sixth, *Sir Robert Howard* Knt. Auditor of the Exchequer, who married four Wives, and left Issue.

Seventh, *Philip*, who married *Mary*, Daughter to *Jeanings*, and had Issue.

Eighth, *Algernon*; and ninth, *James*.

Also four Daughters.

First, *Elixabeth*, married to the celebrated *John Dryden* Esq; Poet-Laureat. Second, *Diana*, who died unmarried. Third, *Frances*, married to *Conyers Darcy*, Son and Heir to *Conyers*, Lord *Darcy*, of *Horby* Castle, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Holderness*. Fourth, *Mary*, who died unmarried.

This *Thomas*, Earl of *Berkshire*, in consideration of his Loyalty to King *Charles* the First and Second, had a Grant the 29th of April 1661, to him and *Sir Robert Howard* his Son, of the Farm of the Revenue of Post-Fines, for forty-eight Years, from *Michaelmas* 1660, at the yearly reserved Rent of 2276*l*. and dying the 16th of July Anno 1669, was interred in *Westminster-Abbey*, the 20th of the same Month; to whom succeeded *Charles*, his eldest Son, who, in his Father's Life-time, had Summons to divers Parliaments, by the Title of Lord *Howard of Charlton*; and married *Dorothy*, second Daughter of *Thomas*, Viscount *Savage*, by whom he had Issue three Sons, *Thomas*, *Henry*, and *John*, who died in their Youth; and two Daughters, *Anne*, married to *Sir Henry Beddingfeld*, of *Orsington*, in Com. *Norfolk*, Bart. and *Elixabeth*, who died young. And dying without Issue-Male; at *Paris*, in the Month of April

1679, left his Estate and Title to *Thomas Howard*, his next Brother.

Which *Thomas*, Earl of *Berkshire*, married two Wives: First, *Frances*, Daughter of Sir *Richard Harrison*, of *Hurst*, in Com. *Berks*, Knt. by whom he had Issue two Daughters; *Frances*, married to Sir *Henry Winchcombe*, of *Bucklebury*, in the County of *Berks*, Bart. and *Mary*, who died unmarried: To his second Wife he married a Daughter of Sir *Thomas Parker*, of *Willington*, in Com. *Suffex*, Knt. but by her had no Issue. And living to a very great Age, departed this Life the 12th of *April* 1706.

We come now to *Henry*, third Son of *Thomas*, the first Earl of *Berkshire*. To this *Henry*, *William Cecil*, Earl of *Exeter* (whose Daughter, *Thomas*, Earl of *Berkshire*, had married, as hath been before observed) left his Estate and Manor of *Rivesby*, in Com. *Lincoln*, but in case of Failure of Male-Issue, to the next Brother, and his Heirs-Male; which accordingly, (the aforesaid *Henry* dying without Issue in *December* 1663) is now enjoyed by *Henry-Bowes Howard*, the present Earl of *Berkshire*, Grandson of *William*, fourth Son of *Thomas*, the first Earl of *Berkshire*, of that Family, who was next Brother to the said *Henry*.

Which *William* married *Elizabeth*, the Daughter of *Lowthiel*, Lord *Dundas*, of the Kingdom of *Scotland*; by whom he had Issue his only Son *Craven Howard*, and two Daughters; *Dorothy*, married to Colonel *James Grabme*, of *Levens*, in the County of *Westmorland*; and was Mother of the present Countess of *Berkshire*; and *Anne*, married to Sir *Gabriel Sylvius* Knt.

Which *Craven* married two Wives: First, *Anne*, Daughter to *Thomas Ogle*, of *Pinchbeck*, in Com. *Lincoln*, Esq; then Maid of Honour to Queen *Catharine*; and had Issue one Daughter, *Anne*. He afterwards married *Mary*, Daughter and sole Heir of *George Bowes*, of *Elford*, near *Litchfield*, in Com. *Stafford*, by whom he had Issue *Henry Bowes*, his only Son, now Earl of *Berkshire*; and two Daughters, *Mary*, and *Dorothy*.

Which *Henry Bowes*, Earl of *Berkshire*, on the 12th of *November* 1718, was declared Deputy Earl-Marshal of *England*, during the Incapacity of *Thomas Howard*, Duke of *Norfolk*. His Lordship married, 5 *March* 1705, *Catharine*, Daughter of *James Grabme* Esq; before-mentioned; and had Issue one Daughter, the Lady *Diana*, who died young; and a Son, Lord Viscount *Andover*, who died in *April* 1717. Also four Sons now living.

[TITLES.]

TITLES.] *Henry-Bowes Howard*, Earl of *Berkshire*, Viscount *Andover*, and Baron *Howard* of *Charleston*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Howard* of *Charleston* in Com. *Wilt.*, and Viscount *Andover* in *Hampshire*, 23 January (1621) 19 Jac. I. and Earl of *Berkshire*, 6 February (1625) 1 Car. I.

ARMS.] The same as the Duke of *Norfolk's*, with a *Crescent* upon a *Crescent* for difference.

CREST.] On a *Chapeau Gules*, turn'd up *Ermine*, a *Lion guardant*, ducally crown'd, his *Tail* extended, all *Gold*, gorg'd with a *Label* of three *Points Gules*.

SUPPORTERS.] Two *Lions Pearl*, each charg'd on the *Shoulder* with a *Crescent Gules*, surcharg'd with another *Silver*.

MOTTO.] *Nous Maintiendrons.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Charleston* in the County of *Wilt.*, two Miles from *Mahbury*, and 74 from *London*; and at *Elford* in the County of *Stafford*, three Miles from *Litchfield*, and 100 from *London*.

XV. SAVAGE, Earl Rivers.

OF this noble Family, whose chief Seat for many Ages has been at the Castle of *Frodsbam* in the County of *Chester*, and partly at another House built of later time on the opposite side of the River, call'd *Rock-Savage*, were divers Knights bearing the Name of *John*; of which, in 1306, was Sir *John Savage*, Knt. whose Wife was *Lucia de Walkington*, by whom he had Sir *Thomas Savage*, Father of *Robert Savage* of *Staynsby*, Esq; who in 9 Edward III. with *John* his Son (the *Scots* having rebelliously rais'd War by invading this Kingdom) receiv'd command from the King to get ready such Horse and Arms, as they cou'd raise, to march with *John Darcy* Justiciary of *Ireland*, against them. The said *John* married *Margaret*, Daughter to *Thomas de Bradley*, by — his Wife, Daughter of *Robert Chidle*, Lord of *Chidle* and *Clifton*, and had Issue *John Savage* his Son and Heir, who married *Maud*, Daughter and Heir to *Robert*

Robert Swinerton, Esq; and by her had Sir John Savage of Clifton, Knt. who marrying Elizabeth, Daughter to William Brereton, Esq; had four Sons and eight Daughters; Eleanor married to Peter Warburton; Maud to John Booth; Blanch to Thomas Cusington; Beatrix to Hamlet Cusington; Anne to Charles Noel; Margaret, first to John Maxfield, and secondly to Richard Manwaring; Dalcia to Henry Bowle; and Pernel to Richard Leigh, Esq;. And the Sons were John, William, Roger and George, whereof the eldest succeeded his Father at Clifton, and was knighted.

This Sir John Savage married Catharine, Daughter to Sir John Stanley, and by her had seven Sons and three Daughters; Eleanor married to Peter Leigh; Elizabeth to John Leake; and Catharine to John Trafford, Esq; and of the Sons, who were Sir John, Sir Edward, Richard, Sir Humphrey, Thomas and Anthony, Richard Anno 1399, 22 Richard II, attended the King into Ireland, Thomas was Archbishop of York, and the eldest succeeded his Father.

This Sir John, who was Knight of the Garter, was a faithful Friend to Henry Earl of Richmond, and contributed greatly towards setting the Crown upon his Head, commanding the left Wing of his Army in Bosworth Field. In the 7th of that King's Reign, he accompanied the Earls of Derby, Shrewsbury, Arundel, and others, into Flanders, with that Army sent in aid of Maximilian the Emperor; but being encompass'd by the Enemy at the Siege of Bologna, finding to see in what place it might be easiest assaulted, and refusing Quarter, he there lost his Life. He married a Daughter of Richard Vernon of Ship-crook, and by her was Father of another Sir John Savage, whose Wife was Daughter and Heir to — Bosstock, and by whom he had Sir John Savage of Clifton, Knt. and Henry, and a Daughter Margaret married to Sir Richard Bulkeley, Knt.

Sir John marrying Elizabeth, eldest Daughter to Charles Somerset Earl of Worcester, by her had three Sons and a Daughter Anne, married to Thomas Lord Berkeley; and of the Sons, which were Sir John, Sir Edward, and Laurence, the latter married Mary Egerton, and by her had John Savage, whose Wife was Mary Washington, by whom he had Arthur Savage, whose Wife was Jane Stafford.

Sir John Savage, the eldest Son, who succeeded his Father, was of Clifton and Rock-Savage in the County of Chester, and died Anno 1597. He married Elizabeth, Daughter to Thomas Manners Earl of Rutland, and by her had Sir John Savage, Knt. Edward, and four Daughters.

Sir

Sir John, who succeeded, was created a Baronet at the first Institution of the Title, by Letters Patent dated 29 June 1611, and in 1620 was appointed one of the Commissioners to enquire into the Affairs of the Church, and the observing of the establish'd Religion. He married Mary, Daughter and Coheir to Sir Richard Allington, Knt. and had Issue Sir Thomas Savage, Knt. and Bart. and a Daughter Elizabeth married to ——— Willbraham.

Sir Thomas, who succeeded, married Elizabeth, Eldest Daughter and Coheir to Thomas Lord Darcy of Chesham, and Viscount Colchester; and in 19 Jac. I. obtained those Titles of Honour to himself, and the Heirs Male of his Body, in Reversion, after the Death of the said Thomas Lord Darcy without Issue Male. Likewise in the 2d of King Charles I. by another Patent, bearing date the 4th of November, the Dignity of Earl Rivers, after the Death of the said Viscount Colchester, who was then advanced to that Degree, was intail'd on him and his Heirs. This Sir Thomas departing this Life at his House on Tower Hill, in the City of London, 25 Nov. 1635, was honourably buried with his Ancestors at Maxfield in Cheshire, on the 16th of December following. By the said Elizabeth, his Wife, he had seven Sons and six Daughters; whereof Jane was married to John Paulet Marquis of Winchester; Dorothy, to Charles Howard Earl of Berkshire; Elizabeth, to Sir John Thimbleby, Knt.; Anne, to Robert Bradenel Earl of Cardigan; Catharine was a Nun at Dunkirk, and Henrietta Maria was married to Ralph Shelton, Esq.

Of the Sons, which were John, Thomas, Francis, William, James, Richard and Charles; Thomas the second married Bridget, Daughter and Coheir to William Whitmore of Leighton in the County of Chester, Esq. and John the eldest in 1635 succeeded his Father.

This Sir John Savage, Bart. on the 21st of February 1639, 15 Car. I. became Earl Rivers by the Death of the aforesaid Thomas, Earl of Rivers, who was buried at Chesham in Com. Essex.

His Lordship married to his first Wife Catharine, second Daughter to Henry Parker Lord Morley and Montagu, and by her had three Sons, Thomas his Successor, John, and Richard; and four Daughters, Elizabeth, married to William Lord Perre; Jane, first to George Bridges Lord Chandos, next to Sir William Sedley of Aylesford in Com. Kent Bart. and lastly to George Pitt of Strassfield Sea in Com. Southampton, Esq.; Catharine, to Charles Sedley, Esq. Brother to the said Sir William; and Mary, to Henry Killigrew, Esq.

By

By his second Wife, who was *Mary*, Daughter to *Thomas Ogle* of *South-Deffington* in the County of *Northumberland*, Esq; he had a Son named *Peter*, who died 10 October 1654, and was buried at *Maxfield* aforesaid. And this *John Earl Rivers* departing this Life 10 October 1654, was also buried at *Maxfield*; to whom succeeded *Thomas* his eldest Son.

Which *Thomas Earl Rivers* married to his second Wife *Arabella*, only Child of *Robert Bertie Earl of Lindsey*, (by *Mary* his first Wife, Daughter to *John Massingberd*, Esq;) by whom he had no Issue; but by his first, who was *Elizabeth*, one of the three Daughters and Coheirs to *Emanuel Scroop Earl of Sunderland*, he had two Sons and two Daughters; *Elizabeth* who died April 29, 1724, aged 82, unmarried; and *Annabella* married to *Sir Etasmus Norwich* of *Brampton* in the County of *Northampton*, Bart. The said Earl died 14 Sept. 1694.

Of his Sons, which were *Thomas* and *Richard*, the eldest died in his Father's Life-time, leaving Issue by *Charlotte* his Wife, Daughter to *Charles Stanley Earl of Derby*, a Daughter *Charlotte*, who died unmarried; so that leaving no Issue-Male, *Richard* his Brother, on the 14th of September 1694, succeeded his Father in his Honours.

This *Richard Earl Rivers*, at the Siege of *Cork*, Anno 1690, led the Grenadiers on the Attack, and distinguish'd himself on several Occasions. In the Reign of King *William*, he was made Lieutenant-General of Horse, Captain and Colonel of the third Troop of Life-Guards; as also Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Chester*, and serv'd several Campaigns in *Flanders*.

In the Reign of Queen *Anne* he was made Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Chester* and *Lancaster*, Lord-Lieutenant and Vice-Admiral of the County of *Essex*, General of the Horse, one of the Privy-Council, Constable of the Tower of *London*, Lord-Lieutenant of the Tower-Hamlets, Envoy-Extraordinary to the Court of *Hanover*, Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Horse, and Master-General of the Ordnance; and in 1712 was Commander in Chief of all the Land-Forces in *Great-Britain* in the absence of the Duke of *Ormond*.

He married *Penelope*, Daughter to *John Downs* of *Wardley* in the County of *Lancaster*, Esq; and by her had a Daughter *Elizabeth*, who was married to *James Barry Earl of Barrimore* in *Ireland*; but dying on the 18th of August 1712, (in the 63d Year of his Age) without Issue-Male, the Honours devolv'd upon *John Savage*, Son of *Richard Savage*, Esq; third Son of *John* first Earl Rivers of this House, (*John* the second Son dying without Issue) which *Richard* marrying the Daughter, and

MORDAUNT, *Earl of Peterborough, &c.* 145

and sole Heir to — *Bridge of Trafford* in the County of *Chester*, Esq; by her had the said *John*, who is now *Earl Rivers*, and as yet unmarried.

TITLES.] *John Savage*, *Earl Rivers*, *Viscount Colchester*, and *Viscount Savage of Rock-Savage*, *Baron Darcy of Chiche*, and *Baronet*.

CREATIONS.] *Baronet* 29 *June* (1611) 9 *Jac. I.* *Viscount Savage* (the Name of a Family) of *Rock-Savage*, anciently called *Clifton* in *Cheshire*, 4 *Nov.* (1626) 2 *Car. I.* *Viscount Colchester* in *Com. Essex*; and *Earl* upon the death of *Thomas (Darcy) Earl Rivers, &c.* [21 *Feb.* (1639) 15 *Car. I.*] who had been created *Viscount* 5 *July* (1621) 19 *Jac. I.* and *Earl* 4 *Nov.* (1626) 2 *Car. I.* *Baron Darcy of Chiche* in *Com. Essex*, by Descent and Writ of Summons to the Parliament, 23 *Jan.* (1558) 1 *Eliz.* Originally by Letters Patent 5 *April* (1551) 5 *Edw. VI.*

ARMS.] *Argent*, six *Lions rampant*, 3, 2, and 1, *Sable*.

CREST.] In a *Ducal Coronet*, *Or*, a *Lion's Paw erect*, *Sable*.

SUPPORTERS.] On the *Dexter Side*, a *Faulcon with Bells*, *Or*; on the *Sinister*, an *Unicorn Argent arm'd Gold*.

MOTTO.] *A te pro te.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Rock-Savage* in the County of *Chester*, seven Miles from *Nantwich*, and 140 from *London*.

XVI. MORDAUNT, *Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth.*

IT appears from the Records of this Family, collected in the Reign of King *Charles II.* and printed at the Charge of *Henry Earl of Peterborough*, that *Osbert le Mordaunt*, a *Norman Knight*, was possess'd of *Radwell* in *Bedfordshire*, by the Gift of his Brother, which he had of *William the Conqueror*, for his Services, and the Service of his Father, in the Conquest of this Kingdom, as is evident from the following Charter:

VOL. II.

L

Eustachius

“ *Eustachius de Sancto Egidio* omnibus Hominibus & Amicis
 “ suis tam *Francigenis*, quam *Anglicis*, salutem. Sciatis me
 “ dedisse, & hac præfenti Charta confirmasse, *Osberto* dicto *le*
 “ *Mordaunt*, Fratri meo, pro Homagio & Servitio suo, Ter-
 “ ram meam de *Radwell*, cum omnibus Pertinentiis, & Liber-
 “ tatibus suis, sibi & Hæredibus ejus, tenendum de me & Hæ-
 “ redibus meis liberè & quietè, honorificè & hæreditariè, sicut
 “ illum ego inter alia recepi ac tenui de Donatione & Munifi-
 “ centia *Willielmi* Illustrissimi Regis *Anglie*, pro Servitiis quæ
 “ Pater meus in Conquestu, & ego sibi fecimus, per Servitium
 “ dimidiæ Partis Feodi unius Militis pro omni Servitio secu-
 “ lari. Ego vero prædictus *Eustachius de Sancto Egidio*, &
 “ Hæredes mei prædictam Terram prædicto *Osberto* & Hæ-
 “ redibus ejus contra omnes Homines & Foeminas warrantiza-
 “ bimus. His Testibus, *Ranulpho* Filio *Thoma Hervey*, &c.”

This Sir *Osbert le Mordaunt*, for (as appears by other Autho-
 rities) he was a Knight, had Issue two Sons, *Osmund* and *Bald-
 win*, as I find by Charters of the said *Osbert* and his Son *Osmund*;
 the former giving Land in *Radwell* to his younger Son *Baldwin*,
 which his Brother confirm'd to him. This *Osmund* had Issue *Eustach le Mordaunt*, who by Marriage with *Alicia*,
 eldest Daughter and Coheir of *William de Alneto*, modernly
 called *Dauney*, became possessed of the Lordship of *Turvey* in
Bedfordshire; a Moiety of which he had in the Life-time of
 her Father, as appears by his Charter without date, wherein
 he gave to the said *Eustach* and his Heirs, a Moiety of all his
 Lands in the Ville of *Turvey*, by the Service of half a Knight's
 Fee; *Robert le Mordaunt* his Brother being a Witness (among
 others) to the Charter.

Several Deeds of this *Eustach* are extant, by the Name of
Eustachius Mordaunt de Waball. He gave in free Alms to the
 Canons of *St. John the Evangelist* of *Caudowall*, for the Health
 of his own Soul, his Wife's, and the Souls of his Ancestors and
 Successors, the Church of *St. John Baptist* of *Batonenci*, and
 ten Acres of Land in *Turvey*; and a Fine was levied in 9 *Rich-
 ard* I. between the said *Eustach*, and *Gilbert* Son of *William*,
 concerning one Virgate of Land, with the Appurtenances in
Radwell, which *Osmund*, Father of the said *Eustach*, held.

William Mordaunt, his Son and Heir, was Lord of *Turvey*,
Radwell, *Astbull*, and other Lands; and was succeeded therein
 by a Son of his own Name.

Which *William* was likewise possess'd of *Chicheley*, and had
 licence from King *Edward* I, in the 25th of his Reign, to en-
 close his Pasture of *Wolesey*, his Field called *Turvey-Lees*, his
 Pasture of *Manselgrove*, and other his Lands in *Turvey*, to form

a Park. He had Issue by *Rose* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *Ralph Wake*,

Robert his Son and Heir, mention'd in Charters in 16 *Edward II.* and 7 and 29 *Edward III.* was Knight of the Shire for the County of *Bedford* in the Parliament held at *Westminster* in 15 *Edward III.* He married *Joan*, Daughter of *Thomas Frowick*, and had Issue *Edmund le Mordaunt*, who added to the Possessions of his Ancestors, *Clifton* and *Shepbaell*, and liv'd in the Reign of King *Edward III.* as appears by his Charters. He married *Helen*, Daughter and Coheir of *Ralph Brook*, from whose other Daughter and Coheir *Agnes*, the present Earl of *Cavdigan* is descended. And the said *Ralph Brook* was the Son of *Laurence Brook*, who married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *Ralph Perrot*, and of *Cassandra* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Gyles de Argenten*. From which Match proceeded *Robert le Mordaunt* his Son and Heir.

This *Robert le Mordaunt* is mention'd in Deeds in 49 *Edward III.* and 14 *Richard II.*; and having married *Agnes*, Daughter and Heir of *John Strange* of *Hampton-Tudworth* in *Suffex*, by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *William Butler* of *Waldern* in the same County, had Issue a Son of his own Name, who succeeded him.

Which *Robert* in 9 *Henry V.* was one of the Knights for the County of *Bedford*, in the Parliament which met at *Westminster*; and by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of *John Holdenby* of *Holdenby* in *Com. Northamp.* was Father of *William Mordaunt*, Esq;

This *William* was living in 11 *Edward IV.* and married *Margaret*, Daughter of *John Pecke* of *Cople* in *Bedfordshire*, by whom he had, among other Children, *John* and *William*, as also a Daughter *Joan*, Wife of *Giles Strangersways* of the County of *Dorset*.

William the second Son, covenanted 14 Febr. 10 *Henry VII.* to marry *Anne*, second Daughter and Coheir of *Thomas Huntingdon* of *Hempsted* in *Essex*, which was consummated on the 5th of *June* following, his Brother *John Mordaunt* settling on her as a Jointure the Mannor of *Woodend* with the Appurtenances, and several Lands and Tenements in *Rockeden*, *Bereford*, *Chalnestre*, *Colmouth*, and *Collesden* in *Bedfordshire*; and all his Lands in *Tychmersb* and *Clopton* in *Northamptonshire*; and the said *Thomas Huntingdon*, her Father, settled on them, after his Death, and on *John Paris* of *Linton* in *Cambridgeshire*, Esq; (who had married his other Daughter) all his Mannors and Lands in *Cambridgeshire* and *Essex*. This *William Mordaunt*, writing himself of *Hempsted* in *Essex*, makes his Will

22 December 19 Henry VIII. (the Probate whereof bears date 22 June 1513) and orders his Body to be buried by his Wife in the Church of *Hempsted*, if he died at *London*, or as near to *Hempsted* as *London*; and that, as soon as may be after his Decease, there be five Masses said for his Soul of the five Wounds, and five Trentals for his Soul, and the Soul of *Anne* his Wife, whereof one to be at the Friars of *Bedford*, and the other four to be at the four Orders at *Cambridge*. He bequeaths to the Church of *Hempsted* a Suit of Vestments, and a Cope of black Velvet of the Price of 20 *l.* with the Arms of him and his Wife on the Cope and Vestments. And that a Stone of Marble be provided by his Executors, to be laid upon him and his Wife, with their Images, and this Inscription graven on the same Stone: "*Hic jacet Willielmus Mordaunt de Hempsted, nuper capitallis Prothonotarius Cur. Domini Regis de Com. Banco, Filius Willielmi Mordaunt de Turvey in Com. Bedford, Armiger; & Anna Uxor ejusdem Willielmi Filii, quæ Anna obiit die Sabbati 12 Die Decembris, Anno Domini Millesimo, Quingentesimo XVII.*" And that his Executors cause the Day and Year of his Decease to be put on the same Stone, with *Quorum Animabus propitiatur Deus, Amen.* He moreover wills, that his Bible and all his other Books, as well of the Law, as of Entries, *English* Books and *Latin* Books, remain to the Heirs-Male of his Body, lawfully begotten, from one to the other, without selling or putting away any of them. He bequeaths to *Christopher Mordaunt* his Son, his Mannor of *Weldberne*, and Lands in *Depden*. To *Edmund Mordaunt* his Son, his Mannor of *Burghall*, and Lands and Tenements in *Swasbam-Bulbeck*, *Swasbam-Prior*, and *Roche*, and elsewhere in the County of *Kent*. To *George Mordaunt* his Son, his Mannor of *Dales* in *Thundersley*, and all his Lands in *Wymbisb*.

But *Robert Mordaunt* was his eldest Son, who was seated at *Hempsted* in *Essex*, and by Marriage with *Barbara*, Daughter and Heir of *John L'Estrange* of *Massingham* in *Norfolk*, by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of *Thomas L'Estrange* of *Walton* in *Warwickshire*, became possess'd of both those Estates, from whom descended *L'Estrange Mordaunt*, created a Baronet at the first Institution, 29 June 1611, whose lineal Heir is Sir *John Mordaunt*, Bart. of *Walton* in *Warwickshire*.

I now return to *John*, Son and Heir of *William*, Father of *William Mordaunt*, as before observ'd. Which *John Mordaunt* was seated at *Turvey* in *Com. Bedf.* and in 2 Henry VII. was one of the King's Commanders at the Battle of *Stoke* near *Newark* on *Trent*, against *John* Earl of *Lincoln* and his Adherents. Being also learned in the Laws, he was constituted

King's

King's Serjeant in 11 *Henry VII.* Justice of *Chester* in 15 *Henry VII.* and soon after Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*: And made one of the Knights of the Sword at the Creation of *Henry Prince of Wales.*

On 19 *August*, 19 *Henry VII.* the King in Discharge of his Conscience, and desiring in no manner to do any wrong, or to be indebted to any Person in any Sum or Sums of Money, neither for Loan, or for any thing deliver'd to his use for his House, or Wardrobe, or any other Cause or Matter; or to have any Man's Lands, Goods, or Chattels, otherwise than good Reason or Conscience did require, or by due Order and Course of the Laws, had been adjudg'd: Willeth and desireth all Persons that have reasonable Claim to put their Complaints in writing, and deliver the same in Term-Time, at any time within two Years, to the Bishop of *Winchester*, Keeper of his Privy-Seal, Sir *John Fyneux*, Chief-Justice of his Bench, Sir *Thomas Frowyk*, Chief-Justice of his Common-Pleas, Sir *Thomas Lovell*, Treasurer of his House, Sir *John Mordaunt*, Chancellor of his Dutchy of *Lancaster*, Master *Geffrey Simeon*, Dean of his Chapel, or Master *Thomas Routhale*, his Secretary, or to any of them.

"The which his Highnes hath appoynted to receyve the said Bylles of Complayntes, and the Complaynautes shall be by them, or foure of them, favourable herde, and so reasonable and spedeli answer'd, that of reason they shall have good cause to hold them satysfied and contented."

All which was signified to the Sheriffs of the severall Counties in *England.*

Sir *William Dugdale* in his Baronage, (and others from him,) make this Sir *John Mordaunt* to be the first Lord *Mordaunt*; but it's evident, that he died in the 21st Year of King *Henry the Seventh*, his Will bearing Date on the 5th of *September* 1504, and the Probate thereof the 6th of *December* following; and is to be seen in the Register intituled *Holgrave*, in the Pre-rogative Court of *Canterbury*. He thereby orders his Body to be buried in the Chapel of the blessed Virgin *Mary*, in the Parish-Church of *Turvey*, and that his Executors found a Chantry in the said Chapel of *Turvey*, and find two Chaplains to celebrate divine Service for the good Estate of King *Henry the Seventh* whilst living, and for his Soul after his decease, and for the Souls of *Elizabeth* late his Consort, and their Progenitors and Predecessors; as also for the Soul of him the said *John Mordaunt*, *William Mordaunt* his Father, and *Margaret* his Wife, his Mother, and all his Ancestors; and for the Soul of *Edith* his Wife, Daughter, and one of the Heirs of *Nicolas Latymer* Knt. of *Duntyssb*, in Com. *Dors.* and for the Soul

Soul of *Anne*, late Countess of *Warwick*, and all his Benefactors. And that the Chaplains, and their Successors for ever, be paid for their Service out of the Manors of *Melbourn*, *Metresh*, and *Royston*, in Com. *Cantab.* He had divers Manors in the Counties of *Bedford*, *Bucks*, *Northampton*, *Hertford*, *Essex*, *Surry*, and *Northumberland*, which he settles on *William Mordaunt*, his Son and Heir, and his Heirs Male; and in default, on *John* his Son, and in default, to *Joan* his Daughter, Remainder to *Elizabeth* his Sister, Wife of *Wistan Brown*.

The said *William* his eldest Son, was Executor and Administrator of his Father's Will; but dying without Issue, the Estate devolved on *John* his Brother and Heir.

Which *John* was knighted before the 11th Year of King *Henry* the VIIIth, when he was one of those appointed to attend the Queen at the Interview with *Francis* King of *France*; and in 14 *Henry* VIII. waited on the King at *Canterbury*, at his meeting with the Emperor. In 22 *Henry* VIII, 1520, he was appointed, with others, to enquire what Lands, &c. Cardinal *Wolsey* held in the County of *Buckingham*. And meriting much by reason of his great Abilities, had Summons to Parliament among the Peers of this Realm, in 24 *Henry* VIII, where he took his place accordingly, on the 4th of *May*. In which Year also King *Henry* going with great State into *France*, and landing at *Calais* the 11th of *October*, he attended him thither; as also to *Boloign*, at that magnificent Interview with King *Francis* the First.

In the Reign of King *Edward* the VIth, Anno 1551, a great Dearth being in the Nation, he was the first in Commission, with other Persons of Quality in the County of *Bedford*, to prevent the enhancing the Prices of Corn, Victuals, &c. and to punish Offenders therein, as also to supply the said County. By his Last Testament, bearing Date the first of *August*, Anno 1560, (2 *Eliz.*) stiling himself Lord *Mordaunt*, of *Turvey*, he bequeathed his Body to be buried in the Parish-Church of *Turvey*, in the Wall next above his Father's Tomb: Appointing that the Body of the Lady *Elizabeth* his Wife should be removed and laid on his right Side: Likewise, that a Tomb of Marble, with the Images of himself, and the same Lady, his Wife, in Alabaster, should be there placed in memory of them. And orders on the Day of his Burial 100 Marks to be distributed in Alms to the Poor of *Turvey*, and fifteen other Parishes adjacent; as also 100 Marks towards the Repair of the Church and Steeple of *Turvey*, and rough casting the Walls of the Church, and 40*l.* for the Repair of *Turvey-Bridge*. The Probate of which Testament bears date the

the first of September, Anno 1562, so that it's probable he died in that Year.

By *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to *Henry de Vere*, Lord of *Drayton* and *Adington*, in Com. *Northampton*, he had Issue *John* his Son and Heir, *William*, and *George*; and had six Daughters that were married.

Which *John* in the Life-time of his Father, was made one of the Knights of the *Bath* with the Marquiss of *Dorset*, the Earl of *Derby*, and other Nobles, at the Coronation of Queen *Anne Bollen*, in 25 *Henry VIII.* And on the Death of King *Edward* the VIth; (though the Lady *Jane Grey* was proclaimed Queen by Direction of the whole Privy-Council) appeared in Arms with the first, on the behalf of Queen *Mary*; whereupon he was sworn of her Privy-Council. By his Testament, bearing Date the 16th of April, 13 *Eliz.* he bequeathed his Body to be buried in the Church of *Turvey*: appointing, that his Manors and Lands called *Tiptofts*, *Pinkneys*, and *Warleys* should be assured to the *King's-Hall*, and *Brazen-Nose* College in *Oxford*, for the Maintenance of certain Scholars to those Houses, and other Deeds of Charity; and that those Scholars should be successively named, from time to time, by his Executors; and afterwards by his Heirs for ever. Which Will was proved the 19th of October, 14 *Eliz.*

He married *Ellen*, Cousin and Heir to Sir *Richard Fitz-Lewes*, of *West-Thornton*, in Com. *Essex*, Knt. by whom he had Issue *Lewis* his Son and Heir.

Which *Lewis* Lord *Mordaunt*, had the Honour of Knight-hood conferred on him by Queen *Elizabeth*, Anno 1567; and in the 19th of the Reign of that Queen, was one of the Peers who sat in Judgment on *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*; likewise in 29 *Eliz.* on the Queen of *Scots* at *Fotheringbay*; and departing this Life at his Manor-House of *Drayton* in *Northamptonshire*, 16 Junii, Anno 1601, (43 *Eliz.*) was honourably buried at *Turvey* the 29th of July next following: leaving Issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *Arthur Darcy* Knt. *Henry* his Son and Heir.

Which *Henry* Lord *Mordaunt*, in the 4th of King *James* the First, being suspected to have knowledge of the Gunpowder-Treason Plot, was, with *Edward* Lord *Stourton*, and the Earl of *Northumberland*, committed to the Tower, where, after some Imprisonment, he and the Lord *Stourton* being fined in the Star-Chamber, June 3. 1606, were released, but the Earl of *Northumberland* continued a Prisoner for many Years after. This *Henry* had to Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of *Henry* Lord

Compton, by whom he had Issue *John* his Son and Heir, who succeeded him.

Which *John* was advanced to the Dignity of Earl of *Peterborough*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date 9 *Martii*, 3 *Car. I.* He was brought up in the *Romish* Religion, but was converted by a Disputation at his House, between the learned Bishop *Usher*, and a *Papist*; who confessed himself silenced by the just Hand of God on him, for presuming, without leave from his Superiors, to dispute with the Bishop, who was then only Dr. *Usher*. This Earl departing this Life 18 *Junii* 1642, was buried at *Turvey* in Com. *Bedford*. And having married *Elizabeth*, sole Daughter and Heir of *William Howard*, Lord *Effingham* (Son and Heir of *Charles* Earl of *Nottingham*) and of *Anne* his Wife, Daughter and sole Heir of *John* Lord *St. John* of *Bletso*, had Issue by her two Sons, *Henry*, Earl of *Peterborough*, and *John*, created by King *Charles* the Second, Lord *Mordaunt* of *Rygate*, and Viscount *Avalon*; also a Daughter *Elizabeth*, married to *Thomas*, Son and Heir of *Edward* Lord *Howard* of *Essex*.

His Successor, *Henry*, Earl of *Peterborough*, distinguished himself in the Civil Wars, in behalf of King *Charles* the 1st, raised a Regiment at his own Expence, and was wounded at the Battle of *Newbury*, and often imprisoned for his loyal Attempts. In 1648, he was in that Rising with the Earl of *Holland*, to rescue the King from his Imprisonment; and on their Defeat, though that Earl was taken and beheaded, yet the Earl of *Peterborough*, with his Brother, escaped, but were voted Traytors to the Common-Wealth, and their Estates sequestred.

On the Marriage of King *Charles* the Second, he was sent with a Fleet, and took possession of *Tangier* in *Africa*, for his Majesty; where he remained as Governor till the Year 1663, when he was succeeded by the Earl of *Tiviot*, and arrived at *Whitehall*, *July* the 4th. In the Year 1673, he was sent Ambassador extraordinary to the Court of *Modena*, to negotiate a Match between a Daughter of that House, and *James* Duke of *York*, which he concluded, and was the Proxy in the Marriage-Ceremony, and brought her over through *France*, landing at *Dover* on *November* 21, 1673. After which, he was sworn of the Privy-Council at *Hampton-Court*, *July* the 10th, 1674.

At the Coronation of King *James*, he carried the Sceptre with the Cross; and on *Sunday* the 19th of *April* 1685, his Majesty was pleased to declare him Groom of the Stole, by delivering the golden Key to his Lordship. On the 18th of

June,

June, the same Year, he was elected a Knight of the Garter, and installed the 22d of *July* following.

After the Accession of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, the Commons resolved (*October* 26, 1689) that the Earl of *Peterborough*, and the Earl of *Salisbury*, should be impeached of High-Treason, for departing from their Allegiance, and being reconciled to the Church of *Rome*; but the Impeachment was dropped. His Lordship departed this Life on the 19th Day of *June* 1697, without Issue Male, and was buried at *Turvey*, leaving by *Penelope* his Wife, Daughter of *Barnabas*, Earl of *Thomond* (in *Ireland*) an only Daughter, *Mary*, married to *Henry* Duke of *Norfolk*, and secondly to Sir *John Germain*, Bart. so that the Title of Earl of *Peterborough* devolved on his Nephew *Charles*, now Earl of *Peterborough* and *Monmouth*, Son and Heir of *John* Lord Viscount *Avalon*, second Son of *John* Earl of *Peterborough*.

Which *John* Lord Viscount *Avalon*, was famed for his signal Exploits during the Usurpation; and being very instrumental in the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second. He engaged very early for the Rescue of King *Charles* the First, in that Attempt with the Earl of *Holland*, as the Earl of *Clarendon* relates in his History of the Rebellion; and gives this further Account of him, and his Services to King *Charles* II.

“ There was a young Gentleman, *John Mordaunt* the younger
 “ Son, and Brother of the Earl of *Peterborough*; who having
 “ been too young to be engaged in the late War, during which
 “ time, he had his Education in *France* and *Italy*, was now
 “ of Age, of Parts, and great Vigour of Mind, and newly
 “ married to a young beautiful Lady, of a very loyal Spirit,
 “ and notable Vivacity of Wit and Humour, who concurr’d
 “ with him in all honourable Dedications of himself. He re-
 “ solved to embrace all Opportunities to serve the King, and
 “ to dispose those upon whom he had Influence, to take the
 “ same Resolution; and being allied to the Marquis of *Or-*
 “ *mond*, he did by him inform his Majesty of his Resolution,
 “ and his readiness to receive any Commands from him.
 “ This was many Months before the Marquis’s Journey into
 “ *England*.”

But *Cromwell* having notice of the Marquis’s being in the Kingdom, he sent for Mr. *Mordaunt*, and very strictly examined him, whether he had seen the Marquis of *Ormond* during his late being in *London*; which, though he had done often, he very confidently and positively denied, being well assured, that it could not be proved, and that the Marquis himself was in safety: upon which confident Denial, he was dismissed to re-
 turn

turn to his own Lodging. Yet two Days after (*Anno 1658*) he was sent for again, and committed close Prisoner to the *Tower*, on the Discovery of *Mr. Stapley*, (a Gentleman of large Fortune in the County of *Sussex*) that Preparations were making for an Insurrection, in order to the Restoration of *King Charles the Second*; of which my Lord *Clarendon* gives this Account.

“ *Mr. Stapley* was well known to *Mr. Mordaunt*, who had
 “ represented his Affections to the King, and how useful he
 “ might be towards the possessing some Place in *Sussex*, and
 “ his undertaking that he would do so, by a Letter to the
 “ King under *Mr. Stapley's* own hand: and thereupon *Mr.*
 “ *Mordaunt* desired, that his Majesty would send a Commission
 “ for the Command of a Regiment of Horse to him; which
 “ he would provide, and cause to be ready against the Season
 “ he should be required to appear: which Commission, with
 “ many others, was sent to *Mr. Mordaunt*; and he delivered
 “ it to *Mr. Stapley*, who was exceedingly pleased with it, re-
 “ newed all his Vows and Protestations; and it is still be-
 “ lieved, that he really meant all he pretended. But he had
 “ trusted some Servant, who betrayed him; and being there-
 “ upon sent for by *Cromwell*, his Father's fast old Friend, was
 “ by him so cajoled by Promises and by Threats, that he was
 “ not able to withstand him; but believing that he knew al-
 “ ready all that he asked him, he concealed nothing that he
 “ knew himself; informed him of those of the same Country
 “ who were to join with him; of whom some had likewise
 “ received Commissions, as well as himself; and in the end
 “ he confessed, that he had received his Commission from
 “ *Mr. Mordaunt's* own hand.”

On this Discovery, several were taken up in all Quarters of the Kingdom, and a High-Court of Justice was erected for the Trial of the Prisoners. Of this Court, *John Lisle*, who gave his vote for the Murthier of *King Charles the First*, and continued an entire Confident of *Cromwell's*, was President; but the Judges seldom consisted of fewer than twenty; and among them there were usually some, “ who (as the noble Author before-mentioned relates) “ out of Pity, or for Money,
 “ were inclined to do good Offices to the Prisoners who
 “ came before them; at least to communicate such Secrets to
 “ them, as might inform them what would be most pressed
 “ against them. *Mr. Mordaunt's* Lady had, by giving Money,
 “ procured some in the number to be very propitious to her
 “ Husband: and in the Evening of that Day the Trial had been
 “ begun, she received two very important Advices from them.

“ The

“ The one, [that she should prevail with her Husband to plead;
 “ then his Friends might do him some service : whereas, if he
 “ insisted upon the Point of Law, he would infallibly suffer, and
 “ no Man durst speak for him.] The other, “ [that they had
 “ no sufficient Proof to condemn him upon any Particular with
 “ which he stood charg’d, but only for the Delivery of the
 “ Commission to *Stapley* ; and that there was to that Point, be-
 “ sides *Stapley*, one Colonel *Mallory*, whose Testimony was
 “ more valued than the other’s.] This *Mallory* had the Repu-
 “ tation of an honest Man, and lov’d Mr. *Mordaunt* very well,
 “ and was one of those who were principally trusted in the Busi-
 “ ness of *Sussex*, and had been apprehended about the same
 “ time that *Stapley* was ; and finding, upon his first Examination,
 “ by the Questions administer’d to him by *Thurlow*, that all was
 “ discover’d, he unwarily confessed all that he knew concerning
 “ Mr. *Mordaunt* ; having been himself the Person principally
 “ employ’d between him and *Stapley*. He was brought in Cu-
 “ stody from the Tower, to give in Evidence against Mr. *Mor-
 daunt*, with an intention in the Court after he had done that
 “ good service, to proceed as strictly against himself, tho’ they
 “ promised him indemnity.

“ The Lady, having clear Information of this whole matter,
 “ could not find any way that Night to advertise her Husband,
 “ that he should no more insist upon the want of Jurisdiction
 “ in the Court. For there was no possibility of speaking with,
 “ or sending to him, during the time of his Tryal. Therefore
 “ she laid aside the thought of that business till the Morning,
 “ and passed the Night in contriving how *Mallory* might be pre-
 “ vailed with to make an Escape ; and was so dextrous, and so
 “ fortunate, that a Friend of hers disposed the Money she gave
 “ him so effectually, that the next Morning, when *Mallory* was
 “ brought to the Hall to be ready to give in his Evidence, he
 “ found some means to withdraw from his Guard, and when he
 “ was in the Croud he easily got away.

“ She had as good fortune likewise to have a little Note she
 “ writ concerning the other Advice, put into her Husband’s
 “ hand, as he passed to the Bar ; which having perused, he de-
 “ parted from his former Resolution ; and after he had modestly
 “ urged the same again which he had done the day before, to
 “ spend time, and the President, in much choler, answering as he
 “ had done, he submitted to his Trial ; and behaved himself
 “ with Courage ; and easily evaded the greatest part of the Evi-
 “ dence they had against him ; nor could they find proof, what
 “ presumption soever there might be, that he had spoken with
 “ the Marquis of *Ormond* ; and he evaded many other Particu-

" lars of his Correspondence with the King, with notable Ad-
 " dress. That of the Commission of *Stapley* was reserv'd to the
 " last; and the Commission being produced, and both the Hand
 " and the Signet generally known, by reason of so many of the
 " like, which had fallen into their hands at *Worcester*, and by
 " many other Accidents, Mr. *Stapley* was called to declare where
 " he had it; and seeing himself confronted by Mr. *Mordaunt*,
 " though he did, after many Questions and Reproaches from the
 " Council that prosecuted, at last confess that he did receive it
 " from Mr. *Mordaunt*; yet he did it in so disorderly and con-
 " fused a manner, that it appear'd, he had much rather not have
 " said it; and answer'd the Questions Mr. *Mordaunt* asked him
 " with that confusion, that his Evidence could not be satisfa-
 " ctory to any impartial Judges. Then *Mallory* was call'd for;
 " but by no search could be found; and they could not, by
 " their own Rules, defer their Sentence. And it so fell out by
 " one of the Judge's withdrawing upon a sudden Fit of the Stone,
 " that the Court was divided, one half for the condemning
 " him, and the other half that he was not guilty; whereupon
 " the Determination depended upon the single Vote of the Pre-
 " sident; who made some excuses for the Justice he was about
 " to do, and acknowledged many Obligations to the Mother of
 " the Prisoner, and, in contemplation thereof, pronounced him
 " innocent, for ought appear'd to the Court. There was not in
 " *Cromwell's* time the like Instance; and scarce any other Man
 " escaped the Judgment, that was tried before any High Court
 " of Justice. And he was so offended at it, that, contrary to
 " all the Forms used by themselves, he caused him to be kept
 " for some Months after in the Tower, and would willingly
 " have brought him to be tried again. For, within a day or
 " two after, *Mallory* was retaken, and they had likewise cor-
 " rupted a *French-man*, who had long serv'd him, and was the
 " only Servant whom he had made choice of (since he was to
 " be allow'd but one) to attend him in the Prison: and he had
 " discover'd enough to have taken away his Life several ways.
 " But the Scandal was so great, and the Case so unheard-of,
 " that any Man, discharg'd upon a publick Tryal, should be a-
 " gain proceeded against upon new Evidence for the same Of-
 " fence, that *Cromwell* himself thought not fit to undergo the
 " Reproach of it, but was, in the end, prevail'd with to set
 " him at liberty. And he was very few days at liberty, before
 " he embarked himself as frankly in the King's Service, as
 " before, and with better success."

He kept a constant Correspondence with the King, and used
 his utmost endeavours to form a Party for his Restoration.

After

After the Death of *Oliver Cromwell*, the Spirits of his Friends being raised, and very many of those who had served the Parliament being desirous to enter into Amity with them, and to make a firm Conjunction with them towards his Majesty's Establishment on his Throne, he had the Courage to go over in disguise to the King at *Brussels*, to concert Measures for that end.

How prudently he acted, is apparent from what the Earl of *Clarendon* writes. "Mr. *Mordaunt*, who had so rarely his Head upon the Block, was more active than any Man; and was so well trusted by Men of all Conditions, upon the Courage of his former Behaviour, that he had in truth very full Engagements from very good Men in most Quarters of the Kingdom, *that if the King would assign them a day, and promise to come to them after they were imbodyed, they would not fail to appear at the day.* Whereupon Mr. *Mordaunt* ventured himself to come in disguise to the King to *Brussels*, to give him a clear account how his Business stood, and what probability there was of success, and likewise to complain of the want of Forwardness in some of those upon whom the King most relied, to encourage other Men, and to desire that his Majesty would, by him, require them to concur with the rest. It appeared, by the Account he gave, that there were very few Counties in *England*, where there was not a formed Undertaking by the most powerful Men of that County, to possess themselves of some considerable Place in it; and if any of them succeeded, the Opportunity would be fairer for the King to venture his own Person, than he yet had had, or than he was like to have if he suffered those who were now in the Government to be settled in it."

Mr. *Mordaunt* had before received a blank Commission sign'd by the King, dated at *Brussels* the 7th of *March* 1659; wherein he, with *Arthur Annesley*, (after Earl of *Anglesey*) *Sir John Grenvil*, *Sir Thomas Peyton*, and Mr. *Legg*, were impower'd to treat with any of his Majesty's Subjects in *England* or *Wales*, that are or were in Arms against him, or his Father (excepting such as actually sat in Judgment for taking away the Life of his said Father, or pleaded as Counsel learned against his Life, or attended as Ministers to the pretended Court, or laid hands on his Person in the Execution of that horrid Murther) and to assure them, if they would join heartily in his Restoration to his Kingdoms, that they should have not only free Pardon, but such Recompence and Reward, as such of them, by any remarkable Service, should merit, either by reducing any Town or

or Fort, or any other Trust. And what the said Mr. *Mordaunt*, or any of those before recited, should under their Hands in writing promise in his Name, he would ratify and confirm. And they proceeded so warily, and were so active, that a day in *July* was fix'd for a general rising in *England*. Sir *George Booth* having agreed to raise *Lancashire* and *Cheshire*, the Earl of *Stamford*, *Leicestershire*, the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, *Suffolk*, and Sir *Horatio Townsend*, *Norfolk*, Sir *William Compton*, and Sir *Thomas Lewenthorp*, *Hertfordshire*, and Mr. *Mordaunt*, Sir *Francis Vincent*, and Sir *Adam Brown*, engaged to raise *Surry* and *Sussex*; and Undertakings there were in other Counties, by Men very ready to venture all they had.

Mr. *Mordaunt* was principally consulted, and trusted in this grand Affair, and thereupon went over to the King (as before related) to prevail on his Majesty to come over to head them. "When (as the Earl of *Clarendon* writes) the King received this Account in gross from a Person so well instructed, whereof he had by retail received much from the Persons concerned, (for it was another Circumstance of the Looseness of the present Government, that Messengers went forward and backward with all security) and likewise found by Mr. *Mordaunt*, that all things were now gone so far, that there was no retreat; and therefore, that the Resolution was general, *that though any Discovery should be made, and any Persons imprisoned, the rest would proceed as soon as the Day should be appointed by the King*: His Majesty resolved, that he would adventure his own Person, and would be ready *incognito* at *Calais* upon such a Day of the Month; and that his Brother the Duke of *York* should be likewise there, or very near, to the end that from thence, upon the Intelligence of the Success of that Day, which was likewise then appointed, they might dispose themselves one to one place, and the other to another."

It was towards the end of *June*, that Mr. *Mordaunt* left *Brussels*, with a Resolution that there should be a general Rendezvous throughout *England*, of all who would declare for the King, upon a day named, *viz.* the 10th of *July*; and the King resolved at the day appointed to be at *Calais*, and the Duke of *York* at *Bologne*, where they accordingly went, waiting for the Event. But through the Treachery of Sir *Richard Willis*, who was intrusted by the King, (whom his Majesty too late found untrue to him, and informed Mr. *Mordaunt* of it at *Brussels*) this well-concerted Design was discovered, and many Persons of Honour and Quality committed to several Prisons throughout the Kingdom, before the Day appointed, which did not terrify the

the rest. "The Day itself was accompanied with very unusual Weather at that Season of the Year, being the middle of July. The Night before, there had been an excessive Rain, which continued all the next Day, with so terrible a cold high Wind, that the Winter had seldom seen so great a Storm; so that the Persons over *England*, who were drawing to their appointed Rendezvous, were much dismayed, and met with many cross Accidents; some mistook the Place, and went some whither else; others went where they should be, and were weary of expecting those who should have been there too."

To recount the several Enterprizes, and by what means they failed, is not consistent with the Nature of this Work; I shall only observe, that Mr. *Mordaunt*, *Charles Stuart*, Earl of *Litchfield*, (after Duke of *Richmond*) Sir *Adam Brown*, and some few others, rendezvous'd near *Guildford* in *Surry*; but Sir *Francis Vincent* being seized, and Forces coming up before they could make head against them, they were oblig'd to disperse. Mr. *Mordaunt*, and the Earl of *Litchfield*, came disguised by Water in the common Barge from *Chertsey* to *London*, and got privately to Alderman *Robinson's* House, till such time as they thought themselves safe, by the Confusions of the Rump-Ministry, and General *Monk's* Arrival in *London*. But the Rump-Parliament, on the 3d of *September* 1659, ordered Mr. *Mordaunt*, Sir *Adam Brown*, &c. to be taken as Traytors, if they did not surrender themselves by a Day then named.

Nevertheless, in the short Interval, between the Return of the secluded Members, and the Convention of the Parliament that restored the King, many prudent Acts were done towards it. And, as my Lord *Clarendon* writes, "Those of the King's Party who had sheltered themselves in Obscurity, appeared now abroad, and conversed without controul; and Mr. *Mordaunt*, who was known to be entirely trusted by the King, walked into all Places with freedom; and many of the Council, and some Officers of the Army, as *Ingoldsby* and *Huntingdon*, &c. made, through him, tender of their Services to the King."

Also, when General *Monk* was wrought on to shew his Affection to the King, we are told by the same noble Author, that Mr. *Morrice*, and Sir *John Greenville*, whom the General trusted with his secret Intentions in the arduous Affair of the Restoration, were at that time taken notice of to have all Intimacy with Mr. *Mordaunt*, who most immediately corresponded with *Brussels*. And when Sir *John Greenville* had received his Instructions from the General, and Mr. *Morrice*,
he

he took Mr. *Mordaunt* with him for the Companion of his Journey, who set out for *Flanders* about the beginning of April 1660, and in a few Days arrived at *Brussels*.

Whereupon his Majesty, in testimony of his faithful Services, to the hazard of his Life and Fortune, and as a Mark to future Ages of his great Loyalty, was pleased to advance him to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Mordaunt of Rygate* in Com. *Surry*, as also to the Honour of Viscount *Avalon* in Com. *Somerset*. And as a further Mark of his concerting a general rising in the Kingdom, in order to his Restoration, the Letters Patent bear Date on the same Day, viz. on the 10th Day of July 1659.

He returned with Sir *John Greenville*, with the Letters the King wrote to the General, and to the House of Commons, &c. And in that to the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of *London*, is this Expression: "How desirous we are to contribute to the obtaining the Peace and Happiness of our Subjects without Effusion of Blood, and how far we are from desiring to recover what belongs to us by a War, if it can be otherwise done, will appear to you by the inclosed Declaration; which, together with this our Letter, we have intrusted our right trusty and well-beloved Cousin the Lord Viscount *Mordaunt*, and our trusty and well-beloved Servant Sir *John Greenville*, Knt. one of the Gentlemen of our Bedchamber, to deliver to you, to the end, &c."

They arrived in *London* a full Week before the Parliament was to sit; and the General on the Perusal of the Copies of the several Dispatches liked all very well, and used all his Endeavours to promote and advance his Majesty's Interest; yet, (as my Author before mentioned) *he as carefully retained the Secret, and did not communicate to any Person living, (Mr. Morrice only excepted) that he had received any Letter from the King, till the very minute he presented it to the House of Commons.* Whereby it may justly be inferred, that the Lord Viscount *Avalon* had a principal share in that great Work of the Restoration of Monarchy and Episcopacy. And the Lord-Mayor and Common-Council of *London* ordered 300*l.* to him and Sir *John Greenville*, as a Testimony of their respects to them, to buy each of them a Ring, to wear in honour of their Services on that occasion.

His Lordship met the King on his landing at *Dover*, who arriving at *Canterbury* on Saturday the 26th of May, his Lordship and the Earl of *Winchelsea* brought up General *Monk* to his

his Majesty, who delivered him the Garter, and, at the same time, conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on all three of them. And afterwards his Majesty constituted the Lord Viscount *Avalon* Constable of the Castle of *Windsor*, &c. and Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Surry*; which he held to the time of his Death.

He married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and sole Heir of *Thomas Carey*, second Son to *Robert* Earl of *Monmouth*, by whom he had Issue seven Sons, and four Daughters; and departing this Life in the 48th Year of his Age, on the fifth of *June* 1675, was buried in the Church of *Fulham*, where a magnificent Monument is erected to his Memory, of white and black Marble, with his Effigies in his Robes, and a Battoon or Staff of Command in his right Hand, (as Constable of *Windsor* Castle) with this Inscription:

H. S. E.

Nobilissimus heros JOHAN. MORDAUNT

Johannis Comitis Petroburgensis

Filius natu minor,

ex

Mordantiorum Stemmata, quod ante sexcentos annos

Normania traductum

Serie perpetuâ, deinceps hic in Angliâ floruit;

Qui

Acceptum a Parentibus Decus

Rebus Gestis Auxit, & Illustravit

Operâ egregiâ Positâ

In Restituendo Principe ab avitis Regnis Pulso,

Mille aditis periculis,

A

Cromwelli Rabie sæpius provocata sæpe etiam devictâ,

A

Carolo Secundo feliciter Reduce

In laborum mercedem, & benevolentia tesseram

Vicecomes de Aviland est Renunciatus;

Castri etiam Windesoriæ & Militiæ Surrienfis

Præfecturæ Admotus;

ex

Nuptiis cum lectissima Heroïna ELIZABETHA CAREY

Comitum Monumethæ stirpe oriundâ,

Auspicatissime initis

(Susceptâ prole numerosâ)

Filiis septem Filiabus quatuor;

Medio Ætatis flore annorum 48 Febre correptus

Vir Immortalitate dignus animam

Deo reddidit

V

Die Junii Annoque Domini MDCLXXV.

His Sons that surviv'd to Maturity were five, and four Daughters; *Charlot, Carey*, who died unmarried on the fourth of *January 1714*; *Sophia*, married to — *Hamilton*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*; and *Anne*, to *James Hamilton* of the said Kingdom, by whom she was Mother of *James* now Lord Viscount *Limerick*.

Of the Sons, *Charles* the eldest is now Earl of *Peterborough* and *Monmouth*.

Harry, second Son, was Member of Parliament for *Richmond* in *Yorkshire*, and Treasurer of the Ordnance at his Decease, *January* the fourth, 1718.

Lewis the third Son, on the 10th of *May 1707*, was made a Major-General in the Army, and died on the 2d of *February 1712*.

Osmund, fourth Son, was killed at the Battle of the *Boyne* in *Ireland*.

George, fifth Son, married *Catharine*, fourth Daughter and Coheir of Sir *Thomas Spencer* of *Tarnton*, in the County of *Oxford*, Bart. and Widow of *John Dormer* of *Ascot*, in the same County, Esq; and she deceased the twenty-sixth of *May 1714*.

The eldest Son, *Charles* the present Earl of *Peterborough* and *Monmouth*, has, by many remarkable Services to his Country, render'd himself very conspicuous. In his Youth he serv'd under the Admirals *Torrington* and *Narborough*, in the *Mediterranean*, during the War with the State of *Algier*. On the 1st of *June 1680*, he embark'd for *Africa*, with the Earl of *Plymouth*, and distinguish'd himself at *Tangier*, when it was besieg'd by the *Moors*. On the Accession of King *James* the Second, he was one of the chief Arguers in the House of Peers against repealing the Test-Act; and disliking the Proceedings of the Court, he got leave from the King to go over to *Holland* to accept the Command of a *Dutch Squadron* in the *West-Indies*. On his Arrival there, he was the first of the *English Nobility* that press'd the Prince of *Orange* to undertake an Expedition into *England*, to free the Nation from Popery and Slavery. And, as Bishop *Burnet* relates in his History of his own Times, was among those whom the Prince chiefly trusted, and on whose Advice he govern'd all his Motions; and was

in that Fleet, which landed his Highness in the West of England.

Being therefore so instrumental in the Revolution, he was, on the Accession of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, sworn of their Privy-Council, and made one of the Lords of the Bed-Chamber to his Majesty. And in order to attend at their Coronation as an Earl, he was advanced to the Dignity of Earl of the County of *Monmouth*, on the 9th of *April* 1689; having the Day before been constituted first Lord Commissioner of the Treasury. Also on an Address of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the City of *London* to his Majesty, he was commission'd to command the Royal Regiment of Horse, which the City had rais'd for the publick Service, of which his Majesty was graciously pleas'd to be Colonel; and in *May* 1694, he was succeeded by the Lord *Sydney*, as first Commissioner of the Treasury.

In the Reign of Queen *Anne*, (the Year the Duke of *Ormond* was sent to *Cadix*) he was design'd for the *West-Indies*, having the Commissions of Captain-General and Governor of *Jamaica*, and the Command of the Army and Fleet for that Expedition. In 1705, he was declared General and Commander in Chief of the Forces sent to *Spain*, and Joint-Admiral of the Fleet with Sir *Cloudesty Shovel*, of which, the Year following, he had the sole Command, Sir *Cloudesty* remaining in the *British* Seas: His taking *Barcelona* with a handful of Men, and relieving it afterwards, when greatly distress'd by the Enemy: His driving the Duke of *Anjou*, and the *French* Army out of *Spain*, which consisted of 25,000 Men, though his own Troops never amounted to 10,000: The Possession he gained of *Catalonia*, of the Kingdoms of *Valencia*, *Aragon*, and *Majorca*, with part of *Murcia* and *Castile*, giving opportunity to the Earl of *Galway*, of advancing to *Madrid* without a blow; are undeniable Proofs of his great Valour, Prudence, and Conduct in military Affairs; and the wonderful Vigour in the execution of those, and several other Actions during the War, surpriz'd most Men at that time. For which Services he was declared General in *Spain* by King *Charles III*. And that War being looked on as likely to be concluded, he received her Majesty's Commission for Ambassador Extraordinary, and Powers and Instructions for treating and adjusting all Matters of State, and Traffick between the two Kingdoms. Whatever were the Causes of his being recalled from *Spain*, 'tis certain, that our Affairs there were soon after in a very ill Condition, by the loss of the Battle of *Almanza*. But I shall only take notice, that on his Return to
Ma England,

164 MORDAUNT, *Earl of Peterborough, &c.*

England, having brought on the Examination of his Conduct in Parliament, after strict Enquiry, there were no Objections made to any part of his Behaviour; but all his Actions appear'd suitable to the Dignity of his Character.

In the Years 1710 and 1711, he was employ'd in Embassy to the Court of *Turin*, and other *Italian* Courts; and on his Return to *England*, was made Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Horse-Guards, then vacant by the Death of *Richard Earl Rivers*; and being General of the Marines, and Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Northampton*, was installed at *Windsor*, on the 4th of *August* 1713, a Knight-Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter. Soon after which he was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the King of *Sicily*, and to negotiate Affairs with other *Italian* Princes.

In the Reign of our late Sovereign, he was General of all the Marine Forces in *Great Britain*; and on the 2d of *Octob.* 1727, he had the same Commission from his present Majesty.

His Lordship married *Carey*, Daughter to Sir *Alexander Frazier*, of an ancient Family in *Scotland*, and by her, who died on the 13th of *May* 1709, (and was buried the 20th of the said Month, at ——— in Com. *Southampton*) had two Sons, *John* and *Henry*, and a Daughter *Henrietta*, married to *Alexander Gordon*, Duke of *Gordon*, in *Scotland*.

Henry the youngest Son, was a Member of the House of Commons, and a Commander in the Navy, in the Reign of *Queen Anne*, but died of the Small-Pox, unmarried, *Feb.* 24. 1718; *John* his Brother, who took early to Arms, was made Colonel of the Granadiers in the first Regiment of Foot-Guards; and at the Battle of *Hochstet*, lost his left Arm in the Service of his Country. He was afterwards Colonel of the Royal Regiment of *Scotch* Fuzileers, and for some Years a Member of the House of Commons. He died of the Small-Pox on the 6th of *April* 1710, and was buried at *Winchester*; leaving Issue by *Frances* his Wife, Daughter to *Charles Paulet*, Duke of *Bolton*, two Sons, who are now living, viz. *Charles* Lord *Mordaunt*, Heir apparent to his Grandfather, and *John*.

TITLES.] *Charles Mordaunt*, Earl of *Peterborough* and *Monmouth*, Viscount *Avalon*, Baron *Mordaunt* of *Turvey*, Baron *Mordaunt* of *Ryegate*, General of all the Marine Forces in *Great Britain*, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

CREATIONS.]

CREATIONS.] Baron *Mordaunt* of *Turvey*, in Com. *Bedford*, by Writ of Summons 4 May (1532.) 24 *Henry VIII.* Earl of *Peterborough* in Com. *Northampton*, by Letters Patent 9 March (1627.) 3 Car. I. Baron *Mordaunt* of *Ryegate*, in Com. *Surry*, and Viscount *Mordaunt* (the Name of a Family) of *Avalon*, in Com. *Somerset*, 10 July (1659.) 11 Car. II. and Earl of the County of *Monmouth* 9 April (1689.) 1 *William and Mary.*

ARMS.] Argent, a Cheveron between three Estoils Sable.

CREST.] In an Earl's Coronet Or, the Bust of a *Moorish* Prince, habited in Cloth of Gold, all proper, and wreath'd about the Temples Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Eagles Silver, arm'd and member'd Sable.

MOTTO.] *Nec Placida Contenta Quiete est.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Parson's Green*, in the County of *Middlesex*, four Miles from *Brentford*, and four from *London*.

XVII. GREY, *Earl of Stamford.*

Reginald, the Grandfather of *Edmund* the first Earl of *Kent*, marrying to his second Wife *Joan*, Daughter and Heir to *William Lord Astley*, had a Son named *Edward*; who by marrying *Elizabeth*, sole Daughter and Heir to *Henry*, Son of *William Lord Ferrers of Groby*, became next Heir to the said Lord *Ferrers*; and by that Title in 25 *Henry VI.* obtain'd a Dispensation from *John Stafford*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, in consideration of the great distance of his Manor-House of *Groby* from the Parish-Church, and badness of the Ways thereto, to christen therein, by his Chaplain, the Child where with his Lady *Elizabeth* was then big. And two Years after was summon'd to Parliament by the Title of Lord *Ferrers of Groby*, being at that time thirty Years of Age.

By the said *Elizabeth* his Wife, the said *Reginald* had three Sons, and a Daughter nam'd *Anne*, who was married to Sir *Edward Hungerford Knt.* And of the Sons, which were *John*,

Edward, and *Reginald*; the latter was slain in the Battle of *Wakefield*.

Edward was in the 15th of *Edward IV.* created Baron *Lisle*, and in the 1st of *Richard III.* Viscount *Lisle*.

Sir *John* the eldest Son being slain in the Battle of *St. Albans*, on the King's part, the 39th of *Henry VI.* left Issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, eldest Daughter to *Richard Woodvile*, Earl *Rivers*, two Sons, Sir *Thomas*, and Sir *Richard Grey*, beheaded at *Pomfret*, the 1st of *Richard III.* their Mother still living, and Sir *Thomas*, who was Knight of the Garter, was on the 12th of *August 1472*, the 12th of *Edward IV.* (in respect to his Mother, whom that King had married) created Earl of *Huntingdon*. Two Years after which, he was retain'd to serve in *Normandy* with forty Men at Arms, and two hundred Archers; and on the 18th of *April*, in the 15th of that Reign, was created Marquis of *Dorset*, only *per Cincturam Gladii & Capæ Honoris Impositionem*: Upon which day, he sat at the upper End of the Table, among the Knights, in *St. Edward's* Chamber. But after the said King's Death, because of his near Relation to the young King *Edward V.* (whom *Richard Duke of Gloucester*, his Uncle, caused to be unnaturally murder'd in the Tower) he was attainted of High-Treason; when finding means to make his Escape into *Britany*, with divers other Persons of Note, to the Aid of *Henry Earl of Richmond*. On that King's obtaining the Crown, by the Name of *Henry VII.* he was sent for to return to *England*, (having been left in Pledge, with *John Bourchier* at *Paris*, for certain Moneys borrowed there) and on his Return, was restor'd to his Honours, and made one of his Privy-Council. In 8 *Henry VII.* he was one of those great Men who offered Propositions, and requested the King to conclude a Peace between *France* and *England*. In 11 *Henry VII.* he was present in Parliament when the three States of the Kingdom assented to the Peace made with *France*.

He was likewise, by the said King, made principal Commander of the Forces that vanquish'd the Lord *Audley* at *Black-Heath*, in *Kent*; and married *Cicely*, Daughter and Heir to *William Bonville*, Lord *Harrington*, by which Match those Titles fell to him and his Heirs. He had seven Sons, and eight Daughters; *Dorothy*, married to *Robert Lord Willoughby of Brook*, and afterwards to *William Blount Lord Montjoy*; *Eleanor*, to *John Arundel of Lanberne*, in *Cornwall*; *Elizabeth*, to *Gerald Fitz-Gerald*, Earl of *Kildare*, in *Ireland*; and *Mary*, to *Walter Devereux Lord Ferrers of Chartley*, (who was afterwards created Viscount *Hereford*;) *Margaret*, to *Richard Wake*

of

of *Blisworth*, in Com. *Northampton*, Esq; *Bridget*, who died young; and *Anne*, Wife to *Richard Clement*. And departing this Life 18 Nov. 18 *Henry VII.* was buried, according to his Will, in the Collegiate Church of *Astley*, (of which he was Patron) before the Image of the Holy Trinity, under the same Ground on which the Steeple now stands. Of his Sons, *Edward* and *Anthony* died young, *Thomas* succeeded; the others were *Richard*, *John*, *Leonard*, and *George*, a Clergyman.

Thomas aforesaid was Knight of the Garter. In 3 *Hen. VIII.* he was General to that Army of 10,000 Men, sent into *Spain*, in which were three of his Brothers. In 5 *Henry VIII.* he, with four of his Brethren, together with the Duke of *Suffolk*, and others, on Proclamation of Jufts at *St. Dennis* in *France*, (which *Francis de Valois*, next Heir to the Crown of *France*, had obtained leave of the King to be performed) went thither, and behaved himself so bravely therein, that he returned home with singular honour. In 15 *Henry VIII.* he, and Sir *Thomas Lovel Knt.* were constituted Chief-Justice Itinerant of all the King's Forests. Having no Issue by his first Wife, who was *Eleanor*, Daughter to *Oliver St. John*; he took to his second, *Margaret*, Daughter to Sir *Robert Wotton* of *Boc-ton*, in *Kent*, and by her had five Sons and two Daughters. *Elizabeth*, married to *Thomas Lord Audley* of *Walden*; *Anne*, to *Henry Willoughby* of *Wollaton*, in the County of *Nottingham*: The Sons were *Henry*, his Heir, *John Grey* of *Pergo*, in *Essex*, Esq; *Edward*, *Thomas*, and *Leonard*; who being Deputy of *Ireland* under *Henry Fitz-Roy*, Duke of *Richmond*, did great Service there against *O Donel* and *O Neal*; but upon his Return to *England*, had divers Articles of Treason exhibited against him; and in the 31st of *Henry VIII.* lost his Head on *Tower-bill*.

Henry, who succeeded his Father, was by King *Edward* the VIth made Lord High-Constable of *England*, for three Days only, by reason of the Solemnity of the Coronation. In 4 *Edward VI.* Justice in Eyre of all the King's Forests; and the next Year Warden of the East, West, and the middle Marches towards *Scotland*; and having, first, taken to Wife *Catharine*, Daughter to *William Fitz-Alan*, Earl of *Arundel*, by her had no Issue. Secondly, he married *Frances*, eldest Daughter and Coheir to *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*, by *Mary* the French Queen his Wife, Sister to King *Henry VIII.* and in favour to her, on the 11th of October 1551, the 5th of *Edward VI.* was created Duke of *Suffolk*, and was Knight of the Garter.

By his said Lady, he had three Daughters, *Jane* the eldest, married to *Guilford Dudley*, fourth Son to *John Duke of Northumberland*, and upon the Death of King *Edward VI* through Ambition, being allur'd to countenance the proclaiming his said Daughter to be Queen, on pretence of King *Edward's* leaving her the Crown by his Will; Queen *Mary*, that King's Sister (before the said *Jane* was crown'd) having the *Suffolk Men* for her Friends, soon depos'd her from her Royalty, turn'd her Palace (which was then the Tower) into her Prison, and caus'd her to be beheaded on *Tower-hill*, Feb. 12. 1554, and to shew her utmost Resentment on her Family, stripp'd her Father of his Honours, because she had usurp'd her Crown; and having attainted him, seiz'd upon his vast Estate, and so closely sought after him, that he was necessitated to hide himself under the Trust of one *Underwood* his Keeper, in a hollow Tree in his Park at *Astley*; who, after some few Days discovering him, he on the 23d of February, the same Year, was also beheaded.

Catharine, the second Daughter, was first married to *Henry Lord Herbers*, eldest Son to *William Earl of Pembroke*, from whom she was divorc'd, and then marry'd to *Edward Seymour*, Earl of *Hertford*; but that Marriage being without the Licence of Queen *Elizabeth*, she imprison'd them in the Tower, and fined the Earl 15,000 *l.* as also severely forbid him her Company; but by bribing his Keeper, he begat a Son, named *Edward*, Ancestor to the present Duke of *Somerset*; but his Lady died in her Prison, January 26, 1567, where she had been nine Years.

Mary, third Daughter, being affrighted at the Misfortunes of her two elder Sisters, and chusing rather to secure her Life than Honour, married *Martin Keys* of the County of *Kent*, Esq; Serjeant-Porter to Queen *Elizabeth*, and died without Issue, the 20th of April, 1578.

What is farther necessary to be observ'd, concerning this unhappy Duke and his Family, is, that all his Honours being thus lost, did so continue, 'till King *James I.* in the first Year of his Reign, created Sir *Henry Grey*, of *Pergo*, in the County of *Essex*, Knt. (Son and Heir to *John Grey* of *Pergo* before mention'd, Esq; by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter to *Anthony Brown*, Viscount *Montacute*) Baron *Grey* of *Groby*, in Com. *Leicester*, with Remainder to the Heirs-Male of his Body.

He married *Anne*, Daughter to *William Lord Windsor* of *Bradenham*, and by her had two Sons, *John* and *Ambrose*; of which, *John* in 1614, succeeding, married *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Edward Nevile*, Lord *Abergavenny*, and by her had *Henry*, his Son and Heir, and *Philip*, who died in his Father's Lifetime.

Henry,

Henry, who in 3 *Car. I.* was created *Earl of Stamford* in *Com. Lincoln*, married *Anne Cecil*, youngest Daughter and Coheir to *William Earl of Exeter*, and by her had four Sons, *Thomas*, *Anchitel*, *John* and *Leonard*; and likewise five Daughters, viz. the Lady *Elizabeth*, married to *George Booth Lord de la Mere*; *Diana*, to *Robert Bruce Earl of Aylesbury*, and *Joan*; as also *Anne* and *Mary*, who both died unmarried. *Thomas* the eldest Son, dying in his Father's Life-time, left Issue by *Dorothy* his Wife, second of the three Daughters and Coheirs to *Edward Bourchier*, the fourth Earl of *Bath*, *Thomas*, who on the 21st of *August* 1673, succeeded his Grandfather, and two Daughters; *Elizabeth*, married to *Henry Benson* of *Charwelton*, in the County of *Northampton*, Esq; and *Anne*, to *James Grove*, Serjeant at Law.

Which *Thomas*, Earl of *Stamford*, in the Reign of King *William*, was made Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Leicester*; and in that of Queen *Anne*, was one of her Privy-Council.

He married *Mary*, second Daughter and Coheir to *Joseph Maynard* of *Gunnalsbury*, in the County of *Middlesex*, Esq; Son and Heir to Sir *John Maynard*, Knt. one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal of *England*, in the Reign of King *William*; but dying on the 31st of *January*, 17 $\frac{1}{2}$ 8, aged 67, without surviving Issue, his Titles, and part of his Estate, descended to *Harry Grey*, Esq; Grandson to *John Grey*, third Son of *Henry* the first Earl of *Stamford*.

Which *Harry*, now Earl of *Stamford*, married *Dorothy*, Daughter to Sir *Nathan Wright* of *Caldecote-Hall*, in the County of *Warwick*, Knt. Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal in the Reigns of King *William* and Queen *Anne*, by whom he hath Issue now living, two Sons and five Daughters; *Harry Lord Grey*, the Honourable *John Grey* Esq; Lady *Dorothy Grey*, Lady *Catharine Grey*, Lady *Diana Grey*, Lady *Anne Grey*, and Lady *Jane Grey*.

TITLES.] *Harry Grey Earl of Stamford*, Baron Grey of *Groby*, *Bonville* and *Harrington*.

CREATIONS.] Baron Grey of *Groby*, in *Com. Leicester*, by Letters Patent, 21 *July* (1603.) 1 *Jac. I.* *Bonville* and *Harrington*, the Names of Families, and Earl of *Stamford*, in *Com. Lincoln*, 26 *March* (1628.) 3 *Car. I.*

ARMS.] Barry of Six, Argent and Azure, in Chief three Torteauxes, a Label of three Points Ermine.

CREST.]

CREST.] On a Wreath, an Unicorn erect Ermine, armed, crested, and hooped Or; having a full Sun behind it, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Unicorns, Ermine, Arm'd, Crested, and Hoof'd Or.

MOTTO.] *Ama Puissance.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Enfield-Hall*, in the County of *Stafford*, three Miles from *Sturbridge*, and 105 from *London*; and at *Bragdate-Hall*, in the County of *Leicester*, four Miles from *Leicester*, and 82 from *London*.

XVIII. FINCH, *Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

IT is the Opinion of *Sir William Dugdale*, and other Antiquaries, who have wrote of this Family, that it had the same Ancestor with the *Herberts*, Earls of *Pembroke*, viz. *Herbert Fitz-Herbert*, Chamberlain to King *Henry I.* *Leland* gives this Account: *The Finches that be now, say, that their proper Name is Herbert, and that with Marriage of the Finch's Heir, they took Finch's Name. One Vincent Finch, in Henry the Fourth's Days, recovered of the King, by a Suit, the Manor of — by Winchelsea. And in an old Inscription in Brabourne Church, the Name is wrote Herbert, alias Finch.*

It appears from a Record in the Genealogical Books of this Family, which were in the Custody of *Heneage*, late Earl of *Winchelsea*, that the Name of *Finch* was first taken in the Reign of King *Edward the First*. Which Record, as it is in those Books, I have here transcribed.

Superfedeas de anno Octavo Edwardi II. in Dorso.

Rex Collectoribus suis Scutagii de Exercitibus *Scotie* de annis Regni Domini *Edwardi* quondam Regis *Anglie* Patris nostri 28 & 31, in Com. *Cantia* sal'. Quia constat nobis per Inspectionem Rotulorum Cancellarie ipsius Patris nostri, quod dilectus & fidelis noster *Herebertus Filius Hereberti dicti Finch* defuncti, qui de nobis tenuit de capite, fuit infra etatem, & in

in custodia ipsius Patris nostri, temporibus exercituum prædictorum, vobis mandamus, quod Demandæ, quum eidem *Herberto* fieri facilis pro Scutagio ad opus nostrum, pro Exercitiis prædictis, in terris & tenementis suis quæ tenent de hæreditate prædicti *Herberti*, supersederi, & ipsum inde pacem habere permittatis. Proviso, quod Scutagium de feodis militum quæ de hærede prædicto tunc tenebantur, prout juste fuerit, levetur ad opus nostrum. Teste Rege apud *Westmon.* 16 die *April*, anno Regni nostri octavo.

We meet with no earlier Authority for the Name of *Finch* in this Family; but how they came first to be called by it: whether from the Place of their Abode, (as some imagine) or taken on some other account, is a Question I have not yet found determined. Before this time they do not seem to have had any fix'd Surname in their Family, but the Sons, for several Generations, added the Christian Name of their Fathers to their own, (as was antiently the Custom of many Families of great Note,) from the time of the Conquest: as, *Herbertus filius Herberti*, *Petrus filius Herberti*, *Reginaldus filius Petri*, *Mattheus filius Herberti*, *Herbertus filius Matthei*, &c.

The ancient and best attested Memoirs of this Family affirm, that *Matthew*, the Son of *Herbert*, (a very eminent Baron in King *John's* and King *Henry* the Third's Reign) was one of their lineal Ancestors: That his Lands lay chiefly in *Suffex*, in the Rape of *Hastings*, some part whereof were given him by King *Henry* III. and yet continueth (says Mr. *John Philpot*, *Rouge Dragon*, who drew up the Pedigree of this Family in the Year 1620) in the possession of some of his Descendants, viz. the Manor of *Warblington*, with the Hamlets of *Empsworth*, *Estney*, and *Watlington*, in the County of *Suffex*.

The same Person assures us, this *Matthew Fitz-Herbert* was Sheriff of *Suffex* and *Surry* five several times, in the Reign of King *John*, and oftener under King *Henry* III.

The following Records are Proofs of some of the Particulars above-mentioned.

Rex *Henricus* III. dedit Manerium de *Warblington*, cum Hamletis de *Empsworth*, *Estney*, & *Watlington*, cuidam *Mattheo* filio *Herberti*, & hæredibus suis in feodo, infra libertatem Rapæ de *Hastings*. Fines 7 *Edwardi* II. Membr. 1.

Mandatum est Constabulario de *Wallingford*, quod haberi faciat *Petro* filio *Herberti* terram quæ fuit *Will'i Paynel* in *Watlington*, cum pertinen. quam Dominus Rex ei concessit apud *Odyam* 15 die *Aprilis*. Rot. Claus. 17 R. *Johan*. Membr.

This *Matthew* was Sheriff of *Sussex*, in the 12th of King *John*, for three Parts of that Year, and so continued till the 17th inclusive. He was one of the Barons that stood firm to that King and his Son, and did them both eminent Service, and was Sheriff of *Sussex* from the first to the 12th Year of King *Henry III.* At length, some Authors say, he was slain at *Margan* in *Wales*, by the *Welch*, about the 29th of *Henry* the Third.

Mr. *Philpot's* Pedigree of this Family tells us, that *Peter* was the eldest Son of this *Matthew Fitzherbert*, and died without Issue; and Sir *William Dugdale* is of the same Opinion: but then they differ much in their following Accounts of the Posterity of this Baron *Matthew*.

But the before-mentioned Books of the Family produce good Authority for it, that *Herbert*, a Son of *Matthew*, inherited all those Lands in *Sussex*, and was Lord also of the whole Demesne at *Sandhurst* in *Kent*; which Seat, it's affirmed, was fold from the Family by *Herbert Finch*, Grandfather to *William Finch* of *Couldred*, in *Kent*, and *Anthony Finch* (living A. D. 1620.) of *Petworth* in *Sussex*. These *Finches*, and those of *Watlington*, that removed to *Grovehurst* in *Kent*, branched out from the same Ancestor.

King *Henry III.* by his Charter granted to *Herbert*, the Son of *Matthew*, free Warren in *Warblington*.

In another Charter, dated the 23d of the same Reign, he granted to *Herbert filio Matthei*, a Market, Fair, and free Warren in *Empsworth* and *Warblington*, and many other Places wherein the said *Herbert* had Lands and Lordships.

In the 18th of *Henry III.* he is named among the Barons. (*Placit.* 18 *Henry III.* Rot. 15. apud *Westm.*) cited by Mr. *Selden* in his Titles of Honour.

The third, in the Genealogy, is *Herbert*, the Son of *Herbert*, thus written in the *Latin* Records, *Herebertus filius Hereberti dicti Finch*, of whom I have already made mention, as the Person that first appears to have borne the Name of *Finch*. It is evident from the Record before recited, that he was under Age in the 31st of *Edward I.* but when he died, as also his Marriage, we don't find.

Vincent Herbert, alias *Finch*, was his Son, who lived at *Netherfield* in *Sussex*, about the end of King *Edward* the Second, and was possess'd of many other Lands about *Winchelsea*, and in the Rape of *Hastings*, as appeareth by his Deeds. In one of which he gave certain Houses and Lands, about *Winchelsea*, in frank Marriage with his Daughter *Joan*, unto *John de Pelham*, Ancestor to his Grace the present Duke of *Newcastle*.

He

He married *Joan*, Daughter of *Sampson Salern* of *Iden*, in *Com. Suffex*.

John, the second Son of this *Vincent*, married Dame *Lucy de Wigfell*, Widow of *Robert Allard*, and by her had *John Finch*, his eldest Son, Lord-Prior of *Christ-Church* in *Canterbury*, whose Monument is there at this day, near to Archbishop *Warham's* Tomb, in the Place called the Martyrdom of *St. Thomas Becket*.

Henry Herbert, alias *Finch*, Son and Heir of the fore-mentioned *Vincent*, was in possession of *Netherfield*, and added to his Patrimony the Manor of *Ikelsbam*, which came to him from the *Heringods*, formerly Lords of it. He married *Parwel*, Daughter of *Nicholas Allard* of *Winchelsea*; which Name flourished there from the Conqueror's Time. Their Monuments in the Church, inscribed with *Saxon* Characters, are Testimonies of their Antiquity, and their Deeds sealed fairly with their Arms, shew their Gentry. This *Henry Finch* lived in the time of King *Edward III.* as appeareth by an Inquisition on Record in the Tower, and died in 8 *Richard II.* posses'd of Lands in *Gestlynge*, *Ikelsbam*, and *Wygbtresham*, in the County of *Suffex*.

Vincent Herbert, alias *Finch*, Son and Heir of *Henry*, was Lord of *Netherfield*, *Marle*, *Ikelsbam*, with other Lands about *Breade* in *Suffex*, as appeareth by Inquisition taken in the 13th of King *Edward II.* recorded in the Tower. He married *Joan*, Daughter and Heir of *Robert Pessinden*, whose Inheritance lay in the *Weald* of *Kent*. Their Arms, being three Pelicans, are very antient, on the Seals of their Deeds. This *Vincent Finch* left Issue *Vincent Herbert*, alias *Finch*; which *Vincent* succeeded at *Netherfield*, &c. and was living in the Reigns of *Richard II.* and *Henry IV.* He married *Isabel*, Daughter and Coheir of *Robert Cralle* of *Cralle*, in the Parish of *Warblington*, in *Suffex*, by his Wife *Margery*, Daughter and Coheir of *Simon Peplesham*.

William Finch was his eldest Son.

John, his second Son, married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *Richard Sewer* of *Sewer* in *Linsted*, and lies buried in the Church of *Sewington*, in *Kent*, as an Inscription shews, which informs us, that he died 19 *May* 1442. From this *John* descended *Finch* of *Sewer*, *Finch* of *Kingdown*, *Finch* of *Fewersham*, *Finch* of *Wye*, *Finch* of *Norton*, whose Heir was married to Sir *Michael Sands*; *Finch* of *Linsted*, whose Heir Sir *Drew Drury* married; and many other Families of the Name descended from the Persons here mentioned.

Joan

Joan, one of the Daughters of the said *Vincent*, was married to *Adam Iwood* Esq;

Elizabeth, unto *Thomas Asbburnham* of *Asbburnham*, Esq; Ancestor to the present Lord *Asbburnham*.

Isabel, was first married to *William Scot* of *Brabourn*, Esq; secondly, to Sir *Gervase Clifton* of *Nottinghamshire*, who had by her two Daughters; *Joan*, married to *John Diggs*; and *Isabel*, Wife of *John ferningham*, as is evident from an Inscription on a Monument in *Brabourn Church*.

William Finch of *Netherfield*, Esq; Son and Heir of *Vincent*, was Sheriff of *Sussex* and *Surry*, in the 8th Year of King *Henry* the Sixth, and three Years after served in Parliament for the Port of *Winchelsea*. He took to Wife *Agnes*, Daughter of *Walter Roo* of *Dartford* Esq; by whom he had Issue two Sons, *John* and *Henry*.

Of *John*, the eldest Son, we have the following Record.

Johannes Herbert, alias dictus *Finch* nuper de *Icklesham*, in Com. *Sussex*, Armiger, 2 die Decemb. anno regni Regis Hen. VI. 36. recognovit se debere *Dionysia & Patronilla Finch* centum & quadraginta Libras. Qui quidem *Johannes* fuit seiscitus de Maneriis de *Netherfield*, *Icklesham* & *Marle* infra Libertatem Rapæ de *Hastings*, &c. He died in 17 *Edward IV*, leaving *Henry* his Brother Heir to his Estate, having no Issue himself.

Which *Henry Finch* married *Alice*, the only Daughter and Heir of *Philip Belknap* of the *Moat*, near *Canterbury*, Uncle to Sir *Edward Belknap*. This Marriage not only occasioned the first Settlement of this Family in *Kent*, but rendered it very illustrious by a Descent from many noble Houses, it being evident that by this Marriage he and his Posterity acquired a right of Quartering these Arms, viz.

1. *Belknap*. Azure, a Bend of the same charged with three Falcons flying Or, the Bend cotised Ar.

2. *Butler of Wem*. G. a Fesse checky Ar and S. between six crofs Crosslets fichée Ar.

3. *Pantulph*. Barry of 5. G. 3. Ermine 2.

4. *Sudely*. Bendy of five, Or 3. Gules 2.

5. *Montfort*. Bendy of 10. Or and Az.

6. *De la Plauuche*. Argent a Lion rampant Sable crowned Or, round him billets sans nombre Sable.

7. *Haversham*. Az. a Fesse Ar. between six crofs Crosslets Or.

All which Coats are quartered by the present Earl of *Winchelsea*.

The

The aforeſaid *Henry Finch*, who married *Alice Belknap*, makes his Will the 18th of *January*, in 19 *Henry VII.* (the Probate whereof bears date the 18th of *May* following 1493.) “ wherein
 “ he orders his Body to be buried in the Chapel of *St. Nicholas*
 “ of *Ikleſham*, and that 100 Maſſes be ſaid for his Soul, and the
 “ Souls of his Anceſtors, within a Month next after his de-
 “ ceaſe. He bequeaths to the Reparations of the ſaid Chapel
 “ of *St. Nicholas*, and the Building of an Altar, like to the
 “ Altar in the Church of *Ikleſham* x*l*s. and to the Reparations
 “ of the ſaid Church x*l*s. alſo to the mending of the Ways
 “ between *Clegge Croſs* and *Ikleſham-ſtreets* x*l*s. He further
 “ wills, that his Executors ſuffer *Alice* his Wife to take the
 “ Profits of all his Lands, &c. as well within the Franchiſe, as
 “ without, till ſuch time as ſhe receives 200*l.* to be applied
 “ to the Marriage of his two Daughters. Alſo, that his
 “ younger Sons have out of the ſaid Lands their ſufficient finding
 “ during their Nonage, by the guiding and over-ſight of his
 “ ſaid Wife. As alſo, that his ſaid Wife and Executor ſhould
 “ receive the yearly Sum of xx*l.* out of the Profits of his
 “ Manor of *Netherſele*, till the Sum of 100*l.* be fully received,
 “ to be beſtowed for the Wealth of his Soul, at their Diſ-
 “ cretions. He moreover wills, that *Alice* his Wife ſhould
 “ be at her choice, either to have the Manor of *Ikleſham*, with
 “ the Appurtenances, in the Name of her Jointure, or elſe
 “ the Jointure that is assigned to her. Likewiſe, that *Henry*
 “ his Son, when he comes to the Age of xxi Years, ſhould
 “ have the Maſh at *Dymſdale*, during the Life of his Mo-
 “ ther, as alſo his Lands in *Winchelsea*; and that *Philip* his
 “ Son ſhould have his Land called *Dolham*, during his Mo-
 “ ther's Life, and after her deceaſe, his Manor of *Marley*,
 “ with the Appurtenances, in Fee-Tale; and in default of
 “ Iſſue, to remain to his Son *William*, and in default of Iſſue
 “ of the ſaid *William*, to remain to *Henry* his Son, and to
 “ his youngeſt Son. And conſtitutes *Alice* his Wife, and *Ed-
 “ ward Belknap* Eſq; Executors.”

The ſaid *William Finch* was his eldeſt Son and Heir. In
 5 *Henry VIII.* he was at the Sieges of *Tereven* and *Tournay*,
 as alſo in the Battle of *Spurs*, (ſo called from the Swiftneſs of
 the *French* in running away) and having behaved himſelf
 with great Bravery and Conduct, the Honour of Knighthood
 was then conferred on him. In 12 *Henry VIII.* 1520, both
 he and his Lady attended on King *Henry* the VIIIth, and his
 Queen, at *Canterbury*, *Calais*, and *Guisnes*, on their meeting
 firſt with the Emperor *Charles* the Vth, and afterwards on
 their Interview with the *French* King and Queen. Sir *William*
 had

had in his Train, a Chaplain, eleven Servants, and eight Horses; his Lady was attended by one Woman, two Men-Servants, and four Horses; and his Daughter being one of the Maids of Honour to the Queen, had also a Waiting-Woman, two Men-Servants, and three Horses. In 33 Henry VIII, in consideration of his Services, he had a Grant to him and his Heirs Male (by Catharine his Wife,) of the Manor of *Borowemarche*, alias *Burmarche*, in the County of Kent, late the Possessions of St. *Austin's* Monastery, near the City of *Canterbury*.

This Sir *William Finch* married two Wives; first, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *James Cromer* of *Tunstal*, Knt. and the Widow of Sir *Richard Lovelace* of *Bethersden* in Kent, Knt. by whom he had *Laurence Finch* his eldest Son, who married *Mary*, only Daughter and Heir of *Christopher Kemp* Esq; and died without Issue.

His second Son was Sir *Thomas Finch*, who became his Heir. *Richard Finch*, third Son, married *Eleanor*, Daughter of Sir *Edmund Walsingham* Knt. Constable of the Tower of *London*, but died without Issue.

His Issue by his second Wife *Catharine*, Daughter of Sir *John Gaynsford* of *Crowhurst*, in *Surry*, Knt. were first *Erasmus Finch*, who married *Marian*, Daughter of *John Sommers*, Widow of *Thomas Rolfe*, and died without Issue; as did also *Vincent Finch* his second Son, who married the Daughter of *Ferrers*, of the County of *Glocester*.

The said Sir *William Finch* had also three Daughters:

1. *Eleanor*, married first to *Robert Morton* of *Esture*, by whom she had Issue; secondly, to *Thomas Wotton* of *Boughton Malherb*, by whom she had Issue the famous Sir *Henry Wotton*, Ambassador to *Venice*.

2. *Mary*, first married to — *Whitney* Esq;

3. *Elizabeth*, married to *Thomas Thwattes* Esq;

Thomas Finch, after the Death of his elder Brother *Laurence*, succeeded to the Estate of his Father Sir *William Finch*. He took early to Arms, and after divers Services was made one of the Knights of the Carpet, on the second of *October* 1553, the day after the Coronation of Queen *Mary*, in the Palace at *Westminster*, before her in her Chamber of Presence, under the Cloth of Estate, by the Earl of *Arundel*, who was commissioned to execute that honour. In the 6th Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, he was made Knight-Marshal of the Forces in *Newhaven*, then besieged by the *French*, but had the hard Fate of being shipwreck'd in his Voyage to that Place; whereof *Stow*, in his *Annals*, gives this Relation: "Sir *Adrian Poinings*

" being

“ being Knight-Marshal upon his Return into *England*, went
 “ not back again: and then was Sir *Thomas Finch* of *Kent*
 “ appointed to go over to supply the room of Knight-Mar-
 “ shal; who making his Provision ready, sent over his Brother
 “ *Erasmus Finch* to have charge of his Band, and his Kinsman
 “ *Thomas Finch* to be Provost-Marshal; whilst he staying till
 “ he had every thing in a readiness to pass over himself, at
 “ length embarked in one of the Queen’s Ships, called the
 “ *Greyhound*, having there aboard with him, besides threescore
 “ and six of his own Retinue, four and forty other Gentlemen,
 “ two of them being Brethren to the Lord *Wentworth*; to wit,
 “ *James Wentworth*, and *John Wentworth*, with divers others,
 “ who, in the whole, accounting the Mariners, amounted to
 “ the number of two hundred Persons and upwards. And as
 “ they were on the further Coast towards *Newhaven*, they
 “ were by contrary Winds and foul Weather driven back again
 “ toward the Coast of *England*; and plying towards *Rye*, they
 “ forced the Captain of the Ship, a very good Seaman, named
 “ *William Maline*, and also the Master and Mariners, to thrust
 “ into the Haven before the Tide, and so they all perished,
 “ seven of the meener sort only excepted, whereof three died
 “ shortly after they came on Land.”

This Sir *Thomas Finch* married *Katherine*, eldest Daughter
 and one of the two Coheirs of Sir *Thomas Moyle* of *Eastwell*,
 Knt. Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, a Gentleman
 of a very antient and noble Family in the West of *England*.
 His Ancestors antiently bore the Name of *de Molis*, and lived
 at their Lordship of *North Cadbury* in *Somersetshire*, in the Qua-
 lity of Barons of *England*, two of them being summoned to
 Parliament during the greater part of the Reigns of King *Ed-
 ward I.* and *II.*

Sir *Thomas Finch* had by this Heiress of *Moyle*, the Manor of
Eastwell in *Kent*, with other Possessions; and their Issue were
 three Sons and a Daughter.

1. Sir *Moyle Finch* Knt. and Baronet.
2. Sir *Henry Finch* Knt. and Serjeant at Law to King *James*,
 whose Son and Heir *John Finch*, was created Lord *Finch* of
Fordwich in *Kent*, 16 Car. I. which Honour is now extinct.
3. *Thomas Finch*, who married the Daughter of Mr. *Wilkins*
 of *Tong*, and died in the *Portugal* Voyage without Issue.

Jane was married to *George Wyat* of *Boxley*, Esq; only Son
 living of Sir *Thomas Wyat* of *Allington-Castle* in *Kent*.

Sir *Moyle Finch* of *Eastwell* in *Kent*, Knight and Baronet,
 eldest Son and Heir of Sir *Thomas Finch*, had to Wife *Eliza-
 beth*, the only Daughter and Heir of Sir *Thomas Heneage* Knt.

hereafter mentioned, descended from the ancient Family of *Heneage* of *Haynton*, in the County of *Lincoln*, where they flourished from the time of King *Henry III.* enriched by Marriages with the Daughters and Heirs of *Preston* and *Buckton*, whose Arms are also quartered by the now Earl of *Winchelsea*, &c. viz.

1. *Preston*. Or, 3 Garbs Gules.
2. *Buckton*. Azure a Chevron Argent between 3 Goats Heads, erased of the same.

Robert Heneage Esq; the Father of Sir *Thomas*, was Auditor of the Duchy of *Lancaster*, and Surveyor of the Queen's Woods beyond *Trent*, and dying the 4th of *July 1556*, was buried with his Lady in *St. Katherine Cree-Church* in *London*, where the Figures of himself and his Lady, on Brass-Plates over his Monument, with their Arms, are still visible, but the Inscription effaced. She was Daughter and Coheir of *Ralph Buckton* of *Hemswell* in *Com. Ebor.* Esq; His second Wife was *Margaret*, Widow of *Henry Strangeways* Esq; the Daughter of *George Manours* Earl of *Rutland*, by whom he had no Issue.

Sir *Thomas Heneage*, his eldest Son and Heir, was Knight of the Shire for the County of *Lincoln*, in the Parliament held at *Westminster*, in the 8th of Queen *Elizabeth*, was also Captain of her Guards, Treasurer of her Chamber, Vice-Chamberlain of her Household, Chancellor of the Duchy of *Lancaster*, and one of her Privy-Council.

He was Owner of *Copt-Hall*, at that time the noblest House in *Essex*, and married for his first Lady, *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *Nicholas Poyntz* Knt. by *Joan*, Daughter of *Thomas* Lord *Berkley*, of *Berkley-Castle*, two of the most antient and noble Families then in *Gloucestershire*, whose Ancestors had been eminent by their Quality and great Alliances from the time of the Conquest. By this Lady he was Father of *Elizabeth* his only Daughter and Heir, the Wife of Sir *Moyle Finch* before-mentioned.

To this Lady it was, that the Earls of *Winchelsea* owe their Titles of Honour, for surviving Sir *Moyle Finch* her Husband, who had been created to the Title of Baronet, on the first Institution of that Dignity; and by reason of his great Prudence in the Management of publick Affairs, would have been more highly dignified, in case his Death had not prevented it. King *Jamer* therefore taking into consideration, that his Widow was not only the sole Daughter and Heir of Sir *Thomas Heneage* Knt. Treasurer of the Chamber, Vice-Chamberlain of the Household, and Chancellor of the Duchy of *Lancaster*, to Queen *Elizabeth*, as also one of her Privy-Council, but a Lady of

excellent

excellent Endowments, did by his Letters Patent bearing date 8 *July*, in the twenty-first Year of his Reign, advance her to the Dignity of a Vicountess, by the Title of Vicountess of *Maydston* in *Kent*, with Limitation of that Honour, to the Heirs Male of her Body lawfully begotten.

And King *Charles* the First, in regard to her great Merits, conferred on her the Title of Countess of *Winchelsea*, in *Com. Sussex*, by Letters Patent bearing date the 12th of *July*, in the 4th Year of his Reign, with the like Limitation of that Honour to the Heirs Male of her Body. Which noble Lady departing this Life 13 *Martin*, Anno 1633, had Sepulture at *Eastwell*, under a noble Monument erected there for her, and her Hnsband, who died on the 18th of *December*, in the Year 1614.

The Issue which she had by Sir *Moyle Finch*, were seven Sons and four Daughters.

1. Sir *Theophilus Finch*, who married *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *Christophor Haydon* of *Beaconsforpe*, in *Com. Norff. Knt.* but died without Issue.

2. Sir *Thomas Finch*, who succeeded as Earl of *Winchelsea*.

3. *John*, a Student of the Law, of whom there is no Issue.

4. Sir *Heneage Finch* Knt. Serjeant at Law, and Recorder of the City of *London*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Winchelsea* and *Nottingham*.

5. *Francis Finch* of the *Inner-Temple*, who died without Issue.

6. *William*, and 7. *Robert*, who both died unmarried.

The Daughters were, 1. *Anne*, married to Sir *William Twisden* of *East Peckham*, in the County of *Kent*, Baronet. 2. *Katherine*, the Wife of Sir *John Wentworth* of *Gosfield*, in *Com. Essex*, Knt. and Baronet; and two others, who died young.

Which Sir *Thomas Finch* succeeding his Mother in her Honours; and having married *Cecily*, Daughter to *John*, and Sister to the before-mentioned Sir *John Wentworth* Bart. departed this Life at his House in *Charterhouse-yard*, in the Suburbs of *London*, the 4th of *November*, Anno 1634, and was buried at *Eastwell*. He left Issue surviving three Sons, *Heneage* his Successor, *John*, and *William*; also five Daughters, *Frances*, married to Sir *William Strickland* of *Boynston*, in *Com. Ebor. Knt.* *Anne*, to Sir *William Waller* Knt. *Catherine*, died young; *Cecily*, to Sir *Erasmus Philips* Knt. *Diana*, to *Nicholas Tooke* of *Gadinton*, in *Com. Cantii*, Esq; and the youngest, *Catherine*, to *Ambrose Moore* Esq;

Heneage, Earl of *Winchelsea*, was one of those Nobles who were concerned in the Restoration of King *Charles* the II,

and in such confidence with General *Monk*, that he made him Governor of the Castle of *Dover*. And soon after his Majesty's Return to his Kingdoms, he was, in consideration of his faithful Services to him, manifested in the time of his unparallel'd Distresses, not only, with great hazard, supplying his Necessities in foreign Parts, but by preparing Auxiliaries (Horse and Foot) upon occasion for his best Service; in acknowledgment of this his signal Fidelity, and being descended from the ancient Family of *Herbert*, ancient Possessors of the Manor of *Eastwell*, was by Letters Patent bearing date 26 *Junii*, in the twelfth Year of his Reign, advanced to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Fitz-Herbert* of *Eastwell* before specified. Shortly after which, he was sent Embassador into *Turkey*, from whence he arrived at *Whitehall*, 7 *Julii* 1669.

His Lordship was Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Kent*, and Governor of *Dover*-Castle, when King *James* was stopt at *Feversham*, designing to abdicate the Kingdom; who sending for the Earl of *Winchelsea*, prevail'd with his Majesty to return to *London*. But when that Prince had left the Kingdom, his Lordship was among those noble Peers, who were for supplying the Vacancy of the Throne with the Prince and Princess of *Orange*; on whose Succession he was again constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Kent*, and died soon after, *A.D.* 1689. His Lordship married four Wives, by whom he had in all 27 Children, of which 16 lived to some Maturity. His first Lady was *Diana*, Daughter of *Francis* Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, by whom he had no Issue that surviv'd him. The second was the Lady *Mary*, second Daughter to *William Seymour*, Duke of *Somerset*, by whom he had Issue seven Sons, and four Daughters.

1. *William* Lord *Maidstone*.
2. *Heneage*.
3. *Thomas*, who died without Issue, *A.D.* 1695.
4. *Charles*, who died unmarried.
5. *Leopold*, Warden of *All-Souls*, who married *Lucy*, Daughter of ——— *Davy*, of the County of *Devon*, Esq; and died without Issue.
6. *Lasbley*, who married *Barbara*, the Daughter of ——— *Scroope* Esq; and died at *Longlete*, the Lord *Weymouth's* Seat in *Wiltshire*, and was there buried, leaving no Issue.
7. *Henry*, who died unmarried.

His four Daughters were,

1. *Frances*, married to *Thomas Thynne*, Viscount *Weymouth*.
2. *Elizabeth*, who died unmarried.

3. *Mary*, died in *Turkey* of the Plague during her Father's Embassy.

4. *Jane*, died unmarried.

His third Wife was *Catherine*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Northcliff* of *Langton*, in the County of *York*, Knt. Widow of *Christopher Lister Esq*; and next to Sir *John Wentworth* of *Embsay*, in the same County, by whom he had Issue two Daughters,

Catherine and *Elizabeth*, who both died unmarried.

He married to his fourth Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter and sole Heir to *John Ayres*, of the City of *London*, Esq; by whom he had Issue one Son and two Daughters.

John Finch, born the 14th of *February* 1683, who succeeded to the Title of Earl of *Winchelsea*.

Lady *Cecily*, born the seventh of *August*, 1681, died an Infant.

Lady *Anne*, born the 23d of *August* 1687, died the 17th of *November* 1703, unmarried.

William Lord Maidstone before-mentioned, married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Thomas Windham* of *Felbrige Hall*, in *Com. Norf.* Esq; but being in the great Fight at Sea against the *Dutch*, Anno 1672, was there unhappily slain by a Cannon-Ball, leaving Issue one Daughter, *Mariamne* (since married to *Philip Herbert*, Son of *James Herbert Esq*; a younger Son to *Philip Earl of Pembroke*) and his Lady then big with Child of a Son, whereof she was delivered the 26th of *September*, Anno 1672, who had the Name of *Charles*, and succeeded his Grandfather in his Honours and Estate.

Which *Charles Earl of Winchelsea*, was constituted by King *William*, Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Kent*; and in the first Year of Queen *Anne*, his Royal Highness Prince *George of Denmark*, Lord-Warden of the Cinque Ports, made his Lordship Lieutenant of *Dover-Castle* and the Cinque-Ports. On the 14th of *June* 1711, he was sworn of her Majesty's Privy-Council; and in the same Month, was put at the Head of the Acting Commissioners for Trade and the Plantations. Also on the 7th of *July* 1712, when the Commission was renewed, he was again appointed first Lord-Commissioner of Trade, and the Plantations; and departed this Life on the 14th of *August* the same Year. He married *Sarah*, Daughter of *Henry Nurse* of *Woodlands*, in the County of *Wilts*, Esq; by whom he had Issue one Son, *Thomas*, born in *August* 1703, who died at two Years old. Whereupon the Honour descended to *Heneage* his Uncle, second Son of *Heneage Earl of Winchelsea*, and Brother to *William Lord Maidstone*, his Father.

Which *Heneage*, Earl of *Winchelsea*, was in his Father's Life-time, one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to the Duke of *York*; and attending on his Royal Highness at *Oxford*, that University conferred on him the Degree of Doctor of Laws, May 22, 1683. He married *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *William Kingmill* of *Sidmonton*, in Com. *Southampton*; and she dying the 5th of *August* 1720, without Issue, his Lordship continued a Widower till his Death, the 30th of *Sept.* 1726. Whereupon the Honours descended to the Honourable *John Finch*, only Son of *Heneage* Earl of *Winchelsea*, by his fourth Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John Ayres* Esq;

Which *John*, Earl of *Winchelsea*, dying without Issue on the 9th of *September*, 1729, the Title of Earl of *Winchelsea*, &c. devolved on *Daniel* late Earl of *Nottingham*, Son and Heir of *Heneage* Earl of *Nottingham*, the Son and Heir of Sir *Heneage Finch* Knt. fourth Son of Sir *Moyle Finch* Knt. and Bart. and *Elizabeth*, his Wife, who was created Countess of *Winchelsea*, as before mentioned.

Which Sir *Heneage Finch* Knt. being brought up to the Study of the Laws, was chosen Recorder of the City of *London*; and for his eminent Abilities was elected Speaker of the House of Commons in the first Year of King *Charles* the 1st. He resided at *Kensington*, in the House which is now the Royal Palace, purchased of the late Earl of *Nottingham* by King *William*. He married *Frances*, Daughter of Sir *Edmund Bell* of *Beaupre-Hall*, in Com. *Norf.* Knt. by whom he had Issue *Heneage Finch* his Son and Heir, and three Daughters; *Frances*, married to Sir *Clifford Clifton* of *Clifton*, in Com. *Nott.* Bart. *Anne*, wedded to *Edward Viscount Conway*; and *Elizabeth*, to *Edward Maddison* Esq;

Which *Heneage Finch* his Son and Heir, by his great Learning and Eloquence, raised himself to the Dignity of an Earl of this Kingdom. He was born on the 23d of *December* 1621; and after his Education in *Westminster School*, became a Gentleman-Commoner of *Christ-Church* in *Oxford*, in *Lenz Term* 1635. He continued there till his Removal to the *Inner-Temple*, where, by his Sedulity and extraordinary Parts, he soon distinguished himself in the Study of the Laws. In the Parliament that restored King *Charles* the Second, he was chosen for the City of *Canterbury*, and for the Borough of *St. Michael's* in *Cornwall*, and was one of the leading Members in the House of Commons, as appears by their Journals. So that on the first Provision his Majesty made for the Benches, and Courts of Judicature, he constituted Mr. *Finch* Solicitor-General, 6 *Junii* 1660, and on the next day the Honour of Knighthood being

being conferred on him, was further advanced to the Dignity of a Baronet, being then denominated of *Raunston*, in Com. *Bucks*. The Year following he was chosen Treasurer of the *Inner-Temple*, as also Autumn or Summer Reader of that Society; when chusing to read on the Statute of 39 *Elizabeth*, concerning the Payment and Recovery of the Debts of the Crown, which (though ever seasonable, and then most necessary) was never before read on; he rose thereby in the greatest Honour and Esteem. The Reading and Entertainment lasted from the 4th to the 15th of *August*. He argued on those Points with great Strength of Reason, Depth of Law, and admirable Sense. At the first Day's Entertainment, were several of the Nobility of the Kingdom, and Privy-Counsellors, with divers others of his Friends: The second was of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and principal Citizens of *London*: The third, which was two days after the former, of the whole College of Physicians, who all came in their Caps and Gowns: The fourth was of all the Judges, Advocates, Doctors of the Civil Law, and all the Society of Doctors Commons: The fifth was of the Archbishops, Bishops, and Chief of the Clergy: And at the last, which was the 15th of *August*, his Majesty did him the honour (never before granted by any of his Royal Progenitors) to accept of an Invitation to dine with him in the great Hall of the *Inner-Temple*. And for the greater honour to him, and the Society, the King came in his Barge from *Whitehall*, accompanied by the Duke of *Tork*, and attended by the Lord-Chancellor, Lord-Treasurer, Lord Privy-Seal, the Dukes of *Buckingham*, *Richmond*, and *Ormond*, Lord Chamberlain of his Household, the Earls of *Offory*, *Bristol*, *Berkshire*, *Portland*, *Strafford*, *Anglesey*, *Essex*, *Bath*, and *Carlisle*, the Lords *Wentworth*, *Cornbury*, *de la Warre*, *Gerard of Brandon*, *Berkley of Stratton*, and *Cornwallis*; the Comptroller and Vice-Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household; Sir *William Morrice*, one of his principal Secretaries of State; the Earl of *Middleton*, Lord-Commissioner of *Scotland*; the Earl of *Glencairn*, Lord-Chancellor of *Scotland*; the Earls of *Lauderdale* and *Newburgh*, and other the Commissioners of that Kingdom, with the Earl of *Kildare*, and other Commissioners of *Ireland*.

At the Stairs where his Majesty landed, stood to receive him, the Reader, and the Lord Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas in his Scarlet-Robe and Collar of SS.

On each side, as his Majesty passed, stood the Reader's Servants in Scarlet Cloaks and white Tabby Doublets, there being a Way made through the Wall into the Temple-Garden: and above them, on each side, the Benchers, Barristers, and

other Gentlemen of the Society, all in their Gowns and Formalities, the loud Musick playing from the time of Landing, till he entred the Hall; where he was received with twenty Violins, which continued as long as his Majesty stayed.

Dinner was brought up by fifty select Gentlemen of the Society, in their Gowns, who gave their attendance at Dinner-time, none other appearing in the Hall but themselves. The King, and the Duke of York, set under a Canopy of State, at a Table at the upper end of the Hall, advanced three Steps above the rest; the Lord-Chancellor, with the rest of the Noblemen, sitting at a long Table on the right Side of the Hall; and the Reader, with those of the Society, on the other side.

In the Year 1661, on a new Parliament being called, this Sir Heneage Finch was returned a Member for the University of Oxford; and in 1665, after the Parliament, then sitting in that City, had been prorogued, he was created, in a full Convocation, Doctor of the Civil-Law, being one of the four Members, who, by Order of the House of Commons, had communicated the Thanks of that Honourable House to the Members of the University, for their *Reasons concerning the solemn League and Covenant, negative Oath, &c.* made in 1647. The Plague being then in London, occasioned the Parliament to sit at Oxford; and many Churches were shut up by reason of the Contagion, and several of the Nonconformists intruding themselves in the Pulpits, and beginning to preach openly, reflecting on the Sins of the Court, and the ill Usage they had met with, it was represented so odiously at Oxford, that a Bill was brought in, requiring all the silenced Ministers to take an Oath, declaring it was not lawful, on any pretence whatsoever, to take Arms against the King, or any commission'd from him, and that they would not at any time endeavour an Alteration in the Government of the Church or State. Such as refused this, were not to come within five Miles of any City, or Parliament, Borough, &c. whereby it came to be called the Five-Mile Act. This was much opposed in both Houses, but more faintly in the House of Commons; and Vaughan, afterwards Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas, moving, that the word *legally* might be added to the word *commission'd by the King*, Sir Heneage Finch said it was needless; "for if the Commission was not legal, it was no Commission, and to make it legal, it must be issued out for a lawful occasion, and to Persons capable of it, and must pass in the due Form of Law." Whereupon the Bill passed the House of Commons, and when it came before the Lords, the Earl of Southampton moved for he

the same Addition, who was answered by the Earl of *Anglesey*, on the same Grounds and Reasons, as Sir *Heneage Finch* gave; with which that House was satisfied, and the Act passed.

On the 10th of *May* 1670 (22 *Car.* II.) he was constituted the King's Attorney-General; and on the Removal of the Earl of *Shaftesbury*, from being Lord-Chancellor, he was made Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal, 9 *Nov.* 1673; shortly after which, he was advanced to the Degree of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Finch of Daventry*, in the County of *Northampton*, (being then Owner of that Manor) by Letters Patent bearing Date the 10th of *January*, 25 *Car.* II. And upon his Surrender of the Great-Seal to his Majesty, on the 19th of *Dec.* 1675, it was immediately delivered to him again, with the Title of Lord-High Chancellor of *England*. It's said of him, by *Ant. Wood*, (who took more delight in reflecting on Persons, than giving their just Characters) "that in the most boisterous and ticklish times, when the swollen Waves beat highest (occasioned by the Popish Plot) he behaved himself with so regular, exactly pois'd, and with such even Steadiness; whilst others, whose Actions not being so justly ballanced, either were discharged from their Offices, or else they themselves by an ungenerous Cowardise, voluntarily resigned them up, as unwilling manfully to encounter approaching Difficulties, of which they pretended to have Prospects; that he still stood firm, in the good Opinion of his Prince, and which is more to be admired, at that time when many worthy Ministers of State, were, by the Malice of designing Men, branded with the old infamous Characters of evil Counsellors, in order to have them to be run down and worried, by the violent Outrages of the unthinking, giddy, and headstrong Multitude. During all which Time and Clamour, against Persons, (which continued from *Oct.* 1678, to the beginning of the Year 1681, after the *Oxford* Parliament was dissolved) "he was neither bandied against, or censured in the more private seditious Cabals; nor was his Master publicly addressed to for his Removal."

In 1677, he was Lord High-Steward of *England*, on the Trial of *Philip* Earl of *Pembroke*, who was then found guilty of Man-slaughter. In *March* 1679, on the Impeachment of the Earl of *Danby*, and the King's signing his Pardon, the Commons appointed a Committee to repair to the Lord-Chancellor, to inquire into the manner of suing forth that Pardon. Whereupon the Lord-Chancellor informed the Committee, "That the Pardon was passed with all Privacy, the King com-

“ manding him to bring the Seal to *Whitehall*; and being
 “ there, he laid it upon the Table; whereupon his Majesty
 “ commanded the Seal to be taken out of the Bag, which
 “ his Lordship was obliged to submit unto, it not being in
 “ his power to hinder it; and the King writ his Name upon
 “ the top of the Parchment, and then directed to have it
 “ sealed: whereupon the Person that usually carried the Purse,
 “ affixed the Seal to it.” Upon this Report from his Lord-
 ship, the Commons resolved, *That an humble Address be made*
to his Majesty, to represent the Irregularity, and Illegality of
the Pardon mentioned by his Majesty to be granted to the Earl
of Danby, and the dangerous Consequence of granting Pardons
to any Persons, that lie under an Impeachment of the Commons
of England.

In April following, the King took a Resolution of chusing
 a new Privy-Council, to consist of a number not exceeding
 thirty; whereof 15 to be of the chief Officers, Privy Coun-
 cellors by their Places, ten out of the several Ranks of the
 Nobility, and five Commoners of the Realm, whose known
 Abilities, Interest, and Esteem in the Nation, should render
 them without all suspicion, of either mistaking or betraying the
 true Interest of the Kingdom. This Change of the Council
 was proposed by Sir *William Temple*, who was ordered by the
 King to communicate it to the Lord-Chancellor *Finch*, the
 Earl of *Sunderland*, and the Earl of *Essex*, but one after the
 other. And thereupon the Lord-Chancellor said, *It look'd like*
a thing from Heaven fallen into his Majesty's Breast. And the
 King valued himself so much on it, that finding those three
 noble Peers concur therein, he acquainted the Parliament of
 his having made choice of such Persons, as are worthy and
 able to advise him, and was resolved in all weighty and im-
 portant Affairs, next to the Advice of his great Council in Par-
 liament, to be advised by his Privy-Council.

The Lord Chancellor in all Affairs shew'd such Wisdom and
 Moderation, that he was then usually stiled the *Englisb Roscius*,
 and the *Englisb Cicero*. He laboured to bring about the accepting
 of the Limitations on the next Successor, as the wisest and
 best Method; knowing the King would never be brought to
 assent to the Bill of Exclusion. And in the Case of the Earl
 of *Danby*, though he never favoured him, yet when the Debate
 arose in the House of Lords, concerning the Bishops Right of
 voting in any part of a Trial for Treason, the Lord-Chancellor
 by his Arguments carried it for them; it being agreed, that
 tho' the Bishops did not vote in the final Judgment, yet they
 had a right to vote in all Preliminaries.

On

On the 30th of November 1680, he was Lord High-Steward on the Trial of *William Viscount Stafford*, which lasted a Week, and was very august; who being found guilty of High-Treason, the Lord High Steward pronounced Judgment on him, delivering it with one of the best Speeches he had ever made, as *Bishop Burnet* has observed. In 1681, May 12, he was created *Earl of Nottingham*, as a Mark of the great Satisfaction his Majesty had in the many faithful Services his Lordship had rendered the Crown.

At length being worn out with too much Business, which his high Station and Office required, he yielded to Nature, in his House in *Queen-street*, near *Covent-Garden*, on the 18th of December 1682, in the 61st Year of his Age, and his Body was buried on the 28th of the same Month, in the Church of *Raunston*, near *Oulney* in *Buckinghamshire*; the Manor and Advowson whereof, he had purchased of the Crown.

His Son, the late *Earl of Nottingham*, new pew'd and pav'd the Church in an uniform manner, and separated the South Isle for a Burial-Place for his Family; wherein, out of a pious Zeal to the Memory of his Father, he generously erected a noble Structure, composed promiscuously of white and black Marble. The lower part of which consists of a very large Altar Monument, whereon lies in full Proportion, the Effigies of a Person in the Chancellor's Robes, under a large Canopy, supported at each Corner by four Pillars, having Curtains tied round them, and the Floor is paved with black and white Marble. Round the Monument are four large Shields of Arms, over each an Earl's Coronet, and on each side under the Statue, are Inscriptions on two Tables. On the North Side next to the Chancel, is one in Latin; and on the South Side is the following Inscription:

" Here lies interr'd the Body of *Heneage Finch*, Earl of Nottingham, Baron *Finch of Daventre*, High-Chancellor of England, and one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council; a Person of extraordinary natural Endowments, and for manly and unaffected Eloquence, universal Learning, incorrupted Justice, indefatigable Diligence, most exemplary Piety, large and diffusive Charity, not unequal to any that have gone before him, and an eminent Example to Posterity; in whom all the Vertues that make a great and good Man, were very conspicuous without the Blemish of any one Vice. He was the Son of Sir *Heneage Finch*, Recorder of London, and Speaker of the House of Commons 1625, the fourth Son of Sir
" *Moyle*

“ *Mayle Finch*, and the Lady *Elizabeth*, afterwards Countess of
 “ *Winchelsea*, his Wife. At the Return of the King, he was
 “ made Solicitor-General, Knight and Baronet, afterwards At-
 “ torney-General; and November the 9th, 1673, he was advanced
 “ to the Office of Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal of *England*,
 “ and made Baron of this Realm; and in the Year 1675, his
 “ Title of Lord-Keeper was changed for that of High-Chancellor
 “ of *England*: Lastly, he was created Earl of *Nottingham*. Nine
 “ Years he served the King in that Station with great Wisdom,
 “ Honour, Uprightness, and Ability, treating all Men with Meek-
 “ ness, and Affability, and always most ready and pleased to for-
 “ give Injuries, even when he had most power to revenge them,
 “ valuing Greatness as only ministering to him greater opportu-
 “ nities of doing good.

“ He married *Elizabeth Harvey*, Daughter of Mr. *William*
 “ *Harvey*, who for her great Vertue and conjugal Affection,
 “ her pious and tender Care of her Children, was most deser-
 “ vedly beloved and valued by him. And for her obliging, ge-
 “ nerous and humble Behaviour, justly esteemed by all; and
 “ after a faithful Discharge of all the Duties of an excellent Wife,
 “ for thirty Years, it pleased God to take her to him to his
 “ Mercies, seven Years before his Death, and she is also here
 “ deposited. He had by her fourteen Children, of which seven
 “ Sons and one Daughter survived him, viz. *Daniel*, now Earl of
 “ *Nottingham*, *Heneage*, *William*, *Charles*, *Edward*, *Henry*, *Robert*,
 “ and *Mary*. Among many their greater Charities to the present
 “ Age, he largely augmented the Vicaridge of this Church, and
 “ erected in his Life-time, and endowed the Hospital thereunto
 “ adjoining, that succeeding Ages might also partake of his Bounty.
 “ He died the 18th of December 1682, aged 61 Years.”

In the Reign of King *Charles* the Second, he purchased the
 Reversion of the Fee-Farm Rent of the Manor (after the Death
 of Queen *Catherine*) which amounts to 84 *l.* per Annum, and
 gave it to the Vicar and his Successors for ever. The Hospital
 before-mentioned, he erected for six poor Men and six poor
 Women, who have a new Gown annually, and are paid 3 *s.* 6 *d.*
 per Week. He also left 10 *l.* per Annum towards beautifying
 the Church. Dr. *Barnet*, Bishop of *Salisbury*, in his Preface
 to the second Volume of the *History of the Reformation of the*
Church of England, says of him, that his great *Piety* and greater
Vertues, are so conspicuous, that it were a high presumption in
 him to say any thing in his Commendation, being in nothing more
 eminent than in his Zeal for, and Care of the Church of Eng-
 land.

Mr.

Mr. Dryden, in his second Part of a Poem, intitl'd, *Abraham and Achitophel*, has described his Character, under the Name of *Amri*, in these Lines :

Our List of Nobles next let *Amri* grace,
Whose Merits claim'd the *Abethdin's* high Place ;
Who with a Loyalty that did excel,
Brought all th' Endowments of *Achitophel*.
Sincere was *Amri*, and not only knew,
But *Israel's* Sanctions into Practice drew ;
Our Laws that did a boundless Ocean seem,
Were coasted all, and fathom'd all by him.
No Rabbi speaks like him, their mystick Sense
So just, and with such Charms of Eloquence :
To whom the double Blessing does belong
With *Moses' Inspiration*, *Aaron's Tongue*.

Of his Lordship's fourteen Children, ten were Sons, and four Daughters, which were;

1. *Daniel*, late Earl of *Winchelsea* and *Nottingham*.
2. *Heneage*, who was created Lord *Guernsey*, and Earl of *Ailesford*.
3. *William*, a Student of the Laws in the *Inner-Temple*, who married ——— Daughter of Sir *William Hoskins Bart.* and died *February 26. 1728*.
4. *Charles*, who died unmarried.
5. *Edward*, Rector of *Wiggan*, and Prebend of *Canterbury*, who had to Wife *Mary*, Daughter of ——— *Stanley Esq;*
6. *Henry*, who was Dean of *York*, and died on the 8th of *September 1728*.
7. *Robert*, who died unmarried.

Also *Edward*, *John*, and *Thomas*, who deceased in their Father's Life-time.

His four Daughters were *Elizabeth*, married to *Samuel Grimston Esq;* at that time Son and Heir to Sir *Harbottle Grimston Bart.* Master of the Rolls; *Mary*, and *Anne*, who deceased before their Father; and another *Mary* surviving, unmarried.

Which *Daniel*, Earl of *Nottingham*, had his Education in *Christ-Church* in the University of *Oxford*, and in *April 1679*, was constituted one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty; and being first Commissioner, was sworn of the Privy-Council on the fourth of *February* following. He entered early into the World, serving in several Parliaments in the Reign of King *Charles the Second*, for the City of *Litchfield*, and for the Borough

Borough of *Newton*, in the County of *Southampton*. He distinguished himself by many learned Speeches in the House of Commons, which are printed in a Book, intitled, *An exact Collection of the Debates of the House of Commons, held at Westminster, October 21, 1680, &c.*

In the Year 1682, he succeeded his Father: and on the Death of King *Charles II.* was one of the Privy-Council who signed the Order dated at *Whitehall, Feb. 6. 1684,* for proclaiming the Duke of *York* King of *England*. In that Reign, he with the Lord *Hallifax*, and the present Earl of *Peterborough*, were the chief Arguers among the Temporal Lords against abrogating the Test-Act, which was thought the best Fence they had for their Religion. On the Trial of the seven Bishops, he appeared in Court with other Nobles; and his Brother the Honourable *Heneage Finch* was one of the Chief of the Council for those injured Prelates. His Lordship was among those noble Patriots, who wishing well to their Religion and their Country, often met to concert such Advices and Advertisements, as might be fit for the Prince of *Orange* to know, that he might govern himself by them; but it being proposed to him to invite the Prince to come over into *England*, he thought it a rash and dangerous Project. Bishop *Burnet* in his History of his own Times, relates, that by the Advice of the Earl of *Danby*, and the Bishop of *London*, the Secret was disclos'd to him, of which he gives the following Account. "The Earl of *Nottingham* had great credit with
 " the whole Church Party: For he was a Man possessed with
 " their Notions, and was grave and vertuous in the Course of
 " his Life. He had some Knowledge of the Law, and of the
 " Records of Parliament, and was a copious Speaker, but too
 " florid and tedious; he was much admired by many. He
 " had stood at a great distance from the Court all this Reign:
 " For, though his Name was still among the Privy-Coun-
 " cellors, yet he never went to the Board. He upon the first
 " Proposition entertained it, and agreed to it. But at their
 " next Meeting he said, he had considered better of that mat-
 " ter. His Conscience was so restrained in those Points, that
 " he could not go further with them in it." He confessed, he
 " should not have suffered them to go so far with him in such
 " a Secret, till he had examined it better. But though his
 " Principles restrained him, so that he could not go on with
 " them, his Affections would make him to wish well to them,
 " and be so far a Criminal, as Concealment could make him
 " one."

On the Prince of Orange's Landing in the West, he was among those Lords who drew up a Petition, which was presented to his Majesty on *Saturday, November 17*, by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Archbishop of *York* Elect, the Bishop of *Ely*, and the Bishop of *Rochester*, wherein they told the King, "That in the deep Sense of the Miseries of a War, now breaking out in the Bowels of this Kingdom, &c. they did think themselves bound in Conscience, and out of the Duty they owe to God, their holy Religion, his Majesty, and their Country, most humbly to offer to his Majesty, That, in their Opinions, the only visible way to preserve his Majesty and his Kingdom, would be, the Calling of a *Regular and Free Parliament* in all respects: That therefore they did most earnestly beseech his Majesty, That he would be pleased, with all speed, to call such a *Parliament*, wherein they should be most ready to promote such Counsels and Resolutions of *Peace and Settlement* in Church and State, as might conduce to his Majesty's Honour and Safety, and to the Quieting the Minds of his People; and likewise, they did most humbly beseech his Majesty, in the mean time to use such means for preventing the Effusion of Christian Blood, as to his Majesty should seem most meet and proper." His Lordship was for having inserted, *That the Peers, who had joined the Prince, might sit in that free Parliament for which they petitioned his Majesty*: but this, by the other Lords, was thought needless.

The King, after resolved by the Advice of the Protestant Lords in Town, to send Commissioners to treat with the Prince; and thereupon the Marquis of *Hallifax*, the Earl of *Nottingham*, and the Lord *Godolphin*, were ordered to go to him, and to know what it was that he demanded. The Lords delivered their Message to the Prince at *Hungerford*, who ordered the Earls of *Oxford*, *Shrewsbury*, and *Clarendon*, to treat with them, and they obtained his Highness's Answer on the 8th of *December*. "He desired a Parliament might be presently called; that no Men should continue in any Employment, who were not qualified by Law, and had not taken the Tests; that the Tower of *London* might be put in the keeping of the City; that the Fleet, and all the strong Places of the Kingdom, might be put in the hands of Protestants; that a proportion of the Revenue might be set off for the Pay of the Prince's Army; and that during the Sitting of the Parliament, the Armies of both sides might not come within twenty Miles of *London*; but that the Prince might come on to
" *London*,

"*London*, and have the same number of his Guards about him, that the King kept about his Person." The Lords were well satisfied with this Answer, sent it up by an Express, and went back next day to *London*.

Their Lordships arrived there the same day the King left his Palace, and were much surprized to hear of his sudden Departure, having, as they thought, brought with them such an Answer from the Prince, as might have encouraged him to stay; and of which they had informed his Majesty by Express, which he received two or three Hours before he left *Whitehall*. On the Supposition, that his Majesty had left the Kingdom, the Earl of *Nottingham* was among those Peers and Privy-Counsellors, who took on them the Government, till the Prince's Arrival, who desiring their Advice about the best Methods of settling the Nation: His Lordship moved, that an Address might be made to the King, (then at *Rocheſter*) to order Writs to be issued out for the Calling of a Parliament: But it was carried, that the Prince should write missive Letters to such Persons to whom Writs were issued out, for the Calling of a Parliament, and to the same effect. When the Convention was opened, the Earl of *Nottingham* was the principal Person who managed the Debates in favour of a Regent, in opposition to those who were for setting up another King, supporting his Opinions by many Arguments from our *English* History. He thought a King *de facto* had a right to their Obedience, and that they were bound to adhere to him, and to defend him, even in opposition to him with whom they thought the Right did still remain. Yet Bishop *Burnet* relates, that his Lordship told him, *that tho' he could not argue nor vote but according to the Scheme and Principles he had concerning our Laws and Constitution, yet he should not be sorry to see his side out-voted; and that tho' he could not agree to the making a King, as things stood; yet if he found one made, he would be more faithful to him, than those that made him could be according to their own Principles.*

Accordingly, when King *William* and Queen *Mary* were proclaimed King and Queen of these Realms, their Majesties knowing his great Learning and Abilities, thought him the most proper Person to supply the Place of Lord-Chancellor of *England*; but his Lordship excused himself from accepting of it, alledging his Unfitness for an Employment, that required a constant Application. Whereupon he was constituted one of their Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, the very day they were proclaimed; and, two days after, his Name was to the Order in Council by the King, for Alteration of the Names

of the Royal Family, in the Common-Prayer, and publick Offices of Religion. In 1690, his Lordship attended on King *William* to the famous Congress at the *Hague*; and King *James* took such Umbrage at his Services, that in his Declaration on his intended Descent in 1692, he was excepted out of his general Pardon. At this Juncture of Affairs, a scandalous Report being spread abroad, that some Officers of the Fleet were disaffected, or not hearty in their Majesties Service; and that the Queen had thereupon discharged many of them from their Employments: The Earl of Nottingham being satisfied this Report was raised by the Enemies of the Government, wrote to Admiral *Russel*, that her Majesty reposed that entire Confidence in the Zeal and Fidelity of the Officers of the Fleet; to her Service, and the Defence of their Country, that she resolved not to displace any of them. Which had such an effect on the Officers, that they immediately sent up a very dutiful Address to the Queen.

His Lordship in *March* 1693, resigned his Place of principal Secretary of State, the Earl of *Shrewsbury* succeeding him, and was in no other Employ during this Reign. In 1695, on an Examination in Parliament, into the Bribery and Corruption of some of their own Members, in order to obtain a new Charter for the *East-India* Company, it appeared by the Deposition of Sir *Basil Firebrace*, that the Earl of Nottingham absolutely refused to take 5000 Guineas on passing the Charter, and 5000*l.* on the Act of Parliament. His Lordship shewed the same Disinterestedness in all his Proceedings, both in Parliament, and the publick Service.

On the Accession of Queen *Anne*, he was again constituted one of the principal Secretaries of State, the day after her Majesty's Coronation. In which Station, he had two Votes of the House of Commons in his favour, *That he had highly merited the Trust her Majesty had reposed in him.* However, on the 17th of *April* 1714, his Lordship resigned his Employment of principal Secretary of State, and accepted of no other Post in all that Reign.

When his late Majesty King *George* succeeded to the Crown of these Realms, he was one of the Lords-Justices for the Administration of Affairs, till his Arrival; and on the 24th of *September* 1714, was declared Lord-President of the Council. But retired from all publick Affairs on the 29th of *February* 1715.

On the 22d of *March* 1720, the University *Oxford* in a full Convocation, unanimously decreed, *That the solemn Thanks of that University be returned to the Right Honourable the Earl*

of Nottingham, for his most noble Defence of the Christian Faiths contained in his Lordship's Answer to Mr. Whiston's Letter to him, concerning the Eternity of the Son of God, and of the Holy Ghost: and that Dr. Shippen Vice-Chancellor, William Bromley, and George Clark Esqs; Representatives of the University, wait on the said Earl, and present to his Lordship, the Thanks aforesaid of the whole University.

This learned Nobleman departed this Life in the Year 1730, having married two Wives; first, the Lady *Essex Rich*, second Daughter, and one of the Coheirs to *Robert Rich Earl of Warwick*, by whom he had Issue one Daughter, the Lady *Mary*, married first to *William Saville*, Marquis of *Hallifax*, and after his decease (on the 1st of *January 1704*) to *John Duke of Roxborough*, of the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and dying the 19th of *September 1718*, was interred in *Westminster-Abby* the 5th of *October* following.

His Lordship had to his second Wife, *Anne*, only Daughter of *Christopher*, Lord Viscount *Hatton*, (by his first Wife *Cicely*, Daughter of *John Tufton Earl of Thanet*) by whom he had Issue five Sons and eight Daughters.

1. *Daniel*, now Earl of *Winchelsea* and *Nottingham*.
2. *William*, a Member in the present Parliament for *Cockermouth*, and Envoy Extraordinary to the States-General, who on the 25th of *January 1733*, married the Lady *Anne Douglas*, Sister to his Grace the Duke of *Queensbury* and *Dover*.
3. *John*, a Member for *Higham-Ferrers*, who was Solicitor-General to his Majesty when Prince of *Wales*, and is now one of his Majesty's Counsel learned in the Law.
4. *Henry*, a Member in the present Parliament for *Malton*.
5. *Edward*, a Member for the University of *Cambridge*, and was his Majesty's Ambassador and Plenipotentiary to the King of *Poland*.

Lady *Essex*, eldest Daughter, married on the 20th of *July 1703*, to Sir *Roger Mostyn* of *Mostyn*, in the County of *Flint*, Bart. and died of the Small-Pox, 23 *May 1721*.

Lady *Charlotte*, married on the 4th of *February 1723*, to his Grace *Charles Seymour*, Duke of *Somerset*.

Lady *Anne*, died young.

Lady *Isabella*.

Lady *Mary*, married the 22d of *September 1716*, to the Honourable *Thomas Wentworth Esq*; since created Lord *Malton*.

Lady *Henrietta*, married to his Grace *William Duke of Cleveland* and *Southampton*.

Lady *Elizabeth*.

Lady *Frances*, and Lady *Margaret*, who died unmarried.

Which

Which *Daniel* Earl of *Winchelsea* and *Nottingham*, was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Rutland*, in the ninth Year of Queen *Anne*, and served for the same County in all Parliaments whilst he continued a Commoner. On the Accession of his late Majesty King *George*, he was appointed one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to the Prince of *Wales*, at the same time his Father was declared Lord-President of the Council; also on the 10th of *October* 1715, was constituted one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and resigned all his Employments on the 29th of *February* 1715.

His Lordship was made Comptroller of his Majesty's Household *May* 24, 1725, which Office he voluntarily resigned; after he succeeded his Father as Earl of *Winchelsea* and *Nottingham*. In the Year 1729, his Lordship married the Lady *Frances Fielding*, Daughter of the Right Honourable *Basil* Earl of *Denbigh*, by whom he hath Issue one Daughter, Lady *Charlotte*.

TITLES.] *Daniel Finch* Earl of *Winchelsea* and *Nottingham*, Viscount *Maidstone*, Baron *Finch* of *Daventry*, Lord of the Royal Manor of *Wye*, in Com. *Kent*, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet 29 *June* (1611.) 9 *Jac.* I. and 7 *June* (1660.) 12 *Car.* II. Baron *Finch* of *Daventry* in Com. *Northampton*, by Letters Patent 10 *Jan.* (1673.) 25 *Car.* II. Viscount *Maidstone* in Com. *Kent* 8 *July* (1623.) 21 *Jac.* I. Earl of *Nottingham* 12 *May* (1681.) 33 *Car.* II. and Earl of *Winchelsea* in *Kent* 12 *July* (1628.) 4 *Car.* I.

ARMS.] Quarterly 1st and 4th *Argent*, a *Chevron* between three *Griffins* passant, segreant *Sable* for *Finch*, second and third *Gules*, three *Lions* rampant *Or* for *Fitzherbert*.

CREST.] On a *Wreath* a *Griffin* passant segreant *Sable*.

SUPPORTERS.] On the right a *Lion* *Or*, collar'd *Ducally Gules*. On the left a *Griffin* *Sable*, alike collar'd *Argent*.

MOTTO.] *Nil Conscire sibi.*

XIX. STANHOPE, *Earl of Chesterfield.*

THAT this Family has been of great Antiquity and Honourable Extraction, is evident from sundry Authorities. The learned *Cambden*, in his Account of *Nottinghamshire*, mentions *Shelford*, the Seat of the famous Family of Stanhope, Knights, whose State and Grandeur in those Parts is eminent, and their Name renown'd. And in his Discourse on Surnames, observes them to be denominated from a Place of their own Name (without doubt) the Town of *Stanhope* (near a Forest so called) in *Darlington-Wapentake* in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, of which they might be Owners; for 'tis certain their Residence was in those Parts, before they came into *Nottinghamshire*, as is fully attested by *Glover Somerset-Herald*, *Vincent Windsor-Herald*, *Dodsworth*, &c.

Sir *Richard Stanhope* (living in the Reigns of King *Henry III.* and *Edward I.*) had large Possessions in the North, and received the Honour of Knighthood.

His Son and Heir Sir *Richard de Stanhope*, Knt. Lord of *Elstwyke* in Com. *Northumberland*, and of *Usworth* in Com. *Pal. Durham*, and Mayor of the Town of *Newcastle upon Tyne*, had in 24 *Edward III.* in Consideration of his Services against the Scots, a Grant of the third Part of the Village and Fishery of *Paxton*, with the Appurtenances, in *Scotland*. He married *Alice*, Daughter and Heir of — *Hought of Hought*, and left Issue *John de Stanhope*, and *Richard*, who had the Lands in *Northumberland*, and serv'd in Parliament for *Newcastle upon Tyne* in 1 *Richard II.*

John de Stanhope (eldest Son of Sir *Richard*) was also a Knight. In 24 *Edward III.* (1349) he with other Persons of Quality had the King's Licence to travel to the City of *Rome*. In 34 *Edward III.* 1359, I find him and *Will. de Strethre* elected Burgessees in Parliament for *Newcastle upon Tyne*, and the next Year he serv'd (with *John de Chambers*) for the same Place, in the Parliament then held, their Expences for Forty-four Days Attendance being allowed them. In 41 *Edward III.* 1356, he was Mayor of that Town; and in the 48 *Edward III.* 1373, constituted Escheator for the Counties of *Nottingham* and *Derby*, an Office not inferior to that of Sheriff, which was then of great Trust and Authority. At which time he was denominated of *Rampton*, having added to his Patrimony a good Estate in

Nottinghamshire, by Marriage with *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *Stephen Maulovel* (of *Rampton* aforesaid) who, by his Mother *Elizabeth*, was Cousin and Heir to Sir *John de Lungvilers*, Knt. Grandson and Heir to *Thomas Lungvilers*, one of the Barons of the Realm in the Reign of King *Edward III.* And surviving the said *Elizabeth* his Wife, was likewise possess'd of several Manors in *Warwickshire*, by a second Marriage with *Elizabeth*, Daughter, and (at length) Heir of *Thomas de Cicily*, who died in 8 *Richard II.* tho' I don't find he left any Issue by her; but by his first Wife he had four Sons, *Richard*, *Stephen*, *Robert* and *Ralph*, and a Daughter *Margaret*, the third Wife of *Henry Statham*, of *Morley* in Com. *Derb. Esq;* who died 30 April 1381, as appears by an Inscription on a Monument in the Church of that Place.

His eldest Son *Richard de Stanhope* succeeded him in his Estate, and was very eminent, as well for his large Possessions, as the Trust and Power reposed in him. In 22 *Richard II.* he was found Cousin and Heir to *Agnes* the Wife of Sir *Reginald de Everingham*, Knt. who was Daughter and Heir to Sir *John Lungvilers*, whose Sister *Elizabeth* was Mother of *Stephen Maulovel*, Father of *Elizabeth*, Mother of the said *Richard Stanhope*, then of full Age, whereby he inherited the Estate of *Lungvilers*, who were Barons of Parliament. This *Richard* was created a Knight of the Honourable Order of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Henry IV.* and serv'd for the County of *Nottingham* in the Parliament held in the fourth of that Reign, and had his Expences allow'd for 65 Days Attendance, Sir *John Clifton* being chose with him. He likewise serv'd the next Year with *John Leek*, Esq; and the Year after with *Simon Leek*, in which Year he was also Sheriff of that County and *Derbyshire*. In the 8th of *Henry IV.* when another Parliament was called to meet at *Westminster*, he, with Sir *Thomas Chaworth*, Knt. was return'd for the said County of *Nottingham*, and 73 *l.* 4 *s.* was levied for their Expences for 171 Days. In 4 *Henry V.* having the Wardship of *Richard de Sutton*, Son and Heir of *Henry de Sutton*, he granted to *Margaret*, Wife of the said *Henry*, the Mannors of *Averham* and *Kellum*, which he held by reason of the Minority of the said *Richard*; whereunto his Seal appendant is, a Bend between six Cross-Crosets, the Arms of *Longvillers*, and the Crest on a Chapeau turn'd up a Wolf passant (belonging to *Maulovel*) circumscribed SIGILLUM RICI STANHOP. From which I shall observe, that in ancient Times it was usual to bear the Arms of Heiresses, whereof innumerable Instances might be produced; and Sir *Richard Stanhope* enjoying large Possessions both of the Families of *Longvillers* and *Mau-*

lovel, bore the Arms of the one, and the Crest of the other. But 'tis certain, the ancient Arms were *Ermin and Gules*, as appears by an old MS. of *Knights and Esquires*, that were living in the Reign of King *Edward III.*; in which *John de Stanhope* is mention'd to bear those Arms, and in all Probability Sir *Michael Stanhope* reassumed them, by reason that the Estates of *Maulovel* and *Longvillers* were convey'd out of the Family in the Reign of King *Henry VIII.* *Richard* his elder Brother dying 21 *January* in 18 *Henry VIII.* without Issue-Male, leaving only a Daughter *Saunchia* aged 14 Years, who brought a great Inheritance to her Husband *John Babington*, Esq;

But to return, in 8 *Henry V.* this Sir *Richard Stanhope* was the first in Commission for the County of *Nottingham*, specially assign'd to put in execution the Statutes made at *Winchester* and *Northampton*. And the Year after served again in Parliament for *Nottinghamshire*; likewise in four several Parliaments in the Reign of King *Henry VI.* viz. in 1, 8, 9, and 12 *Henry VI.* in which last Year, he with *John* Archbishop of *York*, and *Humphrey* Earl of *Stafford*, were constituted Commissioners to summon all Persons of the best Note, in the County of *Nottingham*, and tender them an Oath, for the Observation of the Articles concluded on in the Parliament then held. He had two Wives, first, *Elizabeth*, (or as others say) *Joan*, Daughter of *Robert*, and Sister of *Ralph de Staveley*, who bore him *Richard*, *Thomas*, *James*, *Elizabeth*, and *Agnes* Wife of Sir *Robert Strelley* of *Strelley* in *Com. Nott.* Knt.

He married, 2dly, in 12 *Henry IV.* *Maud*, Daughter to *Ralph Cromwell*, and Sister and Heir to *Ralph* Lord *Cromwell*, of *Tateshall* in *Lincolnshire*, Treasurer of *England*, and by her had a Son and two Daughters, who by their Mother were great Fortunes. His Son *Henry Stanhope* (by her) died without Issue in 31 *Henry VI.* so that his Sisters *Joan* and *Maud* were his Heirs, the first married to *Humphrey Bourchier* (third Son to *Henry* the first Earl of *Essex*) who thereupon had Summons to Parliament by the Title of Lord *Cromwell*, in 1, 2, 6 and 9 *Edward IV.* but left no Issue. And *Maud*, the youngest, was the Wife of *Robert* Lord *Willoughby* of *Eresby* (a great Soldier and valiant Commander under King *Henry V.* and *VI.* who bore the Title of Earl of *Vendosm* in *France*) whom she surviv'd, and in 31 *Henry VI.* had the King's Precept to the Sheriff of *Lincolnshire* for Assignation of her Dower. She afterwards marrying Sir *Thomas Nevile*, Knt. (a younger Son to *Richard* Earl of *Salisbury*, who lost his Life in the Battle of *Wakefield*, and had his Lands and Goods seized for his Rebellion in 38 *Henry VI.*) yet found so much Favour, that she had 200 *l. per Annum* assign'd

STANHOPE, *Earl of Chesterfield.*

her out of those Lands that were of her own Inheritance. She was, thirdly, Wife of Sir *Gervase Clifton*, Knt. who being taken Prisoner at the Battle of *Tewksbury*, was beheaded in 11 *Edward IV.* but had no Issue by any of her Husbands.

By her Testament, bearing Date 18 *July 1497*, 12 *Henry VII.* she bequeathed her Body to be buried in the Church of the College of *Tateshall* in *Lincolnshire* before the High Altar, on the Right Hand of her Uncle *Ralph Lord Cromwell*, under a Stone beforehand provided by her, appointing that if she should die in the Parish of *Tateshall*, her solemn Obsequies (except Burial) should be done in that Church. And deceasing there the same Year, was buried according to her Desire, with this Epitaph on her Tomb.

Hic jacet nobilis Domina Matilda, nuper Domina Willughby, quondam Uxor Roberti Domini de Willughby Militis, ac Consanguinea & Haeres illustris Domini Radulphi, nuper Domini Cromwell, Militis, Fundatoris hujus Collegii; quae obiit 30 Die Augusti Anno Dom. MCCCCXCVII, cujus Animae propitiatur Deus. Amen.

The aforefaid Sir *Richard Stanhope* died on *Easter-Monday* in 14 *Henry VI.* seiz'd of the Mannors of *Rampton*, *Egmanton*, *Skegby*, *South-Cotum*, and the third Part of the Mannor of *Tuxford* in Com. *Nottingham*, and of the Mannor of *Ansty*, &c. in Com. *Warwick*, leaving *John* his Grandson, his next Heir, Son of *Richard Stanhope*, eldest Son and Heir of the said Sir *Richard Stanhope*.

Which *Richard* married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *John Markham*, Knt. and dying in 10 *Henry VI.* lies buried in the Church of *Tuxford*, under a flat Stone at the East-End of the North Isle, his Portraiture and the Arms of *Longvillers*, viz. a Bend between six cross Croissants, being inlaid thereon in Brass, with this Inscription.

Obitus Ricardi Stanhope, Fil. & Haer. Ricardi Stanhope de Rampton Militis, qui obiit secundo Die Mensis Martii, Anno Regni Regis Henrici sexti decimo, cujus Animae propitiatur Deus. Amen.

John Stanhope, Esq; (Son and Heir to the said *Richard*) about 5 *Henry VI.* took to Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Talbot* of *Basbal* in the County Palatine of *Lancaster*, Knt. (the Marriage-Covenants agreed to by his Grandfather Sir *Richard Stanhope* bearing that Date) and was upwards of 23 Years

of Age in 14 *Henry VI.* when he succeeded to the Estate of his Grandfather; and in 16 *Henry VI.* was found Son and Heir of *Elizabeth*, Relict of *Richard Stanhope*, Esq; Son and Heir of Sir *Richard Stanhope*, Knt. In 28 *Henry VI.* he was elected one of the Knights for *Nottinghamshire*; in the Parliament summon'd to meet at *Westminster*, and in 31 *Henry VI.* to that Parliament summon'd to *Reading*. In 33 *Henry VI.* he paid Relief for Lands in *Rampton*, *Tuxford*, and *Egmanton*, which fell to him that Year, by the Death of *Maud* the second Wife of his Grandfather. He took part with the House of *Lancaster*; for in the 36 *Henry VI.* he was in the Commission for the Array of Men in the Counties of *Nottingham* and *Derby* with *Humphrey Duke of Bucks*, who lost his Life on that Part. And having been thrice Sheriff of the Counties of *Nottingham* and *Derby*, viz. in 33 *Henry VI.* as also in 2 and 3 *Edward IV.* and again Knight of the Shire for the County of *Nottingham* in the Parliament held at *Coventry* in 38 *Henry VI.* likewise in the 9th and 12th *Edward IV.* at *Westminster*, departed this Life, leaving *Thomas* his Son and Heir, and *Henry Stanhope* of *Stoke* in Com. *Lincoln*, whose Son *Edmund* left an only Daughter *Margaret*, the Wife of *Thomas*, Son of Sir *William Skeffington*.

Thomas Stanhope, Esq; (Son and Heir of *John*) in 14 *Edward IV.* was retain'd by Indenture to attend the King in Person in his Wars in *France*, with one Man at Arms, and ten Archers, receiving 20*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* in hand towards his Wages on that account. He married *Mary* Daughter of *Edward Feringham* of *Sommer-Layton* in Com. *Suffolk*, Esq; and left Issue *Edward* his Son and Heir.

Which *Edward Stanhope* bringing Forces to the Aid of King *Henry VII.* was one of the principal Commanders of the Army that vanquish'd *John Earl of Lincoln* (Son of *John de la Pool Duke of Suffolk*, and *Elizabeth* Daughter to King *Edward IV.*) at the Battle of *Stake* near *Newark* upon *Trent*; the 16th *June* in 2 *Henry VII.* (1486) wherein the said Earl and 4000 of his Followers were slain, who had set up *Lambert Simnel* to counterfeit *Edward Earl of Warwick*, and had caus'd him to be proclaim'd King of *England*.

In 12 *Henry VII.* this *Edward* was also one of the principal Persons commanding those Forces that defeated the Lord *Audley* and the *Cornish* Rebels at *Black-Heath* in *Kent*, and for his Valour in that Engagement was knighted by the King in the Field of Battle. He was afterwards Knight for the Body to that Prince, and was constituted Steward of *Wakefield*, and Constable of *Sandale-Castle* in the County of *York*, 17 *November*, 18 *Henry VII.* likewise Sheriff of *Nottinghamshire* and *Derbysire* in 23 and 24 *Henry*

Henry VII. and departed this Life on the 6th of *June*, in the third Year of the Reign of King *Henry VIII.* having been twice married, first to *Avelina*, Daughter of Sir *Gervase Clifton* of *Clifton* in Com. *Nottingham*, Knt. and secondly, to *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Foulk Bouchier* Lord *Fitz-Warren*, Grandson of *William* Earl of *Ewe* in *Normandy*, by *Anne* his Wife, sole Heir of *Thomas Plantagenet* of *Woodstock* Duke of *Gloucester*, younger Son to King *Edward III.* He had by his first Wife only two Sons, *Richard* and *Michael*, that liv'd to Maturity; and by his second Wife an only Daughter *Anne*, married to *Edward Seymour* the great Duke of *Somerset*, Protector of his Nephew King *Edward VI.* and the Realm; from which *Anne*, the present Duke of *Somerset* is lineally descended.

Richard Stanhope, Esq; (eldest Son and Heir of Sir *Edward*) was ten Years of Age at his Father's Decease, and having married *Anne*, the youngest of the four Daughters and Coheirs of *John Strelley* of *Strelley*, Esq; (Grandson of Sir *Robert* and *Agnes Stanhope* aforementioned) died without Issue-Male 21 *January*, 18 *Henry VIII.* leaving an only Daughter *Saunchia* aged 14 Years, who was afterwards Wife to *John Babington*, Esq; to whom she brought the Inheritance of *Rampton*, and large Possessions in *Nottinghamshire*; which after three Generations devolv'd on two Daughters and Coheirs, whereof *Elizabeth* being married to Sir *George Eyre*, Knt. the Moiety of the Estate at *Rampton* fell to his Share, and became the Place of his Residence; *John Boswell* of *Edlington* near *Tickhill* in *Yorkshire* (who married *Barbara* the other Coheir) having convey'd to him all his Right therein.

I now return to *Michael Stanhope* (second Son of Sir *Edward*) who by the Death of his Brother *Richard*, was the Chief of the Family, and having serv'd King *Henry VIII.* from his tender Years, obtain'd from him by Letters Patent, bearing date 28 *January*, in the 29th Year of his Reign, a Grant of *Eveshal* Forest in Com. *Nott.* also by other Letters Patent in the same Year, a Grant of the House and Scite of the Monastery of *Shelford* in the same County, the Alms-houses, &c. within it, and other Lands thereto belonging, to the Use of himself, *Anne* his Wife, and their Heirs-Male. He had likewise in 31 *Henry VIII.* a Grant of the Mannor of *Shelford*, with its Members, parcel of the Possessions of the dissolved Monastery there, with the Rectories of *Shelford*, *Gedlyng*, *Burton*, *Foix*, and *North-Muskham*, all in the County of *Nottingham*, *Rouceby* and *Westburgh* in Com. *Linc.*; *Elvaston* and *Okbrook* in Com. *Derby.* In 35 *Henry VIII.* he was constituted the King's Steward of the great Lordship of *Holderness* and *Cottingham* in

202 STANHOPE, *Earl of Chesterfield.*

in Com. York, by Letters Patent bearing Date the 25th of February. And two Years after, viz. 37 Henry VIII. was on Trinity-Sunday at Hampton-Court, knighted by the King, immediately after his Return from *Bulloign*, who also constituted him Governor of *Hull*. Under King *Edward VI.* he was chief Gentleman of the Privy-Chamber; and in the first Year of his Reign, was elected one of the Knights for *Nottinghamshire* in the Parliament then held. In 3 *Edward VI.* he was appointed a Commissioner, with *Robert* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *Sir Leonard Beckwith*, and others, to examine the State of the Gildable Lands in the Kingdom; but the next Year, when the Ruin of the Duke of *Somerset* was both projected and perfected (as our Historians agree) by the subtle Artifices of that haughty Man *John Dudley* Viscount *Lisle* (afterwards Duke of *Northumberland*) to make way for his own ambitious and aspiring Designs, *Sir Michael Stanhope* was, without any Reason alledged, committed Prisoner to the Tower with the Duke of *Somerset*, 14 Oct. 1549; his Relation to him, by his Wife, being thought sufficient Grounds of Guilt. And when the Duke was released, *Sir Michael* was likewise set at liberty, without any Accusation; yet two Years afterwards, was again imprison'd with the Duke and his Dutcheſs, 16 Octob. 1551, and nothing appear'd against him, besides the Testimony of one *Crane*, who as *Sir John Hayward* in his Life of King *Edward VI.* relates, was a Man, who having consumed his own Estate, had armed himself to any Mischief; and what he did say of him, was only, that he had acquainted the Earl of *Arundel* [who was likewise confined] with a Design of assassinating the Duke of *Northumberland*, the Marquiss of *Northampton*, and the Earl of *Pembroke*, at a Banquet, to which they were to be invited, at the Lord *Paget's* House. Yet on this Evidence, he was found guilty of conspiring the Death of a Privy-Counsellor, and sentenc'd to die, (as were also three other Knights on the same account) and a Warrant being sign'd the 25th of February, for severing his Head from his Body, he was accordingly beheaded the next Day, with *Sir Thomas Arundel*, on *Tower-Hill*, about a Month after the Duke of *Somerset* had suffered. For as this Conspiracy is said by our Historians to be a Forgery, and that *Somerset* could not be thought to offend alone, 'twas therefore judged necessary (to prevent Suspicion) to take off *Sir Michael Stanhope*, *Sir Thomas Arundel*, *Sir Ralph Vane*, and *Sir Miles Partridge*, who all ended their Lives with the most solemn Protestations of their Innocence; and *Vane* added, *That his Blood would make Northumberland's Pillow uneasy.*

This

This Sir *Michael* has a Monument erected to his Memory in *Shelford-Church*, by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter of *Nicholas Rawson* of *Aveley* in the County of *Essex*, Esq; by whom she had, (as the Inscription imports) Sir *Thomas Stanhope* of *Shelford* in the County of *Nottingham*, Knt.; *Eleanor* married to *Thomas Cooper* of *Tburgarton* in the County aforesaid, Esq; *Edward Stanhope* one of her Majesty's Counsel in the North Parts of *England*; *Julia* married to *John Hotbam* of *Scarborough* in *Com. York*, Esq; *John Stanhope*, Esq; one of the Gentlemen of the Privy-Chamber to Queen *Elizabeth*; *Jane* married to Sir *Roger Townesend* of *Lynn-Regis* in the County of *Norfolk*, besides *Margaret*, *William*, and *Edward*, who died in their Infancies.

The said Lady, *Anne Stanhope*, lived (as it is there express'd) a Widow Thirty-five Years, in which time she brought up all her younger Children in Virtue and Learning, whereby they were preferred to the Marriages and Callings before recited; in her Lifetime she kept continually a worshipful House, relieved the Poor daily, gave good Countenance and Comfort to the Preachers of God's Word, spent most of the time of her latter Days in Prayer, and using the Church where God's Word was preached: She died the 20th of *February*, Anno 1587 (30 *Eliz.*) in the Faith of Christ, with Hope of a joyful Resurrection.

John Stanhope (third Son of Sir *Michael*) Gentleman of the Privy-Chamber to Queen *Elizabeth* (as above specified) was seated at *Harrington* in *Com. Northampton*, for which County he was elected one of the Knights of the Shire in Parliament, Anno 43 *Eliz.* being at that time a Knight, and Vice-Chamberlain of the Household to the Queen. Before which, viz. in 38 *Eliz.* he was constituted Treasurer of the Chamber for Life; and in 42 *Eliz.* Constable of the Castle of *Colchester*, in *Com. Essex* for Life. In 44 *Eliz.* he was with the Lords of the Privy-Council in a special Commission, whereby any six of them were empowered to stay from Execution all Felons (except for Wilful Murder, Rape, and Burglary) and to commit them to serve for the Gallies. On the Accession of King *James* to the Throne, he was continued Vice-Chamberlain, sworn of his Privy-Council, and appointed by Act of Parliament in the first Year of his Reign, one of the Commissioners to treat of a Union with *Scotland*; and afterwards by Letters Patent bearing Date 4 *May*, 3 *Jac.* was advanc'd to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Stanhope* of *Harrington*, continuing in his Office of Vice-Chamberlain 'till 14 *Jac.* when he resign'd it to Sir *John Digby*. He married *Margaret*, Daughter of *Henry Mac-Williams* of *Stanborne* in *Com. Essex*, Esq; one of the Gentlemen-Pensioners to Queen *Elizabeth*, and departed this Life the 9th
of

204 STANHOPE, *Earl of Chesterfield.*

of *March* 1620, leaving Issue two Daughters, *Elizabeth* married to Sir *Lionel Talmach* of *Helmingham* in Com. *Suffolk*, Knt. and Bart. Ancestor to the Earl of *Dyffert*; and *Catharine* to Robert Viscount *Cholmley* of *Kellis* in *Ireland*, afterwards created Earl of *Leinster* in that Realm, as likewise an only Son,

Charles Lord *Stanhope*, who in the Year 1610 was made Knight of the *Bath* at the Creation of *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, Son and Heir apparent to King *James* I. He retired beyond the Seas all the time of the Rebellion against King *Charles* I. and having married *Dorothy*, Sister to *Edward Barret* Earl of *Newburgh*, died without Issue, *A. D.* 1677, and the Barony in him became extinct.

I now return to Sir *Thomas Stanhope*, eldest Son and Heir of Sir *Michael*; which *Thomas* was Sheriff of *Nottinghamshire* and *Derbyshire* in 4 *Eliz.* and of *Nottinghamshire* alone, in 16 *Eliz.* and two Years after, *A. D.* 1575, attending the Queen in her Progress, receiv'd from her Majesty the Honour of Knighthood at *Kenilworth* Castle in Com. *Warwick*. In 28 *Eliz.* he was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Nottingham*, and in the Year following was again Sheriff of the said County. He augmented his Estate by several Purchases, as the Mannors of *Whatton*, *Bingham*, and *Toveton*, with other Lands; and likewise by his Marriage with *Margaret*, Daughter and Coheir of Sir *John Port* of *Etwall* in Com. *Derby*, Knt. and of *Elizabeth* his Wife, only Daughter of Sir *Thomas Gifford* of *Chillington* in Com. *Stafford*, Knt. and of *Dorothy* his Wife, one of the three Daughters and Coheirs of Sir *John Montgomery*, Knt. of *Cubley* in *Derbyshire*. By which *Margaret*, who was fourteen Years of Age the 14th of *October* 1556, as appears by the Inquisition taken on the Decease of her Father, he had Issue *John*, *Thomas*, and *Edward*; as also a Daughter *Anne*, married to *John Holles* Earl of *Clare*.

This Sir *Thomas* had a great Spirit, chusing rather the Intendment of his own Fortune by good Oeconomy, than by any Dependence to rise at Court, which induced Queen *Elizabeth* to make this Distich (as Tradition affirms) on four of her *Nottinghamshire* Knights:

*Gervase the Gentle, Stanhope the Stout,
Markham the Lion, and Sutton the Lout.*

He departed this Life, the 3d of *August* 1596, and was buried at *Shelford*, *John* his Son and Heir succeeding to the Estate.

Which *John*, on 27 *Sept.* 1592 (attending on the Queen at *Oxford*) was created Master of Arts in that University; and meeting

meeting King *James* in his way to *Belvoir-Castle*, on his first coming into *England*; had then the Honour of Knighthood conferred on him, and died in the 9th Year of that Reign, *A.D.* 1610, leaving by *Cordel* his first Wife, Daughter and Heir to *Richard Allington Esq;* by *Joan* his Wife, Sister and Heir to Sir *William Cordel* of *Long Melford* in Com. *Suffolk*, Knt. one Son *Philip*; and by his second Wife *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Thomas Trentham* of *Rowcester* in Com. *Stafford*, Esq; two Sons, *John* who was knighted by King *James*, and was seated at *Elvaston* in *Derbyshire*, from whom the present Lord *Harrington* is descended; and *William*, second Son, who liv'd to a great Age, and serv'd for the Town of *Nottingham*, in the Reign of King *Charles I.* and was Father of Sir *William Stanhope* of *Linby* in Com. *Nott.* who died without Issue, and left his Estate of *Linby* to the present Lord *Harrington*.

Philip Stanhope (eldest Son and Heir of Sir *John*) receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood at *Whitehall*, 16 December 1605 (3 *Jac. I.*) and by Letters Patent bearing Date, 7 Nov. 1616 (14 *Jac.*) was advanc'd to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Stanhope* of *Shelford*; also on 4 Aug. 1628 (4 *Car. I.*) was created Earl of *Chesterfield*. He liv'd for the most part in the Country, 'till he was summon'd to the Parliament that met in 1640; and then, tho' he had no Relation to, or Dependance on the Court, and tho' he had a Dislike to the high Courses that had been taken in the Government, he endeavour'd all he could by gentle means to heal the Branches between the King and his People, and prevent the Irruption of a Civil War; but after he had urged that the Rabble might be disperfed, which assaulted both the King and the House of Peers, whereby they could not sit in Safety, and found that instead of suppressing them they were cherished, he retired from the Parliament: And when that Party, who rais'd so great a Noise for maintaining the Laws of the Land, had themselves thrown off all Obligations to Government, and made Invasions on the Regal Power, he put himself and his Sons in Arms, with other Loyal Subjects, hoping to reduce them to their Allegiance.

His House at *Shelford* was a Garrison for the King under the Government of his Son *Philip*, who lost his Life in defence thereof 27 Oct. 1645, when the Rebels took it by Storm, which afterwards they burnt to the ground. The Earl himself, with one of his Sons, 300 Gentlemen and Dependants, seiz'd on the City of *Litchfield* for the King, but before he had time to put himself in a Posture of Defence, was attack'd by the Lord *Brook* and Sir *John Gell* with 1200 Men, and some Cannon, on the 1st of March 1643, and after a warm Dispute (the City being open)

06 STANHOPE, *Earl of Chesterfield.*

open) were forc'd to retire to the Yard or Close belonging to the Minster, as being more defensible, where they held out with great Courage, 'till Sir *John Gell* (the Lord *Brook* being kill'd) was ready to blow up the Wall their only Fence; and then surrendering, were made Prisoners.

This Earl of *Chesterfield*, after a long Confinement, died during the Usurpation on the 12th of *September* 1656, aged 72 Years, and was buried (as appears by an handsome large white Marble Monument erected to his Memory) in the Parish-Church of *St. Giles's in the Fields*, in the County of *Middlesex*.

In the Year 1605, he married to his first Lady, *Catharine* Daughter to *Francis* Lord *Hastings*, Son and Heir to *George* Earl of *Huntingdon* (who died 28 *Aug.* 1636, and was buried at *Shelford*) by whom he had two Daughters (*Sarah* married to Sir *Richard Houghton* of *Houghton-Tower* in the County Palatine of *Lancaster*, Bart. and *Elizabeth* to *Edward Darcy* of *Newhall* in Com. *Derby*, Esq.) and eleven Sons, of which *John* the eldest died a Student at *Oxford*; *Henry*, 2d Son, will be hereafter mentioned; *Charles*, 3d Son, married ———, Daughter of Dr. *Bayley*, and died without Issue at *Northampton*; *Edward*, *William*, *Thomas*, *Michael* and *George*, died before they came of Age; *Ferdinando*, 4th Son, was a Burgess for *Tamworth* in the Parliament that met in 1640, as also a Colonel of Horse in the King's Army; and after the Battle of *Edge-Hill*, attending on his Majesty at *Oxford* in 1642, was among other Loyal Persons created Doctor of Laws, but afterwards was slain at *Bridgford* in *Nottinghamshire*, Anno 1643; he married *Lettice* Daughter of Sir *Humphrey Ferrers* of *Tamworth* Castle, Knt. and left one Daughter *Anne*: *Philip*, 5th Son, lost his Life at *Shelford*, as is before related; *Arthur*, the youngest Son, surviv'd his Father, seated himself at *Mansfield*, and was a Member for *Nottingham*, in the Parliament that restored King *Charles II.* as likewise in the succeeding Long-Parliament, wherein he sat to the time of his Death. He took to Wife *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *Henry Salisbury* of *Lleweny* in Com. *Denb.* Bart. by his second Wife Lady *Elizabeth Vaughan*, Daughter of *John* Earl of *Carberry*, by whom he had three Sons, *Philip* and *Henry* who died in their Infancy; and *Charles* who married *Frances*, only Daughter of Sir *Francis Topp* of *Tormarton* in Com. *Glouc.* Bart. and had Issue five Sons, whereof *Francis* and *Michael* are now living.

The said Earl, by his second Wife *Anne*, Daughter to Sir *John Packington* of *Westwood* in Com. *Worc.* Knight of the *Bath*, and Widow of Sir *Humphrey Ferrers* of *Tamworth* Castle in Com. *Warwick*, had one Son *Alexander*, whose Son *James* was created Earl *Stanhope*, as I shall further shew in the proper Place.

Henry

Henry (Heir apparent to this *Earl of Chesterfield*) was created with other Noblemen's Sons of the first Rank, Knight of the Order of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles I.* and elected one of the Knights for *Nottinghamshire* in the two first Parliaments call'd by that Prince. He took to Wife *Catharine*, the eldest Daughter and Coheir to *Thomas Lord Wotton*, and deceasing in the Life-time of his Father, on the 29th of *November 1634* (10 *Car. I.*) was buried at *Boston-Malherb* in *Kent* (the *Lord Wotton's* Seat) leaving Issue surviving, one Son *Philip*, at that time upwards of a Year old; as also two Daughters, *Mary* who died unmarried, *Anno 1660*, and *Catharine* Wife to *William Lord Allington*.

The said Lady *Catharine Stanhope* was Governess to the Princess of *Orange*, Daughter to King *Charles I.* and attending her into *Holland*, sent over Money, Arms, and Ammunition to that King when he was distressed by his Rebellious Subjects. For which Services, and by reason of her long Attendance on that Princess, she was on the Restauration of King *Charles II.* (in regard that the *Lord Stanhope* her Husband did not live to enjoy his Father's Honours) by Letters-Patent bearing Date 29 *May*, 12 *Car. II.* advanc'd to the Dignity of Countess of *Chesterfield*, to enjoy during her natural Life; as also that her Daughters should have Precedency as Earl's Daughters. She took to her second Husband *Poliander Kirkhoven*, Lord of *Hemfleet* in *Holland*, by whom she had a Son *Charles-Henry Kirkhoven*, and died the 9th of *April 1677*.

Which *Charles* (by reason of his Mother's Descent) was created a Baron of this Realm by the Title of *Lord Wotton of Wotton* in *Kent*, by Letters-Patent bearing Date at *St. Johnston* in *Scotland*, 31 *Aug. 1650* (2 *Car. II.*) and in *Sept. 1660* was naturalized by Authority of Parliament, together with his Sister *Emeline* who soon after died unmarried. He was likewise created *Earl of Bellomont* in *Ireland*, and deceasing without Issue, *Anno* , left his Estate to his Nephew *Charles Stanhope*, younger Son of his Half-Brother *Philip Earl of Chesterfield*, who thereupon took the Name of *Wotton*, as hereafter will be mention'd.

Philip Stanhope aforesaid (only Son of *Henry*) succeeded his Grandfather in his Honours. In his Youth being with his Mother in *Holland*, he had his Education with the late King *William*, and became very serviceable in forwarding the Restauration of the Royal Family, for which he was afterwards particularly esteemed by King *Charles II.* who constituted him Lord-Chamberlain to the Queen his Consort, and made him Colonel of his Coldstream Regiment of Guards; but in the
Year

Year 1666, being disgusted with the Duke of York, he retir'd from Court; and accompanying the Duke of Ormond to Oxford, when his Grace was to be elected Chancellor of that University, he was with him created Doctor of the Civil Laws, 9 July 1669. Afterwards (29 Nov. 1679) on a Change of the Ministry, he accepted the Office of Warden and Lord Chief-Justice in Eyre of all the King's Forests, Parks, &c. on this side *Trent*, and was sworn of the Privy-Council, which Office he resign'd on King *James's* Accession to the Throne, never after accepting of any Employment. By a temperate Course of Life he attain'd to a great Age, being upwards of 80 Years old when he died, which was on the 28th of January 1713, at his House in *Bloomsbury-Square, London*.

He had three Wives, 1. Lady *Anne Piercy*, eldest Daughter to *Algernon Earl of Northumberland*, by whom he had one Son, *Algernon* that died in his Infancy.

2dly, Lady *Elizabeth Butler*, Daughter to *James Duke of Ormond*, by whom he had Issue one Son *Henry*, that likewise died an Infant, and a Daughter *Elizabeth* married to *Patrick Lyon, Earl of Strathmore*, in that part of *Great-Britain* called *Scotland*.

3dly, He married *Elizabeth Dormer*, eldest Daughter to *Charles Earl of Caernarvon*, by whom he had two Sons and two Daughters.

1. *Philip* the late Earl.

2. *Charles*, who chang'd his Surname to *Wotton*, deriv'd from his Grandmother (enjoying the Estate of the *Wottons* by Gift of his Half-Uncle *Charles Kirkhoven Lord Wotton* and Earl of *Bellmont*) and marrying *Jane* Daughter of *Gilbert Thacker* of *Repton* in Com. *Derby*, deceased without Issue, 6 Feb. 1701.

Lady *Mary*, eldest Daughter, was the first Wife to *Thomas Coke* of *Melburne* in Com. *Derby*, Esq; one of the Tellers of the Exchequer, and afterwards Vice-Chamberlain of the Household, and of the Privy-Council to her late Majesty Queen *Anne* and King *George*, by whom she had a Daughter *Mary*, now the Wife of *Thomas Lord Southwell*.

Lady *Catharine* was married to *Godfrey Clark* of *Chilcot* in the County of *Derby*, Esq; and died on the 23d of December 1728.

Which *Philip Earl of Chesterfield* had to Wife Lady *Elizabeth Savile*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs to *George Marquis of Halifax*, by his second Lady *Gertrude*, Daughter to the Honourable *William Pierpoint*, Esq; and deceasing on the 17th of January 1722, left Issue four Sons and two Daughters.

Philip

Philip-Dormer the present Earl born the 22d of Sept. 1695.

Sir *William Stanhope*, second Son, of *Weng* and *Alcot* in *Buckinghamshire*, born 20 July 1702, who on the Institution of the Military Order of the *Bath* by our late Sovereign, was elected one of the Knights. He married *Margaret*, Daughter of *John Rudge*, Esq; late Deputy-Governor of the South-Sea Company, by whom he hath Issue one Daughter ———. In the present Parliament he was elected one of the Knights for *Buckinghamshire*.

John Stanhope, third Son, born January 5, 1704, Secretary to the Embassy at the *Hague*, and Member in the present Parliament for the Town of *Nottingham*.

Charles Stanhope, fourth Son, born September 6, 1708, Member of Parliament for the Town of *Derby*.

Lady *Gertrude*, married to Sir *Charles Hotham*, Bart. one of the Grooms of his Majesty's Bedchamber, Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, and was Envoy-Extraordinary to the King of *Prussia*, lineally descended from *John de Hotham*, who was summoned to Parliament among the Barons of the Realm in 6 Edward II.

Lady *Elizabeth* married to *Samuel Hill* of *Shenston* in the County of *Stafford*, Esq; and died without Issue, on 14 Nov. 1727.

Which *Philip-Dormer* now Earl of *Chesterfield*, was elected a Member in the first Parliament call'd by his late Majesty; and in all others while he continued a Commoner. In the last Reign he was made Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard, and was one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, our present Sovereign, who on his Accession to the Throne, swore him of his most Honourable Privy-Council, and declaring his Lordship Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the States-General. He resided for some time in *Holland*; and on his Grace the Duke of *Dorset's* being constituted Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, he succeeded him as Lord-Steward of his Majesty's Household; also on the 18th of June, 1730, was installed one of the Knights of the most noble Order of the Garter.

TITLES.] *Philip Stanhope* Earl of *Chesterfield*, Baron *Stanhope* of *Shelford*, Lord-Steward of his Majesty's Household, one of the Lords of the Privy-Council, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Stanhope* of *Shelford* in Com. *Nottingham*, 7 Nov. (1616) 14 Jac. I. and Earl of *Chesterfield* in Com. *Derby*, 4 Aug. (1628) 4 Car. I.

VOL. II.

P

ARMS.]

ARMS.] Quarterly Ermine and Gules.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Tower Argent, with a Demi-Lion Rampant, issuing from the Battlements, Or; crown'd Ducally Gules, and holding between his Paws a Grenade firing, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter side a Wolf Or, crown'd with a Ducal Coronet; on the Sinister, a Talbot Ermine.

MOTTO.] *Exitus Acta probat.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Bretby* in the County of *Derby*, seven Miles from *Derby*, and 94 from *London*; at *Shelford* in the County of *Nottingham*, two Miles from *Bingham*, and 90 from *London*.

XX. TUFTON, *Earl of Thanet.*

THIS Family of *Tufton*, anciently written *Toketon*, had Denomination from a Place of the same Name in the County of *Kent*, being descended (as the old Deeds of the Family shew) from *Elfege de Toketon*, Lord of the Mannor of *Sileham*, and of *Toketon* in *Rainham*, in the County of *Kent*; whose Descendants were also Lords of *Toketon* or *Tufton* in the Parish of *Northiam* in *Suffex*, and were good Benefactors to the Hospital of *St. Bartholomew* at *Rye* in *Suffex*, by the Gift of certain Lands thereto in *Ewburst*, now called the *Spittles*, which are divided by a little Rill from the ancient Demesne Lands of *Tufton House* in *Northiam* in *Suffex*.

Which *Elfege de Toketon* is mentioned in a Deed without date (by Computation in the Reign of King *John*) wherein *Nicholas* and *Richard*, Sons of *Edvin de Velde*, confirm to *Osmere de Toketon* (therein written Son of the said *Elfege*) a Rent of 18 Pence, two Hens, and 25 Eggs, which *Simon* and *Jordan*, Sons of *Walter de Meredale*, us'd to pay yearly for Lands lying near *Meredale*.

The said *Osmere de Toketon* had also a Grant of Lands in *Ulbale*, from *Levord* Son of *Roger de Hwitborncland*, the Inheritance of *Emma*, Mother of the said *Levord*; and in several Deeds is mention'd to be Father of *William de Toketon*.

Which *William* demises, &c. to *Adam de Berne*, a certain Pasture for 25 Sheep, without a Ram, lying in the Isle of *Shepey*,
in

in the Parish of *St. Sexbergo*, to hold at 14*s.* per Annum Rent, from *Michaelmas* 34 *Henry III.* for eight Years. And by Deed without date, *John de Madetune* gives, grants, and confirms to *William de Toketon*, and *John* his Son, for half a Mark in Money, a yearly Rent of 10 Pence, and a Hen; which *Geffry de Merdale* used to pay out of a Tenement with the Appurtenances, near a Lane leading to *Sileham* on the East; and also an Acre and three Roods of Land lying in a Field called *Hatme*, and other Lands thereabouts, paying yearly a Pound of Cummin, or a Penny. Likewise by Deed without date, *Cicelle* the Daughter of *Oswere* of *Upecherche*, grants to *Lucie*, sometime the Wife of *William de Toketune*, and to *John* her Son, of the Parish of *Renham*, one Penny yearly Rent; which *William de Toketune*, Husband of the said *Lucie*, used to pay out of an Acre of Land in *Upecherche*, between the Land of *John* Son of *William*, on the North, and the Land of the said *Lucie* and *John* on the South.

This *William de Toketon* was knighted, and was living in the Lath of *Sgray* in *Kent*, about the latter end of King *Henry III.* either at *Sileham*, or at *Tuften* in *Rainham*, being mentioned in an old Leiger-Book, belonging to the Abbey of *St. Augustine's* in that County; and was dead before 56 *Henry III.* when *Lucy* his Wife was a Widow, and *John de Toketon* is mention'd to be their Son in divers old Deeds.

Which *John* (before the Statute of Mortmain, *Ann* 7 *Edward I.*) gave Lands to the Brothers and Sisters of the Hospital at *Rye*, to pray for the Souls of his Ancestors.

To whom succeeded *Roger de Toketon* his Son, who by Deed dated 8 *Edward I.* with *Lucie* his Wife, granted to *Roger* and *John de Reyaburme* all their part of Arable Land, which *William de Toketon* bought of *Peter de Mere*, lying in the Borough of *Mere* in *Renham*, paying a Rose at *Midsummer*, in consideration of four Pounds in Money. Both the Seals were appendant, but the Impression of the said *Roger's* is gone, and *Lucie's* was a *Flourdelis* circumscrib'd S. LVCIE FIL. WILLI. And by Deed dated the same Year, *John de Rede* Clerk grants and releases to *Roger de Toketon*, his Heirs and Assigns, all his Right, &c. in and to the whole Mannor of *Silham* in *Renham*, which he and *Hugh le Bygod* had for a certain Term of Years from *Oliver le Bygod*. Also by another Deed in the same Year, *Sir Edmund Spigurnel*, Knt. of the County of *Essex*, grants to *Roger de Toketon* and *Lucie* his Wife, all his Lands and Tenements which he had in the Hundred of *Middleton* in *Kent*, sell those which were *Henry de Albany's*, in Consideration of Fourscore Marks Sterling. And by another Deed in 26 *Edward I.* *Nicholas*

de Makeland grants to them an Acre and half, and 13 Day-works in Renham, in consideration of four Marks Sterling.

Their Son and Heir was *Roger de Toketon*, who by Indenture dated on the Feast of St. Gregory, 36 Edward I. agreed to marry with *Julian*, Sister of Sir *John Champaigne*, enfeofing the said Sir *John* in all his Fee-simple Lands, in the Hundred of *Middleton*, conditionally to be re-enfeofft again thereof, to the use of them the said *Roger* and *Julian*, and their Heirs, and the Heirs of the said *Julian*. And by Deed dated the same Year, on the Eve of St. Peter and Paul, *John de Champaigne*, Knt. obliges himself to pay 100 l. per Annum to *Roger de Toketon*, and *Julian* his Wife, and to the Heirs of their Bodies, and the Heirs of the said *Julian*, &c. in consideration of the Feofment which the said *Roger de Toketon* made him a little before of his Manor of *Silhamme*, and all his Lands and Tenements in the Hundred of *Middleton*. To which Deed is appendant a Seal of Arms, viz. Varry and circumscrib'd S. JOHIS DE CHAUMPAINE.

This *Roger* and *Julian* had several Sons, as appears by the Deeds in the Family. In 11 Edward II. *John Swyft*, Son of *William atte Cherche*, grants to *Joan*, Daughter of *Roger de Toketon*, three Acres of Land in *Toketon* in *Renham*, butting on the Lands of *Roger*, Son of *Roger de Toketon*, for 20 Marks Sterling. Witness (amongst others) *Roger de Toketon*. Also by Deed dated at *Renham*, 12 Edward II. *William* Son of *Richard Reyner*, and *Henry* Son of *Thomas Reyner*, grant to *Roger de Toketon* and *Julian* his Wife, and to *John* their Son a Rent of 10 d. out of five Acres of Land in *Makelonde* in *Renham*. Which *Julian* surviv'd her Husband, and was living in 6 Edward III. when *Allice atte Stone* demised to *Julian*, sometime the Wife of *Roger de Toketon*, all her Right in four Acres of Land in *Renham*.

That *Roger de Toketon*, was Son of the said *Roger* and *Julian*, appears from a Deed dated at *Sylham* in *Renham*, in 11 Edward II. wherein *John* Son of *Thomas Whitsuere* grants to them and *John* their Son, his whole Purparty of Land in the Parish of *Renham*. Whereunto was witness *Roger* Son of *Roger de Toketon*, *John Elys*, &c.

Contemporary with whom was *Peter de Toketon*, who was dead before 14 Edward III. when by Indenture it's declared that although *John* and *William*, Sons and Heirs of *Peter de Toketon* of *Renham*, have enfeofed *Wythorne atte Halle*, in all their Garden at *Toketon*, yet it is agreed, &c. And in 20 Edward III. *Julian* Widow of *Peter de Toketon*, and *John* and *William*, Sons and Heirs of the said *Peter*, demise to *Guy atte Halle*, a Messuage in *Toketon* in *Renham*, adjoining to the Messuage of *John* Son

Son of *Thomas de Toketon*, from *Michaelmas* the same Year, to the end of 10 Years.

There was likewise living in the Reign of King *Edward III.* Sir *Lewis Toketon* or *Tufton* (for then the Name began to be wrote *Tufton*) a Commander in the second Battalia of that Army, which in the 20th Year of King *Edward III.* gain'd that great Victory at *Cressy*, and afterwards laid siege to *Calais*.

The next in Succession, who inherited the Estate, was *Simon de Tufson*, of *Tufson* in the Parish of *Northiam* in *Suffex*, living with *Joan* his Wife in 12 *Richard II.*; but in the Deeds of the Family his Father's Name is not particularly mention'd: yet as he was possess'd of the Estate, he was without doubt lineally descended from that *Roger de Toketon*, who married *Julian* Sister of Sir *John de Champaine*.

The said *Simon* was dead before 8 *Henry IV.* when *Joan* his Wife was a Widow, and *William Tufton* was his Son and Heir.

Which *William* was Father of another *William Tufton* of *Tufton* in *Northiam* in *Suffex*, Esq; who was living in the Reign of King *Edward IV.* and was succeeded by *Nicholas* his Son and Heir, who married *Margaret*, Daughter and Heir of *John Heaver* of *Cranbrook* in the County of *Kent*, Esq; and departing this Life on the 30th of *December*, 30 *Henry VIII.* was buried at *Northiam*, leaving Issue a Son and a Daughter, *John*, and *Alice* married to *Richard Sharp* of *Northiam*.

Which *John Tufton*, Esq; was seated at *Hothfield* in *Kent*; and in the 4th of *Elizabeth* was Sheriff of that County. He died on the 10th of *October* 1567, 9 *Eliz.* and was buried in the Church of *Hothfield*, which not long after was burnt down by Lightning. He had to Wife *Mary*, eldest Daughter of Sir *John Baker* of *Sissinghurst* in *Kent*, Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer, by whom he had Issue a Daughter *Cecilia*, married to Sir *Thomas Sondes*, Knt. Ancestor to *George Sondes* Earl of *Fewersham*; also *John* his Son and Heir, who succeeded him in his Estate.

The said *John* was Sheriff of the County of *Kent* in 18 *Eliz.* and being a Person of great Interest and Abilities, received the Honour of Knighthood from King *James* on the 11th of *May*, in the first Year of his Reign; as also the Dignity of a Baronet, on the first Erection of that Degree, 19 *Junii*, 9 *Jac.*

This Sir *John Tufton* married, first, *Olympia*, Daughter and sole Heir to *Christopher Blower* of *Sileham* in *Raynham*, Esq; by whom he had Issue three Daughters; *Anne* married to *Francis Tresham* of *Rushton* in *Com. Northamp.* Esq; Son and Heir of Sir *Thomas Tresham*, Knt.; *Elizabeth* who died young; and *Margaret* married to Sir *Thomas Carill* of *Benson* and *Shipley* in

Com. *Suffex*, Knt. To his second Wife he married *Christian*, one of the Daughters and Cohéirs to Sir *Humphrey Brown*, Knt. one of the Justices of the Court of Common-Pleas, by *Agnes* his Wife, Daughter of *John Lord Hussey*, by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter of *George Earl of Kent*, on whom he begot these six Sons, viz.

1. *Nicholas*, afterwards Earl of *Thanet*.
2. *John*, who died unmarried.
3. Sir *Humphry Tufton* of *Bobbing*, and of the *Mote* near *Maidstone*, Knt. and Bart. who died in *October* 1659, aged 76, and was buried at *Bobbing*, leaving Issue by *Margaret*, eldest Daughter and Coheir of *Herbert Morley* of *Glynd* in *Suffex*, Esq; by *Anne*, Sister of *Henry Lennard Lord Dacres*, Sir *John Tufton* of the *Mote*, Knt. and Bart. who married, first, *Margaret*, third Daughter and Coheir of *Thomas Lord Wotton*; and secondly, *Mary*, sole Daughter and Heir of Sir *James Altham* of *Markball* in *Effex*, Knight of the *Bath*, but died without Issue, aged 62, on 14 *October* 1685.

4. *Richard Tufton* of *Totbill-street, Westminster*, who married *Chrysegon*, second Daughter and Coheir of *Herbert Morley* of *Glynd*, by whom he had a Daughter *Mary*, married to Sir *Robert Huddleston*, and *John* his Son and Heir, who died 24 *Jan.* 1649, and was Father of Sir *Richard Tufton*, Knt. who died without Issue.

5. Sir *William Tufton* of *Vintners*, and of *Boxley* in *Kent*, Baronet of *Ireland*, and Governor of *Barbadoes*, where he died, Anno 1650, whose sole Daughter and Heir (his three Sons dying without Issue) *Vere Tufton* was married to Sir *Thomas Beaumont* of *Gracedieu* in Com. *Leic.* Bart.

Thomas, 6th Son, died unmarried in the Year 1667.

Also four Daughters, *Cecilie* first married to Sir *Edward Hungerford* of *Farley-Castle* in Com. *Somers.* Knt. afterwards to *Francis Earl of Rutland*; *Mary* to Sir *Henry Constable* of *Burton-Constable* in Com. *Ebor.* Knt. afterwards Viscount *Dunbar* in *Scotland*; *Anne* and *Elizabeth*, who both died young.

The said Sir *John Tufton* departing this Life on the second day of *March*, Anno 1624, 22 *Jac.* lieth buried in the Parish-Church at *Hothfield*, and was succeeded by *Nicholas* his Son and Heir.

Which *Nicholas* having been knighted at *Newcastle upon Tyne*, 13 *April* 1603, King *James* coming then first into *England*, was by Commission dated at *Cambridge*, 19 *May* 1624, with others, in Consideration of their approv'd Wisdoms and Fidelities, appointed to proceed according to the Justice of the Martial Law against all such Soldiers as are to be sent to *Dover*, in order to

be

be transported beyond the Seas, who shall behave themselves so disorderly and disobedient to Command, as to presume to commit Outrages to the Disturbance of the Peace of the County. And in consideration of his great Merits, was by Letters Patents, bearing date the first of November, 2 Car. I. advanc'd to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm by the Title of Lord *Tufton* of *Tufton* in *Suffex*; also on the 5th of August, 4 Car. I. created Earl of *Thanet* an Isle in *Kent*. He took to Wife the Lady *Frances*, Daughter to *Thomas* Earl of *Exeter*, and by her had Issue four Sons, *William* who died in his Childhood; *John* who afterwards succeeded him in his Honours; *Nicholas* who died an Infant; and *Cecil* who died at his House in *Lincoln's-Inn* Fields, aged 63, on 19 June 1682, and was buried at *Raynham*, leaving Issue by *Mary*, Daughter of ——— *Lloyd*, Sir *Charles Tufton* of *Twittenham* in Com. *Middlesex*, Knt. who had Issue *Cecil Tufton* and others: And nine Daughters, *Elizabeth* married to Sir *Edward Dering* of *Surrenden-Dering* in *Pluckley* in Com. *Cantii*, Knt. and Bart.; *Frances* who died unmarried; *Dorothy* Wife of Sir *Ralph Ashton* of *Whalley* and *Great-Lever* in Com. *Lanc.* Knt. and Bart.; *Mary* married to Sir *Edward Bishop* of *Parham* in Com. *Suff.* Bart.; *Anne* and *Alice* who died young; *Diana* Wife of *Robert Curson* of *Water-Pirye* in Com. *Oxon.* Knt.; *Cecilie* who died unmarried; and *Christian* married to *William Milward* of *Chilcote* in Com. *Derb.* Son and Heir to Sir *Thomas Milward* of *Eaton* in Com. *Derb.* Knt.

This *Nicholas* Earl of *Thanet* departed this Life on the first Day of July 1632 (8 Car. I.) and was buried in the Parish-Church of *Raynham* beforemention'd.

To him succeeded *John* his eldest surviving Son, who married, 21 April 1629, *Margaret*, the eldest of the two Daughters and Coheirs to *Richard* Earl of *Dorset*, by his Wife the Lady *Anne Clifford*, sole Daughter and Heir to *George* Earl of *Cumberland*, and Baroness of *Clifford* of *Westmorland*, and of *Vesey*, by whom he had Issue six Sons, *Nicholas*, *John*, *Richard*, *Thomas*, *Sackville* and *George*; also six Daughters, whereof *Anne* died young; *Margaret* was married to *George* Lord *Coventry*; *Frances* to *Henry Drax* of *Boston* in Com. *Linc.* Esq; *Cecilie* to *Christopher* Lord *Hatton*; *Mary* to *William* Son and Heir of Sir *William Walter* of *Saresden* in Com. *Oxon.* Bart. and *Anne* to *Samuel Grimston*, Son and Heir to Sir *Harbottle Grimston*, Bart. Master of the Rolls.

This *John* Earl of *Thanet* died on the 6th of May, Anno 1664, leaving his Countess surviving, who died on the 14th of August 1676, aged 62 Years.

To whom succeeded *Nicholas* his eldest Son, born the 7th of *August* 1631, who on the 11th of *April* 1664, married *Elixabeth*, second Daughter of *Richard Boyle* Earl of *Burlington*; and dying without Issue 24 *Nov.* 1679, was buried at *Raynham*, whereupon the Honour and Estate devolv'd on *John* his Brother.

This *John* Earl of *Thanet*, born 7 *August* 1638, died at *Skip-ton-Castle* in *Craven*, unmarried, 27 *April* 1680, and was buried at *Raynham*; *Richard* his next Brother succeeding him.

Which *Richard* Earl of *Thanet*, born 30 *May* 1640, also died unmarried, 8 *March* 1683, and was succeeded by his Brother *Thomas* late Earl of *Thanet*.

Which *Thomas* Earl of *Thanet*, born 30 *Aug.* 1644, married on 14 *Aug.* 1684, *Catherine*, Daughter and Coheir of *Henry Cavendish* Duke of *Newcastle*, who was then of the Age of 18 Years and seven Months, and dying on 20 *April* 1712, was buried at *Raynham*. They had Issue, 1. *John* Lord *Clifford* and Lord *Tufton* born at *Thanet* House in *Great Russel-street* 29 *April* 1696; but her Ladyship being in a violent Fever, it affected the Child so, that he died the same Day, and was buried at *Hothfield*: 2. *Thomas* Lord *Clifton* and Lord *Tufton*, born 19 *Nov.* 1694, at *Hothfield-House*, and died the same Day; and 3. *John* Lord *Clifford* and Lord *Tufton*, born 23 *Sept.* 1691, at *Leeds Castle* in *Kent*, died also the same Day.

Lady *Catherine*, eldest Daughter and Coheir, born 24 *April* 1690, and married 22 *April* 1708, to *Edward* Lord Viscount *Sonder*, Son and Heir to *Lewis* Earl of *Rockingham*.

Lady *Anne*, born 9 *August* 1693, married 12 *February* 1708, to *James* Earl of *Salisbury*.

Lady *Margaret*, born 16 *June* 1700, married 2 *July* 1718, to *Thomas* now Lord *Lovel*.

Lady *Mary*, born 6 *July* 1701, married 17 *April* 1718, to *Anthony* Earl of *Harold*, only surviving Son to *Henry* Duke of *Kent*, who left her a Widow 21 *July* 1723.

Lady *Isabella*.

His Lordship, as Heir to his Grandmother *Anne*, Baroness of *Clifford*, *Westmorland*, and *Vesey*, being intituled to those Baronies, brought his Claim into the House of Lords. Whereupon their Lordships came to this Resolution, 12 *Decemb.* 1691; That *Thomas Earl of Thanet*, is the sole Lineal and Right Heir to *Robert de Clifford*, first summoned to Parliament as Lord *de Clifford*, by Writ dated 29 *Dec.* 28 *Edward I.* And that the said Title and Barony of Lord *Clifford*, doth of Right belong to the said Earl of *Thanet* and his Heirs. And departing this Life on 30 *July* 1729, without Issue-Male, the Earldom of *Thanet*, and Estates in *Kent*, *Sussex*, *Yorkshire*, and *Westmorland*, descended and

and came to his Nephew *Sackville Tufton*, eldest surviving Son of his Brother *Sackville Tufton*, fifth Son to *John Earl of Thanet*. But before I proceed to treat of the said *Sackville*, I shall give an account of *George* his youngest Brother, 6th Son of *John Earl of Thanet*.

Which *George Tufton*, born 30 Junii 1650, died unmarried, at *Thanet House* in *Aldersgate-street*, 12 Feb. 1670, and was buried at *Raynham*, where a Monument is erected to his Memory, which relates, That being at the Prince Elector Palatine's Court with his Brother *Sackville* in the Year 1667, when the old Duke of *Lorain* invaded that Prince's Country, they offer'd their Services to attend that Prince in his War; when this Mr. *George Tufton* engag'd in rescuing the said Prince out of an Ambuscade, with about 20 other Gentlemen (several of them kill'd on the place) he had his Horse shot under him, and also received a Wound, of which he languished and died here in *England*. For which good Service the Prince Elector presented him with a Ring worth 200*l.* and made him Cornet of his Troop of Guards, as appears by Letters Testimonial under his Hand and Seal. Nor would he dispose of the said Cornet's Place, 'till he afterwards had an account from *England* of Mr. *Tufton's* Death, which was three Years after he receiv'd his Wound.

The said *Sackville* was born at *Hothfield House* in *Kent*, 11 June 1646, and on the 10th of June 1686, took to Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter and sole Heir to *Ralph Wilbrabam* of *Newbottle* in the County of *Northampton*, Esq; second Son of Sir *Thomas Wilbrabam* of *Woodhey* in *Com. Cestr. Bart.*; she died 29 April 1714, and was buried at *Newbottle*; and he departed this Life on the 30th of March 1724. They had Issue six Sons and six Daughters, *John* the eldest, born the 25th of May 1687, died an Infant; *Sackville*, second Son, is now Earl of *Thanet*, succeeding his Uncle *Thomas Earl of Thanet*. The other Sons were *Wilbrabam* now living; *John* who died on the 22d of September 1727, in the 34th Year of his Age; *Richard* deceased, and *Thomas*. The Daughters were, *Elizabeth* who died an Infant, *Catherine* deceased, *Elizabeth*, *Christian*, *Margaret* and *Mary*.

Which *Sackville Earl of Thanet*, born 11 May 1688, was married on the 11th of June 1722, to the Lady *Mary Savile*, youngest of the two Daughters and Coheirs to *William Marquis of Halifax*, by whom he hath Issue, now living, one Son *John Lord Tufton*; and two Daughters, Lady *Mary* and Lady *Charlot*.

218 SPENCER, *Earl of Sunderland.*

TITLES.] *Sackville Tuston* Earl of *Thanet*, Baron *Tuston* of *Tuston*, Lord *Westmorland* and *Kesey*, and Baronet, Lord of the Honour of *Skipton* in *Craven* in *Com. York*, and Hereditary-Sheriff of the Counties of *Westmorland* and *Cumberland*.

CREATIONS.] Baronet 29 *June* (1611) 9 *Jac. I.* Baron *Tuston* of *Tuston* (in *Com. Essex*) by Letters Patent, 1 *Nov.* (1626) 2 *Car. I.* Earl of *Thanet* (an Isle in *Kent*) 5 *Aug.* (1628) 4 *Car. I.*

ARMS.] Sable, an Eagle display'd Ermine within a Bordure Argent.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Sea-Lion sejant.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Eagles, their Wings expanded Ermine.

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Hothfield* in *Kent*, two Miles from *Alford*, and 46 from *London*; at *Bolbrook* in *Suffex*, three Miles from *East-Grimstead*, and 28 from *London*; at *Newbottle* in the County of *Northampton*, two Miles from *Brackley*; and at *Skipson Castle* in *Craven* in *Yorkshire*; *Appleby Castle* and *Brougham Castle* in *Westmorland*.

XXI. SPENCER, *Earl of Sunderland.*

CONCERNING the Original of this Family, our Genealogists give no account: yet that it was of Noble Degree in *Normandy*, before the Conquest, is not to be doubted, since *Robert Despencer* was Steward to *William* the Conqueror, and one of his Barons, as is fully manifest from authentick Records. Also that his Posterity were denominated from the said Office, of *Despencer*, (i. e. *Steward*) is testified by the learned *Cambden*, in his Discourse on Surnames, who mentions the *Spencers* to be descended from the *Despencers*; the *De*, (when Surnames were fully introduced) being omitted for Brevity, as by innumerable Instances in other Families might be proved.

The said *Robert Despencer* had by Gift from the Conqueror the following Mannors, which he held at the time of the general Survey, viz. *Merston*, *Leth*, *Filingeli*, and *Bertanstone* in *Warwickshire*;

wicksbire; *Toxintone*, *Scrivelsbi*, *Wilgesbi*, *Endrebi*, *Partenai*, *Butide*, *Tadewelle*, *Tulestone*, *Rockane*, *Cyningesbie*, *Meringbe*, *Herdertorp*, *Stepinge*, *Langetone*, and *Holtham* in *Lincolnshire*; *Legre*, *Torp*, *Redeclive*, *Cuningestone*, *Odestone*, *Esmoditone*, *Cibbarde*, *Norton*, *Wicote*, *Stantone*, *Sucowe*, *Sacrestone*, *Snarchstone*, *Flecbene*, *Wistanefton*, *Tiletone*, and *Sumerdeberie* in *Leicestershire*; and *Wiewene* in *Gretestane* Hundred in *Gloucestershire*.

He was Brother to the Earl of *Montgomery*, and to *Urso de Abetot*, Hereditary Sheriff of *Worcestershire* soon after the Conquest; who in some Records is call'd *Urso de Worcestre*, as being Constable of the Castle of *Worcester*, and held at the time of the general Survey twenty Lordships, which descended to *Walter de Beauchamp* (a great Baron) who married *Emeline* his only Child.

The aforesaid *Robert Despencer* is mention'd among the Bishops and Barons, assembled in Council with King *William* the Conqueror in *London*, *A.D.* 1082, in the 17th Year of his Reign; at which time they set their Hands and Seals to the Charter of *William de Carilepho* Bishop of *Durham*, which sets forth, that the Church of *Durham* being neglected, and by the Barbarity of sacrilegious Persons, neither Monks or Canons left therein; he does thereupon determine to bring the Monks from *Weresmath* and *Girwe*: also that the Liberties of the Church of *Durham*, with the Lands (therein particularly mention'd) should be preserv'd inviolable for ever, laying this Anathema on the Violators, That all or any Persons, who shall presume to prophane this Charter, or change any thing therein, unless for the better, by the Authority of the Prince of the Apostles, I deprive them of the Society of the Lord, the aforesaid Pope *Gregory*, and the Church; and reserve them by the Judgment of God, to be punished by everlasting Fire, with the Devil and his Angels. Amen.

In the next Year, he was Witness to a Charter of the King's, dated at *Westminster* in Council, for removing the secular Canons out of the same Church, and placing Monks in their stead; to which Act, the Bishops and Barons, at that time, likewise set their Hands and Seals. He was afterwards Witness to a Grant of the same King of the whole City of *Bath*, with the Coinage and Toll thereto belonging, to *John* Bishop of *Bath*, and his Successors, for the better Support of his See.

The Monks of *Worcestre* have recorded this *Robert Despencer* for a very powerful Man, and that he took the Lordship of *Elmeleigh* from them, which they could never after regain. He was succeeded by

William,

William, le Despencer (or Steward) to King *Henry I.* Possessor of the Mannor of *Elington*. After whom was *Thurstan le Despencer*, Steward to the same King; of which *Thurstan*, Mr. *Cambden* (relating wise Speeches of King *Henry I.*) gives an account from the old Historian [*Gualterus Mapes de Nugis Curialium*] That *Thurstan* the King's Steward, or *le Despencer* (as he was then called) exhibiting to the King a Complaint against *Adam of Tarmouth*, Clerk of the Signet, for that he refused to sign, without Fee, a Bill pass'd for him: That Prince thereupon hearing the Difference, reconciled them, making this Speech; Officers of the Court must gratify, and shew a Cast of their Office, not only one to another, but also to all Strangers, whensoever need shall require. This *Thurstan* had, as I take it from Records, four Sons, *Walter* Lord of *Stanley*, Usher of the Chamber to King *Henry II.* who died without Issue; *Almarick*, *Hugh*, and *Geffrey*.

Almarick was Sheriff of *Rutlandshire*, Anno 34. *Henry II.* and 1 *Richard I.* and being Steward to the last mention'd King, enjoy'd of his Gift the Mannor of *King's-Stanley* in *Gloucestershire*. Anno 8 *Richard I.* he was acquitted of the third Scutage of *Normandy*; and Anno 5 of King *John*, he had a Confirmation in Fee of the Lordships of *Wurdie* and *Stanley*, in the Vale of *Gloucester*, (being stil'd in the Record Son of *Thurstan*, Brother and Heir of *Walter* Son of *Thurstan*) which Lordship of *Wurdie* King *Henry II.* formerly gave to *Walter* aforesaid, Brother to this *Almarick*, for his Homage and Service, reserving for the same a pair of gilt Spurs, or Twelve-pence, to be paid yearly into the Exchequer, at the Feast of St. *Michael* the Archangel; and to hold by the Service of half a Knight's Fee. And the Year after, he gave a Fine of 120 Marks, and one Palfrey, to be exempted from attending the King in his purpos'd Expedition beyond Sea. By his Charter, sans Date, he bestowed the Lands, which *William Delaman* held of his Father *Thurstan*, on the Monks of *Bruern* in Com. *Oxon*. He took to Wife *Amabil*, Daughter to *Walter de Chesne*, by whom he had Issue two Sons, *Thurstan* and *Almarick*; likewise a Daughter married to *William Bardolph*.

The said *Thurstan Despencer*, his Brother *Almarick*, with *Thomas Despencer*, and other Barons, took up Arms against King *John*, for the Recovery of their Privileges; for which the King seiz'd the Lands of *Almarick*, and gave them in the 18th Year of his Reign to *Osbert Giffard*, his own natural Son, having the Year before committed the Custody of *Thurstan* to *Rowland Blerwet*.

This

This *Thurstan*, in the 19, 20, and 22 *Henry III.* was Sheriff of *Gloucestershire*; so likewise for the first Quarter of the 23d Year; and in the 26th of King *Henry III.* when he was commanded to attend the King with Horse and Arms at *Xancton*, to vindicate the Injuries he had receiv'd from the King of *France*. He died about 33 *Henry III.* for then the Wardship of his Lands, lying in the Counties of *Wilts*, *Surrey*, *Gloucester*, *Oxon*, and *Worcester*, during the Minority of his Heir, was committed to *Adomare de Lexignian*, and the Mannor of *Ewelme* in Com. *Oxon.* assign'd to *Lucia* his Widow, for her Maintenance, 'till her Dowry should be set forth; but the said Heir dying unmarried, I now return to

Hugh Despencer, one of the Sons of *Thurstan* first mentioned, and Brother to *Geffrey*, of whom I shall hereafter treat.

This *Hugh Despencer* went with *Richard I.* to the Holy Land, and was with him at the Siege of *Acon*; after which I find him in the 8th Year of King *Henry III.* constituted Sheriff of *Salop* and *Stafford*, and Governor of the Castles of *Salop* and *Bruges*, (now commonly called *Bridgnorth*;) as also in the 10th of *Henry III.* Sheriff of *Berkshire*, for the one half of that Year, and Governor of *Wallingford* Castle, having the Year following a Grant from the King of the Mannor of *Ribal* in Com. *Russ.* likewise in 17 *Henry III.* to be Governor of *Bolesover* Castle in Com. *Derb.* and in 21 *Henry III.* was sent with *Stephen de Segrave*, and *Henry de Aldisbley*, to take charge of the Castles of *Chester* and *Beefton*. He was succeeded by another

Hugh Despencer, who is said by some Authorities to be Son of *Geffrey*, but by others to be Son of *Thomas Despencer*, which is more likely; for in the 13th of King *John*, *Thomas Despencer* is found with his Wife, the Daughter and Heir of *Hugh de l'Isle*, to hold Lands in the Counties of *Nottingham* and *Derby* by Knight's Service, and I suppose died in that Year, for then the said *Hugh de l'Isle* gave 200 Marks, and an Horse of Price, for the Marriage of his Daughter and Heir: And in the 15th of that King, *William de Cantilupe* paid 200 Marks for her, to be a Wife for his Son, her Name being *Catharine*. The said *Thomas Despencer* is likewise a Witness to the Confirmation-Charter of *Ranulph Earl of Chester*, to *Roucestre* Priory in Com. *Staff.* He died in the Life-time of his Father, leaving his said Son *Hugh* a Minor.

Which *Hugh* was one of the greatest Barons of his time, and taking Arms with other Nobles in defence of their ancient Privileges, he was by them, in 42 *Henry III.* chosen one of the twelve, who with twelve other Barons, nominated by the King, were to amend and reform what they should think amiss in the Kingdom:

Kingdom: Likewise *Anno 44 Henry III.* he was advanced to that great Office of Chief-Justiciar of *England* (which in those Days comprehended the Jurisdiction of all the present Law-Courts) and in the 48th of *Henry III.* appear'd in Arms against the King at *Northampton*; likewise at the Battle of *Lewes* the 14th of *May* the same Year, where he behav'd himself very bravely, taking Prisoner *Marmaduke de Twenge*, who compounded to pay a Ransom of 700 Marks for his Liberty. After this Battle (wherein the King was taken Prisoner) the Barons made him Governor of *Oxford* Castle in *Com. Suffolk*; as also of the Castles of *Devizes* in *Wiltshire*, *Bernard* Castle in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, *Oxford*, and *Nottingham*: And on the 8th of *June* following, the King sends his Writ for all the Cities, Burghs and Towns on the Coasts of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, to be obedient to the Directions of *Hugh Despencer* his Justiciary; and the 8th of *September* following, was constituted one of the six Procurators and Commissioners, to treat in the Presence of the King of *France*, and *G. Bishop of la Sabina*, Legate of the Apostolick See, or either of them, about the Reformation of the State of the Kingdom, with power to do whatever they thought fit in the Matter. He was likewise one of the three that they confided in to be always about the King. Nevertheless he afterwards fell from the Barons, being disgusted at the haughty Behaviour of *Mountfort* Earl of *Leicester*, who took all the Profits and Revenues of the Kingdom, and Ransom of Prisoners to his own Use, which by Agreement was to have been divided; (and the said Earl was thereupon constituted Justiciary in 49 *Henry III.*) However he put himself in Arms again with them, and fighting with great Courage at the Battle of *Evesham*, which happen'd on the 5th of *August* the same Year (49 *Henry III.*) he therelost his Life.

This *Hugh* (by *Aliva* his Wife, Daughter of *Philip Basset* of *Wicombe* in *Com. Bucks*, Widow of *Roger Bigod* Earl of *Norfolk*) was Father to *Hugh le Despencer*, of full Age *Anno 10 Edward I.* who with *Hugh le Despencer* his Son, are those, whom our Historians so largely treat of; differencing them by *Hugh Despencer* senior, and *Hugh* junior, the one Earl of *Winchester*, *Anno 15 Edward II.* and the other (in Right of his Wife *Eleanor*, eldest Daughter and Coheir of *Gilbert* Earl of *Clare*, *Gloucester*, and *Hertford*, and of *Joan* his Wife, one of the Daughters of King *Edward I.*) Earl of *Gloucester*; both of them the most powerful Persons of their time, and Possessors of the greatest Estates, and the unhappy Favourites of King *Edward II.* *Hugh* the Father had honourably distinguished himself under King *Edward I.* in his Wars in *Wales*; also in *France*, *Flanders*, and *Scotland*, being likewise employ'd in several great Embassies. And *Hugh* the

the Son (who was Chamberlain to King *Edward II.*) was not less remarkable, for many brave Actions, in the Wars of *Scotland* and *France*; but firmly adhering to that unfortunate Prince in all his Troubles, they both suffered Death, the elder (tho' in the 90th Year of his Age) being condemn'd unheard, and immediately executed, before the face of his own Son and the King; and the younger (tho' he had by Capitulation, Safety as to Life and Limbs, when he stoutly defended the Castle of *Rabrofilla*) would not forsake his Prince, but venturing with him to the last, and being again taken, underwent the Fate of his Father; and King *Edward* afterwards deposed, was barbarously and inhumanly murdered.

This *Hugh Despenoer*, the younger, was one of the Godfathers to King *Edward III.* and left Issue three Sons, *Hugh*, *Edward*, and *Gilbert*; as also by other Authorities *Philip*, Ancestor to Sir *Philip Spencen*, a Baron of the Realm in the Reign of King *Richard II.* the Daughter and Heir of which Line, *Margaret*, was married to Sir *Robert Wentworth*, from whom those of that Name at *Elmsal* in *Com. Ebor.* descend.

Hugh the eldest, in 2 *Edward III.* being in Prison, under the Custody of *Roger Mortimer* Earl of *March*, was removed to the Castle of *Bristol*, there to be detain'd; but sometime after, the King ordered his Release, and shewing him favour, he betook himself to his Service in the Wars, being in that Expedition into *Gascoigne*, 7 *Edward III.* and in that of *Scotland* the 9th of *Edward III.* enjoy'd the Lands of his Mother's Inheritance, Anno 11 *Edward III.*; and serving in several Expeditions against *France* and *Scotland*, was made a Knight Banneret, and summon'd to Parliament among the Barons in that Reign; but died without Issue in 23 *Edward III.* leaving *Edward*, Son of his Brother *Edward*, his next Heir.

Which *Edward* was summon'd to Parliament, among the Barons, from 31 to 39 *Edward III.* inclusive; and departed this Life, in the Castle of *Caerdiff*, upon *Martinmas* Day, 49 *Edward III.* (a great Baron and a good Knight, saith *Proissard*) leaving *Thomas* his Son and Heir, then two Years of Age.

Which *Thomas* (called *Thomas Lord Despenoer* and *Morganock*) was created Earl of *Gloucester* by King *Richard II.* and exhibiting his Petition to the Parliament, Anno 21 *Richard II.* for Revocation of the Judgment of Exile, against his great Grandfather *Hugh le Despenoer*, had it granted.

In which Petition it appears, that the said *Hugh* was then possess'd of no less than 59 Lordships in sundry Counties, 28,000 Sheep, 1000 Oxen and Stears, 1200 Kine with their Calves, 40 Mares with their Colts of two Years, 160 Drawing-Horses,

Kingdom: Likewise *Anno 44 Henry III.* he was advanced to that great Office of Chief-Justiciar of *England* (which in those Days comprehended the Jurisdiction of all the present Law-Courts) and in the 48th of *Henry III.* appear'd in Arms against the King at *Northampton*; likewise at the Battle of *Lewes* the 14th of *May* the same Year, where he behav'd himself very bravely, taking Prisoner *Marmaduke de Twenge*, who compounded to pay a Ransom of 700 Marks for his Liberty. After this Battle (wherein the King was taken Prisoner) the Barons made him Governor of *Oxford Castle* in *Com. Suffolk*; as also of the Castles of *Devizes* in *Wiltshire*, *Bernard Castle* in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, *Oxford*, and *Nottingham*: And on the 8th of *June* following, the King sends his Writ for all the Cities, Burghs and Towns on the Coasts of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, to be obedient to the Directions of *Hugh Despencer* his Justiciary; and the 8th of *September* following, was constituted one of the six Procurators and Commissioners, to treat in the Presence of the King of *France*, and *G. Bishop of la Sabina*, Legate of the Apostolick See, or either of them, about the Reformation of the State of the Kingdom, with power to do whatever they thought fit in the Matter. He was likewise one of the three that they confided in to be always about the King. Nevertheless he afterwards fell from the Barons, being disgusted at the haughty Behaviour of *Mountfort Earl of Leicester*, who took all the Profits and Revenues of the Kingdom, and Ransom of Prisoners to his own Use, which by Agreement was to have been divided; (and the said Earl was thereupon constituted Justiciary in 49 *Henry III.*) However he put himself in Arms again with them, and fighting with great Courage at the Battle of *Evesham*, which happen'd on the 5th of *August* the same Year (49 *Henry III.*) he therelost his Life.

This *Hugh* (by *Aliva* his Wife, Daughter of *Philip Basset* of *Wicombe* in *Com. Bucks.* Widow of *Roger Bigod Earl of Norfolk*) was Father to *Hugh le Despencer*, of full Age *Anno 10 Edward I.* who with *Hugh le Despencer* his Son, are those, whom our Historians so largely treat of; differencing them by *Hugh Despencer senior*, and *Hugh junior*, the one Earl of *Winchester*, *Anno 15 Edward II.* and the other (in Right of his Wife *Eleanor*, eldest Daughter and Coheir of *Gilbert Earl of Clare, Gloucester, and Hertford*, and of *Joan* his Wife, one of the Daughters of King *Edward I.*) Earl of *Gloucester*; both of them the most powerful Persons of their time, and Possessors of the greatest Estates, and the unhappy Favourites of King *Edward II.* *Hugh* the Father had honourably distinguished himself under King *Edward I.* in his Wars in *Wales*; also in *France*, *Flanders*, and *Scotland*, being likewise employ'd in several great Embassies. And *Hugh* the

the Son (who was Chamberlain to King *Edward II.*) was not less remarkable, for many brave Actions, in the Wars of *Scotland* and *France*; but firmly adhering to that unfortunate Prince in all his Troubles, they both suffered Death, the elder (tho' in the 90th Year of his Age) being condemn'd unheard, and immediately executed, before the face of his own Son and the King; and the younger (tho' he had by Capitulation, Safety as to Life and Limbs, when he stoutly defended the Castle of *Rabru filli*) would not forsake his Prince, but venturing with him to the last, and being again taken, underwent the Fate of his Father; and King *Edward* afterwards deposed, was barbarously and inhumanly murdered.

This *Hugh Despensier*, the younger, was one of the Godfathers to King *Edward III.* and left Issue three Sons, *Hugh*, *Edward*, and *Gilbert*; as also by other Authorities *Phillip*, Ancestor to Sir *Philip Spencer*, a Baron of the Realm in the Reign of King *Richard II.* the Daughter and Heir of which Line, *Margaret*, was married to Sir *Robert Wentworth*, from whom those of that Name at *Edmsfah* in *Coim. Ebor.* descend.

Hugh the eldest, in 2 *Edward III.* being in Prison, under the Custody of *Roger Mortimer* Earl of *March*, was removed to the Castle of *Bristol*, there to be detain'd; but sometime after, the King ordered his Release, and shewing him favour, he betook himself to his Service in the Wars, being in that Expedition into *Gascoigne*, 7 *Edward III.* and in that of *Scotland* the 9th of *Edward III.* enjoy'd the Lands of his Mother's Inheritance, Anno 11 *Edward III.*; and serving in several Expeditions against *France* and *Scotland*, was made a Knight Banneret, and summon'd to Parliament among the Barons in that Reign; but died without Issue in 23 *Edward III.* leaving *Edward*, Son of his Brother *Edward*, his next Heir.

Which *Edward* was summon'd to Parliament, among the Barons, from 31 to 39 *Edward III.* inclusive; and departed this Life, in the Castle of *Caerdiff*, upon *Martinmas's* Day, 49 *Edward III.* (a great Baron and a good Knight, saith *Proissard*) leaving *Thomas* his Son and Heir, then two Years of Age.

Which *Thomas* (called *Thomas Lord Despensier* and *Morganocky*) was created Earl of *Gloucester* by King *Richard II.* and exhibiting his Petition to the Parliament, Anno 21 *Richard II.* for Revocation of the Judgment of Exile, against his great Grandfather *Hugh le Despensier*, had it granted.

In which Petition it appears, that the said *Hugh* was then possess'd of no less than 59 Lordships in sundry Counties, 28,000 Sheep, 1000 Oxen and Stears, 1200 Kine with their Calves, 40 Mares with their Colts of two Years, 160 Drawing-Horses,

2000 Hogs, 3000 Bullocks, 40 Tuns of Wine, 600 Bacons, 80 Carcases of *Martinmas* Beef, 600 Muttons in his Larder, 10 Tuns of Cider; Armour, Plate, Jewels and Ready Money, better than 10,000*l.* 36 Sacks of Wool, and a Library of Books.

This Earl took to Wife *Constance*, Daughter of *Edmund of Langley* Duke of *York*, Son to King *Edward III.* by whom he left one Son called *Richard*, who died at 14 Years of Age; and a Daughter *Isabel*, who was Wife, first, to *Richard Beauchamp* Lord *Bergavenny*, and afterwards Earl of *Worcester*; but surviving him, without Issue, married, secondly, to *Richard Beauchamp* Earl of *Warwick*, by whom she was Mother to *Henry* Duke of *Warwick*, who died without Issue-Male.

Having thus far trac'd the principal Branch, I now return to *Geffry*, Brother of *Hugh*, Son of *Thurstan* first treated of; which *Geffry* was the first Founder of *Marle* Abbey in Com. *Bucks*, and is a Witness to King *Henry II.*'s Confirmation of Lands to *Bungey* Abbey in Com. *Suff.* dated in the 19th Year of his Reign; which King, among other Grants, confirms that of *Geffry Despencer* of the Church of *Boynton* to *Bridlington* Priory in Com. *Ebor.* He died *Anno 26 Henry III.* (1251) leaving Issue *John* his Son and Heir, under Age, whose Guardianship was granted to *Emma* his Mother.

Which *John* was of full Age, *Anno 40 Henry III.* at which time being stil'd Son of *Geffry*, and holding 60*l.* per *Annum* Land in Com. *Leic.* and 15*l.* in Com. *Southamp.* he was call'd to receive the Honour of Knighthood. In 41 *Henry III.* 1256, Pope *Alexander* directs his Bull to the Bishop of *Salisbury*, wherein he sets forth, that *John Despencer* by Petition prays, that he may build a Chapel, and have a Chaplain, in his Mannor of *Swalefield*, which he is ready to endow, his said Mannor lying in a Forest, in which he liv'd; and that it was unsafe for him and his Family to go to the Mother-Church, by reason many Thieves harbour'd in the said Forest; which matter the Pope refers to the said Bishop to determine.

This *John*, *Adam Despencer*, and others of this Family, took part with the Barons in their Wars against King *Henry III.* and were both taken Prisoners at the Battle of *Northampton*; on which account, the Mannors of the said *John*, viz. *Castle-Carlton* and *Cavenby* in Com. *Linc.* which he held in Right of his Wife, were extended by the King; but when the Barons had taken that Prince Prisoner, the said *John* and *Adam*, by mutual Agreement, were releas'd: for by the King's Writ to *Roger de Mortimer*, dated 4 *June* 1264, he was order'd to bring them, among other Prisoners, (taken in *April* last at *Northampton* Fight) to *London*, in order to their being set at liberty. He died before

2 *Edw. I.* For by Inquisition taken that year, at *Gerrre Com. Leic.* he is found to die possess'd of the Mannor of *Beransby*, and the Moiety of *Wigan de la Mare*, with several other Lands; as also the Hundred of *Beaumaner*, held of *Hugh Despensers* in Socage, paying annually a pair of gilt Spurs, price 6*d.* and of the House and Park there, worth yearly 6*s.* 8*d.* Likewise by another Inquisition, dated the same year, taken at his Mannor of *Martely Com. Wigorn.* he is said to die possess'd of that Mannor, with the Advowson of the Church, held in Chief of the King, which his Father had by Gift of King *Henry*. He had also restitution of his Mannors of *Castle-Carlton* and *Cavenby*; for by two several Inquisitions, the same year, he is said to die possess'd of them, in right of his Wife, *Joan*; but having no Issue of her Body, alive, he held them only by the Courtesy of *England*; and *John de Merieth* enter'd on the same as his right, by the death of *Joan*, Daughter of *Robert de Lou*, late Wife of the said *John Despencer*, Cousin of the aforesaid *John de Merieth*, whose Heir he is, and at that time thirty years old.

This Sir *John Despenser* had another Wife, and left Issue *William le Despenser*, his Son and Heir, stil'd of *Belton*, and one of the Jury on an Inquisition, taken at *Bredon*, 8 June, 34 *Edward I.* concerning the right of electing a Prioress of *Langley Com. Leic.* He resided at *Defford Com. Wigorn.* and died possess'd thereof, about 3 *Edward III.* as appears by an Inquisition taken at *Persbore*, which likewise shews, that *John* was his Son and Heir, and of full Age.

Which *John*, was in the retinue of *John King of Castile*, in his Voyage to *Spain*, and on that account had the King's Letters of Protection for one year, bearing date 6 March 1386, (9 *Rich. II.*) He was afterwards Esquire of the Body to King *Henry V.* also Keeper of his Great Wardrobe; and attending him in his warlike Expeditions, was with him at the Siege of *Roan*. He had Issue by *Alice* his Wife, (Daughter and Heir of ——— *Deverell*) *Nicholas*, his Son and Heir.

Who, by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter of ——— *Pollard*, had Issue two Sons, *Thomas* and *William*.

Which *Thomas* was Father of *Henry Spencer* of *Badby Com. Northampton*, Esq; as appears by a Receipt dated *Ann. 13 Henry VI.* for Subsidies then paid to that King.

Which *Henry* took to Wife *Isabel*, Daughter and Coheir of ——— *Lincoln*, from whom proceeded four Sons, *John*, *Thomas*, *William*, and *Nicholas*; and died about 17 *Edward IV.* his last Will and Testament bearing Date *Anno 1476.* wherein he appoints his Sons, *John* and *Thomas* Executors, and *Isabel*

his Wife, Overseer. The Seal affixed were the Arms the Family now bear, viz. *Quarterly, in the first and third, a Frett; over all on a Bend, three Escallops.* He was succeeded by his eldest Son.

John Spencer Esq; who is mentioned in several Deeds of Feoffment, with Sir *Edward Rawleigh of Farnborough, Knt.* and others; particularly in 13 and 19 *Edward IV.* when he sealed with the Arms of his Mother and Wife together, being both Heiresses; viz. *On a Cross, Five Stars with six Points,* (his Mother's;) and *a Chevron between three Cinquoils,* his Wife's, who was Daughter and Heir of ——— *Warsted;* by whom he had three Sons, 1. *William,* hereafter mentioned. 2. *John Spencer of Hodnell Com. Warw. Esq;* who died Anno 12 *Henry VII.* and held Lands in eighteen several Lordships; as appears by his last Will and Testament, by which he appoints his Body to be buried in the Chancel of the Parish Church of *Hodenbull,* and constitutes his Nephew, *John Spencer of Snitterfield, Esq;* Son of his Brother *William,* one of his Executors; entailing his Lands on him in default of Issue Male, of his Son *Thomas;* and in default of Issue of him, the said *John,* to the Heirs Male of *Thomas* his late Brother.

Which *Thomas,* (third and youngest Son) had Issue *William,* who had the Estate at *Badby* in *Com. Northampton;* whose Son *Thomas Spencer Esq;* was of *Everton* in *Northamptonshire,* and left four Daughters, Coheirs to their Brother, *William Spencer,* of the said place.

William Spencer Esq; eldest Son and Heir of *John,* was seated at *Rodburne Com. Warw. Anno 1 Henry VII.* (an Estate forfeited to the Crown by the Attainder of *William Catesby Esq;*) and having married *Elizabeth,* Sister to Sir *Richard Empson, Knt.* had Issue a Daughter *Jane,* and two Sons, *John* and *Thomas,* who were living Anno 2 *Henry VII.*

John Spencer, eldest Son, was denominated of *Snitterfield* in *Com. Warw.* having acquired that Estate in right of his Wife *Isabel,* one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Walter Graunt, Esq;* and in 2 *Henry VII.* being wrote of that place, was one of the Executors to his Cousin *John Spencer of Hodenbull.* On the 2d of *September, 22 Henry VII.* he purchased the great Lordship of *Wormleighton* in *Com. Warw.* and soon after began the Structure of a fair Mannor-House there; in which (when Inquisitions were taken concerning Wastes, and Inclosures of Lands in the 9 and 10 *Henry VIII.*) he was certified to have his Residence, with sixty Persons of his Family; being a good Benefactor to the Church, in Ornaments, and other things. He was knighted by King *Henry VIII.* and by his last Will and Testament,

ment, it appears, that he was possess'd of a very great Estate, was a noble House-keeper, had a great Reverence for the Clergy, was very liberal to his poor Neighbours, as also bountiful to his Tenants and Servants. He in a manner rebuilt the Churches of *Wormleighton*, in Com. *Warw.* and *Brinton* and *Stanton*, in Com. *Northampton*, and gave thereto Vestments and Chalice; and his other Bequests to Religious Houses, and for reparations of Churches, are very numerous, as are also his Charities to his Servants, and others; whereby it's evident that he had a noble Spirit, temper'd with the greatest Humanity: He likewise was so honest and just, and of so pious a disposition, "That he requires his Executors to recompence every one that can lawfully prove, or will make Oath, that he has hurt him in any wise, so that they make their Claim within two years, tho' (as is recited) he has none in his remembrance; but he had rather charge their Souls, than his own should be in danger: And requires his Executors to cause Proclamation thereof to be made, once a Month, during the first year after his decease, at *Warwick*, *Southampton*, *Coventry*, *Banbury*, *Daventry*, and *Northampton*."

By this Testament, which is dated the 12th of *April*, 1522, in 13 *Henry VIII.* "He bequeaths his Body to be buried in the Chancel of *Brinton Church* in Com. *Northampton*, before the Image of our Blessed Lady, and that his Executors cause a Tomb to be made as nigh the Wall as they can, behind the Sepulture."

He lies buried, according to his appointment, in the Church of *Brinton*, Com. *Northampton*; as appears by a Monument now remaining on the North side of the South Chancel, shewing the Figures of a Knight in Armour, and his Lady in the Dress of the times, lying on their Backs, under an Arch of Free-stone, curiously adorn'd with Carvings. At his feet, against the Wall, is this Inscription in Capitals, setting forth his Marriage and Issue.

"Here lieth the Bodies of Sir *John Spencer*, Knight, and Dame *Isabel* his Wife, one of the Daughters and Co-heiress of *Walter Graunt* of *Snitterfield* in the Countie of *War.* Esquier. Her Mother was the Daughter and Heire of *Humphrie Rudinge* of the *Wich* in the Coun. of *Worcester*, Esq. which *John* and *Isabell* had Issu Sir *William Spencer*, Knight, and *Anthony Spencer*, who died without Issu. *Jane*, Wife to *Richard Knightly*, Esquier, Son, and Heire of Sir *Richard Knightley*, of *Fawsley* in the Countie of *North.* Knight. *Isabell*, married

" married to Sir *Nich. Strelly* of *Strelly* in the Countie
 " of *Nott.* Knight. *Dorothy*, married to Sir *Richard*
 " *Catesby* of *Legers Asbbie* in the Coun. of *North. Knt.*
 " which Sir *John Spencer* departed this Life the 14. of *Apr.*
 " A° Dni. 1522."

The said Sir *William Spencer* received the Honour of Knight-
 hood from King *Henry VIII.* at *Tork-Place*, (now call'd *White-*
hall) A. D. 1529. the Parliament then sitting; and two Years
 after, viz. in 23 and 24 *Henry VIII.* was Sheriff of *Northamp-*
tonshire, during which he died. His last Will bears Date the
 17th of *June*, Anno 24 *Henry VIII.* whereby he bequeaths his
 Body to be buried at *Brington*, in such manner as his Executors
 should think fit; orders his Father's Will to be comply'd with
 in every Article not then perform'd. Appoints Dame *Susan*
 his Wife, Sir *Nicholas Strelley* Knt. *Anthony Cope* Esq; *Walter*
Smith Esq; and two others, his Executors, and that they take
 care of *John*, his only Son, then very young; and dying five
 days after, viz. 22 *June*, lies buried according to his desire: for
 a fine Altar-Tomb, erected to his Memory, is now standing
 against the North-East Wall of the North Chancel, or burial-
 place of this Family, round the Verge whereof is this In-
 scription, in old Characters.

" Hic jacent Dominus Will'us Spencer Miles, & D'na Su-
 " zanna uxor ejus, qui obiit xxii° Die me's Junii Anno
 " D'ni Mill'imo ccccxxxii. quorum A'tabus p'petietur
 " Deus Amen."

Over the said Tomb, on a Tablet under an Arch, is likewise
 this:

" Here lieth the Bodies of Sir *William Spencer* Knight, and
 " Dame *Susan* his Wyfe, Daughter of Sir *Rich. Knightsley*
 " of *Fausley* in Comit. *Northamp.* Knight, & had Issv by
 " her Sir *John Spencer* Knight, there onlie Sonne; *Isabel*,
 " married to Sir *John Cotton* of *Lawwade* in Co. *Cam.*
 " Knight. *Jane*, Wife to Sir *Rich. Bruges* of *Shefford* in
 " Co. *Berk.* Knight. *Dorothy*, married to *Tho. Spencer* of
 " *Evertton* in Co. *Northamp.* Esq; *Anne*, Wyfe to Sir
 " *John Goodwin* of *Winckington* in Co. *Buck.* Knight.
 " Which *Anne* died without Issu. *Marie*, Wyfe to *Tho.*
 " *Boles* of *Walington* in Co. *Hertforde*, Esquier. Which
 " Sir *William* died the xxii. Daye of *June*, An° D'ni. 1532.

Sir *John Spencer* aforesaid, was Sheriff of *Northamptonshire*, Anno 5 *Edward VI.* and elected one of the Knights of the Shire in Parliament, for that County, in the 4. and 5. *Philip and Mary*, (before which time he had received the Honour of Knighthood) and the Year following, was again Sheriff of that County, as also in 13 *Elizabeth*. And in the 15th Year of the Reign of that Queen, was by Writ appointed (with other Justices of prime Quality in the County of *Northampton*.) a Commissioner, to enquire after such Persons, as acted contrary to an Act of Parliament 1 *Elizabeth*, intituled, *An Act for the Uniformity of the Common-Prayer, and Service in the Church, and Administration of the Sacraments*. He was a great Oeconomist, yet kept a plentiful Table according to the old *English* way, as is manifest from his last Will and Testament bearing Date 4. *Jan.* 1585. wherein he orders Hospitality to be kept in his Houses at *Althorp* and *Wormleighton*, by his Heir after his decease, according as he had done; bestowing likewise several Legacies on his Servants. It also appears, that he delighted in retiredness, was an encourager of Industry, and so much averse to an unactive Life, that tho' he was possess'd of a great Estate, he employ'd his thoughts on Husbandry, as of most profit and advantage to his Country; for at his death, he had numerous Flocks of Sheep, and other Cattle in his Grounds and Parks of *Althorp* and *Wormleighton*. He left great Estates to four of his Sons, who were Heads of as many Families. Of Sir *John Spencer*, his eldest Son, I am principally to treat. *Thomas*, his second Son, built a fine House at *Claverdon* in Com. *Warr.* and for the Hospitality he kept thereat, (says Sir *William Dugdale*) was the Mirror of that County. He died without Issue-Male, and a noble Monument is erected in the Church of that place, to his Memory. Sir *William Spencer*, third Son, was of *Tarnton* in Com. *Oxon.* which Line, lately extinguish'd in Daughters. Sir *Richard Spencer*, fourth Son, was of *Offley* in Com. *Hertford*, from whom those of the Name in that County, are descended.

This Sir *John Spencer*, in his last Will aforesaid, requires his Executors to bury him, in a decent manner, without Pomp, (after the worldly Fashion) in the Church of *Brinton*, where his late Wife, Dame *Catharine Spencer*, lyeth buried. Also that they give before his burial, 40 *l.* in Alms, and cause a Tomb, such as they think fit, to be placed where he, and his said Wife lie buried. Accordingly I find one, erected to his Memory, neatly painted, gilt and adorn'd with Arms, (in the middle of two others) in the burial-place of this Family, between the South-Chancel, and North-Chancel, representing

230 SPENCER, *Earl of Sunderland*?

under an Arch of elegant Workmanship, embellished with Roses, Lozenges, &c. of different Colours, the Proportions of a Knight in Armour, with his Lady in the Habit of the times, lying on their Backs, and their Hands elevated; over them the Achievement of Arms of the Family; and at their Feet, against the Wall, is this Inscription, shewing his Marriage and Issue.

“ Here lieth the Bodie of Sir *John Spencer* Knight, who married *Catherine* one of the Daughters of Sir *Tho. Kitson* of *Hengrave* in the Co. of *Suff.* Knight. Which *John* and *Cath.* had Issu Sir *Jo. Spencer* Knight, 1. *Thomas Spencer* of *Claredon* in the Co. of *War.* Esq; 2. Sir *William Spencer* of *Tarnton* in the Co. of *Oxf.* Knight, 3. *Ric. Spencer* of *Offley* in the Co. of *Har.* Esq; 4. *Edw. Spencer*, who died without Issu, 5. *Margaret*, married to *Giles Allington* of *Horseth* in the Count. of *Camb.* Esq; after married to *Edward Eldrington* Esq; *Elizabeth* married to *George Lord Hunsdon*. *Katherine* married to Sir *Thomas Leigh* of *Stonlie* in the Countie of *War.* Knight. *Marie*, Wife to Sir *Edward Aston* of *Tixall* in the Countie of *Stafforde*, Knight, which died without Issu. *Anne*, married to *William Lord Mountegle*, who had noe Issue by him. After married to *Henry Lord Compton*; now Wife of *Robert Sackville*, Esq; Sonne and Heire of *Thomas Lord Buckhurst*, High Treasurer of *England*. *Alice*, married to *Ferdinando Earle of Derby*, now Wife of Sir *Tho. Egerton*, Knight, Lo. Keper of the Great Seale of *England*. Which Sir *John Spencer* departed this Life the 8 Daie of *Novemb.* Anno Domini 1586.

Sir *John Spencer*, (Son and Heir of Sir *John*) was knighted by Queen *Elizabeth* in 1588, the memorable Year of the *Spanish* Invasion. He died the 19th of *January* 1599, and a fine Tomb is likewise erected at *Brinton*, in memory of him; which is opposite to that of his Father's, near the middle Window of the Chapel; and is also curiously embellished with painting and gilding; the Figures of him and his Lady lying in the same manner; and over them an Arch (curiously adorn'd with Roses) supported by eight Pillars, viz. two at each Corner, four of which are Pyramidical, and painted; the other four of black Marble, and of the *Corinthian* Order. At the Head against the North-Wall, is the following Inscription:

“ This

“ This is the Monument of Sir *John Spencer* Knight, and
 “ Dame *Marie* his Wife, sole Daughter and Heire of Sir
 “ *Robert Catelin* Knight, Lord Chief Justice of the Kings
 “ Bench, who had 144 only Sir *Robert Spencer* Knight
 “ who married *Margaret*, one of the Daughters and Co-
 “ heires of Sir *Francis Willughby* of *Wollaton* in the
 “ Countie of *Nottingham*, Knight. Which Sir *John*
 “ *Spencer* departed this Life the 19 Daye of *Januarie*,
 “ 1599.”

The said Sir *Robert Spencer* was Sheriff of *Northamptonshire* in the 43 of *Elizabeth*; before which time he had received the Honour of Knighthood; and when King *James* ascended the Throne, was reputed to have by him, the most Money of any Person in the Kingdom; which, together with his great Estate, and noble Descent, and many excellent Accomplishments, render'd him so conspicuous, that he was promoted by that Prince, before his Coronation, by Letters-Patent bearing Date 21 *July*, to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Spencer of Wormleighton*; the Ceremony of his Creation being perform'd at *Hampton-Court*. Soon after which, the learned *Camden* writing his *Britannia*, makes this Honourable mention of him, viz. *Althorp, the Seat of the noted Family of Spencer, Knights, allied to very many Houses of great Worth and Honour, out of which, Sir Robert Spencer, the fifth Knight in a continued Succession, a worthy Encourager of Virtue and Learning, was by his most serene Majesty, King James, lately advanced, to the Honour of Baron Spencer of Wormleighton.*

And another Author, who wrote of those times, gives this account of him; “ *Spencer*, (like the old Roman chosen Dictator from his Farm) made the Country a virtuous Court, “ where his Fields and Flocks brought him more calm and “ happy Contentment, than the various and mutable Dispensations of a Court can contribute: And when he was called “ to the Senate, was more vigilant to keep the People's Liberties from being a Prey to the encroaching Power of Monarchy, than his harmless and tender Lambs from Foxes and “ ravenous Creatures.”

This Lord *Spencer*, in the first Year of the Reign of King *James*, (by Commission bearing Date at *Woodstock*, the 18th Day of *September*) was appointed Ambassador to present *Frederick* Duke of *Wirtemberg*, with the Habit and Ensigns of the most Noble Order of the Garter. He set out in the beginning

of *October*, Anno 1603. accompanied with many Persons of Quality; and on the 2d of *November* following, arriving at the City of *Stutgard*, was received with the highest Respect and Honour by the Duke, who had made great Preparations for his Reception. He sent for his three Sons, with their Tutors, from the Castle of *Tubing*, (where they followed their Studies) to be present at the Installation; likewise ordered the Vice-President and twelve Assistants of his Ducal-Consistory, with all the principal and most noble Persons of his Court, to attend; appointing an *English* Lord, with the Lord *Benjamin Buwingshausen*, one of his Privy-Council, to be principal Contrivers, Directors, and Managers of all things that should belong to the setting forth the Solemnity.

The State and Magnificence of this Investiture, is set forth by Mr. *Ashmole*, who observes, that the Lord Ambassador *Spencer*, who represented the Sovereign, and the Elect Duke, were so richly attir'd, glistering with Gold and Jewels, that they attracted the admiration of all the Spectators.

The Duke omitted nothing that might tend to the satisfaction of the Lord Ambassador and his Train. He shewed them the principal places of his Dukedom, as *Waltebuch*, the University of *Tubing*, &c. entertain'd them with Comedies, Musick, and other Diversions; and on their Return to *England*, he accompanied the Lord *Spencer* as far as *Asperg*, taking leave of him, with the greatest Demonstrations and Expressions of Affection and Esteem. On his Arrival in *England*, he was received by his Prince with particular Marks of Distinction, for his noble Carriage and Behaviour in his Embassy.

I don't find that he bore any Employment at Court, but he constantly attended his Duty in Parliament, and on all proper occasions appeared a Loyal Subject to the King, as well as a good Patriot, and maintainer of the Liberty of the Subject. He had excellent parts, which were improv'd and cultivated by a close application to the Service of his Country, and knowledge of Men and Business, whereby he grew into the esteem of the greatest Men of that Age. His quick Apprehension and Readiness of Thought, was very remarkable, as will hereafter appear; and in the Debates in Parliament, as few spoke better, so none had a more favourable attention; on which account he was nominated in most Committees on publick Affairs, and Conferences with the Commons, as appears by the Journals of the House of Lords, whereof I shall instance some particulars.

In 9 *Jac.* I. 1610. he was of the Committee for managing a Conference with the Commons, concerning the great Contract

tract with his Majesty touching Tenures. In the Year 1620 one of the Committee to take into consideration the Customs and Orders of the House, and Privileges of the Peers of the Kingdom; also one of the sixteen principal Lords appointed to inspect ten publick Bills for the good and service of his Majesty and the Estate, presented by *Walter Morell* Gent. Likewise in that Session, on a Message of the House of Commons, that they had entred into a due consideration of divers heavy Grievances, &c. concerning which they desired a Conference with their Lordships, he was appointed with others, (whereof his Royal Highness the Prince was one) to confer with them. Moreover, with that Prince, and other principal Lords, had under consideration the erecting of an Academy, and what Qualities, Arts, Sciences and Exercises should be there taught and practised; which was occasion'd by a Motion of the Lord High-Admiral, (and generally approved) That forasmuch as the Education of Youth, especially of Quality and Worth, is a Matter of high Consequence, it was therefore necessary to provide that such Persons, in their tender years, do not spend their time fruitless about the Town, or elsewhere; but that some good course might be taken for erection and maintenance of an Academy for the breeding and bringing up of the Nobility and Gentry of the Kingdom, in their younger Years; and for a free and voluntary Contribution from Persons of Honour and Quality, for that purpose.

This Lord *Spencer* first made the Motion, (on a difference between the Lord-Chancellor and the Lord-Treasurer) that no Lords should be named greater than others, as being all Peers; to which the House agreed: And the same day, (12 *March*) with his Royal Highness, &c. was appointed one of the select Committee to confer with the House of Commons, both to demand of them such Letters-Patents, Warrants, Examinations, and other Writings which concerned chief Grievances, and to receive from them by word of mouth, such further informations, as might conduce to the proving such Grievances as they had complain'd of. In the Examination whereof, he put the Question, *That Sir Allen Apsey, and three others, who abused the execution of Patents, and were guilty of Monopolizing, might be taken into Custody?* To which the House agreed. In the said Affair, he was one of the ten principal Lords for preparing Heads of the Validities, and the Inconveniencies arising by Patents, penal Statutes for Inns, Grants of Monopolies, Grants of Concealments, &c. All which they redress'd. And in the Examination thereof, the Lord-Chancellor *Bacon* was detected of Bribery, and other indirect Practices. A Bill for the better
dis-

discovering and repressing *Popish* Recusants, and several other publick Accounts, were likewise under his Consideration in Committees.

On the 14th of *May*, 1621. the Bill for prohibiting and reforming profane Cursing and Swearing, was committed to him, the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord-Treasurer, and nine other principal Lords; and he, with the Lord High-Admiral, the Lord High-Steward, and nine others, were appointed to consider of the Petition of the Fishermen, Dredgers, and other Seafaring Men, and to meet on *Thursday* the 8th of *May*; on which day, he was one of the eighteen (especially appointed) to manage a Conference with the Commons, concerning the Privileges of their House, wherein the Lords conceived the Commons had trenched, but were desirous to continue that good respect and correspondency, which had been between both Houses all the Parliament. And they were appointed to meet the Commons the 11th of *May*, when this Protestation was agreed and entred in the Journal of the House of Commons, *viz.* "That the Proceeding lately passed in the House of Commons, against *Edward Flood*, be not any time hereafter, drawn or used as a precedent, to the enlarging or diminishing of the lawful Right or Privileges of either House, but that the Rights and Privileges of both Houses shall remain in the self-same state and plight as before." He was likewise of the Committee for managing a Conference with the Commons, concerning Monopolies. Our Historians inform us, that in this Parliament many Debates arose, relating to the King's Power and Prerogative; and that this Lord *Spencer* stood up boldly for the publick Liberty, (with the Earls of *Oxford*, *Southampton*, *Essex*, and *Warwick*) and speaking something in the House of the Actions of their great Ancestors; *Arundel*, Earl-Marshal of *England*, a great stickler for the Prerogative, displeased with the Arguments used, replied, *My Lord, when these things were doing, your Ancestors were keeping Sheep*, (alluding to the numerous Flocks kept by his Grandfather;) to which the Lord *Spencer*, with a spirit and quickness of Thought, peculiar to him, immediately answered, (more truly) *When my Ancestors were keeping Sheep, (as you say) your Ancestors were plotting Treason*. This caused such a heat, that *Arundel*, as the Aggressor, was sent to the Tower; but soon after acknowledging his fault, and offering to make his submission, he was discharged.

In the same Year, he with thirty-two other Lords, petitioned the King, "For that many of his Subjects of the Realm of *England* had been honoured with Titles and Dignities in
" *Scotland*

“ *Scotland and Ireland*, by which all the Nobility of this
 “ Realm, either in themselves, their Children, or both, find
 “ they are prejudiced; they therefore pray, They may chal-
 “ lenge and preserve their Birthrights, and that no more no-
 “ tice may be taken of those Titles than the Law of the
 “ Land doth; and that they may be excused, if in civil Cour-
 “ tesy, they give them not the respect or place as to Noble-
 “ men Strangers; seeing that they being their Country-men,
 “ born and inheritanced under the same Laws, their Families
 “ and Abode among them, have yet procured their Transla-
 “ tion into foreign Names, only to their injury.” But this their
 Petition, the King took ill, and reprimanded the Lord Spencer,
 as being (I suppose) the chief promoter of it.

In the Parliament following, that met at *Westminster*, 19 Fe-
 bruary, 1623. (21 Jac. 1.) he only staid a few days, obtaining
 leave (the 1st of *March*) of the House to be absent; but in
 the succeeding Parliaments, to the time of his Death, he was
 in most Committees on publick Affairs, a constant main-
 tainer and promoter of the Manufactories, Trade, and Liberties
 of the Realm, an opposer of all arbitrary Grants, Monopolies,
 or other indirect practices; and finally, was season'd with a
 just tincture of all private and publick Virtues. He lived a
 Widower thirty years, (his Lady dying in Childbed) and de-
 parting this Life the 25th of *October*, 1627. was buried in great
 splendor, with his Ancestors, at *Brinton*, the 5th of *November*
 following, under a noble Monument at the Head of his Grand-
 father, under a like Arch equally adorn'd, but supported by four
 Pillars of the *Corinthian* Order. The Figures of him and his
 Lady are likewise in the same Posture; he in Armour, with a
 Helmet on his Head: she in the Dress of the times, veil'd to
 the Knees. At their Feet, under the Arch, on a black marble
 Tablet, is the following Memorial of his Marriage and Issue,
 in gold Letters.

“ Heere lye the Bodies of Sir Robert Spencer Knight, Baron
 “ Spencer of *Wormleighton*, and Margaret his Wife, one
 “ of the Daughters & Coheires of Sir Francis Willoughby
 “ of *Wollaton* in the Co. of *Notting.* Knight. Who had
 “ Issue 4 Sonnes and 3 Daughters, viz. 1. John Spencer
 “ Esq; who died at *Blois* in *France*, without Issue. 2. Wil-
 “ liam Lord Spencer, who married the Lady Penelope,
 “ eldest Daughter of Henry Earle of *Southamp.* 3. Ri-
 “ chard Spencer Esq; 4. Edward Spencer of *Boston* in the
 “ Co. of *Midd.* Knight, (who married Dame Mary,
 “ Widdow of Sir William Reade of *Austerley* in the same
 “ Co.

236 SPENCER, *Earl of Sunderland.*

" Co. Knight) 1. *Mary*, married to Sir *Richard Ander-*
 " *sen* of *Penly* in the Co. of *Hartford*, Knight. 2. *Eli-*
 " *zabeth*, married to Sir *George Fane* of *Buston* in the
 " Co. of *Kent*, Knt. who died without Issue. 3. *Mar-*
 " *garet*, who died unmarried. Which *Robert* Lord
 " *Spencer* departed this Life the 25 of *Octob.* An^o. Dni.
 " 1627. And *Margaret* his Wife the 17 of *August*, 1597.
 " *Robert* Lord *Spencer* built this Monument in his Life,
 " An^o. 1599."

William Lord *Spencer* aforesaid, was made Knight of the Honourable Order of the *Bath*, at the Creation of Prince *Charles*, Anno 1616. and was elected all the while he was a Commoner, one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Northampton*, in three several Parliaments in the Reign of King *James I.* and in two others call'd in the first Year of the Reign of King *Charles I.* He inherited his Father's excellent Conduct, as well as his Honour and Estate, as we are fully inform'd from the Inscription hereafter mentioned; which sets forth, that he was adorn'd with all Virtues, a tender Husband, loving Father, faithful Friend, a sincere Worshipper of God, a most devoted Subject to his King, and Patriot to his Country. He died in the 45th year of his Age, on the 19th of *December*, and was buried at *Brinton* the 27th of the same Month, 1636. *Penelope*, his Lady, whom he left with Child, remain'd a Widow one and thirty Years, (having Sepulture at *Brinton*, 16 July, 1667.) leaving a very shining Character, for her Constancy of Mind, prudent Conduct, unaffected Piety, and Love to her deceased Lord; for whom she erected a noble and stately Monument, of black and white Marble, now remaining at *Brinton*, the Figures of a Baron and Barones in their Robes of State, lying on a black marble Tomb, their Hands lifted up in a praying Posture, and over them an Arch of black and white Marble, supported by eight black marble Pillars, of the *Corinthian* Order, with white Capitals. And the following Inscriptions are on four several black marble Tablets, viz. at the East End.

Posteritati Sacrum.

" Clarissimo et Nobilissimo Heroi *Gulielmo* *Spencer*, Præ-
 " nobilis Ordinis *Balnei Militi*, Baroni de *Wormleighton*,
 " Filio et Hæredi *Roberti* *Spencer*, Militis, Baronis
 " de *Wormleighton*.
 " Viro Virtutibus Ornatissimo, Marito Charissimo, Patri
 " Amantissimo, Amico Fidelissimo, Sincerissimo Dei
 " Cultori,

- " Cultori, Devotissimo Regis Subdito, Patriq; Servo.
 " Qui sex Filios, Henricum modo Baronem de Worm-
 " leighton, Robertum, Gulielmum, Ricardum, Thomam
 " & Iohannem; et septem Filias, Elizabetham nuptam
 " Iohanni Craven Armigero, Mariam olim Defunctam,
 " Annam, Katherinam, Aliciam, Margaretam, Rachaelem
 " posthumam nuper Defunctam.
 " Delectissima Conforte sua Dna Penelope Spencer Filia
 " Natu Maxima Honoratissimi Dni Henrici Comitis
 " Southamptoniae genuit Ipsamque Pregnantem et luctu
 " & Filia Reliquit Decimo Nono die Decembris, Anno
 " Redemptoris sui 1636°. Aetatis suae 45°. Conjugii sui 22°.
 " Pie in Iesu suo obdormivit.
 " Hoc Doloris sui Amorisque Aeternum Monumentum
 " Vxor Lugens P. & D. nihil magis in votis habens
 " quam ut cum Marito suo Delectissimo in hoc Dor-
 " mitorio quiescat & ad Faelicem Aeternitatem cum
 " eodem una Requiescat."

At the West End,

" Depositum Custodit ad Tempus
 " Statutum Reddetque Integrum.

On the North Side,

" Tuba prorumpens in silentium Sepulchri,
 " Ossa Germinantia Resuscitabit ad
 " GLORIAM.

On the South Side,

" EPICÆDIVM.

" Junxit Amor teneros Virtute & Sanguine Charos,
 " Crevit Amor junctis tempore prole Deo.
 " Idem velle fuit nolle idem; Animusque duobus
 " Unus erat Vivis, unaque vera fides.
 " Mors tantum potuit vivos superare Sepulchro,
 " Non potuit tandem, junget & Urna Dies."

Of the Sons and Daughters mention'd in the said Inscrip-
 tion, Henry succeeded in the Honour and Estate.

Robert, second Son, baptized 2 February, 1628. was created
 a Peer of Scotland, by the Title of Viscount Triviot, and having
 married

married *Jane* Daughter of Sir *Thomas Spencer* of *Tarnton Com. Oxon. Bart.* died without Issue.

William, third Son, was seated at *Ashton-Hall Com. Lanc.* and also died without Issue.

Richard, fourth Son, baptized 3 October, 1631. departing this Life, unmarried, was buried at *Brinton*, 11 February, 1653.

Thomas and *John* died young, or unmarried.

Of the Daughters, *Elizabeth*, born 16 February, 1617. and baptized 17 March following, was married at *Brinton* 4 December, 1634. to *John Craven Esq;* who was created Lord *Craven* of *Ryton Com. Salop.* and after his decease, to the Honourable *Henry Howard*, third Son to *Thomas Earl of Berkshire*; and lastly, to the Right Honourable *William Lord Crofts*.

Mary, baptized 20 February, 1621. died 12 July, 1622.

Anne, married to Sir *Robert Townshend*.

Katherine, baptized 17 October, 1624. died unmarried.

Alice, baptized 29 December, 1625. was wedded to the Earl of *Drogheda* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

Margaret, baptized 19 July, 1627. was the third Wife of the Right Honourable *Anthony Cooper Earl of Shaftesbury*, who made so considerable a Figure in the Reign of King *Charles the Second*.

Rachel, born after her Father's decease, was baptized 19 July, 1627. and died young.

A curious Antiquary hath evidently made out, that the said Lady *Penelope*, (their Mother) eldest Daughter of *Henry Wriothesley Earl of Southampton*, was in sundry ways extracted from the Kings of *England, Scotland, France, Hierusalem, Spain, Portugal, and Navarre*. And in particular from the Blood Royal of *England* sixty-five several times, since the Reign of King *Henry III.* " As namely, thrice from *Lionel of Antwerp*, " Duke of *Clarence*, (who was the third Son of King *Edward III.*; and whose immediate Heir is King *Charles* now " living 1646.) nine times from *John of Gaunt Duke of Lan-* " *caster* and of *Aquitain*, High-Steward of *England*, and Con- " stable of *France*, and King of *Castile* and of *Leon*, (who " was the fourth Son of King *Edward III.* and the Father of " King *Henry IV.*) once from *Edmund of Langley*, Duke of " *York* and Earl of *Cambridge*, (who was the fifth Son of King " *Edward III.*) twice from *Thomas of Woodstock Duke of* " *Gloucester*, and Earl of *Buckingham*, who was the sixth Son of " King *Edward III.* nine times from *Edmund of Woodstock*, Earl " of *Kent*, (who was the third Son of King *Edward I.*) twelve " times from Lady *Joan of Acre*, Countess of *Clare* and *Glo-* " *cester*,

“*cester*, and of *Hertford*, (who was the second Daughter of
 “*King Edward I.*) five times from Lady *Elizabeth Planta-*
 “*genet*, Countess of *Hertford*, *Essex*, and of *Holland*, (who
 “was the seventh Daughter of *King Edward I.*) and four and
 “twenty times from *Edmund Plantagenet*, (surnamed *Crouch-*
 “*back*) Earl of *Lancaster*, *Leicester*, and of *Derby*, High-
 “Steward of *England*, and titular King of *Sicilia* and of
 “*Apulia*, who was the second Son of *King Henry III.*”

Henry Lord Spencer, (the eldest Son of the said Lady *Reneke*
 and *William Lord Spencer*) was born at *Althorp*, and christen'd
 the 23d of *November*, 1620. He had from his Youth, a for-
 ward Inclination to Learning, and being under an austere
 Tutor, the quickness of his Apprehension, and solid Judgement,
 led him to the Exercise of all generous Recreations, so that he
 was of a staid Nature, before he arrived to Manhood; and at
 the Parliament that met in 1641, was eminently distinguished
 for his excellent Parts and Accomplishments, and courted by
 the leading Peers of both Parties: but his natural Love of the
 Liberties of his Country, soon determined him, to fall in with
 them that were detecting the indirect practices of those Coun-
 sellors that had violated the Laws; in which he so far con-
 curr'd, that they nominated him their Lord-Lieutenant for the
 County of *Northampton*. Yet he had an unquestion'd Duty to
 the Crown, and Reverence for the Government both in
 Church and State; for when he saw they were throwing off all
 Obligations to Conscience and the Laws of the Land, he
 boldly declar'd in Parliament, (the last Words he spoke there)
That they might have been satisfied long before, if they had not
asked things that deny themselves; and if some Men had not
shuffled Demands into their Propositions, on purpose that they
might have no satisfaction.

He therefore entirely left them, waited on *King Charles I.*
 at *York*, lent his Majesty 15000 *l.* join'd the Earl of *North-*
ampton with 1200 Men, engaging his Brother and all his Friends
 in the Service; for which approved Loyalty, and other his great
 Merits, he was rais'd to the Degree and Dignity of an Earl,
 by the Title of Earl of *Sunderland*, on the 8th of *June*, in the
 19th year of the Reign of that Prince, *A. D.* 1643, at which
 time of his creation, he was said to be allied to all the Nobility
 then at Court, except Duke *Hamilton*.

As he was much concern'd at the view of the Calamities
 threatening the Kingdom, he could not content himself as a
 quiet Spectator; but went into the Army; was at the Siege
 of *Gloucester*, and always engaged with the most forward in any
 dangerous Enterprize; but soon after the raising that Siege in
 the

the first Newberry Fight, 20 September, 1643. in a Dispute about a rising Ground, not far from his Majesty, he lost his Life; and by the Lord Clarendon is thus remembred: Here fell the Earl of Sunderland, a Lord of great Fortune, tender years (being not above three and twenty years of Age) and an early Judgment; who, having no command in the Army, attended upon the King's Person, under the obligation of Honour; and putting himself that day in the King's Troops, a Volunteer, before they came to charge, was taken away by a Cannon Bullet.

He was certainly a great loss to his Country, being a Person of an excellent Understanding, and obliging Humanity and Goodness to Mankind; also, as another Author characterizes him, "Virtuous above Vice, as well as without it; a good Patriot, promoting Trade, Manufactures, and the Privileges of his Country; a good Neighbour, beloved of all; a discreet Landlord, a noble House-keeper, a Friend to the Learned, and an exemplary Master of a Family." He married before he was twenty years of Age, *Dorothy Sydney*, Daughter of the Right Honourable *Robert Earl of Leicester*, a Lady of singular Beauty, and admirable Endowments of Mind; commemorated by the fam'd *Mr. Waller*, in several Copies of Verses, under the Name of *Sacharissa*; the most celebrated in his Poems. She was likewise remarkable for Constancy and Love to her Lord; for tho' she was left a very young Widow, yet she entertain'd no thoughts of a second Marriage, but liv'd retir'd, a rare Example of all Christian Virtues, her House being a Sanctuary to the Loyal Sufferers, and learned Clergymen in the Reign of King *Charles I.* and the following Usurpation. She was buried by her Lord at *Brinton*, 25 February, 1684. And they left Issue two Daughters, *Dorothy*, married to *Sir George Savile*, Bart. after Viscount and Marquis of *Hallifax*; and *Penelope*, who died unmarried; likewise an only Son, *Robert Spencer*, who succeeded to the Honour and Estate.

Of which *Robert, Earl of Sunderland*, *Dr. Pierce*, who had the Tuition of him, gives this Character; that "His choice Endowments of Nature, having been happily season'd and crown'd with Grace, gave him at once, such a Willingness and Aptness to be taught, as reconcil'd his greatest Pains with Ease and Pleasure; and made the Education of his dear Lord, not so much his Employment, as his Recreation and Reward."

He had, by a regular Conduct in all Affairs of Life (in a vicious Age) render'd himself universally belov'd and esteem'd; when by King *Charles II.* on the removal of *Sir Joseph Williamson*,

Williamson, in the year 1678, (who had incur'd the Displeasure of the House of Commons) he was constituted Principal Secretary of State, which he executed with such Sufficiency and Satisfaction, both to his Prince and Country, that in 1680, the first Digestion of Affairs was in a great measure managed by him, *Mr. Hyde*, and *Mr. Godolphin*, afterwards Earls of *Rochester* and *Godolphin*. But in the Parliament that met the 21st of *October*, the same Year, on the Alarms of *Popery*, advising the Duke of *York's* going away, and endeavouring with all his Power and Interest, the passing the Bill for his Exclusion, he was soon after removed both from the Council, and his Secretary's Place.

'Tis certain his Management in this Affair was with a sincere view to the publick Good, and he could have no other inducement; since he voted for the Exclusion Bill, not only against the King's mind, but his express command; as our Writers of those times give an account. Also it was owing to his contrivance, that Pensioner *Fagel's* Memorial was sent over by his Nephew, *Mr. Sidney*, *Representing the sad consequences abroad of the King's not agreeing with his Parliaments, the danger of the Allies and the Protestant Religion, and seeming to wish that the King would not break with them, tho' it were upon that grand point.* These bold steps, for the preservation of our Religion and Liberties, he was quickly sensible, had drawn him into the greatest hatred and revenge of the *Popish* Party; and finding that most of those who were earnest in the same measures, were reconciling themselves to the Duke; he thought it also highly necessary, to ingratiate himself with him, as most conducive to the publick good, as well as of safety to himself; and his endeavours were so effectual, that he grew into his special favour.

On the Accession of King *James*, he was one of the Commissioners to hear and determine the Claims concerning Services to be perform'd at his Coronation, and was constituted Principal Secretary of State, likewise Lord-President of the Council; also on the 22^d of *May* 1687, install'd Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter. And his Majesty chiefly consulting him in all Councils, he had thereby the Opportunity (by complying in some particulars) of doing signal Services to his Country, and it may be said, he sav'd us from ruin; it being solely attributed to him, that the 30000 Men, offer'd by the *French* Monarch to assist King *James*, were refused. This the *Popish* Cabal were sensible of; and, when it was too late, got him remov'd from his places, which he willingly quitted, retiring for his own safety, into *Holland*.

After the glorious Revolution, brought about by King *William*, tho' he was, with the Bishop of *Durham*, and others who acted in the High Commission Court, excepted by the Parliament out of the Act of Indemnity, yet his Majesty was intirely satisfied in his Conduct; for 'tis well known he trusted him in his greatest Affairs long before he publicly advanced him to be near his Person, as Lord Chamberlain of his Household.

He was promoted to that Right Honourable Place 9 *April* 1697, and on the 22d of the same Month, declar'd one of the Lords Justices of *England* on his Majesty's going beyond the Seas. Which Post of Lord Chamberlain he voluntarily resign'd the 26th of *December* following, chusing to live retir'd.

He took to Wife the Lady *Anne Digby*, second and youngest Daughter to *George* the last Earl of *Bristol*, a Lady very much distinguish'd for her subtle Wit, admirable Address, and being privy to the design of the Revolution. He departed this Life at his Seat at *Althorp* the 28th of *September* 1702, and the 7th of *October* following, had Sepulture with his Ancestors, at *Brinton*. His Lady surviv'd till the 16th of *April* 1715, and the 26th of the same Month was buried by him. They had Issue that lived to Maturity, two Sons and two Daughters.

1. *Robert* Lord *Spencer*, who died in *France* unmarried.

2. *Charles*, Earl of *Sunderland*.

Lady *Anne*, the first Wife of *James* Earl of *Arran* of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, after Duke *Hamilton*, and Duke of *Brandon*.

Lady *Elizabeth*, married to the Earl of *Clinarty*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

Which *Charles*, late Earl of *Sunderland*, was educated under Dr. *Trimnell*, late Bishop of *Winchester*; and as soon as he came of Age, was chosen for two several Boroughs, [*Heydon* in Com. *Ebor.* and *Tavistock* in Com. *Devon.*] in the Parliament called in the 7th year of the Reign of King *William*, (*A. D.* 1694.) and was constantly elected to sit in that Assembly, during his being a Commoner. He first married the Lady *Arabella Cavendish*, youngest Daughter and Coheir of his Grace *Henry* Duke of *Newcastle*; and she dying about the beginning of *June* 1698, leaving an only Child, *Frances*, now the Wife of the Right Honourable *Henry Howard* Lord Visc. *Morpeth*, eldest Son and Heir of *Charles* Earl of *Carlisle*; he took to his second Wife, the Lady *Anne Churchill*, third Daughter, and one of the Coheirs to his Grace *John* Duke of *Marlborough*.

In the year 1702, he succeeded his Father in Honour and Estate. In

In *June* 1705, he was sent Envoy Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary to the Emperor of *Germany*, to make the Compliments of Condolance on the Death of the Emperor *Leopold I.* and to endeavour by the Queen's Mediation, to compose the differences between his Imperial Majesty, and his Subjects in *Hungary*; pursuant to which, a Treaty was set on foot at *Tyrnau*, the 28th of *October*: but after several Conferences with Count *Berezini* and other *Hungarian* Deputies, it broke off; and his Lordship returned to *Vienna*, to meet the Duke of *Marlborough*, who came thither (after the Campaign) to confer with his Imperial Majesty, and receive from him the Grant of the Principality of *Mindelheim*.

On the 22d of *November* the same year, they set out from *Vienna* for the Court of *Berlin*. The first day they rode 73 *English* miles, and came to *Scowitz*; 24th they travelled 63 *English* miles, and came to *Wisbaw*; 25th they travelled 66 miles, and lay at *New-Stradle*; 26th they travelled 78 *English* miles, and lay at *Breslaw*, the Capital City of *Silesia*; 27th they travelled 62 *English* miles, and lay at *Luben*; the next day they travelled 68 *English* miles, and came to *Granberg*; 29th they arrived at *Crossen*, the first Town in the Dominions of the King of *Prussia*, where they were kindly received and complimented by the Magistrates, and arrived that day at *Franckfort* upon the *Oder*, where they were complimented again; 30th they travelled 60 *English* miles, and arrived at *Berlin* in very good Health, notwithstanding the fatigue of a Journey of 532 miles in eight days, in a very hard Season. They went the same night to Court, and were received by that King with the greatest Esteem and Honour.

On the 6th of *December*, his Lordship, with his Grace, arrived at *Hanover*, where they were kindly and favourably received by his Electoral Highness (our late most gracious Sovereign,) the Electress Dowager, &c. and at their departure were presented, his Grace, with a fine Calash, and six Horses; and his Lordship with a Set of Horses. After some Conferences at the *Hague*, they embarked, and arrived in *England* the 30th of *December*; and her Majesty shewed particular Marks of Distinction to the Earl of *Sunderland*, as well as his Grace, for their great services.

The following year he was sworn of the Privy-Council, also appointed one of the Commissioners to treat of a nearer Union between *England* and *Scotland*; and the Articles concluded on between the two Kingdoms were enacted, and ratified. Likewise on the 3d of *December* the same year, was sworn one of the Principal Secretaries of State. Which Office

he was remov'd from, *June* the 14th, 1710, on the change of Measures at Court, after the Trial of Dr. *Sacheverel*; without any Error laid to his charge, or Blemish on his Character; and her Majesty, as a Testimony of her being satisfied with his Services, was pleas'd to send him word, "That she design'd to present him with 3000 *l. per Annum*, to be settled upon him for Life." But his Lordship, with a Generosity and Integrity hardly parallel'd in these corrupt times, answered, *He was glad her Majesty was satisfied he had done his Duty; but if he could not have the Honour to serve his Country, he would not plunder it.*

At his late Majesty's first meeting in Council, 22 *Septemb.* 1714. he was sworn of the Privy Council, and declared Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*; but tho' his ill State of Health would not permit his going over, yet while he held that Post, he was watchful for the good of that Kingdom; and by his Interest, Matters were so well managed, and disaffected Persons removed, that notwithstanding the vast number of Papists, and Malecontents, that Government was able of the few Forces it had there, to spare several Regiments for reducing the Rebels in *Great Britain*.

February 10, 1715, he was constituted joint Vice-Treasurer of *Ireland*, with *Henry* Earl of *Rochester*, and in *May* following on the death of the Lord *Somers*, elected one of the Governors of the Charter-House, a Trust to which none of late have been chosen, but of the prime Nobility and Chief Officers of State. Also in *July* the same year, (1716) made sole Vice-Treasurer of *Ireland* for Life; and embarking about the same time with his Majesty for *Holland*, waited on him to *Hanover*, return'd with him to *England*, and soon after was again sworn Principal Secretary of State.

March the 16th, 1717, he was declared Lord President of the Council, and on the 22d of the same Month, constituted first Lord-Commissioner of the Treasury, quitting his Place of Principal Secretary of State to the Right Honourable *James* Earl *Stanhope*. His Lordship departed this Life on 19 *April* 1722, at which time he was Groom of the Stole, and first Gentleman of the Bedchamber to the King, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter.

By *Anno*, his second Lady, who died on the 15th of *April* 1715, he had Issue four Sons, and two Daughters, viz.

1. *Robert* Lord *Spencer*, born 2d of *December* 1700, who died in his Infancy, *September* 12, 1701.

2. *Robert*, late Earl of *Sunderland*.

3. *Charles*, now Earl of *Sunderland*, born 22 *Novemb.* 1706.

4. The

4. The Honourable *John Spencer*, born 13 *May* 1708.

Lady *Anne Spencer*, married to *William* Lord Viscount *Bateman* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

Lady *Diana*, married to his Grace *John* Duke of *Bedford*.

The 5th of *December*, 1717, he married a third Lady, viz. *Judith*, Daughter and Coheir of *Benjamin Tichburn* Esq; Brother to *Henry* Lord Viscount *Tichburn*, and second Son of Sir *William Tichburn*, Son and Heir of Sir *Henry Tichburn* Knt. one of the Lords Justices of *Ireland*, in the Reign of King *Charles I.* fourth Son of Sir *Benjamin Tichburn*, of *Tichburn* in Com. *Southampton*. Knt. and Bart. the chief Heir-Male of an Ancient and Knightly Family, many of whom have borne considerable Offices in the State.

By which Lady, (who since his decease is married to Sir *Robert Sutton*) he left Issue one Son, born 5th of *October*. 1718; and christen'd the 28th of the same Month, by the Name of *William*, who died of the Small-Pox on 21 *April* 1722, and was buried at the same time with the Earl his Father, at *Brinton*. He had also by her, another Son named *George*, and a Daughter Lady *Margaret*, who both died in their Infancy.

He was succeeded by his eldest surviving Son, *Robert* late Earl of *Sunderland*, born *October* 24, 1701; who travelling into *France*, was seiz'd with a Fever at *Paris*, and after eleven days Illness, died there on the 27 *September* 1729, in the 28th year of his Age, unmarried; and was buried with his Ancestors at *Brinton*, the 17th of *October* following.

Whereupon the Honours and Estate devolv'd on his Brother *Charles*, now Earl of *Sunderland*, who, by the Death of the late Marquis of *Blandford*, succeeded to 8000 *l.* per Annum of the late Duke of *Marlborough's* Estate, and is Heir Apparent to that Title. His Lordship on the 23d of *May*, 1732, married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Thomas* Lord *Trevor*.

TITLES.] *Charles Spencer* Earl of *Sunderland*, and Baron *Spencer* of *Wormleighton*.

CREATIONS.] Baron, by Letters Patent, 21 *July* (1603) 1 *Jac. I.* and Earl, 8 *June*, (1643) 19 *Car. I.*

ARMS.] Quarterly, *Argent* and *Gules*, in the 2d and 3d a *Fret*, *Or*; over all on a *Bend*, *Sable*, three *Escalops* of the first.

CREST.] In a Ducal Coronet, Or, a Gryphon's Head between two Wings erected, *Argent*, gorg'd with a plain Collar, *Gules*, beaked Or.

SUPPORTERS.] The Dexter a Gryphon party per fess, *Argent* and Or; Sinister, a Wyvern *Argent*, Wings expanded, each Supporter, Collar'd and Chain'd, *Sable*; each Collar charged with three Escallops, *Argent*.

MOTTO.] *Dieu defend le Droit.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Althorp* in the Parish of *Brinton* in Com. *Northamp.* 4 miles from *Northamp.* and 57 from *London*.

XIX. LEAK, *Earl of Scarfsdale.*

THE Name of this Family is local, being denominated *de Leca* or *Leak*, from a Town of that Name in the Hundred of *Rushel*, in the County of *Nottingham*.

Alan de Leke was living Anno 1141, 7 *Steph.* and with the Consent of *Henry* his Son, gave to the Canons of *Cale*, Lands in *West Lec*, in Com. *Nott.*

William de Leke was Sheriff of the Counties of *Derby* and *Nottingham*, Anno 3 and 4 *John*, and had Issue *John de Leke*, Chivaler, Father of Sir *John de Leke* Knt. who was dead Anno 32 *Ed. I.* leaving Issue *Nicholas de Leyk* his Son and Heir, who had Issue *John* his Son and Heir, with whom was Cotemporary *John de Leak*, Clerk, a Person of Wisdom, Gravity and Virtue, and so far in the Graces of King *Edward II.* that he made him his Almoner, and wrote to the Pope more than once to prefer him; which Letters at length obtained their desire, for that Prince in the fourth Year of his Reign returned Thanks to that Arch-Prelate, for preferring him to the Arch-Bishoprick of *Dublin*.

John, Son and Heir of *Nicholas* aforesaid, by Fine levied 10 *Edward II.* had settled on him for Life eight Messuages and fourteen Yardland in *Westleyk*, Remainder to *John* his Son, Remainder to the Heirs Male of his Body, Remainder to *Thomas* Brother of the said *John*, in Tail-Male; and dying Anno 17 *Edward II.* seized of a Manor, &c. in *Leyk*, and of eight Yardland in *Kynston*, left *John* his Son and Heir, then about fifteen

fifteen Years of Age, and Sir Thomas de Leke, who was living Anno 38 Edw. III.

John de Leke, Son and Heir of the aforesaid John, dying about 34 Edward III. left Alan de Leke his Son and Heir, who was a Knight the Year after. Cotemporary with the said Sir Alan were John de Leke and Simon de Leke, Chivaler, the last of whom was living Anno 48 Edward III. and the first had Issue

Sir John de Leke of Cotham in Com. Nott. Knt. living Anno 10 Henry IV. who married Isabel, Daughter and Heir of John de Towers, and had Issue Simon de Leke of Cotham aforesaid, and John who married Alice, Daughter and Heir of John Grey, with whom he had a great Estate, and by her had Issue William Leke, who about 37 Henry VI. died seized of Leke Manor in Com. Nott. and of Lands in Sarendale and elsewhere; leaving John his Son and Heir, and Thomas Leke of Hasland, whose Posterity ended in a Daughter.

John Leke, Son and Heir of William and Katherine, was of Sutton in Com. Derby, and of Landforth in Com. Nott. and having married Elizabeth, Daughter of Sir John Savage, had Issue two Sons, John and Thomas, and three Daughters, Catherine Wife to Sir Godfrey Foliambe, Muriel to Sir Thomas Watterton, and Elizabeth to John Frecheville; and was buried in Sutton Chancel in Com. Derby, 24 March 1504.

John Leke, the eldest Son, held Lands in the Counties of Nottingham, Derby, Lincoln, Leicester, and Worcester; and by his Will gave four Hundred Marks towards the Building of Sutton Church, making his Tomb, &c. and was succeeded by Sir John Leke his Son and Heir, who being appointed to go into the King's Service into Scotland, under the Earl of Shrewsbury the King's Lieutenant-General and Steward of England, made his Will 10 December 1522, 14 Henry VIII. and there dying, it was proved 10 October following. He married Jane, Daughter of Henry Foliambe, Esq; by whom he had Issue two Sons, Francis and John, and two Daughters, Anne and Catharine, whereof the last was married to Francis Mering, Son of John Mering, of Mering in Com. Nott.

Sir Francis Leke was his eldest Son and Heir. In 2 Elizabeth, (before which he had been knighted) he was one of the Commanders of that Army sent into Scotland to dispossess the French then setting foot there, on the Marriage of Mary Queen of Scots. At the Siege of Leith, he conducted 2,200 Foot to the Camp, and distinguishing himself there, he was sent with Sir Gervis Clifton to signify to Mons. Doissell the Governor, the Bishop of Amiens, and the French in the Town, that a Peace was concluded and proclaim'd, whereby the Fortifications of

Leish was to be demolish'd, and the *French* to depart out of the Realm of *Scotland* within 20 Days; and died 1 *August* 22 *Eliz.* leaving *Francis* his Son and Heir.

Which *Francis* was knighted at *Greenwich*, 1 *June* 1601. He married two Wives; first, *Frances* Daughter of *Robert Swift*; and secondly, *Mary* Daughter of *John Egioke* of the County of *Worcester*, who after his Death was married to Sir *Gervas Clifton* of *Clifton* in *Com. Nott.* but by her first Husband had Issue *William Leke*, who was knighted 11 *May* 1603.

By *Frances*, his first Wife, he had Issue Sir *Francis Leke*, knighted at the Tower of *London*, 15 *March* 1604; and created a Baronet 9 *Jan.* 1. and 26 *October* 1623. 22 *Jan.* 1. advanced to the Dignity of a Baron of this Kingdom by the Title of Lord *Drincourt* of *Sutton*, in *Com. Nott.* Also in the Civil Wars, manifesting in a particular manner his Loyalty to King *Charles I.* not only supplying his Wants, but also counselling him with cordial Advice, whilst *Newark upon Trent* remained one of his Garrisons; and further voluntarily sending forth two of his Sons, viz. *Edward* and *Charles*, in his Majesty's Service, who were slain in those unhappy Times, the one in the South, and the other in the West: He was, in consideration of his Services, raised to the Degree and Dignity of Earl of *Scarisdale*, by Letters Patent dated at *Oxford*, 11 *Nov.* 21 *Car. I.*

He married *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *Edward Carey* of *Berkhamstead* in *Com. Hertford.* Knt. Sister to *Henry Viscount Falkland*, by whom he had seven Sons and six Daughters, viz. 1. *Francis* kill'd in *France*; 2. *Nicholas* his Successor; 3. *Edward*; 4. *Charles* slain in the Civil Wars, at the Battle of *Lausdown*, having valiantly behaved, and had one of the Enemies Colours about his Arm; 5. *Henry* who died unmarried; 6. *Ralph*, and 7. *John*, who died in their Infancy.

His Daughters were these, viz. *Anne*, Wife of *Henry Hilyard* of *Wystede* in *Holderness*, in *Com. York*; *Catherine* married to *Cuthbert Morley* of *Normanby*, in *Com. York*, Esq; *Elizabeth* and *Muriel* who died unmarried; *Frances* Wife of — *Preston*, Viscount *Gormanston* in *Ireland*, and *Penelope* to *Charles Lord Lucas* of *Shenfield*.

Having suffer'd much for his Loyalty, and being deeply afflicted for the Murder of his Sovereign, he in a manner retired from the World, exercising himself in divine Meditations and Prayers, 'till he resign'd his Soul to his Maker, at his House at *Sutton* in *Scarisdale*, in *Com. Derby*, 9 *April* 1655, and was buried in the Parish-Church there.

Nicholas his eldest surviving Son, who succeeded him, married the Lady *Frances*, Daughter to *Robert Rich* Earl of *Warwick*, by

by whom he had Issue two Sons, *Robert* commonly call'd Lord *Deincourt*, and *Rich*; also a Daughter *Mary*. And dying 27 Jan. 1680, was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*, the 4th of February following, to whom succeeded *Robert* his Son and Heir.

Which *Robert* was Captain of the Band of Pensioners in the Reign of King *Charles II.* and was Sewer to the Queen at the Coronation of King *James II.* and in that Reign was Colonel of a Regiment of Horse, Groom of the Stole to his Royal Highness Prince *George of Denmark*, and Lord-Lieutenant of *Derbysbire*. He married *Mary*, Daughter and Coheir to Sir *John Lewes* of *Ledstone* in *Torksire*, Knt. and Bart. (and Sister to the Countess of *Huntington*) and she dying 17 Febr. 1683, he had by her an only Daughter *Frances*, buried in *Westminster-Abbey*, 15 March 1680. He died 27 October 1707, and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*, leaving no Issue.

Whereupon his younger Brother *Rich Leak* succeeded him; who married *Mary*, eldest Daughter of Sir *John Molineux* of *Tewersall*, in Com. *Nott.* and had Issue *Nicholas* the present Earl, and *Robert* who died young; also two Daughters, Lady *Frances* and Lady *Lucy*.

His Lordship is yet unmarried, and in the Reign of Queen *Anne* was Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the County of *Derby*, and Envoy-Extraordinary to the Court of *Vienna*.

TITLES.] *Nicholas Leak*, Earl of *Scarfsdale*, Baron *Deincourt*, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet 22 May (1611) 9 Jac. I. Baron *Deincourt*, (the Name of a Family of *Sutton* in *Derbysbire*) by Letters-Patent, 26 Octob. (1624) 22 Jac. I. and Earl of *Scarfsdale*, in Com. *Derby*, 11 Nov. (1645) 21 Car. I.

ARMS.] Argent on a Saltire ingrail'd Sable, nine Annulets Or.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Peacock's Tail erect, proper, supported by two Eagles, with Wings disclosed Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Angels, their Hair and Wings Or, their upper Robe Gules, the middle one Sable, and the undermost Or.

MOTTO.] *Gloria Deo in Excelsis.*

CHIEF-SEAT.] At *Sutton* in the County of *Derby*, two Miles from *Chesterfield*, and 105 from *London*.

XX. MONTAGU, *Earl of Sandwich*.

THE Noble Person first advanc'd to the Titles above-mention'd, was *Edward Montagu*, Son of Sir *Sidney Montagu*, Brother of *Edward* the first Lord *Montagu of Boughton*. Which Sir *Sidney Montagu* being the youngest of the six Sons of Sir *Edward Montagu* of *Boughton*, Knt. was from his Youth in the Service of the Crown, and in the particular Esteem of K. *James I.* who conferred the Honour of Knighthood on him at *Royston* in *Hertfordshire*, on 28 July 1616, being at that time in waiting on his Majesty, as one of the Grooms of his Bedchamber. He was also in favour with King *Charles I.* who made him Master of his Court of Requests. And serving as one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Huntington* in that memorable Parliament, which met at *Westminster* the 3d Day of *November* 1640; he engag'd for some time with those who were most forward in redressing the Grievances of the Nation, and calling those Ministers to account, who had acted contrary to the Trust repos'd in them. Nevertheless, when the Parliament had given a Commission to the Earl of *Essex*, of Captain-General of their Forces, and had fram'd an Oath to live and die with him, which was to be tender'd to all the Members, he refused to take it, declaring in the House, "He would not swear to live with him, because he was an old Man and might die before him; nor would he swear to die with him, since the Earl was going with an Army against the King, which he did not know how to free from Treason; and so he did not know what end that great Man might come to." But for this Reflection he was expell'd the House, and another was chosen in his Place to represent the County of *Huntington*, which in one of the King's Declarations is mention'd as an arbitrary Proceeding. My Lord *Clarendon* relates; "That he could never be prevail'd upon to swerve from his Allegiance, and took all the care he could to restrain his only Son within those Limits; but being young, and more out of his Father's Controul, by being married into a Family, which, at that time, trod awry, he was so far wrought upon by the Caresses of *Cromwell*, that, out of pure Affection to him, he was persuaded to take command in the Army, when it was new modell'd under *Fairfax*, and when he was little more than Twenty Years of Age." This Sir *Sidney Montague* died before the Restoration of King *Charles II.* on the . . . Day of . . . and having married
Pau.

Paulina, third Daughter of *John Pepys* of *Cottenham* in the County of *Cambridge*, Esq; had Issue two Sons and a Daughter. His eldest Son *Henry* had the misfortune of being drown'd in his Youth, on the 28th of *April* 1625, and lies buried in the Chancel of the Church of *Barnwell*, where a Monument is erected to his Memory. *Edward* was his only surviving Son and Heir, and his Daughter *Elizabeth* was married to Sir *Gilbert Pickering* of *Tichmersh* in the County of *Northampton*, Bart. of *Nova Scotia*.

Which *Edward Montague* was married before he was twenty Years of Age, to *Femima*, Daughter of *John Lord Crew* of *Stene*, who siding with the Parliament, and Mr. *Montague* living in a Country obedient to them, he was the sooner inclin'd to take command in the Army, under his Kinsman the Earl of *Manchester*; it being evident that he serv'd first with him, and by that means became acquainted with *Cromwell*, who was his Lieutenant-General. He had a learned Education, was singularly skill'd in the Mathematicks, and distinguish'd for his manly Behaviour, beyond what was common in one of his Years; so that before he was 23 Years of Age, he was Colonel of a Regiment at the Siege of *York*, was engag'd in the Fight at *Marston-Moor*; and afterwards on their Return to the Siege, was sent into that City, to treat and conclude upon Articles for the Surrender thereof.

At the latter end of the Year 1644, when the Earl of *Manchester* had laid down his Command, and the Army was new modell'd under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, he was prevail'd on by *Cromwell* (with whom he had contracted an intimate Acquaintance) to continue in the Service; and at the Siege of *Bristol* very much distinguish'd himself, having the Command of the General's Brigade, consisting of the General's own Regiment, his own, Colonel *Pickering's*, and Sir *Hardress Waller's* Regiments. He was also one of the Commissioners to treat and conclude upon Articles for the Surrender of *Bristol*, which being agreed on between them and Prince *Rupert*, he, and Col. *Hammond*, were sent to the Parliament, to inform them of the Particulars of the Surrender of that City. He was likewise in the Battle of *Naseby*, 14 June 1645, and in most of the considerable Actions to the end of the War, wherein he had acquir'd the Reputation of a very stout and sober young Man. My Lord *Clarendon* relates, That *Cromwell* took him into his nearest Confidence, and sent him first, join'd in Commission with *Blake*; and then, in the sole Command by Sea; in which he was discreet and successful. And though Men looked upon him as devoted to *Cromwell's* Interest, in all other respects he behaved himself with Civility to all Men, and without

without the least shew of Acrimony towards any who had serv'd the King; and was so much in love with Monarchy, that he was one of those who most desired and advised Cromwell to accept, and assume that Title, when it was offer'd to him by his Parliament.

At the solemn Inauguration of the Protector in *Westminster-Hall*, he rode with him in his Coach of State, and bore one of the Swords; he also made him one of his Commissioners of the Treasury, and summon'd him among those Lords and others, who were to sit as Members of his House of Peers: "He was likewise design'd by him to command that Fleet, which was to mediate, as was pretended, in the *Sound*, between the two Kings of *Sweden* and *Denmark*; but was, in truth, to hinder the *Dutch* from assisting the *Dane* against the *Swede*, with whom *Oliver* was engag'd in an inseparable Alliance. He was upon this Expedition, when *Richard* was scornfully thrown out of the Protectorship; and was afterwards join'd (for they knew not how to leave him out, whilst he had that Command) with *Algernon Sidney*, and the other Plenipotentiaries, which the Rump-Parliament sent to reconcile those Crowns. As soon as *Richard* was so cast down, the King thought *Montagu's* Relations and Obligations were at an end; and was advised by those who knew him, to invite him into his Service;" as my Lord *Clarendon* informs us, who gives this further Account of him: "There accompanied him at that time, *Edward Montague*, the eldest Son of the Lord *Montague* of *Boughton*, and his near Kinsman; with whom he had a particular Friendship. This Gentleman was not unknown to the King, and very well known to the Chancellor (afterwards Earl of *Clarendon*) to have good Affections and Resolutions; and one, who by the Correspondence that was between them, he knew, had undertaken that pleasant Voyage, only to dispose his Cousin to lay hold of the first Opportunity to serve his Majesty. At this time Sir *George Booth* appear'd, and all those Designs were laid, which, it was reasonably hoped, would engage the whole Kingdom against that odious Part of the Parliament, which was then possessed of the Government. And it was now thought a very seasonable Conjunction to make an Experiment, whether *Montagu* with his Fleet would declare for the King.

"The Chancellor thereupon prepared such a Letter in his own Name, as his Majesty thought proper to invite him to that Resolution, from the Distraction of the Times, and the Determination of all those Motives which had in his Youth first provoked him to the Engagements he had been in. He

inform'd him of Sir George Booth's being possessed of Chester, and at the Head of an Army; and that his Majesty was assured of many other Places; and of a general Combination between Persons of the greatest Interest, to declare for the King; and that if he would bring his Fleet upon the Coast, his Majesty, or the Duke of York, would immediately be on board with him. This Letter was inclosed in another to Edward Montague, to be by him deliver'd, or not deliver'd, as he thought fit; and committed to the Care of an Express, who was then thought not to be without some Credit with the Admiral himself; which did not prove true. However, the Messenger was diligent in prosecuting his Voyage, and arriv'd safely at Copenhagen, (where the Fleet lay, and where all the Plenipotentiaries from the Parliament then were) and without difficulty found opportunity to deliver his Letter to the Person to whom it was directed; who the same Night delivered the other to his Cousin. He receiv'd it chearfully, and was well pleased with the Hopes of sudden Revolutions in England.

They were both of them puzzled how to behave themselves towards the Messenger, who was not acceptable to them, being very well known to the Fleet, where though he had good Command, he had no Credit; and had appear'd so publickly, by the Folly of Good-Fellowship, that the Admiral and many others had seen him, and taken notice of him, before he knew that he brought any Letter for him. The Conclusion was, that he should without delay be sent away, without speaking with the Admiral, or knowing that he knew any thing of his Errand. But Edward Montague writ such a Letter to the Chancellor, as was evidence enough that his Majesty would not be disappointed in his Expectation of any Service, that the Admiral could perform for him. With this Answer the Messenger return'd to Brussels, where there was a great Alteration from the time he had left it.

Within few Days after this Messenger's withdrawing from Copenhagen, (of whose being there, the Plenipotentiaries were so jealous, that they had resolv'd to require of the King of Denmark, that he might be committed to Prison) Admiral Montague declared, that he should not be able to stay longer there for the want of Victual; of which he had not more than would serve to carry him home; and therefore desired, that they would press both Kings, and the Dutch Plenipotentiaries, to finish the Negotiation. By this time the News of the Commotions in England made a great noise, and were reported, according to the Affections of the Persons who sent Letters thither, more to the King's advantage than there was reason for; and the other

Pleni-

“ Plenipotentiaries came to know, that the Man, of whom
 “ they were so jealous, had privately spoken with *Edward Mon-*
 “ *tague*, who was very well known, and very ill thought of by
 “ them. And from thence they concluded, that the Admiral,
 “ who had never pleas’d them, was no Stranger to that Nego-
 “ tiation; in which Jealousy they were quickly confirm’d, when
 “ they saw him with his Fleet under Sail, making his Course
 “ for *England*, without giving them any notice, or taking his
 “ Leave of them; which if he had done, they had secret Au-
 “ thority from their coming thither (upon the general Appre-
 “ hension of his Inclination) to have secur’d his Person on
 “ board his own Ship; and to have disposed of the Government
 “ of the Fleet: of which being thus prevented, they could do
 “ no more than send Expresses over Land, to acquaint the Par-
 “ liament of his Departure, with all the Aggravation of his Pride,
 “ Presumption, and Infidelity, which the Bitterness of their
 “ Nature and Wit could suggest to them.

“ When the Fleet arriv’d near the Coast of *England*, they
 “ found Sir *George Booth* defeated, and all Persons who pre-
 “ tended any Affection for the King, so totally crushed, and
 “ the Rump Parliament in full Exercise of its Tyrannical Power,
 “ that the Admiral had nothing to do, but to justify his Return,
 “ by his Scarcity of Victual, which must have failed, if he had
 “ staid till the Winter had shut him up in the Sound; and his
 “ Return was resolv’d upon by the joint Advice of the Flag-
 “ Officers of the Fleet; there being not a Man but his Cousin,
 “ who knew any other Reason of his Return, or was privy to
 “ his Purposes. So that as soon as he had presented himself
 “ to the Parliament, and laid down his Command, they de-
 “ ferr’d the Examination of the whole Matter, upon the Com-
 “ plaints which they had received from their Commissioners,
 “ till they could be more at leisure. For it was then about
 “ the time that they grew jealous of *Lambert*; so that *Mon-*
 “ *tague* went quietly into the Country, and remain’d neglected
 “ and forgotten, till those Revolutions were over, which were
 “ produc’d by *Lambert’s* Invasion upon the Parliament, and
 “ General *Monk’s* March into *England*, and till near the time
 “ that the Name and Title of that Parliament was totally abo-
 “ lished, and extinguish’d; and then the secluded Members
 “ being restored, call’d him to resume the Command of the
 “ Fleet, prepared for the Summer Service; then under the
 “ Command of Vice-Admiral *Lawson*, a notorious Anabaptist,
 “ who had fill’d the Fleet with Officers and Mariners of the
 “ same Principles. The Parliament well remember’d how he
 “ had lately besieg’d the City, and by the Power of his Fleet,
 “ given

“ given that Turn, which helped to ruin the Committee of
 “ *Safety*, and restore the Rump Parliament to the Exercise of
 “ their Jurisdiction, for which he stood high in Reputation
 “ with all that Party; they therefore concluded to call Admiral
 “ *Montague* from his Retirement, who had lain privately in his
 “ own House, under a Cloud, and Jealousy of being inclin’d
 “ too much to the King, and make him and the General (who
 “ was not to be left out in any thing) joint Admirals of the
 “ Fleet; whereby *Montague* only would go to Sea, and have
 “ the Ships under his Command, by which he might take care
 “ for good Officers and Seamen, for such other Ships as they
 “ meant to add to the Fleet; and would be able to observe,
 “ if not reform the rest. *Montague* sent privately over to the
 “ King for his Approbation, before he would accept the Charge;
 “ which being speedily sent to him, he came to *London*, and
 “ entered into that joint Command with the General; and im-
 “ mediately applied himself to put the Fleet into so good Order,
 “ that he might comfortably serve in it.

My Lord *Clarendon* further relates, that *there was no Man*
who betook himself to his Majesty's Service with more Generosity
than this Gentleman. And that, “ Whilst the Fleet was pre-
 “ paring, Admiral *Montague* sent his Cousin *Edward Mon-*
 “ *tague* to the King, to let him know, that as soon as it should
 “ be ready (which he hoped might be within some few Days)
 “ he would be himself on board, and would be then ready to
 “ receive and obey his Majesty's Orders: This was before
 “ the Parliament assembled. He sent word what Officers he
 “ was confident of, and of whom he was not assured, and who
 “ he concluded would not concur with him, and who must
 “ be reduced by Force. He desired to know whether the King
 “ had any Assurance of the General [*Monk*,] who however he
 “ wish'd might know nothing of his Resolutions. And it was
 “ no small Inconvenience to his Majesty, that he was restrain'd
 “ from communicating to either, the Confidence he had in the
 “ other, which might have facilitated both their Designs.”

“ As soon as he came on board the Fleet in the *Downs*,
 “ and found *Lawson* and the other Officers more frank in
 “ declaring their Duty to the King, and Resolution to serve
 “ him, than he expected; that he might not seem to be sent
 “ by the Parliament to his Majesty, but to be carried by his
 “ own Affection and Duty, without expecting any Command
 “ from them, the Wind coming fair, he set up his Sails, and
 “ stood for the Coast of *Holland*, leaving only two or three of
 “ the lesser Ships to receive their Orders, and to bring over
 “ those Persons, who, he knew, were design'd to wait on his
 “ Majesty.

“ Majesty. And coming within sight of *Schroëling*, he sent an
 “ Officer to the King to present his Duty to him; and to the
 “ Duke of *York* their High-Admiral, to receive Orders. Which
 “ Expedition (the noble Author relates) was never forgiven
 “ him by some Men; who took all occasions afterwards to
 “ revenge themselves upon him.”

He may justly be esteem'd the second Person, who contributed to the Restoration of King *Charles II.*; and with him, the happy Settlement of Monarchy and Episcopacy, which we yet enjoy. And his then Majesty had so just a sense of his great Services, that two days after his landing at *Dover*, he sent Sir *Edward Walker*, Garter King at Arms, to deliver him his declaratory Letters, and the Garter and *George* of the most noble Order of the Garter, which he presented him on the 28th of *May* in the Morning, in his Ship then riding in the *Downs*. Also on 12 *July* following, he was created a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Montagu* of *St. Neots* in *Com. Hunt.* Viscount *Hinchinbroke* in the same County, and Earl of *Sandwich* in *Kent*; being likewise sworn of the Privy-Council, made Admiral of the Narrow Seas, and Lieutenant-Admiral to his Royal Highness *James* Duke of *York*, Lord High-Admiral of *England*, also Master of the Great Wardrobe to his Majesty. At the Coronation of the King, 23 *April* 1661, his Lordship carried *St. Edward's* Staff, part of the Regalia; and being soon after sent Admiral and Commander in Chief of a Fleet, to curb the Insolencies of the Pirates of *Algiers*, he set sail 19 *June* towards the *Streights*, and on 29 *July*, coming before the Port of *Algier*, sent a message to the *Dey*, the Chief Officer of that Government, demanding the Confirmation of the League formerly made with *England*. A Treaty was begun, but the *Algerines* appearing insolent in their Terms, his Lordship, with the Fleet, sail'd into their Harbour, which he found so well secur'd in a new manner, by a Mole, Forts, and Batteries, that after the firing some few Ships, and striking a great consternation in the Town, he found it advisable to steer out of the Harbour, leaving Sir *John Lawson* to block them up. After which, he sail'd with the rest of the Fleet to the Coast of *Spain*, and so back to *Lisbon*, according to his Orders.

On the conclusion of a Marriage between his Majesty and the Princess *Donna Catherina*, Daughter of *Alphonsus* King of *Portugal*, his Lordship was sent to bring her over, and had the Honour of being the King's Proxy in the Nuptial Ceremony. Her Majesty embark'd for *England* 23 *April* 1662, and landing at *Portsmouth* on the 14th of *May*, was met there
 by

by the King. His Lordship, off *Lisbon*, detached Sir *John Lawson*, with a strong Squadron to the *Mediterranean*, to curb the Corsairs of *Algier*, *Tunis*, and *Tripoli*, who at that time brought them to renew their Treaties with *England*.

On a Rupture with the States-General in the Year 1664, his Lordship had the Command of the Fleet under his Royal Highness the Duke of *York*, and struck such a Terror on the Coasts of *Holland*, that the *Dutch* Admiral *Opdam* was afraid to venture out; and whilst he lay with his Fleet in the *Goree*, their *Bordeaux* Fleet, laden with Wine and Brandy, fell most of them into the *English* Hands, and with many other of their laden Ships, to the number of above one hundred and thirty, were brought into our Ports. His Lordship went a Volunteer under the Duke, in the great Sea-Fight in *Southold-Bay*, which happen'd on the third of *June* 1665, and obtain'd a signal Victory, taking 14 capital Men of War, and sinking and firing about 18 more, and blowing up Admiral *Opdam* in his Flag-Ship, with 500 Men, and 84 Guns.

The Duke of *York* on this success left the sole Command of the Fleet to the Earl of *Sandwich*, who having repaired the Losses sustained in the late Action, on the fifth of *July* set sail with 60 Men of War for the Coast of *Holland*. His Lordship carried the Royal Standard, having under him in the red Squadron, Sir *George Ascough*, and Sir *Thomas Tyddeman*, with their subordinate Flags. In the white Squadron were Sir *William Penn*, Sir *William Berkley*, and Sir *Joseph Jordan*; and the blue Flag was carried by Sir *Thomas Allen*, having Sir *Christopher Myngs* and Sir *John Harman* for his Vice and Rear-Admirals. On his arrival, he had Intelligence, that the *Dutch* Fleet were not yet ready for the Sea, and thereupon he set sail in three Squadrons for the North Seas; where he had notice, that their *Turkey* Fleet, with some of their *East-India* Ships, had got North about, and were in *Bergen* in *Norway*. Appearing off of that place, he sent in Sir *Thomas Tyddeman* with 22 Men of War to attack them, which he did with great Resolution; and the Enterprize had been more successful, if the Wind had served them in the Mouth of the Harbour; but notwithstanding the utmost Efforts of the *Dutch* and the *Danes*, who had rais'd a strong Battery for their Defence, they burnt some of their Ships, and did considerable damage to the rest. The Earl of *Sandwich* behaved himself with his usual Conduct and Courage, and in seconding Sir *Thomas Tyddeman*, expos'd himself so far, that the honourable *Edward Montagu* was slain by his side. He was the same Person who accompanied him in his Northern Expedition, the Year before the Restoration,

and had engaged him in the Service of King *Charles* the II^d; but being somewhat out of favour at Court, he went on this Service, where he lost his Life; much to the regret of the Earl, and the whole Fleet, being a very fine Gentleman, both in his Person and Address. This Service performed, the Earl on *August* 30. set sail for the Coast of *Holland*, and having suffered much by a Storm that carried the Fleet back Northward, on *Sept.* 4. they met with the *Dutch East-India* Men, and several other of their Merchant Ships, under a good Convoy; and though the stormy Weather favoured their Escape, yet he took eight good Men of War, two of their best *India* Ships, and twenty Sail of their Merchant Men. Also on *Sept.* 9. a part of our Fleet fell in with eighteen Sail of *Hollanders*, the greatest part of which they took, with four *Dutch* Men of War, and above 1000 Prisoners, with whom they returned to the *English* Coasts.

His Lordship, on his arrival, was received by the King with distinguish'd Marks of favour; but his Successes being envied by Prince *Rupert*, and the Duke of *Albemarle*, and our Affairs in *Spain* requiring an extraordinary Embassy, his Majesty dispatch'd the Earl of *Sandwich* to the Court of *Madrid*, to endeavour the Mediation of a Peace between the Crowns of *Spain* and *Portugal*. He took on him that Charge with all Alacrity; and setting forward on his Embassy 27 *February*, arrived at *Madrid* 28 *May* 1666, where after some Conferences with the King and his Ministers, he brought matters to such a Conclusion, that the King of *Spain* was contented to acknowledge the King of *Portugal*, and the King of *England* was declar'd the Mediator and Guarantee of the Peace; on which Errand he arrived at *Lisbon* 22 *January*, 1667, in the same Quality, as he was in at *Madrid*, and so well managed his Imploy, that on the 13th of *February* the Articles were fully agreed on, and the Peace finally concluded by his Lordship's Mediation, and the Ratifications mutually exchanged between him, the *Spanish* and *Portuguese* Commissioners. Nevertheless he remained there for some time, his Return into *England* being not before the latter end of the Year, landing at *Portsmouth* the 19th of *September* 1668. Several of his Lordship's Letters, during his Embassy, are publish'd in the Collections of Letters of the Earl of *Arlington*, Sir *William Temple*, and Sir *William Godolphin*, which shew his steady Adherence to the Protestant Religion, and the Interests of his Country; as also a ready Turn of Thought, and exquisite Judgment.

I don't find his Lordship concern'd in any of the Factions of the Times: He only fought the Service of his Country;
and

and when its Honour and Safety were at stake, he readily enter'd into his old Command, and shew'd the greatest Constancy of Mind in the extremest Dangers, crowning his Death with the most heroick Gallantry. In the Year 1672, on a new War with the *Dutch*, he was again Admiral of the Fleet under the Duke of *York*, who being join'd by a *French* Squadron under the Count *d'Estrees*, Vice-Admiral of *France*, came in fight of the *Dutch* Fleet about eight Leagues off the Gun-Fleet; on *Sunday, May 19*; but being separated by hazy Weather, the *English* stood into *Sould-Bay*, in *Suffolk*, and lay there at Anchor till *May 28*, when the *Dutch* fell in with them and surpriz'd them. The day before there was great Jollity and Feasting, and many Country Gentlemen were on ship-board, and many Sea-Officers on shore at *Sould-Bay*, *Dunwich*, and *Alborough*; which Remissness the Earl of *Sandwich* taking notice of, was observ'd to say, *That as the Wind stood, the Fleet rode in danger of being surprized, and therefore thought it adviseable to weigh Anchor, and get out to Sea.* Yet this Advice was slighted by the Duke, who having no great Friendship for the Earl, retorted some Words, which were thought to be so far resented by him, as that the next day, out of Indignation at his Usage, he could not be prevail'd on to leave his Ship, which he defended with the utmost Bravery; and not being sustained as he ought to have been, was sacrific'd. 'Tis certain that great Reflections were made on the Duke of *York*, on the account of his Conduct towards his Lordship; and in the Parliament which met at *Westminster* in *October 1680*, when the Exclusion Bill was in debate, some Members openly charg'd him in the House of Commons, with the loss of the Earl of *Sandwich*.

His Lordship leading the Van with the blue Squadron, his own Ship the *Royal James* was the first that fir'd on the *Dutch* about seven a-clock in the Morning, and made such vigorous Attacks, that the *Dutch* Admiral *de Ghent* was killed in the beginning of the Fight; and the Account from *Amsterdam*, publish'd in the *London Gazette*, 6 *June*, 1672, informs us; *That his Lordship engaged several of their Men of War for several Hours, and disabled seven of their Ships, amongst which was Lieutenant-Admiral Van Ghent's Ship, Vice-Admiral Van Nefse's Ship, and Capt. Brackal's; having also sunk one of their Ships.* But being over-prest with Men of War and Fireships, between two and three a-clock, a Flag-Ship laid himself thwart his Hawser; but finding his Entertainment too hot, cried out for Quarter, whereupon the *English* entring, leaving the *James* naked, the Fireships took that advantage, and after he had

sunk three of them, was grappled by the fourth; when Sir *Joseph Jordan* his Vice-Admiral, who might have disengag'd the Earl, sail'd up to the Red, to the Duke's Assistance, whereby this noble Peer perish'd in his Ship the *Royal James*, which had 1000 Men on board, of whom 600 were slain upon the Deck. And the Ship being at last set on fire, the Earl retir'd to his Cabbin, where he was followed by Sir *Richard Haddock* then his Captain, who finding him with a Handkerchief before his Eyes, he told him of the danger, and advis'd him to save himself in his Boat: But he answer'd, *he saw how things went, and was resolv'd to perish with the Ship*; which soon after blew up, and he, and several brave Men were drown'd in the Sea; but Sir *Richard Haddock* escap'd with a Shot in his Thigh.

Sir *Edward Walker* gives this Character of the Earl of *Sandwich*, He was a Person of extraordinary Parts, Courage, Fidelity, and Affability, and justly merited all the Honours conferr'd on him. Bishop *Parker*, in his History of his own Time, (p. 151.) gives this Account of his Lordship: *The Earl of Sandwich having sadly shatter'd seven of the Dutch Ships, and beat off three Fireships, at length being over-power'd with Numbers, fell a Sacrifice for his Country. A Gentleman adorned with all the Virtues of Alcibiades, and untainted by any of his Vices; of high Birth, capable of any Business, full of Wisdom, a great Commander at Sea and Land, and also learned and eloquent, affable, liberal and magnificent.* In the Gazette 13 June 1672, N^o 685, this Article was published by Authority. "*Harwich, June 10.* This day the Body of the Right Honourable *Edward Earl of Sandwich*, being (by the Order on his Coat) discovered floating on the Sea, by one of his Majesty's Ketches, was taken up and brought into this Port, where Sir *Charles Littleton* the Governor receiving it, took immediate care for its embalming, and honourable Disposal, till his Majesty's Pleasure should be known concerning it. For the obtaining of which, his Majesty was attended at *Whitehall* the next day, by the Master of the Vessel, who by Sir *Charles Littleton's* Order, was sent to present his Majesty with the *George*, found about the Body of the said Earl, which remain'd at the time of its taking up, in every part unblemished, saving in some Impressions made by the Fire upon his Face and Breast. Upon which his Majesty, out of his princely Regard to the great Deservings of the said Earl, and his unexampled Performances in this last Act of his Life, hath resolv'd to have his Body brought up to *London*, there,

“ there, at his Charge, to receive the Rites of Funeral due
 “ to his great Quality and Merits.”

Accordingly the Body of this gallant Man being taken out of one of his Majesty's Yachts at *Deptford*, on the 3d of *July* 1672, and laid in the most solemn manner in a sumptuous Barge, proceeded by Water to *Westminster Bridge*, attended by the King's Barges, his Royal Highness the Duke of *York's*; as also with the several Barges of the Nobility, Lord-Mayor, and the several Companies of the City of *London*, adorn'd suitable to the melancholly occasion, with Trumpets and other Musick that sounded the deepest Notes. On passing by the *Tower*, the great Guns there were discharged, as well as at *Whitehall*; and about five a-clock in the Evening the Body being taken out of the Barge at *Westminster Bridge*, there was a Proceeding to the Abbey-Church, with the highest Magnificence. Eight Earls were Assistants to his Son, *Edward Earl of Sandwich*, chief Mourner, and most of the Nobility and Persons of Quality in Town, gave their Attendance to his Interment, in the Duke of *Albemarle's* Vault, in the North-side of King *Henry the VIIth's* Chapel, where his Remains are deposited.

His Lordship had Issue, by his Lady before-mentioned, four Daughters, and six Sons.

1. *Edward*, his Successor in his Honours and Estate.
2. The honourable *Sidney Montague*, who having taken to Wife, *Anne*, Daughter and Heir to Sir *Francis Wortley*, of *Wortley* in *Cōm. Ebor. Bart.* the said Sir *Francis* left him his Estate, on condition that he and his Heirs should bear the Name and Arms of *Wortley*. He was returned a Member for the Borough of *Huntingdon*, to that Parliament which met at *Westminster* 6 *March* 167⁸/₉; which being dissolv'd, and a new one called, to meet there on the seventeenth of *October* following, he was again chosen for the same Borough; as also to another Parliament summon'd to meet at *Oxford* 21 *March* 16⁸⁰/₈₁. In these Parliaments came on the Examination of the Popish Plot, and the Bill of Exclusion of the Duke of *York*, which caused the King, within the compass of two Years, to call three new Parliaments. He was also elected to the first Parliament called by King *William* and Queen *Mary*; and in the seventh Year of King *William* served for the Borough of *Huntingdon*, with his eldest Son, *Francis Wortley Montagu*, who also served for the same Place in three other Parliaments in the Reign of King *William*. He was one of those who invited over the Prince of *Orange*, and raising a considerable number of Horse, march'd at the head of them to their general Rêdévouz at *York*. He died at his Seat in *York-*

shire on the 11th of November 1727, and was succeeded by his second Son the honourable *Edward-Wortley Montagu*, who was also chosen a Member of Parliament for *Huntingdon*, in the fourth Year of Queen *Anne*, and in all other Parliaments to the end of her Majesty's Reign. In the Year 1716, he was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the Grand Seignior, and in the first Parliament called by his late Majesty, was chosen for the City of *Westminster*, and afterwards served for *Huntingdon*. He married the Lady *Mary Pierrepont*, eldest Daughter to his Grace *Evelyn Duke of Kingston*; by whom he left Issue.

Oliver Montagu, 3d Son of the Earl of *Sandwich*, was brought up in the Study of the Laws, wherein he was such a Proficient, that on the 11th of October 1685, in the first Year of King *James* the Second, he was made Solicitor-General to the Queen; and in that Reign serv'd in Parliament for the Borough of *Huntingdon*; but departed this Life unmarried, in the 38th Year of his Age, A. D. 1693.

John Montagu, fourth Son, having his Education in *Cambridge*, was admitted Master of *Trinity-College*, in that University, 3 *May*, (1683) 35 *Car. II.* and in the Year 1687, chosen Vice-Chancellor. Also on the Death of Dr. *Thomas Comber*, in the Year 1699, he was made by King *William* Dean of *Durham*; and the Mastership of *Sherborn Hospital* being in the Gift of the Bishop of *Durham*, Bishop *Crew* conferred it upon Dr. *Montagu*. He died unmarried, February the 23d 1728, aged 73 Years.

Charles Montagu, fifth Son, was married to Mrs. *Rogers* of *Newcastle*, and left Issue *James Montagu* of *Newbold*, in *Com. Leic. Esq.*

James Montagu, sixth Son, died unmarried.

Lady *Femima*, eldest Daughter, was married to Sir *Philip Carteret*, (eldest Son to Sir *George Carteret*, Vice-Chamberlain to King *Charles II.*) who being slain with his Father the Earl of *Sandwich*, in the great Sea-Fight in *Sould-Bay*, left Issue by her *George* his Son and Heir, created Lord *Carteret*, Father of the present Lord *Carteret*, late Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

Lady *Paulina*, second Daughter, died unmarried.

Lady *Anne*, third Daughter, was wedded to Sir *Richard Edgecomb*, one of the Knights of the *Bath*, at the Coronation of King *Charles* the II^d, by whom she was Mother of *Richard Edgecomb* of *Mount-Edgecomb* in *Devonshire*, a Member in the present Parliament for the Borough of *Plimpton*; who soon after his Majesty's Accession, was constituted one of the Lords Com-

Commissioners of the Treasury, and is now Vice-Treasurer of Ireland. She died *March* 14th, 1729.

Lady *Catherine*, youngest Daughter, was married to *Nicholas Bacon Esq;* Son and Heir of Sir *Nicholas Bacon* of *Shrubland-Hall* in *Com. Suff.* one of the Knights of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles II.*

Edward Earl of *Sandwich*, Father of the late Earl, took to Wife the Lady *Anne*, fourth Daughter to *Robert Boyle* Earl of *Burlington*, and departing this Life — *February* 1688, was buried on the 4th of *March* following, at *Hinchinbrook*, leaving two Sons, and a Daughter, Lady *Elizabeth*, who died unmarried.

Richard, second Son, was elected to Parliament for *Huntingdon*, in the Reign of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, and died unmarried on the 19th of *April* 1697, aged 26.

His eldest Son, *Edward* late Earl of *Sandwich*, was Master of the Horse to his Royal Highness Prince *George* of *Denmark*, in the Reign of King *William*, and till the Death of that Prince, 28 *October* 1708. His Lordship in the Year 1702, was created Doctor of Laws of the University of *Cambridge*, her Majesty, the Prince, and the whole Court, being then present. Having married the Lady *Elizabeth*, second Daughter of *John Wilmot* Earl of *Rocheſter*, and Sister and Coheir to *Charles* Earl of *Rocheſter*, who died under Age in the Year 1681; he had Issue a Daughter *Elizabeth*, who died an Infant, and *Edward* his only Son. And departing this Life *Octob.* 26. 1729, aged 57, was succeeded by his Grandson, *John*, now Earl of *Sandwich*.

Which *Edward* Lord Viscount *Hinchinbrook* serv'd in Parliament for the Borough of *Huntingdon*, in the 12th Year of Queen *Anne*; and being a Colonel in the first Regiment of Foot Guards, on his late Majesty's Accession, was constituted Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, and Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Huntingdon*, which he also represented in Parliament; but departed this Life very much lamented, on the 3d of *October* 1722. He had a martial Spirit, temper'd with fine Breeding, which made his Company greatly coveted, and gain'd him such an Ascendency in the House of Commons, as could not have fail'd making him very popular, having on all occasions shew'd himself a strenuous Asserter of the Protestant Succession, and of the Rights and Liberties of the Subject. He left Issue by his Lady *Elizabeth*, only Daughter of *Alexander Popham*, of *Littlecote* in *Com. Wilts*, Esq; by the Lady *Anne*, Daughter to his Grace *Ralph*, late Duke of *Montagu*, two Daughters, *Mary*, and

264 HYDE, *Earl of Clarendon.*

Elizabeth, and one Son *John*, now Earl of *Sandwich*, a Minor.

TITLES.] *John Montagu*, Earl of *Sandwich* in *Kent*, Viscount *Hinchinbroke*, and Baron *Montagu* of *St. Neots* in Com. *Huntingdon*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Montagu* of *St. Neots*, Viscount *Hinchinbroke*, (both in Com. *Huntingdon*) and Earl of *Sandwich* in *Kent*, 12 July (1660.) 12 Car. II.

ARMS.] Argent, 3 Lozenges conjoin'd in Fess, Gules, a Border Sable for *Montagu*.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Gryphon's Head coup'd Or, its Beak and Wings Sable.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter Side a Tryton, holding over his Right Shoulder a Trident, all proper, his Ducal Crown Or; on the Sinister, a Parrot, with Wings disclos'd Vert.

MOTTO.] *Post tot naufragia portum.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Hinchinbroke*, in the County of *Huntingdon*, one Mile from *Huntingdon*, and 48 from *London*.

XXI. HYDE, *Earl of Clarendon.*

THIS noble Family is descended from Sir *Robert Hyde*, of *Hyde* in the County of *Chester*, living Temp. *Henry III.* who had Issue *Robert Hyde* of the same Place, who by his Wife, the Cousin and next Heir to *Thomas de Norbury*, had Issue two Sons, Sir *John Hyde* of *Norbury* Knt. and *Alexander Hyde* of *Denton*. Sir *John* married twice, first *Anne*, Daughter of . . . *Baguley*, of *Baguley* in that County; by whom he had Issue *William Hyde* of *Norbury*, from whom, by a younger Son, descended the *Hydes* of *Hopton Wafre* in Com. *Salop*. But the elder Son of the said *William* was *Thomas Hyde*, whose Son *Robert Hyde* continued at *Norbury*; and having had three Wives, by the first had *Hamlet Hyde*, whose Posterity remain yet at *Norbury*; and by the third he had *Laurence Hyde* of *West*.

batub, in Com. *Wilts*. Which *Laurence* had four Sons; *Robert* Hyde of *Hatch*, eldest Son; *Henry*, of whose Descendants I am principally to treat; *Sir Nicholas* Hyde, Lord Chief-Justice; and *Sir Laurence* Hyde of *Salisbury*, Attorney to Queen *Anne*, Temp. *Jac. I.*

Henry aforesaid, second Son, was of *Purton* in Com. *Wilts*; and marrying *Mary*, Daughter and Heir to *Edward* Lord of *Trowbridge* in Com. *Wilts*, Esq; had Issue *Sir Edward* Hyde, Earl of *Clarendon*, and five Daughters.

Which *Sir Edward* Hyde, Earl of *Clarendon*, having been train'd up to the Study of the Laws, in the *Middle-Temple*, *London*, and manifesting his Loyalty and Fidelity to King *Charles I.* he was first made Chancellor of his Exchequer, and afterwards one of his Privy-Council.

And after the Expulsion of King *Charles II.* (attending him in foreign Parts) he was sent Ambassador into *Spain*, made his Secretary of State, and lastly Lord-Keeper and Lord-Chancellor, the Great Seal being delivered to him 13 Jan. 9 Car. II. 1657; and on the 29th of the same Month was declared by the King Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal at *Bruges* in *Flanders*, and held it till 30 August, 19 Car. II. 1667, when *Sir Orlando Bridgman* had the Seal delivered to him. In all which Employments he had deputed himself with such Judgment, Prudence, and Integrity, as that, soon after his Majesty's happy Restoration, he was raised to the Degree of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord Hyde of *Hindon*, in Com. *Wilts*; also Viscount *Cornbury*, and Earl of *Clarendon*.

By the Command of King *Charles II.* he wrote that most excellent Work, call'd, *The History of the Rebellion*; which is, and will be, a living Instance of his great Abilities. He retired into *France* in 1667, and there died at *Roan* the 29th of December 1674.

He first wedded *Anne*, Daughter of *Sir Gregory Ayloff*, of *Robson* in Com. *Wilts*, Knt. who dying without Issue by him, he on the 10th of July 1634, was married in *St. Margaret's Church* *Westminster*, to *Frances*, Daughter, and, at length, sole Heir to *Sir Thomas Aylsbury*, Knt. and Bart. by whom he had Issue four Sons; 1. *Henry* Earl of *Clarendon*; 2. *Laurence* Earl of *Rocheſter*; 3. *Edward*, Student of the *Middle-Temple*, who died unmarried; and, 4. *James*, drown'd on board the *Glouceſter* Frigate, going with his Royal Highness the Duke of *York* into *Scotland*. Also two Daughters; the Lady *Anne*, married to his Royal Highness *James* Duke of *York*, afterwards King of *England*, &c. and the Lady *Frances*, married to *Thomas* Knight of *Hastingsfordbury*, in Com. *Hertford*, created Knight

Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles* the Second.

Henry, his Son and Heir, succeeded him. He was in his Father's Life-time Lord-Chamberlain of the Household to Queen *Catherine*, Consort to King *Charles* the Second, and in the first of King *James* the Second, made Lord Privy-Seal; and at the latter end of the same Year, sent Lord-Lieutenant into *Ireland*; but affecting too much the Protestant Interest, and to make way for *Tyrconnel*, was the next Year removed from that great Employment; also on his return to *England*, lost the Privy-Seal. Upon the Revolution, he declined to act in the Government, and liv'd very privately; being one of the Governours of the *Charter-House*, High-Steward of the University of *Oxford*, and Fellow of the *Royal-Society*. He married two Wives; first, *Theodosia*, third surviving Daughter of *Arthur* Lord *Capel*, beheaded by the Rebels; by whom he had Issue his only Son, *Edward* Lord *Cornbury*. Secondly, *Flower*, Daughter and sole Heir to *William* *Backhouse*, of *Swallowfield*, Esq; and Widow of Sir *William* *Backhouse* Bart. but by her had no Issue; and dying the 31st of *October*, Anno 1709, was succeeded by *Edward* Lord *Cornbury*, his only Child and Heir.

Which *Edward* was 21 years of Age in *December* 1682, in which year he return'd from his Travels from *Geneva*. He was constituted Master of the Horse to the Prince of *Denmark*, and in *May* 1689, was sent by his Royal Highness to compliment in his Name the Ambassadors from the States-General, on their arrival to congratulate King *William* and Queen *Mary* on their Accession to the Crown. In the Reign of Queen *Anne*, he was Governor of *New-York* in *America*, and Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of *Hanover*. He took to Wife *Catharine*, Daughter of *Henry* Lord *O'Brien*, eldest Son and Heir to *Henry* Earl of *Thomond*, by whom he had Issue one Son and two Daughters, viz. *Edward* Lord *Clifton*, and *Cornbury*; *Catharine*, who died unmarried Anno 1708; and *Theodosia* married to *John* *Bligh* Esq; whose Son *Edward* in her Right is Baron of *Clifton*. The said *Catharine*, Lady *Cornbury*, upon the Decease of her Mother, Sister and sole Heir to *Charles*, Duke of *Richmond* and *Lenox*, being Baroness of *Clifton*, as appears by the Resolution of the House of Lords, Anno 1673. Which was enjoy'd by *Edward*, her Son and Heir as aforesaid, who died in the 22d year of his Age, 12th of *February* 1712-13. unmarried. And his Father deceasing on the 31st of *March* 1723, leaving no Male-Issue; his Titles descende

descended to the Issue of Lawrence Earl of Rochester before mentioned, of whom I shall now treat.

Which noble Earl was a Person greatly esteemed by King Charles II. In 1662, he was elected to serve in Parliament for the University of Oxford, and towards the end of the same Year began his Journey to France; and on his Return, was made Master of the Robes to his Majesty. He was one of the four Gentlemen chosen by the House of Commons, in the Year 1665, to thank the University of Oxford, for their Loyalty to his Majesty and King Charles I. In 1676, he was employ'd as Ambassador to John Sobieski King of Poland, with Orders to repair to the Imperial Court to condole the Emperor Leopold on the Death of the Empress; but finding on his Arrival at Vienna, the Emperor married again, he pass'd privately homewards: And coming to Holland, found there a Commission, appointing him one of the Ambassadors Mediators at the Treaty of Nimeguen. From whence he had not been long return'd, but the King sent him over to Holland again, not only to act as a Mediator at Nimeguen, but to treat privately with the Prince of Orange on a General Peace; but his Majesty's and the Prince's Sentiments not agreeing, ended that Commission: and King Charles finding the French prevaricate as to the Terms of the Treaty, resolv'd on a League with the States-General, to force both France and Spain to the Terms proposed. In which Mr. Hyde was employ'd, and procur'd it to be sign'd.

The next Year, the Dutch entering into a separate Peace with France, he was again sent over to Holland, with Proposals to the Prince of Orange, to declare War against France; which, tho' it did not answer the King's Intent, yet he was so pleas'd with Mr. Hyde's good Conduct therein, that he appointed him first Commissioner of the Treasury, 19 Novemb. 1679, and caus'd him to be sworn a Privy-Counsellor. But as the highest sense of Gratitude inclin'd him to the Interest of his Brother-in-law the Duke of York, it rais'd him many Enemies on the other side; so that the Parliament, in the Year 1680, address'd the King to remove him (with several others) from all Places of Trust, and from his Council and Favour for ever: But so far was the King from complying with their Requests, or from thinking he merited this Resentment, that instead thereof, he created him Baron of Wotton-Basset in Com. Wilts, and Viscount Hyde of Kenilworth in Com. Warw. 23 Apr. (1681) 33 Car. II; and Earl of Rochester 29 Nov. (1682) 34 Car. II.

In

In 1684, he was made Lord-President of the Council; and on King *James's* ascending the Throne, was constituted Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, and install'd Knight of the Garter on the 22d of *July*, 1685. But in this High Station he found a very difficult part to act, between the inveteracy of the one Party, and the jealousy of the other.

His being put into the High Commission-Court, which he accepted with no good will, render'd him suspected by those who were no favourers of King *James's* Proceedings; and his opposing *Tyrconnell's* being made Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and some other Steps in Council, laid him equally under the jealousy and suspicion of the Papists. The latter put his Majesty on the experiment of trying his Affection to the Church of *Rome*, who from the many Favours he had bestow'd on him, and the constant Ardency of Spirit he had always shewn in his Service, thought he had sufficient Grounds to fasten that Request upon him. And his Lordship hearing what the Papists had to alledge, and declaring himself not satisfied with their Reasons, it threw an Odium on the Popish Disputants, who thereupon prevail'd with his Majesty to dismiss him from his Office of Lord-Treasurer. But the King assign'd him a Pension of 5000*l.* a Year for his own Life, and that of *Henry* now Earl of *Rocheſter*, his Son. Which so engag'd him to his Majesty, that he afterwards went over to *Holland*, to do him all the service in his power.

At the Revolution, he willingly concurr'd with the Lords in their Declaration at *Guildhall*, of the 14th of *December* 1688, as also (on King *James's* withdrawing himself) for promoting the Prince of *Orange's* generous Intention for the publick Good. As likewise in other Acts during the *Interregnum*, about the Administration, and otherwise; but in the Affair of Supplying the Throne, which the Convention had voted Vacant, he, with a great Number of other Peers, insisted warmly for a Regency. However, he was admitted of the Privy-Council, and sent Lord-Lieutenant to *Ireland* in the Year 1700, being the last year of the Reign of King *William III.*

On the Accession of her Majesty Queen *Anne*, he was one of the first she confided in, but his Lordship in the Year 1703, being ordered to his Government of *Ireland*, he declin'd it, and thereupon was dismiss'd from all Employment: And so continu'd enjoying the Felicities of a private Life, though he spoke in Parliament, and acted on all Occasions very zealously for the Interests of the Nation. In the Year 1710, her Majesty thinking proper to change her Ministry, he was again sworn of her Privy-Council, and soon after declar'd Lord-President

President thereof. He was likewise constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Cornwall*, in the room of the Earl of *Godolphin*; and it is said, her Majesty design'd him again the Office of Lord-Treasurer, had not his Death prevented it. He liv'd near twenty-three Years a Widower, and dying on the 2d of *May*, in the Year 1711, at his House near the *Cock-Pit, Whitehall*, was interr'd in the Abby-Church of *Westminster*. He was not only of the most refined Judgement and Capacity as a Statesman, but otherwise of great Abilities and exemplary Morals, which render'd him acceptable even to those of a contrary Interest.

He married the Lady *Henrietta*, fifth Daughter of *Richard Boyle*, Earl of *Burlington* and *Cork*, by whom he left Issue, *Henry*, his only Son, now Earl of *Clarendon* and *Rocheſter*; and four Daughters.

Lady *Anne*, eldest Daughter, the first Wife of *James Duke of Ormond*, and died without Issue by him, in *January* 1684, at *Dublin*.

Lady *Henrietta*, second Daughter, married to *James Earl of Dalkeith*, eldest Son of *James Duke of Monmouth*.

Lady *Mary*, married 17 February 1703, to *Francis Seymour-Conway*, Lord *Conway*.

Lady *Catharine*, one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to *Queen Anne*.

The Lady *Henrietta*, their Mother, departed this Life on the 12th of *April*, 1687, and was buried at *Westminster* the 17th of the same Month.

Which *Henry*, now Earl of *Clarendon* and *Rocheſter*, having married in the Life-time of his Father, *Jane*, Daughter of Sir *William Lovison-Gower*, and Sister to *John Lord Gower*, by her (who died on the 24th of *May* 1729) had Issue one Son *Henry*, now Viscount *Cornbury*, born November 26, 1710, and five Daughters, *Henrietta*, and *Anne*, deceased; Lady *Jane*, ^{died 1724} married to *William Capel*, Earl of *Essex*; Lady *Catharine*, wedded to *Charles Douglas*, Duke of *Queensbury* and *Dover*; ^{1719 dead} and Lady *Charlotte*.

TITLES.] *Henry Hyde*, Earl of *Clarendon* and *Rocheſter*, Viscount *Cornbury* and *Hyde* of *Kenilworth*, Baron *Hyde* of *Hindon*, and Baron of *Wotton-Basset*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Hyde* of *Hindon* in *Com. Wilts*, by Letters-Patent, 3 November (1660) 12 Car. II. Baron of *Wotton-Basset* in the said County, and Viscount *Hyde* of *Kenilworth* in *Com. Warw.* 23 April (1681.) 33 Car. II. Viscount *Cornbury*

bury in Com. Oxon. and Earl of *Clarendon* in Com. *Wilts.* 20 April (1661) 13 Car. II. and Earl of *Rocheſter*, 29 November, (1682) 34 Car. II.

ARMS.] Azure a Chevron between three Lozenges Or.

CREST.] On a Wreath, an Eagle with Wings expanded Sable.

SUPPORTERS.] Argent two Storks beaked and member'd Gules.

MOTTO.] *Soyez forme.*

CHIEF-SEAT.] At *Cornbury* in the County of *Oxford*, five Miles from *Woodſtock* and fifty-fix from *London*.

XXII. CAPEL *Earl of Essex.*

THE first that laid the foundation of supporting the Honour which afterwards his Descendants obtain'd, was Sir *William Capel*, Knight, Lord Mayor of *London*, Anno 1503, 19 *Henry VII.* second Son of *John Capel*, of *Stoke-Neyland*, in Com. *Suff.* Esq; descended from an antient Family, who were Lords of the Manor of *Capel* in that Town for several Ages.

Sir *Richard de Capel* was Lord Justice of *Ireland*, Anno 1261, 46 *Hen. III.* Sir *John Capel* was Chaplain to *Lionel Duke of Clarence*, which Duke by his Will gave him a Girdle of Gold to make a Chalice in memory of his Soul. The said *John Capel* of *Stoke-Neyland* Esq; makes his Will, 4th April 1449, 28 *Henry VI.* and died the same Year, (the Probate bearing Date 14 June) leaving by *Joan* his Wife, three Sons and a Daughter, all in their Minority. *John* the Eldest had the Estate in *Suffolk.* Of his second Son, Sir *William*, it is recorded, that *Empson* and *Dudley*, Emissaries of *Henry VII.* did, under colour of Justice, draw and extort from him, the Sum of 2000 *l.* to enrich the Treasury in the Exchequer, and demanded a like Sum some Years after, under pretence, that in his Mayoralty he did not duly punish the Party that had been accused before him for coining false Money; tho' he was indeed guilty of no other fault, but that God had fill'd his Coffers; wherefore

wherefore knowing his own Innocence, he refused to pay the last 1000*l.* for which *Dudley* and *Empson* committed him to the *Tower*, where he remain'd till the Death of that King, which happen'd the same Year. He was then discharged out of Prison, and from his illegal Fine; *Dudley* was committed for his great Oppressions, which soon after cost him and *Empson* their Heads. This Sir *William* was knighted the 17th Day of *December*, in 1 *Hen.* VII.

He married *Margaret*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Arundel*, Knt. by whom he had Issue *Giles*, his Son and Heir, and two Daughters; *Elizabeth*, married to *William Paulet*, Marquis of *Winchester*; and *Dorothy*, to *John* Lord *Zouch*, of *Harrington*. He died on the 6th of *September*, 7 *Henry* VIII. and was buried in a Chapel he himself had built on the North-side of *St. Bartholomew's Church*, near the *Exchange* in *London*.

Giles, his Son and Heir, who had his Residence at *Raines-Hall* in *Essex*, was knighted for his Valour at the Sieges of *Tarowen* and *Tournay*, and the Battle that ensued in 5 *Henry* VIII. He waited on that King in the 11th Year of his Reign, in that Expedition into *France*, where he, with others, challeng'd all Gentlemen there in Feats of Arms, for 30 days; and was constituted Sheriff of the Counties of *Hertford* and *Essex*, in the 20th of *Henry* VIII. He attended that King again in the 24th Year, in another Expedition to *Calais*, and thence to *Bulloigne*, where, in the way, at *Sadingfield*, the *French* King met the King of *England*. This *Giles* married *Mary*, Daughter of Sir *Richard Ross*, younger Son to *William* Lord *Ross*, of *Beaver*, who died without Issue by him; after whose decease he married *Isabel*, Daughter, and at length Coheir to Sir *Thomas Newton*, Son of Sir *John Newton*, and *Isabel* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Thomas Chedder* Esq; and had Issue Sir *Henry Capel*, his Son and Heir, who married *Anne*, Daughter to *George Manners* Lord *Ross*, but died without Issue. To whom succeeded *Edward*, his Brother and Heir, who was knighted, Anno 1560, 2 *Eliz.* and constituted Sheriff of the Counties of *Hertford* and *Essex*, the same Year.

Which *Edward* married *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *William Pelham* of *Laughton* in *Sussex*, Knt. Ancestor to his Grace the Duke of *Newcastle*, by whom he had Issue two Sons, *Henry* and *Giles*, and four Daughters; *Elizabeth*, married to *Thomas Wentworth* Esq; *Anne*, to *Edward Half-hide* Esq; *Mary*, to *Wistan Browne* Esq; and *Grace*, to . . . *Burton* Esq;

Henry,

Henry, his eldest Son, succeeded him in his Estate, was constituted Sheriff of *Hertfordshire*, in the 27th of *Elizabeth*; and two Years afterwards received the Honour of Knighthood. This *Henry* married *Mary*, Daughter of *Anthony Browne*, Viscount *Montague*; and after her decease, *Catherine*, fourth Daughter of *Thomas Manors*, Earl of *Rutland*, by whom he had Issue six Sons, viz. *Arthur*, *William*, *Edward*, *John*, *Gamaliel*, and *Robert*: Also three Daughters; *Frances*, married to Sir *John Shirley* Knt. Serjeant at Law; *Agnes*, who died unmarried; and *Mary*, married to *Humphrey Mildmay*, of *Danbury* in *Essex*, Esq;

Arthur, his Son and Heir, famous for his great Hospitality, was constituted Sheriff of *Hertfordshire*, Anno 1592, and knighted at *Theobalds* the 7th of *May*, 1603. He married *Mary*, Daughter of *John Grey*, Lord Grey of *Pergo*, Brother to *Henry* Duke of *Suffolk*, by whom he had Issue eleven Sons, viz. *Henry*, *Edward*, *Arthur*, *Robert*, *Humphrey*, *William*, *Giles*, *John*, *Roger*, *Gamaliel*, and *James*; and eight Daughters, *Mary*, who died unmarried; *Penelope*, married to *Litton Pulter*, of *Cottered* in Com. *Herts*. Esq; *Anne*, married to *Robert Chester*, of *Rosson*, in the same County, Esq; *Catherine-Winifrede*, to Sir *Thomas Bedell*, of *Haimerton* in Com. *Hunt*. Knt. *Elizabeth*, to Sir *Justinian Lewin*, Knt. and after his decease, to Sir *Ralph Hopton*, after Lord *Hopton* of *Stratton*; *Margaret*, who died unmarried; *Anne*, married to Sir *John Corbet*, of *Sprouston* in Com. *Norf*. Knt. and Bart. and *Mary*, married to *Henry* Lord *Ley*, Son and Heir apparent to *James* Earl of *Marlborough*.

Henry, was his Heir apparent, and being afterwards knighted, married *Theodosia*, Sister to *Edward*, Lord *Montagu* of *Boughton*, and to *Henry*, Earl of *Manchester*, by whom he had Issue, *Arthur*, his only Son and Heir, and three Daughters; *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *William Wiseman*, of *Canfield-Hall* in *Essex*, Bart. *Theodosia*, to *Edward Keymays*, of *Nevin* in Com. *Carmar*. Esq; and *Margaret*. To his second Wife he married *Dorothy*, Lady *Hoskins*, by whom he had Issue an only Daughter, *Anne*. He died in the Flower of his Age, and in the Life-time of his Father.

Arthur, his only Son, succeeded his Grandfather; who following the example of his Ancestors, was very eminent for his Hospitality to his Neighbours, and great Charity to the Poor, which endeared him to the Hearts of the People, who chose him to serve for the County of *Hertford* in the Parliament, Anno 1639, 15 Car. I. which proving short-liv'd, he was unanimously chosen again for the same County, in the unhappy Long-Parliament, which began the third of *November*, Anno 1640,

1640, 16 *Car. I.* where he merited so well of the King, that he was worthily advanc'd to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord Capel of *Hadham*, the sixth of *August* (1641,) 17 *Car. I.* And upon the breaking out of the unhappy Civil War, at his own Costs and Charges, rais'd some Troops of Horse in defence of the King and his Country, with which he march'd in Person, and fought valiantly in many Battles and Skirmishes; and continu'd to adhere faithfully to his Majesty, till his Armies were totally dispers'd, his Garrisons lost, and his Royal Person imprison'd, when he made his Composition with the Rebels, and retir'd to his Manor of *Hadham* in *Com. Hertford.*

But perceiving the hard Usage of the King, and foreseeing the Miseries that afterwards beset him, he could not rest there, but resolutely ventured again, with all the Force he could raise, to secure him from his Enemies; and joining his Forces with those under the Command of the Earl of *Norwich*, and Sir *Charles Lucas*; and having undergone the greatest Hardships in the Siege of *Colchester*, they surrender'd the Town upon Articles: yet he was condemn'd by the Rebels, and beheaded the ninth of *March*, Anno 1648, and was buried at *Hadham*. My Lord *Clarendon* concludes his Character of him, with this Encomium: *In a word, he was a Man, that whoever shall, after him, deserve best of the English Nation, can never think himself undervalued, when he shall hear, that his Courage, Virtue, and Fidelity is laid in the Balance with, and compared to that of the Lord Capel.*

He married *Elizabeth*, the Daughter and Heir of Sir *Charles Morrison* Knt. (by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to *Baptist Hickes*, Viscount *Camden*) by whom he had Issue four Sons.*

1. *Arthur.*

2. *Henry*, made Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles II.* and afterwards advanc'd to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord Capel of *Tewksbury* 11 *April*, 4 *W. and M.* He was one of the Lords Justices of *Ireland* in 1693, on recalling the Lord *Sidney*; and died Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland* at *Dublin* Castle, 30 *May* 1696, and was buried at *Dublin*. He married *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Richard Bennet*, of *London*, Esq; and this Lady died 6 *June* 1721, at *Kew-Green* in *Com. Surr.* leaving no Issue by him.

Edward and *Charles* died unmarried. Also four Daughters; *Mary*, married to *Henry* Lord *Beauchamp*, at that time Son and Heir apparent to *William*, Earl of *Hertford*, and surviving him, to *Henry*, Marquis of *Worcester*, afterwards Duke of *Beaufort*;

Elizabeth, to *Charles Dormer*, Earl of *Carnarvon*; *Theodosia* to *Henry*, at that time Lord *Cornbury*, after Earl of *Clarendon* and *Anne*, married to *John*, Son and Heir of *Giles Strangeways*, of *Melbury Sandford*, in the County of *Dorset*, Esq;

Arthur, his Son and Heir, succeeded him, and was by the special Favour of King *Charles II.* both in respect of his Father's Loyalty, and his own personal Merit, advanced to the Title and Dignity of Viscount *Malden*, and Earl of the County of *Essex*, 20 April, in the 13th of his Reign, Anno 1661, with remainder of the same Honour for want of Issue-Male to *Henry Capel* Esq; his Brother, and the Heirs-Male of his Body; and for want of such Issue, to *Edward Capel* Esq; his younger Brother. He was also made *Custos Rotulorum*, and Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Hertford*; and some time after of the County of *Wilts*, during the Minority of the Duke of *Somerset*.

In the Year 1670, he was sent Ambassador to the King of *Denmark*, whence he return'd with great Applause, and upon large Testimonies of his great Courage, Prudence, and Abilities, was sworn of the Privy-Council, anno 1672, and made Lord-Lieutenant of the Kingdom of *Ireland*; which high Office he exercised in that Kingdom, to the general satisfaction of all good Subjects; and after his Return, was, in the Year 1680, (32 Car. II.) appointed first and chief Commissioner of the Treasury. And being a great Opposer of arbitrary Power, and delivering a Petition against the Parliament's sitting at *Oxford*, he was accused of the Fanatick Plot, and sent Prisoner to the Tower, notwithstanding the great Merits of his Father, who ventured his whole Fortune, and laid down his Life in endeavouring the Rescue of King *Charles* the First from his Imprisonment; and after was found with his Throat cut, not without suspicion of being murder'd, July 13, 1683, in the 35th of Car. II. From whence he was carried into *Hertfordshire*, and interr'd in a Vault belonging to the Family, in the Parish Church of *Watford*.

He was a Person of an agreeable Stature, slender in Body, adorned with a comely Countenance, mixed with Gravity and Sweetness, and was easy of access: His Mind was sedate, but his Discourses were generally free and pleasant, and his Demeanour very complaisant: His Promises were real and sincere; his Reprimands smart and ingenious, having a quick Apprehension, good Elocution, sound Judgment, great Courage, and Resolution unalterable: He was always wary and circumspect in Council, where he endeavoured to obstruct all arbitrary Power, and the Encrease of the Popish Interest; having

a particular Regard for the established Religion of his Country: He was very temperate in his Diet, strict in his Justice, tender of his Honour, and constant to his Friend: He delighted much in his Library, which enabled him to speak on all occasions with great Applause, and would spend his vacant Hours in the viewing of Records, and the learning of the Mathematicks: These were his Diversions, together with recreating himself in his fine Gardens, and pleasant Groves, which were of his own Plantation.

This Earl married *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Algernon* Earl of *Northumberland*; which Lady died in a good old Age, and was interr'd with him in the Vault of the Family in *Watford* Church, the 5th of *February* 1714. They had Issue six Sons; *Algernon*, *Charles*, *Arthur*, *Henry*, *Algernon*, and *Arthur*; also two Daughters, *Elizabeth* and *Anne*, whereof only the last *Algernon* and *Anne* lived to Maturity. Which said Lady *Anne* was married to *Charles Howard*, the present Earl of *Carlisle*.

His only surviving Son *Algernon*, Earl of *Essex*, was Gentleman of the Bedchamber to King *William*, and Colonel of a Regiment of Dragoons, and serv'd under him in *Flanders*, distinguishing'd himself in the Battle of *Landen*, and attended at the great Congress in the Year 1690. In the Reign of Queen *Anne*, he was Constable of the Tower of *London*, and Lieutenant-General of her Armies, and Colonel of Dragoons. He was also in both Reigns Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Hertsford*, and for the County, Town, and Liberty of *St. Albans*. He died on the 10th of *January* 1718; and having on the 28th of *February* 1695, took to Wife the Lady *Mary Beninck*, eldest Daughter to *William* Earl of *Portland*, left Issue by her one Son, and two Daughters; viz. *William*, now Earl of *Essex*.

* Lady *Elizabeth* married 5 *April* 1727, to *Samuel Molineux* Esq; Secretary to his Royal Highness *George* Prince of *Wales*; and he dying in *April* 1728, she on the 27th of *May* 1730, was married to *Nathaniel St. Andre* Esq;

Lady *Mary*, one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to the Princess Royal *Anne*, married on the 7th of *May* 1729, to *Alan Broderick*, Viscount *Middleton* in *Ireland*.

Which *William*, the present Earl of *Essex*, on 27 Nov. 1718, was married to the Lady *Fane Hyde*, Daughter of *Henry* Earl of *Rocheſter*, and by her (who died on the 3d of *January* 1723) had Issue four Daughters, whereof the Ladies *Charlot* and *Mary* are living. On the 2d of *February* 1725, he married the Lady *Elizabeth Russel*, youngest Daughter of *Wriothesley*, Duke of

Bedford, by whom he has also two Daughters, the Ladies *Diana* and *Anne*, and a Son . . . born at *Turin*. His Lordship on 15 *February* 171⁸/₉, was appointed Gentleman of the Bedchamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*; and on the 2d of *February* 172⁴/₅, elected a Knight of the most ancient Order of *St. Andrew*. On the Accession of his present Majesty, he was declared one of the Gentlemen of his Bedchamber, and in 1731 was appointed Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the King of *Sardinia*, and is now Resident at *Turin*, the Court of that King.

TITLES.] *William Capel*, Earl of *Essex*, Viscount *Malden*, Baron *Capel* of *Hadham*, one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bedchamber, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the King of *Sardinia*, Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Hertford*, and County and Liberty of *St. Albans*, Ranger of *St. James's Park* and *Hyde-Park*, one of the Governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, and Knight of the most ancient Order of the Thistle.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Capel* of *Hadham* in *Hertfordshire*, by Letters Patent 6 *August* (1641) 17 *Car. I.* Viscount *Malden* in Com. *Essex*, and Earl of that County 20 *April* (1661) 13 *Car. II.*

ARMS.] Gules, a Lion rampant between three crosses Crosslets fitchy Or.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Demi-Lion rampant, coup'd Or, holding in his Paws a cross Crosslet fitchy Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions Or, ducally crown'd Gules.

MOTTO.] *Fide & Fortitudine.*

CHIEF-SEAT.] At *Cashibury*, in the County of *Hertford*, one Mile from *Watford*, and 16 from *London*.

XXIII. BRUDENELL, *Earl of Cardigan.*

THE Name of this Family hath been differently written in Records, Manuscripts, &c. as *Bredenhill, Bredenill, Bredmill, Britnill, Briknill, Bredenhull, Brutenelle, and Brudenell.*

Peter de Brutenelle, in 41 *Henry III.* was in the Expedition against *Llewellin Prince of Wales*; but the first from whom we can, with any certainty, deduce the Genealogy, is *William de Bredenhill*, a Person of considerable Note, and large Possessions in the Reigns of King *Henry the Third*, and King *Edward the First*, who was seated at *Dodington* in *Oxfordshire*, and held Lands there, and in *Adderbury* and *Bloxham*, in the said County; as also in *Aynho* and *Sibbertoft*, in the County of *Northampton*. On 19 *June*, 19 *Edward I.* being outlawed, he had the King's Pardon, by these Denominations, *William de Brudenell*, alias *William de Bredenhill*, alias *William de Brodenhull*, alias *William de Bredenhill*. He left Issue two Sons, *Henry Brudenell of Dodington*, and *Richard Brudenell of Aynho*.

Which *Richard* had also Issue two Sons, *William Brudenell of Aynho*, and *Thomas Brudenell*, mentioned in an Inquisition, Anno 19 *Richard II.* also a Daughter, *Isolda*, married to *John Arnold*.

William Brudenell of Aynho, married *Agnes*, Daughter and Heir of *Thomas de la Grove*, by *Alice* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Walter de Raan*, and of *Margery* his Wife, Daughter, and, at length, Heir of *John Blakett of Castleton and Saltford*, in the County of *Oxford*. By this Heiress, the said *William de Brudenell* added to his paternal Estate the Lordships of *Raans*, *Colsbill*, and divers Lands in *Agmondesham*, in the County of *Buckingham*; and other Manors and Lands in the Counties of *Oxford*, *Hereford*, and *Essex*. He had Issue three Sons, *Edmund*, *William*, and *Henry*, as also a Daughter *Margaret*; and lies buried with *Agnes* his Wife, in the Church of *Agmondesham*, under an old Monument, in the South Isle, whereon are the Arms of *Brudenell* and *Raans* impaled, but the Epitaph is long since defaced.

Contemporary with this *William* was Sir *Hugh Brudenell*, a famous Commander under King *Edward the Third*, in his Wars in *France*, from whom he received the Honour of Knighthood, but had the hard Fortune to be taken Prisoner in that

278 BRUDENELL, *Earl of Cardigan.*

Rencounter which happened near *Ouchy le Chateau*, not far from *Soissons*, on the 20th Day of *October* 1373, 47 *Edw. III.* But how he was related, can't evidently be made out.

Edmund Brudenell, eldest Son of *William*, was Clerk of the Parliament in the Reign of King *Edward* the Third, and Attorney to King *Richard II.* the same Office as Attorney-General, the first who had that Title being *John Herbert*, so constituted by King *Edward* the IVth, in the first Year of his Reign. This *Edmund Brudenell* was also in that Reign Coroner of *England*, and by his Testament bearing date 21 *June*, 3 *Henry VI.* 1425, orders his Body to be buried in the Church of *Agmondesbam*, and bequeaths an annual Rent of x Marks out of his Manor of *Newbury* in *Stokemandevile*, for a Chaplain to pray for his Soul, and the Soul of *Alice* his Wife, for thirty Years; also to the Church of *Missenden*, his silk Banner, with the Star upon it, and to each Canon of that Abby 40 d. To the Poor of *Stoke* 40 s. to *St. John's* Hospital at *Aynho* his Missale and Chalice, to celebrate annually a Mass of Requiem on the Day of his Obit, and of those of his Father and Mother. He wills to *Edmund*, Son of his Brother *William*, his Armour, 10 Marks, and all his Books for Life, remainder to his next Heir Male, as also his Manor of *Ranes*; and to *John* his natural Brother, his Cloak; and to *Alice* his Wife, a piece of Plate, with the Cover having thereon her Arms. He appoints his Executors *Alice* his Wife, *Henry* his Brother, and *Edmund*, Son of *William* his Brother, deceased.

Which *Henry* married *Eleanor*, Daughter of *Hugh Preston* Esq; Son of Sir *Thomas Preston* Knt. and in his Last Will dated 22 *Jan.* 9 *Henry VI.* is written *Henry Brudenell*, of *Agmondesbam*, Esq; He settles on Trustees his Manor of *Shardelowes* in *Agmondesbam*, the Reversion of the Manor of *Stoke-Mandevile*, called *Oldbury*, the Reversion of the Manor of *Brydell* in *Sanderigg*, Com. *Herts.* and other Lands: Appointing to *John Brudenell* his Son, and the Heirs of his Body, all those Lands in the Tenure of *John Russel*, *Richard Chowmes*, and *John Prestmeres*, with the Wood called *Densfordwood*, as also the Manor of *Shardelowes*, remainder to *Edmund* his Brother. And to his Son *Robert*, his Manor of *Oldbury*, remainder to *Edmund*, Son of *William*, his Brother, and the Heirs of the Body of the said *Edmund*, Son of *William*, remainder to *Margaret*, Sister of the said *Henry*, and the Heirs of her Body, remainder to his right Heirs. He moreover wills, that his Lands lying scattered about *Chesham*, *Agmondesbam*, *Wendover*, and elsewhere, be sold to raise Money to be distributed for his Soul, the Souls of

of *Edmund* his Brother, and *Alice* his Wife, and of his Father and Mother.

Of which Sons of the said *Henry*, *Edmund* the eldest was Ancestor to those of the Name seated at *Shardelois*, which terminated in a Daughter and Heir, *Elizabeth*, married to *Thomas Cheney* Esq; in her Right, Lord of the Manor of *Shardelois*; and from *Robert* descended the *Brudenells* of *Stoke Mandevile* in *Buckinghamshire*.

But I now come to *William*, Brother to the before-mentioned *Edmund* and *Henry*, and second Son to *William Brudenell* of *Aynho*, and *Agnes* his Wife. Which *William* married *Agnes*, Daughter and Heir of *Robert Bulstrode* Esq; Son of *Richard Bulstrode*, by *Alice* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Thomas Knyffe*. And by the said *Agnes* had the Manor of *Chalfunt St. Peter's*, in the County of *Buckingham*; but the Manor of *Hugeley*, also part of the Possessions of the said *Agnes*, descended to *William* her Son and Heir by a second Marriage with *John de Chopinden*, who took the Name of *Bulstrode*.

Her first Husband *William Brudenell* was probably buried in the Church of *Hugeley*, for in the Windows thereof, are the Arms he bore, impaling *Bulstrode's*, and under the Name of *Brudenell* the Motto, *Think and Thank*; and under the Name of *Bulstrode* the Motto, *Do as you Please*. They had Issue *Edmund Brudenell* Esq; Lord of the Manors of *Raams*, *Colsbill*, *Chalfunt*, *Burleys* in *Stoke*, and Patron of the Abby of *Miffenden*, &c. He improved his Estate by several Purchases; and in the Reign of King *Henry* the Fourth, was returned one of the Knights of the Shire in two several Parliaments. He married first *Agnes*, Daughter and Heir of *Thomas Depden*, by whom he had Issue *Alice*, sole Daughter and Heir, married to *Richard Waller*, jun. Esq; of the County of *Kent*, Son of that famous *Richard Waller* Esq; who served in the Wars of *France* under King *Henry* the Fifth, and signaliz'd himself so far, that he took Prisoner at *Agencourt*, *Charles* Duke of *Orleans*, General of the *French* Army, and kept him in Custody 24 Years, at his Seat at *Groombridge* in *Kent*. His Son *Richard Waller*, who married the said *Alice*, must be living at that time, and died the 21st of *August*, 14 *Edw.* IV. leaving Issue *John Waller* Esq; who deceased the 12th of *July*, 2 *Henry* VII. and was Ancestor to that great Refiner of our *English* Versification, *Edmund Waller* of *Beconsfield*, Esq; known to all the polite World for his Wit, Eloquence, and agreeable Conversation.

But I now return to *Edmund Brudenell*, who married secondly *Philippa*, Daughter of *Philip Englefield* of *Fresingfield*,

280 BRUDENELL, *Earl of Cardigan*.

in *Essex*, Esq; and left Issue by her two Sons, *Dru* and *Robert*, as also two Daughters, *Joan*, the Wife of Sir *John Ewerby* Knt. and *Elizabeth*, first married to *John Thringham* Esq; and secondly to *John Cheney*, of *Chesham*, Esq; The said *Edmund Brudenell*, by the Name of *Edmund Brudenell* of *Agmondesham*, sen. Esq; makes his Will 7 Octob. 36 Henry VI. and disposes of all his Manors, Lands, &c. in the Counties of *Bucks*, *Oxford*, *Hertford*, *Middlesex*, and *Essex*; as also his Goods and Chattels in Manner and Form following:

He gives his Soul to God, and his Body to be buried in *Agmondesham* Church, near *Philippa* his Wife; and bequeaths to *Lincoln* Church for Tithes forgotten, if any were, 6s. 8d. to the making of a new Bell in *Agmondesham* Church, besides 66s. 8d. given by *Agnes Bonvalet*, 6l. 13s. 4d. and to the Provosts of the Church for the maintenance of the great Light before the Cross 20s. also to the maintenance of the Light before *St. Katherine's* Cross 3s. 4d. and 4l. to be distributed among the Poor of *Agmondesham*. To the Reparation of the Highway to *Ailesbury* and *Wendover* 40l. towards which he wills, that his gold Cup, his two silver Basons, and his great piece of gilt Plate, with the Cover, and three silver Candlesticks, be sent to the Tower of *London* to be melted down. He wills to his Daughter *Joan* towards her Marriage, to be paid her at the Age of 15 Years, 200 Marks; and if she die before that Age, to be converted to the Repairs of the King's Highway. To his Daughter *Alice* his piece of silver Plate, with the Cover chased with Gold; also to his said Daughter, Wife of *Richard Waller*, jun. Esq; of *Kent*, and to the Heirs of their Bodies, his Manor of *Woodmandelse*, to be settled on him and her, when *Richard Waller* the elder settles on the said *Richard Waller* the younger, and *Alice* his Wife, and the Heirs of their Bodies, Lands of the yearly Value of 40l. With remainder (after the said *Alice*) of the Manor of *Woodmandelse* to *Henry Brudenell* his Uncle, remainder to *Peter Brudenell* his Uncle, remainder to *Peter Brudenell* of *Aynho*, remainder to his own right Heirs. He bequeath'd his Lands in *Chalfont* *St. Peters*, *Eure*, *Denham*, and *Fulmere*, to *John* his Son, at 20 Years of Age, in Tail, remainder to *Henry Brudenell* his Uncle in Tail, remainder to *William Bulstrode* his Brother in Tail, remainder to *Peter Brudenell* in Tail, remainder to his own right Heirs for ever. To *Edmund* his Son, at twenty Years of Age, the Manors of *Raans* and *Stoke*, and all the Lands contained in the Rentals of *Raans* and *Stoke*, with remainder to *Henry Brudenell* his Uncle in Tail, remainder to *Peter Brudenell*, of *Aynho*, in Tail; remainder to *William Bulstrode*

Brode his Brother in Tail, remainder to his right Heirs for ever. To *Dru Brudenell* his Son, at twenty Years of Age, the Manor of *Hugeley*, with the Advowson and all his Lands, &c. in *Burnham*, *Dorney*, *Farnham*, *Taplow*, *Heckam*, *Astburnham*, *Stoke Mandevile*, *Stoke Halling*, *Kimbell*, and *Edelfburgh*, and the Manor and Rent of seven Marks out of the Manor of *Doderball*, with all his Lands in *Tring* and *Chesham* in Com. *Hertford* and *Bucks*, in Tail; with remainder in Tail as before in the Lands limited to *Edmund* his Son. To *Robert Brudenell* his Son, all his Lands in *Horton* and *Stanwell* in Tail general, as before to *Dru*. He bequeaths his Bibles to *Oxford*, and his other Books among his four Sons, as his Executors shall think fit. He moreover bequeath'd to the Poor at his Burial 40s. and at his Month's mind 4l. and to *Philippa* his Wife his Manor of *Hugeley*, and all his Lands for Life, in *Burnham*, *Astburnham*, *Dorney*, *Taplow*, and *Heckam*, and his Lands in *Farnham*. He made his Executors *John Cheney*, *Philippa* his Wife, *Richard Bulstrode*, and *Robert Parsons*.

Dru Brudenell, Son and Heir of the said *Edmund*, by his second Wife *Philippa*, was 25 Years of Age at the death of his Father, and took out Administration to his Will 1 August 1469. He was Justice of the Peace Anno 13 *Edw.* IV. and in the beginning of *Richard* III. was Sheriff of *Berksh.* and *Oxon*, as he had been before of *Bedford* and *Bucks*. He married *Hellen*, Daughter of *John Broughton*, Lord of *Tuddington*, in Com. *Bedford*, by whom he had Issue one Son *Edmund*. He made his Will the 24th of *February*, Anno 5 *Henry* VII. and dying the 14th of *March* 1479, was buried in the North Isle of *Agmondesham* Church, belonging to the Manor-House of *Raams*, these Arms and Inscription being on the Monument; first, *Brudenell*, a *Chevron* between 3 *Morions* impaling *Englefield*, viz. three Bars, and in chief a *Lion passant*; the other, *Brudenell* impaling *Broughton*, viz. a *Chevron* between three *Mullets*, with the following Inscription:

Hic jacet Drugo Brudenell Armiger, & Ellena Uxor
Ejus, filia Johannis Broughton, Domini de Tuddington,
In Com. Bedford; quæ quidem Ellena obiit 9 Martii 1469,
Et idem Drugo obiit 14 die Martii, Anno 1479.

Sir *Robert Brudenell*, second Son of the aforesaid *Philippa* and *Edmond*, born the last year of *Henry* the VIth, was called to the Degree of a Serjeant at Law 1505, 20 *Henry* VII. in *Michaelmas* Term; and 25 *October* following, was made King's Serjeant. The 23d of *April*, 22 *Henry* VII. he was made one
of

282 BRUDENELL, *Earl of Cardigan.*

of the Judges of the King's Bench, and 25 *April* 1 *Henry VIII.* was made one of the Judges of the Common Pleas. On 13 *April*, 12 *Henry VIII.* he was made Lord Chief-Justice of the Common Pleas. In 2 *Henry VIII.* he, with the Consent of *Philippa* his Wife, granted to *Harold Staunton* Esq; all his Mesfuages, Lands, and Tenements in *Billisdon*, in Com. *Leicester*, upon consideration that a Chauntry should be founded there, for the Souls of the said *Robert*, and *Margaret* and *Philippa* his Wives, and for the Souls of *Edmund Brudenell*, and *Philippa* his Wife, and *Harold Staunton*, and his Father and Mother.

This Sir *Robert* married to his first Wife *Margaret*, Daughter and Coheir of *Thomas Entwifell*, and Cousin and Coheir to the valiant Sir *Bertine Entwifell* Knt. Viscount *Brickbec* in *Normandy*. She was Relict of *William Wivill*, of *Stanton* in Com. *Leic.* and dying 17 *Henry VII.* left Issue by the said Sir *Robert*, Sir *Thomas Brudenell* Knt. and *Anthony Brudenell*, second Son, from whom is descended *Edward Brudenell* of *Barton Segrave*, in the County of *Northampton*. He took to his second Wife *Philippa Power*, but had no Issue by her; and dying on the 30th of *January* 1531, was buried betwixt his two Ladies in a Vault in the South Isle of *Dean Church*, under a beautiful Alabaster Monument, with their three Effigies in full Proportion, and the following Inscription on the Edge of the Tomb.

“ Oute of yower Charite pray for the Soules of Syr *Robert*
 “ *Brudenell* Knt. late Chief-Justice of the Kyngg's Com-
 “ mon Bench at *Westm.* and *Margaret* and Dame *Phyllipp*
 “ his Wyves. Syr *Robert* dyed the xxx Daye of *Januarie*,

“ *Anno Domini* MVXXXI, and the said Dame *Philipp* dyed

“ the xxviii Daye of *March*, *Anno Domini* MVXXXII, and
 “ lye here, on whose Soules *Jesus* have mercy.”

Sir *Thomas Brudenell* Knt. Son and Heir of Sir *Robert*, resided at *Dean* in *Northamptonshire*, settled on him in 12 *Henry VIII.* on his Marriage with *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of Sir *William Fitz-Williams*. In 28 *Henry VIII.* he was made Escheator of the Counties of *Northampton* and *Rutland*, and the next Year was appointed Sheriff of the last mentioned County. In 35 *Henry VIII.* he was Sheriff of *Northamptonshire*; and having married, as I have said before, *Elizabeth Fitz-Williams*, had Issue by her four Sons, viz. *Edmund*, *Thomas*, *John*, and *Robert*; and four Daughters, *Elizabeth*, *Lucy*, *Julian*, and *Mary*. He lived in great Reputation for his Integrity, Charity, and remarkable

remarkable Hospitality, and departing this Life at *Dean*, lies interred with his Lady in a Vault in the South Isle of that Church, under a Tomb, close to that of his Father's, with this Epitaph; but the time of his death is not mentioned, which was on the 14th of *March* 1558.

Thome Brudenello Aurato Equiti & Elizabethæ pie Uxorī,
& preclare Matrone, Thomas Brudenellus Armiger optimis
parentibus hoc Epitaphium posuit Anno Domini 1586, Regni
vero Elizabethæ Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Regine anno 29,
mense Decembris die primo.

Hic Eques Auratus, natusque Heresque Roberti,
Thomas Brudenellus, membra locanda dedit.
Robertus Genitor placidis Communibus astant
Westminster Judex præfuit, altus Eques.
Sed Thomas Genitus, Patriæque salutis amator,
In qua Justitia Paceque, prece erat.
Inque sui Patriæ commune Jure peritus,
Preditus ingenii artibus ore potens.
Septimi at Edwardi terno sub Principis anno
Quarto obiit decimo Martii in orbe die;
Extremoque anno Mariæ sub Luce secunda
Septembris conjux mortua Eliza fuit.

Edmund Brudenell, his eldest Son, was knighted by the Earl of *Leicester* at Mr. *Lucy's* House in *Warwickshire*, Anno 1566. He was Sheriff of *Rutland* in the last Year of Queen *Mary's* Reign, and Sheriff of the County of *Northampton* Anno 6th and 20th *Eliz.* *Camden* gives this Character of him, *That he was an excellent Improver and Admirer of renowned Antiquity.* He married two Wives, viz. *Agnes*, Daughter and Heir of *John Bussee*, and of *Agnes*, Daughter of *Thomas Lord Burgh*, but by her had no Issue. By his other Wife *Esbeldred*, Daughter of — *Fernley*, he had Issue an only Daughter, *Esbeldred*, married to Sir *Basil Brooke* Knt. He died on the 4th of *Feb.* 1584, 27 *Eliz.* and was buried in the North Isle of *Dean* Church, with this Epitaph over his Grave.

Edmundus Brudenellus Eques, prestantibus ortus
Causidicis, nitido conditur hoc Tumulo:
Hospitio deditus multum, Musisque prophanis
Et sacris, patriæ Gloriæ magna suæ.
Charus erat Patriæ, pandenti signa vetusta
Nobilium, pulchra charus in arte fuit.

Obiit in Domino xxiiii mensis Februarii, anno Regni Regine Elizabethæ xxvii.

Thomas

284 BRUDENELL, *Earl of Cardigan.*

Thomas Brudenell, his second Brother, to whom the Estate descended, was of *Glaphorne*, in the County of *Northampton*; and having married *Anne*, Daughter of *Robert Topcliff*, died without Issue; whereupon the Estate devolv'd on

John Brudenell, third Son of *Sir Thomas Brudenell*, who was of *Okeley* and *Potton* in *Com. Bedf.* and died also without Issue; so that the Estate descended to

Robert Brudenell, the fourth Son, who was of *Deene*, and married 15 June 1570, *Catherine*, Daughter and Heir of *Sir Geoffry Tayllard Knt.* of *Doddington* in *Com. Hunt.* and Lord of *Okely* and *Bugden*, and Coheir of *Christian* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *John Lewston*, Governor of *Portland* in the County of *Dorset*, (in the time of King *Henry* the Eighth) and of *Radegund* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of . . . *Poxwell* of *Manston*. He died the 4th of July 42 Eliz. 1599, and was buried in the North Isle of the Church of *Dean* in the County of *Northampton*, and had this following Epitaph on his Grave-Stone:

Hic jacet sepultus Robertus Brudenell Armiger, Dominus de Doddington in Comitatu Huntingdoniæ, jure uxoris Catharinæ consanguineæ & hæredis Laurentii Taylarde Militis, qui obiit quarto die Julii, Anno Domini 1591.

Their Issue were three Sons, *Thomas*, *William*, who died without Issue, and *John Brudenell* of *Okely* and *Potton* in *Com. Bedford.*

Thomas, the eldest Son, on the 29th of June 1611, was one of that number whom King *James* then raised to the degree of Baronet, at that time first instituted; and on the ninth of April 1612, (10 Jac.) he received the Honour of Knighthood at *Whitehall*. And being a Person generally learned, and otherwise excellently qualified, was by Letters Patent, bearing date at *Westminster* 26 April 3 Car. I. advanced to the Dignity of a Baron of this Kingdom, by the Title of Lord *Brudenell* of *Stanton-Wirvill* in *Com. Leicest.* Unto which King, in the time of the Civil Wars, he sufficiently manifested his Loyalty, by raising Soldiers, and contributing whatever he could to his Aid in his Garrisons of *Newark*, *Lincoln*, and *Hereford*; for which afterwards, on the prevailing of his Adversaries, he suffered a tedious Imprisonment. But during his Confinement in the Tower, he spent his leisure hours in making Abstracts and other Collections from the several Records there deposited, great part of which are now in the Library at *Deene* in *Com. Northamp.* of the Right Honourable *George Earl of Cardigan*,
his

his lineal Heir. Wherefore, in consideration of these his great Services and Merits, he was on the happy Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, by Letters Patent dated 20 *April*, in the 13th year of his Reign (three days before his Coronation) advanced to the degree of an Earl, by the Title of Earl of *Cardigan*, and departed this Life on day of *April* 1664, being then above eighty years of Age. He was buried at *Deene* with his Ancestors, leaving Issue by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Tresham* of *Rushon* in Com. *Northampton*, Knt. two Sons, *Robert*, who succeeded him, and *Edmund* who died unmarried; as also one Daughter, Lady *Mary*, married to *John Constable* of *Burton*—Constable in *Holderness*, Viscount *Dunbar* in *North Britain*.

Which *Robert* Earl of *Cardigan* married two Wives; first *Mary*, Daughter of *Henry Constable* Viscount *Dunbar*, by whom he had Issue *Mary*, a Daughter, married to *William Hay* Earl of *Kenoul* in *Scotland*. He secondly married *Anne*, Daughter of *Thomas Rivers* Viscount *Savage*, by whom he had Issue two Sons, *Francis* Lord *Brudenell*, and *Joseph*, who died in his Infancy; as also three Daughters, *Anna-Maria* married to *Francis Talbot* Earl of *Shrewsbury*, slain in a Duel 16 *March* 1667, and secondly to *George-Rodney Bridges* of *Keynsham* in Com. *Somerset*. Esq; and died 20 *April* 1702; *Catherine*, to *Charles* Earl of *Middleton*, in *Scotland*, one of the principal Secretaries of State for that Kingdom in 1684; in which Office he served the remainder of King *Charles's* Reign, and thro' the whole of that of his Successor King *James* the Second; *Dorothy*, third Daughter, was first married to *Charles Fane* Earl of *Westmoreland*, and afterwards to *Robert Constable* Visc. *Dunbar* in *Scotland*.

Francis Lord *Brudenell* before-mentioned, died in the Lifetime of his Father, Anno 1698, having married *Frances*, only Daughter to *James Savile* Earl of *Suffex*, and Sister to *James Savile* the last Earl of *Suffex* of that Name. She left him a Widower in *June* 1695, leaving Issue two Sons and three Daughters; *George*, late Earl of *Cardigan*; and *James*; Lady *Mary*, married to *Richard* Lord Viscount *Molineux*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*; Lady *Anne*, married first to *John* Lord Viscount *Bellasis* of *Worlaby* in Com. *Lincoln*. and secondly to *Charles Lenox* Duke of *Richmond*; Lady *Frances*, married first to *Charles Livingston* Earl of *Newburgh* in *Scotland*, who dying about the year 1694, without Issue Male, she took to her second Husband *Richard* Lord *Bellew* of *Ireland*, and is Mother to the present Lord of that Name.

286 BRUDENELL, *Earl of Cardigan*.

The Honourable *James Brudenell* younger Son, in *March* 171 $\frac{1}{2}$, was appointed Master of the Jewel-Office, which he resigned *Anno* 1730, and on the 4th of *June* the same year was sworn one of the Commissioners of Trade and Plantations. He married *Susan*, Daughter of *Bartholomew Burton* of *Luffenham* in Com. *Rutland* Esq; by whom he hath Issue *George* his Son and Heir; *Augustus*, second Son; and two Daughters, *Carolina* and *Lovisa*.

George, late Earl of *Cardigan*, succeeded his Grandfather *Anno* 1703; and in the Reign of Queen *Anne* was made Master of her Majesty's Buck-hounds. And departing this Life, *July* 5, 1732, left Issue by his Wife, the Lady *Elizabeth Bruce*, eldest Daughter to *Thomas* Earl of *Ailsbury*, four Sons and two Daughters; *George*, the present Earl of *Cardigan*, *James*, *Robert*, and *Thomas-Bruce Brudenell*, the Ladies *Frances* and *Mary*.

Which *George*, now Earl of *Cardigan*, on the 7th of *July* 1730, was married to the Lady *Mary Montagu*, youngest Daughter of his Grace *John* Duke of *Montagu*.

TITLES.] *George Brudenell* Earl of *Cardigan*, Baron *Brudenell* of *Stanton-Wivill*, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet 29 *June* (1611) 9 *Jac.* I. Baron *Brudenell* of *Stanton-Wivill* in Com. *Leic.* by Letters Patent 26 *Apr.* (1627) 3 *Car.* I. and Earl of the County of *Cardigan* 20 *Apr.* (1661) 13 *Car.* II.

ARMS.] A Chevron Argent between three Morions or Steel Caps, proper.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Sea-Horse naiaut Argent, his Crest and Tail Or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a Buck Argent attir'd, and thrust through the Mouth with an Arrow, and between his Horns a Cross formée fitchée, all Or: On the sinister, an Horse of the first charg'd on the Shoulder, with a Cross flory, quarterly of the 3d, and Sable.

MOTTO.] *En Grace affie.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Dean* in the County of *Northampton*, three Miles from *Rockingham*, 64 from *London*; and at *Stanton-Brudenell* in Com. *Leic.* 4 miles from *Market-Bosworth*, and 86 from *London*.

XXIV. ANNESLEY, *Earl of Anglesey.*

THIS ancient Family took their Surname from the Town of *Annesley* in the County of *Nottingham*, the Possessor whereof was *Richard de Annesley*, anno 1079, 14 *W. I.* to whom succeeded *Ralph de Annesley*, called *Brito* (or *Britain*) who founded the Priory of *Felley* in *Com. Nott.* giving by the Consent of his Heirs to God, and the blessed Virgin *Mary*, and *St. Hellen*, and Frier *Robert* the Hermit, the Place of *Felley*, with the Appurtenances; and with the Consent of *Reginald* his Son, anno 1152, 2 *Henry II.* gave to the Priory of *St. Cuthbert* at *Radesford* in *Com. Nott.* the Church of *Felley*, as also the said Priory, which was confirmed by the Bull of Pope *Alexander* the Third, anno 7 *H. II.* In 1175 (22 *H. II.*) this *Ralph* accounted with the King for 100 Marks, the Amercements of the Forest.

He left Issue by *Aubrey* his Wife, *Reginald* his Son and Heir, who gave, at the Request of his Father *Ralph le Brito*, his Right of Patronage of the Church of *Annesley*, to the Priory of *Felley*. And to that Grant was Appendant a round Seal of Arms, viz. a *Lion passant*, circumscrib'd *Sigillum Reynaldi de Annesley*. He had Issue *Ralph de Annesley*, who first sided with the rebellious Barons, but afterwards found such favour, that *Philip de Mare*, Sheriff of *Derby* and *Nottinghamshires*, was by Precept anno 1216 (1 *H. III.*) commanded to restore all those Lands forfeited, when he departed from his Allegiance to King *John*. And in 2 *H. III.* he was excused from serving the Office of Coroner, on account of his Infirmitie. He left Issue *Reginald*, and *Robert*.

Which *Reginald* was a Knight, and confirmed to *Felley* Priory, his Father's Grant of *Robert*, Son of *Richard del Broc*, his Villain; as also that Orogang of Land in *Annesley*, which his Father gave to the Church of *All Saints* at *Annesley*, to find a Lamp burning continually in that Church. He paid 4 *l.* for two Knights Fees, which he held of *Ralph de Fressenole* in *Annesley*; and by . . . his Wife, Daughter and Heir of . . . *Houskerle*, had Issue *John de Annesley*.

The said *John* on 4 *Oct.* 8 *Ed. I.* had a Grant of free Warren in all his Demesnes in *Annesley*, and *Rowmayras* in *Com. Ebor.* as also all those Lands within the Bounds of the Forest; and

288 *ANNESLEY, Earl of Anglesey.*

and being at that time a Knight, was Sheriff of the Counties of *Derby* and *Nottingham*, anno 14 *Ed. I.* in which Office he continued for five years together. And anno 3, 4 and 5 *E. H.* he executed the Office of Sheriff for the County of *Gloucester*, and in the 18th year of that King's Reign, was in the Commission of Array for the said County. The same year the Manor of *Annesley*, with 25 Messuages, 1 Mill, 33 Oxgangs of Land, 57 Acres of Meadow, 3 Acres of Pasture, 12 Acres of Wood, 34 s. 8 d. Rent, the third part of a Mill, and the Rent of one Pound of Cummin Seed, with Lands in *Gypesmere*, *Gouerton*, *Bleseby*, *Morton*, *Birton*, *Bulcote*, *Lowdham*, *Kneveton*, and *Crophill Butler*, were settled on him and *Annora* his Wife, in Tail, with remainder to his right Heirs. He married *Annora*, Daughter of Sir *Robert Pierrepoint* Knt. and had Issue by her three Sons, viz. 1. *John*, and *Robert de Annesley*, Parson of *Roddington* in Com. *Salop*, and the pious Founder of *Annesley* Chantry, anno 36 *Ed. III.* *Ralph Annesley*, 3d Son, was of *Kirby Woodhouse*, who had Issue *Roger Annesley*.

John de Annesley the eldest Son and Heir was also a Knight, anno 2 *Ed. III.* when he had a Grant of the Custody of the Honour of *Peverel* in Com. *Nott.* and *Derby*. He died 25 June 1357, and was buried in the Chantry of *Annesley*; and had Issue *John*, who was likewise knighted.

Which Sir *John*, anno 50 *Ed. III.* had Livery of the Manor of *Hedington* and Hundred of *Belyndon* and *Netbyate* in *Oxfordshire*; and the same year served his Country in Parliament, as one of the Knights for the County of *Nottingham*; as also in another Parliament called in the second year of King *Richard* the Second. In 7 *Rich. II.* *Thomas de Annesley* his Son, was elected one of the Knights for the County of *Nottingham*; and the year after, the said Sir *John* was again returned a Member for the same County, as he was in two other Parliaments in the same Reign. He took to Wife *Isabell*, Daughter and Coheir of *Margaret*, third Sister and Coheir of Sir *John Chandos* Knight of the Garter, Baron of *St. Saviour le Viscount* in *Normandy*, (Son of *Thomas*, Son of Sir *Roger Chandos* Knt.) whereby becoming interested in that Barony, he cited *Thomas de Caterton* Esq; who had been Governor of the Castle of *St. Saviour le Viscount*, into the Court of Chivalry, to appear before the Lord High-Constable of *England*, and others, at *Westminster*, on Wednesday, 7 March 1380, 5 *Richard II.* to answer his delivering up to the *French* the said Castle of *St. Saviour's*, a third part whereof being his Property in right of *Isabell* his Wife, as aforesaid. And the said *Thomas* endeavouring to avoid the Challenge by frivolous Exceptions, *John Duke of Lancaster*
(third

(third Son of King *Edward III.*) swore, that if he did not perform what he ought to do therein, according to the Law of Arms, he should be drawn to the Gallows, as a Traytor. Thereupon, at a Court of Honour held *Friday* the 10th of *March* following, they were order'd, according to the Law of Arms, to engage in Duel, the King assenting thereto; and was himself a Spectator with all the Court. The Combat was in the Palace-Yard of *Westminster*, and *Calreton* (says *Barnes*) was a mighty Man of Valour, of a large Stature, and far overtopp'd the Knight, being also of great Expectation in such Matters. But however, whether Justice, or Chance, or Valour only decided the Business, the Knight prevail'd, and *Calreton*, the day after the Combat (as some say) died of his Wounds; tho' considering the Laws attending Duels in such cases, I rather incline to *Fabian*, who affirms he was drawn to *Tyburn*, and there hang'd for the Treason, whereof being vanquish'd, he was proved guilty. The King taking into consideration, the Damage done to this Sir *John* by the loss of his third part of the afore-said Castle, was pleas'd, 26 *May* 1385, to grant to him and *Isabel* his Wife for their Lives, an Annuity of 40*l.* per Ann. payable half-yearly out of his Exchequer.

They had Issue *Thomas Annesley* of *Annesley* in *Com. Nott.* who (as before observ'd) was elected to Parliament one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Nottingham*, Anno 7 *R. II.* In the first year of *Hen. V.* he requir'd of his Freeholders and Tenants in *Annesley*, that he might inclose a certain place call'd *Nicol-Leys*, in consideration whereof he became a Benefactor to the Fabrick of the Church of *Annesley*. He had Issue by his Wife, a Daughter of *Clifton* of *Clifton* in *Com. Nott.* *Hugh Annesley* his Son and Heir, and a Daughter *Isabel*, Wife of Sir *Gervase Clifton* of *Clifton* in *Com. Not.* Knight. Which *Hugh* died on 13 *Sept.* 2 *Hen. IV.* And by a Daughter of Sir *John Babington* of *Chilwel* in *Com. Nott.* Knt. had Issue a Son *Hugh*, and a Daughter *Mariana*, Wife of *Edmund Willoughbie*, from whom the *Willoughbies* of *Wollaton* descend.

Which *Hugh* was eight Years of Age at his Father's decease, and by a Daughter of *William Fitz-Williams*, had Issue two Sons, *John* and *Thomas*.

John Annesley the Eldest died on the *Saturday* before the Feast of *St. James* the Apostle, in 15 *Hen. VI.* leaving Issue one sole Daughter and Heir, *Alice*, married to Sir *George Chaworth*, Knt. third Son of Sir *Thomas Chaworth*; from whom the present Lord Viscount *Chaworth* is lineally descended: and with her the Mannor of *Annesley* pass'd away to the Family of *Chaworth*.

Thomas Annesley, Brother to the said *John*, and Uncle of *Alice*, was seated at *Rodington* in *Nottinghamshire*, and had Issue two Sons, *William Annesley* of *Rodington*, and *Hugh*.

Which *Hugh Annesley* Esq; died in 16 *Henry VIII.* leaving his Son and Heir *Hugh Annesley* Esq; at that time above fifty years of Age, who died in 30 *Henry VIII.* whose Descendants sold the Manor of *Rodington* to the Earl of *Kingston*.

William Annesley, the eldest Son of *Thomas*, married *Mabel*, Daughter of *English*, and had Issue five Sons and four Daughters; 1. *Sir Hugh Annesley* of *Maple-Durham* in *Com. Oxon.* who left three Daughters his Coheirs, the eldest married to *John Norris*, *Catharine* to *John Iwarby*, and *Jane* to *De la Lynde*. 2. *Bryan*, whose Grandson *Brian Annesley* Esq; was of *Lewsham* in *Kent*, and also left three Daughters his Coheirs; *Christian* married to *William Lord Sands* of the *Vine* in *Com. Southampt.* *Grace*, wedded to *Sir John Wildegos* of *Iredge* in *Com. Suff. Knt.* and *Cordelia*, Wife of *William Lord Hervey*. *Ralph Annesley*, third Son, left Issue one Daughter and Heir, *Anne*, married to *John Perkins* of the County of *Surrey* Esq; Of *Robert* the fourth Son, I shall hereafter treat. *John* the youngest Son, was Father of *Thomas Annesley* of *Maidenhead* in *Berks*.

I now return to *Robert Annesley*, the fourth Son of *William* aforementioned. Which *Robert* was of *Newport-Pagnel* in *Com. Bucks*, and in 1548, 3 *Edw. VI.* *William Stokes* by his last Will bequeaths 20 *l.* to the finishing the Steeple of the Church at *Newport-Pagnel*, and appoints this *Robert* Trustee to see the Money applied. He died in the first year of *Queen Mary*, as should seem by the Probate of his last Will and Testament, which is dated 29 *July* 1553, wherein he desires to be buried in the Church of *Newport-Pagnel* before his Seat; and gives his Son *George* his Lands in *Little Linford* in *Com. Bucks*. He married *Joan* Daughter of *William Cloville* of *Coldhall* in *Com. Essex*, by whom he had Issue, *George* his Son and Heir; also three Daughters, 1. *Frances*, married to *Thomas Fisher*; 2. *Anne*, to *Leonard Mount* of *Newport*; and, 3. *Catharine*, to *John Lamborn* of *Waddesten* in *Com. Bucks*.

Which *George Annesley* was also of *Newport-Pagnel* aforesaid, and married *Elizabeth* Daughter of *Robert Dove* of *Moulsho* in *Com. Bucks*, Relict of *William Stokes*, who at her Death was buried in the Church of *St. Peter and Paul* in *Newport-Pagnel*, *Anno* 1603. He was buried in the said Church near his Wife, 17 *January* 1607; having had Issue by her, eight Sons, and three Daughters; *Judith* Wife of *Ralph Shephard* of *Ewelme* in *Com. Oxon.*; *Cicely*, and *Mary*. The Sons were, 1. *Robert*, 2. *James*, 3. *Matthew*, 4. *Thomas*, 5. *James*, 6. *Thomas*, 7. *Ralph*,

Ralph, and, 8. *George*, who married *Anne Saunders* 25 April 1625, and dying the year after, was buried at *Newport-Pagnel*, the 16th of *March*.

Robert Annesley of *Newport-Pagnel*, the eldest Son and Heir, married *Beatrix* Daughter of *John Cornwall* of *Moor Park* in *Com. Hertf.* Esq; and had Issue two Sons, *Francis*, and *Robert*; as also four Daughters, *Elizabeth*, *Beatrix* Wife of *Richard Saunders* of *Wawenden* in *Com. Bucks*; *Bridget*, and *Mary* the Wife of *Matthew Coney* of *Newport-Pagnel* in the same County. The said *Robert* was a Captain of the Army in *Ireland* in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, and one of the Undertakers for Peopling the Lands in the Province of *Munster*.

Francis Annesley his eldest Son and Heir, was made first a Knight, then a Baronet of *Ireland*, and on the 8th of *February*, in the 4th Year of King *Charles I.* being then Knight and Baronet, Vice-Treasurer and Receiver-General of the Rents and Revenues in *Ireland*, and Principal Secretary of State in that Kingdom, was created Baron *Mount-Norris* of *Mount-Norris* in the County of *Ardmagh* in *Ireland*, and to the Heirs-Male of his Body. Also by other Letters Patent under the great Seal of *England*, dated 11 *March*, 19 *Jac. I.* he was created Viscount of *Valentia* in the County of *Kerry* in *Ireland*, to him and his Heirs Male, to hold immediately after the Death of *Henry Power* Lord Viscount *Valentia*, without Heirs Male of his Body.

In the 19th Year of King *James I.* being stiled Sir *Francis Annesley* Knight and Baronet of *Ireland*, and one of the Principal Secretaries of State for the said Realm; he was commission'd with the Lord-Deputy of *Ireland*, the Lord-Chancellor, the Lord Archbishop of *Ardmagh*, and others, to enquire how many Parishes and Churches were within the said Realm of *Ireland*, and how serv'd with Ministers, Incumbents, and Curates; and what Means they have, and from whom they receive it, &c. And to consider what Churches are fit to be repaired or new built, and how provision may be made for that purpose. And to require and consider of whatsoever may tend to the decay of Religion, or of the Church and Churchmen, in that Kingdom; and by what means the same may be reform'd. And to that intent, and for the maintenance of learned, godly and religious Ministers, they were authorized to treat with the Owners of any Improvements for the settling a competent Maintenance for serving of Cures. And likewise, as well by examination on Oath, &c. to enquire what Lands, Tenements, &c. given the King or his Predecessors, for the maintenance of any College, &c. have been either wholly or

in part converted to the use of any private Person or Persons, or contrary to the right Use or Institution, to which the same were appointed, &c. Also to enquire on Oath, &c. and examine all such matters as do or may in any wise occasion the hindrance or decay of Trade, Traffick, &c. by Grants, Monopolies, &c. and to propose and set down what is fit to be done for enlargement of Trade there, as well by removing the Impediments, as giving comfort and encouragement to Trade and Traders.

Likewise to examine on Oath, what Estates, Courts of Justice, within the Realm of *Ireland*, there were; and whether Justice be therein duly administred, without Stop, Interruption, or Delay; and whether the Causes and Matters examinable and determinable in the ordinary Courts of Justice, be drawn either to the Council Table, or to any other Place besides the ordinary Courts, and be there determin'd; and to consider how far it may be fit to continue, alter, or change that Course, and to set down what was most fit to be done, that Justice may have free Passage and Proceeding. And also to examine on Oath, &c. and enquire in what State the Army standeth, whether the Companies be full, or the Men able for their Persons, or so placed, as to be in readiness at an instant on all occasions; whether they depend wholly on that Service, or be Fermors retain'd, and tied only to be ready when called. And whether that be a safe way for the Defence of the Kingdom, &c. or what other way is more safe or better for that end. And how the Army may be furnish'd against inward or outward Hostility, with Arms, Munition, Clothes, and all other Necessaries; as also how it may be maintain'd; or, on further settling the Plantations, be born without Charge to the Revenue, and best assurance to the Country. Finally, they were authorized and empower'd, to inquire and consider of all Matters concerning the Révenue, Debts, and Affairs of that Nation; and to remedy all Inconveniences arising to the King and the Subject; and all Officers, Ministers, &c. were commanded to be ready and attendant on them, as they should require.

And so judiciously did they act in this Commission, that on renewal of it two Years after, the King recited, " That they
 " had proceeded with great Diligence, Care, and Circum-
 " spection, and after much time spent in the execution thereof,
 " had return'd very exact Certificates of their Doings, which
 " had been duly weighed, approved, and allowed by the King
 " and his Privy-Council of the Realm of *England*; and sundry
 " Establishments had been made, and Directions given by his
 " Majesty

“ Majesty and Lords of the said Privy-Council, for the settling
 “ or further proceeding of and in the Matters contain’d in the
 “ said Certificates.”

When the Earl of *Strafford* was Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, he was committed to Prison, and sentenced to lose his Head by an extraordinary Act of Power, which was the fifth Article in the Impeachment of the said Earl, viz. “ That the
 “ said Earl of *Strafford*, the 12th Day of *December*, *Ann. Dom.*
 “ 1635, in the time of full Peace, did, in the said Realm of
 “ *Ireland*, give and procure to be given against the Lord *Mount-*
 “ *Norris*, then and yet a Peer of *Ireland*, and then Vice-Trea-
 “ surer and Receiver-General of the Realm of *Ireland*, and one
 “ of the Principal Secretaries of State, and Keeper of the
 “ Privy-Signet of the said Kingdom, a Sentence of Death by
 “ a Council of War, called together by the said Earl of *Straf-*
 “ *ford*, without any Warrant or Authority of Law, or Offence
 “ deserving any such punishment.”

Of this, the Earl of *Clarendon* gives the following Account:
 “ The Earl made the least, that is, the worst Excuse for those
 “ two Acts against the Lord *Mount-Norris*, and the Lord-
 “ Chancellor; which indeed were powerful Acts, and mani-
 “ fested a Nature excessively imperious; and no doubt, caused
 “ a greater dislike and terror, in sober and dispassionate Persons,
 “ than all that was alledged against him. This seem’d to all
 “ Men a most prodigious Course of Proceeding, that in a time
 “ of full Peace, a Peer of the Kingdom, and a Privy-Coun-
 “ sellor, for an unadvised, passionate, mysterious Word, (for
 “ the Expression was capable of many Interpretations) should
 “ be called before a Council of War, which could not rea-
 “ sonably be understood to have then a Jurisdiction over such
 “ Persons, and in such Cases; and without any Process, or
 “ Formality of Defence, in two Hours should be deprived of
 “ his Life and Fortune, the injustice whereof seem’d the more
 “ formidable, for the Lord *Mount-Norris* was known, for some
 “ time before, to stand in great Jealousy and Disfavour with
 “ the Earl, which made it look’d on as a pure Act of Revenge,
 “ and gave all Men warning how they trusted themselves in
 “ the Territories where he commanded.”

And how frivolous the Charge against him was, the very Sentence pronounc’d on him, shews; which I shall here insert, as also the Petition he thereupon presented to the House of Commons in *England*, on the 7th of *November*, 1640.

By the Lord-Deputy, and General of the Army and Council of War.

WENTWORTH.

W Hereas the King's most excellent Majesty, by his Highness's Letters of the 31st of *July* last, directed to us the Lord-Deputy, hath been graciously pleased to signify, That as he shall ever expect that all due Reverence shall be given by his Subjects to the Person whom he appoints to be his Deputy, and General of his Army within this Kingdom of *Ireland*: so, on the contrary, he shall hold them blame-worthy, especially being Persons who have received their Dignities from him, or hold their Places of Honour or Trust under his Government, and yet shall forget their Duty that way in their Words or Actions, to the ill Example of others; and taking notice of the Carriage of the Lord *Mount-Norris*, his Majesty's Vice-Treasurer, and Treasurer at War here, (who holds a Captain's place in his Majesty's Army) by uttering some Speeches inciting a Revenge upon us the Lord-Deputy and General, from a Lieutenant of this Army, for performing the Duties of our Place with Modesty and good Reason in the Time of Exercising our Troop; which his Majesty in his said Letters declares to be an Offence much unbeseeming the Gravity of a Privy-Counsellor to us the Lord-Deputy, and the Duty of a Captain to his General; and not to be suffered in any well-govern'd Army, where good Discipline must be the Rule and Square of every Man's Actions. And therefore being very sensible of the Honour of us his Deputy, and General of his Army, which may suffer herein, and be of ill Consequence for the future; he hath by his said Letters will'd and commanded us the Lord-Deputy and General, upon receipt of those his Letters, and after a due Examination and Proof of those Speeches by the Lord *Mount-Norris*, his Majesty's express Will and Pleasure is, that he should undergo and be liable to such Censure, as the said Council should impose upon him, for the full Reparation of us his Deputy and General, in that point; and that there may be no failing in putting the same in due and speedy Execution: In obedience to which his Majesty's Commandment, we the Lord-Deputy called a Council of War, who being this Day assembled, we the Lord-Deputy, in the Presence of the said Lord *Mount-Norris*, did charge him with this Offence: That within three or four Days, or thereabouts, after the end of the Parliament, it being mentioned at the Lord-Chancellor's Table,
that

that after we the Lord-Deputy had dissolved the Parliament, being sitting down in the Presence-Chamber, one of our Servants in moving a Stool, happened to hurt our Foot, then indisposed through an accession of the Gout; that one then present at the Lord-Chancellor's Table, said to the Lord *Mount-Norris*, being there likewise, that it was *Annesley* his Lordship's Kinsman, and one of our the Lord-Deputy and General's Gentlemen-Ushers that had done it. Whereupon the Lord *Mount-Norris* then publicly, and in a scornful, contemptuous manner, answered, *Perhaps it was done in revenge of that publick Affront which my Lord-Deputy had done him formerly; but he has a Brother that would not take such a Revenge.* Which Charge being so laid, the Lord *Mount-Norris* was required by this Council of War to make Answer thereunto; who going about to answer it, and yet neither confessing nor denying them; this Council, after some time spent therein, required him to answer the said Charge either negatively, or affirmatively; yet would not confess or deny them. Whereupon the Witnesses vouched for Proof thereof, were called; namely, our very good Lord the Lord Viscount *Moore*, and Sir *Robert Loftus* Knight, Son and Heir to our very good Lord the Lord-Chancellor; Persons, who tho' they were not the original Relators of his Lordship's said Discourse to us the Lord-Deputy, yet being present when the said Words were so spoken, were conceived to be able to give testimony therein, and therefore were called to be interrogated withall thereupon; who being examined before this Council upon Oath ministred unto them by the Clerk of the Council before us, by commandment of us the Lord-Deputy, and their Depositions then reduced to writing, and subscribed by them in our Presence, and in the Presence also of the said Lord *Mount-Norris*, who heard them affirm the same: It thereby appeareth, that the said Lord *Mount-Norris* at last submitted himself to the Judgement of this Council, protesting that what Interpretation soever his words might have put upon them, he intended no hurt or prejudice to the Person of us the Deputy and General: Affirming that by these Words, *But he hath a Brother that would not take such a Revenge*, his Lordship meant only, that the said Brother would die before he would give us the Deputy and General occasion to give him such a Rebuke. We fell in the next place to consider as of the Nature of the Offence, so of the Punishment due thereunto. And first, for the Nature of the Offence, we conceive it to contain first, a Calumny against the Person of us the Deputy and General of the Army, insinuating by these Words, the publick Affront or the Disgrace, which my Lord-Deputy had done him formerly; that indeed

there had been such an Affront or Disgrace put upon him by us the Lord-Deputy, whereas in truth it was nothing so ; but that which was pretended by the Lord *Mount-Norris* to have been the said Disgrace or Affront to his Kinsman, was this: That his said Kinsman (being one of the Horse-Troop commanded by us the Lord-Deputy) in the time of Exercising the said Troop, was out of Order on horse-back, to the disturbance of the rest then in Exercising; for which we the Lord-Deputy in a mild manner reproving, as soon as we turned aside from him, we observed him to laugh and jeer us for our just Re-proof of him; which we disliking, returned to him, and laying a small Cane (which we then carried) on his Shoulders (yet without any Blow or Stroke then given him therewith) told him, that if he did serve us so any more, we would lay him over the Pate: the truth of which Fact appeared unto us by the relation of his Majesty's said Deputy, and our General, avow'd and confirmed by two of us the Captains, namely, the Lord *Kirkudbright* and Sir *Frederick Hamilton* Knt. who then saw the manner of it, and now sit as Members of this Council. Which said Act was by this whole Council adjudged to have been a far milder proceeding with the said *Annesley*, than such an Insolence and Disobedience to any Commander, much more to his General, merited; and therefore it was a Speech favouring doubtless of Malice, to insinuate that as an Affront or Disgrace, which was indeed justly merited, but mild and modest Reprehension and Admonition. Secondly, We conceive the Offence to contain an incitement to a Revenge in these Words, *But he has a Brother that would not take such a Revenge.* Which Incitement might have given encouragement to that Brother, being then and now in this Kingdom, and Lieutenant of the said Lord *Mount-Norris's* Foot Company, to the said *Annesley* himself, being continually so near the Person of us the Deputy and General, or to some other, to have taken up Resolutions of dangerous Consequences; and the manner of speaking the Words do so far aggravate them, as there is no place left for any indulgent construction to be made of them, nor indeed any construction but such as renders the Speaker a Delinquent in a high and transcendent manner against the Person of his General, and his Majesty's Authority, whence we derive our Power. This Council took it also into Consideration, That if the like Words had been spoken of the sacred Person of our dread Sovereign Lord the King, they had amounted to little less than High-Treason, which by some Rule of Relation apply themselves even to his Majesty, being directed to the Person of his Deputy. And the Revenge thus insolently vaunted to
have

have been taken upon him, being done when we the Deputy and General had that great and high Honour (which we always esteem ourself in ourself far unworthy of) as to be appareld and robed with his Majesty's own Robe of Majesty and Sovereignty. We consider'd likewise the time when these Words were spoken; when part of the Army was in motion, and when there were divers Companies of Foot and Troops of Horse in Town, and daily in Exercising and Training, whereat for the most part we the Deputy were present, and the Town full of People from all parts of the Kingdom, as then unreturned back to their own Dwellings, from their sitting in Parliament. In the next place, for the Punishment due to his Offence, we judge it to be an apparent Breach and Contempt of the one and fortieth Article of the printed Laws and Orders of War established for the good Conduct of the Service of *Ireland*, dated the 13th of *March*, 1633, and published in print by us the Lord-Deputy soon after our Access to this Government, in these Words of the said Articles: "No Man shall give any disgraceful Words, or commit any Act to the disgrace of any Person in his Army or Garrison, or any part thereof, upon pain of imprisonment, publick disarming, or banishment from the Army, as Men for ever disabled to carry Arms." And which is more, in like breach and contempt of the thirteenth Article of the said printed Laws and Orders of War, the Words of which Article are these: "No Man shall offer any Violence, or contemptuously disobey his Commander, or do any Act, or speak any Words which are like to breed any Mutiny in the Army, or Garrison, or impeach the obeying of the General, or principal Officers Directions, upon pain of Death." Which Articles are no other than the very same Articles this Army had always been governed by in the time of the late Lord *Falkland*, Lord *Wilmot*, and other the Generals before them. And therefore this Council of War, in conformity to his Majesty's gracious pleasure signified as aforesaid, and as well to vindicate the Honour of us his Majesty's Deputy and General of his Army, from the Wrong and Contempt under which we now suffer to the Scandal of this Government, and to the ill Example of others; as also to deliver over to all which bear Office, or are listed as Members of the Army under the Rule and Government of us his General, an Example of Justice for them to take warning by, how they presume to offend against the Authority intrusted with us by his Majesty; do hereby adjudge, order, and decree, That the said Lord *Mount-Norris* stands justly and deservedly liable to undergo the Censures, Pains, and

and Punishments by the said forty-one and thirteenth Articles provided against the Breakers of all good Discipline, and the Transgressors against those Orders which are by the said forty-one Article, imprisonment, publick disarming, and banishment from the Army, as a Man for ever disabled to carry Arms; and the said thirteenth Article, Death. And therefore according to the said Articles, this Council do unanimously with one joint consent, (not one of us being of other opinion) adjudge the said Lord *Mount-Norris*, for his said high and great Offences, to be imprisoned, to stand from henceforth deprived from all the Places, with the Entertainments due thereunto, which he holds now in the Army, to be disarmed, to be banished the Army, and disabled from ever bearing Office therein hereafter. And lastly, to be shot to Death, or to lose his Head, at the pleasure of the General. Given at his Majesty's Castle of *Dublin*, the twelfth Day of *December*, 1635.

*Valentia, Tho. Cromwell, R. Ranelagh,
R. Dillon, Lau. Esmond, Kirkudbright,
Jo. Borlase, Cha. Coote, Tho. Weniman,
Ar. Teringham, Arth. Blundell, Faith.
Fortescue, Ro. Farrer, Jo. Borlase,
Thomas Roper.*

The humble Petition of Sir *Francis Annesley* Knight and Baronet,
Baron *Mount-Norris* in the Realm of *Ireland*;

*To the Honourable Assembly, the Knights, Citizens,
and Burgeses of the Commons House of Parliament:*

HUmblly shewing, That whereas your Petitioner for divers Years past hath been employed by his Majesty, and his late Royal Father, in divers Offices and Employments of great Trust and Eminence within the Realm of *Ireland*, wherein to the utmost of his power he hath faithfully discharged the Trust in him reposed, with the publick Approbation and Satisfaction both of this, and the State and Realm: In Testimony whereof, his Majesty was pleased to dignify your Petitioner with the Stile he now bears. Yet the Right Honourable *Thomas* Earl of *Strafford*, Lord-Lieutenant, lately Lord-Deputy of the said Realm of *Ireland*, having conceived a causeless Distrust against your Petitioner, and thereupon endeavouring the Revenge of some supposed personal Neglect, and the undue Advancements of his own Ends and

In,

Instruments by the Dishonour and Ruin of your Petitioner, his Lordship without any just cause at all, not only stript and deprived your Petitioner of those honourable Employments, with contumely and reproach, but also of his own private Fortunes, and the Birthright and Liberty of a Subject: A short view of part of which your Petitioner's Sufferings, he humbly presents in these ensuing particulars.

1. Whereas his late Majesty King *James*, by his Highness's Letters bearing Date the first Day of *October*, in the 14th Year of his Majesty's Reign, did appoint your Petitioner to be one of the principal Secretaries, and of the Council of State for that Realm; whereupon your Petitioner was sworn and admitted accordingly:

2. And whereas after, *viz.* the 8th Day of *June*, in the sixteenth Year of his said Majesty's Reign, his said Majesty by his Letters Patent under the Great Seal of *Ireland*, did grant unto your Petitioner, as well a Pension of 200 *l. per Annum* for the exercise of the said Office, together with the Fees thereunto belonging; as also the Office of Custody of the Privy-Signer, with the Incidents thereunto, to be held by your Petitioner during his Life, immediately after the Death, Surrender, or Forfeiture of Sir *Dudley Norton*, who held the same Office and Pension during his Life. By force of which premisses, as your Petitioner faithfully executed the said Office of Secretary without Fee, during the Life of the said Sir *Dudley*, who was for many Years infirm and unable to execute the same; so he ought to hold the said Office and Pension since his decease or surrender, according to the effect of his Majesty's said Patent: yet upon pretence of discourtesy supposed to be done by your Petitioner to his Lordship's Brother, Sir *George Wentworth*, his Lordship obtained a Surrender to be made by the said Sir *Dudley Norton*, in or about the 12th Day of *July*, in the 10th Year of his now Majesty's Reign; and, contrary to all Right and Justice, procured the said Office and Fees to be conferred upon Sir *Philip Mansuering*; who, notwithstanding your Petitioner's often Requests, and Petition to his Lordship for Relief, still holds the same, under the Protection of the Power and Greatness of his Lordship.

Whereas his now Majesty, by his Highness's Letters Patents bearing Date the 30th Day of *May*, in the first Year of his Highness's Reign, did appoint your Petitioner to be his Vice-Treasurer and General Receiver of his Revenues within the said Realm of *Ireland*, during his Majesty's pleasure, with the Fees and Profits thereunto belonging, and appointed your Petitioner to be Treasurer at War in the said Kingdom, by his
Ma-

Majesty's Letters of the 13th of *June*, 1632. And whereas your Petitioner did refuse, at his Lordship's Solicitation, to make a dishonourable Sale of the said Offices; the said Earl being therewith enraged, and thereupon endeavouring not only to captivate your Petitioner's said Offices, but also his Honour and Life, to his Lordship's power and pleasure, his Lordship in a time of publick Peace and Serenity within that Realm, the 12th Day of *December*, 1635, did call a Council of War, and did accuse your Petitioner of some words supposed to be spoken by your Petitioner many Months before, tending to his Lordship's strained construction, to the Disturbance of Government. And without allowing your Petitioner liberty of clearing his Innocence in a legal manner, or so much as an Hour's time to make his just Defence, proceeded to Sentence at the same time. And altho' the said supposed words were no ways criminal, yet his Lordship, contrary to all justice, did cause the Sentence of Death to be pronounced against your Petitioner, being a Peer of that Realm; as by the Copy of the said Sentence may appear.

3. Tho' his Lordship, for the further advancing of his own ends, did partly forbear the execution of the said Sentence; yet by colour thereof, his Lordship forthwith disposed of your Petitioner's Foot-Company, and committed your Petitioner Prisoner to the Castle of *Dublin*, where he was continued from the said 12th Day of *December* 1635, until the 16th Day of *April* 1637: and within that time your Petitioner's Papers, Cabinets, Trunks, and other places of his House were strictly searched by some of his greatest Adversaries, by his Lordship's directions; and your Petitioner for the space of twenty Days was kept close Prisoner, to the extreme hazard of his Life, until at last he was forced to purchase his liberty by submission to the said unjust and illegal Sentence, and by the accepting of a pardon for the same.

4. His Lordship taking advantage of your Petitioner's condition, and endeavouring not only to justify his former proceedings, but also to convict your Petitioner, and render him a Delinquent without a defence, did issue a Commission to Commissioners of his own choice and nomination, who during your Petitioner's imprisonment, examined divers Witnesses touching some Misdemeanors falsely charged upon your Petitioner in his Office of Treasurer; which being returned, and the effect thereof transmitted in this Kingdom, his Lordship, by this and other undue practices, brought your Petitioner in disgrace with his Majesty, and thereupon procured the said Offices of Vice-Treasurer, General-Receiver, and Treasurer at War, to be con-

conferred upon Sir *Adam Loftus* Knight, who had been formerly one of your Petitioner's Accusers.

5. Whilst thus your Petitioner had his Offices taken from him, his Honour and Integrity injuriously calumniated, his Liberty restrained, his Life not only subject to the said Earl, but extremely endangered by a continual Sickness caused by his Imprisonment, his Lordship not therewith content, caused an Information to be preferr'd against your Petitioner in the Castle-Chamber, touching the several supposed Misdemeanors enquired by the said Commissioners; wherein tho' your Petitioner was no ways conscious of any Guilt, yet finding his Counsel awed by his Lordship's power, his Judges to be such as were formerly his Inquisitors, the Witnesses pre-engaged by an extra-judicial Examination, could expect no less than a Sentence against him, notwithstanding his Innocence: Your Petitioner was put to this miserable choice, either to suffer continuance, or addition of his Miseries, or otherwise to make such a Submission as his Lordship pleased; whereupon your Petitioner was enforced in an ignominious manner to make submission, hoping thereby to purchase his Liberty, and go into *England* according to his Majesty's directions, tho' by so doing he could not effect the same, but his Imprisonment was continued notwithstanding.

6. Whereas, as well by the fundamental Laws of that Realm, as also by his Majesty's Declaration published in print, upon Return of a Commission, and the Advice of many wise and grave Commissioners sent from hence into *Ireland*, for examination of the Grievances of his Majesty's Subjects in that Realm, the Lord-Deputy and Council are not to meddle upon Titles of Inheritance between Party and Party, or in Business belonging to the Cognizance of other Courts, or to alter Possessions; yet his Lordship upon a paper Petition to him preferr'd by *Richard Rolston*, against your Petitioner, touching the Mannor of *Teemore* in the said Realm, after eighteen Years quiet Possession thereof by your Petitioner, hath decreed the said Lands to the said *Rolston*, and by his own Warrant removed your Petitioner out of the possession thereof.

7. Whereas also by the said Law of that Kingdom, and by the said Declaration, proceedings before the Lord-Deputy and Council for things remediable in other Courts, or by paper Petitions, and the Abuses of *Habeas Corpus* within that Realm are prohibited, yet upon a paper Petition prefer'd unto the Council by one *Walter Peppard*, touching Land of Inheritance in the Petitioner's possession, his Lordship hath retained the said Cause for his hearing, notwithstanding your Petitioner's legal exception thereunto. And upon the like paper Petition preferr'd

to his Lordship by *Arthur Manwaring*, his Lordship hath for divers Years delay'd and frustrated the Benefit of an Execution which your Petitioner had against him for a Debt by Bond; and yet no end of the said *Manwaring's* vexatious Suits before his Lordship, and such other References as his Lordship appoints.

8. His Lordship rated your Petitioner for the payment of his Majesty's Subsidies in 1000 *l.* in the King's Books; whereas Men of far greater, visible, and known Estates, are not charged with half that proportion; your Petitioner's Estate being very mean to support the Condition and Quality of the Honours graciously confer'd upon him by his Majesty, and his Royal Father, in acceptance of his faithful Services, and his Wife and eleven Children.

Now forasmuch as your Petitioner is no ways guilty of the Crimes under which he hath suffered, and yet it hath been the height of his Lordship's desire, not only to bereave your Petitioner of his Honour and Fortunes, but also (as far as in him lay) of his Innocence, by the said extorted Submission and obtruded Pardon; he here relinquisheth all advantage of Defence by the said Pardon, and freely submits the Crimes to him imputed, to the Scrutiny and Determination of this Honourable and Impartial Assembly. And forasmuch as the said Oppressions sustained by your Petitioner, do not only in the highest degree concern your Petitioner in his Innocence, Honour, Liberty, and Fortunes, but also tend to the publick Abuse and Scandal of the Laws, Liberties and Justice of both Realms, and to the introducing an arbitrary Form of Government; your Petitioner humbly offers the premisses to the Consideration of this Honourable Assembly, and humbly prays such Reparation therein, as to this Honourable Assembly shall seem to stand with Right and Justice.

And your Petitioner shall daily pray, &c.

This *Francis* Lord *Mount-Norris*, who was after Viscount *Valentia*, was buried the 23d of November 1660, in the Chancel of the Church of *Thorganby*, in the *East-Riding* in *Yorkshire*. His Lordship had to his first Wife, *Dorothy* Daughter to Sir *John Philips* of *Pickon-Castle* in Com. *Pembroke*, by whom he had Issue five Sons and five Daughters.

1. *Arthur*, his Successor in his Honours, born in *Fishamble-street* in *Dublin*, the 10th Day of *July* 1614, and christen'd the 20th of the same Month, in *St. John's* Church there.

2. *Robert*, born the 2d, and christen'd the 11th of *August*, 1615, who died in his Travels at *Rome*, unmarried.

3. *John*, born 11, and christen'd 25 *Septemb.* in *St. John's Church, Dublin*; who married *Charity*, Daughter of *Henry Warren of Grange-Begg* in the County of *Kildare* in *Ireland*, Esq; by whom he had four Sons, besides Daughters; viz.

1. *Francis*, who died, leaving Issue only four Daughters, *Charity, Deborah, Elizabeth*, and *Hannah*. 2. *Maurice*, who married Daughter of the Lord *Blaney* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by whom he had one Son and four Daughters; *Cummingsby*, who died in his Infancy; *Elizabeth, Charity, Sarah*, and *Dorothy*. 3. *John*, who by . . . his Wife, Daughter of *Bishop*, had four Sons, and three Daughters; *Francis, Richard, John*, and *Maurice*; *Anne, Jane*, and *Elizabeth*. *Robert*, 4th Son, died unmarried.

4. *Humphry*, born 15, and christen'd 27 *Novemb.* in *St. John's Church, Dublin*, and died in his Infancy.

5. *James*, born in *Foster-Lane, London*, and buried 1621, in that Church, without Issue.

The five Daughters were, *Letitia, Hesther, Beatrice, Anne*, married to *George Cook* of *Pebmarsh* in *Com. Essex*, Esq; and *Jane*.

The said *Francis* Lord Viscount *Valentia*, married to his second Wife, *Jane*, who was the Widow of Sir *Peter Courteen*, the Daughter of Sir *John Stanhope*, and Sister of *Philip* Earl of *Chestersfield*; by whom he had seven Sons, and two Daughters.

1. *Francis*, born 23, and christen'd 31 *January* 1628, in the Parish of *St. Giles's in the Fields, London*; who married *Deborah*, Daughter of Dr. *Henry Jones*, Lord Bishop of *Meath* in *Ireland*, and Widow of *John Boudler* of *Dublin*, by whom he had Issue, three Sons and five Daughters; whereof *Arthur* and *Henry*, the two youngest, died without Issue, and *Francis* his eldest Son is yet living. Of the five Daughters, *Jane* was married to *James Bailie* Esq; *Deborah* to the Reverend Mr. *Charles Ward*; *Mary* died in her Infancy; *Anne* was wedded to *Henry Wood* Esq; only Son of Sir *Edward Wood*, and *Catharine* died in her Infancy. The only surviving Son, *Francis Annesley* of the *Inner-Temple*, and of *Thorganby* in *Com. Ebor.* Esq; by Act of Parliament in *England*, in 11 & 12 K. *William*, was appointed one of the Trustees for the Sale of the forfeited Estates in *Ireland*: And in the 9th of Queen *Anne*, was appointed by Act of Parliament one of the Commissioners for stating the publick Accounts of the Kingdom, and continued for three Years successively. He after serv'd in several Parliamen's

ments in *Ireland*, and in all the Parliaments in *England* from the Year 1705, and was the first who promoted in the House of Commons, the building of the fifty new Churches in the City and Suburbs of *London*; and was Chairman of the Committee, and one of the Commissioners appointed by Act of Parliament for building the said Churches.

He married on the 5th of *July* 1695, *Elizabeth* Daughter of Sir *Joseph Martin* of the City of *London*, Knt. and had Issue seven Sons and two Daughters; 1. *Francis*, married to *Anne*, Daughter of *Robert Gayer* Esq; and the Lady *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of *James* Earl of *Anglesey*, hereafter mentioned; and has Issue one Daughter.

2. *Henry*, who was Captain of the *Diamond Man* of War, and died without Issue in the *West-Indies*, *Ann.* 1728.

3. *Martin*, Rector of *Frilsham*, and Vicar of *Bucklebury* in Com. *Berks*, who married *Mary* Daughter of *William Hanbury* of *Little Martle* in Com. *Hereford*, Esq.

4. and 5. *John* and *James*, who died unmarried. 6. and 7. *William* and *Arthur*, both living. *Elizabeth* married to Mr. *William Macgwire*, Merchant in *Dublin*; and *Deborah*, who died unmarried.

And secondly, in the Year 1732, married *Elizabeth*, Widow of *William Gomeldon* of *Somerfield-Hall* in the County of *Kent*, Esq; and Daughter of *John Copley* of the City of *Rocheſter*, Esq;

The second Son of the said *Francis* Viscount *Valentia*, was *Peter*, born the 3d, and baptized 15 *October*, 1631, in *St. Giles's*, and was buried in the Parish Church of *Eversley* in Com. *Southamp.* unmarried.

3. *George*, born at *Westcheſter*, 28 *Octob.* 1632, who died without Issue.

4. *William*, born at *Greenwich* in *Kent*, 25 *April* 1636, who died in his tender years, and was buried at *Thorganby* in Com. *Ebor.*

5. *Peter*, born 11 *Febr.* 1638, and was christen'd 21 *Febr.* at *Woodgate-House* in *Hatfield* in Com. *Hertf.* who also died without Issue.

6. *Robert*, born 23 *Novemb.* and baptized the 30th, 1643, and died without Issue.

* 7. *Samuel*, born the 1st of *Octob.* 1645, and christen'd the 6th, in *Henrietta-street*, *Covent-Garden*; who died without Issue.

The two Daughters were *Dorothy* born in *Dublin* 28 *April* 1631, who died an Infant; and *Catharine*, born 29 *Dec.* 1634, and christen'd 5 *January* in the Parish of *St. Warbrough's*, *Dublin*;

Dublin, who was married to Sir *Randolph Beresford* of *Colerain*, in *Ireland*, Bart.

I now return to *Arthur Annesley*, his eldest Son and Heir, who succeeded him in his Honours. Which *Arthur*, in the life-time of his Father, was the first of the three Commissioners, who, in *May* 1645, were appointed by the Parliament to manage the Affairs of the Kingdom of *Ireland*; and arriving there in *October* following, brought with them Provisions and Ammunition, and 20000*l.* in Money, to be employ'd against the *Irish* Rebels in that Realm. And a little before the Restoration, *Anno* 1660, being President of the Council, he was, as my Lord *Clarendon* writes, very well contented that the King should receive particular Information of his Devotion, and of his Resolution to do him Service; which he manifested in many particulars of Importance, and had the Courage to receive a Letter from his Majesty in his Exile, and return'd a dutiful Answer to it. For which faithful Services, at the Restoration of the King, he was sworn of the Privy Council, and on 20 *April*, 13 *Car. II.* 1661, created a Baron of *England*, by the Title of Lord *Annesley* of *Newport-Pagnell* in *Com. Bucks*; and also at the same time advanced to the Degree of an *English* Earl, by the Title of Earl of *Anglesey*, an Island in *Wales*, and to the Heirs Male of his Body: in consideration (as is expressed in the Patent) of his signal Services for the King's Restoration, as also for the eminent Services of Sir *Francis Annesley* Bart. Baron of *Mount-Norris*, and Viscount *Valentia*, deceased, Father of the said *Arthur*, in the Offices of Vice-Treasurer, and Principal Secretary of State in *Ireland*. In 1667, he was made Treasurer of the Navy; and on the 4th of *February*, 1671-2, his Majesty in Council was pleased to appoint the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Earl of *Anglesey*, the Lord *Holles*, the Lord *Ashley-Cooper*, and Mr. Secretary *Trevor*, or any three of them, to be a Committee to peruse and revise all the Papers and Writings, concerning the Settlement of *Ireland*, from the first to the last, and to make an Abstract of the State thereof in writing. And accordingly, on the 12th of *June* 1671, they made their Report at large, which was the Foundation of a Commission, dated the first of *August* 1671, to Prince *Rupert*, the Duke of *Buckingham*, and *Lauderdale*, Earl of *Anglesey*, Lords *Ashley* and *Holles*, Sir *John Trevor*, and Sir *Thomas Chicheley*, to inspect the Settlement of *Ireland*, and all proceedings in order thereunto. And this was followed by another Commission of the 17th of *January* 1672, to Prince *Rupert*, &c. whereunto the Duke of *Ormond*, the Earl of *Shaftesbury*, and the Lord-Treasurer *Clifford*, were added, to inspect the Affairs of *Ireland*,

viz. the Acts of Settlement and Explanation, and the Execution of them, and the disposing of forfeited Lands, and the State of his Majesty's Revenue, &c. After which, by reason of his singular Prudence and Fidelity, he had that great Office of Lord-Privy-Seal conferr'd on him, 22 April 1673.

And Anno 1682, there being some fear of the King's Death, and apprehensions of a Popish Successor, the Duke of York at that time professing himself a Papist; he drew up a Paper thus inscribed: *The Account of Arthur Earl of Anglesey, Lord-Privy-Seal to your most Excellent Majesty, of the true State of your Majesty's Government and Kingdoms*, April 27, 1682; which in page 16, contain'd this Paragraph: *The fatal Cause of all our Mischiefs present or apprehended, and which if not by Wisdom antedated, may raise a Fire which may burn and consume to the very Foundations, is the unhappy Perversion of the Duke of York (the next Heir of the Crown, in point of Religion) which naturally raises Jealousy of the Power, Designs, and Practices of the old Enemies of our Religion and Liberties, and undermines and emasculates the Courage and Constancy even of those and their Posterity, who have been as faithful to, and suffered as much for the Crown, as any the most pleased or contented in our impending Miseries, can pretend to have done.* And concludes in these words, *Though your Majesty is in your own Person above the reach of Law, and Sovereign of all your People, yet the Law is your Master and Instructor how to govern; and your Subjects assure themselves, you will never attempt the enervating that Law by which you are King, and which you have not only by frequent Declarations, but by solemn Oath upon your Throne been obliged in a most glorious Presence of your People to the maintenance of; and that therefore you will look upon any that shall propose or advise to the contrary, as unfit Persons to be near you; and on those who shall persuade you it is lawful, as sordid Flatterers, and the worst and most dangerous Enemies you and your Kingdom have. What I set before your Majesty, I have written freely, and like a sworn faithful Counsellor; perhaps not like a wise Man, with regard to myself, as things stand; but I have discharged my Duty, and shall count it a Reward, if your Majesty vouchsafe to read what I durst not but write, and which I beseech God to give a blessing to.* And the same Year publishing another Pamphlet, relating to the Rebellion in Ireland, he was deprived of his Office of Lord Privy-Seal.

His Lordship was conversant in all the most difficult parts of Learning; he had thoroughly acquainted himself with the Grecian and Roman Antiquaries; and as he made it the chief
end

OF all his Application and Study to serve his Prince and Country, he had with indefatigable Industry, render'd himself an absolute Master of our *English* History both Antient and Modern; and few were better acquainted with our old Records and Monuments. He could never be prevailed on to fall into those measures, which some of the Chief Ministers of King *Charles II.* were pleased to take, under the pretence of advancing the Prerogative, and securing the Monarchy; but tended to overthrow the Liberties of the People, and sacrifice the visible and real Interest of their native Country.

His Lordship was an incomparable Philosopher, a judicious Antiquary, an exact Historian, and a profound Statesman. And to lay up a noble Magazine of Learning for himself and his Posterity, he, with incredible expence and pains, had got together one of the most valuable Collections of Books that perhaps was ever seen in *Europe*, consisting of the choicest Volumes written in all Faculties, Arts, and Languages; and tho' it had the ill Fate to be dissipated after his Death, in a publick Auction, (which was none of his Lordship's fault) yet it ought to be mentioned to his lasting Honour, that he was one of the first Peers of *England*, who took care to furnish himself with a well-chosen Library, in which he has since been happily followed by several Persons of the highest Quality. This admirable Collection was kept at *Anglesey-House*, and design'd that it should never go out of the Family, but be inviolably preserved in the same; but this generous Design unhappily fell with his Lordship, as aforementioned.

His Lordship wrote, *The History of the late Commotions and Troubles of Ireland*, from the Rebellion in 1641, till the Restoration of the King in 1660; which contain'd all the Treaties, Negotiations, Sieges and Battles, and other memorable Transactions during that time. But this valuable Manuscript is not to be found, being (as it's thought) fallen into hands who stifled it purposely, that the Mismanagement and Treachery of some who bore a principal part therein, might not be exposed. Since his Lordship's Death, has been published, *The Privileges of the House of Lords and Commons argued and stated in two Conferences between both Houses*, April 19 and 22, 1671. To which is added a Discourse, wherein the Rights of the House of Lords are truly asserted. With learned Remarks on the seeming Arguments, and pretended Precedents offered at that time against their Lordships. Written by the Right Honourable Arthur Earl of Anglesey, Lord Privy-Seal.

These Conferences were principally managed by the Earl, and were concerning a *Bill for Impositions on Merchandize*, &c.

And a Resolution the Commons in a Conference communicated to the Lords, *That there is a fundamental Right in that House alone in Bills of Rates and Impositions on Merchandize, as to the Matter, the Measure, and Time.* Whereupon the Lords in Parliament on full consideration thereof, and of the whole Conference, came to this Resolution, *Nemine contradicente, That the Power exercised in the House of Peers in making the Amendments and Abatements in the Bill, intituled, An Act for additional Imposition on several foreign Commodities, and for encouragement of several Commodities and Manufactures of this Kingdom, both as to Matter, Measure and Time, concerning the Rates and Impositions on Merchandize, is a fundamental, inherent and undoubted Right of the House of Peers, from which they cannot depart.* This Resolution produced another Conference, which the Earl began, and asserted *The Right of the House of Lords*, in learned Remarks on the said two Conferences.

His Lordship departed this Life on the sixth of *April*, 1686, and having married *Elizabeth* one of the two Daughters and Coheirs of *Sir James Altham* of *Oxey* in *Com. Hert.* Knight, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, had Issue by her (who died 12 *April* 1692, and was buried in the North Chancel of *Walton Church* in *Com. Surrey*) seven Sons, viz. *James*, commonly called Lord *Annesley*, *Altham*, *Richard*, *Arthur*, who died unmarried, *Charles*, and two other who died in their Childhood. Whereof *Altham* second Son, on the 14th of *February* 1680, 33 *Car. II.* was created Baron of *Altham* in *Ireland*, with limitation of that Honour to his younger Brothers; but by *Alice* his Wife, Daughter and sole Heir of *Charles Leigh* of *Leighton-Buzzard* in *Com. Bedf.* Esq; second Son to *Thomas* the first Lord *Leigh*, as also his second Wife dying without Issue, the Title fell to *Richard Annesley* third Son to *Arthur* Earl of *Anglesey*, who was Prebend of *Westminster*, and Dean of *Exeter*; and departing this Life, was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*, 25th of *November* 1701, and had Issue two Sons, *Arthur* and *Richard*. He was succeeded by his eldest Son *Arthur*, who died without Issue, having married a natural Daughter of *John Duke of Buckingham*. To whom succeeded *Richard* his Brother, now Lord *Altham*.

Of the six Daughters, *Dorothy* was married to *Richard Power* Earl of *Tiroen* in *Ireland*; *Elizabeth* to *Alexander Mac-Donald*, second Son to the Earl of *Antrim*; *Frances* to *John Windham* of *Felbrigg* in *Com. Norf.* Esq; and afterwards to *Sir John Thompson* of *Haversham* in the *Com. Bucks.* Bart. created Lord *Haversham*. *Philippa*, first married to *Charles Lord Mohun*;
and

and afterwards to *Thomas Coward Esq*; Serjeant at Law, of the County of *Somerset*; *Anne*, married to *Baker Esq*; and *Bridget*, who died young.

James Lord *Annesley* succeeded his Father, and took his Seat in Parliament (by virtue of his Majesty's Writ of Summons) the 10th of *May* 1686, and dying *Anno* 1690, left Issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter to *John* Earl of *Rutland*, three Sons and two Daughters; *Frances*, who died in her Infancy; and *Elizabeth*, married to *Robert Gayer* of *Stoke-Poges* in *Com. Bucks*, Esq;

James, his eldest Son and Heir, succeeded him, and was married in King *Henry* the VIIIth's Chapel in *Westminster-Abbey*, on the 28th of *October* 1699, to the Lady *Catharine Darnley*, natural Daughter to King *James* II. (by *Catharine*, only Daughter of *Sir Charles Sidley Bart.*) by whom he had Issue *Catharine*, born 7 *January* 1700, and married in *Sept.* 1718, to *William Phipps Esq*; Son and Heir to *Sir Constantine Phipps*, Lord Chancellor of *Ireland* in the Reign of Queen *Anne*. His Lordship died 18 *January* 1701-2, and was buried in *Farnborough* in *Com. Southampt.* and was succeeded by *John* his Brother.

Which *John* Earl of *Anglesey* in the Year 1710, was constituted Vice-Treasurer, Receiver-General, and Pay-Master of the Forces in *Ireland*, and sworn of the Privy-Council. He married on the 21st of *May* 1706, the Lady *Henrietta Stanley*, eldest Daughter and Coheir to *William-Richard-George* Earl of *Derby*, by whom he left Issue one Daughter, *Elizabeth*, who died in her Infancy; and departing this Life on the 18th of *September* 1710, was buried at *Farnborough*, and was succeeded by *Arthur* his only surviving Brother.

Which *Arthur* the present Earl of *Anglesey*, was on his Accession to the Honour, also appointed joint Vice-Treasurer of *Ireland* with *Henry* Lord *Hyde* now Earl of *Clarendon* and *Rocheſter*, and sworn of the Privy-Council. On the Death of Queen *Anne*, he was made choice of by King *George* I. to be one of the Lords Justices till he arriv'd from *Hanover*; after which he was made one of His Majesty's Privy-Council; and on the 3d of *January* 1714-15 (with *Henry Hyde* then Earl of *Rocheſter*) again made Joint-Treasurer of *Ireland*, and Treasurer at War. On the Death of the Duke of *Manchester* he was on the 9th of *February* 1721-2, in full Senate unanimously elected High-Steward of the University of *Cambridge*, where he had his Education; and was one of their Representatives in three several Parliaments, whilst he was a Commoner. His

310 **ANNESLEY, Earl of Anglesey.**

Lordship married *Mary* Daughter of *John Thompson* Lord *Haversham*, which Lady died in *January* 1718-19, without Issue, and was buried in *Farnborough*.

TITLES.] *Arthur Annesley* Earl of *Anglesey*, Viscount *Valentia*, Baron *Annesley* of *Newport-Pagnel*, Baron *Mount-Norris* and Baronet of *Ireland*, Lord High-Steward of the University of *Cambridge*.

CREATIONS.] Baronet *August* 7, (1620) 18 *Jac.* I. Baron *Annesley* of *Newport-Pagnel* in the County of *Bucks*, and Earl of the Isle of *Anglesea* in *Wales*, (*English Honours*.) *April* 20, (1661) 13 *Car.* II. Viscount *Valentia* in the County of *Kerry*; *March* 11, (1621-2) 19 *Jac.* I. in Reversion after the Death of *Henry Power*, who was so created, *March* 1, (1620) 18 *Jac.* I. and created Baron *Mount-Norris*, a Fort in the County of *Armagh*, *February* 18, (1628) 4 *Car.* I. Which last Titles of Baron and Viscount are *Irish Honours*.

ARMS.] Quarterly first Pally of six Argent and Sable, over all a Bend Gules.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Moor's Head and Bust, side-fac'd and coup'd, proper, wreath'd about the Temples Argent and Sable.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Roman Knight; on the sinister, a *Moorish* Prince, both habited and furnish'd proper.

MOTTO.] *Virtutis Amore.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Blechington* in the County of *Oxford*, six Miles from that City, and 52 from *London*. At *Farnborough-Place* in the County of *Southampton*, five Miles from *Farnham*, and 28 from *London*. Also at *Clemoling-Park* in the County of *Wexford*, 39 Miles from *Dublin*.

XXV. HOWARD, *Earl of Carlisle*,

IS descended from *William Lord Howard*, second Son of *Thomas* the second Duke of Norfolk, by *Margaret* his second Wife, Daughter to *Thomas Lord Audeley of Walden*, as I have already observed, VOL. I. p. 14.

Which *William Lord Howard* was restor'd in Blood by Act of Parliament in the first Year of King *James I.* and having married *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Thomas*, and Sister of *George Lord Dacres of Gillestons*; in her Right became possess'd of *Naworth-Castle* in the County of *Cumberland*, the ancient Seat of her Father's Family; and departing this Life in *August 1640*, was buried at *Greystoke* in *Cumberland*.

He had Issue by the said *Elizabeth*, five Sons; *Philip*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Carlisle*; *Sir William Howard* of *Brasserton* in *Com. Ebor.* Knt. *Sir Francis Howard*, from whom the Family at *Corhey* descends; *Thomas*, and *Sir Charles Howard*. Also three Daughters; *Mary*, married to *Sir John Winter*, Son and Heir to *Sir Edward Winter* of *Lydney* in *Com. Glouc.* Knt. *Elizabeth*, to *Sir Henry Bedingsfield* of *Oxborough* in *Com. Norf.* Bart. and *Margaret*, to *Sir Thomas Cotton* of *Conington* in *Com. Hunt.* Bart.

Philip, the eldest Son, received the Honour of Knighthood at *Whitehall* in the Year 1604, but died in his Father's Life-time, leaving Issue by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir John Carrel* of *Harting* in *Com. Suff.* Knt. *Sir William Howard* his Heir; *John*, and *Philip*, who was slain at *Rowton Heath* in the Service of King *Charles I.* Also two Daughters, *Elizabeth* married to *Bartholomew Fromond* of *Cheam* in *Com. Surr.* and *Alathea* Wife of *Thomas Lord Viscount Fairfax* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

Sir William, who succeeded, married *Mary* eldest Daughter of *William Lord Eure* of *Witton*, by whom he had Issue five Sons; *William*, who died in his Life-time; *Charles*, *Philip*, *Thomas*, and *John*; and as many Daughters, *Mary* married to *Sir Jonathan Atkins*, *Elizabeth* married to *Sir Thomas Gower* of *Stittenham* in *Com. Ebor.* Knt. *Catharine* to *Sir John Lawson* of *Brough-Hall* in the same County, Bart. *Frances*, to *Sir George Downing* of *Gamlingay* in *Cambridgeshire*, Knt. and Bart. and *Margaret* the youngest, to *Alexander Leslie* Earl of *Leven* in *Scotland*, who died without Issue-Male Anno 1663.

The said *Charles* his eldest surviving Son, was in 1660, chose Member of Parliament for *Morpeth*; and having been highly instrumental in the happy Restoration of King *Charles II.* was in consideration thereof, and other his Loyal Services, advanced to the Dignity of Baron *Dacres* of *Gillesland*, Viscount *Howard* of *Morpeth*, and Earl of the City of *Carlisle*, by Letters-Patent bearing Date 20 April, 13 Car. II.

In 1663, he was sent Ambassador to the *Czar* of *Muscovy*, as also the Year following to the Kings of *Sweden* and *Denmark*. He was likewise employ'd towards the latter end of the Year 1668, to carry the Ensigns of the Order of the Garter to *Charles* King of *Sweden*; from whence returning, he was installed at *Windsor* as his Proxy. After which he was made Governour of *Jamaica*, where he continued some Years, and died on the 26th of *February* 1686, aged 56 Years, and was interr'd in the Minster of the Cathedral at *York*; where, on a Monumental Pillar of white Marble under his Effigies, is inscribed,

Near this Place is interr'd,
Charles Howard, Earl of *Carlisle*,
 Viscount *Morpeth*, Baron *Dacres* of *Gillesland*,
 Lord-Lieutenant of *Cumberland* and *Westmorland*,
 Vice-Admiral of the Coasts of *Northumberland*,
Cumberland, Bishoprick of *Durham*, Town and
 County of *New-Castle* and Maritime Parts adjacent;
 Governour of *Jamaica*, and
 to King *Charles* the Second, and his Ambassador
 Extraordinary to the *Czar* of *Muscovy*,
 And the Kings of *Sweden* and *Denmark*.

He was not more distinguish'd by the
 Nobility and Antiquity of his Family,
 Than He was by the Sweetness and
 Of a natural charming Temper,
 Which being improved by the peculiar
 Ornament of solid Greatness,
 Courage, Justice, Generosity, and a publick Spirit,
 Made him a great Blessing
 To the Age and Nation where he lived.
 In Business he was Sagacious and Diligent,
 And in War circumspect, steady, and intrepid,
 In Council wise and penetrating.
 And tho' his Character may secure him
 A Place in the Annals of Fame,

Yet

Yet the Filial Piety of a Daughter,
May be allow'd to dedicate
This Monumental Pillar to his Memory.
Obiit xxiv Febr. 1686, Ætat. 56.

His Lordship married *Anne*, Daughter to *Edward* Lord *Howard* of *Escrick*, who, surviving him, died in *December 1696.* having had two Sons, *Edward*, Lord Viscount *Howard* of *Morpeth*, who succeeded, and *Frederick-Christian*, born at *Copenhagen* in *Denmark*, 5. *November 1664*, who being slain at the Siege of *Lutsemburgh*, was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*, 11th of *October 1684.* As also three Daughters; *Mary*, married to *Sir John Fenwick* of *Wallington* in *Com. Northumb. Bart.* *Anne*, to *Sir Richard Graham* of *Netherby* in *Com. Cumberl. Bart.* afterwards Lord Viscount *Preston* of the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and *Catharine*, who died unmarried, and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey* 11 *October 1684.*

Which *Edward* Earl of *Carlisle*, married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Coheir to *Sir William Uvedale* of *Wickham* in *Com. Southampt. Knt.* Widow of *Sir William Berkley* *Knt.* third Son of *Charles* Viscount *Fitz-Harding*; and dying at *Wickham* afore-said 23 *April 1692*, was there buried; leaving Issue two Sons, *Charles* now Earl of *Carlisle*; *William*, who died unmarried; also a Daughter, *Lady Mary*, who died unmarried.

Which *Charles* now Earl of *Carlisle*, in the Reign of King *William*, was made Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the Counties of *Westmorland* and *Cumberland*, one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bedchamber, Deputy Earl Marshal of *England*, First Commissioner of the Treasury, Governour of the Town and Castle of *Carlisle*, Vice-Admiral of the Sea-Coasts adjacent, and one of the Privy-Council. Several of which Posts he was continued in by *Queen Anne*, and was one of her Privy-Council; also in 1706, was one of the Commissioners to treat with the *Scots* about a Union.

On the Demise of the Queen, he was one of the Lords chosen by our late Sovereign to be Regents till his Arrival from *Hanover*, and afterwards was sworn of the Privy-Council, constituted first Commissioner of the Treasury, Constable of the Tower of *London*, and Lord-Lieutenant of the Hamlets thereof; as also on the 21st of *January 1715*, made Governor of the Town and Castle of *Carlisle*; and on the first of *June 1723*, he was appointed Governor of *Windsor-Castle*, and Lord-Warden of the Forest of *Windsor*; in which Post he was continued by his present Majesty; by whom, on resigning that Office, he was appointed Master of the Fox-Hounds.

His

His Lordship married the Lady *Elizabeth Capel*, only surviving Daughter of *Arthur* Earl of *Essex*, by whom he has two Sons and three Daughters.

Henry Lord Viscount *Howard of Morpeth*, a Member in the present Parliament for that Borough, who married the Lady *Frances Spencer*, only Daughter of *Charles* Earl of *Sunderland*, by his first Wife the Lady *Arabella Cavendish*, Daughter and Coheir of *Henry* Duke of *Newcastle*, and hath Issue by her two Sons, and two Daughters; *Charles*, and *Robert*; *Arabella*, and *Diana*.

The Honourable *Charles Howard*, second Son, is a Colonel in his Majesty's Guards.

Of the three Daughters, Lady *Elizabeth* the eldest, was married first to *Nicholas* Lord *Lechmere*, who dying without Issue by her, *June* 18, 1727, her Ladyship on the 25th of *October* 1728, was married secondly to *Thomas Robinson* of *Rookby-Park* in *Com. Ebor.* Esq; Member in the present Parliament for the Borough of *Morpeth*; and since created a Baronet by his present Majesty, *anno* 1730.

Lady *Anne* third Daughter, married to *Richard Ingram* Lord Viscount *Irwin* of the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

Lady *Mary* unmarried.

TITLES.] *Charles Howard* Earl of *Carlisle*, Viscount *Howard* of *Morpeth*, and Baron *Dacres* of *Gillestland*; Lord-Lieutenant, and *Custos Rotulorum* of the Counties of *Westmorland* and *Cumberland*, Governor of *Carlisle*, Master of his Majesty's Fox-Hounds, and one of the Lords of the Privy-Council.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Dacres* of *Gillestland* in *Com. Cumberland*, Viscount *Howard* of *Morpeth* in *Com. Northumberland*, and Earl of the City of *Carlisle*, 20 *April* (1661) 13 *Car.* II.

ARMS.] Gules on a Bend between six cross Crofflets, fitché Argent, an Escutcheon Or charged with a Demi-Lion rampant (pierced thro' the Mouth with an Arrow) within a double Tressure counterflory Gules.

CREST.] On a Chapeau Gules turn'd up Ermine, a Lion guardant, his Tail extended Or, gorg'd with a ducal Coronet Argent, a Mullet for difference.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter Side, a Lion Argent, differenced by a Muller. On the sinister, a Bull Gules, arm'd, ungul'd, ducally gorg'd, and chain'd, Or.

MOTTO.] *Volo, non valeo.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Castle-Howard* in the County of *York*, ten Miles from that City; at *Naworth-Castle* in the County of *Cumberland*, ten Miles from *Carlisle*; and at *Morpeth-Castle* in *Northumberland*, twelve Miles from *New-Castle*.

XXVI. BRUCE, *Earl of Ailesbury.*

THIS Family, which is of the same Lineage as the Kings of *Scotland*, descended from *Robert le Brus*, a Noble Knight of *Normandy*, a Person of such Note and Valour, and so much confided in by *William Duke of Normandy*, that after his Victory over King *Harold*, he sent him to subdue the Northern parts of this Realm, which having successfully perform'd, he was rewarded with no less than forty-three Lordships in the East and West Riding of *Yorkshire*, and fifty-one in the North Riding of that County; whereof the Manor and Castle of *Skelson* was the Capital of his Barony. He likewise obtain'd by Conquest and otherways, *Hert* and *Hertness* in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, and the County of *Annandale* in *Scotland*; as also the Territory called *Estranent* in that Kingdom, and all the Lands from the Bounds of *Dunegal* and *Stranit*, unto those of *Ranulph de Meschines* (then Lord of *Cumberland*) with the Castle there, and all the Customs appertaining unto it, as amply, as the said *Ranulph* had his in *Carlisle*, or in his Territory in *Cumberland*.

He liv'd to be very old, and in the third Year of King *Stephen*, hearing that the King of *Scots* had with a strong Army invaded the North of *England*, (King *Stephen* being then in the South) he and his Son *Adam*, (then a gallant young Man) with all the Forces they cou'd raise, join'd the Northern Barons at *North-Alverton*, where they rendezvous'd, on Notice and Exhortation from the Venerable *Thurston* Archbishop of *York*, who had likewise cited all the Clergy of his Diocese personally to repair thither, (with their Crosses, Banners, and Relicks

licks of Saints carried before them) to defend the Church of Christ against the Fury of that barbarous People. But when the *Engliſh* Army was drawn up in order of Battle, and the Priests in their sacred Vestments were walking about, encouraging the Soldiers, this *Robert de Brus* (at that time very aged, exceeding wealthy, of grave Deportment, and of singular Elocution, saith *Ailredus Rieval*) address'd himself to them with great Majesty and Weight: Wherein he represented, "That tho' he was a Subject of the King of *England*, yet he had from his Youth been a Friend and Familiar to the King of *Scots*, and standing obliged to him, not only by the Band of Friendship, but by a kind of necessary Fidelity, desir'd leave to go to him, to dissuade him either from fighting, or friendly to leave him." Which being assented to, he went accordingly to the King of *Scots*.

And coming into his Presence, told him: "That what he had to say would be honourable to himself, and profitable to his Realm; that Rapine, Spoil, and Destruction, were the unavoidable Consequences of a War. And that tho' his Army was more numerous, yet the *Engliſh* were more strong and valiant, and resolved to conquer, or lose their Lives." That the *Engliſh* had been the best Friends to him the said *Robert*, and had so approved themselves to *Duncan* and *Edgar* his Brothers, in their greatest exigents; instancing also in several particulars, how they had obliged him, when he needed their Aid, and was therefore determined to take their parts. Which Expressions so nearly touch'd the King, that he broke out into Tears, and condescended to a peaceable Accord. But *William*, Nephew to the King, (a Man of great Courage, and the chief promoter of the Invasion) interpoling, and in great fury charging this *Robert de Brus* with Treachery, dissuaded the King from it. Whereupon returning with sorrow to the *Engliſh*, immediate orders were given for Battle, and both Armies engaging, the *Scots* were entirely defeated.

This *Robert* was no less eminent in his Piety and Devotion, having in 29 *Henry I.* founded a Monastery for Canons Regular of *St. Augustine*, at *Gisburne* in *Cleveland*, *Agnes* his Wife, and *Adam* his Son and Heir, joining with him therein, amply endowing it with Lands and Possessions. He also gave the Church of *Middlesburgh* with two Carucates, and two Bovates of Land in *Nehubam*, to the Monks of *Whitby* in *Yorkshire*, on condition that they should place certain of their Convent there; with which they comply'd, and made it a Cell to that Abbey. He moreover gave to the Abbey of *St. Mary's* at *Tork*, his Lordships of *Appilton* and *Hornby*, and all the Lands lying

lying betwixt the same, and the great Road leading from *Tork* to *Durham*, being part of his Lordship of *Middilston*. He likewise gave them two Carucates of Land, and a Mill in *Sunderland-Wick*, as also the Town of *Karkarevill*, which by the Monks of that House, was assigned to their Cell at *Wederhal* in *Cumberland*. And departing this Life, 5 *Id. Maii*, Anno 6 *Steph.* (1141) was buried in the said Abbey of *Giseburne*; leaving Issue by *Agnes* his Wife, Daughtre of *Fouke Paynell* (with whom he had the Manor of *Carleton*) two Sons *Adam*, and *Robert*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Ailesbury*; as also a Daughter *Agatha*, the Wife of *Ralph*, the Son of *Ribald*, (Lord of *Middleham* in *Yorkshire*) who had with her in Frank-Marriage the Lordship of *Ailewick* in *Hertnes* in *Durham*.

His eldest Son *Adam* behav'd with great Valour in that famous Battle near *North-Alverton*, against the King of *Scotland*, where (as I have already observ'd) the *Englisb* obtain'd a glorious Victory. And according to the Piety of those times, founded the Priory of *Hoton* in *Yorkshire*; was also a Benefactor to other Religious Houses, and died in 8 *Henry II.* leaving Issue *Adam* his Son and Heir, a great Baron. Whose Son *Peter*, in 10 *Rich. II.* paid 500 Marks for his Father's Lands; and was succeeded by a Son of his own Name, *Peter de Brus*, who in 17 *John*, was in Arms against the King with other Barons, being displeased at his alienating his Kingdom to the Pope, and was so powerful in *Yorkshire*, that he brought that whole County to submit to him; and died about the 6th of *Henry III.* leaving Issue by *Helewise* his Wife, eldest Sister and one of the Coheirs of *William de Lancaster* Baron of *Kendal*, *Peter de Bruce* (or *Brus*, as it was then wrote) the third of that Name, also a great Baron.

His Son, another *Peter de Bruce*, in 38 *Hen. III.* paid for sixteen Knights Fees, and had other large Possessions, but dying in 55 *Henry III.* without Issue, his four Sisters were Heirs to his Lands; whereof *Agnes* the eldest was the Wife of *Walter de Fauconberg*, who had for her share the Castle and Barony of *Skelton*, with several Manors. *Lucia*, the second, was the Wife of *Marmaduke* Baron *Thweng*, who had other large Possessions, whose lineal Heirs, are the Right Honourable *Richard* the present Earl of *Scarborough*, and Sir *Charles Hotbam* Bart. *Margaret*, the third Sister and Coheir, was the Wife of *Robert de Ros* Lord of the Castle of *Warke*, and in her Right had the Barony of *Kendal*; whose Son *William* was Lord *Ros* of *Kendal*. *Laderina* the youngest Sister and Coheir, was married to *John de Bellew*, and had for her share the Lordship of *Carleton*, and divers other Manors.

This

This Branch therefore becoming extinct in the Male Line, as before recited, I now return to *Robert de Brus*, second Son of that *Robert de Brus* who came into England with *William Duke of Normandy*. This *Robert* had the County of *Anandale* in *Scotland*, to hold of the King of *Scots*, by which being Liegeman to that Monarch, when he invaded England, (as before mentioned) and fighting valiantly on the behalf of that Nation, was taken by his Father, who sent him Prisoner to the King of England; and had such favour as to be ordered back to his own Mother. Being thus again with his Parents, and telling his Father they had no Wheat-Bread in *Anandale*, he gave him the Lordship of *Hert*, and Territory of *Hertnesf*, in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, to hold of himself and his Heirs, Lords of *Skelton*. In 14 *Henry II.* he paid five Marks for five Knights Fees; and in 8 *Richard I.* answered an hundred Shillings on Collection of the third Scutage of *Normandy*. He gave to the Monastery of *Giseburne* (founded by his Father) the Churches of *Anant*, *Locmaven*, *Kirk-Patrick*, *Cumbertres*, *Rain-Patrick*, and *Gretenboi*, in the Realm of *Scotland*; as also six Oxgangs of Land in *Stranton*, and one in *Hert*: And left Issue *William* his Son and Heir.

Which *William* in 9 *Richard I.* gave twenty Marks Fine to be exempted from going with the King into *Normandy*. And King *John* in the 17th Year of his Reign, granted him a Market, on the *Wednesday* every Week, at his Manor of *Hertilpole*. He gave to the Canons of *Giseburne*, certain Lands lying Southwards of the Chapel of *St. Hilda* at *Hertilpole*, towards the Sea; and left Issue *Robert* his Son and Heir. This said *Robert* married *Isabel* Daughter of *David* Earl of *Huntingdon*, one of the four Sisters and Coheirs to *John*, surnamed *Scot*, Earl of *Huntingdon*, and last Count Palatine of *Chester*. This *Isabel* in 25 *Henry III.* had a Grant of the Manors of *Writele* and *Hatfield* in *Essex*, with half the Hundred of *Hatfield*, in exchange for those Lands which descended to her by the Death of her Brother *John Scot* Earl of *Chester*. She left Issue a Son named after his Father, *Robert*.

Which *Robert de Brus* was one of the Justices of the Common-Pleas in 34 *Henry III.* and in 36 *Henry III.* doing his Homage, had Livery of the Lands of his Mother's Inheritance. In 38 *Henry III.* as one of the Coheirs to *John Scot* Earl of *Huntingdon*, on Assessment of the Aid for making the King's eldest Son Knight, he paid twenty Pounds for ten Knights Fees, which he had of the Honour of *Peverell* of *London*, in the Counties of *Essex* and *Hertford*. And in 39 *Henry III.* was constituted Sheriff of *Cumberland*, and Governor of the
Castle

Castle of *Carlisle*. In 48 *Henry III.* when many of the Barons put themselves in Arms on pretence of asserting the Laws of the Land, and the Peoples Liberties, he was one of those who stood firm to the King, and marched with him from *Oxford* to *Northampton*, where the Rebellious Barons then were with a great Power; and on the Assault of that Town, made Prisoners. Also soon after that, when the Barons (through the help of the *Londoners*) gave Battle to the King at *Lewes* in *Sussex*, where they had the fortune to prevail, he was (together with the King himself, and divers other great Lords) taken Prisoner; having, at that time, (together with *John Comyn*) the command of those *Scotch* Auxiliaries, which were then there in the King's Service. But the King obtaining his Right, by the Victory at *Evesham* in the nine and fortieth Year of his Reign; he was in 51 *Henry III.* again made Governour of the Castle of *Carlisle*.

In 19 *Edward I.* after the Death of *Alexander* the Third, King of *Scotland*, he was one of the Competitors for the Crown of that Realm; the Decision of which Claim being referred to King *Edward* the First, as superior Lord thereof, he alledged, That he was the immediate Son of *Isabel*, the second Daughter of *David* Earl of *Huntingdon*, Brother of *William* King of *Scotland*. But that *John Baliol* (the other Chief Competitor) was the Son of *Derweguld*, Daughter of *Margaret*, the eldest Daughter of the said *David* Earl of *Huntingdon*; so that he stood one degree nearer in consanguinity than *Baliol*. To which *Baliol* replying, That his Mother being next Heir, the Kingdom devolved on him by lineal Descent; whereupon the Right was adjudged to him, at the tenth Congress in the Castle of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, on 17 November 1292, by the forty chosen Peer, viz. twenty of *Scotland*, and as many of *England*.

Nevertheless the said *Robert de Brus* being displeased with this Decision, he refused (in the Presence of King *Edward*) to do Homage to *Baliol*, and thereupon gave up all his Lands in *Anandale*, to *Robert* his eldest Son, begotten on the Sister of *Gilbert de Clare* Earl of *Gloucester*; who also refusing to do the like Homage, he said to *Robert* his second Son, (which he had by a Daughter of the Earl of *Carrick*) *Take thou my Land, in Scotland*; whereof accepting, he did his Homage accordingly.

It likewise appears, that when he found he could not gain the Kingdom, he demanded a third Part, which was not allowed, because there could be but one Heir. Also that his Claim was grounded on certain Expressions made by *Alexander* King

King of Scotland, (Son of *William* before mentioned) who despairing of Issue of his own Body, did, in the presence of divers Persons, declare him to be his Heir. And in this Affair of the Competition, he shew'd a noble Spirit among the Competitors, his Kinsmen; sending specially for *John Comyn* to meet him at the *Grey-Friars* in *Dumfreis*; where telling him his mind, he bid him take his Inheritance of *Carrick*, and assist him to be King of Scotland: Or let me have thine, (said he) and I will help thee to be King. But *Comyn* not assenting thereto, was slain; as also his Uncle, who, in the Conflict, struck this *Robert de Brus* such a Blow, that had he not been well harness'd, he had likewise been slain. And departing this Life in *Anandale*, on Good-Friday in 22 *Edward I.* left *Christian* his Wife surviving, and *Robert* his Son and Heir.

Which *Robert* attended Prince *Edward* into the *Holy-Land*; and in 23 *Edward I.* was made Governor of the Castle of *Carlisle*. In 23, 24, and 25 *Edward I.* he was summoned among the Barons to the Parliament in *England*. In which 25th Year, being called *Robert de Brus* senior, (in regard to *Robert* his younger Brother, then Earl of *Carrick*) the King acknowledging his constant Fidelity, commanded Livery of his Lands in *Scotland* to be delivered to him. But in 32 *Ed. I.* departing this Life, left *Robert de Brus* then Earl of *Carrick*, his Brother, Heir to his Title and Estate, and at that time twenty-three Years of Age.

Which *Robert* in 33 *Edward I.* reviv'd that Claim his Father had made to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and on the Feast-Day of the Annunciation of our Lady then next ensuing, caused himself to be solemnly crowned at *Scoone*, anno 1306. He left Issue by *Isabel* his first Wife, Daughter of *David* Earl of *Mar*, *David* his Son and Successor, who died without Issue in the Castle of *Edinburgh*, and *Margery* a Daughter, Heir to her Brother, who was married to *Walter* Lord High-Steward of *Scotland*; by whom she was Mother to *Robert* the second of that Name, King of *Scotland*, the first of the Royal-Line of the *Stuarts*, Kings of that Realm, from whom our now most gracious Sovereign derives his Descent, and inherits the Imperial Crown of these Kingdoms.

The before mentioned King *Robert* the First, on his Accession to the Throne, gave the Earldom of *Carrick* to his brave and faithful Brother, Sir *Edward Bruce*, by whose Assistance he gain'd the Crown, and was after King of *Ireland*; from whom descended (as Sir *George Mackenzie* and other Antiquaries agree) *Robert Bruce*, to whom *David* the second King of *Scotland*, in the 39th Year of his Reign, granted the

the Castle and Barony of *Clackmanan* in that Kingdom, calling him his beloved Kinsman. And Sir *Edward Bruce*, a younger Son of Sir *Edward Bruce* of *Clackmanan*, in the time of King *James* the Fifth, acquiring a fair Fortune, left Issue by his Wife, a Daughter of the Lord *Semple*, three Sons, *Robert Bruce* of *Blairhall*, *Edward Bruce* of *Kinloss*, and *George Bruce* of *Carnock*, Ancestor to the Earls of *Kincairn*.

The said *Edward Bruce* of *Kinloss*, being a Person of great Learning and eminent Abilities, was sent by King *James* the Sixth, with the Earl of *Mar*, to congratulate Queen *Elizabeth* on her Success in repressing that audacious Attempt of the Earl of *Essex*. And then settled such a Correspondence with Sir *Robert Cecil*, Principal Secretary of State, that he was eminently instrumental in the peaceable Accession of King *James* to the Crown of *England*. In recompence of which faithful Services, he had not only the Office of Master of the Rolls conferr'd on him during Life, but also by Letters Patent dated 8 July 1604, was created Baron of *Kinloss* in *Murray* in *Scotland*. And being of the Privy-Council to his Majesty in both Kingdoms, died in the 62d Year of his Age, 14 Jan. 1610, and was buried on the North-side of the Altar in the Chapel of the Rolls in *Chancery-Lane*, where is a fair Monument erected to his Memory, with his Effigies at length, habited as Master of the Rolls; with this Epitaph:

F U I M U S.

Sacra memoriae

Domini Edwardi Bruce Baronis

Bruce, Kinlossensis, Sacrorum Scriniarum

Magistro dicatum. Qui obiit 14 Jan. Sal. 1610.

Ætat. 62. Jacobi Regis 8.

Brucius Edwardus fitus hic & Scotus & Anglus,
 Scotus ut ortu, Anglis sic oriundus avis;
 Regno in utroque decus tulit auctus honoribus amplis,
 Regi a Consiliis Regni utriusque; fuit:
 Coniuge, prole, nuro, genero, spe, reque beatus;
 Vivere nos docuit, nunc docet ecce mori.

He took to Wife, *Magdalen* Daughter of *Alexander Clarke* of *Balberny* in *Fife*, by whom he had two Sons and a Daughter; *Edward*, *Thomas*; and *Christian*, married to *William Cavendish* Earl of *Devonshire*, Ancestor to his Grace the present Duke of *Devonshire*.

Edward Lord *Kinloss*, his eldest Son, was made Knight of the *Bath* at the Creation of *Henry* Prince of *Wales*; and afterward one of the Gentlemen of the Bed-chamber to King *James* I. But in the Year 1613, had the Misfortune to fall into a fatal Quarrel with Sir *Edward Sackville*, (after Earl of *Dorset*) of which I have already given an Account; and being slain by him in a Duel, *Thomas* his Brother became his Heir.

Which *Thomas* attended King *Charles* I. into *Scotland*, and at the Solemnity of his Coronation, was by Letters Patent, bearing Date the 19th of *June* 1633, created Earl of *Elgin* in *Scotland*, and in the 17th Year of the same Reign advanced to the Degree of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Bruce* of *Whorlton* in the County of *York*.

He married two Wives; first, *Anne*, Daughter to Sir *Robert Chichester* of *Raleigh* in Com. *Devon*. Knt. by *Anne* his Wife, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *John* Lord *Harrington*. Secondly, *Diana*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *William* Lord *Burghley*, Son and Heir to *Thomas* Earl of *Exeter*, and Widow of *Henry Vere* Earl of *Oxford*. By the first of which he left Issue *Robert* his Son and Heir, and died 21 *Dec.* 1663.

Which *Robert* was Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Bedford*; and having given Proofs of his Loyalty to King *Charles* I. in his Troubles, and been instrumental in the happy Restoration of his Royal Son, was on 18 *March*, 16 *Car.* II. created Baron *Bruce* of *Skelton* in the County of *York*, Viscount *Bruce* of *Amptill* in Com. *Bedf.* and Earl of *Ailesbury* in Com. *Bucks*

In 1667, the King having promised both Houses of Parliament, that he would constitute Commissioners for taking the Accounts of such Moneys as had been raised and assigned to his Majesty during the late War with the *Dutch*; he was one of the six Peers, who, with twelve of the House of Commons, were commission'd for that Enquiry. On *October* 18, 1678, he was sworn of the Privy-Council to his Majesty; and in the same Reign was one of the Gentlemen of the Royal Bed-chamber; and in Commission for executing the Office of Earl-Marshal of *England*, as Deputy to *Henry* Duke of *Norfolk*.

On the Accession of King *James* to the Throne, he was one of the Lords that bore part of the *Regalia* at his Coronation, viz. *St. Edward's Staff*; and on the Death of the Earl of *Arlington*, *July* 28, 1685, he had two Days after the *White-Staff* delivered to him by the King, as Lord-Chamberlain of his Household. But on the 20th of *October* following, departed

parted this Life at his Seat at *Ampthill*, and was there buried. *Wood* in his *Fasti Oxonienses*, Vol. I. gives him this Character: "He was a learned Person, and otherwise well qualified; was well vers'd in *English* History and Antiquities, a lover of all such as were Professors of those Studies, and a curious Collector of Manuscripts, especially of those which related to *England*, and *English* Antiquities. Besides also, he was a lover of the Regular Clergy, as those of *Bedfordshire* and *Bucks* know well enough."

He married *Diana*, Daughter to *Henry Grey* Earl of *Stamford*, by whom he had Issue eight Sons, *Edward*, *Robert*, *Charles*, *Henry*, and *Bernard*, who died young; *Thomas*, *Robert*, and *James*, who surviv'd him; and nine Daughters, *Diana*, married to Sir *Seymour Shirley* of *Stanton-Harold* in Com. *Leic.* Bart. and afterwards to *John* Duke of *Rutland*. *Anne* to Sir *William Rich* of *Sunning* in Com. *Berks*, Bart. *Christian*, first to *John Rolle* Esq; eldest Son of Sir *John Rolle* of *Stevenstone* in Com. *Devon*. Knight of the *Bath*; and afterwards to Sir *Robert Gayer* of *Stoke Poges* in Com. *Bucks*, Knight of the *Bath*, and died 5th of *April* 1720. *Mary* to Sir *William Walters* of *Saresden* in Com. *Oxon*. Bart. *Arabella* died unmarried. *Anne-Charlotte* married to *Nicholas Bagenall* of the *Neury* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and *Place Neudd* in the Isle of *Anglesey*, Esq; *Henrietta* to *Thomas Ogle* Esq; only Son to Sir *Thomas Ogle*, Governour of *Chelsea-College*. *Christiana*, and *Elizabeth* died young.

Thomas, his eldest surviving Son, is now Earl of *Ailesbury*, and married 30 *October* 1676, *Elizabeth*, third and only surviving Daughter of *Henry* Lord *Beauchamp*, Son of *William* Marquis of *Hertford*, and at length sole Heir to *William* Duke of *Somerset*, by whom he had Issue four Sons, and two Daughters.

His eldest Son *Robert* Lord *Bruce*, born *August* 6, 1679, died young.

His second Son *Charles*, now Lord *Bruce*, being called up to the House of Peers, I shall distinctly treat of him among the Barons.

Thomas the third Son, and *Henry* the youngest, both died young.

Lady *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter, is now the Widow of *George* Earl of *Cardigan*; and Lady *Mary* the youngest, (of whom her Mother died in Childbed 12 *January*, 1697) deceased the 2d of *April*, 1698.

Which *Elizabeth* Countess of *Ailesbury*, was the first Decendant in Blood from *Mary* Queen of *France*, younger Daughter

Daughter to King Henry VII. being Grandchild to *William* Duke of *Somerset*, who was Grandson to *Catherine* Countess of *Hertford*, Daughter and at length sole Heir to *Henry* Grey Duke of *Suffolk* by the Lady *Frances* his Wife, eldest Daughter and Coheir to *Charles* Brandon, Duke of *Suffolk*, and *Mary* the French Queen, his Wife, youngest Daughter of King Henry the Seventh, as aforesaid. From whose eldest, *Margaret* Queen of *Scots*, the present Royal Family is descended.

His Lordship, who is now resident at *Brussels*, married secondly, *Charlotte* Countess of *Sannu* in *Brabant*, one of the chief Families in that Country, and by her, who died on the 23d of *July*, 1710, N. S. in the 31st Year of her Age, had an only Daughter *Charlotta-Maria*, who in 1722, was married at *Brussels* to the Prince of *Horne*.

TITLES.] *Thomas* Bruce Earl of *Ailesbury* and *Elgin*, Viscount Bruce of *Ampthill*, Baron Bruce of *Whorlton*, *Skelton*, and *Kinloss*, and Hereditary High-Steward of the Honour of *Ampthill* in Com. *Bedford*.

CREATIONS.] Baron Bruce of *Kinloss* in *Scotland* by Letters Patent 8 *July*, (1604) 2 *Jac.* I. And Earl of *Elgin* in the same Kingdom, 21 *July*, (1611) 9 *Jac.* I. Baron Bruce of *Whorlton* in Com. *Ebor.* by Letters Patent, 1 *August*, (1641) 17 *Car.* I. Baron Bruce of *Skelton* in the same County. Viscount Bruce of *Ampthill* in Com. *Bedford*, and Earl of *Ailesbury* in Com. *Bucks*, 18 *March*, (1663) 16 *Car.* II.

ARMS.] Or, a Saltire and Chief Gules, on a Canton Argent a Lion rampant Azure. Which Canton is the Arms of Bruce of *Skelton*.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Lion passant Azure.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Savages regardant, wreath'd about the Temples and Loins with Ivy, all proper.

MOTTO.] *Fiimus.*

XXVII. BOYLE, *Earl of Burlington.*

THE Ancestors of this Family had their Residence in the County of *Hereford*, for several Generations; *Lodowick Boyle*, living in the Reign of King *Henry III.* being Father of *John Boyle*, and he of *James*, who had Issue *Lodowick*, whose Son *John* was succeeded by *James* his Son and Heir, Father of *Lodowick Boyle of Bidney*, and of the Friers in the City of *Hereford*, living in the Reign of King *Henry VI.*

This *Lodowick* married *Elizabeth* Daughter of *William Russell Esq;* and had Issue a Daughter *Eleanor*, married to *Watkin Russell*, as also two Sons, *John Boyle Esq;* who had the Estate in *Herefordshire*; and *Roger Boyle*, second Son.

Which *Roger* married *Jane* Daughter of *Thomas Pattisbal* of the County of *Hereford*, and had Issue *John Boyle of Hereford*; *Roger*, second Son; *Michael Boyle of London*, third Son, who left a numerous Issue, whereof *Richard* his second Son was Bishop of *Cork and Ross*, being also allowed to keep the See of *Cloyne in Commendam*; was afterwards Archbishop of *Tuam*, and died 19 March 1644. He left Issue, *Michael Boyle*, Archbishop of *Armagh* and Lord-Chancellor of *Ireland*, who died aged 93, in the year 1702, and was Father to *Murrough Boyle*, created Lord Viscount *Blessington*. *Michael*, another Son of the said *Roger*, was Bishop of *Waterford and Lismore*; and Sir *George Boyle* his fourth Son, died Issueless.

Roger Boyle, second Son, married *Joan* Daughter of *John Nayler* of *Kenwile* in the County of *Kent*, and had Issue *John Boyle* Bishop of *Cork and Ross* in *Ireland*; *Richard Boyle*, second Son, who laid the Foundation of the Honours this Family now enjoy; *Hugh Boyle*, third Son, who died without Issue; and a Daughter *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *Pierce Power* of *Ireland*, Knt. The said *Roger Boyle*, seated at *Preston* near *Feversham* in *Kent*, had Sepulture in the Chapel of that Parish Church; and had a fair Monument of *Alabaster*, environ'd with an *Iron-Grate*, which was erected to his Memory in the Year 1629, by his second Son *Richard Boyle*, afterwards Earl of *Cork*.

Which *Richard* Earl of *Cork* was born in the Year 1566, brought up in *Bennet-College* in *Cambridge*, and afterwards became a Student in the *Middle-Temple*, *London*; but finding his Allowance (being a younger Brother) too short to follow the

Study of the Laws, to such a perfection as might raise his Fortune, he resolv'd to travel; and first directed his Course to *Ireland*, where he arriv'd in 1588, the memorable Year of the *Spanish* Invasion, and was soon distinguished for his eminent Abilities, and employ'd in the Province of *Munster*.

He married at *Limerick*, *Joan* the youngest of the two Daughters and Coheirs to *William Apsley* at *Pulborough*, in the County of *Sussex*, Esq; who brought him a considerable Fortune, but died in Childbed of her first Child, a still-born Son, the 14th of *December*, in the Year 1599.

When God had thus far bless'd him with a reasonable Fortune, he was complain'd of (by some who envied his rising Greatness) to Queen *Elizabeth*, who among other matters, charged him with being a suspected Papist; which being secretly inform'd of, he design'd to go over into *England* to justify himself; but before he could take shipping, the grand Rebellion of *Munster* broke out, when all his Lands were wasted, and himself, with much difficulty, got to his native Country.

On his arrival in *England*, he was recommended to the Favour of Robert Earl of *Essex*, then design'd for the Expedition into *Ireland* against the Rebels: but before they set out, by a fresh Complaint from *Ireland*, made by Sir *Henry Wallop*, who feared (at Mr. Boyle's Return, with the Earl of *Essex*) his own Disgrace, unjustly incensing the Queen against him, he was seized by her special Direction, and convey'd Prisoner to the *Gatehouse*, where he was detained till *Essex* was gone for *Ireland*: yet soon after, appearing personally to answer the Charge, he fully cleared himself to the Queen's Satisfaction, who plainly saw the Devices of his Enemies, and not only order'd him to be enlarged, but from that day commanded him to attend the Court; being, soon after, by her said Majesty constituted Clerk of the Council of *Munster*, where arriving some little time after, he was sworn into that Office, made Justice of the *Quorum* throughout the whole Province; and by his Diligence, Letters of great Consequence from the Rebels were intercepted.

After this he return'd again to the Court of *England*, with the happy News of the Victory obtained over the *Irish* and *Spaniards*, near *Kingsale*, on the 24th of *December*, 1601; and having been graciously received by the Queen, was soon dispatched back.

The next addition to his Fortune, was the Purchase of all Sir *Walter Raleigh's* Lands in *Ireland*; which, upon his coming again into *England*, was agreed between them, on the Mediation of Sir *Robert Cecil*.

Re-

Returning again into *Ireland* with the Lord President, he was quickly on his Recommendation married to *Catharine*, the only Daughter of Sir *Jeffrey Fenton* Knt. Principal Secretary of State, and Privy-Counsellor in *Ireland*; and the very same Day was knighted by Sir *George Cary*, Deputy of that Kingdom, in the Year 1603.

In the Year 1606, he was sworn of the Privy-Council to King *James* the First, for the Province of *Munster*, and soon after a Privy-Counsellor of State for the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

In the Year 1611, on an Inquisition to discover the Breaches of Articles made by the Undertakers of Plantations in *Munster*, and particularly, *Whether any Irish contrary to the Plantation-Covenants, were permitted to dwell on the said Lands*, it was found that nobody was so well supplied with *British* Tenants, as this Sir *Richard Boyle*.

Also on a general Muster of the *English* Inhabitants, there appeared of his own Servants at *Tallow*, 86 Horsemen, 186 Pikemen, 250 Shot, and 6 Halberdiers.

On the 29th of *September*, 1616, he was created a Peer of *Ireland*, by the Title of Baron of *Toughall* in the County of *Cork*, and on the 16th of *October* 1620, King *James* was pleased to promote him to the Honours of Viscount *Dungarvon*, and Earl of *Cork*. And he was in such favour, that, on the death of his elder Brother *John Boyle*, Bishop of *Cork* and *Ross*, A. D. 1620, he obtained those Bishopricks for *Richard* his Kinsman.

In the Year 1629, being Lord-Treasurer of *Ireland*, his Lordship, with Sir *Adam Loftus*, Lord Viscount *Ely* Lord-Chancellor, were sworn Lords Justices on the 26th of *October*, and were allowed by the King one hundred Pounds each, every Kalendar Month.

In their time, the Fiction of *St. Patrick's Purgatory* in *Loughdiry*, was discovered to be a meer Illusion, a little Cell hewed out of a Rock, no Confines of Purgatory or Hell, tho' Priests made use of it to ensnare Pilgrims. They continued Lords Justices till the Arrival of *Thomas Wentworth* Viscount *Strafford*, who was sworn Lord-Deputy the 25th of *July* 1633, during which time the Kingdom was in perfect Tranquillity. But tho' none were less Favourers of the *Romish* Religion, than they, yet in their Regency, as *Hamond L'Estrange* writes, the Papists began to rant it in *Ireland*, and to exercise their Fancies (called Religion) so publickly, as if they had gained a Toleration; inasmuch as they said Mass frequently, till they were suppress'd by the Lords Justices, and fifteen of their Houses (by Direction from *England*) seized on to the King's Use; and their principal House in *Back-lane* was disposed of

to the University of *Dublin*, who placed a Rector and Scholars therein, maintaining a Weekly Lecture, which the Lords Justices countenanced with their Presence.

On the Rebellion of the *Irish*, and cruel Massacre of the Protestants in 1641, the County of *Cork* was the last that felt their brutal Usage, being the best inhabited with *English* of any County in that Kingdom, by the noble Plantations made by the Earl of *Cork*, and was in a great measure preserved by his Generosity and Diligence. His Lordship was then newly return'd out of *England*, and on this Irruption immediately raised two Troops of Horse, which he put under the Command of his Sons, the Lord Viscount *Kinalmaky*, and the Lord *Brogbill*, maintaining them and 400 Foot for some Months at his own Charge. This noble Earl never thought any thing too much that he ventur'd for the Service of his King and Country, and at the Battle of *Liscarell* (on the 3d of *September*, 1642) wherein the *English* obtain'd a compleat Victory, had no less than four of his Sons there, viz. his eldest Son the Lord Viscount *Dungarvon*, the Lord Viscount *Kinalmaky*, the Lord *Brogbill*, and Mr. *Francis Boyle*, after created Lord Viscount *Shannon*. But in this Engagement, he had the misfortune of losing one of his Sons, the valiant Lord Viscount *Kinalmaky*, Governor of *Bandon*, who in several Encounters had defeated the Rebels, and with his Father and Brethren preserved the County of *Cork*.

At length this great Earl, in the midst of these Confusions, departed this Life at *Toughall*, and there was buried near the Date (if not on the Day) of the Cessation concluded at *Siggins-Town* 15 *September* 1643, *Unwilling to survive what he suspected might not be auspicious to the English, or conducive to the End for which it was designed; wherein he prophesied not ill.*

Mr *Borlase* gives this Character of his Lordship: "He was
" a Person for his Abilities and Knowledge in the Affairs of
" the World eminently observable; inasmuch as (tho' he was
" no Peer of *England*) he was admitted to sit in the Lord's
" House upon the Woolfacks *ut Consiliarius*. And for all the
" Estate he arrived at, (which was the greatest in the Memory
" of the last Age) none ever taxed him with Exorbitances,
" but such as thought Princes had too little, and Religious
" Men not enough."

Another Author gives this Account of him: "The Noble
" Earl of *Cork*, Lord High-Treasurer, was one of the most
" extraordinary Persons, either that or any other Age hath pro-
" duced, with respect to the great and just Acquisitions of
" Estate that he made, and the publick Works that he began
" and finished, for the Advancement of the *English* Interest
" and

“ and the Protestant Religion in Ireland: As Churches, Alms-
 “ Houses, Free-Schools, Bridges, Castles and Towns, (viz.
 “ *Lismore, Tallow, Cloghmakilly, Iniskeen, Castletown and Ban-*
 “ *don*, which last Place cost him 14000*l.*) Inasmuch that
 “ when *Cromwell* saw these prodigious Improvements, which he
 “ little expected to find in Ireland, he declared, *That if there had*
 “ *been an Earl of Cork in every Province, it would have been*
 “ *impossible for the Irish to have raised a Rebellion.* And whilst
 “ he was carrying on these solid Works, he lived in his Fa-
 “ mily at a rate of Plenty that exceeded those who consumed
 “ great Estates in the lavish ways of ill-ordered Excess. His
 “ Motto, *God's Providence is my Inheritance*, shews from
 “ whence he derived all his Blessings, the greatest of which
 “ was the numerous and noble Posterity he had to leave his
 “ Estate unto.”

His Lady lies buried in *St. Patrick's Church in Dublin*, under
 an elegant Monument with this Inscription,

God's Providence is our Inheritance.

“ This Monument was erected for the Right Honourable
 “ Sir *Richard Boyle* Knight, Lord *Boyle* Baron of *Toughall*,
 “ Viscount of *Dungarvon*, Earl of *Cork*, Lord High-Treasurer
 “ of Ireland, of the King's Privy-Council of this Realm; and
 “ one of the two Lords Justices for the Government of this
 “ Kingdom, in memory of his most dear, virtuous and reli-
 “ gious Wife, the Lady *Catharine* Countess of *Cork*, and their
 “ Posterity; as also of her Grandfather Dr. *Robert Weston*,
 “ sometime Lord Chancellor of Ireland, and one of the Lords
 “ Justices for the Government thereof: whose Daughter, *Alice*
 “ *Weston*, was married to Sir *Geoffry Fenton* Knt. Principal
 “ Secretary of State in this Realm; and they had Issue the
 “ said Lady *Catharine* Countess of *Cork*, who lieth here in-
 “ terred with her said Father and Grandfather, whose Virtues
 “ she inherited on the Earth, and lieth here entombed with
 “ them. All expecting a joyful Resurrection. *Obiit 10 die*
 “ *Februarii Anno 1629.*”

There is another beautiful Monument of Marble near which
 he lies interred in his Chapel in the Parish Church of *Toughall*,
 in the County of *Cork* in Ireland, which is preserved with great
 care and decency; whereon is curiously engraven the Names,
 Births and Marriages of his noble and numerous Offspring.

They had Issue eight Daughters, and seven Sons.

1. *Roger*, who died young, and lies buried at *Deptford in Kent*.

2. *Richard*

2. *Richard Boyle*, who was created Earl of *Burlington*.
 3. *Jeffery*, who died an Infant.
 4. *Lewis*, created by King *Charles I.* Baron of *Bandon*, and Viscount *Boyle of Kinalmaky*, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, who lost his Life in an Engagement with the *Irish* Rebels (as before related) on the 3d of *September*, 1642. He married *Elizabeth* Daughter of *William* Earl of *Denbigh*, who was created Countess of *Guilford* by King *Charles II.* the 14th of *July*, in the 12th Year of his Reign.

5. *Roger Boyle*, created Baron of *Brogbill* and Earl of *Orrery*, of whom is descended the present Earl of *Orrery*.

6. *Francis*, created Lord Viscount *Shannon*, great Grandfather to *Richard* now Lord Viscount *Shannon*.

7. *Robert Boyle* his younger Son, tho' dignified with no Title of Honour, (as 'tis remarkable all his other Brothers, who arrived to years of Maturity, were) yet became no less famous than the rest, for many rare and eminent Qualities; as if Providence design'd every Branch of this noble Stem to do good in their Generation, and leave an Example for our Imitation. His Life and Studies were an Ornament to our Nation, on which account, a short Abstract thereof, taken from a very celebrated Author, is here exhibited.

" The promising Blossoms of his great Piety and Capacity
 " (says Dr. *Burnet*) began to appear very early, and after he
 " had passed the trivial Schools in *Ireland*, he studied at *Leyden*
 " in *Holland*, from whence he travelled into *France*, *Switzerland*,
 " *Italy*, &c. without receiving the least Tincture of the
 " Vices of the Places or Times. He often own'd, that his
 " Piety receiv'd a great Increase by his Converse with the
 " godly and learned Archbishop *Usher*, who daily cultivated
 " the hopeful Seeds which he foresaw would produce such a
 " glorious Harvest. He did for many Years so exactly study
 " the Holy Scriptures in the original Languages, that he could
 " readily quote both the *Hebrew* and *Greek*; and understood
 " that Sacred Book so well, as few, whose Profession did
 " oblige them to it, could equal him in it.

" His Veneration for the Name of God was so profound,
 " that he never pronounced it without a discernable pause.
 " He was constant in his secret Addresses at his Throne; and
 " in all his Enquiries into Nature, his chief Design was to
 " raise higher Thoughts in himself and others, of the Great-
 " ness, Glory, Wisdom, and Goodness of God; and in that
 " Article of his Will, relating to the Royal Society, he re-
 " commends it to them, and other Searchers into Physical
 " Truths,

“ Truths, to refer their Attainments to the Glory of the great
“ Author of Nature, and the Comfort of Mankind.

“ Having possess’d himself with such an amiable view of
“ Christianity, separated from the Superstition or Sourness of
“ Parties, he rejoiced in every Discovery from Nature, which
“ might either illustrate it, or remove Objections against it;
“ having always consider’d it as a System of Truths, which
“ ought to purify the Heart and Practice.

“ He lov’d nothing that might lessen that, nor any Nicety
“ which occasion’d Divisions among Christians; so that for
“ the Advancement of pure and disinterested Christianity, he
“ left, by his Will, a liberal Provision for a certain number
“ of well-digested Sermons, on purpose to evince the Truth
“ of the Christian Religion in general, without touching upon
“ Subdivisions among Christians in particular.

“ He was so zealous for propagating our holy Religion,
“ that he was at the Charge of a Translation and Impression of
“ the New Testament in the *Malayan* Tongue, which he sent
“ over all the *East-Indies*. He gave a noble Reward to him
“ who translated *Grotius’s* incomparable Book of *The Truth of*
“ *the Christian Religion*, into *Arabick*; and was at the Charge
“ of an Impression, which he took care to have distributed
“ where that Language obtains.

“ He resolv’d also to have an Impression in the *Turkish* Lan-
“ guage; but the Company thinking that it became them to
“ do it, suffer’d him only to contribute his large share.

“ He gave 700*l.* towards the Charge of the *Irish* Bible,
“ which he order’d to be distributed in *Ireland*; and contribu-
“ ted liberally towards the *Welsh* Bible, and that in *Irish* for the
“ Highlands of *Scotland*.

“ He gave in his Life, 300*l. per Annum*, towards propaga-
“ ting the Christian Religion in *America*; and gave 100*l.* to
“ the *East-India* Company towards their Designs of the like
“ nature in the *East-Indies*; intending a much greater Sum when
“ the Work should be set on foot to purpose. And as his
“ Zeal was lively toward the greatest Concerns of Religion,
“ he avoid’d entring too far into those things which have
“ weaken’d and distracted Christianity; had an utter Aversion
“ to whatever was destructive of Morality and Charity, and
“ was particularly zealous against all Severities and Persecutions
“ upon the account of Religion.

“ He approved of the Church of *England’s* Doctrine, and
“ never separated from her Communion. He was charitable
“ in his Opinion towards Dissenters, and plentifully supply’d
“ their Necessities; so that as he shut himself up in no Party,
“ neither

“ neither did he shut out any Party from him. He had been
 “ solicited to take Orders, but declin’d it; conceiving that
 “ what he wrote in Defence of Religion, might have the more
 “ Authority, when he did not share in the Church’s Patrimony.

“ His Charity to those in Want, and Bounty to learned Men,
 was extraordinary; but without Ostentation. He was particularly liberal to Persons in distress, without letting them know from whence it came; that for several Years his Charity exceeded 1000 *l. per Annum*. And as he had a good Estate, he made a good Use of it, denying himself in all worldly Pomp, and applying himself constantly to his Studies, and Philosophical Experiments.

“ He was decently chearful, and had nothing of that Moroseness, which Philosophers, and Men of extraordinary Devotion, are sometimes inclinable to. He made true Judgements of Men and Things: His Advices were sound, yet cautious and modest; and his Invention fruitful to suggest good Expedients.

“ He withdrew early from Courts and publick Affairs, yet was always honourably treated by his Princes. He was very sagacious in discerning Men’s Talents; and had such a vast Scheme of Projects, that he could quickly set those at work who had Leisure and Capacity; and when he saw them engaged, would enable them by a handsome Present, to carry it on.

“ He was very well vers’d in Rabbinical Learning, and the Fathers; had nicely consider’d the whole Controversies of Religion, and thoroughly understood the Body of Divinity. He was absolute Master of the Mathematicks, and knew the utmost in Geometry: Geography in its several parts, with History, and Books of Travels were his Diversion. He was expert in all the parts of Physick; but for the History of Nature, of the Productions of all Countries; of the Virtues and Improvements of Plants, Ores, and Minerals, with their Varieties in different Climates, he was, perhaps, the perfectest and exactest Man in the World; which enabled him to make a greater number of different Experiments, than any Man that ever we read of; and he delivered his Discoveries so exactly according to Truth, that they may be safely depended upon. But his peculiar and beloved Study was Chymistry, in which he engaged with no avaritious Design, but only to find out Nature; to see of what Principles things were compounded, and into what they might be resolved; and to prepare good Medicaments, without spending
 “ his

“ his Estate and Time upon high Pretensions, but kept always
“ within compass.

“ He made Chymistry much the better, and himself never
“ the worse or the poorer by it, making it an Entertainment to
“ himself, and a Charity to others; the Products being disposed
“ by his Sister, &c. to whom he intrusted it. In short, his
“ Knowledge and great Performances this way, are valued
“ through the World, and his numerous Writings universally
“ esteemed.”

His Lordship's eight Daughters were Ladies of great Piety and Virtue, and an Ornament to their Sex. His eldest Daughter, Lady *Alice*, was married to *David* Earl of *Barrimore*: Lady *Sarah* to Sir *Thomas Moor*, Son and Heir to *George* Lord Viscount *Drogheda*; and secondly, to *Robert* Lord *Digby* of *Ireland*: Lady *Lettice* to *George* Lord *Goring*, eldest Son and Heir of *George* Earl of *Norwich*: Lady *Joan* to *George* Earl of *Kildare*, premier Earl of *Ireland*: Lady *Catharine* to *Arthur Jones* Earl of *Ranelagh*: Lady *Dorothy* to *Arthur Loftus* Esq; Son and Heir of Sir *Adam Loftus* Knt. Lord Viscount *Ely*: Lady *Mary* to *Charles Rich* Earl of *Warwick*. Which Lady's excellent Virtues and Morals are particularly set forth, among the Lives of sundry eminent Persons, wrote by *Samuel Clark*. She sought all occasions to do good, and after she came to the possession of that great Estate her Lord left her for Life, her Charities were so exemplary, that 'twas said, *The Earl of Warwick had left all his Estate to pious Uses.*

Lady *Margaret*, youngest Daughter, died unmarried.

I now come to *Richard Boyle*, Son and Heir of *Richard* Earl of *Cork* before-mentioned. Which *Richard* bearing the Title of Lord Viscount *Dungarvon* in the Life-time of his Father, distinguish'd himself by many brave Actions in *Ireland*. On the fifth of *July*, 1635, he was married in the Chapel in *Skipton-Castle* in *Craven*, to the Lady *Elizabeth*, sole Daughter and Heir of *Henry Clifford* Earl of *Cumberland*.

In 1642, His Lordship and the Lord *Inchiquin*, had the Command of those Forces that defeated the *Irish* Army near *Liscarrol*. But after other Successes obtain'd by his Lordship, a Cessation of Arms being agreed on with the *Irish* the 15th of *September* 1643, he carried over his Forces into the King's Service in *England*. He landed with them near *Chester* in *Febr.* 1643, and from thence marching into *Dorsetshire*, join'd his Sovereign, who in consideration of that real Assistance and ready Supply, by him then seasonably given, and by reason of his Marriage with the Lady *Elizabeth* sole Daughter and Heir of *Henry* Earl of *Cumberland*, was by Letters Patent bearing
Date

334 BOYLE, *Earl of Burlington.*

Date on the 4th of *November*, in the 20th Year of his Reign, advanced to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Clifford of Lanesborough* in the County of *York*.

His Lordship continued in *England* till all Places were delivered up to the Power of the Parliament, and was then suffer'd to compound for his Estate; but going beyond the Seas before he had perfected his Composition, the House of Commons in *January* 1646, order'd a Committee to consider of several Debts owing by the Earl of *Cork*.

This noble Earl was serviceable in the Restoration of King *Charles II.* who in consideration of his faithful Services both in *England* and *Ireland*, as also for the great Merits of the said *Henry* Earl of *Cumberland*, was pleased to create him, by other Letters Patent bearing Date on the 20th Day of *March*, in the 16th Year of his Reign, Earl of *Burlington*, alias *Bridlington* in Com. *Ebor.* This Earl died in the 86th Year of his Age, on the 15th of *January* 1697, and by *Elizabeth* his Wife afore-said, (who died on the 6th of *January* 1690) had Issue two Sons and five Daughters, viz.

Charles Lord *Clifford*.

Richard, second Son, who going to Sea a Volunteer against the *Dutch*, in the same Ship with his Royal Highness the Duke of *York*, lost his Life with the Earl of *Falmouth*, and the Lord *Muskerry*, who fell all three by one Cannon-shot, in the great Engagement on the 3d of *June* 1665, in *So'ebay*.

Lady Frances, eldest Daughter, married first to Colonel *Courtney*; secondly, to *Wentworth Dillon* Earl of *Roscommon* in *Ireland*.

Lady Catharine died in her Childhood.

Lady Elizabeth, married to *Nicholas Tufton* Earl of *Thanet*.

Lady Anne, married to *Edward* Earl of *Sandwich*.

Lady Henrietta, to *Lawrence Hyde* Earl of *Rochester*.

Charles, his eldest Son, in 1 *W. & M.* was called up to the House of Peers by the Title of Lord *Clifford of Lanesborough*, and died in the Life-time of his Father, on the 12th of *Octob.* 1694. He married, first, *Jane*, the youngest Daughter and Coheir to *William* Duke of *Somerset*, by whom he had Issue four Sons and six Daughters.

1. *Richard*, who died young.

2. *Charles*, who afterwards succeeded in the Earldom.

3. *Henry Boyle*, Principal Secretary of State in the Reign of Queen *Anne*, who was created a Peer of this Realm by the Title of Lord *Carleton*, by our late Sovereign, and died unmarried.

4. *William*, youngest Son, died in his Infancy.

Frances,

Frances, eldest Daughter, died young.

Elizabeth the second, was married to *James* Earl of *Barri-more* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

Fane the third, died young.

Mary the fourth, married to *James* Duke of *Queensbury* in *Scotland*, after Duke of *Dover* in *England*.

Arabella, married to *Henry Petty*, now Earl of *Shelburn* in *Ireland*; and another *Frances*, that died in her Childhood.

The Lady their Mother departed this Life on the 23d of *November* 1679, aged 42 Years, 4 Months and 17 Days; and on the 8th of *December* following was buried in *Westminster* Abbey.

Whereupon this *Charles* Lord *Clifford* married to his second Wife, the Lady *Arethusa*, sixth Daughter of *George*, late Earl of *Berkley*, By whom he had Issue one Daughter named *Arethusa*, married to *Vernon* Esq; Son of the Right Honourable *James Vernon* Esq; one of the Principal Secretaries of State to King *William*.

Charles, the eldest Son, succeeded his Grandfather *Richard* Earl of *Burlington*; was one of the Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber to King *William*, and sworn of his Privy-Council. And in the first Year of the Reign of Queen *Anne*, was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the *West-Riding* of *Yorkshire*, and appointed one of the Commissioners to treat of a Union with *Scotland*. His Lordship married *Juliana* Daughter and sole Heir to *Henry Noel*, second Son of *Edward* Viscount *Campden*, and departed this Life universally lamented, on the 9th of *February* 1704; leaving Issue,

Richard, the present Earl of *Burlington*, and four Daughters.

1. Lady *Elizabeth*, married the 28th of *August* 1719, to Sir *Henry Bedingfeld* of *Oxborough* in *Norfolk*, Bart.

2. Lady *Juliana*, to *Charles* Lord *Bruce*, Son and Heir Apparent to *Thomas* Earl of *Ailesbury*.

3. Lady *Fane* unmarried.

4. Lady *Henrietta*, married to the Honourable *Henry Boyle* of *Castle-Martyr* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, Grandson of *Roger* Earl of *Orrery* before-mentioned.

Also *Mary* a Daughter, the first born; and *Catharine* third born, who both died young.

Which *Richard*, now Earl of *Burlington*, born *April* 25, 1695, married 21 *March* 1724, to the Lady *Dorothy Savile*, eldest of the two Daughters and Coheirs of *William Savile* Marquis of *Hallifax*. By whom he hath three Daughters now living.

Lady *Dorothy*, born the 14th of *May*, 1724.

Lady

Lady *Juliana*, born the 21st of *April*, 1727.

Lady *Charlot*, born in the Year 1731.

His Lordship on the 18th of *June*, 1730, was installed one of the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter; and on the 21st of *June* 1731, was constituted Captain of the Honourable Band of Gentlemen Pensioners. In 1732, his Lordship being at the City of *York*, the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, &c. sent a Deputation to return their Thanks to him, for the favour he had done them in building their Assembly-Room, and other Benefactions to the City, and to beg his Lordship's leave to present him with the Freedom thereof; whereunto giving his Consent, they presented him with it in a gold Box. In 1733, he resigned his place of Captain of the Band of Pensioners.

TITLES.] *Richard Boyle* Earl of *Burlington* and *Cork*, Viscount *Dungarvon*, Baron *Clifford* of *Lanesborough*, and Baron *Boyle* of *Youghall*. Hereditary Lord High-Treasurer of *Ireland*, Lord-Lieutenant of the *West-Riding* of *Yorksire*, and Vice-Admiral of the same; one of the Lords of the Privy-Council, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Boyle* of *Youghall* in *Cork*, by Letters Patent 6 Sept. (1616) 14 *Jac.* I. Viscount *Dungarvon* in *Waterford*, and Earl of *Cork* 16 Octob. (1620) 18 *Jac.* I. being *Irish* Honours. Baron *Clifford* of *Lanesborough* in *Com. Ebor.* by Letters Patent 4 Novemb. (1644) 20 *Car.* I. and Earl of *Burlington* in the same County (both *English* Honours) 20 March (1663) 16 *Car.* II.

ARMS.] Per Bend crenelle Argent and Gules.

CREST.] In a Ducal Coronet; Or, a Lion's Head per Pale crenelle Argent and Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions per Pale, crenelle, that on the Right Gules and Argent; the other of the third and first.

MOTTO.] *Vivit post funera Virtus.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Lanesborough* in the County of *York*, six Miles from that City; at *Chiswick*, in the County of *Middlesex*, two Miles from *Brentford*, and six from *London*; at *Burlington-House* in *London*; and at *Lismore* in the County of *Waterford* in *Ireland*, 4 Miles from *Tullo*, and 79 from *Dublin*.

 XXVIII. COOPER, Earl of Shaftesbury.

Amongst others, who for their great Merits were advanced to Titles of Honour, preceding the Coronation of King Charles II. was Sir *Anthony Ashley-Cooper* of *Wimborne St. Giles* in the County of *Dorset*, Bart. Son and Heir of Sir *John Cooper*, (who was created to the Dignity of a Baronet, 4 July 1622, 20 Jac. I.) by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter and sole Heir of Sir *Anthony Ashley* of *Wimborne St. Giles*, Knt. and Bart. (a Person famous in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, and knighted at the taking of *Cadix*, where he serv'd as Secretary of War) by *Jane* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *Philip Okeover* of *Okeover* in Com. *Stafford*, Esq;

The said Sir *John Cooper* was the only Son and Heir of Sir *John Cooper* of *Rockborn*, Knt. born the 24th of Sept. 1552; and he of *Richard Cooper* of *Paulet* in the County of *Somerset*, Esq; (who died on the 2d of May, in the 8th Eliz.) by *Jane* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *John Kingsmill* of *Sydmonston* in Com. *Southampt.* Knt.

Which Sir *Anthony Ashley-Cooper* had few his Equal in the last Century, being one of the greatest Statesmen of the Age. He was born at *Wimborne St. Giles* on the 22d of July, 1621, being the 19th Year of the Reign of King *James*; and in his Childhood, his Activity, quick Apprehension, and ready Wit, made an early discovery of those extraordinary Parts wherewith he was endowed. His Father being worth about 8000 *l. per Annum*, took great care in the Education of this his only Son, but died before he was eleven Years of Age, on the 23d of March, 1637; so that he succeeded very early to a great Estate, which had not the common effect of making him neglect his Studies.

He became a Fellow-Commoner in *Exeter-College* in *Oxford*, under the Tuition of Dr. *Prideaux* the Rector of it, in Lent-Term 1636, and made such an unusual progress in Learning, that he was by all Men accounted the most prodigious Youth in the whole University. From *Oxford* he removed to *Gray's-Inn*, where with the like pains and industry, he applied himself to the study of the Law, in the knowledge whereof he arrived at such perfection, that several judicious Men, and great Lawyers did affirm, That he understood the nature of

our Laws, ancient Customs, and Constitutions of the Kingdom, as well, if not better, than any Man living, and could express himself with so much Eloquence, and deliver his Sentiments with so much clearness and smoothness, interwoven with such convincing Arguments, deduced from Philosophy and Reason, that there was a perfect Harmony in his Words. In the Year 1639, he was unanimously elected one of the Members for *Tewkesbury* in *Gloucestershire*, to serve in that Parliament, which was open'd at *Westminster*, April 13, 1640, when his Majesty concluding they were too slow in giving those Supplies he demanded, dissolved them; tho', as the Earl of *Clarendon* writes, *It could never be hoped that more sober and dispassionate Men would ever meet together in that place, or fewer who brought ill purposes with them; nor could any imagine what Offence they had given, which put the King upon this Resolution.*

On the breaking out of the Rebellion, he raised a Regiment for the Service of his Majesty, and was made Governor of *Weymouth*, being at the same time Sheriff of the County of *Dorset*.

He was at this time, (as the noble Author before recited makes mention) *a young Gentleman of that Country, of a fair and plentiful Fortune, and one who in the opinion of most Men, was like to advance the place by being Governor of it, and to raise Men for the defence of it, without lessening the Army; and had in expectation of it, made some provision of Officers and Soldiers, when it should be time to call them together.*

But Colonel *William Asburnham* being soon after sent Governor of the County of *Dorset*, which infring'd on his Power of Sheriff of the same County, as well as on his Government of *Weymouth*, he concluded his Majesty had some secret suspicion of his Fidelity; and, after a Conference with the Colonel at *Dorchester*, took Horse the next Morning, and went to his own House; the next day, to his Brother's; and from thence to *London*.

The considerable Interest he had in the Country, as well as his great Abilities, induced those Members that sat at *Westminster*, to engage him to their Party; and finding his Services slighted by the King, he accepted of a Commission from them as Colonel of a Regiment of Horse, and the Command of the Forces that were to act in *Dorsetshire*. In 1644, he took *Wareham* by assault, and soon after made himself Master of the whole County of *Dorset*. In October 1645, he was chosen Sheriff of *Norfolk*, which was approved of, and confirmed by the Parliament on the first of November following. In Janu ar

1646, being Sheriff of *Wiltshire*, he had an Ordinance of the Parliament to live out of the County. And in the Year 1651, the Parliament appointed him, with twenty Persons more, to sit as a Committee to consider of the Inconveniences that were in the Law, and the Mischiefs which frequently arise from the delays and other irregularities in the Administration thereof.

Not long after this, observing *Cromwell's* ambitious Designs of usurping the supreme Power, he endeavoured to oppose him in all his extravagant Motions; and in the Conventions of those times, being chosen for *Wiltshire*, as also for *Pool* and *Tewksbury*, he acted the part of a wise Politician and a true *Englishman*, in rendering their Debates ineffectual and to no purpose, as well by his ingenious Arguments drawn from Scripture and Reason, as the Interest he had in the Gentlemen of the Country. He was grown so obnoxious to *Cromwell*, by opposing and acting in contradiction to his Designs of establishing his Tyranny, that he gave secret Directions to the Sheriffs of the several Counties to use their endeavours to prevent (if possible) his being return'd to Parliament; but finding he could not effect it, Sir *Anthony*, and above an hundred more Members that engaged with him, were denied entrance into the House.

These arbitrary and illegal Practices of the Usurper, put him and others on publishing a Remonstrance, wherein they claimed the Privilege of the ancient fundamental Laws, and their Birth-right as Freemen of *England*. And notwithstanding the Protector was in his Zenith, having an Army at command, where-with he shook the Nation off her very Foundations, and the House of Commons only fill'd with those who were his Creatures; yet, in a general defiance of him, did this great Patriot (amongst other things) remonstrate, *That the Protector had assumed an absolute arbitrary Sovereignty, &c. whom every Man ought to destroy, until by some Agreement with the Body of the People in Parliament, some sort of governing Power in him were submitted unto, that thereby he might cease to be a publick Enemy and Destroyer, and become a King or Governour, according to the Conditions accepted by the People; and if he would so pretend, he could not be so discharged from his publick Enmity by any Condition or Agreement made with a part of the People's chosen Deputies, whilst he shut out the other part; for no part of the Representative's Body are trusted to consent to any thing in the Nation's behalf, if the whole have not their free Liberty of debating and voting in the Matters propounded, &c.*

This Protestation was signed by 117 Persons, whereof Sir *Anthony Ashley-Cooper* was Chief; but had not Power enough however to work their present Admission into the House,

whereby that part of a Parliament which was suffer'd to sit, did every thing to the desire of *Cromwell*, raising him Money, and confirming his Title; which was no sooner done, but he prorogued them until he had occasion for a fresh supply. Which interval was laid hold on by this true *English* Gentleman, as a fit opportunity to engage them when they met again, to do themselves and the Nation justice, by admitting him and the rest, who were kept out by the Protector, to take their place in Parliament; and so managed some of the Members, who were moderate Men, that they resolv'd not to be so basely trampled on any longer.

On their meeting, they presently voted, *That no Member legally chosen and returned, could be excluded from performing their Duty but by consent of Parliament*; and thereupon proceeded to the calling over their House, and admitted Sir *Anthony* and the rest, who had subscribed the Remonstrance, much against the Will of the Protector. They were no sooner in the House, but they so influenced the rest, that they began to undo, what the others had done in their absence; and presumed so far as to question the Tyrant's Power. Wherefore finding them so bold, he sent for them to his House of Lords, and after a long Speech to them, put an end to their sitting.

The constant Correspondence he always maintained with the Royal Party, to the hazard of his Life and Family, were sufficiently testified by them, and well known to King *Charles II.* And tho' *Cromwell* nominated him one of his Council, in hope thereby to allure him to his Interest, yet he was not amongst the Creatures of his Cabinet-Council, or amongst the eleven Major-Generals to whom the Care of the Nation was committed.

This brave Patriot was for maintaining the ancient standing Fundamentals of the Nation, and to the utmost oppos'd the growth of a Protectorian Title; but his vast Abilities being well known (at least) to equal the ablest Pilot of the State, the Rump, when they had again usurped the Power into their hands, endeavour'd to oblige him, by nominating him to be one of their Council of State, and one of their Commissioners for managing their Army. Yet this did not lessen his endeavours for the Restoration of his Sovereign; he had too great a sense of the confusion of those times, to think of any other Settlement of the Nation, than on the old Foundation.

It may be truly said, he was one of the first that began to advance the great Work of restoring King *Charles II.* which (as the necessities of the times requir'd) was managed by him

with the greatest Policy and most prudent Conduct. In the Year 1659, he was accused before the Rump for keeping Intelligence with the King, and for having raised Men to join with Sir George Booth, to restore him to his Throne. A general Rendezvous was appointed throughout *England* about the middle of *July*, and many Persons of great Note were imprison'd on account of this Plot, and amongst the rest, Sir *Anthony Ashley-Cooper*; who, tho' at that time a Commissioner of the Army, and a Member of the House of Commons, was complain'd of for a great manager of the Design. And tho' no Man knew better the Temper of the House, and to plead his own Cause, yet he was not without great difficulty cleared and discharged.

He had not only the power of persuading them of his Innocence, but they shortly after intrusted him with the Command of a Regiment of Horse, and (with six others to assist him) the Government and Command of their Army; and his Regiment of Horse was one of the first that declared for *Monk* and the Parliament.

He (and eight more who had been of the old Council of State) sent a Letter to General *Monk*, to proceed in his generous Undertaking, for the Advantage and Settlement of the three Nations; and persuaded him to come to *London*, in order to the better prosecuting what he had so well begun. Again, we find him in the List of that Council of State, upon whom an Oath was endeavoured to be imposed for the Abjuration of the Royal Line; but by the influence of Sir *Anthony Ashley-Cooper* and General *Monk* on Colonel *Morley*, that Oath was opposed, as being a snare and fetter to their Consciences; whereby an end was put both to the Oath and to the Council. How much he was farther serviceable in the Restoration, appears in the following account given by the Earl of *Clarendon*.

But that which broke the Heart of the Committee of Safety, was the Revolt of their favourite Vice-Admiral Lawson, a Man at that time appearing as much a Republican, as any amongst them; as much an Independent, as much an Enemy to the Presbyterians, and to the Covenant, as Sir Harry Vane himself, and a great Dependent upon Sir Harry Vane; and one whom they had raised to that Command in the Fleet, that they might be sure to have the Seamen still at their devotion. This Man, with his whole Squadron, came into the River, and declared for the Parliament; which was so unexpected, that they would not believe it; but sent Sir Harry Vane, and two others of great Intimacy with Lawson, to confer with him; who, when they

came to the Fleet, found Sir Anthony Ashley-Cooper, and two others, Members of the Parliament, who had so fully prepossessed him, that he was deaf to all their Charms; and told them, "That he would submit to no Authority but that of the Parliament."

By his Interest and Persuasion, the Army was likewise disposed to his designs; and having professed their Resolution to live and die with the Parliament, Lenthall, *the Speaker, went thereupon to the Tower, and by his own Authority removed the Lieutenant, who had been confirmed there by the Committee of Safety, and put Sir Anthony Ashley-Cooper, and other Members of the Parliament, into the Government and Command of the Tower.*

The farther proceedings on the Restoration are mentioned by all our Historians, and that this Patriot had the chief Management under General *Monk*; whereupon when the Parliament had declared for the King, he was one of the twelve Commoners sent by them, with six of the House of Lords, to present their humble Invitation and Supplication, "That his Majesty would be pleased to return, and take the Government of the Kingdom into his hands, where he should find all possible Affection, Duty, and Obedience, from all his Subjects."

But while he was in *Holland*, doing his Duty in waiting on his Sovereign, he had the unhappiness to be overthrown in his Caravan, whereby he received an unfortunate Wound in his Side, between the Ribs, which came to an Exulceration, and in the Year 1672, when he was Lord-Chancellor, was forced to be open'd: The Operation was perform'd by the Advice and Direction of the famous Dr. *Willis*, and was said to be the greatest Cure that ever was done on any Man. But tho' this happen'd in the manner related, it was ungratefully made the matter of the greatest Obloquy and Reproach, most of those malicious Pamphlets that were written against him, being fill'd with Investives grounded on the Story of the Tap.

His Majesty having prepared all things in readiness, embark'd for *England* with the Committee from the Parliament, and landing at *Dover* 25 *May*, the next Day Sir *Anthony Ashley-Cooper* was sworn of the Privy-Council, with General *Monk*, at *Canterbury*; the King wisely considering, that those whose Counsels had been so successful in contriving his Restoration, might be highly necessary to the establishment of him in his Kingdom: And in *October* following, when his Majesty issued out the grand Commission of *Oyer and Terminer* for the Trial of the Regicides, directed to several noble Persons, he was one of that number. Also three days before his Majesty's Coronation

Coronation, in order to be assisting in that splendid Ceremony, he was advanced to the Degree and Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Abley of Wimborne St. Giles*, and to the Heirs-male of his Body; deducing his Descent from the *Hamelyns, Pleseys, and Malmains*, antiently of *Wimborne St. Giles*. And in the Preamble to the Patent (which bears Date the 20th day of *April*, 13 *Car. II.*) His Majesty takes notice, "That he had in sundry respects manifested his Loyalty to King *Charles* the First, and his great Affection to his Country, in the late perilous and difficult times, and likewise to him, by his prudent and seasonable Advice and Consultation with General *Monk*, in order to his Restoration; in consideration of which acceptable Services, he created him to the Degree and Dignity of a Baron," as before specified. Soon after this, he was made Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer, and Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Dorset*. Also on the Death of the Earl of *Southampton*, he was on the 24th of *May*, 1667, constituted with *George Duke of Albemarle*, one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, being second in Commission. And on the 24th of *February*, 1670, was commissioned with the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Earl of *Anglesey*, the Lord *Hollis*, and Mr. Secretary *Trevor*, to peruse and revise all the Papers and Writings relating to the Affairs of *Ireland*, from the first to the last, and to take an Abstract of the State thereof in writing, and make their Report to his Majesty. Accordingly they proceeded with that diligence, that on the 12th of *June* following, they made their Report at large. And on the first of *August*, 1671, a new Commission issued to the same Persons, to which were added Prince *Rupert*, and the Duke of *Lauderdale*, to inspect the Settlement, and all proceedings thereupon. This was followed by another Commission, dated 17 *January* 1672, wherein the Duke of *Ormond* was added, empowering them to inspect the Affairs of *Ireland*, Acts of Settlement and Explanation, and the Execution of them, the disposing of forfeited Lands, the state of his Majesty's Revenue, &c.

And at length for his great Merits, he was created Lord *Cooper of Paulet* in the County of *Somerset*, and Earl of *Shaftesbury*, and to the Heirs-male of his Body, by Letters-Patent bearing Date on the 23d of *April*, 1672, in the 24th Year of his Majesty's Reign. Also in *November* following, on the Resignation of Sir *Orlando Bridgman*, his Majesty (as the *Gazette* sets forth) to gratify the uninterrupted Services of the Earl of *Shaftesbury*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, was pleased to give to

him the keeping of the Great Seal, with the Title of Lord High-Chancellor of *England*. "And with what Prudence, Candour, Honour and Integrity he acquitted himself in that great and weighty Employment, the Transactions of the Court of Chancery, during the time of his Chancellorship, will best testify; Justice then run in an equal Channel, so that the Cause of the Rich was not suffered to swallow up the Rights of the Poor, nor was the strong or cunning Oppressor permitted to devour the weak or unskilful Opposer; but the Abused found Relief suitable to their Distress; and those by whom they were abused, a severe Reprehension answerable to their Crimes. The mischievous Consequences which commonly arise from the delays and other practices of that Court, were, by his ingenious and judicious Management, very much abated; and every thing weighed and determined with exact Judgement and Equity."

During the time of his Chancellorship, he lived at *Exeter-House* in the *Strand*, and maintain'd all things suitable to the Greatness and Dignity of his Place. The manner of his proceeding from his House to *Westminster*, was according to the ancient and laudable Custom; all the Officers of the Court, the Judges, King's Serjeant at Law, King's Attorney and Solicitor General, &c. going before him in place, according to their several Degrees.

Whilst he was Chancellor, he endeavoured to the uttermost of his power to vindicate his Majesty's Actions; and by his admirable Eloquence laboured to prevent or remove any Misunderstandings and Jealousies between the King and his Parliament; as appears by the many excellent Speeches he made to the two Houses, when he was the Mouth of the King to his People; and had the Honour to be successful therein. His Sentiments of, and Veneration for his Sovereign, and the smooth and engaging Eloquence wherewith he fluently expressed himself on all occasions, appears in that Speech which he made to the Lord-Treasurer, *December* the 5th, 1672, on his taking his Oath before him in the Exchequer.

My Lord Treasurer,

"The King's most Excellent Majesty knowing your Integrity, Abilities and Experience in his Affairs, and particularly those of his Treasury, hath thought fit to make choice of you to be his Lord High-Treasurer of *England*; and, what necessarily accompanies that place, hath by his Letters
"Patent

“ Patent under the Great Seal, made you Treasurer of his
“ Exchequer.

“ The Lord High-Treasurer of *England's* Office, is held by
“ the King's delivery of the White Staff; the Treasurer's of
“ the Exchequer hath ever been held by Letters Patent; and
“ is that by which your Lordship is more immediately intitled
“ to be a Chief Judge of the Court.

“ It were too nice and tedious, and peradventure too formal, to give an account of the several distinct Powers of these two Offices; Reason and the Length of Time hath now so woven them together. But as they are both in your Lordship, I may justly say, you are in a Place of the first Rank, as to Dignity, Power, Trust and Influence of Affairs. A place that requires such a Man as our great Master's Wisdom hath found for it; from whose natural Temper we may expect Courage, Quickness and Resolution; from whose Education, Wisdom and Experience; and from whose Extraction, that noble and illustrious House of the *Cliffords*, an Heroick Mind, a large Soul, and an unshaken Fidelity to the Crown.

“ My Lord, It is a great Honour, much beyond even the Place itself, that you are chosen to it by this King, who without flattery, I may say, is as great a Master in the knowledge of Men and Things, as this or any other Age hath produced: And let me say farther, It is not only your Honour that you are chosen by him, but it is your Safety too that you have him to serve, with whom no subtle Insinuations of any near him, nor the aspiring Interest of a Favourite, shall ever prevail against those that serve him well. Nor can his Servants fear to be sacrificed to the Malice, Fury, or Mistake of a more swelling popular Greatness; a Prince under whom the Unfortunate fall gently; a Prince, in a word, that best of all Mankind deserves that Title, *Deliciae humani generis*.

“ My Lord, I will not hold you long, for you have a Journey to go; after you have taken your Oath, and your Place in this Court, you are (according to the ancient Custom) to visit all the Offices in the Upper and Lower Exchequer; and therefore let me end with this Wish, or rather Prophecy, That you may exceed all your Predecessors; the Abilities and Fidelity of the Renowned Lord *Burleigh*; the Sagacity, Quickness, and great Dispatch of his Son the Lord *Salisbury*; and the Uprightness, Integrity and Wisdom of that great Man that went last before you, the Earl of *Southampton*.”

And

And as the Earl's Endeavours were incessant to serve his Sovereign, so he was no less solicitous to serve the publick Good, endeavouring to make the Courts of Judicature (as much as possible) answer the ends for which they were designed, viz. The ease of the Subject, labouring to have the King's Prerogative and the Subject's Property so interwoven, that they might always be inseparable; as appears by that excellent Speech made by him in the Exchequer, *January 24, 1673*, at Serjeant *Thurland's* taking the Oath, in order to be made a Baron.

To his successful Counsel, the Kingdom owed the happy Conduct of Affairs for many Years together; the Events of his Advices always agreeing with, and answering the ends for which they were at first proposed; so that any thing seldom failed that was carried on by his direction. He found it indeed necessary to preserve his Credit with the King, to come into some measures not agreeable to his own Sentiments, and which he after had reason to retract. He was accused of advising the shutting up the Exchequer; but his Friends affirmed, that he was the Person who opposed it; and after that act, never meddled with any of the Treasure-money, but left all to the Lord *Clifford's* disposal, who was certainly the Person that proposed it in Council, *January 2, 167 $\frac{1}{2}$* ; and for his Reward, was made Lord High-Treasurer. And in answer to his being accused of breaking the Triple League, it's alledged, that he went not to the Interview at *Dover*; and it was notoriously known, that the *French* had ever since been his implacable Enemies. In promoting the *Dutch War*, enforcing it with *Delenda est Carthago*, it's asserted, *That his Speech about that great Affair, was first agreed on by his Majesty's Council; so he was no more therein than the Mouth of the King and Council.*

It cannot be deny'd, but that he always advised the King to agree with his Parliaments, and tho' he comply'd with his Majesty in his Declaration for an Indulgence to Dissenters, (which the Parliament voted a dispensing with the Penal Laws) yet he declar'd it was on these grounds; " That the King assumed no power of repealing Laws, or suspending them
" contrary to the Will of his Parliament and People. As to
" the Church, he conceived the Declaration was extremely
" their Interest; for the narrow bottom they had placed themselves on, and the measures they had proceeded by, so contrary to the Properties and Liberties of the Nation, must
" needs, in short time, prove fatal to them: Whereas this led
" them into another way to live peaceably with the dissenting
" and differing Protestants, both at home and abroad; and so,
" by necessary and unavoidable Consequences, to become the
" Head

“ Head of them all. And it was for the preserving of the
 “ Protestant Religion, and that only, that he heartily joined
 “ in the Declaration; thinking it his Duty to have a care in
 “ his Place and Station of those he was convinced, were the
 “ People of God, and feared him, tho’ of different Persuasions;
 “ and he knew nothing else but Liberty and Indulgence, that
 “ could possibly (as the case stood) secure the Protestant Re-
 “ ligion in *England*.”

And in the House of Peers (on the sitting of the Parliament)
 when the Lord *Clifford* asserted the Legality of the Declaration,
 with all the Arguments he could bring for it, against the Vote
 of the House of Commons; the Earl of *Shaftesbury* said, he must
 differ from him *totò caelo*. He alledged, “ That while those
 “ matters were debated out of doors, he might think with
 “ others, that the Supremacy, asserted as it was by Law, did
 “ warrant the Declaration: But now, that such a House of
 “ Commons, so loyal and affectionate to the King, were of
 “ another mind, he submitted his Reasons to theirs: They
 “ were the King’s great Council; they must both advise and
 “ support him; they had done it, and would do it still, if their
 “ Laws and their Religion were once secure to them.”

Several of the Courtiers advised the King to maintain his
 Declaration; and the Duke of *Buckingham* and some others,
 offer’d to bring the Army to Town, and to take out of both
 Houses the Members that made the opposition; but the Earl
 of *Shaftesbury* was too tender of the Laws and Liberties of
 his Country, to come into such measures; and pressed the King
 on the other hand to give the Parliament full content. This
 begot a coldness to him in his Majesty, tho’ he thought it pro-
 per to comply with the Advice; and order’d the Seal to the
 Declaration to be broken. In the same Session of Parliament,
 begun 4 *Febr.* 1672, this Earl had a principal hand in promo-
 ting and establishing the Test, to render Papists incapable of
 publick Employments: which forcing the Duke of *York* (on
 his not complying with it) to deliver up all his Commissions,
 he became thereby his irreconcilable Enemy; and wrought so
 far on the King, as to lessen his Favour to this noble Peer:
Tho’, as Bishop Burnet relates, it was not thought fit to lay
him aside, till it should appear what Service he could do them
in another Session of Parliament.

However, his Lordship finding the Popish Interest growing
 at Court, thought it a Duty owing to his Country, not to enter
 into measures destructive to the Religion and Liberties of it. He
 never endeavoured to ingratiate himself with the Duke of *York*,
 as he openly professed the Popish Religion; and not yielding a
 ready

ready Obedience to him in proroguing the next Session of Parliament; when the Commons were debating on an Address to put a stop to his Marriage with the Princess of *Modena*, the Duke prevailed with the King to take the Seals from him. Accordingly, on the 9th of *November* 1673, his Majesty sent for his Lordship to *Whitehall*; where, on his command, he resigned the Great Seal, without altering the natural Cheerfulness of his Temper. In the Afternoon, he was visited at his Mansion-House by his Highness Prince *Rupert*, and divers other Peers and Gentlemen of Quality, who gratefully acknowledged themselves extremely obliged by his equitable and honest Discharge of the Trust reposed in him, for which they returned him thanks. And this justice must be done to his Lordship's Memory, that he executed that great Office with singular Integrity, and notable Sufficiency.

The Papists were now so enraged against him, that he thought it prudent to keep a constant Guard about his House, to secure his Person from their bloody Designs; and not succeeding according to their expectation, they used all their Arts to ground an Accusation against him of High-Treason. But that attempt having no effect, they examined the Court-Rolls in the several Offices he had passed through; and picking out some frivolous matters, presented a Paper to the King's Council; who, to their great mortification, reported, That nothing could be drawn out of those Papers sufficient for an Information; whereby all their Noise and Clamour serv'd to no other purpose than the exposing their own Folly and Wickedness, and making his Loyalty and Justice shine with greater Brightness and Splendor.

His Lordship had too great a penetration, not to discern the designs of those who were for subverting our Religion and Liberties, and like a true Patriot was watchful to oppose them. In 1675, a Test was unexpectedly offer'd in the House of Lords, whereby all who enjoy'd Offices, Justices of Peace, and Members of Parliament, were to take an Oath, *That it was not lawful on any pretence whatsoever, to take up Arms against the King; and that they abhor'd that traitorous Position of taking Arms by his Authority, against his Person, or those that are commissioned by him, &c. And that they will not at any time endeavour any Alteration in Government, either in Church or State.* This brought on a great Debate, so that at last it came to be one of the greatest Contests that ever happen'd in Parliament; wherein his Lordship and divers other Peers, stood up against the Oath, and pleaded for the ancient *English* Liberties; and Bishop *Burnet* relates, *That the Earl of Shaftesbury*

bury distinguished himself more in this Session, than ever he had done before. "He spoke once a whole Hour, to shew the inconvenience of condemning all Resistance, upon any pretence whatsoever. And yet, tho' his words were watched, so that it was resolved to have sent him to the Tower, if any had fallen from him that had made him liable to such a Censure, he spoke both with so much boldness and so much caution, that tho' he provoked the Court extremely, no advantage could be taken against him. The Court carried every question in favour of the Test, tho' with great opposition; and a Protestation made upon every step that was carried." So that the Bill was in a fair way to have passed; but the Parliament was prorogued, and the Bill dropt.

After this, the King governed by *French* Councils, and was without a Parliament for fifteen Months; during which time, the Earl, with great assiduity, form'd a Party, who declar'd heartily for the Protestant Religion, and the Interest of *England*. His Lordship and the Duke of *Buckingham* open'd the Eyes of many of the Members, and let them know the Designs of the Court. But questioning the Legality of the Parliament, on their meeting, after so long a Prorogation, he was sent Prisoner to the Tower, *For contempt of the Authority and Being of the Parliament*; together with the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Earl of *Salisbury*, and the Lord *Wharton*. The Duke and the others petitioned the King, and were discharged; but the Lord *Shaftesbury* was kept thirteen Months in prison; and for not complying with a formal Recantation of his Speech, all his Petitions to his Majesty were rejected. On this usage he had recourse to the King's Bench, where his Council argued, that the Court ought to relieve him; and the Earl spoke himself with great Reason and Eloquence, for the Liberty of the Subject, and his own discharge; yet the Judges denied him redress. So the Earl was remanded to prison, and staid there till another Session of Parliament; when his application to an inferior Court was voted a Breach of Privilege by the Lords, and he was to answer his Contempt at the Bar of the House. Which his Lordship, finding no other way to procure his Liberty, submitted to, and was accordingly discharged.

On the 21st of *April* 1679, he was constituted Lord-President of the Council; but persisting in opposing the Duke of *York's* Succession to the Throne, and the arbitrary measures of the Court, he was removed from that Station on the 5th of *October* following. After which, on his Majesty's summoning a new Parliament to meet at *Oxford*, on the 21st of *March*, 1680-1, his Lordship joined with several other Noblemen, in
pre-

presenting a Petition to the King, setting forth the ill consequences of the Parliament's meeting at *Oxford*, and humbly requesting they might be permitted to sit at *Westminster*. But his Majesty resolving not to alter his Resolution, he repaired to *Oxford*; where, when the House of Lords threw out the Impeachment of *Fitz-Harris*, which the Commons had sent to them, he, together with eighteen other Peers, enter'd their Protestation against rejecting thereof. And the Parliament being dissolved immediately after, he returned to his House at *London*, where one *Bryan Hans* came to him, pretending that he could make very considerable discoveries of the popish Plot, and the Murder of *Sir Edmondbury Godfrey*, if he might have his pardon; which the Earl being not able to obtain, and *Hans* being carried before the Council, instead of discovering any particulars about the Death of *Sir Edmondbury Godfrey*, accused his Lordship of attempting to suborn him thereto; and on this Information, the Earl was apprehended on the 2d of *July* 1681, and after being examin'd by his Majesty in Council, he was committed to the *Tower*, and there continued till the latter end of *November* without obtaining a Trial, tho' he had presented several Petitions, requesting to be tried or bailed, according to the *Habeas Corpus* Act.

After much foul play in practising with the Witnesses, an Indictment for High-Treason was preferred against him to the Grand Jury at the *Sessions-House* in the *Old-Baily*, on the 24th of *November*, 1681.

On his being committed Prisoner to the *Tower*, his Papers were seized and searched, among which there was nothing material but the Draught of an Association, which was neither writ nor mark'd in any place with his Hand; yet this was produced in Court as a proof of his Treason, and the Witnesses deposed many incredible things against him: which coming from People of infamous Characters, the Jury returned the Bill ignoramus, to the general satisfaction of the Nation, who believed that his Lordship's sufferings were grounded on his apparent Zeal for their Religion and Liberties; so that they publicly rejoiced in his deliverance, and made Bonfires in several parts of the City. Also *Graham*, the Solicitor against him, (who had managed the *Irish* Evidence) narrowly escaped the Fury of the Multitude; and the Earl, when he was at liberty, (for he did not presently obtain it) prosecuted him and his Accusers, for conspiring to indict him of High-Treason. But the Defendants moving that they might not be tried in *London* or *Middlesex*, it was allowed of by the Judges; on which his Lordship finding he was denied the undoubted Privilege of a
Peer,

Peer, to lay his Action in any County in *England*, would not try his Cause elsewhere.

He continued at his House in *Aldersgate-street* until *November* 1682, when finding himself not safe from the designs of his Enemies, he embarked for *Amsterdam*, where arriving after a very tempestuous Voyage, he was visited by the Deputies of the States, and other Persons of Quality: There he hired a fine House, and was preparing to live suitable to his Estate and Character, when his old Distemper the Gout seized him, and flying up into his Stomach, soon became mortal, so that he expired on the 21st of *January*, 1682-3. His Body being embalmed, to be carried into *England*, the Ship was hung with Mourning; and after the Corps was landed at *Pool* in *Dorsetshire*, the Gentlemen of that County, out of their extraordinary respect to his Memory, came there uninvited, and accompanied it to *Wimborne St. Gyles*, where he was interred with his Ancestors.

He married three Wives; first, *Margaret*, Daughter to *Thomas* Lord *Coventry*, by whom he had no Issue. Secondly, *Frances*, Daughter to *David* Earl of *Exeter*, by whom he had *Anthony* his Son and Heir. And, thirdly, *Margaret* Daughter of *William* Lord *Spencer*, by whom he left no Issue.

Anthony, his only Son and Successor, born on the 16th of *January*, 1651, married *Dorothy* Daughter to *John* Earl of *Rutland*, by whom he had Issue two Sons, *Anthony*, and *Maurice*; and departing this Life on the 10th of *November*, 1699, was succeeded by *Anthony* his Son and Heir.

Which *Anthony*, born the 26th of *February*, 1670, was of a most unblemish'd Reputation, and an ingenious and learned Nobleman, as is apparent from those excellent Books he wrote.

He married *A. D.* 1709, *Jane* Daughter of *Thomas* *Ewer* of *Busby-Hall* in *Com. Hertford*, Esq; and departing this Life at *Naples* on the 14th of *February*, *N. S.* 1712-13, was succeeded by *Anthony* his only Child, now Earl of *Shaftesbury*; who married on the 12th of *March*, 1724-5, the Lady *Susan* *Noel*, Sister to *Baptist* now Earl of *Gainsborough*; but as yet hath no Issue.

TITLES. *Anthony* *Asbley-Cooper*, Earl of *Shaftesbury*, Baron *Asbley* of *Wimborne St. Gyles*, Baron *Cooper* of *Paulet*, and Baronet.

CREATIONS. Baronet 4 *July* (1622) 20 *Jac. I.* Baron *Asbley* of *Wimborne St. Gyles*, by Letters-Patent 20 *April* (1661) 3 *Car. II.* Baron *Cooper* of *Paulet*, and Earl of *Shaftesbury*, 23 *April* (1672) 24 *Car. II.*

ARMS

ARMS. Argent three Bulls passant Sable, arm'd, and ungul'd Or.

CREST. On a Chapeau Gules turn'd up Ermine, a Bull passant Sable, gorg'd with a Mural Coronet, and Armed Or.

SUPPORTERS. On the dexter side, a Bull Sable, his Ducal Collar Or. On the Sinister, a Talbot Azure, gorg'd as the Dexter.

MOTTO. *Love, Serve.*

CHIEF-SEATS. At *Wimborne St. Giles* in the County of *Dorset*, two Miles from *Cranborne*, and 37 from *London*; and at *Rockburn-House* in the County of *Southampton*, three Miles from *Ringwood*, and 37 from *London*.

XXIX. LEE, *Earl of Litchfield.*

THIS Family of *Lee* took its surname from the Lordship of *Lee* in the Parish of *Wibonbury* in the County of *Chester*, whereof *Sir Walter at Lee* Knight, who liv'd about the latter end of the Reign of King *Edward III.* left Issue *Sir John at Lee* of *Lee-Hall*, Knt. to whom succeeded another *John*, and to him *Thomas*, Father of *John Lee* of *Lee-Hall*, Esq; who by *Margery* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir Ralph Hocknell* of *Hocknel-Hall* in Com. *Cestr.* had Issue *Thomas Lee* of *Lee-Hall*, from whom the *Lees* now of *Lee-Hall* are descended, and *Benedict Lee*, who about the beginning of the Reign of *Edward IV.* came out of *Cheeshire*, and settled at *Quarendon* in Com. *Bucks*; and by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *John Wood* of the County of *Warwick*, Esq; had Issue *Richard Lee* of *Quarendon*, who alter'd his Arms to Argent, a Fess between three Crescents Sable; and had Issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *William Sanders* of the County of *Oxford*, Esq; four Sons, viz. *Sir Robert Lee* of *Burston* in the County of *Bucks*, Knt. *Benedict Lee* of *Huncote*, *Roger Lee* of *Pigbeston*, both in Com. *Bucks*, and *John*, from whom the *Lees* of *Binfield* in *Berkshire* derive their Descent.

Sir Robert Lee of *Burston*, was Father of *Sir Anthony Lee* Knt. who by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir Thomas Wyat*, had

had Issue Sir *Henry Lee*, made Knight of the Garter by Queen *Elizabeth*, who lies buried in *Quarendon Church* in *Com. Bucks*; where, at the upper End of the Chancel on the North-side, is a black Marble-Table within a white Moulding fixed against the Wall, in which is this Inscription, setting forth his Heroick Acts.

1611.

Memoriae Sacrum.

“ Sir *Henry Lee*, Knight of the most noble Order of the
 “ Garter, Son of Sir *Anthony Lee* and Dame *Margaret* his
 “ Wife, Daughter to Sir *Henry Wiat*, that faithful and constant
 “ Servant and Councillour to the two Kings of famous Me-
 “ mory, *Henries* the 7th and 8th. He owed his Birth and
 “ Childhood to *Kent*, and his highly honourable Uncle Sir
 “ *Thomas Wiat* at *Alington-Castle*; his Youth to the Court and
 “ King *Henry* the 8th, to whose Service he was sworne at 14
 “ Years old. His prime of Manhood (after the Calme of that
 “ blest Prince *Edward* the 6th) to the Wars of *Scotland* in
 “ Queen *Maries* Days, till called home by her whose suddaine
 “ Death gave beginning to the glorious Reign of Queen *Eliz-
 “ abeth*, he gave himself to Voiage and Travail into the
 “ flourishing States of *France*, *Italy* and *Germany*, where soon
 “ putting on all those Abillities that become the back of Ho-
 “ nour, especially Skill and Proof in Arms, he lived in Grace,
 “ and gracing the Courts of the most renowned Princes of
 “ that warlike Age, returned home charged with those Flowers
 “ of Knightwood, Courtesie, Bounty and Valour, which quickly
 “ gave forth their Fruit as well in the Field to the advantage
 “ (at once) of the two divided parts of this happily united
 “ State, and to both their Princes his Sovereigns successively
 “ in that Expedition into *Scotland* in the Year 1573, when in
 “ goodly Equipage he repayred to the Seige of *Edinburgh*,
 “ there Quartering before the Castle, and commanding one
 “ of the Batteries, he shared largely in the Honour of ravishing
 “ that maiden Fort; as alsoe in Court, where he shone in
 “ all those fair Parts became his Profession and Vows, ho-
 “ nouring his highly gracious Mistres with Reysing those later
 “ Olympiads of her Coronation, Justs and Tournaments,
 “ thereby Trying and Treyneing the Courtier in those Exer-
 “ cises of Arms that keep the Person bright and steeled to
 “ hardiness, that by soft Ease Rusts and Wears; wherein
 “ himself led and triumph’d, carrying away the Spoils of Grace
 “ from his Sovereign, and Renowne from the World, for the
 “ fairest Man at Arms, and most compleat Courtier of his
 Vol. II. A 2 “ Times;

" Times; till singled out by the choice hand of his Sovereign
 " Mistress, formed of his worth, (after the Leivtenancy of
 " the Royal Mannour of *Woodstocke*, and the Office of the
 " Royal Armory) he was called up an Assessor on the Bench
 " of Honour among Princes and Peers, Receiveing at her
 " Majesties Hands the noblest Order of the Garter, whilst
 " the Worm of Time, knowing the Root of this Plant, yielding
 " to the Burden, Age, and the Industry of an Active Youth,
 " imposed on him full of the Glory of the Courte, he abated
 " of his Sense to pay his better part, resigned his Dignity
 " and Honour of her Majesties Knight, to the adventurous
 " Captain *George Earl of Cumberland*, changing Pleasure for
 " Ease, for Tranquillity Honour, making Rest his Solace, and
 " Contemplation his Employment; so as absent from the
 " World present with himself, he chose to loose the fruit of
 " publique Use and Action for that of Devotion and Piety;
 " in which time (besides the building of 4 goodly Manours,)
 " he revived the Ruins of this Chappell, added these Monu-
 " ments to honour his Blood and Friends, reised the founda-
 " tion of the adjoyning Hospital; and lastly, as full of Years
 " as of Honour, having served five succeeding Princes, and
 " kept himself Reight and steady in many dangerous Shocks,
 " and 3 utter turns of State, with a Body bent to Earth, and
 " a Mind erected to Heaven, aged 80, Knighted 60 Years,
 " he mette his long attended End, and now rests with his
 " Redeemer, leaving much Patronage with his Name, Ho-
 " nour with the World, and plentiful Tears with his
 " Friends.

" Of which Sacrifice he offers his part, that being in Blood,
 " as well as in many his honourable Favours, and an Honour
 " of his Vertues, thus narrowly Registreth his spread Worth
 " to ensueing times, *William Scott.*

Sustinendo Pergo.

Close by the aforesaid Inscription is erected a magnificent
 Altar-Monument, of white and red veined Marble supported
 by Surcoats and Helmets, at the Top black Pyramids, at each
 Corner the Cavity adorned with Battle-Axes, Banners, Jave-
 lins, &c. between which on a black marble Tablet, is this
 Inscription:

Fide & } Vixit Deo Patriæ & Amicis Annos.
 Constantia }

Fide

Fide & } Christo Spiritum Carnem Sepulchro Commendavi.
Constantia }

Fide & } Scio Credo Expecto Mortuorum Resurrectionem.
Constantia }

Under which lies a Knight (reposing his Head upon his Helmet adorned with a Plume of Feathers) compleatly armed, with his Sword in his Hand; about his Neck, the Collar of the Order of the Garter, and George thereto appendant, and about his Shoulders the Mantle of the said Order; with the following Inscription on a Black Marble Table, underneath his Effigies.

“ If Fortune’s Store, or Nature’s Wealth command,
“ They both unto his Virtue Praise did tend.
“ The Warrs abroad with Honour he did passe;
“ In Courtly Justs his Sovereign’s Knight he was.
“ Sixe Princes he did serve, and in the Frighte
“ And change of State, kept still himself upright.
“ With Faith untoucht, spottles and cleer his Fame,
“ So pure that Envy could not wrong the same.
“ All but his Virtue now (so vaine is breath)
“ Tourn’d Dust, lye here in the cold Armes of Death.
“ Thus Fortune’s Gifts and Yearthly favours flye;
“ When Virtue conquers Death and Destinye.

Benett Lee, second Son of the before-mentioned *Richard*, and Brother to *Sir Robert Lee*, married two Wives. His last was *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Robert Cheyne* of *Chesham-Boyes* in *Com. Bucks*, Esq; and by his last Will, dated 21 February, 1545, 37 *Henry VIII.* writing himself *Benett Lee* of *Huncote* in *Com. Bucks*, orders his Body to be buried in the Isle of our Lady in the Church of *Huncote*; and was a Benefactor to the said Church, as also to those of *Lincoln*, *Beerston*, *Wyngrave*, *Clinton*, and *Buckland*. He bequeaths £ l. or more, to poor People at his Burial, and orders a yearly *Obit* be kept in *Huncote*, for his Soul and all Christian Souls, for the space of 20 Years, and another in the Church of *Adstock*, for the Soul of *Isabel* his Wife, and all Christian Souls, for 20 Years to be provided for by his Executors. He bequeaths to *Elizabeth* his Wife, the Profits of all his Lands in *Com. Northampt.* and at *Stony-Stratford*, *Huncote*, *Beerston*, *Brownston*, and *Oving* in *Com. Bucks*, for term of her Life, and after to his Executors, towards finding his Children till they come of Age;

who were *Robert* his Son and Heir; *Mary*, and *Jane*. He bequeaths to his Godson, *Benett Lee*, his Damask Gown, and all his best Apparel: and to *Margaret*, Daughter of his Brother *Roger*, twenty Marks. He constitutes Executors, *Paul Dayrell Esq;* *Christopher Westcott*, and *Ralph Harris*; and Overseers, *Sir Anthony Lee Knt.* and *Henry Bradshaw Esq;* bequeathing to each of them 10*l.* and died about two Years after, as should seem by the Probate of his Will, which bears Date the first of *July*, 1547.

Robert Lee his Son and Heir, was Knighted, and was Father of *Henry Lee* of *Quarendon*, Cousin and Heir to *Sir Henry Lee*, Knight of the Garter. Which *Henry*, being first knighted, was afterwards made a Baronet, viz. 29 *June*, 1611; and having married *Eleanor*, Daughter of *Sir Richard Wortley* of *Wortley* in *Com. Ebor.* departed this Life about the Year 1631, and left Issue one Son and two Daughters, viz.

Sir Francis Henry Lee of *Ditchley* in the County of *Oxford*, and of *Quarendon* aforesaid, Baronet.

Eleanor Lee, eldest Daughter, married to *Maurice Berkley* Viscount *Fitzharding*; and *Elizabeth*, second Daughter, the Wife of *Sir Samuel Tryon* of *Boys-Hall* in the Parish of *Halfstead*, in the County of *Essex*, Baronet.

This *Sir Francis-Henry Lee*, married *Anne* eldest Daughter of *Sir John St. John* of *Lidiard Tregoze* in the County of *Wilts*, Baronet; and died about the Year 1641; leaving by the said *Anne* his Wife, (who remarried with *Henry Earl of Rochester*) *Sir Henry Lee* of *Ditchley*, Bart. Son and Heir; and *Francis Henry Lee* second Son. Which *Sir Henry* by *Anne* his Wife, eldest Daughter of *Sir John Danvers* of *Cornbury* in *Oxfordshire*, and Sister and Coheir to *John Danvers Esq;* left Issue two Daughters his Heirs, viz. *Eleanor*, who became the Wife of *James Bertie Earl of Abingdon*; and *Anne*, married to *Thomas Wharton Esq;* after Lord *Wharton*, and died before her Sister without Issue; so that the Title of Baronet devolved on his Brother *Sir Francis-Henry Lee* of *Ditchley*, Bart. second Son of *Sir Francis-Henry Lee* aforesaid. Which *Sir Francis* married *Elizabeth* Daughter and sole Heir to *Thomas Pope Earl of Downe* in *Ireland*, (who surviving him, afterwards married with *Robert Earl of Lindsey*) by whom he had Issue two Sons, *Sir Edward-Henry Lee* of *Ditchley*, Bart. eldest Son and Heir, and *Francis Henry Lee* of the *Temple*, Esq;

Which *Sir Edward-Henry Lee* was in the Reign of King *Charles II.* by Letters-Patent bearing Date the 5th of *June*, in the 26th Year of his Reign, 1674, created Baron of *Spelsbury* in the County of *Bucks*, and Earl of the City of *Litchfield*,

to him and the Heirs-Male of his Body. In the Reign of King *James II.* he was Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotularum* of the County of *Oxford*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Woodstock-Park*, High-Steward of the Borough of *Woodstock*, one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bedchamber, Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, and afterwards Colonel of his Majesty's first Regiment of Foot-Guards. He died the 14th of *July*, 1716, at his House at *Greenwich*; and having married the Lady *Charlotte Fitz-Roy*, one of the natural Daughters of King *Charles II.* by *Barbara Villiers* Dutches of *Cleveland*, (who died 17 Febr. 1717-18) had Issue thirteen Sons and five Daughters; viz. *Charles*, who died young; *Edward-Henry*, born in 1681, who died Oct. 21, 1713; being then a Colonel in the Royal Regiment of Foot-Guards. *James*, born November 13, 1682, who was Captain of the *Litchfield* Man of War; and having married *Sarah* Daughter to *John Bagshaw* of *London*, died at *Brasil* in 1711, without Issue. *Francis* died young; *Charles-Henry*, born June 5, 1688, died at the *Temple*, January 3, 1708. *George-Henry* who succeeded his Father, and is now Earl of *Litchfield*. *Francis-Henry Fitz-Roy* died young. *Fitz-Roy Henry*, born January 2, 1699, in 1721 was made a Lieutenant in his Majesty's Fleet, and on the 25th of *October* 1728, sworn Captain of the *Lee* Man of War; also appointed Commander of the *Pearl* Man of War, on the 4th of *February* 1730-1. *William*, *Thomas*, and *John*, died unmarried; and *Robert*, now living.

Lady Charlotte married on the 2d of *January* 1698-9 to *Benedict-Leonard Calvert* Lord *Baltimore* in *Ireland*; *Lady Anne*, *Lady Elizabeth*, married first to Colonel *Lee*, and secondly to the Reverend Dr. *Edward Young*, Rector of *Welwyn* in *Hertfordshire*, and Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majesty. *Lady Barbara* married in *May* 1725, to *George Brown* Esq; only Son of Sir *Charles Brown* of *Kiddington* in *Oxfordshire*; *Lady Mary-Isabella* died young.

Which *George-Henry*, now Earl of *Litchfield*, born *March* 12, 1689, took his place in the House of Peers *September* 18, 1716, and had the Degree of Doctor of Laws conferr'd on him by the University of *Cambridge*, *August* 19, 1732. His Lordship married *Frances* Daughter to Sir *John Hales* of *Woodchurch* in the County of *Kent*, Bart. by whom he has Issue three Sons and five Daughters. *George-Henry* Lord Viscount *Quarendon*; *Edward-Henry*, *Charles-Henry*; and the Ladies *Charlot*, *Mary*, *Frances*, *Harriot*, and *Anne*.

TITLES.] *George-Henry Lee* Earl of *Litchfield*, Viscount *Quarendon*, Baron of *Spelsbury*, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet 29 June (1611) 9 Jac. I. Baron of *Spelsbury* in Com. *Oxon*, Viscount *Quarendon* in Com. *Bucks*, and Earl of *Litchfield* in Com. *Staff.* 5 June (1674) 26 Car. II.

ARMS.] Argent, a Fess between three Crescents Sable.

CREST.] In a Marquis's Coronet Or, a demi Stone Column Argent, and on its Capital, a Bird's Leg craz'd at the Thigh, perch'd, prey'd on by a Faulcon, all proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions Ermine, each gorg'd with a plain Collar Argent, having thereon three Crescents Sable.

MOTTO.] *Fide & Constantia.*

CHIEF-SEAT.] At *Ditchley* in *Oxfordshire*, 3 Miles from *Woodstock*, and 56 from *London*.

XXX. ROBARTES, *Earl of Radnor.*

OF this Family, which was originally of the County of *Cornwal*, was *Richard Robartes* of *Truro* in the said County, Esq; living in the Reign of King *Henry the VIIIth*, who having married *Anne* Daughter of *Geffrye* of *St. Breague* in that County, had Issue five Daughters, and two Sons; *John*, and *Richard Robartes* Father of *Josias Robartes*, who, by *Barbara* Daughter of *Edward Noy* of *Carnington* in *Cornwal*, had Issue five Sons, and a Daughter; whereof his eldest Son *Edward*, born an. 1598, serv'd in Parliament for the Borough of *Penryn* in 21 Jac. I. and in two Parliaments of King *Charles I.* He was knighted, and left Issue Sir *Francis Robartes* Knt. who died seized of the Manor of *Bodmin*, Sept. 3. an. 3 Car. I. leaving *Hugh* his Son and Heir 16 Years, 6 Months, and 22 Days old.

John, the eldest Son of the first mentioned *Richard Robartes*, had to Wife *Philippa* Daughter of *John Gaverigan* of *Gaverigan* in the County of *Cornwal*, by whom he had Issue *Richard* his only Son and Heir.

Which *Richard Robartes* Esq; succeeding his Father, was possess'd of a great Estate, and had the Honour of Knighthood conferr'd on him at *Whitehall*, 11 Novemb. an. 1616 (14 Jac.) also on the 3d of July in the 19th Year of that King, was advanc'd to the Dignity of a Baronet. And on the 16th of Jan. 21 Jac. in consideration of his great Merits, was further promoted to the Degree of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of

of Lord *Robartes* of *Truro*. He had to Wife *Frances*, Daughter and Coheir of *John Hender* of *Botreaux-Castle* in the County of *Cornwall* Esq; and left Issue by her, *John* his Son and Heir, and two Daughters; *Mary*, married to *William Rouse* of *Halton* in Com. *Cornub.* Esq; Son and Heir of *Ambrose*, Son and Heir of Sir *Anthony Rouse* Knt. and *Jane* the Wife of *Charles* Lord *Lambert* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, after created Earl of *Cavan*.

John, his only Son and Successor to his Honours, had his Education in *Exeter-College* in *Oxford*, where he was entred a Fellow-Commoner, ann. 1625. Having succeeded his Father, he and the Earl of *Southampton*, were the only two Lords, who, in 1641, as the Earl of *Clarendon* relates, positively refused taking the Protestation sent up to them from the Commons, alledging, "There was no Law that enjoin'd it; and "the Consequence of such voluntary Engagements might produce Effects that were not then intended." And being two Lords of great Credit, (as the same noble Author observes) this refusal of theirs, and by their Interest, the Peers afterwards rejected the Bill sent to them by the Commons, to compel all Persons to take it.

Nevertheless, on the breaking out of the Rebellion, he had the Command of a Regiment in that Army under the Earl of *Essex*, which engaged in the Battle of *Edgehill*; and afterwards was made Governour of *Plimouth* in *Devonshire*; also in 1644, (as *Whitlocke* writes in his Memorials) was appointed Lord-Lieutenant of *Exeter* and *Devonshire*. In 1645, by the Self-denying Ordinance, he was removed from the Government of *Plimouth*; but had so far endear'd himself to the Inhabitants there, that they petitioned the Parliament for his continuance, which was refused. The same Year, the Parliament appointed a Committee to consider of a Recompence to the Lord *Robartes* for his good Services, and afterwards voted 2000 *l.* to be paid to him in part of his Arrears. And on a Debate about Propositions for Peace with the King, they voted that the Lord *Robartes* (among others, who were to have Honours conferr'd on them) should be made an Earl.

His Lordship after this, seeing no hopes of Peace, and finding how things would terminate, withdrew himself from acting, and heartily concurr'd in the Restoration of King *Charles II.* Whereupon his Lordship was sworn of his Majesty's Privy-Council, and made Lord Privy-Seal in 1661, which great Office he held when he was Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*. On the 18th of *September* 1669, he landed at *Hougb*, and was that day honourably conducted to *Dublin*, and sworn at the

360 ROBERTES, *Earl of Radnor.*

Council-Board, Lord-Lieutenant. But as *Cox* in his History of *Ireland* writes, the Popish Interest prevailing at Court, he was soon remov'd, and *John Lord Berkley* placed in his stead, who was sworn Lord-Lieutenant *May 21, 1670*, when the *Lord Robertes* gave up his Power with this short Speech:

My Lord,

"I will not detain you long from the great Charge now placed upon you. Action is the Life of all Government. I have no more to say. But I received this Sword in Peace, and will deliver it so to your Excellency."

For his great Knowledge in Parliamentary Affairs, he was often by Commission constituted Speaker of the House of Lords. And in consideration of his Services and great Merits, the King, on the 23d of *July* in the 31st Year of his Reign, advanced him to the Dignity of a Viscount, by the Title of Viscount *Bodmyn*, as also to the Degree of an Earl, by the Title of Earl of *Radnor*; and the same Year constituted him Lord-President of his Privy-Council. All which high Trusts he discharged with great Ability, Integrity, and Courage. And dying at *Chelsea* near *London*, on the 17th of *July, 1685*; his Body about eight days after, was conveyed to *Lambeth* near *Bodmyn* in *Cornwall*, and there buried. He married two Wives, first, *Lucy* Daughter of *Robert Earl of Warwick*, by whom he had three Sons, *Roberts* Lord Viscount *Bodmyn*; *Hender Robertes* Esq; and *John* who died young. Which *Hender* was elected for the Borough of *Bodmyn* to all the Parliaments of King *Charles II.* as also in the first of *James II.* His Lordship had to his second Lady, *Isabella* eldest Daughter of Sir *John Smith* of the County of *Kent*, Knt. by whom he had Issue four Sons. 1. *Francis Robertes* Esq; who was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for *Cornwall* in the three last Parliaments of King *Charles II.* and in the first of *James II.* also for the said County, and for the Borough of *Tregony*, in the four first Parliaments of King *William's* Reign; and for the Borough of *Bodmyn* and *Bossiney* in all the Parliaments which met in the Reign of Queen *Anne.* On the Accession of our late Sovereign, he was constituted one of the Commissioners for the Revenue in *Ireland*; as also again elected for the Borough of *Bodmyn*; and departed this Life on the 3d of *February, 1717-18*, having survived his Lady, named *Anne*, the Relict of *Hugh Boscawen* Esq; and Daughter of *Wentworth*, Earl of *Kildare* in *Ireland*, she dying on the 4th of *May, 1715.*

2. *Henry*, who was married in King *Henry the VIIth's* Chapel in *Westminster-Abbey*, on the 13th of *November 1683*,

to *Frances*, Daughter of *Coryton*. 3. *Warwick*, and 4. *Charles*.

This *John* Earl of *Radnor*, by his last Wife, had also five Daughters; *Isabella* married to *John* Lord *Moor*, eldest Son of the Earl of *Drogheda* in *Ireland*, and after his decease to *William Wycherley* Esq; Son and Heir to *Daniel Wycherley* of the *Clive* in *Com. Salop*. *Diana*, who died unmarried. *Aramintha*, wedded to Bishop *Hopkins*. *Olympia*; and *Essex*, wedded on the 9th of *April*, 1689, to *John Speccot* of *Penbaile* in *Com. Cornub*. Esq;

Robert Lord Viscount *Bodmyn* was chosen one of the Knights for the County of *Cornwal*, and died in the Life-time of his Father, about the Year 1681, in his Embassy at the Court of *Denmark*. He married *Sarah*, Daughter and Heir of *John Bodvile* of *Bodvile-Castle* in *Com. Carnarvon* Esq; by his Wife Daughter of Sir *William Russell*, Treasurer of the Navy, by whom he had Issue seven Sons and six Daughters; *John*, who died before his Grandfather, unmarried; *Charles-Bodvile*, late Earl of *Radnor*; *Robert*, *George*, and *Richard*, who all died young; and *Russel*, Father of *Henry* now Earl of *Radnor*. *Isabella*, married to Colonel *Thomas Leigh* of *Adlington* in *Com. Cestr*. *Sarah* died unmarried; *Lucy* wedded to the Honourable *George Booth* Esq; second Son of *George* Lord *Delamere*, and Brother of *Henry* late Earl of *Warrington*; *Anna-Maria*, and *Catharine*, both died young; and Lady *Essex*.

The said *Sarah*, Viscountess *Bodmyn*, in *January* 1685, had a Warrant for the same Place, Titles, and Precedence (together with her Children) as if the Lord *Bodmyn* her Husband had lived to be Earl of *Radnor*.

To *John* Earl of *Radnor*, succeeded his Grandson *Charles-Bodvile Robartes*, second surviving Son of *Robert* Lord Viscount *Bodmyn*. Which noble Earl married (*An.* 1689.) *Elizabeth*, sole Daughter and Heir of Sir *John Cutler* of the City of *London*, Bart. who deceased without Issue by him on the 13th of *January*, 1695. His Lordship in the Reign of King *William*, was Lord-Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Cornwal*, Lord-Warden of the Stannaries, High-Steward of the Dutchy of *Cornwal*, and of the Privy-Council; also of the Privy-Council to Queen *Anne*. And our late Sovereign in the first Year of his Reign, made him Treasurer of the Chamber, Constable of *Carnarvon-Castle*, Lord-Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Cornwal*, and of his Privy-Council. And dying without Issue on the 3d of *August* 1723, the Earldom of *Radnor*, &c. devolved on his Nephew *Henry*,
only

only Son and Heir of the Honourable *Ruffel Robartes*, youngest Son of *Robert* Lord Viscount *Bodmyn*; which *Ruffel* was a Member for *Bodmyn* in several Parliaments in the Reigns of King *William* and Queen *Anne*, who constituted him one of the Tellers of the Exchequer. He took to Wife the Lady *Mary*, youngest Daughter to *Henry* Earl of *Warrington*, by whom he had Issue one Son *Henry*, now Earl of *Radnor*, who is yet unmarried; and a Daughter *Mary*.

TITLES.] *Henry Robartes* Earl of *Radnor*, Viscount *Bodmyn*, Baron *Robartes* of *Truro*, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, 3 *July* (1621) 19 *Jac.* I. Baron *Robartes* (the Name of a Family) of *Truro* in Com. *Cornwall*, by Letters Patent 26 *January* (1624) 22 *Jac.* I. and Earl of *Radnor* 31 *Car.* II.

ARMS.] Azure three Estoils, and a Chief wavy Or.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Lion rampant, Or, holding a flaming Sword erect, proper, the Pomel and Hilt of the first.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Goats Argent, ducally gorg'd Azure.

MOTTO.] *Que supra.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Lanbedrock* in the County of *Cornwall*, 2 Miles from *Bodmyn*, and 200 from *London*; and at *Truro* in the same County.

XXXI. BERKLEY, *Earl of Berkley.*

WHEN the *English*, in imitation of Foreigners, assumed their Surname from the Place of their Residence, then was it that the Progenitors of this ancient Family assumed their Name of *Berkley* from their Seat *Berkley-Castle* in Com. *Gloucester*. which *Robert Fitz-Harding* (a powerful Man in his time) obtained a Grant of from *Henry* Duke of *Normandy*, Son of *Maud* the Empress, which together with the Castle and Barony continueth to them in the Male-Line to this day.

But

But before I treat of this *Robert*, I shall take notice of *Harding* his Father, who being descended from the Royal Line of the Kings of *Denmark*, accompanied *William* Duke of *Normandy* into *England*, and was with him in that memorable *Battel* against King *Harold*. But all I have farther seen of him is, that after the Conquest, he held *Wizenbors* (now called *Whetenburst*) in *Com. Glouc.* of Earl *Brickrick* in Mortgage; and that he died the 6th of *November*, 16 *Hen. I.*

I return therefore to *Robert* his Son before-mentioned, called *Robert Fitz-Harding*. Which *Robert* adhering to *Maud* the Empress and her Son *Henry*, afterwards King of *England*, was rewarded by him with the Manor of *Berthone* in *Com. Glouc.* as also 100 *l. per Ann.* Lands in *Berkley*, and afterwards with the whole Lordship of *Berkley*, and *Berkley-Hernesse* thereunto belonging; of which *Roger de Berkley*, Owner of *Dursley*, was then divested, for taking part with King *Stephen*.

By *Eve* his Wife, he had Issue four Sons; *Henry*, *Maurice*, *Robert*, and *Nicholas*; and dying 5 *Febr.* 1170, (17 *Hen. 2.*) he with his Wife lies buried in the Quire of *St. Augustin's* Abbey, near *Bristol*, of which he was Founder.

Henry, the eldest Son, dying young, *Maurice* the second Son succeeded, who, *Anno* 1190, 2 *Ric. I.* gave 1000 Marks Fine to the King for a confirmation of his Title to *Berkley* and *Berkley-Hernesse*. He founded *Lorwing* Hospital, and that of the Holy Trinity of *Longbrigg* at the North of *Berkley* in *Com. Glouc.*; and married *Alice* Daughter of *Roger de Berkley*, the former Owner of *Berkley* and of *Dursley*, by whom he had Issue six Sons; *Robert*, *Thomas*, *Maurice*, *William*, *Henry*, and *Richard*; and died 16 *June*, 1189, 1 *Ric. I.* and was interr'd in *Brensford* Church in *Com. Middlesex*, towards the building of which he had been a great Benefactor.

Robert, the eldest Son and Heir of *Henry*, *Anno* 1191, 3 *Ric. I.* gave 1000 *l.* for Livery of his Inheritance, and *Anno* 1199, 1 *John*, had *Berkley* and *Berkley-Hernesse* confirmed to him, for which he paid sixty Marks. But siding with the rebellious Barons against the King, he made his Peace *ann.* 1213, 15 *John*. Yet, *ann.* 1215, 17 *John*, he fell again from his Allegiance, for which he was excommunicated by the Pope, and his Castle of *Berkley* and all his Lands seized, and the Profits of the same ordered for the maintenance of the Castle of *Bristol*. But *Anno* 1216, 18 *John*, he obtained Letters of Safe-conduct to come to the King, (then at *Berkley-Castle*) where, upon his submission, he got a grant of his Manor of *Came* in *Com. Dorset*, for the support of *Julian* his Wife. On King *Henry* the First's Accession to the Throne, for a Fine

of

of nine hundred sixty-six Pounds, thirteen Shillings, and four Pence, he made his Peace, and was restored to all his Lands, except the Castle and Town of *Berkley*, the which however were afterwards restored to his Brother, *Anno 1223, 8 H. 3.*

He was a great Benefactor to the Canons of *St. Augustin* near *Bristol*, *Bradenstoke Com. Wilts.*, *Stanley Priory Com. Glouc.* as also to the Canons of *Hereford*.

He married, first, *Julian* Daughter of *William de Pontarch*; and, secondly, *Lucy* Daughter of and died the 13th of *May*, 1219, 4 *Hen. III.* without Issue, at the Age of fifty-five Years, and was buried in the North Isle of *St. Augustin's* Abbey aforesaid, over-against the High-Altar, in a Monk's Cowl.

Whereupon, *Thomas* his Brother and Heir had Livery of Lands, and afterwards had Restitution of *Berkley-Castle*, as is afore mentioned. In 26 *Hen. III.* he offer'd a Fine to the King of sixty Marks, to be exempted from attending him into *Gascoigne*. On which the King, then at *Xantoigne*, dispatched Letters to him, importing, that he should be acquitted, on sending *Maurice* his Son, with two other Knights, with which he complied. He was as remarkable as his Father for his Piety and large Gifts to the Church. And departing this Life 29 *Novemb. 1243* (28 *Hen. III.*) was buried in the South-Isle of *St. Augustin's* Abbey near *Bristol*, in that Arch next to the Rood-Altar; leaving Issue by *Joan* the Daughter of *Ralph de Somery*, Lord of *Campden* in *Com. Glouc.* (and Niece to *William Marshal* Earl of *Pembroke*) six Sons, *Maurice*, *Thomas*, *Robert*, *Henry*, *William*, and *Richard*; also *Margaret* a Daughter, Wife of Sir *Anselme Basset* Knt.

Which *Maurice*, the eldest Son, paying 100*l.* for his Relief, and doing his Homage, had the same Year Livery of his Inheritance. He, besides accompanying his Father in the Wars of *France*, in 41 *Hen. III.* was in that Expedition with Prince *Edward* against the *Wolfs*. In 42, 43 and 44 *Hen. III.* he had Summons to attend the King, well accoutred with Horse and Arms into *Wales*, *Lewelin ap Griffyn* being then in Arms. In 45 *Henry III.* he obtained a Grant of forty Marks yearly Pension out of the Exchequer, until the King should better provide for him: And the same Year (the Barons being in Arms against the King) received the King's Precept to be at *London* on the Morrow after *Simon* and *Jude's* Day, well appointed with Horse and Arms for his Assistance. In 46 *Henry III.* he procured a Charter for Free-Warren in his Lordship of *Wendon* in *Essex*, as also a Market there every *Tuesday*, and a Fair yearly on *St. Peter's* Day; which Manor was part of the Marriage-

Marriage-Portion of *Isabel* his Wife. In 47 *Henry III.* he had Summons to be at *Hereford*, with Horse and Arms, to march against *Llewelin Prince of Wales.*

But soon after this, the Barons putting themselves again in Arms, he adhered to them; for which his Lands were seized: For in 48 *Henry III.* the King having a respect to *Isabel* his Wife (whom he calls his beloved Niece) assigned the Manors of *Herietsham* and *Tortescrive* for her maintenance; and for that Transgression he obtained pardon in 55 *Henry III.*

This *Maurice* was a Benefactor to the Abbey of *St. Augustin's* near *Bristol*, of divers Lands in *Berkley*, *Bevington*, *Wolgaston* and *Erlingham*; and having married *Isabel*, the Daughter of *Maurice de Creoun*, (a great Baron in *Lincolnshire*) by *Isabel* his Wife, Sister to *William de Valence* Earl of *Pembroke*, had Issue *Maurice* killed in a Tournament in his own Life-time; *Thomas*, who succeeded him; and *Robert*: And departing this Life 4 April, 1281 (9 *Edw. I.*) was buried in the North Isle of *St. Austin's* Abbey near *Bristol*, leaving *Thomas* his Son and Heir, then thirty Years old; who doing his Homage, had Livery of his Lands the same Year.

This *Thomas* (his Father then living) was with the King at the Siege of *Kenelworth-Castle*, in 51 *Henry III.* having 30 Marks allow'd him in recompence of a Horse which he lost in that Service. And in 5 *Edw. I.* had Summons to be at *Worcester* on *Midsummer-day* to march against the *Welsh*. In 10 *Edw. I.* he had the like Summons also to repair to *Montgomery*, in the *Quind.* of *Easter*, 11 *Edward I.* and soon after to be at *Shrewsbury*, to advise about restraining the Incursions of the *Welch*. For his Services in which Wars, he had a special Grant of liberty to hunt the Fox, Hare, Badger and Wild-Cat, with his own Dogs, within the King's Forests of *Mendip*, and Chace of *Kingswood*; and was acquitted of an hundred Marks, the then Relief of his Barony. In 14 *Edward I.* he had another Summons to be at *Gloucester* on *Midsummer-day*, thence with *Edmund* Earl of *Cornwal*, the King's Uncle, to march against the *Welsh*. In 17 *Edward I.* he was in the Wars of *France*, and of the Retinue of *Roger Bigot* Earl of *Norfolk*, Marshal of *England*.

On the Death of *Alexander* King of *Scotland*, several Conventions being held to determine the Right, this *Thomas* was present with other Noblemen of *England*, at the third, held at *Norham* in *Northumberland*, the 2d of *June*, 1292, 20 *Ed. I.* Two Years after which, he with others was sent to make a Truce with the *French* King; and the next Year was made Constable of *England*. Anno 1297, 26 *Edw. I.* he was at the Battle

Battle of *Faukirk* in *Scotland*, where twenty thousand *Scots* were slain. In which Year in consideration of his good Services, he had a Pardon for 500 Marks, for which he was fined for Trespases committed in the Chace near *Bristol*. The next Year he had a Summons to meet the King at *Carlisle* in *Whitsun-Week*, with Horse and Arms, to march against the *Scots*; and afterwards another Summons to be at *Tork* the 12th of *November* following; and on account of his good Services, was pardoned a Debt of sixty-five Pounds which he owed the King.

In 28 *Edward I.* he again was commanded to march into *Scotland*, in which Year was the famous Siege of *Kaerlaverok* Castle; and the next Year was ordered to fit himself with Horse and Arms again, to go in the *Scotch Wars*. In which Year also, he was one of those in the Parliament at *Lincoln*, who subscribed that Letter to the Pope, in which the Chief of the *English* Nobility asserted King *Edward's* Right for the Superiority of Dominion in the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

In 30 *Edward I.* he was again in the Wars of *Scotland*, and his Sons *Maurice* and *John* were with him; also in the 31 and 34 of that King's Reign. In 35 *Edward I.* he was sent Ambassador with *William de Geynesburgh* D. D. to the Court of *Rome*, about Affairs in *France*, his two Sons then going with him. In 1 *Edw. II.* he had Summons to march against *Robert Bruce*, who had assumed the Title of King of *Scotland*; and the same Year, with his two Sons, went with the King into *France*. The three following Years was he also ordered to be ready to march against the *Scotch*; and *An. 1313, 7 Ed. II.* he was at the Battle of *Bannocksburne*, fatal to the *English* for their defeat, in which being taken Prisoner, he paid a large Fine for his Redempcion. He had every of the five ensuing Years, a Summons to the *Scotch Wars*; the last but one of which Years, being Justiciary of *West-Wales*, and possessor of Lands there, he was to furnish 1000 Foot-Soldiers for the Service.

He was a Benefactor to the Canons of *St. Augustin* near *Bristol*, and to the Monks of *Kingswood* in *Com. Gloucester*. He gave to *St. Bartholomew's* Hospital in *Gloucester*, Lands in *Cowley*, that the *Obit* of *Maurice* his Father and *Isabel* his Mother, should be kept in full Quire. He also was a Benefactor to the Minorites and Friars Preachers in *Gloucester*, *Bristol*, and other places.

He adhered to *Thomas* Earl of *Lancaster* in his rebellious Actions, but dying the same Year, (*viz. 1340, 15 Edw. II.*) on the 23d of *July*, was buried in *St. Augustin's* Abbey aforesaid,

said, with his Ancestors; leaving Issue by *Jane* his Wife, Daughter of *William de Ferrers* Earl of Derby, and of *Margaret* his second Wife, Daughter and Coheir to *Roger de Quinci* Earl of *Winchester*, three Sons and two Daughters. 1. *Maurice*, who succeeded him. 2. *John*, Lord of *Wymundham* in Com. *Leic.* And, 3. *James*, Rector of *Slymbridge* in Com. *Glouc.* afterwards consecrated Bishop of *Exeter*, 15 March, 1326, and died the 24th of *June* the next Year. His Daughters were *Isabel*, and *Margaret*; who both died unmarried.

Maurice, the eldest Son, delighted from his Youth in Military Actions, and was in several Tournaments held at *Worcester*, *Dunstable*, *Stamford*, *Blythe*, and *Winchester*. In 1294, 23 *Edw. I.* he was with his Father in that Expedition made into *Wales*; and the next Year at the Siege of *Berwick*, and the following Year with his Father in *Flanders*. And from 1297, 26 *Edw. I.* to 1305, 34 *Edw. I.* inclusive, he was in the Wars of *Scotland*, as he was several times afterwards. In 1312, 6 *Edw. II.* he was made Governor of *Gloucester*, and in 1314, Governor of the Town and Castle of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*.

In 1315, 9 *Edw. II.* he was made Justice of *South-Wales*, and had the Custody of all the Castles there; and the next Year raised in those parts, 1000 Foot, and 200 more out of the Forest of *Deane*, besides 100 out of *Gowerland* in *Wales*, for the King's Service in the North, in which also were his two Sons, *Thomas* and *Maurice*.

Anno 1319, 13 *Edw. II.* by the Title of the King's beloved Kinsman, he was made Steward of the Dutchy of *Aquitaine*.

Anno 1321, 15 *Edw. II.* he join'd with *Thomas* Earl of *LANCASTER* and others, in their Actions; and upon special Summons neglecting to submit to the King, his Castles and Lands were seized, and he afterwards sent Prisoner to *Wallingford* Castle, where he died the 31st of *May* 1326, 19 *Edw. II.* and was buried under the Arch before the Choir-Door in the South-Isle of *St. Austin's* Abbey-Church near *Bristol*; having built a Friery at *Holmes* in the Island of *Severne*, not far from his Manor of *Portbury*.

He married two Wives; 1. *Eve*, Daughter of *Eudo la Zouche* and of *Millisent* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to *William de Cantilupe*, (who died the 5th of *December* 1314, and was buried in *Portbury* Church;) and, secondly *Isabel*, Daughter of *Gilbert de Clare* Earl of *Gloucester*, who died without Issue.

By *Eve* aforesaid, he left Issue *Thomas* the eldest, who succeeded him. 2. *Maurice*, from whom those of *Stoke-Gifford*

in

in Com. *Glouc. Bruton* in Com. *Somerset*, from whence the present Lord *Berkley of Stratton* derives his descent, and *Boycourt* in *Kent* are descended. 3. *John*, who was with his Father and Brothers in the Wars of *Scotland*, and with them in *France*, Anno 1307, 1 *Edw. II.* from whom the *Berkleys* of *Shropshire* are descended. 4. *Eudo*, Rector of *Llanbeder* in Com. *Caernarvon*, and Diocese of *St. David's* in *Wales*. 5. *Peter*, a Dignitary in the Cathedral Church of *Wells*. Also a Daughter *Isabel*, Wife of *Robert Lord Clifford*.

Thomas, the eldest Son and Heir, sharing in the Fate of the Earl of *Lancaster* and his Followers, was first committed to the Tower of *London*, whence he made his Escape; but being retaken, he was sent to *Berkhamsted-Castle* in Com. *Herts.* and afterwards to *Pevensey* in Com. *Suffex*. But on the Queen's coming from *France*, and landing in *England* with all the Forces she could make, the Scene was changed, and this *Thomas* set at liberty, and had his Castle of *Berkley* delivered up to him, in which afterwards the King was confined; he having an Allowance of five Pounds *per diem* for his Expences; but he tarried not long under his Care: for exceptions were taken, that he treated him too civilly.

But not long after, the King being barbarously murder'd, he was indicted in 4 *Edw. III.* as accessory to that Fact; yet upon Trial was acquitted by the Jury, and also by the Parliament.

In the Reign of King *Edw. II.* he was very active in the *Scotch* Wars; and in 1 *Edw. III.* doing his Homage, had Livery of his Lands, being the same Year in Commission with *John Maltravers* junior, as principal Guardians of the Peace in Com. *Gloucester, Wilts, Oxon, Berks, Southampton, Somerset, Dorset, and Hereford*; as also commanded to march against the *Scots*.

In 2 *Edw. III.* he was again sent to restrain the Incursions of the Northern Rebels, and to treat of a Peace betwixt both Kingdoms. Two Years after which, he purchased the Castle of *Beverstone*, with the Lordship of *Beverstone* and *Overe* in Com. *Glouc.* and had a Confirmation of all *Berkley* and *Berkley-Herneffe* with divers Privileges, and also the Grant of a Market there, with liberty of Coinage: And also a Confirmation of the Manor of *Bedminster* in Com. *Somerset*, and Return of Writs within the whole Hundred of *Berkley*.

In 1333, he was order'd to attend the King on *Trinity-Sunday* with Horse and Arms to march against the *Scotch*; but a Cessation of Arms was agreed to, and this *Thomas* signed as a Witness the Instrument. He was (again) the next Year
in

In *Scotland* with the King, having of his Retinue thirty-eight Men at Arms.

In 10 *Edw. III.* he had Orders to guard all the Ports in *Com. Gloucester, Worcester, and Hereford*, against all foreign Enemies; and this Year, being at *Strivelyn* in *Scotland*, had of his own Retinue nineteen Men at Arms: for which Service he received 4*s.* per Day for himself, two Shillings for each Knight, and for his other Men at Arms, twelve Pence.

In 11 *Edw. III.* and the Year following, he was join'd in Commission with others, to raise and muster Forces in *Com. Gloucester, Somerset, Worcester, Hereford, Salop, Stafford, Warwick, Leicester, Cornwall, Devon and Dorset*, to be sent against the *Scotch* and *French*. In 13 *Edw. III.* he went with the King on the Expedition then made by him into *France*, and was appointed one of the Chief Commanders in the *English* Army, then drawn up against the *French* in the plain Fields between *Vironfosse* and *Flemenguere*, where the two Armies lay within two Leagues of one another. But altho' a day was appointed for a decisive Battle, *Philip of Valois* the *French* King, stealing away to *St. Omers*, thence returned to *Paris*.

The next Year he was retain'd to serve the King as Marshal of his Army, with thirty Men at Arms of his own Company; and upon the King's agreeing to marry *Edward* his eldest Son, to the Duke of *Brabant's* eldest Daughter, he was one of the twenty-six Guarantees for King *Edward's* performing the Articles; and about the latter end of this Year, was order'd to go into *Scotland* to raise the Siege of *Strivelyn*.

In 1341, 16 *Edw. III.* he was again order'd against the *Scotch*; and the following Year was made Warden of the Marches of *Scotland*, where he agreed to stay in Person, with a Banneret, six Knights, twenty-three Esquires, and twenty Archers, for a quarter of a Year. Also this same Year, he overthrew *William Douglas* at *Blackbourne* in that Kingdom. In 18 *Edw. III.* he was commission'd with others to arm 222 Men, and afterwards 400 more out of the Counties of *Gloucester* and *Bristol*, and received command to bring them to *Portsmouth*, to be transported into *France*, for the more easy putting an end to that War. The next Year he was made Warden of the King's Forests on the South of *Trent*. In 20 *Edw. III.* he was with the King at the famous Battle of *Cressy*; and before the end of that Year, had command to bring twenty Men at Arms and forty Archers of his own Retinue, to the Siege of *Calais*.

In 24 *Edw. III.* he was summoned to be at *Westminster*, to advise for the defence of the Kingdom, and about his own

going abroad. In 29 *Edw. III.* he attended *Edward* the Black Prince into *France*, (*Maurice*, his Son and Heir, being then with him) and the following Year was one of the Chief Commanders at the Battle of *Poitiers*, where the *English* obtain'd immortal Honour; and he there took so many Prisoners, that out of their Ransomes he built *Beverstone-Castle* in *Gloucestershire*.

In his Retinue, he had no less than twelve Knights who took Wages; and sometimes more; each of them having two Servants and a Page; and twenty-four Esquires, who had each a Man and a Page; and he was a great Benefactor to the Church. He gave to *Portbury* Church, Lands in that Parish for Mass to be said for *Eve* his Mother, *Margaret* his Wife, and his own Soul. Thirty Shillings *per Annum* for a Priest to sing in the Abbey-Church of *St. Austin*, for his own Soul and that of *Margaret* his Wife; and a Messuage, fifty Acres of Land, and forty Shillings Rent in *Portbury*, for a Priest to sing in our Lady's Chapel there, for the Souls of his Ancestors, himself, his Successors, and all the Faithful deceased.

In 17 *Edward III.* he founded a Chantry in *St. Maurice's* Chapel at *Newport* near *Berkley*, another at *Syde*, one in the Chapel of *Wortley* in *Wotton* Parish, and a fourth in *Cambridge* Chapel in *Slymbridge* Parish, all in the County of *Gloucester*. He gave to the Chantry-Priest of our Lady in *Berkley*, Lands in *Hamme*, for an Anniversary for the Lord *Maurice* his Father, *Margaret* his Wife, and for himself after his decease, in *Berkley* Church. Moreover, in 9 *Edw. III.* he founded a like Chantry in the Chapel of *St. Catherine Pülle* near *Bristol*, and endow'd it, as he did another in the Church of *Owere*.

In 20 *Edw. III.* he gave to the Hermits at *Bristol*, divers Lands there, and purchased of the Abbot of *St. Austin's*, a place in that Convent for a Priest of his own to dwell and pray in, for whose maintenance he settled a competency. The next Year he erected an Hermitage in *Bedminster*, and gave to the Warden of *St. Catherine's* Hospital there, Lands to pray for his Father's, Mother's, and Wife's Souls. In 22 *Edward III.* he founded another Chantry in *St. Austin's* Abbey, and endow'd it to sing for his Soul, and that of *Margaret* his late Wife; two Years after which, he founded a like Chantry at *Worcester*. In 25 *Edward III.* he gave Lands to the Chantry of *Shepperdine by Hill* in *Berkley-Hundred*, for the better support of the Priest there; and the next Year gave an annual Rent of 3 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* to a Priest, to sing for the Soul of his Wife *Margaret*, in *St. Austin's* Church in *Bristol*: And the like Rent to another Priest, to sing for her in *Keinsbam* Monastery in *Com. Somerset*.

He married, first, *Margaret* fourth Daughter to *Roger de Mortimer* Earl of *March*, by whom he had *Maurice*, *Thomas*, *Roger*, and *Alphonfus*; and *Joan* married to *Sir Reginald Cobham* Knt. having for her Dower 2000*l.* in money, and the Manor of *Langley Burrell* in Com. *Wils*; which *Margaret* died the 5th of *May* 1337, 11 *Edw.* III. and was buried in the great Tomb under the Arch between the oldest Lady Chapel and the North Isle in *St. Augustin's* Abbey by *Bristol*.

He had to his second Wife *Catherine*, Daughter of *Sir John Clivedon* Knt. Widow of *Sir Peter le Veel* Knt. and by her had Issue *Thomas*, *Maurice*, and *Edmund* who died young; and *John*, who, after his Mother's death, held the Manors of *Beverston*, *Tockington*, *Over*, *Compton*, *Greenfield*, and *King's Weston*, his Mother's Jointure. He died the 27th of *October*, 1361, (35 *Edw.* III.) and was buried in *Berkley* Church, near *Catharine* his last Wife; leaving *Maurice* his Son, by his first Wife, his Heir.

Who, *Anno* 1336, 11 *Edw.* III. at the Age of seven Years, was taken into *Scotland* by his Father, and there knighted, and the next Year married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Hugh le Despenser*. In 16 *Edw.* III. he went a Voyage to *Granada*, and continued beyond the Seas in 21 *Edw.* III. In 29 *Edw.* III. he attended *Edward* the Black Prince into *Gascoigne*, and the next Year was much wounded in the Battle of *Poitiers*.

In Works of Piety he follow'd his Father's Example, and dying the 8th of *June*, 42 *Edw.* III. 1367, (having never been cured of his Wounds) was buried in *St. Austin's* Abbey near *Bristol*.

He had Issue by *Elixabeth* his Wife, four Sons, viz. *Thomas* his eldest Son and Heir; *James*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Berkley*; *John*, who, with his eldest Brother, was in that Expedition in 4 *Richard* II. sent to aid the Duke of *Britain* under the Command of *Thomas* of *Woodstock* Earl of *Buckingham*; but died without Issue. *Maurice*, the youngest Son, attended *Edward* Prince of *Wales* in his *French* Wars. He had also three Daughters; *Catharine*, a Nun at *Wherwell*; *Agnes*, and *Elixabeth*, who died unmarried.

Thomas his eldest Son, was fifteen Years of Age at the Death of his Father, and in 48 *Edw.* III. was in that Expedition then made into *France*. In 2 *Rich.* II. he was employ'd by Sea and Land in the Wars of *France* and *Spain*, and serv'd in *France* and *Britany*, the two next succeeding Years; also in 8 *Rich.* II. serv'd the King in his Wars in *Scotland*. In 11 *R.* II. he entertain'd the King at *Berkley-Castle*; and in 16 *Rich.* II. his Wife being dead, he procured leave to travel beyond Sea;

but being in *Flint-Castle*, on the Resignation of King *Richard* the Second, testified the same in his Presence in the *Tower of London*. And on the meeting of the three Estates in Parliament, a Bishop, Abbot, Earl, Baron, and Knight, being the Representatives chosen to receive the King's Resignation, he was the Baron appointed for that purpose. In 3 *Henry IV.* he had command to meet the King at *Hereford*; and the Year after was constituted one of the Wardens for the Marches of *Wales*, with power to command the Sheriffs of six Counties to attend him, as need shall require, against the Incurfions of *Glendowr*. In 5 *Henry IV.* he was made Admiral of the King's Fleet, from the Mouth of the *Thames* to the West and South, and sworn of his Privy-Council in open Parliament. In the same Year, he was sent to appease the Tumults in *Wales*, and was then made Governor of the Castle of *Brecknock*. In which Year, the King of *France* sending Forces to *Owen Glendowr*, they arrived at *Milford-Haven*, where he burnt fifteen Sail of their Ships, and took fourteen; on board of which was the Seneschal of *France*, and eight Officers of Note, whom he made Prisoners.

In 6 *Henry IV.* he had a Commission to muster and arm all able Men within the Counties of *Gloucester*, *Bristol*, and *Somerset*, to oppose the Invasions of the *Welch*; and the same Year, procured a Grant for a *Wednesday* Market, and three Fairs yearly, at *Pensans* in *Cornwal*. In 7 *Henry IV.* he was the Chief Commander, and Engineer for the Timber-Works used in the *Welsh* Wars, and Siege of *Lampadenwaur* in *Pembrokeshire* in *Wales*. And the Year following he was present in that Parliament at *Westminster*, wherein the Succession of the Crown was settled on *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, and the Heirs of his Body, with Remainder to his Sons *Thomas*, *John* and *Humphry*, and the Heirs of their Bodies.

He was a lover of Learning, and encourager of the famous *John Trevisa*, Vicar of *Berkley*, Author of several pieces; being, as *Bale* writes, *A Man of much Learning, and exceeding Eloquent*.

He married *Margaret* Daughter to *Gerard Warren* Lord *List*, by *Alice* Daughter and Heir to *Henry* Lord *Tyes*; she died at *Wotton-under-Edge*, 20 *March*, 15 *Rich. II.* (1391) and was buried in the Parish Church there. And he deceased on *Tuesday* 13 *July* 1416; having had Issue, *Elizabeth* (his only Child) Wife of *Richard Beauchamp* Earl of *Warwick*, and was buried in the Church of *Wotton-under-Edge*, near his Wife.

Dying

Dying without Issue-Male, *James* Son and Heir of *James de Berkley*, Brother of the said *Thomas*, became his Heir, and by virtue of a special Entail and Fine, enjoy'd the Castle and Lordship of *Berkley*, with other Lordships in the said Fine mentioned.

But before I treat of *James* the Son, it may be necessary to say something of his Father, (who died when his elder Brother was living) in regard that by him the Male-Line of this ancient Family was preserved.

Which *James* the Father was a Knight, and married *Elizabeth* Daughter and Heir of Sir *John Bloet* Knt. with whom he had the Manor of *Ragland*, and a fair Estate in *Gloucestershire*. In 1402, 4 *Henry IV.* he was Governor of *Tretour-Castle* in *Brecknockshire*, and had Orders to fortify it against *Owen Glendowr*.

He died the 13th of *June* 1404, 6 *Henry IV.* and was buried in his Father's Tomb in *St. Austin's Abbey*, leaving Issue *James* his Son and Heir, and *Maurice* a younger Son, who died without Issue.

Which *James* was twenty-three Years old at the time of his Father's death: he was much disturbed in the enjoyment of his Estate by *Richard Beauchamp*, Earl of *Warwick*, and his Heirs, who kept him out of it, making great Waste thereon. In 1418, 7 *Henry V.* he was present in the Engagement at *Milford-Haven*, where the *French Fleet* suffered much in assisting of *Owen Glendowr*. And in 9 *Henry V.* was summon'd to Parliament among the Peers, as he was to all King *Henry* the VIth's Parliaments.

He married, first, Daughter of *Humphry Stafford* of *Hoke* in *Com. Dorset*, but she died without Issue. 2. *Isabel* Widow of *Henry* Son and Heir of *William Lord Ferrers* of *Groby*, eldest Daughter of *Thomas Mowbray*, Duke of *Norfolk*, and Marshal of *England*, by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Sister and one of the Heirs of *Thomas Fitz-Alan* Earl of *Arundel*. She died in her Imprisonment (by *Margaret Countess* of *Shrewsbury*) in *Gloucester-Castle*, on *Michaelmas Day* 1452, 31 *H. VI.* and was buried in the Choir of the *Grey-Friars* in that City. 3. *Joan*, Sister to *John* the second Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and Daughter to *John Talbot* slain at *Chatillon*; but had no Issue by her: who surviving him, married *Edmund Hungerford* Esq; He died at *Berkley-Castle* the latter end of *November* 1463, 3 *Edw. IV.* and was buried in an *Alabaster Tomb* in a Chapel which he built on the South-side of the *High-Altar* in the *Parish Church* of *Berkley*.

374 **BERKLEY, Earl of Berkley.**

By his second Wife he had Issue *William*, and *Maurice*, who succeeded; *James*, imprisoned in *France* with his Father and Brothers, was there kill'd; and *Thomas*, (also a Prisoner there, and ransomed) from whom descended the *Berkleys* of *Worcestershire* and *Herefordshire*.

His Daughters were, *Elizabeth* married to *Thomas Burdet* of *Arrow* in *Com. Warw.* Esq; *Isabel* to *Thomas Trye* of *Hardwick* in *Com. Glouc.* Esq; and *Alice* to *Richard Arthur* of *Clapton* near *Portbury* in *Com. Somerset,* Esq;

William, his eldest Son, in the 13th Year of his Age, was a Retainer to *Henry Beaufort*, Cardinal, Bishop of *Winchester*. In 1438, he was knighted at *Calais*. And in 10 *Edw. IV.* when the Duke of *Clarence* and Earl of *Warwick* took up Arms against the King, he was commanded with *Maurice Berkley* of *Beverstone* in *Com. Glouc.* and others, to muster and array all Men fitting to bear Arms, in the said County of *Gloucester*.

So great a Regard had *Edward IV.* for him, that in the 21st Year of his Reign, he advanced him to the Honour of Viscount *Berkley*, and soon after had a grant of 100 Marks *per Annum* payable out of the Customs of the Port of *Bristol*, for Life. In 1 *Rich. III.* he was created Earl of *Nottingham*; but afterwards fled into *Britany* to *Henry* Earl of *Richmond*: for which, on his Accession to the Crown, he was appointed Earl Marshal of *England*, with limitation to the Heirs-Male of his Body, and a Fee of 20 *l. per Annum*. And in 4 *H. VII.* advanced to the Dignity of Marquis of *Berkley*. He was a Benefactor to the Nuns of *Walling-Wells* in *Com. Nott.* the Monks of *Worcester*, and to the Friars *Austin's* in *London*.

He married, 1. *Elizabeth* Daughter of *Reginald West* Lord *Warre*, from whom he was divorced without having any Issue by her. 2. *Jane*, Widow of Sir *William Willoughby* Knight, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Strangeways* Knt. by whom he had Issue *Thomas* and *Catherine* who died young, and were buried in the Chapel of *Berkley* Church, with their Grandfather the Lord *James*. 3. *Anne*, Daughter of *John Fiennes* Lord *Dacres* of the South; who, surviving him, was married secondly, to Sir *Thomas Brandon* Knt. and died the 10th of September, 13 *Henry VII.* 1497. without any Issue.

He died the 14th of February 1491, 7 *Henry VII.* and was buried in the Church of the Friars *Augustin's*, *London*; *Maurice* his Brother being his next Heir, but enjoy'd nothing of the Honour, or little or none of his Estate: for having incurred his displeasure, the Castle of *Berkley*, with those Lands and Lordships which were the Body of that ancient Barony, were settled by the Marquis on King *Henry VII.* and his Issue-Male.

Which

Which *Maurice*, tho' he was disinherited, after some time recovered part of the ancient Inheritance; and having married *Isabel* Daughter of *Philip Mead* Esq; then an Alderman of *Bristol*, gave occasion to his Brother to use him in that manner, alledging her to be base, and of mean Blood; tho' the said *Philip* was descended of the ancient Family of the *Meads* of *Meads-Place* in *Wraxhall* in *Somersetshire*. She died at *Coventry*, 1516, 8 *Hen. VIII.* and was buried in the *Austin-Friars* Church in *London*; and he deceased in 22 *Henry VII.* 1506. and was buried near her; leaving Issue *Maurice* his Successor; *Thomas* who succeeded *Maurice*; and *James*, who left two Daughters and Heirs, *Mary*, first married to Sir *Thomas Perrot* Knt. and afterwards to Sir *Thomas Jones* Knt. and *Anne*, Wife of Sir *William Dennis* of *Dirham*, Knt.

Which *Maurice* was made Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of *Henry VIII.* and Anno 1512, (4 *Hen. VIII.*) sworn Knight of the Body to that King. In 5 *Henry VIII.* he was commissioned with others to review the Forces going under the Command of *Thomas* Marquis of *Dorset*, quartered at *Southampton*, in order for an Expedition abroad.

In 6 *Henry VIII.* he attended the Lady *Mary*, third Daughter of King *Henry VII.* into *France*, on her marriage with King *Lewis XII.* and the two succeeding Years was Sheriff of the County of *Gloucester*; in the last of which, he was constituted Lieutenant of the Castle of *Calais*, and Captain of fifty Men at Arms.

In 14 *H. VIII.* he was summoned to Parliament, (tho' he had not the place of his Ancestors) but sat according to the Date of that Summons; and in the ensuing Year was sent into *France* with an Army under the Command of *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolk*, to join the Emperor's, with a view of making Conquests in those parts. He married *Catherine* Daughter of Sir *William Berkley* of *Stoke-Gifford* in *Com. Somerset*, Knt. but had no Issue. He died at *Calais* the 12th of *September* 1523, and was buried in the *Trinity* Chapel in *St. Nicholas* Parish, leaving his Wife surviving, who died soon after, ordering her Body to be buried in the Chapel of our Lady in *Dartford* Monastery in *Kent*.

To him succeeded *Thomas* his Brother and Heir, who in 16 *Henry VIII.* had livery of those Lands which descended to him by *Maurice's* Death. In 1513 (5 *Hen. VIII.*) he had a Command in the *English* Army in that famous Battle fought between the *English* and *Scots*; and for his signal Service there, received the Honour of Knighthood, from *Thomas* Earl of *Surrey* the General. In 22 *Hen. VIII.* he was one of those

Lords who subscribed a Letter to Pope *Clement* the Seventh, importuning him to give his definitive Sentence in that Cause of Matrimony touching the King and Queen, which had been thought unlawful. In 24 *Hen. VIII.* he was made Constable of *Berkley-Castle*; in which Year he made his Will, dated the 11th of *January*, and thereby ordered his Body to be buried without great Pomp or Pride, in the Church of *Mangottsfield* in *Com. Glouc.* and within three Months afterwards to be carried to *St. Austin's Abbey* near *Bristol*, there to be buried. He died the 22d of *January* following, having, 1. married *Eleanor* Daughter of *Sir Marmaduke Constable* Knt. Widow of *John Ingelby* Esq; 2. *Cecilie*, Widow of *Richard Rowdon* of in *Com. Glouc.* Esq; leaving Issue by her *Thomas* his Son and Heir, who succeeded him; and *Maurice*, who married *Frances* Daughter and Coheir of *Richard Rowdon*, and had Issue.

Thomas aforesaid being of Age, had Livery of his Lands the same Year. He married, 1. *Mary*, Daughter of *George Lord Hastings*, by whom he had no Issue; but by *Anne* his second Wife, Daughter of *Sir John Savage* of *Frodsham* in *Cheshire*, Knt. he had Issue *Henry* his Son and Heir, born nine Weeks and four Days after his Death; also a Daughter *Elizabeth*, scarce three quarters of a Year old at his Death, afterwards married to *Thomas Boteler* Earl of *Ormond*. And departing this Life at *Stone*, in his Journey from his House at *Fale* in *Gloucestershire* towards *London*, the 19th of *September* 1534, 26 *Henry VIII.* was there buried.

Which *Henry* his Son and Heir, on the Death of King *Edward VI.* the last Male-Heir of King *Henry VII.* had possession of *Berkley-Castle*, and all those Lordships settled on that King by *William* Marquis of *Berkley* before mentioned, having Livery of them in 1 & 2 *Philip* and *Mary*, before he arrived at full Age. Which Castle and Lordships had rested in the Crown 61 Years, 4 Months, and 20 Days; and were then of the value of 687 *l. 5 s. per Annum* in old Rent, not accounting the Parks and Chases thereto belonging. And thereupon repossessing the old Barony of his Ancestors, was summoned by Writ to Parliament in 4 & 5 *Phil. & Mar.* and there placed 25 *Jan.* according to the ancient Precedence.

He took to his first Wife, *Catherine* third Daughter to *Henry Howard* Earl of *Surrey*, by *Frances* his Wife, Daughter to *John* Earl of *Oxford*; and she dying at *Calaudon*, 7 *April* 1596, (38 *Eliz.*) was buried in the North-Isle of *St. Michael's Church* in *Coventry*. Secondly, *Jane* Daughter of *Sir Michael Stanbop* Knt.

Knt. Widow of Sir Roger Townshend Knt. who survived him, and died 3 *January* 1617, (15 *Jac.*) without Issue.

By the said Catherine his first Wife, he had Issue two Sons, viz. Thomas born at Calaudon, 11 *July* 1575, 17 *Eliz.* and Ferdinand, who dying at Yale in Gloucestershire, was there buried. Also four Daughters; Mary, Wife of John Zouch, Son and Heir to Sir John Zouch of Codnore in Com. *Derb.* Knt. and Frances married to George Shirley of Astwell in Com. *Northampt.* Esq; afterwards created a Baronet.

This Henry Lord Berkley died aged 79 Years and 4 Days, at Calaudon before mentioned, on the 26th of *November* 1613, and was honourably convey'd to Berkley, and buried in the Chancel there, where a fair Tomb is erected to his Memory.

Thomas his eldest Son died in his Life-time at Calaudon, the 22d of *November* (9 *Jac.*) 1610, and was buried in St. Michael's Church in *Coventry*, near to the Grave of his Mother. On the Death of Queen Elizabeth, he carried the News thereof to King James in Scotland, and was made Knight of the Bath at his Coronation. And having married Elizabeth, only Child of Sir George Carey Knt. at that time Knight-Marshal, and Governor of the Isle of Wight, Son to Henry Lord Hunsdon, and after Lord Hunsdon, left Issue George his Son and Heir; and Theophila, married to Sir Robert Coke Knt. Son and Heir to Sir Edward Coke, Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench.

Whereupon the said George his Son and Heir, succeeded his Grandfather in Honour and Estate. He was made Knight of the Bath at the Creation of Charles Prince of Wales, *an.* 1616. And taking to Wife Elizabeth, second Daughter and Coheir of Sir Michael Stanhope of Sudburne in the County of Suffolk, Knt. 13 *April*, 12 *Jac.* he being then of the Age of 13 Years, and she nine, had Issue by her two Sons, viz. Charles, drowned at Sea in his passage towards Diepe in France, 27th of *January* 1640, unmarried; and George his Successor. Also a Daughter Elizabeth, married to Edward Coke Son and Heir to John Coke of Holkham in Com. *Norf.* Esq; Son of Sir Edward Coke Knt. Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench. And dying on the 10th of *August* 1658, was succeeded by George, his only surviving Son.

Which George Lord Berkley (thus nobly defended) having diversly manifested his Loyalty to King Charles the Second, in order to his happy Restoration, and afterwards by divers eminent Services, (as the Patent sets forth) was advanced to the Title of Viscount Dursley, as also to the Degree of an Earl, by the Title of Earl of Berkley, and to the Heir-Male of his Body, by Letters-Patent bearing Date the 11th Day of *September*,

ember in the 31st Year of that King's Reign. He was sworn of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council on July 17, 1678; and about the middle of March 1681, several very eminent Divines of the City of London, accompanied by Dr. Tillotson, Dean of Canterbury, after Archbishop of Canterbury, waited on the Earl of Berkley at his House, called Berkley-House in St. John's, and presented his Lordship with this following Address, in writing.

To the Right Honourable GEORGE Earl of Berkley, Viscount Dursley, Baron Berkley, Mowbray, Segrave and Bruile.

My Lord,

" Your Lordship's noble and generous Inclinations to every
 " thing that is Great and Virtuous, have so signally recom-
 " mended themselves to publick notice, that he must be a
 " great Stranger to the Affairs of this Age, that can be un-
 " acquainted with them: And as there is scarce any Order or
 " Rank of Men whom your Lordship hath not some way
 " obliged; so have you been pleased upon all occasions to
 " express a more particular Regard to the Loyal and Regular
 " Clergy of the Church of England, and especially those of
 " this City. Witness, after other demonstrations, the princely
 " Gift of that choice and excellent Library, collected hereto-
 " fore by the Care and Cost of that pious and honourable
 " Gentleman Sir Robert Coke, for the accommodation of those
 " of the City-Clergy, whom the iniquity of the times had stript
 " of every thing but what could not be taken from them, their
 " Religion, Loyalty, and Learning; the disposal hereof being
 " devolved upon your Lordship, you freely bestowed the best
 " and most useful part in present, and the rest by Will, as a
 " noble addition to the publick Library of Sion-College; a
 " piece of Bounty and Munificence which will remain to fu-
 " ture times a standing Monument of your singular love to,
 " and encouragement of Learning. In a just Sense of so in-
 " comparable a Kindness, we the Governors of the said College
 " do for ourselves, and in the name of our Brethren the Clergy
 " of this City, return our most humble thanks to your Lordship,
 " with the assurance of our constant Prayers to Heaven for
 " the Prosperity of your Lordship and your Noble and Antient
 " Family. So great Favours already received, encourage us to
 " make this Request, That you would please to give us leave
 " to honour our Library with your Lordship's, and Sir Robert
 " Coke's Pictures; that those who shall hereafter read your
 " Books,

BERKLEY, *Earl of Berkley.*

379

“ Books, may at the same time behold the Persons to whose
 “ Memories they are obliged for so illustrious a Benefaction:
 “ The Renown whereof will last as long as Books and Learning
 “ in this City; and will, we assure ourselves, be as acceptable
 “ to Posterity, as it is gratefully resented by,

My LORD,

*From Sion-College,
 March 16, 1681.*

Your Lordship's most faithful and

humbly devoted Servants,

Will. Beveridge D. D. President.

Jo. Williams

Will. Cave D. D. } Deans.

Will. Sill

Tho. Greene

Jo. Evans

Anth. Spinedges

} Assistants.

His Lordship, on the last of *July 1685*, was also sworn of the Privy-Council to King *James*; and on that Monarch's withdrawing himself, was one of the Lords that met at *Guild-hall*, and having sent for the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen, subscrib'd a Declaration, “ That they would assist his Highness
 “ the Prince of *Orange*, in obtaining a free Parliament, wherein
 “ our Laws, Liberties and Properties may be secured; the
 “ Church of *England* in particular, with a due Liberty to
 “ Protestant Dissenters; and in general, the Protestant Religion over the whole World may be supported and encouraged, &c.”

This noble Earl departed this Life, aged 71, on the 10th of *October 1698*, and was buried at *Cranford* in *Middlesex*. He married *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter and Coheir to *John Massingberd* of the City of *London*, Esq; of an ancient Family in *Lincolnshire*, by whom he had two Sons, and six Daughters; *Charles*, who succeeded him in Honour and Estate; and *George Berkley*, second Son, installed one of the Prebendaries of *Westminster*, *June* the 13th, 1687, and died in *October 1694*, having married on the 4th of *March 1689*, *Jane* Daughter of *George Cole* of the County of *Devon*, Esq; by whom he left Issue, *Elizabeth* his only Child, baptized on the 22d of *March 1691*, who was married to *John Brome* of *Tuppington* in the County of *Kent*, Esq; and died on the 9th of *April, 1730*.

OF

Of the Daughters of *George Earl of Berkley*, *Elizabeth* the eldest was wedded to *William Smith* of the *Inner-Temple*, Esq; and died about the Year 1681, leaving Issue *Theophila* her only Child, married to *Arthur Moor* of *Fetcham* in *Com. Surr.* Esq;

Theophila second Daughter, married to her first Husband *Sir Kingsmill Lucy* of *Broxburn* in *Com. Hertf.* Bart. by whom she had Issue *Sir Berkley Lucy* Bart.; and to her second Husband the learned *Robert Nelson* of *London*, Esq; and died in 1705.

Arabella third Daughter, married to *William Poultney* Esq; Son and Heir to *Sir William Poultney* of *Misterton* in *Com. Leicest.* Knt.

Mary fourth Daughter married to *Ford Lord Gray* of *Warke*, afterwards *Earl of Tankerville*, by whom she had Issue her only Child *Mary*, married to *Charles Bennet* Lord *Ossulston*; and was wedded secondly to *Roath* of *Epsom* in *Com. Surr.* Esq; and died *May 19, 1719.*

Henrietta fifth Daughter.

Arethusa sixth Daughter, was second Wife to *Charles Lord Clifford* of *Lansborough*, eldest Son to *Richard Earl of Burlington.*

Charles Earl of Berkley was made one of the Knights of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles the Second*; and in that Reign serv'd in Parliament for the City of *Gloucester.* On the Accession of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, he was called up by Writ to the House of Peers, (his Father then living) and took his Place as Baron *Berkley* of *Berkley*, *July 11, 1689.* And the same Year relieved the *Earl of Pembroke*, in the Quality of Envoy Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary to the States of *Holland*, where he remained till 1695, when he returned to *England*, and was soon after sworn of his Majesty's Privy-Council. In the Years 1699 and 1700, he was one of the Lords Justices, and General Governors of *Ireland*; and was of the Privy-Council to her Majesty Queen *Anne*, and Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Gloucester.* He died at *Berkley-Castle* the 24th of *September, 1710*; and *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of *Baptist Noel* Viscount *Cambden*, and Sister to *Edward Earl of Gainsborough*, died *July 30, 1719.* They had Issue four Sons and three Daughters.

Charles Lord Dursley, who died unmarried, of the *Small-Pox*, in *May 1699.*

James, now *Earl of Berkley.*

Henry Berkley third Son, in his Youth, was Page of Honour to the Duke of *Gloucester*, and after to Queen *Anne.* On the 14th of *June 1717*, he was appointed first Commissioner for

for executing the Office of Master of the Horse; and in December following was constituted Colonel of the King's own Regiment of Foot. He has been elected in all Parliaments since the Accession of his late Majesty, one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Gloucester*; and is now one of his Majesty's Equerries; was also constituted Colonel of the third Troop of Grenadier Guards, April 13, 1719. And by *Mary* his Wife, only Daughter to *Henry Cornwall of Brewardine-Castle* in *Herefordshire*, Esq; has had several Children.

George Berkley, fourth and youngest Son, has serv'd for the Port of *Dover* in the several Parliaments called by his late Majesty, and our present Sovereign; and is now Master of the Hospital of *St. Catherine's* near the *Tower*.

Lady *Mary* eldest Daughter, was one of the Maids of Honour to *Queen Mary*; and after was married to *Thomas Chambers* of *Hanworth* in the County of *Middlesex*, Esq;

Lady *Elizabeth*, second Daughter, was married to Sir *John Germain* of *Drayton* in the County of *Northampton*, Bart. who died in December 1718; she surviving, and enjoys his Estate.

Lady *Penelope* died unmarried at *Dublin*.

James, the present Earl of *Berkley*, taking to the Sea-Service, distinguish'd himself in several gallant Actions, during the late War, taking several of the *French Privateers*, &c. in his Cruising. He serv'd in the House of Commons for the City of *Gloucester*, in the Life-time of his Father; and was summon'd by Writ to the House of Peers, on the 5th of *March*, 1704. In the Engagement with the *French Fleet* in the *Mediterranean*, Anno 1705, he commanded the *Boyne*, a Ship of 80 Guns and 500 Men. Soon after, for his successful Services, he was made a Rear-Admiral; and on the 26th of *January*, 1707, was appointed Vice-Admiral of the Blue. On the 9th of *April* 1709, being Vice-Admiral of the White, and cruising off *Scilly*, he had an Engagement with *Monfieur du Guay Trouin*, Commander of a *French Squadron*, wherein he took a *French Man of War* called the *Gloire*, of 44 Guns and 312 Men; recovering at the same time her Majesty's Ship the *Bristol* of 53 Guns; but by an unfortunate Shot from the Enemy, she sunk within two or three Hours after her Recapture, tho' his Lordship preserved all the Men except 20.

In 1710 he succeeded his Father as Earl of *Berkley*, and was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Gloucester*, and Warden of the Forest of *Dean*.

On the Accession of our late Sovereign, he was appointed one of the Lords of his Bedchamber, and Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Gloucester*. On the 16th of *April* 1717, he was sworn

sworn of the Privy-Council; and the Year following, on the 19th of *March*, was constituted first Lord-Commissioner of the Admiralty, in which Post he continued all the Reign of our late Sovereign; during which, he was likewise Vice-Admiral of *England*, and five times one of the Lords Justices of *Great Britain*, whilst his Majesty went to *Hanover*. And having been elected a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, on 31 *March* 1718, he was installed on the 30th of *April* following.

His Lordship married the Lady *Lovise Lenox* eldest Daughter to *Charles Duke of Richmond*, who was appointed one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber, the 30th of *October* 1714, to her present Majesty, then Princess of *Wales*; and died of the Small-Pox on the 15th of *January* 1716-17, in the 23d Year of her Age, leaving Issue one Son, *Augustus*, born the 18th of *February* 1715-16; and a Daughter *Elizabeth*, married on the 11th of *February* 1727-8, to *Anthony Henley* of the *Grange* in the County of *Southampton*, Esq;

TITLES.] *James Berkley Earl of Berkley*, Viscount *Dursley*, Baron *Berkley of Berkley-Castle*, *Mowbray*, *Segrave*, and *Breaus* (of *Gower*;) Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Gloucester*, one of the Lords of the Privy-Council, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Berkley of Berkley-Castle* in Com. *Glouc.* a feudal Honour, and by Writ of Summons to Parliament, 23 *June* (1295) 23 *Edw. I.* *Mowbray*, (the name of a Family) *Segrave*, (the Name of a Family) and *Breaus* of *Gower*, (the Name of a Family) in *Caermarthenshire*, Viscount *Dursley*, and Earl of *Berkley* in Com. *Glouc.* 11 *Sept.* (1679) 31 *Car. II.*

ARMS.] Gules, a Chevron between ten Crosses Pattee, six above, and four below, Argent.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Mitre Gules, garnished Or, charged with the Paternal Coat.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions Argent, the Sinister having a Ducal Crown, and plain Collar and Chain, Or.

MOTTO.] *Dieu Avec Nos.*

CHIEF

BERTIE, *Earl of Abingdon.* 383

[CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Berkley-Castle* in the County of *Gloucester*, 12 Miles from *Gloucester*, and 89 from *London*; and at *Cranford* in the County of *Middlesex*, 2 Miles from *Hounslow*, and 12 from *London*.

XXXII. BERTIE, *Earl of Abingdon.*

THE first of the Family of *Bertie*, who had the Title of *Earl of Abingdon*, was *James Bertie Lord Norris of Rycote*, by descent from his Mother, being eldest Son and Heir of *Montagu Bertie* the second *Earl of Lindsey*, by *Bridget* his second Wife, *Baroness Norris of Rycote*, Daughter and sole Heir to *Edward Wray Esq*; Groom of the Bedchamber to *King James I.* (third Son to *Sir William Wray of Glentworth* in the County of *Lincoln*, Knt. and Bart.) by *Elizabeth* his Wife, sole Daughter and Heir to *Francis Lord Norris*, Viscount *Thame*, and *Earl of Berkshire*; from whom the Barony of *Norris* descending to him, he was by reason of his noble Descent and eminent Services to *King Charles the Second*, faithfully perform'd, (as his Patent sets forth) created *Earl of Abingdon*, 30 November 1682, 34 Car. II.

The other Children of *Montagu Earl of Lindsey* by his second Wife, were *Edward* who died young; the Honourable *Henry Bertie Esq*; now living; and *Lady Mary* married to *Charles Dormer Earl of Carnarvon*, who died without Issue.

Henry before mentioned, married *Philadelphia* Daughter to *Sir Edward Norris of Weston on the Green* in the County of *Oxford*, by whom he had Issue two Sons, and three Daughters. *James* the eldest, married to *Elizabeth* Daughter of *Roger Harris* of the City of *Winchester*, Esq; by whom he left Issue one Son, *Norris Bertie of Weston* afore said, now living; *Charles-Mountague*, now Rector of *Uffington* in the County of *Lincoln*, unmarried; *Eleanora*, and *Anne* died unmarried; and *Catherine* wedded to *Francis Clark* of *North-Weston* in *Oxfordshire*, Esq; who left Issue one Son *Francis*, now living.

But I return to *James*, who was created *Earl of Abingdon*. He was Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Oxford*, from the Year 1674 to the Year 1687. And afterwards Lord-Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* from the first of *King William* and *Queen Mary A. D.* 1688, till the Year 1697. And was also Chief-Justice in Eyre of all the King's Forests, &c. South of *Trent*, and Lord High-Steward of the City of *Oxford*.

He

He married to his first Wife, *Eleanora* eldest Daughter and Coheir to Sir *Henry Lee* of *Ditchley* in the County of *Oxford*, by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *John Danvers*, and Sister and Coheir to *Henry Danvers* Esq; Nephew and Heir to *Henry* Earl of *Danby*. She died 31 May 1691, and left him six Sons, *Montagu* (who succeeded to his Honours) *James*, *Henry*, *Robert*, *Peregrine*, and *Charles*; also three Daughters, Lady *Bridget*, married to *Richard* Lord Viscount *Bulkeley* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*; Lady *Anne* to Sir *William Courteney* of *Powderam-Castle* in Com. *Devon*. Bart. and Lady *Mary*, who died unmarried.

In the Year 1698, he took to his second Wife *Catherine*, eldest Daughter and Coheir to Sir *Thomas Chamberlain* Bart. and Widow of *Richard* Viscount *Wenman*; and his Lordship departed this Life at *Westminster* on Monday 22 May 1699, in the 46th Year of his Age, to the general Lamentation of his Country, of whose Liberty and Religion he was a constant and zealous Asserter; and was buried at *Rycote* in *Oxfordshire*.

James his second Son, born the 13th of March 1673, is one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Middlesex*; which County he has represented in several Parliaments. On the 5th of January 1691-2, he married *Elizabeth* Daughter of *George* Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, and Sister and Heir to *John* her Brother, by whom he had 14 Children, of whom six are now living; *Willoughby*, *Edward*, *William*, *Henry*, and *John*; and a Daughter *Bridget*, married to *Robert* Coytmor of *Coytmor* in Com. *Carnarvon* Esq; whom she survived, and has Issue now living one Son *James*; and two Daughters, *Mary* and *Bridget*. The said *Elizabeth* their Mother, was born April 29, 1673, and died in Childbed September 26, 1715, and was buried at *Stanwell* in Com. *Middlesex*.

Henry his third Son, born 4 May 1675, wedded in July 1708. *Annabella-Susanna*, Daughter of the Lord Viscount *Glennoly* in *Ireland*, and Widow of *Marcus* Lord Viscount *Dungannon*. She died the 10th of December, 1708.

Whereupon he married secondly *Mary*, Daughter and one of the Coheirs of *Peregrine Bertie*, second Son of *Montagu* Earl of *Lindsey* by his first Wife, and Widow of *Anthony* Henley of the *Grange* in *Hampshire*, Esq; she died, leaving by him an only Daughter *Susanna* now living.

Robert his fourth Son, born the 28th of February 1676, had to Wife *Catherine* Daughter to *Richard* Lord Viscount *Wenman* of *Tuam* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and died August 16, 1710, without Issue.

Pere-

Peregrine his fifth Son, born the second of *February* 1677, was Captain of the *Panther* Man of War, in the Action under Sir *George Rooke* in the *Streights* 1705, where he behaved with remarkable Bravery. And was afterwards Captain of the *Ruby*, in which Ship, after a gallant Defence in a sharp Encounter at Sea, he was taken Prisoner by Monsieur *Fourbin*; and died in *France*, Anno 1709, unmarried.

Charles his sixth Son, born 6 *February* 1678, was Fellow of *All-Souls*, and is now Professor of Natural Philosophy in the University of *Oxford*, and Rector of *Kenne* in the County of *Devon*. He married *Elizabeth* Daughter of the Reverend Mr. *John Kerry* Rector of *Treddington* in *Worcestershire*, by whom he has Issue now living one Son, *Charles*; and two Daughters, *Elizabeth*, and *Anne*.

His eldest Son and Successor, *Montagu* the present Earl of *Abingdon*, was sworn of the Privy-Council to her Majesty Queen *Anne*, on 21 *April* 1702, and on 27 *May* following was constituted Constable of the *Tower of London*, and Lord-Lieutenant of the *Hamlets* thereof, having before been constituted Lord-Lieutenant of *Oxfordshire*. But in *September* 1705, his Lordship was removed from his Employments. In 1710, he was constituted Lord Chief-Justice, and Justice in Eyre, of all her Majesty's Forests, Chaces, Parks, &c. on the South-side of *Trent*; and was again sworn of her Majesty's Privy-Council.

On the Demise of the Queen, he was one of the Lords Justices nominated by his late Majesty (pursuant to an Act of Parliament) for the Government of the Kingdom till his arrival from *Hanover*. And a new Privy-Council being appointed by his Majesty to meet on the 1st of *October* 1714, he was sworn thereof; and on the 16th of the same Month, appointed Lord-Lieutenant of *Oxfordshire*, as also *Custos Rotulorum* of the said County; likewise made soon after Lord Chief-Justice in Eyre, &c. South of *Trent*, which Offices he resign'd in the same Reign.

His Lordship married first, *Anne* Daughter and Heir to *Peter Venables* Baron of *Kenderton*, who left him a Widower in the Year 1715, and was buried at *Rycoot* in *Oxfordshire*, with this Depositum on her Coffin:

The Right Honourable
ANNE Countess of *Abingdon*, Baroness of *Kinderton*, Daughter and Heiress to PETER VENABLES Baron of *Kinderton*, by his Wife CATHERINE SHIRLEY, esq; of

the Daughters of Sir ROBERT SHIRLEY, and Sister of the present Earl FERRARS of Chartley.

By her FATHER, the ancient BARONY of *Kinderton* descended to her in a direct Line, without any collateral variation, from GISBERT VENABLES, one of the seven BARONS in the PALATINE of CHESTER, under WILLIAM the CONQUEROR.

She was born the seventh of *May*, A. D. 1674, and married the two and twentieth of *Sept.* 1687, to MONTAGUE LORD NORREYS, eldest Son and Heir to JAMES late EARL of ABINGDON, whom he succeeded in his Estate and Honours, A. D. 1699.

She was Lady of the Bed-chamber to her late MAJESTY QUEEN ANNE, from the first Year of her REIGN till the DEATH of that EXCELLENT QUEEN, by whom she was highly regarded, and from whom she received such constant Marks of a particular Affection, that when her MAJESTY was prevailed on to displace her LORD, with the rest of the NOBILITY and GENTRY of the same LOYAL PRINCIPLES, all possible means were tried IN VAIN, by those then in great Power, to get HER removed.

Yet Her LOVE and DUTY to HER LORD, made Her chuse to quit the Court, and accompany Him in His Retirement; till in a more happy Juncture of Affairs, he was restored to his Employments, and She returned to Her Attendance on the BEST of QUEENS: From which time she continued ever near to HER till HER MAJESTY'S DEATH, which happened *August* the First, 1714, which but a little preceded, and perhaps hastened her own. She died *April* the Twenty Eighth 1715.

HER BODY IS HERE BURIED IN PEACE, BUT HER NAME
(we trust) LIVETH FOR EVERMORE.

His Lordship married, secondly, (on the 13th of *February* 1716-17) *Mary*, Daughter and sole Heir to *James Gould*, of the Town of *Dorchester*, Esq; and Widow of General *Charles Churchill*, Brother to *John* Duke of *Marlborough*, by whom he had a Son *James* Lord *Norris*, who died of the Small-Pox, 25 *February*, 1617-18.

TITLES.] *Mountagu Venables-Bertie* Earl of *Abingdon*, Baron *Norris* of *Rycote*, one of the Lords of his Majesty's Privy-Council, and one of the Governours of *St. Bartholomew's* Hospital.

CREATIONS.

NOEL, *Earl of Gainsborough.* 387

CREATIONS.] Allow'd Baron upon the Restoration of King Charles II. by Descent, and Writ of Summons to Parliament 12 April (1675) 27 Car. II. Originally to the Parliament 8 May (1572) 14 Eliz. and Earl 30 Nov. (1682) 34 Car. II.

ARMS.] Argent, three Battering Rams barways proper, arm'd and garnish'd Azure, (an Annulet difference.)

CREST.] On a Wreath the Head and Bust of a King coup'd proper, crown'd ducally, and charged on the Chest with a Fret, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter-side a Pilgrim or Friar vested in Russet, with his Staff and *Pater-noster*, Or. On the Sinister, a Savage wreath'd about the Temples and Middle with Ivy proper. On each of their Chests a Fret, Or.

MOTTO.] *Virtus ariete fortior.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Witham* in the County of *Berks*, 3 Miles from *Oxford*, and 50 from *London*; and at *Rycote* in the County of *Oxford*, 8 Miles from *Oxford*, and 37 from *London*.

XXXIII. NOEL, *Earl of Gainsborough.*

IT is evident from the Foundation of the Priory of *Raunton* in *Staffordshire*, that Noel the Ancestor of this Family, came into *England* with *William the Conqueror*, and for his Services had the Manors of *Elenhall*, *Seggesford*, *Wivorstone*, *Podmore*, *Milnese*, and other Lands.

Robert his Son and Heir, stiled *Robert Fitz-Noel*, and *Ultrad* his Brother, also stiled Son of Noel, were Witnesses to the Grant of *Aliz de Gant* of Lands in *Walescroft*, to *Fountain's-Abbey* in *Yorkshire*.

The said *Robert*, Son of Noel, was Lord of *Ellenhall*, &c. and in the Reign of King *Henry I.* had a Grant of the greatest part of *Granborough* in the County of *Warwick*, from *Lawrence* then Prior of *Coventry*, and the Monks of that House. Also in the Reign of King *Henry II.* was Founder of the Priory of *Raunton* in *Staffordshire*; to which were Witnesses, his Sons *Thomas*, *Piblip*, *Robert*, *Richard*, and *John*.

Thomas his eldest Son, being stiled Son of *Robert*, Son of *Noel*, confirms the Grant of his Father *Robert* Son of *Noel*, to the said Priory; and *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, also confirms the Grants of *Robert Noel* and of *Thomas Noel* his Son, whereby they gave the Church of *Sesteford*, and the Chapels of *Elenhall*, *Ronton*, and *Dudentone* to the Monks of *Ronton*. This *Thomas* was also a Benefactor to the Hospital of the Knights Templars; and in the 26th Year of King *Henry II.* was Sheriff of *Staffordshire*, and for seven Years after successively, as also in the first Year of King *Richard I.* which in those times was an Office of great Trust and Power. He had a Grant from King *Henry II.* confirming to him his Lands in *Gainsborough* in *Warwickshire*; which his Father *Robert*, Son of *Noel*, had of the Prior and Monks of *Coventry*: And in the first Year of King *John*, this *Thomas* and *Ricard de Wapenbury*, paid three Marks on the Collection of the first Scutage of that King, for the Fees held of *Guy le Strange*, Father of *Raphe*, whose Daughters and Coheirs they had married. The said *Thomas Noel* left Issue only two Daughters; *Alice*, the Wife of *William de Harecourt*, and *Joan* of *Thomas Fitz-Eustace*, who shar'd his Inheritance; and *Margaret* his Wife held half a Knight's Fee in *Alvithele* and *Weston*, in the ninth Year of King *John*, when she was the Wife of *Thomas de Blancmister*.

But from *Philip*, second Son of *Robert Fitz-Noel*, are descended those of the Name now existing. Which *Philip* was a Witness to his Father's Grant of the Foundation of the Priory of *Raunton*, as also to the Confirmation of it by *Thomas Noel* his Brother; and left Issue *Robert* his Son and Heir, Lord of *Hilcot* in *Staffordshire*, and *Sesteford*. He had Issue by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *John Acton* Knt. *Philip Noel*, living in the 52d Year of King *Henry III.* who was succeeded by *Philip* his Son and Heir, Lord of *Hilcot*, *Sesteford*, and *Newbold* in *Derbyshire*; whose Son *Philip* died in his Life-time; and by *Cecily* his Wife (who was living in 12 *Edward II.*) had Issue *Thomas*, Successor to his Grandfather.

Which *Thomas Noel* married *Alice*, Daughter and Heir of *Henry de Wyverston*, and had Issue *William Noel*, who resided at *Newbold*, and was Father of *Richard Noel* Esq; whose Son *Thomas Noel* of *Newbold*, Esq; married, first, *Jane* Daughter of *Sonde*, by whom he had a Daughter *Isabel*, married to *Thomas Chetwood* of *Chetwood* in *Staffordshire*, Esq; and by his second Wife *Jane*, Daughter of *Roger Draycot* of *Panesley* in *Com. Staff.* Esq; he had Issue *Robert* his Son and Heir.

Con-

NOEL, *Earl of Gainsborough.* 389

Contemporary with the said *Thomas*, and probably his Brother, was *Jankyn Noel*, who was in the Wars of *Aquitain*, and on that account had a Warrant for his Wages, 8 August 1381, 5 *Richard II.*

Robert Noel Esq; Son and Heir of *Thomas*, resided at *Hilcot*, (the antient Inheritance of his Family) in the sixth Year of King *Edward IV.* and by *Maud* his Wife, Daughter of *Brereton*, had Issue *James Noel* of *Hilcot*, *John* Rector of *Swinerton*, and *Richard*, who died without Issue.

James Noel the eldest Son, married a Daughter of *Pool* of *Langley* in Com. *Derb.* Esq; by whom he had Issue four Sons, *Robert Noel* of *Hilcot*, of whom descended the *Noels* of *Hilcot*; *Arthur*, second Son, who died Issueless; *Andrew Noel* third Son, and *Thomas Noel* fourth Son, Ancestor to that Branch of the Family seated at *Pershal* in *Staffordshire*.

Andrew Noel Esq; third Son, was seated at *Dalby* in *Leicestershire*; and in the 28th Year of King *Henry VIII.* was Sheriff of the County of *Rutland*, as also in the fourth Year of King *Edward VI.* and fourth Year of Queen *Mary*. In the second Year of King *Edward VI.* he purchased the Seat and Manor of *Brook* in *Rutlandshire*, and was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for that County, in the first Parliament held by Queen *Mary*. He married two Wives; and by the second, *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Richard Conyers* of *Wakerly* in Com. *Northampt.* Esq; and Widow of *Roger Flower* Esq; had Issue *John Noel* Esq; who was seated at *Wellesborough* in *Leicestershire*, in Right of his Wife *Anne*, Daughter and Heir of *John Fowler* of *Wellesborough*, by whom he had Issue *William Noel* Esq; who by *Francis* eldest Daughter and Coheir of *John Fulwood* of *Fordhall* in the County of *Warwick* Esq; had Issue Sir *Verney Noel* of *Kirkby-Mallory* in *Leicestershire*, who was advanced to the Dignity of a Baronet, 6 July 1660; from whom is descended Sir *Clobery Noel* Bart. one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Leicester* in the present Parliament.

The before-mentioned *Andrew Noel* Esq; by his first Wife, *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *John Hopton* of *Hopton* in Com. *Salop.* Esq; and Widow of Sir *John Perier* Knt. had Issue four Sons and two Daughters; *Andrew*, *Henry*, *George*, *William*; *Elizabeth*, married to *Anthony Faunt* of *Foston* in Com. *Leic.* Esq; and *Judith*, who died unmarried.

Andrew Noel the eldest Son, succeeded his Father in the Estate at *Dalby*, *Brook*, &c. and was a Gentleman of great Note in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, living in that State and Magnificence, as to equalize the Barons of great Worth. And

as *Ful'cr*, in his *Worthies of England*, saith, *For Person, Parentage, Grace, Gesture, Valour, and many other excellent Parts (amongst which, Skill in Musick) was of the first Rank in the Court.* He was knighted by Queen *Elizabeth* soon after her Accession to the Crown, and grew into her especial Favour; but being of a brave Spirit, and attending on the Court, drew him into such Expences, as obliged him to sell his Seat and Lands at *Dalby*. He was thrice Sheriff of the County of *Rutland*, and was chosen one of the Knights for that County in several Parliaments in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*. He married *Mabel* sixth Daughter of Sir *James Harrington* Knt. and Sister and Coheir of *John* Lord *Harrington*, by whom he had Issue four Sons, Sir *Edward*, Sir *Charles* Noel Knt. who died unmarried in the Year 1619; *Arthur*, and *Alexander* Noel of *Whitwell* in the County of *Rutland*, who married *Mary* Daughter of Sir *Thomas Palmer* of *Carlton* in Com. *Northampt.* Knt. and left Issue.

The before-mentioned Sir *Andrew* Noel had also three Daughters, *Lucy* married to *William* Lord *Eure*, *Elizabeth* to *George* Lord *Audley* and Earl of *Castlehaven*, *Theodosia* to Sir *Edward Cecil*, after Viscount *Wimbleton*. And departing this Life on *October* 19, 1607, in the fifth Year of King *James*, was succeeded by Sir *Edward* Noel his eldest Son.

Which Sir *Edward* Noel was knighted by King *James* on his Accession to the Crown; and residing at *Brook* in the County of *Rutland*, was made a Baronet on the first erection of that Dignity, 29 *June*, 1611. Also in the fourteenth Year of that Reign, when the King came to *Burly* in that County, taking notice of his Hospitality, and his great Merits and Abilities, he advanced him to the Honour of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord Noel of *Ridlington* in Com. *Rutland*, by Letters-Patent bearing Date 23 *March*, 14 *Jac.* I. And having married *Julian* the eldest Daughter and Coheir of Sir *Baptist Hicks* Knt. upon the Advancement of the said Sir *Baptist* to the Title of Lord *Hicks* of *Ilmington* in Com. *Warw.* and Viscount *Campden* of *Campden* in *Gloucestershire*, 5 *May*, 4 *Car.* I. obtained a Grant of the said Honours to himself and the Heirs-Male of his Body, on failure of Issue-Male of the said *Baptist* Lord Viscount *Campden*; which Titles he afterwards did accordingly enjoy.

This noble Lord, on the breaking out of the Rebellion against King *Charles* I. raised Forces for the Service of his Majesty, and departed this Life in the King's Garrison at *Oxford*, on the 10th of *March* 1643; from whence he was carried to *Campden*, where he lies buried under a sumptuous Monument, erected

erected over him by *Julian* his Lady, who after his decease resided at *Brook*, in great Esteem for her Hospitality and Charity; and departed this Life there on the 25th of November, in the Year 1680, being then about one hundred Years of Age.

They had Issue two Sons, *Baptist*, and *Henry Noel*; and two Daughters; *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *Erasmus de la Fountain* of *Kirkby-Bellers* in Com. *Leicest.* Knt. and *Penelope* to *John Lord Viscount Charworth*.

Baptist Lord Viscount *Campden*, was as Loyal as his Father to King *Charles I.* and raised and maintained at his own Costs, a Troop of Horse, and a Company of Foot in the King's Service, at his then Garrison of *Beaver*; and after the Restoration of King *Charles II.* was made Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Rutland*. And departing this Life at *Exton*, was buried on the North-side of that Church, where a noble Monument is erected to his Memory, the Statues of his Lordship and his last Lady standing upright between a Pedestal, &c. and on two Tables of black Marble are these Inscriptions.

" Here resteth *Baptist Noel* Lord Viscount *Campden*, Baron
 " of *Ridlington* and *Ilmington*, Lord Lieutenant of the County
 " of *Rutland*. His eminent Loyalty to his two Sovereigns,
 " King *Charles I.* and *II.* his conjugal Affection to four Wives;
 " his paternal Indulgence to nineteen Children; his Hospitality
 " and Liberality to all that desired or deserved it, (notwith-
 " standing inestimable Losses in his Estate, frequent Imprison-
 " ments of his Person, Spoil and Havock of several of his
 " Houses, besides the burning of that noble Pile of *Campden*)
 " have justly rendered him the Admiration of his Contempo-
 " raries, and the Imitation of Posterity. He left this Life for
 " the exchange and fruition of a better, the 29th Day of
 " *October*, in the LXXI Year of his Age, *Anno Domini*
 " M.DC.LXXXIII."

On the other Table is this Inscription.

" He took to his first Wife *Anne Feilding*, second Daughter
 " to *William Earl of Denbigh*, by whom he had three Children,
 " who died in their Infancy. By his second Wife, *Anne*
 " Countess of *Bath*, he had one Son still-born. By his third
 " Wife, *Hester*, one of the four Daughters and Coheirs of
 " *Thomas Lord Wotton*, he had two Sons and four Daughters;
 " 1. *Edward* present Earl of *Gainsborough*, Governour of
 " *Portsmouth*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Hampshire* and *Rutland*;
 " 2. *Henry*

“ 2. *Henry Noel*, late of *North-Luffenham*, Esq; who died in
 “ the 35th Year of his Age; 3. *Mary*, present Countess of
 “ *Northampton*; 4. *Juliana*, Wife of *William Lord Al-*
 “ *lington*; 5. *Hester*, who died an Infant; 6. *Elizabeth*, Wife
 “ of *Charles Lord Dursley*, Son and Heir Apparent of *George*
 “ *Earl of Berkley*. By his fourth Wife, (who standeth by his
 “ Side) *Elizabeth Bertie*, eldest Daughter of *Mountague Earl*
 “ of *Lindsey*, Lord Great-Chamberlain of England, he had nine
 “ Children; 1. *Lindsey Noel*, who died in his Infancy; 2. *Ca-*
 “ *therine*, now Wife of *John Earl of Rutland*; 3. *Baptist Noel*
 “ Esq; now living; 4. *John Noel Esq*; likewise living; 5.
 “ *Bridget Noel* also living; 6. A Son, whose early Birth pre-
 “ vented his Baptism; 7. *James Noel Esq*; who died in the 18th
 “ Year of his Age; 8. *Martha-Penelope*, now living; 9. A
 “ Son Still-born.”

On the Pedestal between the two great Statues, are these
 Lines.

“ To the pious Memory of her said Husband, his Wives,
 “ their, and her own Children, *Elizabeth* his last Wife, in her
 “ Life-time gave Monies, and left Orders for the building this
 “ Monument, which by her third Son and Executor, the
 “ Honourable *John Noel*, was punctually performed, 1686.

Before I proceed to treat of *Edward* the eldest Son, who
 was Earl of *Gainsborough*, it will be necessary to mention, that
Henry Noel his Brother, who was seated at *Luffenham*, died on
 21 Sept. 1677; and by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Heir
 of Sir *William Wale*, left Issue an only Daughter and Heir,
Juliana married to *Charles Earl of Burlington*, Father by her
 to *Richard* now Earl of *Burlington*. Also that the Honourable
John Noel Esq; youngest surviving Son, by the fourth Lady, took
 to Wife *Elizabeth* Daughter of *Bennet Lord Sherard*, and Widow
 of *Edward Lord Viscount Irwin*, by whom he had Issue three
 Sons, and three Daughters; *John Noel Esq*; one of the Knights
 for the County of *Rutland*, in the present Parliament, who died
 unmarried, and was buried at *Exton*; to whom succeeded in
 the Estate, and as Knight of the Shire for the County of *Rut-*
land, his next Brother *Thomas Noel Esq*; now living unmarried,
 whose younger Brother is *Bennet Noel Esq*; and his Sisters were
Elizabeth who died unmarried; and *Bridget* wedded to the
 Lord Viscount *Milfington* deceased, eldest Son and Heir of
David Earl of Portmore; and *Alice*. Likewise that the Ho-
 nourable *James Noel*, born the 27th of July 1663, has a neat
 Monu-

NOEL, *Earl of Gainsborough.* 323

Monument erected to his Memory, in the North-side of the Church of *Exton*, the Inscription whereof shews his extraordinary Parts and Abilities, as follows:

“ *Jacobus Noel, Baptistæ Vicecomitis de Campden, è quarta*
 “ *Uxore Elizabetâ, Montacuti Comitis de Linsey Magni Ca-*
 “ *merarii Angliæ Filia, quintus; ingentis Spei Juvenis, forma*
 “ *præcellens æque ac Statura eminens: insigni supra annos tam*
 “ *Animi quam Corporis cultu, & vigore præditus, obiit Junii*
 “ *24, 1681. Ætatis suæ 18.*

“ *Quem Puerum forsan facies dixisset & ætas,*
 “ *Fecerat hunc virtus, atque Statura Virum.*
 “ *Maturus vixit, licet immaturus obivet;*
 “ *Ingenii vis hoc, mors dedit illud opus.*

“ *Great as his Birth did all his Actions show,*
 “ *His very Recreations spoke him so.*
 “ *Spritely his Mien, yet grave, discreet, and wise;*
 “ *Free from the Age's grand Debaucheries.*
 “ *Virtue with Stature still his Years outran:*
 “ *He dy'd in's Nonage, and yet liv'd a Man.*

“ *Eodem fato conjunctus Linseijs ejusdem Baptistæ & Eli-*
 “ *zabetæ Filius primulus, qui obiit anniculus Martii 12, Ann.*
 “ *Domini 1656.*

“ *Item eorundem parentum Filius quartus, cui ob præpro-*
 “ *perum nimis fatum defuit Prænomen, 1662.”*

And of the Daughters, that *Bridget* born 26 Febr. 1660, died unmarried, 17 January 1718-19. And *Martha-Penelope* born the 11th of June 1666, was married to *Dormer* of

Edward Earl of Gainsborough, eldest Son of *Baptist Viscount Campden*, having with great Integrity performed sundry acceptable Services to King *Charles II.* and married the Lady *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter and Coheir of *Thomas Wriothesley Earl of Southampton*, and Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, with whom he had the Lordship of *Titchfield* in the County of *Southampton*, was by Letters-Patent dated the 3d of February, in the 33d Year of King *Charles II.* (his Father then living) advanced to the Degree and Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Noel of Titchfield*, with Limitation for want of Issue-Male of his Body, to the younger Sons of his Father *Baptist Viscount Campden*. And his Majesty constituted his Lordship,

ship, Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Southampton*, Warden of *New-Forest*, and Governour of *Portsmouth*. Succeeding his Father in *October* 1683, he was likewise constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Rutland*, and *Custos Rotulorum* of the same. And on the first Day of *December* following, was, for his great Merits and Abilities, created *Earl of Gainsborough*, with limitation of that Honour to his younger Brothers. This noble Lord departed this Life in the Year 1689, leaving issue one Son *Wriothefley-Baptist* his Successor, and four Daughters.

Lady *Frances* married to *Simon* Lord *Digby* Baron of *Gea/bill* in *Ireland*, and died in Childbed 29 *Sept.* 1684, of an only Daughter *Frances*, married to *James* Lord Viscount *Scudamore*, who had Issue by her *Frances* his Daughter and Heir, married to the present Duke of *Beaufort*. Lady *Jane* married to *William* Lord *Digby*, Brother and Heir of the said Lord *Digby*, who departed this Life on the 19th of *January* 1685.

Lady *Elizabeth* wedded to *Richard* Norton of the County of *Southampton* Esq; and died 24 *February* 1704-5. as an Inscription shews in *Hampstead* Church-yard in *Com. Middlesex*, where she was buried.

Lady *Juliana* died unmarried.

Which *Wriothefley-Baptist* Earl of *Gainsborough*, married *Catherine*, eldest Daughter of *Fulk* Grevile Lord *Brooke*, and departing this Life on the 21st of *September* 1690, left Issue only two Daughters, Lady *Elizabeth* married the 9th of *June* 1704, to *Henry* late Duke of *Portland*, by whom she was Mother of the present Duke; and Lady *Rachel*, wedded to *Henry* Duke of *Beaufort* in *February* 1705-6, to whom she was second Wife.

On the failure of Issue-Male of this *Wriothefley-Baptist* Earl of *Gainsborough*, the Honours descended to the Issue of the Honourable *Baptist* Noel, second Son to *Baptist* Viscount *Campden*, by his fourth Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Mountague* Earl of *Lindsey*.

Which *Baptist* Noel Esq; was seated at *Luffenham* in the County of *Rutland*, and was elected one of the Knights for that Shire, in the Parliament called by King *James* II. and departing this Life, left Issue by his Wife *Susannah*, Daughter of *Sir Thomas* Fanshawe of *Jenkins* in the Parish of *Barking* in *Essex*, one Son, *Baptist* late Earl of *Gainsborough*; and two Daughters, *Elizabeth* who died unmarried, and was buried at *Exton*; and *Susan* living, unmarried.

Baptist late Earl of *Gainsborough*, succeeded his Cousin *Baptist-Wriothefley* Earl of *Gainsborough*, in the Year 1690, and having married the Lady *Dorothy*, second Daughter of *John* Duke of *Rutland*, died of the Small-Pox in the 29th Year of his

NOEL, Earl of Gainsborough. 393

his Age, on the 17th of *April* 1714, leaving Issue three Sons, *Baptist* his Successor, *John* who died on the 26th of *December*, 1718, and *Jamies* now living; also three Daughters.

Lady *Catherine* living unmarried; Lady *Susannah* married to *Anthony* the present Earl of *Shaftesbury*; and Lady *Mary* died young in 1718.

Which *Baptist*, the present Earl of *Gainsborough*, is as yet unmarried.

TITLES.] *Baptist* Noel Earl of *Gainsborough*, Viscount *Campden* of *Campden*, Baron Noel of *Ridlington*, Baron *Hicks* of *Ilmington*, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet 29 *June* (1611) 9 *Jac.* I. Baron Noel of *Ridlington* Com. *Rutland*, 23 *Mar.* (1616) 14 *Jac.* I. Baron *Hicks* of *Ilmington* Com. *War.* and Viscount *Campden* in Com. *Gloce.* upon the Death of *Baptist* (*Hicks*) Viscount *Campden*, &c. [18 *Oct.* (1629) 5 *Car.* I.] who had been created Baron and Viscount 5 *May* (1628) 4 *Car.* I. And Earl of *Gainsborough* in Com. *Linc.* 1 *Dec.* (1682) 34 *Car.* II.

ARMS.] Or, Fretty of ten Pieces Gules, a Canton Ermine.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Buck at Gaze Argent, attired Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Bulls Argent, armed and ungul'd proper.

MOTTO.] *Tout Bien ou Rien.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Exton* in the County of *Rutland*, three Miles from *Oakeham*, and 71 from *London*; at *North-Luffenham* in the same County, four Miles from *Uppingham*, and 68 from *London*; and at *Campden-Hause* in the County of *Gloucester*, seven Miles from *Winchcombe*, and sixty-seven from *London*.

D'ARCIE,

XXXIV. D'ARCIE, *Earl of Holderness.*

AS such who served the Conqueror in his victorious Expedition, were rewarded with Lands and Possessions, it's highly probable, that *Norman d'Arcy*, the Ancestor to the present Earl of *Holderness*, was in that Battle in *Suffex*, whereby *William* Duke of *Normandy* obtained this Kingdom: For the Name occurs in the Roll of *Battle-Abbey*, and in the Lists of those who landed with that Monarch. And at the time of the general Survey, *Norman de Arcy* held no less than thirty-three Lordships in *Lincolnshire*, by the immediate Gift of the Conqueror, of which *Nocton* was one, where he and his Descendants had their Chief-Seat for divers Ages.

This *Norman*, in 6 *William Rufus*, being with the King, then dangerously ill at *Gloucester*, when those about him thinking his case desperate, advised a Council to be called; and the King repenting him of his Sins, promised, if he recovered, to amend his Life. Whereupon, as an instance of his Contrition, he confirmed to the Monks of *St. Mary Abbey* at *York*, their Possessions, to which this *Norman de Arcy* (as he then wrote his Name) subscribed as one of the Witnesses, and gave at that time to the said Abbey, three Carucates of Lands in *Brunnum*. He was also a Witness to the Grant made by *Billcheld* Wife of *Baldric* of *Pesfortun* (now *Pickton*) in *Cheshire*, to the Convent of *St. Werburg* in *Chester*.

Robert de Arcy (as the Name was then wrote) his Son and Heir, gave to the Religious at *Santoft* in *Com. Lincoln* (a Cell to *St. Mary's Abbey*) the Churches of *Nocton* and *Duneston*, as also two parts of the Tythes of *Fisciburre*; and founded a Priory for Canons Regular of the Order of *St. Augustine*, at *Nocton* before-mentioned, giving them the Scite of the said Convent, a Messuage and a Carrucate of Land in *Nocton*. He gave also to the Monks of *Kirkested* in *Lincolnshire*, certain Lands in *Duneston* and *Nocton* afore said, extending from the great Road Westward, which leadeth through *Mere* to *Scapewicke*; and left Issue *Thomas* his Son and Heir, also *Robert* a younger Son.

Which *Thomas*, an. 1163 (9 *Henry II.*) confirmed that Grant made by his Father to the Monks of *Kirkstede*; and being wrote *Thomas de Arcy* Son of *Robert de Arcy*, confirmed the

Gifts

Gifts of his Father and Grandfather, to the Abbey of *St. Mary York*. And on Assessment of the Aid, for marrying *Maud* the King's eldest Daughter, in 12 *Henry II.* it was certified, that he held twenty Knights Fees, according to the old Acceptation, with half a Knight's Fee, and a fourth part, according to the new; for which, *ann.* 14 *Henry II.* he paid thirteen Pounds six Shillings eight Pence.

He became a peculiar Benefactor to the Canons of *Nocton* aforementioned; for having (as it seems) by some Composition with the Abbot and Convent of *St. Mary's York*, regained the Churches of *Nocton* and *Duneston*, bestowed on them by his Father, (as hath been before observed) he granted them to that Religious House, with the Church of *Cankewell* (now *Cawkwell*) in that County and certain Lands, Meadows and Woods in and near *Nocton*, particularly abutted and bounded. He died on the Feast of *St. Swithin*, *anno* 27 *Henry II.* as appeareth by the Presentment made before the Justices in Eyre, *an.* 32 *H. 2.* leaving *Thomas* his Son and Heir, then eighteen Years of Age; whereupon *William Basset* (then Sheriff of *Lincolnshire*) seized his whole Barony for the King's Use, and committed it, with the whole Stock thereon, to *Michael d'Archi*. After which, *Alice* his Widow, Daughter of *Ralph d'Ein-court*, Founder of *Thurgarton* Convent, obtained the possession thereof, with the Custody of her Children, for which she paid as a Fine two hundred Pounds.

This *Thomas* had also two younger Sons, and four Daughters; one of which, while he was living, was married to *de Munbegan*; and two other (at the time of the aforesaid Presentment) were marriageable; and the youngest but eight Years of Age: being descended of Barons, saith the Record; and that he held twenty Knights Fees of the King, and of the Fee of *William de Perci*.

His eldest Son *Thomas*, was with King *Richard I.* in that Expedition into *Normandy*, *ann.* 6 *Richard I.* when the King went to raise the Siege of *Vernueil*; which he effected the Night before *Whitsunday*, and forced the Enemy to depart. In 5 *John*, he was retained to serve the King in his Wars in *Normandy*, against the *French*, who had taken the Towns of *Cowches*, *le Val-de Rueil*, and *Liste-Dandele* (the second being surrendered without any great opposition, by two Noblemen who had the charge of them, viz. *Robert Fitz-Walter* and *Saier de Quincie*) with three Knights, for one whole Year, beginning on *Wednesday* before *Midsummer Day*; in consideration whereof, the King remitted him a Debt of two hundred and twenty-five Marks, which he then owed to the *Jews*: But besides this
Re-

Retainer, he was to perform the like Service for his Barony, as others did.

To him succeeded *Norman de Arci* his Son and Heir, who in 7 *John*, paying five hundred Marks, with six Palfreys and one Horse for the great Saddle, and doing his Homage, had livery of all the Lands descended to him by the death of his Father: In 13 *John*, he had a special discharge from his Scutage, due upon the Expedition made that Year into Scotland.

In 15 *John*, *Robert d'Arci* attended the King on that Expedition against the French into Poitou; but whether he was Uncle or Brother to this *Norman*, does not appear.

The said *Norman* being one of the Barons in Rebellion against King *John* in the 17th Year of his Reign, had his Lands seized by *John Marescall* Sheriff of Lincolnshire, and by the King's command they were disposed of to *Peter de Warcop*. But anno 1 *Henry III.* had livery of them again, the King and his Barons coming to a peaceable accord by the Industry and good Counsel of *William Marshall* Earl of Pembroke, who to win the Good-will of the Subjects to the young King, (to whom he was Governor) offered pardon to all those Barons who should take part with the King. And this *Norman* embracing the opportunity, and giving good Pledges for his future Fidelity, had his Lands restored to him. As also had the said *Robert Darci* his Lands in Hants/hire.

In 3 *Henry III.* the said *Norman* gave to the King a Sore-Goshawk of Norway, to have a Market at his Lordship of Nocton; and in 29 *Henry III.* answered twenty Pounds (for the Knights Fees he held) on an Assessment of the Aid for marrying *Margaret* the King's eldest Daughter; as also forty Pounds anno 38 *Henry III.* on collection of the Aid for making Prince *Edward*, the King's eldest Son, a Knight. In which Year, the King in regard to his great Age and Infirmities, granted the Custody of his Lands, so long as he should live, unto *Philip d'Arci* his Son and Heir.

Which *Philip* adhering to the Interest of the Crown in those turbulent times about the latter end of King *John's* Reign, had, anno 1 *Henry III.* a Grant of the Lands of *Robert de Camberleng*.

After which, I find no mention of him till 27 *Henry III.* in which Year he had an Assignment of twenty three Pounds thirteen Shillings, then in arrear to those Soldiers who served under his command in the Wars of France, and of twenty Marks due to himself.

In 34 *Henry III.* he is said to have been the Accuser of Sir *Henry de Bath Knt.* one of the Judges of the Court of Common-Pleas, for his Unfaithfulness and Corruption in point of Judicature.

In 37 *Henry III.* the King, on displeasure conceived against *Henry Plantagenet Duke of Lancaster, Earl of Leicester, Lord High-Steward of England,* obliged him to resign the Office of Warden of *Gascony*, for that the *Gascoigners* had charged the Duke with too much severity; but they continuing in Rebellion, the King went over, and this *Philip* being ready to attend him according to the Service he owed, having information that his Father designed to alienate certain Lands which were part of his Inheritance, and complaining thereof to the King, he obtained a Precept to the Sheriff, commanding him not to admit any one to enter on them during his continuance in that Service.

In 38 *Henry III.* being in the Camp with the King at *Lupet* in *Gascoigne*, he was made Governor of the Castle of *Millans*, and Captain of those Forces then remaining there. And the next Year, having contracted great Debts by his large Expences in the King's Service beyond the Seas, he procured certain Letters hortatory, to all his Tenants by Military Service, and others, earnestly moving them to grant him such reasonable Aid, towards easing him of that burden, as that they might be worthy of the King's thanks for the same. And paying, in that Year, his Relief, had livery of his Lands.

In 44 *Henry III.* he was summoned to be at *Shrewsbury* on the Nativity of the Virgin *Mary*, with Horse and Arms ready to march against *Luellin*, and the *Welsh* his Accomplices; and died anno 48 *Henry III.* leaving Issue by *Isabel* his Wife, second Daughter of *Roger de Bertram* of *Misford* (and Sister and one of the Coheirs of *Roger de Bertram*, who died anno 4 *Edw. II.*) four Sons, viz. 1. *Norman*, 2. *Thomas*, 3. *Roger*, and 4. *Ralph*.

Which *Norman*, at the decease of his Father, was twenty-eight Years of Age, and more; who doing his Homage, and giving security for the payment of his Relief as a Baron, had livery of his Lands. Nevertheless, the next Year, being among the rebellious Lords who were vanquished in the Battle fought at *Evesham* in Com. *Worc.* 6 *August*, all his Lands were seized by the King.

Roger, third Brother of the said *Norman*, and *Thomas* their Uncle, were also engaged in that Rebellion; but there being a peaceable composure afterwards betwixt the King and the Transgressors (by that memorable Decree, called *Dictum de Kenilworth*) both this *Norman*, his Brother *Robert*, and Uncle
Thomas

Thomas (who was taken Prisoner at the Siege of *Northampton*, anno 48 *Henry III.*) were anno 51 *Henry III.* admitted to favour; *John de Burgh* of *Kent*, *Adam de Newmarch* of *Yorkshire*, and *Robert de Ufford* of *Norfolk* (all Barons) being Sureties for their future Loyalty and quiet Demeanor.

In 5 *Edward I.* the King signifies that *Lewelin* Prince of *Wales* had rebelled, and therefore sent his Mandate to this *Norman Darcie* to be at *Worcester* in the Octaves of St. *John Baptist* next, with Horse and Arms, and his whole Service, to go against him. In 9 *Edward I.* *John de Vaux*, *William de Saham*, and others, being appointed Justices in Eyre for the County of *Lincoln*, they summoned this *Norman*, to shew by what Authority he held his Lands in *Nocton*, *Doneston*, and elsewhere in *Lincolnshire*, and by what Services, and what Privileges he claimed in that County: Whereunto he reply'd, That he held his Lands in Chief of the King, by the Service of two Knights Fees only, or of one Knight and two Esquires, in the King's Army for forty Days, at his own Charges. And that he claimed in *Nocton* and *Doneston*, Free Warren, Gallows, and Infangthef, with a Market at *Nocton* upon the Tuesday, and Affize of Bread and Beer, and a Fair upon the Eve and Feast-day of St. *Mary Magdalen*: And that he claimed Free Warren and a Gallows in *Conyngby*; and in his Manor of *Stalingburgh*, Wreck of Sea, Weyth, and Gallows.

In 10 *Edward I.* the *Welsh* having taken *Roger Clifford* Senior, and imprisoned him, and kill'd and taken several of the King's Subjects, he had Orders to be at *Worcester* on the Day of Pentecost, with Horse and Arms ready, if occasion required, to march against them. And another Mandate, dated at *Hertelbyrough*, 24 *May* the same Year, was sent to him to be at *Rotheland* on Sunday the morrow after the first of *August*, to go against the *Welsh*. Also on the 28 *June*, 10 *Edward I.* the King at *Rotheland* gave him notice in what manner the *Welsh* had rebelled, kill'd his Nobles and other Subjects, both Men, Women, and Children, and of having *David*, the last of the Race, in custody, and therefore desires to consult with him and others, as to the disposal of him; requiring him to be at *Shrewsbury* on the Morrow after the Feast of St. *Michael*.

In 11 *Edward I.* so well did he behave, and such great Service did he perform for the King, in the Expedition then made into *Wales* against Prince *Leoline* (who had committed great Hostilities in those parts about the Mountains of *Snowdone* and in *Montgomeryshire*) that in recompence thereof, he had an Assignment of 50 *l.* per Annum for five Years to come; and also a discharge for 100 *l.* due at the Exchequer for his Relief.

In 22 *Edward I.* he was summoned to attend the King immediately, and to give his Opinion in those great and difficult Points relating to a War with *France*. And thereupon had another Summons to be at *Portsmouth* on the first of *September* following, ready with Horse and Arms, and his Service, to sail with the King into *France*. And on the same occasion, he had in that Year Orders to summon all Abbots, Priors, Knights, and others within his Bailiwick, who hold in Chief, or by Knight's Service, or Serjeantry, to be at *Portsmouth* the first of *September* next, with Horse and Arms and their whole Service, ready to go beyond Sea. But after this he lived not long: for in 24 *Edward I.* *Philip* his Son and Heir doing his homage, had livery of all his Lands whereof he died seized.

Which *Philip* in 25 *Edward I.* attended the King in that Expedition into *Gastony*, where the *English* were worsted; going to relieve *Bellagard*, besieged by the Earl of *Artois*.

So likewise did *Robert d'Artois* his Brother; of whom, before I proceed, I shall observe, that the same year, a Rebellion beginning in *Scotland* at the instigation of *William Wallace*, on account of the *Scots* refusing to do Homage, he was then sent into those Wars, in which the *English* Forces suffer'd not a little. And in 27 *Edward I.* being Lord of the Manors of *Stallingburgh* and *Dunstow* in *Com. Linc.* he had a Grant of Free Warren in all his demesne Lands there. In 34 *Edward I.* the King sending an Army into *Scotland* against *Robert Bruce*, who had caused himself on Lady-day to be crown'd at *Scone*, this *Robert d'Artois* leaving the King there, without licence, the Sheriff of *Lincolnshire* had command to seize all his Lands and Possessions in that County. But this Breach of Trust was afterwards forgiven: for anno 4 *Edward II.* the Custody of the Castle and Honour of *Strigail* in *Scotland*, was committed to him. And in 15 *Edw. II.* he was made Governor of *Stoford* Castle in *Lincolnshire*, which for some reasons was then taken into the King's hands. Also in 18 *Edward II.* he was constituted one of the Arrayers in the parts of *Lindsey* in *Com. Linc.* In 1 *Edward III.* he had a grant of Free Warren in all his demesne Lands in *Chysson* in *Com. Northampt.* and in *Pechenham* in *Com. Suffol.* and the next Year obtain'd a Patent of View of Frank-Pledge in his Manor of *Leibrod* in *Com. Surry*, to himself and Joan his Wife, and the Heirs of their Bodies. And in 5 *Edward III.* of a Market every Week on the Friday, with a Fair yearly on *Lamas-day*, at *Leibrod* aforesaid.

But now I return to *Philip*, who, anno 26 *Edward I.* was summoned to be at *Carlisle* on *Whitsun-Eve*, with Horse and Arms, ready to march against the *Scotch* then in Rebellion;

and in 27 *Edw. I.* *Thomas* his Uncle dying without Issue, the Manor of *Scotelsborpe* escheated to him as his next Heir, being then forty Years of Age. In 31 *Edward I.* he was with the Lord *Segrave*, and others, in that Expedition into *Scotland*, where the *Englisb*, after a sharp and doubtful Fight for a time, were overcome, and the said Lord taken. In 34 *Edward I.* the King having an intention to make *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, his fourth Son, a Knight, summoned this *Philip* to bear *Westminster* on the Morrow of the Holy Trinity, to fix with others the Aid to be granted for that purpose. And in 4, 7, 8, and 9 of *Edward II.* he was in the Wars of *Scotland*. And doing his Homage as Cousin and Heir to *Roger Bertram* of *Milford* in Com. *Northumb.* had livery of such Lands as descended to him on that account, in 5 *Edward II.*

In 7 *Edward II.* he had command to be at *Berwick* on *Tweed*, on Monday before the Feast of *St. Bartholomew*, with Horse and Arms, and his whole Service, ready to go against the *Scots* then in Rebellion. More of him I have not seen, than that he was one of those who were with *Thomas Plantagenet* Earl of *Lancaster*, in the Insurrection made in the North, anno 15 *Edward II.* But on security given for his future Loyalty, and good Behaviour, had the Year following restitution of his Lands, which were seized by the King for his transgression: And that he had summons to Parliament among the Barons, from the 25th to the 34th of *Edward I.* inclusive.

He had Issue three Sons, 1. *Norman*, 2. *Roberts*, and, 3. *John*; and two Daughters, *Julian*, Wife of *Peter de Limbury*; and *Agnes*, married to Sir *Roger Pedwardine* Knt.

Norman d'Arcy his eldest Son and Heir, was in the Wars of *Scotland*, in 7 and 9 *Edward II.* and adhering to *Thomas* Earl of *Lancaster*, had his Lands in *Kalkwell* seized, but was afterwards restored to his Estate; and in 12 *Edward III.* he was with the King in that descent then made into *Flanders*, as likewise in the following Year; and died on the 25th of *March*, 14 *Edward III.* leaving Issue by *Isabel* his Wife, *Philip* his Son and Heir, ten years of Age; who dying in 24 *Edward III.* Sir *Philip de Limbury* Knt. Son of *Julian*, the eldest of the two Sisters and Coheirs to the said *Norman*, and *Agnes* (the Wife of Sir *Roger de Pedwardine* Knt.) the other Sister and Coheir, were found his Heirs; Sir *Philip de Limbury* being then (*viz.* 24 *Edward III.*) thirty Years of Age, and *Agnes* fifty.

Thus the Male Line failing, I now come to *John*, second Brother to *Philip*, Father of the last mentioned *Norman d'Arcy*.

Which *John* was a Person of great Courage, and eminent in the many Offices he bore in the Reigns of *Edward I. II.* and III.

HL. In 25 *Edward I.* he was in that Expedition made into *Scotland* against *Walleis*. As also in 31 *Edward I.* when Sir *John Segreave* Knt. was sent thither with an Army, the *Scotch* being in Arms, on account of the Truce expiring on *All Saints Day*. And in 34 *Edward I.* on account of *Robert Bruce's* having usurp'd the Kingdom: Also in 3 *Edward II.* when the King fortified *Berwick* with a strong Wall and deep Ditch, and thence with his Army marched into *Scotland*, to seek his Adversary *Robert Bruce*, who refusing him Battle, the King returned to *Berwick*. In 6 *Edward II.* (3 *May*) he had the King's Protection to hold in force till the first of *August* following; he at that time being appointed to go with the King and Queen into *France*, to the Coronation of *Philip*, Son of the *French King*, then King of *Navarre*.

In 8 *Edward II.* *Robert Bruce* having recovered the greatest part of *Scotland*, and won from the *English* those Castles which they held there, and driven the Garrisons out of the Kingdom, and conquered those *Scots* which were in the *English* Service; the King, to be revenged, with a powerful Army entring *Scotland*, this *John* was then with him; but meeting with the Enemy near *Banokesborne* River, were entirely defeated on *Midsummer-day*, the King hardly escaping. In 10 *Edward II.* by the Title of *John d'Arce le Cosyn*, he was appointed Governor of the Castle of *Norham* in *Northumberland*; and in 13 *Edward II.* Sheriff of the Counties of *Derby* and *Nottingham*, also in the 14th and 15th of that King's Reign: And in 16 *Edward II.* Sheriff of *Lancashire*.

In 17 *Edward II.* he was appointed Justice of *Ireland*, and arrived at *Dublin*, *February 2*. In 18 *Edward II.* being then in that Kingdom, he had command from the King, to seize in his Jurisdiction, all Persons of *Agensis*, *Pierregort*, *Xantonge*, and other places then in Rebellion, against the King, and them safe to keep with their Goods and Effects, and to certify their Names, Goods, &c. in writing. During his abode in *Ireland*, excellent Ordinances for the Government thereof were assented to by the King and his Council, which are at large in *Prynne's* Animadversions on the 4th Institutes. And the Annals of those times make no mention of any disturbance there during that Reign, other than was occasioned by private Murders.

In 20 *Edward II.* when the King for the Defence of his Kingdom against the Invasion of Foreigners, and others, who adhered to Queen *Isabel* and Prince *Edward*, ordered in Council, that all Ships of or above the Burden of thirty Tun, from the Mouth of the *Thames* riding Northward, should be at *Erewell* in the County of *Suffolk*, on *St. Matthew's Day*, well

arm'd, double mann'd, and a Month's Provision on board each Vessel; he appointed this *John Darcy* (at that time call'd the Uncle) to see that the Royal Mandate be duly executed in the Ports and Towns of *Salisbury*, *Wynsey*, and *Grimby*, in Com. *Lincoln*.

Anno 1 *Edward III.* he was again sent as Justice into *Ireland*; and the same Year obtained a Grant of Free Warren in all his demesne Lands in *Conyngsby Park*, *Plixborough*, and *Winter-ton*, in Com. *Lincoln*; also the next Year in those at *Wranby* in that County. And being called *John d'Arci le Neveu*, had that Year an Assignment of certain Sums of Money due to him for his Services in *Ireland* the preceding Year. And also for other Services during his abode in *Yorkshire*, in *October*, *November*, and *December*, that Year, for the defence of those Parts.

He was a third time made Justice of *Ireland*, and Governor of that County, (*viz.* 21 *August*, 2 *Edw. III.*) and also in the Year following, in which time *Macoghagan* of *Meath*, and other *Irish* Men of *Leinster*, broke out into Rebellion; yet this common Calamity could not unite the *English*, altho' taught by Experience, that they never suffered any great Damage but from Civil Dissensions amongst themselves. And the Enemy, thro' the many small Victories they obtained, so weakened the *English*, that the Lord Justice was obliged to invite *Maurice* (afterwards Earl of *Desmond*) to take the Field, which he did with Success, with an Army of near ten thousand. That Year the King ordered him to pay to *William* Earl of *Fuliers* 300*l.* due at *Michaelmas*, in part of 600*l.* per Ann. granted in Fee to him; and in consideration of his good Services, granted to him the Manor of *Werk* in *Tindale* in Com. *Northumb.*

In 4 *Edward III.* he was sent by the King into *Aquitain*, to treat about certain Affairs relating to that Duchy, and with any Persons who were willing to serve the King for Life, or Term of Years, at such Wages as should be agreed on. And the same Year obtained a Charter for a Market every Week on the *Saturday*; as also a Fair yearly on the *Eve* and *Day* of *St. Barnabas* the Apostle, and four days following, at his Manor of *Naitb* in Com. *Lin.* and Free Warren in all his demesne Lands at *Kestby* and *Upton* in the same County. This Year also he was in *Guyen*, when the King gave him to understand, that the *French* would no longer abide by the Treaty; and in case he should bring Forces to take possession of that Province, to oppose him; and to promise the People there, that for the Damages they should sustain, Reparation should be made.

In 5 *Edward III.* he with *Sir William Trussel Knt.* were sent Ambassadors to *Philip King of France*, to treat about a Marriage between *Edward Prince of Wales*, and the Daughter of the said King of France. In 6 *Edward III.* he with *William de Denum* were commissioned to treat at *Newcastle* with *Sir Robert de Loweden Knt.* and others, deputed by the *Scotch*, on such matters as then shall be offered by them.

In 7 *Edward III.* being still Justice of Ireland, he left *Aquitain* to revenge the Death of *William de Burgh Earl of Ulster*, who had been slain by the *Irish*; and on his landing in that Nation, call'd a Parliament, by whose Advice he went by Sea to *Carisfergus*, on the first of *July*, and by help of the Country People, he destroyed the Murderers and their Abettors. After which, he appointed *Sir Thomas Burgh* his Deputy, as Lieutenant of Ireland, and made directly for *Scotland*; whither, as my Author observes, he came just in time to give a Specimen both of his Loyalty and Valour; the King of *England* being then return'd to the Siege before *Berwick*, with a Resolution not to stir, till he had taken the Place, or that *David King of Scotland* should raise the Siege by a Battle. And at this juncture of the Lord *Darcy's* arrival, the *Scots* having muster'd a considerable Army, resolv'd to force King *Edward* to retire; whereupon a Battle at *Hallidown* near *Berwick* ensued; wherein the *Scots* are said to have lost 8 Earls, 90 Knights, 400 Esquires, and 35000 common Soldiers, according to our Historians; but their own Writers mention only 14000 to be slain. In this Engagement, the Lord *John Darcy*, with his *Irish* Troops on the one side, made a great Slaughter; while the King, with a choice Brigade of Men of Arms, and Archers on horseback, so encompassed them on the other side, that very few could escape, except those who first of all began the flight.

On this Victory King *Edward* entered into *Berwick* with great Solemnity, and advanced *Edward Baliol* to the Crown of *Scotland*; and then the Lord *John Darcy*, as is observed, having obtained much Honour in this War, return'd now with all his Forces to his Province of Ireland, where all along he exercised much Wisdom and Integrity in that his Government; and upon his Return, presently delivered *Walter Bermingham*, Primate of *Armagh*, out of the Castle of *Dublin*.

In 9 *Edward III.* continuing still Justice of Ireland, he again sail'd into *Scotland*, with six and thirty Ships, the Chief of the *Irish* Nobles accompanying him; and having wasted the Isles of *Arran* and *Bute*, return'd with great Prey and Glory. For which memorable Services, King *Edward III.* granted to him the Manors of *Louth* and *Ballymany*, which *Simon Earl of Bu* had

forfeited by adhering to the *French King*; as also to him, and to *Joan*, then his Wife, and to the Heirs-Male of their two Bodies lawfully begotten, the Manors of *Rathwer* and *Kildalk* lying in that Realm.

In 11 *Edward III.* he with others were commissioned by the King, to declare to the People in the Counties of *Nottingham* and *Derby*, certain Matters contain'd in a Schedule sent to them. And in that Year was Steward of the King's Household, and sent Ambassador (together with *William de Bobun* Earl of *Northampton*, and *Robert de Ufford* Earl of *Suffolk*) into *Scotland*, to treat of Peace with *David de Brus*, who then assumed there the Title of King. And the same Year was also sent Ambassador into *France* (with those Earls) to treat with *Philip* King of *France*, or his Commissioners, touching the Right of King *Edward* to the Crown of that Realm. But being arrived at *Bologne*, they there received command from the King not to proceed, conceiving their Journey might be hazardous, and expose them to the Fury of a passionate Prince, who had before threatened his Negotiators with Death if ever they came again, when, before his Coronation, they were pleading the King of *England's* Right to that Crown in the Chamber of *France*. Whereupon they had another Commission to treat with *Lewis* Earl of *Flanders*, about a Marriage between the said Earl's eldest Son, and *Joan* the King's second Daughter: Also by another, to settle with the said Earl and his Subjects, and with the Burgo-Masters, Consuls, Scabins, and good Men of the Towns of *Bruges*, *Ghent*, and *Ypres*, all manner of Differences: And by several other separate Commissions to treat with all Persons and Powers about an Alliance, and particularly with *Lewis* Emperor of the *Romans*. And to dispose of and grant any Honours, Lordships, Castles, Towns, Manors, Lands, Tenements, Possessions, Rents, Jurisdictions, &c. belonging to the King in the Kingdom of *France*, Dutchy of *Aquitain*, or elsewhere beyond the Seas, as well as in the Kingdoms of *England*, *Ireland*, or *Scotland*, in Fee for such a Term of Years, and to such Persons, as to them shall seem best. Further, they were impowered to borrow Money of such People as should be willing to advance any Sum or Sums, on the Security of any of the King's Dominions. They were also the same Year sent to several of the Cardinals at *Rome*, with Credentials.

Before he began his Journey into *France*, he was constituted Constable of the *Tower of London*; and on his Return from his Embassies, he had a special Assignation of such Wages as had been allowed for his support in those Services: And moreover obtained the King's Grant of the Manors of *Temple-New-*

somes,

some, and Temple-Hyrt in Com. Ebor. as also of the Manor of Yorksey in Com. Linc. to himself and the Heirs-Male of his Body; and in default, to revert to the Crown.

In 12 *Edward III.* he was in that Expedition then made into *Flanders*; and the same Year being at *Antwerp* with *Henry Burghersb* Bishop of *Lincoln*, *William de Bohun* Earl of *Northampton*, and *Roberts de Ufford* Earl of *Suffolk*, on a Treaty relating to Trade with *Flanders*, 'twas agreed by them, that all Persons going from *England* into *Holland* or *Zeland*, should be safe both in their Persons, as well as Goods, and that the *Flemings* might have a free Trade in *England*; which the King afterwards confirmed. Moreover, he in conjunction with the aforesaid Bishop of *Lincoln*, *Reginald* Earl of *Golderland* and *Zutphen*, *William de Montacute* Earl of *Salisbury*, *Henry de Ferrers* the King's Chamberlain, *William de la Pole*, and *Paul de Flearmont*, entered into a Recognizance to pay to the Archbishop of *Triers* 55000 Florins, and for the due payment thereof, they were by the King impowered to pledge his Crown of *England*.

In 13 *Edward III.* the King having borrowed of *Nicholas Bartholomai* of *Antwerp*, 140000 Florins of Gold, this *John* Lord *Darcy*, together with *John Strafford* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *Richard de Bury* Bishop of *Durham*, *Henry Burghersb* Bishop of *Lincoln*, *Henry of Monmouth* Earl of *Derby*, *William de Bohun* Earl of *Northampton*, *William de Montacute* Earl of *Salisbury*, *Robert de Ufford* Earl of *Suffolk*, *Henry de Ferrers*, Chamberlain to the King, and others, were bound for the re-payment thereof on the Feast of *All-Saints* that Year. This Year also the King at *Brussels* on *Midsummer-day*, agreeing with the Duke of *Brabant*, that his Son *Edward* should marry *Margaret* the said Duke's Daughter, and that he would settle a Dower on her equal to *Queen Isabel's*, provided the said Duke give her 50000 *l.* for her Portion. He also, with others of the prime Nobility, were bound for the King's performance of his part. And the King having borrow'd at *Antwerp* of *John Richier*, 54000 Florins of Gold, he likewise with others, were bound for the King's re-payment of that Sum. And the same Year, he with others advised the King to give the Title of an *English* Earl to *William* Marquis of *Juliers*, which the King promised to do as soon as the said Marquis return'd from the Emperor; and in performance of that promise, he created him Earl of *Cambridge* the year after.

In 14 *Edward III.* he was constituted Justice of *Ireland* for Life, yet never after went into that Kingdom; but in May following, sent over Sir *John Morris*, his Deputy. And that

Year having been with the King at the Siege of *Townay*, return'd with him on the 30th of *November*; when landing at the *Tower* early in the Morning, he found there no Guard, and his Children only waited on by three Servants. Whereupon the King in great Anger discharged most of his great Officers the day following, when this *John Lord Darcy* was present.

In 15 *Edward III.* tho' the King revoked his Grants of all Lands in *Ireland*, yet in consideration of his good Services, (then called *John d'Arce* the Elder) by constant attendance on his Person, and Employments, those granted to him, were excepted. And on the meeting of the Parliament at *Westminster* on *Easter-Monday*, when the Archbishop of *Canterbury* (who had been accused by the King of Breach of Duty to him) with a great Company of Clergymen, was coming to take his place among the Peers, this *John Lord Darcy*, the King's Steward, met him on his entrance into the House, and in the King's Name forbid him to enter the Parliament, until in the King's Exchequer he had undergone a Trial concerning Crimes laid to his charge; and is said to be the Archbishop's open Enemy. In the same year, he was present when *Robert de Burgcher*, Chancellor of *England*, delivered up the Seals to the King in the Palace at *Westminster*, on the Eve of *St. Simon and Jude*; and thereupon had them committed to his Care, till the Evening following, when the King gave them to *Sir Robert Parnyng*. He was also this Year in that Expedition then made into *Scotland*; and was ordered to take care, that neither Arms or Provisions be sent out of *Ireland* to the *Scotch*.

In 16 *Edw. III.* (continuing Steward of the King's Household) he was sent into *Brittany*, together with the Earl of *Northampton*, and other *English* Nobles, to aid the Countess of *Montfort* (whose Lord was a Prisoner at the *Louvre*) against the Lord *Charles of Blois*; where, after relieving *Henebond*, the Countess being resident therein, and on the point of yielding, they attacked *Don Lewis* and the *Spaniards*, who had come to the assistance of the *French*, and so entirely routed them, that of 6000, there escaped scarce 300.

In 18 *Edward III.* (being called *John d'Arce la Pierre*) and made Constable of *Nottingham-Castle* for Life, he obtained a Charter for free Warren in his Lordships of *Temple-Newsome*, and *Temple-Hyft* in *Com. Ebor.* *Torksey* in *Com. Line.* *Ekington* in *Com. Derb.* and *Kirkby* in *Ashfield* in *Com. Nott.* In 19 *Edward III.* he was in that Expedition made into *France*, when several Towns were taken, and the *French* Army, under the Lord *Charles of Blois*, defeated near *Marlain*. In the same Year he obtained a Grant for two Markets every Week at *Drifley*.

one on the Monday, and the other on the *Wednesday*, with a Fair yearly, to begin on the Eve of the Translation of *St. Thomas* the Martyr, and to continue for that Day, and six Days following.

In 20 *Edward III.* he was again in the Wars of *France*, at which time the famous Battle of *Cressy* was fought. And in consideration of his laudable Services for many years, and a thousand Marks in Money given to the King, he had a grant of the Marriage of *James* the Son and Heir to *James le Bossiler*. Also was made Constable of the Tower of *London* for Life. And the King, near *Calais*, commissioned him, *Septemb. 8. 1346.* (being then the King's Chamberlain) with *Bartholomew de Burghersb.* *John de Thoresby* Keeper of the Privy-Seal, and *John de Carleton*, to declare to the Parliament, which was to meet at *Westminster*, on Monday after the Feast of the Nativity, the King's Intention relating to the posture of his Affairs: And was afterwards sent into the North, to take care of *David Bruce* King of *Scotland*, and others, taken Prisoners in that great Battle near *Durham*.

On the 12th of *December* that Year, the Regent directed his Warrant to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer to pay him 20*l.* for his Journey into the North for the Custody of the said Prisoners. Also three Days following, the Regent sent to him to stay there till *Thomas de Rokeby* Sheriff of *York* delivered to him the said King *David*, &c. and then to accompany them to *London*. And accordingly by Indenture dated the 2d of *January* after, he received the said King at the Tower of *London*, from *Thomas de Rokeby*, who received him from *Ralph de Nevil* at *York*. After which, the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer had orders to pay him 50*l.* for his Expences on their Journey for their Maintenance. Moreover, the King signified to his Treasurer, &c. that whereas he sent *John Darcy le Piere* from *London* towards the Castle of *Rockeburgh*, *Werk*, and *Bamburgh*, for *David Bruys*, *Malcolm Fleming*, and others, taken in the Battle of *Durham*, he commands them to pay to him his Expences after the Rate of 20*s.* a Day.

Whilst he was thus employ'd in the North, and being with the Lord *Burwash*, &c. (as before observed) to deliver from the King a Message to the Parliament, which was to meet on the Monday next after *Christmas*-day; and not arriving till the Tuesday, and the House being then informed, that they could not be ready to make their Appearance, the Parliament was prorogued till the Wednesday seven night following; when they declared,

410 D'ARCIE, *Earl of Holderness.*

declared, " the good Success of the King, since his arrivat
 " at *la Hogue* in *Normandy*; as in surprizing and taking of many
 " Towns and Castles of War, as well at *Caen*, as elsewhere,
 " as also of the great Victory obtained at *Cressy*, where the
 " whole Power of *France* was discomfited; and how the King
 " was now come before *Calais*, from whence he intended not
 " to depart, till by the help of God, he had won the same.
 " After which, he intended to pursue the Enemy without return,
 " till the War should be fully ended, &c."

He had Summons to Parliament among the Barons, from
 28 *Edward I.* unto the 16 *Edward III.* inclusive, and departed
 this Life on the 30th of *May*, 21 *Edward III.* leaving Sir *John*
d'Arcy Knt. his Son and Heir, at that time thirty Years of
 Age. He married two Wives; first, *Emeline* the Daughter and
 Heir to *Walter Heron* of *Hedeston* in Com. *Northumb.*; and
 afterwards *Joan* Daughter to *Richard Burgh* Earl of *Ulster*,
 Widow of *Thomas* Earl of *Kildare*, whom he married 3 *July*,
 an. 1329, 3 *Edward III.* at *Maynoth* in *Ireland*. By which first
 Wife he had Issue *John* Lord *Darcy*, *Roger*, and *Adomar*; and
 by the second, *William*, born in *Ireland*, in an. 1330, 4 *Ed. III.*
 who was seated at *Platine* in that Kingdom; also a Daughter
Elizabeth, married to *James* Earl of *Ormond*.

Which *William*, in consideration of the many good Services
 perform'd by his Father, as also for the good Services of him
 the said *William*, had a Grant from the King of the Castle of
Markynegan in *Ireland*, to hold for Life.

His second Son, Sir *Roger Darcy*, was made Lord Justice of
Ireland, an. 1346, 21 *Edward III.* from whom the *Darcy's* of
 the County of *Essex* descended.

The eldest Son, *John* Lord *Darcy*, in 9 *Edward III.* his
 Father then living, being called *Johannes d'Arcei le Fitz*, was
 in the Wars of *Scotland*; and having, for his especial Services,
 deserved very well from the King, in 15 *Edward III.* obtained
 a Grant of an Annuity of forty Pounds *per Annum* to himself
 and his Heirs for ever, which is enjoy'd to this day.

In 16 *Edward III.* he obtained Licence, that *Alice* the Widow
 of *Nicholas Menill*, might marry to whom she pleased, being
 the King's loyal Subject. In which Year he was in that Ex-
 pedition then made into *France*. In 19 *Edward III.* he was
 present in the Archbishop's Palace at *Lambeth*, when *John de*
Montfort Duke of *Brittany* did Homage to the King.

In 20 *Edward III.* having had the Custody of the King's
 Liberty at *Holderness* in Com. *Ebor.* as also of the Manor of
Brustwyke, with its Members; and the Manor of *Barnewick* in
 Com. *Lincol.* likewise granted to him; he was, in consideration
 of

of his many Services, done and to be done, discharged from rendering accompt to the King for them, or any of them: In which Year, King *Edward*, landing with a great Army at *Hogges* in *Normandy*, made him a Banneret, and gave him two hundred Pounds *per Annum* out of the Exchequer during Life, for his better support of that Honour, as by his Patent there dated 15 *July*, appeareth. So that it is not to be doubted, but that being there at that time, he was one of those who, in *August* following, behaved themselves so bravely, in that memorable Battle of *Cressy*, where the *English* obtained such lasting fame, as our Historians do amply declare.

And in 21 *Edward III.* found such favour from the King, that upon doing his Homage, being then of full Age, he had livery of his Lands before the Inquisitions taken after his Father's death, were, according to custom, returned into the Chancery. In which Year he was constituted one of the Commissioners to treat and conclude a Peace betwixt King *Edward* and the King of *France*; and likewise constituted Constable of the Tower of *London*, for Life.

About this time, he gave the Advowson of the Church of *Nayth* to the Nuns of *Hevenings*. Soon after which, being again employ'd by the King in his Wars with *France*, he had one hundred and twenty great Horses sent over to him at *Calais*. In 28 *Edward III.* he was one of the Peers who appointed *Richard de Wymandefwold* and others, their Proctors, to assent to such things as shall be agreed on between the King's Ambassadors, and those of *France*, before the Pope, not judicially, but as a private Person.

This *John* Lord *Darcy* had summons to Parliament, amongst the Barons of this Realm, from 22 until 28 *Edward III.* but after that time, I have not seen any thing more of him till his Death; which happened at *Notton* on Saturday next after the Feast of *St. Chad*, 30 *Edw. III.* he being then seized of the Manors of *Ekynton* in *Com. Derb.* *Kirkby* and *Stretton* in *Com. Nottingham.* *Haddeston* in *Com. Northumb.* as also of the moiety of the Manors of *Wollore* and *Belforth*, and moiety of the Hamlet of *Yefington* in the same County; likewise of the Manor of *Knayth* in *Com. Linc.* *Notton* and *Silkston* in *Com. Ebor.* and of the reversion of the Manors of *Temple-Hirst* and *Temple-Newson*, after the Death of *Mary de St. Paul* Countess of *Pembroke*; as also of the Castle and Manor of *Whorlton*, the Manor of *Aldwork* with its Members, and of the Manor of *Yarum* in the said County of *York*; leaving *John* his Son and Heir not much above five Years of Age, and *Philip* second Son: *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *Nicholas Mill*,

will, then surviving him; who soon after was re-married to *Peter de Manley* the sixth.

Which *John*, who was thus within Age at his Father's Death, died in minority upon the 26th of *August*, 36 *Edward III.* being seized of the Manor of *Westbroke* in Com. *Herts.* *Ekinston* in Com. *Derb.* *Kirkby* and *Sretton* in the Clay in Com. *Nottingham.* *Knaysh* and *Saushorpe* in Com. *Linc.* *Haddeston* in Com. *Northumb.* as also of *Notton* and *Silkston* in Com. *Eber.* He then also died seized of an Annuity of nine Pounds, sixteen Shillings and two Pence, issuing out of the Farm of *Newcastle upon Tyne.* Which Annuity was granted to *John* his Father, in compensation for his Office of Justice of *Chester*, leaving *Philip* his Brother and Heir, then eleven Years of Age.

Which *Philip* in 47 *Edward III.* making proof of his Age, and doing his Homage, had livery of his Lands. In 1 *Rich. II.* on the King's Coronation, he attended at that Solemnity, and together with other Lords and great Men, did him Homage. In 4 *Rich. II.* he was in that Expedition made into *France*, with *Thomas of Woodstock*, Earl of *Buckingham*; and arriving at *Calais*, three Days before *Mudlin-Tide* in *July*, rode with his Banner display'd; and became an active Person in the Wars of *France*, having a command of divers Men at Arms and Archers, for the Recovery of the King's Rights there. In 5 *Richard II.* he with others of *Lincolnshire*, were ordered to proclaim in that County, how the King expected all Persons, Tenants there, should do their accustomed Services, as they used to perform before the late disturbances. And in consideration of his signal Services in the Wars of *France*, in 6 *Richard II.* he was specially excused from reparing into *Ireland*, as all Persons having Lands there, by an Act of Parliament made in 3 *Richard II.* were then obliged unto, for the Defence of that Realm against the *Irish* Rebels then in Arms. And the same Year, with others, was commissioned to receive the Homage of the Earl of *Flanders*, and of those of that Province, due to the King, as true Sovereign of *France*. In 7 *Richard II.* for the like consideration, and in regard of his great Charge, in supporting himself in those Wars; as also for that he was then marching towards *Scotland*, against the King's Enemies there, he had a grant of all the Issues and Revenues of his own Lands in *Ireland*, for the Aid and Defence of the Country. And the Scots having taken *Berwick-Castle*, the King on the 13th of *June*, in the 8th Year of his Reign, commanded this *Philip* to be at *Newcastle upon Tyne* the 12th of *July* following, with Horse and Arms, and his whole Service, or more if possible, in order to march against them, and suppress their Rebel-

Rebellion; adding, that his Loyalty and Probity shall be not only acknowledged, but also commended.

Moreover, In 9 *Richard II.* being constituted Admiral of all the King's Fleet from the River of *Thames* Northward; he took certain Prizes at Sea from the Enemy, which being brought into the Port of *Sandwich*, were, by the King's Command, in consideration of his Services, redelivered to him for his own use: And in 16 *Richard II.* was in that Expedition then made into *Ireland*.

In 21 *Richard II.* he had the King's Licence to go into *Ireland* on his own occasions; and having been summoned to Parliament from 1 *Richard II.* until 21 of that King's Reign, inclusive; he, by his Testament bearing Date 16 April, 22 *Richard II.* bequeathed his Body to be buried in the Priory of *Gisborough* in *Com. Ebor.* near to his Father's Grave, appointing that five Wax-Lights, (each weighing eight Pounds) and twenty-four Torches, should burn about it, on the Day of his Sepulture. Of which Torches, (after the Solemnity of his Exequies) two to be disposed of to the Chapel of the Blessed Virgin at *Gisborough*, two to the Church of *Raithby*, two to the Chapel at *Queriton*, two to the Chapel of *Hyrst*, two to the Chapel of *Newton*, two to the Chapel of *Nelson*, two to the Chapel of *Aldwerth*, two to the Chapel of *Kirkby*, two to the Church of *Ekyngton*, two to the Church of *Knapthorpe*, and two to the Church of *Hembyngs*. And to the Paribick of the Church of *Queriton* (without the Castle) he bequeathed 40*s.* and for covering the Church of *Torksey* 40*s.* to the Nuns of *Fosse* 40*s.* and to the Rector of the Church of *Knapthorpe* 26*s.* 8*d.* to his Son *Philip*, a Coat of Mail of *Myllais*; and to his Son *Thomas*, a gilt Cup with a Cover, and Crowns, which he had of King *Edward's* Gift. He likewise ordered, that 10*s.* should be bestow'd on an Image of *St. Anne*, made of Alabaſter, to be placed at the Altar of the Blessed Virgin at *Hembyngs*; appointing that his Executors shall be at the Charge of ten Pounds for a Marble-Stone to be laid on his Grave, with the Image of himself, and *Elizabeth* his Wife, fixed thereon, who was Daughter of *Sir Thomas Grey* of *Heton*, Knight. And soon after he departed this Life, viz. on the Morrow after *St. George's Day*, being seized of the Manor of *Ekyngton* in *Com. Derb.* *Kirkby* in *Com. Nottingham.* *Wollore*, *Hinsbelle*, *Huderslow*, *Belford*, *Tosington*, *Lough*, *Huddleston*, and of that great Waste, called the Forest of *Chevio*; as also of the Advowson of the Hospital of *Wollore*, all in the County of *Northumberland*; likewise of the Manors of *Temple-Hyrst*, *Temple-Newson*, *Karum*, *Afely*, *Alderwerth*, and *Norton* in *Com. Ebor.*

as also of *Torksey* and *Knayth* in *Com. Linc.* leaving *John*, his Son and Heir, then twenty-two Years of Age.

Which *John*, doing his Homage the same Year, had livery of all those Lands before-mentioned; excepting such, whereof *Elizabeth* the Widow of the said *Philip*, was endowed. And in 8 *Henry IV.* was one of those Lords who consented to the Act of Parliament then made, for settling the Succession of the Crown of *England* on *Henry Prince of Wales*, and the Heirs of his Body, with remainder to his Brothers, *Thomas*, *John*, and *Humphry*, and the Heirs of their Bodies. To which, all the Lords present set their Hands and Seals. And having had summons to Parliament from 23 *Richard II.* until 12 *Hen. IV.* inclusive, departed this Life *December 9*, 13 *Henry IV.* leaving *Philip* his Son and Heir, fourteen Years of Age; and *Margaret* his Widow, Daughter to *Henry Lord Grey of Wilton*, surviving, was afterwards married to *Sir Thomas Swinford Knt.*

Which last mentioned *Philip*, being to go with *Henry Prince of Wales*, appointed Governor of *Calais*, had the King's Protection for one Year, and died the 2d of *August*, 6 *Henry V.* before he accomplished his full Age, leaving *Eleanor* his Wife (Daughter of *Henry Lord Fitz-Hugh*) surviving; and *Elizabeth* and *Margery*, his two Daughters and Heirs; the one two Years of Age, and upwards; and the other not much more than one. Of which, *Elizabeth* became the Wife of *Sir James Strange-ways*, the younger, Knt. and *Margery* of *Sir John Conyers* Knt. And in 36 *Henry VI.* were likewise by Inquisition found to be Cousins and Heirs to *John d'Arcy le Fitz*, viz. Daughters of *Philip*, Son of *John*, Son of the said *John*.

Which *Margery*, so married to *Conyers*, made proof of her Age at *Masban* in *Com. Ebor.* on the 29th of *April*, 11 *H. VI.* where it was found, that she was born at *Ravensthat* in *Com. Ebor.* upon the Feast-day of *St. Gyles the Abbot*, 6 *Henry V.* and baptized in the Church of *Kirkby on the Hill*; so that she was at the time of taking that Inquisition, fourteen Years of Age, and upwards.

But *John* the Brother of the before-mentioned *Philip* Lord *d'Arcy*, was his next Heir-Male, and then fifteen Years old, and upwards. Which *John*, during the time of his Minority, whilst he was in Ward to the King, taking to Wife *Jean* the Daughter of *John Lord Greystock*, without licence; for pardon of that transgression, afterwards paid two hundred Marks. And making proof of his Age in 6 *Henry VI.* had respite for doing his Homage; as also. Livery of his Lands. But on Saturday next after the Feast of the Ascension of our Lord, in 32 *Henry VI.* he departed this Life, leaving *William d'Arcy* his Grandson

Grandson and Heir, (*viz.* Son of *Richard*, who died in his Lifetime) then four Years of Age. Which *Richard* had to Wife, *Eleanor* Daughter of *John Scroop* of *Upsal*, by whom he had issue *William* before-mentioned.

Which *William* married *Eufemia*, Daughter of *Sir John Langston* Knt. and died in 3 *Henry VII.* leaving *Thomas* his Son and Heir, twenty-one Years of Age, and upwards.

This *Thomas* in 12 *Henry VII.* was one of the Northern Lords, that marched with *Thomas* Earl of *Surrey*, towards *Norham-Castle*, unto which the King of *Scotland* had then laid siege. And on his retreat, following him, after some Plunder of the Borders, returned.

In 13 *Henry VII.* on the defeat of *Perkin Warbeck*, and the *Cornish* Traitors, he was impowered with *Sir Amias Paulet* Knt. and *Robert Sherborne* Dean of *Pauls*, to enquire into their Crimes, and to punish them by Fine or otherwise, according to their Deserts. And the same Year, being a Knight for the King's Body, he was made Constable of *Bamburgh-Castle* in *Northumberland*.

In 14 *Henry VII.* he was constituted Captain of the Town and Castle of *Berwick*, as also Warden of the East and Middle Marches toward *Scotland*. In 15 *Henry VII.* he had a special Commission to exercise the Office of Constable and Marshal of *England*, in all points, against certain Rebels; and was the same Year made Constable of *Sheriff-Hoson* Castle in *Com. Ebor.* as also Steward of that Lordship.

In 17 *Henry VII.* being still Captain of *Berwick*, he was made Treasurer and Chamberlain there, as also Customer of that Port. In 18 *Henry VII.* the King confiding in his Loyalty, Industry, and Foresight, commissioned him and *Henry Babyngton* D. D. to go to *James* King of *Scotland*, to tender him the Oath he was obliged to take to observe the Peace lately concluded; and were also impowered to exchange with the Ambassadors of *Scotland* the Ratification of the Peace, as also of the Articles of Marriage between the said King of *Scotland*, and *Margaret* eldest Daughter of King *Henry*.

In 21 *Henry VII.* being then one of the King's Privy-Council, he was made General Warden of the Marches towards *Scotland*. And in 23 *Henry VII.* a Treaty of Marriage being set on foot between *Charles* Prince of *Spain*, Archduke of *Austria*, and *Mary* the King's third Daughter, for the performance of which Marriage-Articles, the King was bound in a Recognizance of 250000 Crowns; and this *Thomas* Lord *d'Arcy*, and other Lords, each in the Sum of 50000 Crowns. After which, he was present in the Palace of *Richmond*, on the

the **DARRE, East of Haldersho.**

7th of December, 24 Henry VII. at the solemnizing of their Nuptials.

On the Accession of King Henry VIII. to the Throne, he was one of the eleven Counsellors elected by his Grandmother the Countess of Richmond, out of those his Father most trusted, for the Government of the Kingdom. And was again made General Warden of the Marches towards Scotland, (Sir Thomas Percy Knt. being then joined with him) in which Year also, the Title and Dignity of a Baron was revived to him through the special favour of that King, by Writ of Summons to Parliament. Which Title of Honour enjoy'd by many of his Ancestors, ceased in the Daughters and Heirs of Philip Lord Percy, so married to Strangeways and Conyers; as hath been already observed.

In this first Year of Henry VIII. his Commission for the Office of Treasurer and Chamberlain of Berwick, and Customers there, being also renewed; he was made Steward and Surveyor of all the King's Lands beyond Trent, during the Minority of the Earl of Westmorland; as also Surveyor-general of the Castles and Lordships of Sheriff-Huton, Middleham, Richmond, Cottingham, Sandall, Wakefield, Hatfield, and Coningsburgh; and likewise Chief Warden and Justice of all the King's Forests in those parts; and was also elected and installed Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

In 2 Henry VIII. Ferdinand King of Castile and Arragon, having sent Ambassadors to the King, to require 1500 Archers to be sent in aid to him against the Moors, Enemies of the Christian Faith; and this Thomas Lord Percy, (then a Knight of the Garter, and Governor of the Town and Castle of Berwick) requiring to command those Forces, the King in confidence of his Loyalty, Valour, and Industry, granted his desire, with power of conferring the Honour of Knighthood, rewarding the Meritorious, and punishing of Delinquents; by Letters-Patent bearing Date the 12th of March 1511. And accordingly on Monday in Rogation-Week, he sailed from Plymouth with four Royal Ships, and on the first of June, arriving at Cadix, sent to the King of Arragon notice of his arrival. On the 8th of June, that King's Council waiting on the Lord Percy on shipboard, inform'd him that a Peace was made, and that the King gave him and his Followers thanks for their great pains and travail, but had then no occasion for their Service. And inviting the Lord Percy in the King's name to come to Court, he reply'd, *That is not my desire, for my Men shall not say, that I brought them out of their Country, and to do myself pleasure, leave them without an Head, as Men* of

of Men forsaken. Nay, nay, my Lords, the King's Banquet is not my desire. Whereupon the next Morning, he and his Soldiers were liberally rewarded, and dismissed; but the same day, a Fray happening between some of the English and Spaniards, the Lords of Spain came to the Lord d'Arcy, saying, Sir, we pray you, since you know the King's pleasure, and have your Wages, that you with all your People will go with your Ships away, for we perceive you owe us some displeasure. Wheresunto he nobly answered, That he would all the World knew, that he was as able to conduct his Men homewards, as he was to bring them out of their Country, without the King of Arragon's Wages, (saving his Honour.) And as for the Fray, it was against his will, and without his knowledge. And that Night, he and all his Men embark'd, and arriving at Plymouth, went to the King at Windsor.

In 5 Henry VIII. he was at the Siege of Teroven, and commanded the left Wing in the Battle that ensued, called by our Historians, *The Battle of Spurs*, from the swiftness of the French in running away. In 14 Henry VIII. he was in that Expedition against the Scots under the Duke of Albany, who had invaded the English Borders, and came near to Carlisle. Also in the Year following, he commanded against the Scots, and forced them to retreat.

In 21 Henry VIII. he was one of the Lords which exhibited the Articles against Cardinal Wolsey; and in 22 Henry VIII. subscribed that Letter to Pope Clement the Seventh, intimating to him the loss of his Supremacy here, in case he did not comply in that Cause of King Henry's Divorce.

In 26 Henry VIII. in regard of his Age and debility of Body, he procured a special Licence to be absent from Parliament; which was thought rather to proceed from his unwillingness to be there, foreseeing the ruin of the religious Houses near approaching; wherein he had no mind to give his Vote, (the contrivance in order thereto, having been laid long before, though the work was not fully perfected until the following Year, viz. 27 Henry VIII.) and that this was the real Cause of such his deserting the Parliament, is evident enough from his after-actings: For in 28 Henry VIII. the next Year ensuing the dissolution of the lesser Houses (it being then discernable enough what was like to become of all the rest) sundry Persons being employ'd by the most subtle practices to accomplish the work, on that Insurrection under the command of Robert Aske, and by them called, *The Pilgrimage of Grace*; this Thomas Lord d'Arcy, being with the Archbishop of York in Pontefract-Castle, delivered it up to the Rebels, and took the Oath; viz.

To enter into the Pilgrimage of Grace, for the love of God the preservation of the King's Person, and Issue; the purifying of the Nobility, expulſing all Villain-Blood, and Evil Counſellors; for no particular profit to themſelves, nor to do diſpleaſure to any, nor to ſlay nor murder any for Envy; but to put away all Fears, and to take afore them the Croſs of Chriſt, his Faith, the Reſtitution of the Church, and the ſuppreſſion of Hereticks, and their Opinions.

Certain it is, that though this Lord *d'Arcy* and the Arch-biſhop, pretended want of Proviſion to hold out that Caſtle; yet were they ſuſpected to render it in favour of the Rebels: And that they did ſo, is evident enough; for on that Treaty afterwards had betwixt the Duke of *Norfolk* and others, truſted by the King; he was, with *Aſke* himſelf, and ſome of that Party, employ'd to treat for them. And notwithstanding he afterwards excuſed it to the Lord *Cromwell*, ſaying, *That what he did was merely for retaining ſo much credit with the Commons, as might better enable him to do the King's Service;* it did not ſatisfy: for, together with *Aſke* and ſome others, being brought priſoner to *London*, he was arraigned at *Weſtmiſter*, and being found guilty of High-Treaſon, was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, *June 20, 30 Henry VIII.* and buried in the Church of *St. Botolph* without *Aldgate*; and in the Eaſt-end of the Chancel was a handſome Alabaſter Monument of curious Workmanſhip, with the following Inſcription ſet up in Memory of him, and Sir *Arthur Darcy* his Son.

“ Here lyeth *Thomas Lord Darcy* of the North, and ſome-
 “ time of the Order of the Garter. Sir *Nicholas Carew* Knt.
 “ ſometime of the Garter; Lady *Elizabeth Carew*, Daughter to
 “ Sir *Francis Brian* Knight: and Sir *Arthur Darcy* Knt. younger
 “ Son to the above-named Lord *Darcy* and Lady *Mary* his
 “ deare Wife, Daughter to Sir *Nicholas Carew* Knight, who
 “ had tenne Sonnes and five Daughters. Here lye *Charles*,
 “ *William*, and *Philip*; *Mary*, and *Urſula*; Sons and Daughters
 “ to the ſaid Sir *Arthur*, and *Mary* his Wife; whoſe Soules
 “ God take to his infinite Mercy. *Amen.*”

He married two Wives, firſt, *Elizabeth* Siſter of *William* the firſt Lord *Sands*, who dying on 22 *Auguſt 1529*, was buried at the *Friers Minors* in *Greenwich*, leaving iſſue an only Daughter *Elizabeth*, who was married to Sir *Marmaduke Conſtable* of *Flamburgh* in *Com. Ebor. Knt.* Secondly, *Douſabella* Daughter and Heir of Sir *Richard Tempeſt* of *Ridleſdale* in *Com. Northumb. Knt.* by whom he had iſſue three Sons and a Daughter;

Daughter; *George Lord Darcy*, *Sir Arthur Darcy* Knt. from whom the present *Earl of Holderness* is descended; *Richard* third Son, and *Mabilla*.

The said *Thomas Lord Darcy* had Summons to the Parliaments of 1, 6, 21, and 28 *Henry VIII*.

Of his Descendants, *George* his eldest Son in 5 *Henry VIII*. had a Command in the Rear of that Army which encountered with the *Scots* at *Braunston*, where a great Victory was obtained *Sept. 9, 1513*, and *James* the Fourth of that Name, King of *Scots*, slain. And afterwards waiting on King *Henry VIII*. who a little before had taken the Town of *Teroven*, and was besieging of *Tournay*, he had the Honour of Knighthood conferr'd on him at *Lisle*, the 14th of *October* following. He was Sheriff of *Yorkshire*, anno 27 *Henry VIII*. and in 2 *Edw. VI*. was restored in Blood with the Title of *Lord d'Arcy* to himself and the Heirs-Male of his Body.

In the Year 1556, he had a Letter from Queen *Mary* to be in a readiness with what Forces he could raise, an Invasion being feared from the *Scots*, and a Rebellion in the North-parts of the Kingdom. And having by his Testament bequeathed his Body to be buried in the Quire at *Brayton*, near to his Wife; appointing that a convenient Tomb should be made, and set over them both, according to his Estate and Degree. Also to *Agnes Fairfax* his Daughter, he gave a hundred Marks, and his best-wrought Silk-Carpet, bordered with Crimson Velvet, which she made. To *Mary* his Daughter, a hundred Marks; to his Daughter *Dawney*, his best Cup; and to *Elizabeth Clare*, and *Mary*, his other Daughters, certain annual Rents out of part of his Lands, for divers Years. He departed this Life the 28th of *August*, 4 & 5 *Phil. & Mar.* leaving issue by *Dorothy* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Sir John Melton* of *Aston* in *Com. Ebor.* *John Lord Darcy*, his Son and Heir.

Which *John* married *Agnes* Daughter of *Thomas Babington* of *Dethick* in *Com. Derb.* Esq; and in 1573, 16 *Elizabeth*, accompanied *Walter* Earl of *Essex* in his Expedition against the Rebels in *Ulster* in *Ireland*. He died in the Year 1587, leaving *John* his Grandson and Heir to succeed him in Honour and Estate; *Michael Darcy* his eldest Son dying in his Life-time; having married *Margaret* Daughter of *Thomas Wentworth* of *Wentworth-Woodhouse* in *Com. Ebor.* Esq; by whom he had issue the said *John* Successor to his Father *John Lord Darcy*; as also a Daughter *Anne*, married to *Savile* of *Copley* in *Com. Ebor.*

This *John Lord Darcy* was one of the Peers, who in 1589. 32 *Eliz.* was summoned to attend the Trial of *Philip Earl of Arundel*. And having married *Rosamund* Daughter of Sir *Peter Frescheville* of *Stavely* in *Com. Derby. Knt.* had issue *John* his only Son; as also two Daughters, *Rosamund* and *Elizabeth*, who all died unmarried; and this Lord departing this Life in *July 1635, 11 Car. I.* the Honour ceased in this Family, till King *Charles the First*, by his Letters-Patent, bearing date *August 10, in the 17th Year of his Reign*, declared, restored, and confirmed, unto Sir *Conyers d'Arcy Knt.* Grandson of Sir *Arthur d'Arcy*, second Son to *Thomas Lord d'Arcy*, and to the Heirs-Male of his Body lawfully begotten; the Stile, Title, and Dignity of Lord *d'Arcy*.

I am now therefore to treat of the said Sir *Arthur*, and his Descendants. In 13 *Henry VIII.* (before which time he had the Honour of Knighthood conferr'd on him) he together with the Marquis of *Dorset*, on the 2d of *April*, entring into *Tivedale* and *Galloway*, after burning several Towns and Villages, return'd with 4000 Head of Cattle, and other Booty. And having in several other Encounters with the *Scots*, shewed his Conduct and Courage, the King in 23 *Henry VIII.* being to pass over Sea, and considering that the *Scots* had robbed his Subjects both by Sea and Land, and imagining that in his absence they would attempt some outrageous Enterprize, he sent Sir *Arthur d'Arcy Knt.* with 300 Men, to *Berwick*, to preserve the Borders from their Invasions. Of whose proceedings, my Author (*Hall*) gives this Account: " The *Scottes* " hearyng of his commyng, came into *Northumberlande* to the " middle Marches, and came to a place called *Fowbery*, and in " their jorney fired certain Villages, and returned. Sir *Arthur* " *d'Arcy* hearyng of this aventure, was nothyng contente. Nowe " at this Season there laie at *Berwicke*, *Archibald Douglas Erle* " of *Angus*, whiche had married the Quene of *Scottes*, the " *Kynge's* Sister, and was banished *Scotlande*, and she was " from hym divorced, and married to another. The *Scottes* " bragged of their enterprise, and said, that Sir *Arthur* had " brought them good lucke, and said, that he and the Erle of " *Angus* slepte well in *Barwicke*. Thei hearyng of this bragge, " made a roade with 400 Men into *Scotland*, and set a Village " on fire: then shortly assembled together 800 *Scottes*. When " the *Englisshmen* perceived the *Scottes*, thei caused their tromper " to blowe a retreat, and the Erle and 20 with hym shewed " himself on a Hill, even in the face of the *Scottes*, and the " trumpette blew at their backes, so that the *Scottes* thought " that there had been 2 compaignies, which caused the *Scottes* " 10

“ to flie, and the *Engliſhmen* folowed, and ſlew a great number,
 “ and toke many priſoners, and brought them to *Berwicke*,
 “ the twentieth daie of *October*.”

In 25 *Henry VIII.* on information given to the King, that the Emperor (*Charles* the fifth) had threatned War againſt *England*, and treated ſecretly with *James* the Fourth, King of *Scotland*, for his Aid therein, he was (on expiration of the then five Years truce) permitted to enter the Borders, and to forage that Country, which he did, burning divers Towns, and carrying away much Booty. And for his Services, in *September* following, he was made Captain of the Ile of *Ferſey*, which Government he ſold by leave of the King, two Years after, to *Thomas Lord Vaux of Harrowden*.

In 5 *Edward VI.* he was conſtituted Lieutenant of the Tower of *London*: And the firſt Year of *Queen Mary*, was com-miſſioned to inſpect into the Ordnance and Stores of the Kingdom. He was alſo Steward of the Foreſt of *Galtries*, and Laund within the ſaid Foreſt, and Maſter of the Wild Beaſts therein, and all the Herbage, Pannage, and Wood called *Wynfalne*, and Broſyng therein. And departing this Life on the 3d of *April*, in 3 *Eliz.* was buried by his Father *Thomas Lord d'Arcy*, in the Church of *St. Botolph* without *Aldgate*.

He married *Mary*, Daughter and Coheir of *Sir Nicholas Carew* of *Bedington* in *Com. Surr.* Knight of the Garter, by whom he had ten Sons, and five Daughters; whereof *Charles*, *William*, and *Philip*, *Mary* and *Urſula*, died in their Infancy, and were buried by him in the Church of *St. Botolph* before-mention'd. His other Sons were, 1. *Sir Henry d'Arcy* Knight, who married *Catherine* Daughter of *Sir John Farmer* of *Eſton-Neſton* in *Com. Northampt.* Knight of the Bath, by whom he left an only Daughter his Heir, *Catherine* married to *Gervafe Lord Clifton*. 2. *Thomas*, Anceſtor to the preſent Earl of *Holderneſs*, of whom hereafter. 3. *Sir Edward d'Arcy* Knt. of the Privy-Chamber to *Queen Elizabeth*, who died at his Houſe called *Dartford-Place* in *Kent*, the 28th of *October* 1612, aged ſixty-nine, and was buried at *Aldgate* by his Father; leaving iſſue by *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Thomas Aſteley* of *Writtle* in *Com. Eſſex*, Eſq; *Sir Robert d'Arcy* Knt. and other Sons. 4. *Arthur d'Arcy* of *Aldington* in *Com. Northampt.* 5. *Nicholas*. 6. *John*. And, 7, *Francis*. And of his three other Daughters, *Elizabeth* was married to *Lewis Lord Mordant*.

I now return to *Thomas d'Arcy*, ſecond Son before-mentioned, who, by the death of his Brother *Sir Henry d'Arcy* Knt. became the chief Heir-Male of the Family, and dying on the 6th

of November, in the third of King *James I.* having married *Elizabeth* Daughter and Coheir of *John Lord Conyers*, had issue *Conyers d'Arcy* his Son and Heir.

Which *Conyers* received the Honour of Knighthood in the Life-time of his Father, viz. at *Whitehall*, June 23, 1603. And being seated at *Hornby-Castle* in Com. *Ebor.* and setting forth by his Petition to King *Charles I.* in that Parliament begun at *Westminster*, November 3, an. 1640, That after the Attainder of *Thomas Lord d'Arcy* his great Grandfather, in 29 *Henry VIII.* *Sir George d'Arcy* Knt. eldest Son to the said *Thomas*, being restored in Blood by King *Edward the Sixth*, obtained a Grant of the Title and Dignity of Lord *d'Arcy*, to himself and the Heirs-Male of his Body; and that by the death of *John Lord d'Arcy*, late of *Aston* in Com. *Ebor.* without Issue-Male (in the eleventh of his Reign) the Title and Dignity of Lord *d'Arcy* was utterly extinct, did humbly desire; That, being Grandchild and Heir-Male to the before specified *Sir Arthur d'Arcy* Knt. and likewise Son and Heir of *Elizabeth* Daughter and Coheir of *John Lord Conyers*, Lineal-Heir to *Margery*, Daughter and Coheir to *Philip Lord d'Arcy*, Son of *John Lord d'Arcy*, one of the Barons of this Realm in the time of King *Henry the Fourth*; his Majesty would be pleased to declare, restore, and confirm to him the said *Sir Conyers d'Arcy*, and to the Heirs-Male of his Body, the Stile, Title, and Dignity of Lord *d'Arcy*, with such place, pre-eminence, and precedency, as the said *John Lord d'Arcy* had, and by Right from his Ancestors then enjoy'd.

His said Majesty graciously condescending, did, by his Letters-Patent bearing date at *Westminster*, August 10, in the 17th Year of his Reign, declare, restore, and confirm to him the said *Sir Conyers d'Arcy* Knt. and to the Heirs-Male of his Body lawfully begotten; the Stile, Title, and Dignity of Lord *d'Arcy*, so enjoy'd by his Ancestor *John Lord d'Arcy*, as aforesaid: Whereupon he had Summons to Parliament accordingly. And departing this Life the 3d of *March*, an. 1653, left issue by *Dorothy* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir Henry Bellasis* of *Newborough* in Com. *Ebor.* Knt. and Bart. six Sons, viz. 1. *Conyers d'Arcy* his Son and Heir, created *Earl of Holderness*. 2. *Sir William d'Arcy* Knt. 3. *Henry d'Arcy* of *Newpark* and *Colborne* in Com. *Ebor.* who married *Mary* Daughter of *William Scrope* of *Higbly* in the County of *Durham*, and had issue *Philip* his Son and Heir, and others. 4. *Thomas d'Arcy* of *Winkeburne* in Com. *Nott.* 5. *Marmaduke d'Arcy*, born 1615, a gallant Gentleman, as my Lord *Clarendon* writes, who was sent by the *Earl of Rochester*, into the North to prepare the way for the

Resto-

Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, where he brought many who would have rose for the King, had not the Earl, who came there, discouraged them. He was Gentleman-Usher of the Privy-Chamber to King *Charles* II. and dying unmarried on the 3d of *July* 1687, aged 72, was buried at *Windsor*. 6. *James d'Arcy* of *Sedbury-Park* near *Richmond* in Com. *Ebor.* who by *Isabel* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *Marmaduke Wyvill* of *Constable-Burton* in Com. *Ebor.* Knt. and Bart. had issue *James*, aged 15, 1665, Ancestor to those of the name at that place; and seven Daughters, viz. *Barbara*, married to *Matthew Hutton* of *Mask* in Com. *Ebor.* Esq; *Ursula* to *John Stillington* of *Kelfield*, Esq; *Margaret* to Sir *Thomas Harrison* of *Allerthorpe*, Knt. *Dorothy* to *John Dalton* of *Hawkeswell*, Esq; all in the same County; and *Anne* to *Thomas Metcalfe* of *Routh-Park* in Com. *Linc.* Esq; *Grace*, first married to *George Best* of *Middleton*, Esq; and secondly to *Francis Molineaux* of *Mansfield* in Com. *Nott.* Esq; and *Mary* to *Acton Burnell* of *Winkborne* in the said County of *Nottingham*, Esq;

To whom succeeded *Conyers d'Arcy* his Son and Heir, who most loyally taking Arms on the behalf of King *Charles* I. against his rebellious Subjects, in the time of that Insurrection raised and carried on by the greatest number of that unhappy long Parliament, begun at *Westminster* the 3d Day of *November* 1640, occasion'd by the *Scots* Invasion, behav'd himself most valiantly in divers sharp and bloody Fights. And living to see the happy Restoration of King *Charles* II. he was, in consideration thereof, and his farther eminent Merits, by his said Majesty advanced to the Dignity of an Earl of this Realm, by the Title of Earl of *Holderness*, by Letters-Patent dated at *Westminster*, *December* 5, in the 34th Year of his Reign.

This Earl died in the Year 1688; and having married *Grace*, sole Daughter and Heir to *Thomas Rokeby* of *Skyres* in the said County of *York*, Esq; had issue *Conyers d'Arcy* his only Son; and five Daughters, viz. *Ursula* married to Sir *Christopher Wyvill* of *Burton-Constable* in Com. *Ebor.* Bart. *Elizabeth* to Sir *Henry Stapleton* of *Myton* in the same County, Bart. *Grace* to Sir *John Legard* of *Ganton* in the said County, Bart. *Margaret* to *Henry Marwood* Esq; Son and Heir to Sir *George Marwood* of *Little Buskby* in the same County, also Baronet; and *Anne*.

Which *Conyers* (his only Son) in consideration of his singular Loyalty and Merit, being summoned to Parliament among the Barons of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Conyers*, by Writ dated *November* 1, an. 32 *Car.* II. took his place as Lord *Conyers*, next below the Lord *Stourton*, and next above

424 D'ARCIÉ, *Earl of Holderness.*

the Lord *Sandys*: And in the Year 1688, succeeding his Father, was Earl of *Holderness*. He married to his first Wife, the Lady *Catherine*, Daughter to *Francis Fane* Earl of *Westmorland*; and having no issue by her, he took to Wife, secondly, the Lady *Frances*, Daughter to *Thomas Howard* Earl of *Berkshire*, by whom he had issue three Sons, *John*, *Philip*, and *Charles* who died unmarried *an.* 1685. And, thirdly, the Lady *Frances* Daughter to *William Seymour* Duke of *Somerset*, Widow to *Thomas Wriothesley* Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, by whom he had no issue. And lastly, on the 7th of *June* 1684, he married to his fourth Wife, *Elizabeth* eldest Daughter and Coheir of *John* Lord *Freschville*, and Widow of *Philip Warwick* Esquire. He departed this Life *anno* 1692, and was succeeded by *Robert* his Grandson; *John*, his eldest Son and Heir, dying in his Life-time.

Which *John* deceasing on the 7th of *June* 1688, had Sepulture in *Westminster-Abbey* on the 11th of the same Month; and having married *Bridget* the only surviving Daughter of *Robert Sutton* Lord *Lexington*, had issue by her two Sons, *Robert* late Earl of *Holderness*, and *Conyers*; as also two Daughters, *Elizabeth* married to Sir *Ralph Milbank* of *Halnaby* in the County of *York*, Bart. and *Charlotte*.

Conyers, the youngest Son, was in the Reign of Queen *Anne*, Cornet-Major in the first Troop of Life-Guards, as also Gentleman of the Horse, and first Commissioner for executing the Office of Master of the Horse to her Majesty. On the Accession of the late King, he was again made first Commissioner for executing the Office of Master of the Horse; and in *January* 1719-20, was appointed Master of the Household to his Majesty. Also on the 27th of *May* 1725, was elected a Knight Companion of the most Honourable Order of the *Bath*; and is now of the Privy-Council, and Comptroller of the Household to his present Majesty, as likewise Lord-Lieutenant of the North Riding in *Yorkshire*, during the Minority of his Nephew the present Earl of *Holderness*, and Member of Parliament for the Borough of *Richmond* in that County. He first married in the Year 1714, *Mary*, Relict of *Algernoon* Earl of *Essex*, Mother of the present Earl, by whom he had no issue; and, secondly, on the 12th of *September* 1728, *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *John Rotherham* of *Much-Waltham* in the County of *Essex*, Esq; Widow first of Sir *Theophilus Napier* of *Luton-Hoo* in the County of *Bedford*, Bart. and secondly, of *Thomas* Lord *Howard* of *Effingham*.

His elder Brother *Robert*, late Earl of *Holderness*, on the Accession of his late Majesty King *George* to the Crown of these Realms,

Realms, was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the North Riding of *Yorkshire*; also on *January 31, 1717-18*, his Lordship was made first Lord Commissioner for inspecting into Trade and the Plantations, and sworn of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council; and was afterwards one of the Lords of the Bed-Chamber to his Majesty.

He took to Wife the Lady *Frederica*, eldest of the two Daughters and Coheirs to *Meinhardt Schonbergh*, Duke *Schonbergh* in *England*, Duke of *Leinster* in *Ireland*, Count of the *Roman Empire*, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, by the Lady *Charlotte* his Wife, eldest Daughter to *Charles-Lewis* Elector *Palatine*. And died at the *Bath*, after a long illness, on *Saturday, January 20, 172½*, leaving issue now living, a Son and a Daughter; *Robert*, the present Earl of *Holderness*; and the Lady *Lovisa-Carolina*.

TITLES.] *Robert d'Arcy* Earl of *Holderness*, Baron *d'Arcy*, *Menel*, and *Conyers*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *d'Arcy* and *Conyers*, *August 10, (1641) 17 Car. I.* but summoned to Parliament by Writ, as Baron *d'Arcy*, *June 8, (1294) 22 Edw. I.* summoned as Baron *Conyers*, in *1506, 22 Henry VII.* and Earl of *Holderness* in the County of *York, December 3, (1682) 34 Car. II.*

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st, Azure, Semée of Cross Crofflets, and three Cinquefoils Argent, for *d'Arcy*: 2d. Azure three Bars Gemel, and a Chief Or: 3d. Azure, a Maunch Or, for *Conyers*: 4th. Gules, a Saltire Argent, thereon a Mullet, for *Nevile*.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Spear broken in three pieces, Or, headed Argent, and banded together at their middle by a Ribbon, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Right, a Tyger Argent: On the Left, a Bull Sable, Armed Or.

MOTTO.] *Un Dieu, un Roy.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Hornby-Castle* in the County of *York*, 5 Miles from *Richmond*, and 174 from *London*; and at *Aston*, *Hurdwick*, and *Patrick-Brampton* in the same County.

XXXV. WINDSOR-HICKMAN, *Earl of Plymouth.*

THIS Family is maternally descended from the noble Family of the *Windsors*, antient Barons of this Realm, at the time of the Conquest; and is said to be deduced from *Otho*, a noble Baron in *Italy*, and a Descendant from the Great Dukes of *Tuscany*. Certain it is, that *Walter Fitz-Other*, at the time of the general Survey made by King *William the Conqueror*, possessed three Lordships in *Surrey*, two in *Hants*, three in *Buckinghamshire*, and four in *Middlesex*; one of which was *Stanwell*, where his Descendants had their Chief-Seat; and the said Lordships were held by his Father, wrote *Dominus Otherus*, in the Reign of *Edward the Confessor*. The said *Walter* being Warden of the Forest of *Berkshire*, and Castellan of *Windsor*, assumed his surname from it; and had issue three Sons, *William*, *Robert*, and *Girald*.

William the eldest Son, took the surname of *Windsor*, and was Ancestor to the Lords *Windsor*, whose Heir is the present Earl of *Plymouth*, as I shall hereafter shew; and from *Girald* are descended the Earls of *Kildare*, premier Earls of the Realm of *Ireland*, as also the *Carews* as well of *England* as *Ireland*; and the Family of the *Gerards* in *Lancashire*.

But I shall now treat of the Paternal Ancestors of the present Earl of *Plymouth*. The first I meet with, was *Robert Fitz-Hickman*, Lord of the Manors of *Bloxham* and *Wickham* in *Com. Oxon.* 56 *Henry III.* A. D. 1272, who had two Sons, *John*, and *William*. *John* the eldest was knighted; and, according to the Custom of those times, was surnamed *de Bloxham*, from his possessions, and served in Parliament as one of the Knights for *Oxfordshire*, in 12 and 15 *Edward II.* but dying without Issue,

William Hickman his Brother, was Heir to the Estate; which *William* is mentioned in Deeds in 2 *Edward III.* an. 1327. and was Father to Sir *Roger* and *John*, both surnamed *de Bloxham*. The first was a principal Commander under King *Edward III.* in his Wars against the *French*; but dying without issue, his Brother *John* became Heir to the Estate, and is mentioned in Deeds in 51 *Edward III.* 1376. and was living 1 R. II. 1377. as proved by a Deed of that Date.

Henry

WINDSOR-HICKMAN, *Earl of Plymouth*. 427

Henry Hickman was his Son and Heir, living in 11 *Hen.* IV. 1409; and left issue,

William, his Son and Heir, Lord of the Manor of *Woodford-Hall* in Com. *Essex*, where he resided in 8 *Henry V.* 1420. and was succeeded by *William* his Son and Heir, in 37 *H. VI.* A. D. 1458. who had two Sons, *William* that died without issue, and *Walter* succeeded as Heir in 3 *Henry VII.* 1487. and had issue three Sons, *William*, *Walter*, and *Henry*. *William*, the eldest, dying without issue, and *Henry*, the youngest, who was Prebendary of *Landaff*, and died 28 *April*, 29 *Henry VIII.* 1537, the Estate descended to

Walter Hickman of *Woodford*, second Son, who made his Will, 29 *October* 1540, the Probate whereof bears date the 30th of *December* following; wherein he orders his Body to be buried in the Chancel of *Woodford Church* aforesaid, before his Pew, and was a Benefactor to *Grafton Church* in Com. *Northampton*. *Cranford* and *Islippe*. He bequeaths to *Clement* his Son, four of his ambling Mares, his best Gown furr'd with Fitches, and his russet Gown furr'd with Fox; to *Anthony* his Son, forty Marks, and his Gown lined with Camblet. He leaves Legacies to *Dorothy* and *Joan* his Daughters. To *John Hickman* of *London*, a Colt; and to *Thomas Hickman*, a Horse. And orders his House at *Checkwell* to be sold; and bequeaths 10 *l.* to the Church of *Woodford*, to redeem the payment of Paschal-Money at *Easter*; so that every body in the Parish, being free from the payment of the same when they come to God's Board, say a *Pater-noster* and an *Ave* for his Soul, and all Christian Souls. He ordains Executors *John Whaberlay* his Son-in-law, and *Alice* his Wife, who was a Daughter of *Jephson* of the County of *Southampton*.

His Son *Anthony* was at length Heir to his whole Estate, and took to Wife *Rose*, Daughter of Sir *William Lock* Knight, and Coheir to her Mother *Catherine*, Daughter of *Thomas Cook* of *Wiltshire*. They had Issue six Sons, and one Daughter. Of *William* the eldest Son, the present Sir *Newile Hickman* Bart. is lineally descended. *Henry* the second Son, was Doctor of the Civil-Law; and married *Anne Wallop*, and had issue one Son, and two Daughters. *Elizabeth* the eldest was married to Sir *Henry Fienes*, Son of *Henry Earl of Lincoln*. *Anne* the younger, married to *Richard Duke* son D. D.

Walter the third Son, is Ancestor to the present Earl of *Plymouth*, and the Lord Viscount *Windsor* in *Ireland*, and Lord *Montjoy* in *England*; of whom I am principally to treat.

Anthony

428 WINDSOR-HICKMAN, *Earl of Plymouth.*

Anthony Hickman fourth Son, was Doctor of the Civil-Law, and died unmarried 13 December 1597, and lies buried in the Church of *St. Bennet's Paul's-Wharf*.

Matthew, and *Eleazer*, were the two younger Sons; and the Daughter was *Mary*, married to *Robert Phelips* of the County of *Middlesex*.

The aforefaid *Anthony Hickman*, their Father, was much in favour with King *Henry VIII.* and *Edward VI.* but in the Reign of Queen *Mary*, was under persecution for the particular Kindness he shewed to Bishop *Hooper*, and many other good but distressed Men, Preachers of the Gospel, whom he shelter'd in his House, and afterwards got convey'd beyond Sea: on which account he was put under close confinement in the *Fleet*; but was afterwards removed to the House of the Marquis of *Winchester*, (then Lord-Treasurer) and soon after set at liberty, and then went to *Antwerp*, where he continued the rest of that Queen's Reign. His Wife's Father, Sir *William Lock*, in the 25 *Henry VIII.* 1534, when the Pope sent forth his Bull against that King and his Realm, and posted it up at *Dunkirk*, went over, and took it down; for which act, the King gave him 100*l. per Annum* Land of Inheritance, made him one of the Gentlemen of his Privy-Chamber, did him other Honours, and knighted him. He was particularly employ'd by Queen *Anne Bullen*, privately to gather the Epistles, Gospels, and Psalms, from beyond Sea, in which he run great hazard; some having been secretly made away, for attempting the same thing.

I now return to *Walter Hickman*, the third Son, before-mentioned, of whom I am principally to treat. Which *Walter* resided at *Kew* in *Surrey*, and lies buried in *Richmond Church* in the same County, where a Monument is erected to his Memory, with this Inscription.

“ *Memoriæ Sacrum.*

“ Here under resteth the Bodie of *Walter Hickman* of *Kewe*
 “ in this Parish, Esq; who had by his Wife *Elizabeth*, the
 “ Daughter of *Nicholas Stanes* of the County of *Essex*, Esq;
 “ three Sons, viz. *Dixie*, married unto *Elizabeth Windsor*,
 “ eldest Daughter unto the Right Honourable *Henry Lord*
 “ *Windsor*. *William*, and *Walter*, unmarried; and one Daugh-
 “ ter named *Elizabeth*, married unto *George Allington* the
 “ younger, of *Swinhop* in the County of *Lincoln*, Esq; he
 “ lived Years, and on the xxix Day of *December* 1617,
 “ he exchanged this mortal Life for a better, expecting a
 “ joyful Resurrection.

“ *Dixius*

WINDSOR-HICKMAN, *Earl of Plymouth.* 429

“Dixius Hickman Armiger, ejus primogenit

“Et filius Mœstissim. hoc Monumentum

“posuit.”

The said *Dixey Hickman*, by the Marriage before-mentioned, ennobled his Family, she being the eldest Sister and Coheir to *Thomas* the last Lord *Windsor*, who was made Knight of the *Bath* at the Creation of *Henry* Prince of *Wales* in *an.* 1608, to *Jac.* and Rear-Admiral in that brave Fleet which was sent by King *James* in *an.* 1623, to bring King *Charles* the First (when Prince) out of *Spain*: At which time he gave a noble Entertainment on shipboard, to the Grandees of that Court, to the great Honour of the *English* Nation: His Equipage and Expences in that Employment (all at his own Charge) standing him in no less than fifteen thousand Pounds; which he cheerfully underwent, being a Person of a most free and generous Spirit, much accomplish'd with Learning, especially Antiquities, and sundry useful Observations by his Travels thro' *France*, *Italy*, and other foreign Parts. He was one of those Loyal Peers, which on a special Summons from King *Charles* I. attended his Majesty at *Tork*, in the Year 1639; they being called thither to advise what was best to be done with the *Scots*, which had then invaded the Northern Parts of this Realm with a powerful Army. And having married *Catherine*, Daughter to *Edward* Earl of *Worcester*, (Lord Privy-Seal) died without issue 6 *December* 1642, and was buried with his Ancestors in the Chancel of the Parish-Church of *Tarbick* in *Worcester-shire*.

To whom succeeded in all his Possessions *Thomas-Windsor Hickman* Esq; the Son of his elder Sister before-mentioned, whom he had from his Birth, in default of issue by himself, designed to be his Heir; giving him at his Baptism the Christian Name of *Thomas-Windsor*; and afterwards by a special Deed, dated in *December* 1641, settled his whole Estate on him, on condition that he should assume the Name and Arms of that antient and right Noble Family of *Windsor*.

Which *Thomas-Windsor*, being in minority at his said Uncle's death, became Ward to *William* Viscount *Say* and *Sele*, (then Master of the Court of Wards and Liveries.) But that unparallel'd Defection of the *English* and *Scotch*, shortly afterwards happening; who, under divers specious pretences, forming a powerful Army, at length assumed to themselves the supreme Authority, necessitating the King to raise what strength he could for his own defence; this *Thomas* (tho' then but fifteen Years of Age) brought in to his Majesty a good Troop of Horse, which at his own charge he maintain'd, and from time
to

430 WINDSOR-HICKMAN, *Earl of Plymouth.*

to time recruited, during the long continuance of that rebellious War; and, in his own Person, behaving himself in several Battles and sharp Encounters, with great Loyalty and Valour; especially in that near *Naseby* in *Northamptonshire*, in 1645, where he stoutly charged with that Regiment of Horse then under his command, through and through the Enemies Army. His Majesty taking special notice thereof, commanded, that with the same Regiment he should be his Royal Guard for that day.

But all being lost in that fatal dispute, and the King constrained to retreat to *Albby-de-la-Zouch* in *Leicestershire*, he there most graciously acknowledging the signal Service of those Horse in that unhappy Fight, and in particular the Merits of this *Thomas-Windsor*, for his dexterous Conduct therein, as a special Testimony of his Royal Grace and Favour to him, gave order to the Lord *George Digby*, (then one of his Principal Secretaries of State) to prepare a Warrant for his Royal Signature, in order to a Patent under the Great-Seal, for reviving the Title and Dignity of Lord *Windsor*, to him the said *Thomas Windsor*, and the Descendants of his Body lawfully begotten: But from that time forward, continual Losses befalling the King, so that the Rebels totally prevailed throughout all his Majesty's Dominions, nothing was further done thereupon, until the happy Restoration of King *Charles* the Second: But then his Majesty taking into consideration, the many good Services performed by this *Thomas*, throughout the whole Course of that grand Rebellion, (amongst which, the raising the Siege of his Majesty's Garrison of *Higb Ercall*, was not the least) as also his Sufferings by imprisonment, plunder, and otherwise; did, by a declaratory Patent under his Great-Seal, bearing date the 16th Day of *June*, in the 12th Year of his Reign, restore unto him the said *Thomas* and his Descendants as aforesaid, the Stile, Title, and Dignity of Lord *Windsor*, with the like preheminance and precedence in all Parliaments, and elsewhere, as the said *Thomas* late Lord *Windsor*, or any of his Ancestors bearing that Title, had heretofore of Right used and enjoyed.

Soon after which, being summoned to the ensuing Parliament begun at *Westminster*, 8 May, 16 Car. II. he sat there accordingly; and was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of *Worcestershire*. And the next Year following, sent Governour to *Jamaica*, (then newly planted by the *English*) where having, with the Forces under his command, beaten a Body of three thousand *Spaniards*, and possess'd himself of seven Ships in the Harbour of *St. Jago* upon *Cuba*, he at length took that strong Town, as also the Castle, with five hundred Barrels of Powder

WINDSOR HICKMAN, *Earl of Plymouth*. 431

therein, and divers pieces of Cannon: But not enjoying his Health in that Climate, by his Majesty's special leave, he returned home, bringing with him two of those Guns to the *Tower of London*; and was shortly afterwards constituted one of his Majesty's Privy-Council in *Ireland*: In consideration of which eminent Services, he was by Letters Patent bearing date at *Westminster* the 6th Day of *December*, 34 *Car. II.* advanced to the Degree and Dignity of an *Earl* of this Realm, by the Title of *Earl of Plymouth*, and to the Heirs-Male of his Body. He died *an.* 1687, having married two Wives; first, *Anne*, Daughter to *Sir William Savile*, and Sister to *George Marquis of Halifax*; by whom he had one Son *Other*, and two Daughters, *Mary* married to *Sir Thomas Coke* of *Bentley* in *Com. Wigorn.* Bart. and *Anne* who died an Infant. Secondly, *Ursula* Daughter and Coheir to *Sir Thomas Widdrington* of *Sherburn-Grange* in the County of *Northumberland*, by whom he had issue four Sons and five Daughters; *viz.*

1. *Thomas*, of whom I shall hereafter treat, being advanced to the Dignity of a Peer of this Realm by the Title of *Lord Montjoy*.

2. *Dixey-Windsor*, born in 1678; Member in several Parliaments for the University of *Cambridge*; and in the Reign of *Queen Anne*, was Store-Keeper to the Office of Ordnance, in which Post he was continued by our late Sovereign on his Accession to the Throne.

3. *Andrew*, born in 1678, a Brigadier in the late Wars, and served in Parliament for the Boroughs of *Bramber* in *Suffex*, and *Monmouth* in *Monmouthshire*.

4. *William*, who died an Infant.

Ursula, eldest of the five Daughters; born 1673, was married on the 28th of *March* 1703, to *Thomas Johnson* Esq;

Elizabeth, married on the 21st of *July* 1720, to *Sir Francis Dashwood* of the City of *London*; Bart.

Mariana died unmarried of the Small-Pox; 22 *April* 1710; as did also her other two Sisters, *Frances* and *Catherine*.

Other, Son and Heir to the aforesaid *Thomas Earl of Plymouth*, born *A. D.* 1660, died in the Life-time of his Father, having married *Elizabeth* Daughter and sole Heir to *Thomas Turvey* of *Walcote* in *Worcestershire*, Esq; by whom he had issue one Son *Other*, who succeeded his Grandfather; *Henry* born 31 *May* 1681; and a Daughter named *Anne*, who both died unmarried.

Which *Other Earl of Plymouth*, born 27 *August* 1679, was chosen Recorder of *Worcester* in 1720, and died on the 26th of *December* 1725, having had issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter

482 WINDSOR-HICKMAN, *Earl of Plymouth*.

ter and Heir to *Thomas Whitley* of *Peal* in the County of *Chester*; Esq; *Other* his Successor, and *Henry*.

Which *Other* late Earl of *Plymouth*, born 30 of *June* 1707, was married on the 7th of *May* 1730, to only Daughter to *Thomas Lewis* of *Soberton* in the County of *Southampton*, Esq; by whom he had issue a Son *Osber-Lewis*, born the 12th of *May* 1731, who, on the Death of his Father the 23d of *November* 1732, succeeded in Honour and Estate, and is now Earl of *Plymouth*.

TITLES.] *Osber-Lewis Windsor-Hickman* Earl of *Plymouth*, and Baron *Windsor* of *Bradenham* in Com. *Buck*.

CREATIONS.] Declared and confirmed Baron by Letters Patent 16 *June* (1660) 12 *Car. II.* and accordingly summoned to that Parliament 8 *May* (1661) 13 *Car. II.* Originally by Descent and Writ of Summons to the Parliament 3 *Nov.* (1529) 21 *Hen. VIII.* and Earl of *Plymouth* in Com. *Devon.* 6 *Dec.* (1682) 34 *Car. II.*

ARMS.] Gules, a Saltire Argent, between twelve Cross Crosslets Or.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Buck's Head crazed proper, attired Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Unicorns Argent, Armed, Crested, Tufted and Hoofed Or.

MOTTO.] *Je me fie en Dieu.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Hewel-Grange* in the Counties of *Worcester* and *Warwick*, 3 Miles from *Broomsgrrove*, and 80 from *London*; at *Charlbury* in *Oxfordshire*; and at *Flanchford* near *Rygate* in *Surrey*.



AN ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE

Persons mentioned throughout the First Part
of the Second Volume of this WORK.

A.

- A** Bergavenny, *Lord* 65,
69 Henry 136.
Abetot, *Urso* 219.
Abingdon *Earl* 356.
Abrahall, Richard 82.
Abych, John 135.
Acton, John 388.
Addison, Joseph 128.
Ailesbury, *Earl* 335.
Airmin, William 17.
Aislabe, Wm. & John 96.
Albaneys, Henry 211.
Albany, *Duke* 417.
Albemarle, *Duke* 258, 261,
343.
Aldethley, Henry 221.
Allard, Rob. and Nicholas
173.
Allen, Thomas 257.
Allington, *Lord* Wm. 113,
207, 392.
→ Hugh 85. Giles 91, 230.
Rich. 143, 205. Geo. 428.
Altham, James 214. 308.
Alveston, Alan and Theo-
phine 56.
Amiens, *Bishop* 247.
Anderson, Richard 236.
Anglesey, *Earl* 183, 185,
305, 343.
Angus, *Earl* 420.
ANNESLEY, *Earl of*
ANGLESEY 287.
Annesley, John 55. Ar-
thur 157.
Antrim, *Earl* 308.
Apsley, Wm. 326. Allen
233.
Arches, William 66.
Arden, Siward and Thomas
108.
Arderne, John 27.
Ardmagh, *A.Bp.* 291, 325.
Argyle, *Earl* Colin 31.
— *Duke* 127.
Arlington, *Earl* 258, 322.
Artois, *Earl* 401.
Arthur, Richard 374.
Arundel, *Earl* 142, 176,
202, 234, 273, 420.
Richard 6. Tho. 8, 17.
Phil. 45.
— of Wardour, *Lord*
Tho. 20, 24. Hen. 110.
— of Trevice 65.
— John 166. Tho. 202,
271.
Ascough, George 257.
Ashburnham, *Lord* John
55. Rich. 97. John 135.
Tho. 174. Wm. 338.
Ashley, *Lord* 305, 343.
A Ashley,

I N D E X.

- Ashley, *Lord* Antho. 33.
 Ashton, Rich. 40. Ralph 215.
 Aske, Rob. 417, 418.
 Astley, *Lord* Wm. 165.
 — Gilbert 19. Tho. 421.
 Aston, Walter 130. Edw.
 230.
 Astry, Samuel 76.
 Athol, *Earl* John 54.
 Atkins, Jonathan 311.
 Aubigney, *Lord* Geo. 74.
 Audley, *Lord* 166, 200.
 Thomas 167.
 — Adam 25.
 Ayloff, Gregory 265.
 Aylsbury, Tho. 265.
 Aylworth, Walter 109.
 Ayres, John 181, 182.

 B.
 Baber, John 105.
 Babington, John 198, 201.
 Hen. 415. Tho. 419.
 Backhouse, Wm. 266.
 Bacon, *Lord* Chancellor.
 233.
 — Nicholas 263.
 Badisford, Rob. 97.
 Bagaley, *Mr.* 47, 48, 50.
 Bagenall, Nicholas 323.
 Bagshaw, John 357.
 Baguley — 264.
 Bailie, James 303.
 Baker — 309. Joh. 213.
 Baldry, Geo. and Tho. 120.
 Baliol, John 319. Ed. 405.
 Baltimore, *Lord* 357.
 Bamvile, Thomas 25.
 Banes, Francis 41.
 Barlow, Alex. 36, 40, 42.
 Eliz. 40, 44.
 Barnard, *Lord* 135.
 Barret, Edward 264.
 Barrimore, *Earl* 333, 335.
 Barrington, John 97, 121.
 Barry, Tho. and Gerald 83.
 James 144.
 Bartholomæi, Nich. 407.
 Bath, *Earl* 183. Hen. 136.
 — *Countess* 391.
 — Henry 399.
 Bateman, *Viscount* 245.
 Baskerville, Th. 20. Rob. 83.
 Basslet, Alan 2. Phil. 2, 222.
 Wm. 74, 397. Anselme
 364.
 Baxter, Robert 39.
 Bayley, *Dr.* 206.
 Beauchamp, Wm. 3. Rich.
 II, 224. Walter 219.
 — *Lord* Hen. 323, 373.
 Beaufort, *Duke* 94, 273,
 394. Henry 75.
 — Edm. 19. Hen. 374.
 Beaumont, *Lord* Henry 5.
 — *Viscount* John 27.
 — Anth. and Wm. 110.
 Francis 112. Rich. 137.
 Tho. 214.
 Becket, Thomas 173.
 Beckwith, Leonard 202.
 Bedell, Tho. 272.
 Bedford, *Duke* John 9, 12,
 245. Wriothesley 275.
 — *Earl* 122.
 Bedingfield, Hen. 139, 314,
 335.
 Belknap, Philip and Edw.
 174. Alice and Edw. 175.
 Bell, Edmund 182.
 Bellasis, *Lord Viscount* 285.
 — Henry 422.
 Bellew, *Lord* Richard 285.
 — John 317.
 Bellot, Tho. 88.
 Bence, John 137.
 Benn, Anthony 136.
 Bennet, Simon 80. John
 95. Richard 273.
 Benson, Henry 169.
 Bere, Stephen 82.
 Berezini,

INDEX.

- Berezini, Count 243.
 BERKLEY, *Earl of* BERK-
 LEY 362.
 Berkley, *Earl* 335, 392.
 — of Stratton, *Lord* 183.
 — *Lord* Tho. 11, 142.
 Wm. 11, John 127, 360.
 — Wm. 313, 257. Mau-
 rice 356.
 Berkshire, *Earl* 183, 238,
 383, 424.
 Bermingham, Walter 405.
 Berne, Adam 210.
 Berrisford, John 71. Ran-
 dolph 305.
 BERTIE, *Earl of* ABING-
 DON 383.
 Bertie, Robert 144.
 Bertram, Roger 399, 402.
 Best, George 423.
 Beveridge, William 374.
 Bidun, Amicia 68.
 Bigod, Roger 222.
 Bill, John 136.
 Biron, John 41.
 Bindon, *Visc.* Tho. 136.
 Bisege, James 68.
 Bishop, — 303. Ed. 215.
 Blakett, John 277.
 Blancmister, Tho. 388.
 Blandford, *Marquis* 245.
 Blaney, *Lord* 303.
 Blessington, *Lord Visc.* 325.
 Blethin, Howel 82.
 Blewet, Rowland 220.
 Bligh, John 266.
 Bloet, John 373.
 Blois, *Lord* Charles 408.
 Blondevil, Stephen 135.
 Blower, Christopher 213.
 Blount, Cha. 90 Wm. 106.
 Blundel, Arthur 298.
 Blunt, John 70. Wm. 82.
 Bodenham, Francis 59.
 Bodvile, John 361.
 Bolingbroke, *Lord* 23.
 Bollen, Annie 151.
 Bolles, Charles 135. Tho.
 228.
 Bolton, *Duke* Charles 91.
 Bonvalet, Agnes 280.
 Bonvile, William 166.
 Booth, John 142. Geo.
 158, 169, 252, 253, 254,
 339, 361.
 Borlase, *Mr.* 238. Jo. 298.
 Boscawen, Hugh 360
 Bostock — 142.
 Boswell, John 201.
 Bottel, Thomas 37.
 Bottiller, Perine 6. Jam. 408.
 Boudler, John 303.
 Bourk, Ulick 110.
 Bouchier, Barrington 114.
 Edward 132, 169. Joh.
 166. Humphrey 198.
 Foulk 201.
 Bowes, George 140.
 Bowle, Henry 142.
 Boyer, William 80.
 BOYLE, *Earl of* BUR-
 LINGTON 325.
 Boyle, Roger 74. Charles
 94. Richard 216.
 Brabant, *Duke* 369, 407.
 Brackals, *Captain* 259.
 Bradley, Thomas 141.
 Bradshaw, Roger 39. Jam.
 41. Henry 356.
 Brampton, Maurice 82.
 Brandon, Charles 45, 62,
 98, 167. Tho. 374.
 Bray, *Lord* John 15.
 Brereton — 389. John
 109. Will. 111, 142.
 Bret, Walter 82.
 Brian, Francis 418.
 Brickbeck, *Viscount* 282.
 Brintrick, *Earl* 363.
 Bridge, — 145.
 Bridges, Grey 46. Giles 70.
 A 2. Francis

INDEX.

- Francis 91. Geo. 143.
 George Rodney 285.
 Bridgman, Orlando 127,
 265, 343.
 Bridgwater, *Earl* John 94.
 Bristol, *Earl* 183, 242.
 Brit, Ralph 287.
 Broc, Richard 287.
 Brockhill, William 97.
 Broderick, *Mr.* 22.
 Broghill, *Lord* 328.
 Brome, John 379.
 Bromley, William 194.
 Bromwick, *Joh.* 6. Ric. 82.
 Brook, *Lord* 111, 205, 206,
 394.
 — Wm. 79. Laurence
and Ralph 174. Basil 283.
 Broom, Andrew 48.
 Broughton, John 281.
 Brown, Wistan 150, 271.
 Adam 158, 159. Antho-
 ny 168. Humphrey 214.
 Geo. *and* Charles 357.
 Brownlow, John 95.
 BRUCE, *Earl of AILES-*
BURY, 315.
 Bruce, Thomas 92, 93.
 Robert 169, 366, 401,
 403. Charles 335. Da-
 vid 406, 409.
 Brudenell, *Earl of CAR-*
DIGAN, 277.
 Bruges, Hugh 82. Ri-
 chard 228.
 Buchan, *Earl* 5.
 Buckhurst, *Lord* Tho. 230.
 Buckingham, *Duke* 8, 32,
 120, 74, 122, 123, 126,
 131, 183, 200, 305,
 308, 343, 347, 349.
 [— — — — — *Earl* 1, 238.
 371, 412.
 Bucton, Ralph 178.
 Burdet, Thomas 374.
 Bulkeley, Richard 142.
 — — — — — *Lord Vis.* 384.
 Bulstrode, Robert *and* Ri-
 chard 279. Wm. 280.
 Richard 281.
 Burgcher, Robert 407.
 Burgh, *Lord* William *and*
 Thomas 70.
 — — — — — Thomas 283, 405.
 John 400.
 Burghersh, Bartholomew
 409.
 Burghley, *Lord* William
 322, 345.
 Burlase, *Jo.* 298.
 Burlington, *Earl* 121, 363,
 269, 334, 380, 392.
 Burnel, Edward *and* *Lord*
 Hugh 12.
 — — — — — *Acton*, 423.
 Burton, — — — 271. Bartho.
 286.
 Burwash, *Lord* 409.
 Bussée, John 283.
 Butler of Wem, 174.
 — — — — — 40. Tho. 13,
 42. Wm. 147, 174.
 Buwinkshausin, *Lord* Ben.
 232.
 C.
 Calverley, Hugh 60.
 Camberleng, Robert 398.
 Cambridge, *Earl* 238, 407.
 Camoys, Roger 11.
 Campbel, — — — 127.
 Campden, *Vis.* 273, 335,
 380.
 Canterbury, *Archbishop* 234,
 388, 407.
 Cantilupe, *Family* 66. Wm.
 221, 367.
 CAPEL, *Earl of Essex*,
 270.
 Capel, *Lord* 123, 124, 266.
 Cardigan,

I N D E X.

- Cardigan, *Earl* 147, 323.
 Robert 20, 137.
 Carew, Nicholas 418, 421.
 Carey, George 120, 327,
 377. Henry 133. Tho.
 161. Edw. 248.
 Carilepho, Wm. 219.
 Carill, Thomas 213.
 Carington, Thomas *and*
 Hamlet 142.
 Carleton, *Lord* 334.
 ——— John 409.
 Carlisle, *Earl* 126, 183,
 275.
 Carnarvon, *Earl* 208, 274,
 383.
 Caron, Noel 90.
 Carr, Robert 74.
 Carrel, John 311.
 Carrick, *Earl* 319.
 Cart, Joseph 103.
 Carteret, Philip 262.
 Castlehaven, *Earl* 390.
 Catelin, Rob. 231.
 Caterton, Tho. 288, 289.
 Catesby, Wm. 226. Rich.
 228.
 Cave, Roger 85. Wm.
 379.
 Cavendish, Henry 17, 216.
 Wm. 17, 74, 79, 95.
 CECIL, *Earl of* SALISBU-
 RY, 77.
 CECIL, *Earl of* EXETER,
 81.
 Cecil, Wm. 74, 77, 105,
 140. Robert 326, 390.
 Cicily, Thomas 197.
 Chamberlain, Thomas 384.
 Chambers, Thomas 96,
 381. John 196.
 Champagne, John 212.
 Chandos, *Lord* 110.
 ——— John *and* Roger
 288.
 Chaworth, Tho.] 197, 289
 Geo. 28.
 ——— *Vif.* 289, 391
 Chedder, Tho. 271.
 Cheek, John 87. Mary.
 88. Thomas 105, 120,
 121.
 Cheney, Tho. 279. John
 280, 281. Rob. 355.
 Cherche, William 212.
 Chesne, Walt. 220.
 Chester, *Earl* 318. Ralph
 25, 221. Edw. 69.
 ——— Thomas 75. Rob.
 272.
 Chesterfield, *Earl* 303.
 Chetwood, Thomas 388.
 Chetwynd, Walter 59.
 Chichester, Robert 322.
 Chickly, Thomas 305.
 Chidle, Robert 141.
 Cholmondeley, Hugh 112.
 Cholmley, *Vif.* Rob. 204.
 Chopinden, John 279.
 Chownes, Richard 278.
 Churchill, Charles 386.
 Clanrickard, *Earl* 101.
 Clark, Geo. 194. Godfrey
 208. Alex. 321. Sam.
 333. Francis 383.
 Clan, *Earl* John 71. Gilb.
 222.
 ——— Eliz, 419.
 Clarence, *Duke* 238, 270,
 374.
 Clarendon, *Earl* 21, 191,
 274, 309.
 Clement, Richard 167.
 Cleveland, *Dutchess* 357.
 Cleveland *and* Southamp-
 ton, *Duke* Wm. 194.
 Clifford 345. *Lord* 305,
 334, 335, 346, 347,
 Rob. 368. Charles 380.

Clifford,

INDEX.

- Clifford, Henry 45, 79.
 George 63. Rob. 216.
 Roger 400.
 Clifton, Gervase 60, 120,
 174, 199, 201, 247,
 248, 289. Clifford 182.
 John 197.
 — *Lord*, Edw. 266.
 Gervase 421.
 CLINTON, *Earl of LIN-*
 COLN 66.
 Clinton, Henry 59.
 Clincarty, *Earl* 242.
 Clivedon, John 371.
 Cloville, William 290.
 Clunford, John 97.
 Cobham, *Lord* 133.
 — Reginald 371.
 Cockburne, William 133.
 Cokesey, Thomas 431.
 Cole, George 379.
 Colvile, Maud 129.
 Comber, Thomas 262.
 Comix, John 4, 319, 329.
 COMPTON, *Earl of NOR-*
 THAMPTON 107.
 Compton, Peter 14. Wm.
 14, 102, 151, 158.
 — *Lord* Henry 59,
 230.
 Coney, Matthew 291.
 Constable Hen. 214. John
 285. Marmaduke 376,
 418.
 Conway, *Lord* 269. *Visc.*
 Edward 182.
 Conyers — 416. *Lord*
 423. John 422.
 — John 20, 414.
 Richard 389.
 Cook, Antho. 87. Mildred
 88. Edward 91, 377.
 Tho. 208. 427. Geo.
 303. Rob. 377, 378.
 COOPER, *Earl of*
 SHAFTSBURY 337.
- Cooper, Anthony-Ashley
 94. Tho. 203.
 Coote, Cha. 298.
 Cope, Anthony 93, 228.
 Walter 127. John 136.
 Corbet, Uvedale 80. John
 272.
 Cordel, William 205.
 Cork, *Earl* Richard 121.
 — *Bishop* 325.
 Cornbury, *Lord* 183.
 Cornwall, John 291. Hen.
 381.
 Cornwallis, *Lord* 183.
 Coryton, — 361.
 Cotton, George 40, 44.
 John 228. Tho. 311.
 Coventry, *Lord* Geo. 215.
 Thomas 351.
 Courteen, Peter 303.
 Courteney, William 384.
 Coward, Thomas 309.
 Coytmor, Robert 384.
 Cralle, Robert 173.
 Crane, 202.
 Craven, *Lord* John 139,
 238.
 — John 237.
 Creoun, Maurice 365.
 Crew, *Lord* John 251.
 Crofts, *Lord* Wm. 238.
 Cromwel, Oliver 113, 121,
 153, 154, 156, 157,
 329, 339. Tho. 298.
 — *Lord* 418. Ralph
 198, 199.
 Cropley, John 304.
 Crossen, *Mr.* 48.
 Crowmer, James 176.
 Culpeper, Tho. 136.
 Cumberland, 14, 215, 333,
 334, 335.
 Curson, Robert 215.
 Cutler, John 361.
- Dabernon,

I N D E X.

D.

- Dabernon, Robert 97.
 Dacres, *Lord* 374. George
 311, of Gillesland. Wil-
 liam 14. Thomas 15.
 Dalbeer, 124.
 Dalkeith, *Earl* 269.
 Dalton, Robert 39. John
 423.
 Danby, *Earl* 21, 185, 186,
 190. Hen. 384.
 Danvers, John 356.
 DARCIE, *Earl of HOL-*
DERNESS 396.
 Darcy, *Lord* Thomas 97,
 143. Conyers 139.
 ——— John 141. Arth.
 151. Edw. 206.
 Darknall, John 135.
 Darnley, *Lady Catherine*
 304.
 Dashwood, Francis 137,
 431.
 Davies, John 60.
 Dauney, Wm. 146.
 Davy, ——— 180.
 Dayrell, Paul 356.
 Deincourt, *Lord* 248, 249.
 ——— Ralph 397.
 Delaman, Wm. 220.
 Delamare, Tho. 97.
 Delamere, *Lord* 71, 361.
 De la Planche 174.
 De la Pool, Michael 6,
 John 200.
 De la Warr, *Lord* 183.
 Denbigh, *Earl* 330, 391.
 Den, John 134.
 Dennis, Wm. 375.
 Denum, Wm. 405.
 Denny, *Lord* Edw. 91.
 Depden, Tho. 279.
 Derby, *Earl* 21, 88, 142,
 151, 230, 309, 367,
 407.
 Dering, Edw. 215.
 Desmond, *Earl* 404.
 Despenfer, Hugh 3, 225,
 371. John 225.
 Dethick, Wm. 100.
 Deverell, ——— 225.
 Devereux, Rich. 58. Rob.
 73. Walter 117, 166.
 Devonshire, *Duke* Wm.
 94. *Earl* Charles 120.
 Wm. 121, 321.
 Dews, Willoughby 71.
 Digby, John and Kenelm
 44.
 ——— *Lord* 333. Geo.
 430. Wm. and Simon
 394.
 Diggs, John 174.
 Dighton, Tho. 71.
 Dillon, Rob. 59, 298.
 Dimmock, Rob. 70.
 Drake, Francis 100.
 Drax, Hen. 215.
 Draycot, Roger 388.
 Drogheda, *Viscount* 333.
 ——— *Earl* 338, 361.
 Drury, Wm. and Rob. 92,
 93. Drew 173.
 Dryden, John 139.
 Doifell, *Mons.* 247.
 Dormer, ——— 393. Rob.
 63. Wm. 99. John
 162.
 Dorset, *Duke* 209.
 ——— *Marquis* 34, 151,
 375, 420.
 ——— *Earl* 215, 322.
 Dove, Rob. 290.
 Douglass, Anne 194. Wm.
 369.
 Down, *Earl* 356.
 Downing, Geo. 80, 311.
 Downs, John 144.
 Dudley, 270, 271. Jeff. 19.
 Rob. 22. John 59, 202.
 Guilford. 168

I N D E X.

- Dudley, *Lord* Edw. 44.
 Dugdale, Wm. 149, 229.
 Dukeson, Rich. 427.
 Dunbar, *Earl* Geo. 74.
 ——— *Viscount* 285.
 Dundas, *Lord* Lowthiel
 140.
 Dungannon, *Lord Viscount*
 384.
 Durham, *Bishop* 242, 262,
 407.
 Dursley, *Lord* Charles 392.
 E.
 Edge, *Col.* 46.
 Edgecomb, Rich. 262.
 Egerton, John 46, 105.
 Mary 142. Tho. 230.
 Egiokke, John 248.
 Ekinton, *Family* 87.
 Eldrington, Edw. 230.
 Ely, *Viscount* 327, 333.
 Elys, John 212.
 Emerton, Rob. 82.
 Empson, 270, 271. Rich.
 226.
 Englefield, Philip 279.
 English, ——— 290.
 Entwifell, Tho. and Ber-
 tine 282.
 Essex, *Earl* 21, 58, 85,
 101, 111, 120, 124,
 183, 186, 234, 250,
 269, 274, 314, 321,
 326, 359, 419, 424.
 Esmond, Laur. 298.
 Eu, *Earl* 405.
 Evan, David 82.
 Evans, John 379.
 Everingham, Reignald 197.
 Eure, *Lord* Wm. 311,
 390.
 Eureux, *Bishop* 34.
 Ewer, Tho. 351.
 Ewerby, John 280.
 Exeter, *Earl* John 137.
 Wm. 139, 169. Tho.
 215, 322. David 351.
 ——— *Bishop*, Hugh 33.
 Eyre, George 201.
 F.
 Fagel, Pensionary 241.
 Falkenham, Wm. 83.
 Fairfax, *Lord* 26, 311.
 ——— Tho. 250, 251.
 Agnes 419.
 Falkland, *Lord* 297. Hen.
 248.
 Falmouth, *Earl* 334.
 FANE, *Earl of* WEST-
 MORLAND, 134.
 Fane, Mildmay 94. Geo.
 236.
 Fanshaw, Thomas 394.
 Farmer, John 110, 421.
 Wm. 112.
 Farrer, Ro. 298.
 Fauconberg, Walter 317.
 Faunt, Anthony 389.
 Featherstone, Tim. 48.
 Felton, Tho. 75.
 Fenton, Geoffry 327, 329.
 Fenwick, John 313.
 Fernley ——— 283.
 Ferrers ——— 176. Hump.
 206. Hen. 407.
 ——— *Lord* Wm. 117,
 163, 373.
 FIELDING, *Earl of* DEN-
 BIGH 128.
 Fienes, Hen. 427.
 Finch, *Earl of* WINCHEL-
 SEA and NOTTING-
 HAM 170.
 Finch, Daniel 133.
 Fines, James 57. Rich.
 69. Wm. 71.
 Firebrass, Basil 133, 193.
 Fisher, Tho. 270.
 Fitz-John 74.
 Fitz

I N D E X

Fitz-Walter Rob. 397.
 Fitz-Williams Tho. 24.
 Will. 282, 298.
 Flamvil, Hugh 56.
 Flearmont, Paul 407.
 Flemyng, Malcom 409.
 Floud, Edward 234.
 Flower, Roger 389.
 Foliambe, Hen. and God-
 frey 247.
 Forester, Will. 80.
 Fortescue, Francis 20.
 Faithful 298.
 Fountain, Erasmus 391.
 Fowler, Francis 61. John
 389.
 Fox, Steph. 117.
 Frayford, Peter 134.
 Frazier, Alex. 164.
 Frenes, ——— 82.
 Freschville, Ralph 287. John
 247. Peter 420.
 — Lord, John 424.
 Fromond, Bartholomew
 311.
 Frowick, Tho. 147, 149.
 Fulwood, John 389.
 Furnival, Lord Will. 8.
 Fyneaux, John 149.

G.

Gage, Edward 132.
 Gainsborough, Earl 351,
 380.
 Galway, Earl 163.
 Gamage, John 102.
 Gant, Uliz 387.
 Gates, John 135.
 Gaudy, Fran. 120. Charles
 132.
 Gaverigan, John 358.
 Gaveston, Piers 3.
 Gayer, Rob. 304, 309,
 323.

Gaynsford, John 176.
 Geoffery ——— 358.
 Gelderland, Earl 407.
 Gell, John 205, 206.
 Germain, John 153, 381.
 Gerrard, Lord Dutton,
 136.
 — of Brandon, Lord 183.
 — Earls of Kildare 426.
 Geynesburgh, Will. 366.
 Ghent, Admiral 259.
 Gifford, John 19. Tho.
 204. Osbert. 220.
 Gill, John 111.
 Glendowr, Owen 7, 372,
 373.
 Glennaly, Lord Visc. 384.
 Gloucester, Duke 380. Tho.
 8, 238. Humphry 27.
 Rich. 29.
 — Earl 319, 367.
 Godfrey, Sir Edmund-
 bury 350.
 Godolphin, Lord 191, 268.
 — Mr. 241. Will. 258.
 Gomeldon, Will. 304.
 Goodman, Gabriel 88.
 Goodrick, Tho. 119.
 Goodwin, John 228.
 Gordon, Alex. 164.
 Gore, Will. 117.
 Gorges, Arthur 70. John
 and Hen. 71.
 Goring, Lord George 333.
 Gormanston, Visc. 248.
 Gould, James 386.
 Goushil, Rob. 28.
 Gower, Tho. 311.
 Goyre, John 127.
 Grafton, Duke Hen. 20.
 Graham, 350. James 140.
 Rich. 313.
 Graunt, Walter, 226, 227.
 Green, Tho. 379.
 Greenhaugh, Mr. 49.
 B Greenvil,

I N D E X.

- Greenvil, John 157, 159, 160.
 GREY, *Earl of STAMFORD* 165.
 Gray, Edward 11, 12.
 Hen. 62, 92, 94. Jane 151. John 247. Tho. 413.
 — *Lord* 272. Hen. 414.
 Griffin, *Lord* Edw. 74.
 — *Lewelin*, 564.
 Griffith, Rhese 3, 4.
 Grimston, Sam. and Harbottle 189, 215.
 Groves, James 169, 277.
 Guilford, *Countess* 330.
 Guliere, Peter 71.
- H.
- Haddock, Rich. 260.
 Hale, Will. 80.
 Hales, John 357.
 Halfhide, Edw. 271.
 Halford, Will. 80.
 Halle, Wythorne and Guy 212.
 Hallifax, *Marquis* 21, 105, 191. Geo. 208, 240, 431. Will. 217, 335.
 — *Lord* 190.
 Halsal, Hen. and Rich. 33. Cuthbert 45.
 Halton, Will. 68.
 Hamelyns, *Family* 343.
 Hamilton, *Duke* 124, 125, 239. James 131, 242.
 — James 162. Frederick 296.
 Hammond, *Col.* 251.
 Hampden, John 97.
 Hanbury, Will. 304.
 Hans, Bryan 350.
 Hanskett, James 25.
- Hapsbury, *Earl* 128. Geoff. 129.
 Harbey, Erasmus 136.
 Hardwick, John 7.
 Harcourt, Will. 388.
 Harley, Rich. 134.
 Harman, John 257.
 Harper, John 74.
 Harrington, *Lord* John 59, 322, 390.
 — Will. 27. James 99, 390.
 Harris, Ralph 356, 383.
 Harrison, Rich. 140. Tho. 423.
 Harvey, Will. 188.
 HASTINGS, *Earl of HUNTINGDON*, 56.
 Hastings, *Lord* 29. Will. 14. Edw. 33, 40. John 376.
 — John 7. Hen. 46. Fran. 70, 109.
 Hatton, Will. 91, 120.
 — *Viscount* Christopher 194, 215.
 Haversham, *Family* 174. *Lord* 308, 310.
 Hault, Edward 135.
 Hawles, John 104.
 Haydon, Christopher 179.
 Heaver, John 213.
 Heckington, Will. 84.
 Hender, John 359.
 Hendley, Walter 135.
 Heneage, Tho. 177. Rob. 178.
 Henley, Anthony 382, 384.
 HERBERT, *Earl of PEMBROKE* 62.
 Herbert, Will. 14, 16, 17. James and Phil. 181. John 278.

— *Lord*

I N D E X.

- *Lord* Hen. 17, 44, 168.
 Hereford, *Visc.* Walt. 58.
 Herle, Will. and Rob. 57.
 Heron, Walter 57, 410.
 Roger 57.
 Hertford, *Earl* Edw. 70.
 Will. 273.
 — *Marquis* Will. 323.
 Hervey, Tho.
 — *Lord* Will. 290.
 Hesketh, Tho. and Hugh
 33, 137.
 Hicks, Baptist 390.
 Hill, Samuel 209.
 Hillyard, Henry 248.
 Hobart, *Lord* John 76,
 102.
 — Henry 102.
 Hubbard, John 90.
 Hobby, John 109.
 Hocknell, Ralph 352.
 Holdenby, John 147.
 Holdernefs, *Earl* Conyers,
 137.
 Holland, John 8.
 — *Earl* 152, 153.
 Holles, Tho. 204.
 — *Lord* 305, 343.
 Holt, Francis 39.
 Honskerle — 287.
 Hooper, *Bishop* 428.
 Hornes, *Prince* 324.
 Hopkins, *Bishop* 361.
 Hopton, Martin 82. John
 389.
 — *Lord* Ralph 272.
 Hoskins, Will. 189.
 Hotham, John 203, 209.
 Charles, 209, 317.
 Hought — 196.
 Houghton, Rich. 206.
 How, *Viseount* Scroop 65.
 HOWARD, *Earl of* SUFFOLK 73.
 HOWARD, *Earl of* BERKSHIRE 138.
 HOWARD, *Earl of* CARLISLE 311.
 Howard, Tho. 43, 70, 92,
 93, 133, 140. James
 127. Charles 143. Will.
 152. Hen. 238.
 — *Lord* 98. Edw. 152.
 Tho. 424.
 Huddleston, Will. 84. Rob.
 214.
 Hume, *Earl* James 136.
 Humphreys, 71.
 Hungerford, Rob. 11, 58.
 Tho. 58. Edw. 115,
 165, 214. Edm. 373.
 Hunsdon, *Lord* 377. Geo.
 230.
 Huntingdon, — 159. Tho.
 147.
 — *Earl* George 33, 40,
 206.
 David, 318, 319.
 Huntley, *Earl* 135.
 Huffy, Ralph 97.
 — *Lord* John 214.
 Hutton, Matthews 423.
 Hwithorneland, Rog. 210.
 Hyde, *Earl of* Clarendon
 264.

J.

 James, John 132.
 Jefferies, *Lord* John and
 Geo. 64.
 Jenks, William 119.
 Jennings, — 139.
 Jephson, — 427.
 Jermyn, John 44.
 — *Lord* 123.
 Jerningham, John 174.
 Edw. 200.
 B 2 Jersey,

INDEX.

Jersey, *Earl* 22.
 Inchiquin, *Lord* 333.
 Ingelby, John 376.
 Ingoldsby, — 159.
 Ingram, Arthur 127.
 Johnson, Tho. 431.
 Jolliffe, Will. 60.
 Jones, Rich. 80. Hen. 303.
 Tho. 375.
 Jordan, Joseph 257, 260.
 Irwin, *Lord Visc.* 314, 392.
 Juliers, *Marquis* 407.
 Iwarby, John 290.
 Iwood, Adam 174.

K.

Kemp, Christopher, 176.
 Kenelmeky, *Lord Lewis*
 131.
 Kenoule, *Earl* 283.
 Kent, *Earl* Hen. 17, 44.
 Geo. 214. Edm. 238.
 Kenvyn, Bledvin 134.
 Ker, Rob. 46.
 Kerry, John 385.
 Keyways, Edw. 272.
 Keys, Martin 168.
 Kildare, *Earl* 183, 333,
 360, 410.
 Killigrew, Henry 143.
 Kinalmaky, *Lord Visc.* 328.
 King, Rob. 133.
 Kingsmill, Will. 180. John
 337.
 Kingston, *Lord* John 133.
 — *Duke* 262.
 Kirkhoven, Poliander, 207.
 Charles 207, 208.
 Kirkudbright, *Lord* 296,
 298.
 Kitson, Tho.
 Knightley, Rich. 227, 228.
 Tho. 265.

Knowles, Will. 73. John
 82.
 Knyffe, Tho. 279.
 Knyvet, Tho. 44. Hen,
 71, 73.

L.

Lacy, Gilbert 2.
 Lake, Tho. 92. Arthur
 120.
 Lamb, John 132.
 Lambert 254. *Lord* Charles
 359.
 Lamborn, John 290.
 Lancaster, Tho. 26.
 Lancaster, *Duke* 57, 238,
 288, 399.
 — *Earl* 3, 239, 366, 368,
 402.
 Lane, James and George
 112. Ralph 130. Fran-
 cis 132.
 Langham, James 60.
 Langton, John 415.
 Laske, Tho. 33.
 Lathom, Tho. 25.
 Latymer, Nicholas 149.
 Lauderdale, *Earl* 183.
 — *Duke* 305, 343.
 Lawson, *Admiral* 254, 341.
 — John 257, 311.
 Lea, Hen. 121.
 LEAK, *Earl of SCARS-*
 DALE 246.
 Leake, John 142.
 Lechmere, *Lord* Nicholas
 314.
 LEE, *Earl of LITCH-*
 FIELD, 352.
 Lee, John 132. Henry
 384.
 Leek, John and Simon
 197.

Legard,

INDEX

Legard, John 423.
 Legg, *Mr.* 157.
 Leigh, Piers 36, 40, 42,
 142. Edw. and Geo.
 39. Rich. 142. Tho.
 230, 361. Charles 308.
 Leke, Roger 26.
 Leicester, *Earl* 36, 44, 62,
 89, 101, 109, 136, 222,
 240, 283, 399.
 Lennard, Hen. 214.
 Lenthall, 342.
 Leoline, *Prince* 400.
 L'Estrange, John and Tho.
 148. Hamond 327.
 Leven, *Earl* 311.
 Levens, Rich. 22.
 Leventhorp, Tho. 158.
 Levingston, James 74.
 Lewes, John 249.
 Lewen, Justinian 272.
 Lewis, John 60. Tho.
 432.
 Lewiston, John 284.
 Lexington, *Lord* 424.
 Lezignian, Adomare 221.
 Lilburne, *Colonel* 46.
 Limbury, Peter and Philip
 402.
 Limerick, *Visc.* James 162.
 Lincoln—225.
 —*Bishop* 407.
 —*Earl* 18, 120. Edw.
 17. John 31, 148. Hen.
 427.
 Lindsey, *Earl* 356, 383,
 384, 392, 393.
 Lisle, *Visc.* John 70.
 —*Lord* 372. Philip 79.
 —John 11, 154. Hugh
 221.
 Lister, Christopher 181.
 Littleton, Gilbert and John
 19. Charles 260.
 Lloyd—213. David 134.
 Lock, Will. 427, 428.

Loftus, Rob. 295. Adam
 301, 327, 333. Arthur
 333.
 Longford, Edw. 265.
 Longnorth, *Dr.* 38.
 Lon, Ambrose, 9.
 Lon, Rob. 225.
 Lovel, Rich. 3. Tho. 149,
 167.
 Lovelace, Rich. 176.
 Loweden, Rob. 405.
 Lucas, *Lord* Charles 248.
 —Charles 273.
 Lucy, *Mr.* 283. Berkeley
 117, 380. Kingsmill 380.
 Lungvilers, John and Tho.
 197.
 Lumley, *Visc.* Rich. 110.
 Lynde,—290.
 Lyon, Patrick 208.

M.

Mac-Donald, Alex. 308.
 Macgwire, Will. 304.
 Mackenzie, Geo. 320.
 Mac-Williams, Hen. 203.
 Maddison, Edw. 182.
 Madetune, John 211.
 Makeland, Nicholas 211.
 Maltine, Will. 177.
 Mallory, *Colonel* 155, 156.
 Malmains, *Family* 343.
 Maltravers, John 368.
 Manchester, *Earl* 251. Hen.
 120, 272. Edw. 127.
 —*Duke* 309.
 Manley, Peter 411.
 Manners, Tho. 16, 142.
 Francis 63. John 80.
 Edw. 92. Geo. 178.
 Mannington, Rich. 83.
 Mansel, Lewis and Th. 102.
 Manwaring, Rich. 142.
 Philip 294. Arthur 302.
 Mar,

INDEX

- Mar, *Earl* 320, 321.
 March, *Earl* 371.
 Mareſcall, John 398.
 Markham, 204. John 199.
 Marlborough, *Duke* 242,
 243, 245, 386.
 — *Earl*, 272.
 Martin, Joſeph 304.
 Marwood, Henry and Geo.
 423.
 Maſon, Gabriel 38.
 Maſſey, Hugh 25, 36, 38.
 Maſſingberd, John 144,
 379.
 Maſters, Harcourt 106.
 Maulovel, Stephen 196.
 Maxfield, John 142.
 Maxwell, James 80. Rob.
 110.
 Maynard, John 75, 169.
 Joſeph 169.
 Mead, Philip 375.
 Meare, John 41.
 Meath, Biſhop 303.
 Meduana, Walter 1.
 Melton, John 419.
 Mennil, Iſaac 80. Nich.
 411.
 Mere, Peter 211.
 Meredale, Walter 210.
 Geoff. 211.
 Meredith, Owen and Mor-
 gan, 82. Edwin 134.
 Merieth, John 225.
 Mering, Francis and John
 247.
 Meſchines, Ralph 315.
 Metcalf, Tho. 423.
 Metham, Hamelyn 97.
 Middleſex, *Earl* Lionel
 136.
 Middleton, Geo. 39. Tho.
 127.
 — *Viſcount* 275.
 — *Earl* 288.
 Milbank, Ralph 424.
 Mildmay, Anthony 136.
 Humphry 272.
 Milſington, *Viſcount* 392.
 Milward, Will. and Tho.
 215.
 Mitchell, John 97.
 Moigne, Will. 82.
 Molineaux, Rich. 28. Ed-
 ward 33. John 249. Sa-
 muel 275. Francis 423.
 — *Viſcount* Richard 28,
 285.
 Molins, *Lord* 11.
 Monfort, Peter 2.
 Monington, Walter, 82.
 Monk, *General* 159, 160,
 180, 254, 341, 342,
 343.
 Monmouth, *Duke* 104,
 269.
 — *Earl* Rob. 161,
 Montacute, Dru. 2.
 — *Viſcount* 15.
 MONTAGUE, E. of SAND-
 WICH, 250.
 Montague, *Duke* 286.
 — *Viſcount* Anthony 272.
 — Rob. 75.
 Montfort, 174. Counteſs
 408.
 Montgomery, *Earl* 218.
 Philip 88.
 — John 204.
 Montpenſier, *Duke* 45.
 Montjoy, *Lord* 427.
 Moor, Ambroſe 179. Tho.
 333. Arthur 380.
 — *Lord Viſc.* 295.
 — *Lord* John 361.
 MORDAUNT, E. of PE-
 TERBOROUGH and
 MONMOUTH 145.
 Mordant, *Lord* Hen. 110.
 Lewis 421.
 John,

I N D E X.

—John 123.
 Moreau, Paul 47.
 Morell, Walter 233.
 Morley, *Lord* Henry 44.
 —Will. 55. Herbert
 214. Cuthbert 248.
 —*Colonel* 341.
 Morrice, *Mr.* 159. Nicho-
 las 65. William 180.
 John 407.
 Morrison, Rich. 71. Char.
 273.
 Mortimer, Hugh 3. Roger
 223.
 Morton, Rob. 176.
 Mostyn Rich. 44. Roger
 194.
 Mount, Leonard 290.
 Mountegle, *Lord* Will. 230.
 Moyle, Tho. 177.
 Munbagon, 397.
 Munsterton, Rich. 129.
 Mureduke, Hugh 82.
 Murgho Donat, Mac. 9.
 Muskerry, *Lord* 334.
 Myngs, Christopher 357.

N.

Napier, Theophilus 424.
 Napton, Agnes *and* John
 129.
 Narborough, *Admiral* 162.
 Nassau, *Count* Will. 54.
 Naunton Rob. 63.
 Naylor, John 325.
 Needham, Tho. 61.
 Nelson, Rob. 380.
 Nevil, Tho. 78, 198. Rich.
 28, 39, 58. John 91.
 Mary 136. Edw. 136.
 Ralph, 409.
 Newburgh, *Earl* 183,
 285.

Newcastle, *Duke* 242, 314.
 Newmarch, *Adam* 490.
 Newnham, Rob. 129.
 Newport, Rob. 18.
 Newton, Marmaduke 40.
 Tho. *and* John 271.
 Nicholas, John 112.
 Nocton, Rich. 394.
 Nodes, 137.
 NOEL, *Earl of* GAINS-
 BOROUGH, 387.
 Noel, Andrew 92. Bap-
 tist 116, 131. Charles
 142. Henry 335.
 Norbery, Hen. 97.
 Norbury, Tho. 264.
 Norfolk, *Duke* 13, 15, 34,
 73, 418. Tho. 40, 120,
 151, 373. Hen. 153, 322.
 —*Earl* 365.
 Normandy, *Duke* 315, 318,
 363.
 Norrice, Edw. 38.
 Norris, *Lord* 88. Hen. 71.
 —John 290, Edw. 383.
 North Will. Dudley, 65.
 Northampton, *Earl* 123,
 239, 406, 407, 408.
 —*Countess* 392.
 —*Marquiss* 202.
 Northcliff, Tho. 181.
 Northumberland, *Duke*
 202. John 100.
 —*Earl* 151. Algernoon
 208, 275.
 Norwich, *Earl* 123, 124,
 273, 333.
 —*Erasmus*, 144.
 Norton, Dudley 299.
 Nottingham, *Earl* Charles
 152.
 Noy, Edw. 358.
 Nurse, Hen. 181.

O. O'Brien,

INDEX.

O.

O'Brien, Lord Henry 266.
 Odingsfells, Will. 68.
 O'Donel Moyle 27.
 Ogle, Lord Cuthbert, 17.
 —Tho. 140, 144, 323.
 Okeover, Philip 337.
 Opdam, Admiral 257.
 Ore, Rob. 97.
 Orleans, Duke 279.
 Ormeston, John 40.
 Ormond, Duke, 44, 163,
 183, 208, 305, 343.
 James 6, 12, 55, 208,
 269.
 —Marquiss 153, 155.
 —Earl 376, 410.
 Orrell, Will. 41.
 Orrery, Earl 330, 335.
 Osbaldiston, John 31.
 Oflory, Earl 183. Tho.
 55.
 Ossoulston, Lord 380.
 Otway, James 133.
 Overbury, Tho. 59.
 Owen, John 124.
 Oxford, Earl 21, 23, 191.
 Hen. 92, 322. John 376.

P.

Packington, John 206.
 Pagenham, Hugh 99.
 Paget, Lord 202. Will.
 127.
 Paine, Tho. 82.
 Palliotti, Marquiss 22.
 Palmes, Brian 94, 137.
 Francis 137.
 Pantulph 174.
 Par, Tho. and Will. 62.
 —Lord Will. 130.
 Paris, John 147.

Parker, Edw. 31. Tho.
 140. Hen. 143.
 —Bishop 260.
 Parnyng, Rob. 408.
 Parsons, Laurence 132.
 Rob. 281.
 Parry Thomas 87.
 Partridge, Miles 202.
 Paston, Will. 19.
 Pattishal, Tho. 325.
 Paul, Will. 137.
 Paulet Lord John 63.
 —John, 143. Charles
 164. Amias 415.
 Paynel Will. 171. Foulke
 317.
 Peckfortun, Baldrif 396.
 Pecke, John 147.
 Pedwardine, Roger 402.
 Pelham — 136. John
 8, 172. Tho. 103. Will.
 271.
 Pembridge, Will. 82. John
 134.
 Pembroke, Earl 21, 202,
 380. Adomare 7. Hen.
 100. Philip 181, 185.
 Will. 364, 396.
 Pembroke Countess 411.
 Penn, Will. 257.
 Penniston, Anthony 71.
 Peplesham, Simon 173.
 Peppard, Walt. 301.
 Pepys, John 251.
 Percy, Will. 397.
 Perkins, John 290.
 Perient, John 389.
 Perrot, Ralph 147. Tho.
 375.
 Perthal, Henry 135.
 Pessinden Rob. 173.
 Peterborough, Earl 123,
 190.
 Petre, Will. 19, 87, 143.
 Peyton, Tho. 157.
 Philips,

INDEX

Phillips, Rob. 428.
 Phillips, John 83, 302.
 Erasmus 179.
 Philpot, John 171.
 Phipps, Will. 309.
 Pickering, Gilbert 251.
 Pierce, Dr. 240.
 Piercy, Henry 14, 26,
 103. Tho. 44. Alger-
 noon 74, 79. Anne
 208.
 Pierpoint, Rob. 16, 288.
 Hen. 54. Evelyn 133.
 Will. 208.
 Pitt, Geo. 24, 143. John
 75.
 Plantagenet, Tho. 201.
 Pleseys ——— 343.
 Plunket, Christopher 27.
 Pöer, Will. 108.
 Pole, Hen. and Rich. 59.
 Will. 407.
 Pollard ——— 225.
 Pontarch, Will. 364.
 Pool ——— 389. James
 20.
 Popham, Alexander 263.
 Port, John 59, 204.
 Portland, *Earl* 127, 183.
 Will. 275.
 — *Duke* Hen. 394.
 Portman, Hen. 46.
 Portmore, *Earl* 392.
 Portsmouth, *Dutchess* 64.
 Poultney, Thomas 130.
 Will. 380.
 Power, Pierce 325.
 Powis, *Lord* Piercy 20.
 — *Marquis* 62.
 Poxwell ——— 284.
 Poynings, Edw. 69. A-
 drian 176.
 Poyntz, Nicholas 44, 178.
 Preston 178. John 39.
 Rich. 132. Hugh and

Tho. 278.
 — *Lord Vis.* 213.
 Prideaux, Dr. 337.
 Prinn, Gilbert 59.
 Prudhome, Will. 129.
 Pulter, Litton 272.
 Plymouth, *Earl* 162.

Q.

Queenbury, *Duke* 269.
 335.
 Querovalle, Henrietta 64.
 Quincie, Saier 397.

R.

Radnor, Stephen 82.
 Raleigh, Walter 59, 326.
 Ranelagh, Ric. 298.
 — *Earl* 333.
 Ratcliffe, 40. Rob. 33.
 John 42. Tho. 99.
 Rawleigh, Edw. 226.
 Rawson, Nicholas 263.
 Read, Tho. 91. Will.
 235.
 Rede, John 211.
 Reeves, Rob. 105.
 Reyner, Will. 16. Rich.
 and Tho. 212.
 Riccard, Andrew 127.
 RICH, *Earl of WAR-*
 WICK and HOL-
 LAND, 118.
 Rich, Henry 74. Charles
 94. Rob. 194. Will. 323.
 Richier, John 407.
 Richmond, *Earl* 17. Ed-
 mund 29. Hen. 166.
 — *Duke* 64, 183, 266,
 285, 382.
 Rieval, Ailredus 315.

C

Rigby,

INDEX.

- Rigby, Alex. 36, 40, 42.
 Rivers, *Earl* Tho. 55.
 — *Lord* 69.
 ROBERTES, *Earl of*
 RADNOR 358.
 Roberts, Morgan 37.
 Robertes, *Lord* John 120.
 Roberts, Walt. 135.
 Robinson, Alderman 159.
 — Tho. 314.
 Rochester, *Earl* 241, 244,
 263, 265, 267, 268,
 275, 309, 334, 356,
 422.
 Rodney, Walt. 109.
 Rogers — 121, 262.
 Rokeby, Tho. 409, 423.
 Rolfe, Tho. 176.
 Rolle, John 323.
 Rolston, Rich. 301.
 Roo, Walter 174.
 Rook, Geo. 385.
 Rooth — 380.
 Roper, Tho. 298.
 Roscommon, *Earl* 334.
 Rofs, *Lord* Will. 271.
 — Rob. 317.
 Rotherham, John 424.
 Rouse, Will. and Anthony
 359.
 Routhale, Tho. 149.
 Rowdon, Rich. 376.
 Roxborough, *Duke* John
 149.
 Rudge, John 209.
 Rudinge, Humphry 227.
 Rupa, Baron 54.
 Rupert, Prince 251, 258,
 305, 343, 348.
 Rushout, John and James
 117.
 Ruffel, *Lord* 104.
 — *Admiral* 193.
 — Jellis 130. John 278.
 Will. 325, 361. Watkin
 325.
 Rutland, *Earl* 92. John
 94, 309, 351, 392.
 Roger 101. Francis 214.
 Tho. 272.
 — *Duke* John 323, 394.

 S.
 Sacheverel, *Dr.* 244.
 Sackville, Rich. 34, 63,
 115. Tho. 77, 110.
 Rob. 109, 230. Charles
 116. Edw. 322.
 Saddington, Rob. 57.
 Sahum, Will. 400.
 St. Andre, Nathaniel 275.
 St. John — 97. Hen.
 121. Oliver 167. John
 356.
 — *Lord* John 152.
 St. Liz, John 129, 132.
 St. Owen, Martin and
 Gilbert 134.
 Salern, Sampson 173.
 Salisbury, John 45.
 — *Earl* 153, 206, 345,
 349, 407.
 Sancto Aegidio Eustachius
 146.
 Sanders, Will. 352.
 Sands, *Lord* Will. 79, 219,
 418.
 Sandwich, *Earl* 334.
 Sannu, *Countess* 324.
 SAVAGE, *Earl* RIVERS
 141.
 Savage, Tho. 55, 139.
 John 247. Geo. 379.
 Savage, *Vik.* Tho. 285.
 Savile — 419. Geo. 17.
 Will. 194, 431.
 Saunders, Rich. 291.
 Sawyer, Rob. 64.
 Saxton, Nich. 27.

 Say,

INDEX.

- Say, *Lord* 69.
 Say and Sele, *Visc.* Will.
 92, 429.
 Scarborough, *Earl* 317.
 Scarsbrick, *Edw.* 39.
 Scarfdale, *Earl* Nicholas
 120.
 Schonbergh, *Duke* 425.
 Scot, *Will.* 174, 354.
 Scroop, *Lord* John 28, 29.
 — 180. Emanuel 144.
 John 415. *Will.* 422.
 Scudamore, *Lord Visc.*
 John 94. James 94,
 394.
 Sedley, *Will. and Charles*
 143.
 Segrave, *Stephen* 221.
 John 493.
 Semple, *Lord* 321.
 Sewer, *Rich.* 173.
 Seymour, *Edw.* 168, 210.
 Will. 180. Charles 194.
 Shaftesbury, *Earl* 185, 238,
 305, 394.
 Shannon, *Lord Visc.* 328,
 330.
 Sharp, *Rich.* 213.
 Sheffield, *Rob.* 32.
 Sheldon, *Ralph* 143.
 Shelburn, *Earl* 335.
 Shephard, *Ralph* 290.
 Sherard, *Lord Bennet* 392.
 Sherborne, *Rob.* 415.
 Sherburn, *Rich.* 36, 38.
 Sherman, *Hen.* 33.
 Shippen, *Dr.* 194.
 Shirley, *Rob.* 117, 386.
 John 272. Seymour
 323. Geo. 377.
 Shovel, *Cloudesley* 163.
 Shrewsbury, *Earl* 27, 62,
 142, 191, 193, 247,
 285, 373.
 Sidley, *Charles* 309.
 Sill, *Will.* 379.
 Silvester, *Alan* 25.
 Simeon, *Geoffrey* 149.
 Simmonds, *Geo.* 20.
 Simnel, *Lambert* 18, 200.
 Skeffington, *Will.* 200.
 Slater, *Mr.* 47.
 Slingsby, *Henry* 65.
 Smith 47, 48. John 65,
 120, 360. Tho. 102,
 120. Walter 228. *Will.*
 380.
 Snede, *Rich.* 33.
 Solers, *John* 82.
 Somers, *Lord* 244.
 Somerset, *Bastard* 11.
 — *Earl* 59.
 — *Duke* 119, 135, 202,
 274, 323, 324, 334,
 424.
 Somery, *Ralph* 364.
 Somners, *John* 176.
 Sonde — 388.
 Sondes, *Thomas and Geo.*
 213.
 Southampton, *Earl* 184,
 235, 237, 238, 343,
 345, 359, 393, 424.
 Southwell, *Lord Tho.* 208.
 Speccot, *John* 361.
 SPENCER, *Earl of SUN-*
 DERLAND 218.
 Spencer, *Lord Will.* 351.
 — John 45, 109, 110.
 Will. 84. Tho. 162.
 Spigurnel, *Edm.* 211.
 Spiller, *Rob.* 63.
 Spinedges, *Anth.* 379.
 Stafford, *Earl Ralph* 6.
 Humphry 198.
 — *Lord* 70. *Edw.* 44.
 — *Visc.* *Will.* 187.
 — Humphry 13, 373.
 Henry 58. James 142.
 John 165.
 Stamford, *Earl* 158, 323.
 C 2 Stanes,

INDEX.

- Stanes, Nicholas 428.
 STANHOPE, *Earl of*
 CHESTERFIELD 196.
 Stanhope, Philip 59. Mi-
 chael. 132, 376, 377,
 John 303.
 STANLEY, *Earl of DER-*
 BY 25.
 Stanley — 189. Tho.
 58. Ferdinand 60. Charles
 144, 159.
 Stanlow, Ralph 129.
 Stanton, Samuel 128.
 Stapleton, Hen. 423.
 Stapley, Mr. 154, 155,
 156.
 Starky, Tho. 41.
 Statham, Hen. 197.
 Stavely, Ralph 198.
 Staunton, Harold 282.
 Stawel, *Lord John* 80.
 Steuart, *General* 23.
 — Mary 75.
 Stridolph — 135.
 Stokes, Will. 290.
 Stone, Alic 212.
 Stoner 20.
 Stopforth, Will. 36, 40,
 42.
 Stopham, John 97.
 Stourton, Alexander 25.
 Charles 44. Will. 70.
 — *Lord* 42, 423. John
 40. Edw. 151.
 Strafford, *Earl* 102, 103,
 183, 293. Will. 54.
 Thomas 298.
 — *Visc.* Tho. 327.
 Strange, John 6. 147.
 Guy 388.
 — *Lord* 31. John 39.
 Strangford, *Visc.* Philip 103.
 Strangeways — 416.
 Giles 147, 274. Hen.
 178. Tho. 374. James
 414.
 Strelley, Rob. 198. John
 201. Nich. 128.
 Strethre, Will. 196.
 Strickland, Will. 179.
 Stringer, Charles 137.
 Sudely 174.
 Suffolk, *Duke* 58, 98, 167,
 272, 324, 375.
 — *Earl* 406, 407.
 Sunderland, *Earl* 186. Hen.
 103, 139. Charles 314.
 Surry, *Earl* 32, 98, 375,
 376, 415.
 Suffex, *Earl* 36, 99, 285.
 Sutton 204. Tho. 57. Rich.
 and Hen. 197. Rob. 245.
 Swift, John 212. Rob. 248.
 Swinerton, Rob. 142.
 Swinford, Tho. 414.
 Sydenham, John 63.
 SYDNEY, *Earl of LEI-*
 CESTER, 97.
 Sydney, Philip 62. Will.
 135. Algernoon 252.
 — Mr. 241.
 — *Lord* 163, 273.
 Sylvius, Gabriel 140.
 T.
 TALBOT, *Earl of*
 SHREWSBURY 1.
 Talbot, Rich. 27. Geo.
 62, 109. Gilb. 63. Tho.
 199. John 373.
 Talboys, *Lord* Gilb. 70.
 Talmach, Lionel 204.
 Tankervill, Renebald 66.
 — *Earl* 380.
 Tayllard, Geoffrey 284.
 Temple, Will. 186, 258.
 Tempest, Rich. 418.
 Teringham, Ar. 298.
 Thacker, Gilb. 208.
 Thamet, *Earl* 334.
 Thinne,

INDEX

- Thinne, James 127. Tho.
 180.
 Thomas — 106.
 Thomond, *Earl* Hen. 75.
 266. Barnabas 153.
 Thompson, John 308.
 Thoresby, John 409.
 Thornyhurst, Will. 136.
 Thorold, Geo. 117.
 Thovars, *Duke* 54.
 Thurland, Serjeant, 345.
 Thurlow 155.
 Thwattes, Tho. 176.
 Tichburn, Benjamin, Will.
 and Henry 245.
 Tildesley, *Mr.* 50.
 Tillotson, *Dr.* 378.
 Tiroen, *Earl* 308.
 Tirrel, John 70.
 Tirringham, John 280.
 Tiviot, *Earl* 152.
 Tooke, Nicholas 179.
 Topcliff, Rob. 284.
 Topp, Francis 206.
 Torbock, Edw. 39.
 Torrington *Admiral* 162.
 Touchet, Mervin 20.
 Towers, John 247.
 Townshend, Roger 137,
 203, 377. Horatio 158.
 Rob. 238.
 Trafford, Edmund 91.
 John 142.
 Tregoze, Rob. 82.
 Trentham, Tho. 205.
 Tresham, Francis 213.
 Tho. 213, 285.
 Trevisa, John 372.
 Trevor, John 114, 305.
 — Secretary 305, 343.
 — Lord Tho. 205.
 Triers, *Archbishop* 407.
 Trouin, *Monsieur Du*
 Guay 381.
 Troutbeck, Adam 19.
 Will 28.
 Truffel, Will. 405.
 Trye, Tho. 374.
 Tryon, Samuel 356.
 Tuam, *Archbishop* 325.
 TUFTON, *Earl of* THA-
 NET 210.
 Tufton, Anne 80. Nich.
 91. John 194.
 Turvey, Tho. 431.
 Twenge, Marmaduke
 222, 317.
 Twisden, Will. 179.
 Tyddeman, Tho. 257.

V.

- Valence, Almary 56.
 Valentia, *Visc.* 391, 398,
 303, 304.
 Valibus, Roger 108.
 Vane, Ralph 98, 202.
 Harry 341.
 Van-Nesse, *Admiral* 259.
 Vaughan 184. Leoline 4.
 Will.—Philip 83. Eliza-
 beth 206.
 Vaux, *Lord* Edw. 20, 73.
 Tho. 421.
 Veel, Peter 371.
 Venables, Peter 61, 385.
 Gilbert 386.
 Vere, Geo. 12. Edw. 46,
 63. Hen. 93, 151.
 Francis 101.
 — Lord Horace 137.
 Vernon, Hen. 12. Geo. 43.
 Rich. 142. James 335.
 Vesey, John 33.
 Ufford, Rob. 400.
 Villa Tancredi, Will. 66.
 Villiers, *Earl* 34.
 — Geo. 63, 110, 121,
 131. Will. 63. Edw.
 74, 75. Anth. 84. Fran.
 122, 123. Vin-

- Vincent, Francis 199.
 Ulster, Earl 409, 410.
 Umfraville, Gilo. 8.
 Vokes, John 400.
 Usher, Bishop 132, 330.
 Uvedall, Will 92, 313.
 W.
 Wake, Ralph 147. Rich.
 166.
 Wakcot, Family 87.
 Walden, Rich. 14.
 Wale, Will. 392.
 Wales, Prince Lewelin
 277, 365, 400.
 Walker, Edw. 256, 260.
 Walkington, Lucia 141.
 Walleis, Will. 401.
 Waller, Will. 135, 179.
 Hardress 251. John and
 Edm. 279. Rich. 279,
 280.
 — Mr. 240.
 Wallis, Will. 82.
 Wallop, Hen. 326. Anne
 427.
 Walsingham, Tho. 74.
 Francis 101. Edm. 176.
 Walter, Will. 215, 323.
 Wapenbury, Thomas and
 Richard 388.
 Warbeck, Perkin 415.
 Warburton, Peter 142.
 Wareop, Peter 398.
 Ward, Simon 82. Charles
 303.
 Warham, Archbishop 173.
 Warre, Lord 374.
 Warren, Earl John 69.
 — Henry 303.
 Warrington, Earl 361, 363.
 Warsted — 226.
 Warwick, Duke Hen. 224.
 Warwick, Earl 67, 83.
 200, 248, 333, 360,
 372, 373, 374.
 — Countess Anne 150.
 — Philip 424.
 Washington, Mary 142.
 Waterford and Lismore
 Bishop 325.
 Waterton, Tho. 247.
 Wenman, Lord Visr. Rich.
 398.
 — Tho. 298.
 Wentworth, Will. 88.
 John 177, 179, 181.
 James 177. Tho. 194,
 271, 419. Rob. 223.
 Geo. 299.
 — Lord 177, 183.
 Wescott, Christopher 356.
 West, Charles 39.
 Westmoreland, Earl 285,
 416, 424.
 Weston, Rich. 132. Rob.
 329.
 Weyaston 83.
 Whaberley, John 427.
 Wharton, Lord 349, 356.
 Whetenhall, Tho. 20, 235.
 Whiston, Mr. 194.
 White, Tho. 85, 98.
 Whitley, Tho. 432.
 Whitlocks 359.
 Whitmore, Will. 143.
 Tho. 212.
 Whitney — 176.
 Widdrington, Tho. 431.
 Wigzell, Lucy 173.
 Wilbaham — 143. Ralph
 and Tho. 217.
 Wildegos, John 290.
 Wilkins, Mr. 177.
 Williams, John 63. Jo.
 379.
 Williamson, Joseph 240.
 Willis, Rich. 158.
 Willis,

I N D E X.

- Willis, Dr. 342.
 Willington, Will. 130.
 Willoughby, of Parham,
 Lord 158. Charles 70.
 Francis 92, 180. Geo.
 384.
 — of Brook, *Lord* Rob.
 166.
 — of Eresby, *Lord* Rob.
 198, 199.
 — Francis 59, 231, 235.
 Hen. 167. Edm. 289.
 Will. 374.
 Wilmot, *Lord* 297.
 Wiltshire, *Earl* James 27.
 Wimbledon, *Visc.* 390.
 Winchcombe, Hen. 140.
 Winchester, *Marquis* 91,
 271, 428.
 — *Earl* 367.
 — *Bishop* 242, 374.
 Windham, Tho. 181.
 John 308.
 WINDSOR - HICKMAN
 Earl of PLYMOUTH
 426.
 Windsor, *Lord* Tho. 64.
 Will. 168.
 Wingfield, Rob. 85.
 Wintanley, Edmund 41.
 Winston, Gilb. 83.
 Winter, John and Edw.
 311.
 Wittour, George 20.
 Wirtemberg, *Duke* 231.
 Wiseman, Will. 272.
 Wolfey, *Cardinal* 13, 33,
 109, 150, 417.
 Wood, Hen. and Edw.
 303. John 352.
 Woodville, Rich. 166.
 Worcester, *Bishop* 19.
 — *Earl* Edw. 59, 429.
 Wortley, Edw. 120. Fran.
 261. Rich. 356.
 Worth, Jasper 41.
 Wotton, *Lord* Tho. 116,
 207, 214, 391.
 — Rob. 167. Tho. and
 Hen. 176.
 Wray, Christopher 92,
 120. Edw. and Will.
 383.
 Wright, Nathan 169.
 Wrotesly — 19.
 Wroth, Rob. 102.
 Wyat, Tho. 135, 177,
 352, 353. Geo. 177.
 Hen. 353.
 Wycherley, William and
 Daniel 361.
 Wymondeswold, Richard
 411.
 Wynter 18.
 Wyverton, Hen. 388.
 Wyvill, Marmaduke and
 Christopher 423.

Y.

- Yereford, Griffin 82.
 York, *Duke* 57, 158, 183,
 208, 224, 238, 241,
 256, 257, 259, 261,
 265, 267, 306, 334,
 347, 349.
 — *Archbishop* 315, 417.
 Young — 133. Edw.
 357.

Z.

- Zouch, Edw. 92. Edw.
 367. John 377.
 — *Lord* John 271.

F I N I S.

INDEX





THE
APPENDIX

TO THE

First Part of the Second Volume,

Containing ADDITIONS and ALTERATIONS since
the Work went to the Press.

EARLS.

DERBY, p. 45. sect. 3. last l. after *Ormskirk*, r.
This noble Earl being truly loyal to the Royal Family; and of a great and heroick Spirit, it was said, he fell a Sacrifice to the Revenge of *Oliver Cromwell*, who sent a Letter to the Earl, offering his own Terms, if he would deliver up the Isle of *Man*; to which the following Answer was returned, a Copy whereof was found in *Sir Thomas Roe's Study*.

“ I Received your Letter with Indignation, and with Scorn;
“ I return you this Answer, That I cannot but wonder,
“ whence you should gather any Hopes from me, that I should
“ (like you) prove treacherous to my Sovereign; since you
“ cannot be insensible of my former Actings in his late Majesty's Service, from which Principle of Loyalty, I am no way
“ departed.

“ I scorn your Proffers, I disdain your Favours; I abhor
“ your Treasons; and am so far from delivering this Island to
VOL. II. [a] “ your

" your Advantage, that I will keep it to the utmost of my power
 " to your Destruction.

" Take this final Answer, and forbear any further Solicita-
 " tions; for if you trouble me with any more Messages upon
 " this Occasion, I will burn the Paper, and hang the Bearer.

" This is the immutable Resolution, and shall be the un-
 " doubted Practice of him, who accounts it the chiefest Glory
 " to be,

" His Majesty's

" Most Loyal and

" Obedient Subject,

Castle-Town,
 12 July, 1649.

" DERBY."

P. 53. in the Titles, after *Lancaster*, r. Chamberlain of the
 City of *Chester*.

Pembroke, p. 62. sect. 5. l. 12. for *Sir Philip*, r. *Sir Henry*.
 P. 64. sect. 2. l. last, for *now*, r. *late*. Ibid. sect. 3. l. 1. for
present, r. *late*.

Salisbury, p. 86. sect. 8. after 1713, r. and having finished
 his Travels, landed at *Dover*, June 1, 1734; and hath taken
 his Seat in the House of Peers.

Exeter, p. 96. sect. 1. l. 6. after *Majesty*, r. which Lady de-
 parted this Life, 6 April, 1733.

Denbigh, p. 133. sect. 1. for *Alsted*, r. *Alsted*. Sect. 2. l. 15.
 after *Nottingham*, r. she died in Sept. 1734. Sect. 3. l. last, af-
 ter *Horse*, r. also in May 1735, was appointed one of his Ma-
 jesty's Equerrys.

Westmorland, p. 137. sect. 3. l. 7. after *Guards*, r. who on
 the 7th of July, 1733, was created Baron of *Catherlogh* in the
 County of *Catherlogh*, in the Kingdom of Ireland. Ibid. l. last,
 after *Susan*, r. who died unmarried at *Barnes* in *Surry*, 11th
 of March, 1734-5. Ibid. sect. 4. l. 6. for *is now*, r. was also.
 Ibid. l. 7, which he resigned in May, 1735.

APPENDIX A

Winchelsea and Nottingham, p. 189, sect. 12. l. 4. for *surviving*, r. who died at her House in *Bloomsbury-Square*, Feb. 10, 1734-5. P. 194, sect. 3. l. last. for 8. r. 9. P. 195, sect. 2. l. last. after *Charlotte*, r. the Countess of *Winchelsea* departed this Life in September, 1734, at *Wentworth House* in *Yorkshire*, the Seat of her Brother-in-law, *Thomas Earl of Malton*.

Chesterfield, p. 205, sect. 1. after *who*, r. being Gentleman-Usher, and Daily-Waiter to the Queen, was knighted at *Whitehall*, July 26, 1683. He. P. 207, sect. last. l. last. after *Colonel of*, dele *Cold-Stream*, and r. *Holland Regiment* (which is at this time commanded by Lieutenant-General *Tatton*.) P. 209, sect. 7. In 1732 he resigned his Place of Lord-Steward of his Majesty's Household; and on 5 Sept. 1733, was married to the Lady *Melosinab Countess of Walsingham*.

Thanet, p. 216, sect. 9. after *Isabella*, r. married to the Lord *Nassau Pawlet*, Brother to his Grace the Duke of *Bolton*. P. 217, sect. 4. l. 4. for *bath Issue now living one Son*, *John Lord Tufston*, r. had Issue two Sons, *John Lord Tufston*, who died in the 9th year of his age, June 3, 1734; and - - - Lord *Tufston*, born August 1733.

Sunderland, p. 245, sect. 1. after 1708, r. and was married on the 14th of February, 1733-4, to *Georgina*, third Daughter of the present Lord *Carteret*, by whom he hath Issue one Son, born Sunday Dec. 6, 1734, and christened by the Name of *John*, the 10th of January following. Ibid. sect. 6. l. 4. after *Title*, r. and succeeded thereto, on the Death of *Henrietta Dutchess of Marlborough*, the 24th of October, 1733. Ibid. l. last. after *Trevor*, r. by whom he hath Issue one Daughter, Lady *Diana*.

Sandwich, p. 264, sect. 1. l. 2. after *Minor*, r. Her Ladyship is since married to *Francis Seymour, Esq;* (Son of Sir *Edward Seymour, Bart.*) Member of Parliament for *Marlborough*.

Essex, p. 276, sect. 1. l. 9. after *Sardinia*, r. Arriving from *Turin* at his House in *Golden-Square*, Jan. 10, 1734-5, his Lordship on 12 Feb. following, was sworn of the Privy-Council, and April 5, 1735, again set out for *Turin*.

Cardigan, p. 286, sect. 1. l. 7. after *Son*, r. who died in the 10th year of his age, in March 1734-5. Ibid. sect. 2. l. last, after *Mary*, r. whereof the eldest is married to *Richard Powis,*

Esq; Member in the present Parliament for *Orford* in *Suffolk*.
Sect. 4. l. last, after *Montague*, r. by whom he hath one Son,
born at his House in *Albemarle-Street*, *Monday, March 18,*
1734-5, and christened by the Name of *John*.

Carlisle, p. 314. sect. 3. l. last, after *Guards*, r. and was ap-
pointed in *April, 1734*, one of his Majesty's *Aid du Camps*.

Shaftesbury, p. 351. sect. 6. l. last, after *Issue*, r. His Lord-
ship on the 20th of *March, 1733-4*, was sworn at *St. James's*,
Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Dorset* and Town of *Pool*.

Litchfield, sect. 1. l. 24. after 1731, r. And in *May 1735*,
was constituted Governor of the Island of *Newfoundland*.

Abington, p. 383. sect. 2. l. 3. after *Esq*; leave out *now*
living. Ibid. sect. 5. l. last, after *Living*, r. The said *Henry*
married to his second Wife, --- Sister to Sir *Henry Feather-*
stone, Bart. by whom he left no Issue, and departing this life at
Chesterton in *Oxfordshire*, in *December 1734*, was there
buried. P. 384. sect. 3. l. 6. for *six*, r. five. And l. next leave
out *Edward*, he dying *Sept. 21, 1733*.

Gainsborough, p. 390. sect. 1. l. 10. after *Elizabeth*, r. In
43 *Eliz.* being Sheriff of the County of *Rutland*, he returned
himself, jointly with Sir *John Harrington*, which was questioned
to be a good Return, by Mr. Serjeant *Harris*. On which Sir
Edward Hobby replied, that the House might well receive him,
for that the Bailiffs of *Southwark* returned themselves in the 21st
of the Queen's Reign, and were received. And Mr. *Cary*
moving to know whether it were with his Will, Sir *John Har-*
rington said, Of his own knowledge he knew him very unwilling,
but the Free-holders made answer, they would have none other.
However, on the Question being put, whether a Warrant
should be issued for a new Election, it was carried in the
Affirmative.

Plymouth, p. 432. sect. 2. l. last, after *Plymouth*, r. his Mo-
ther the Countess of *Plymouth* died *Nov. 9. 1733*.

X I O N E T H A N
(3)
THE
APPENDIX
TO THE

Second Part of the Second Volume.

Containing ADDITIONS and ALTERATIONS since
the Work went to the Press.

Stafford, p. 436. sect. 6. l. 1. for *now*, r. *late*. Ibid. l. last, after *Anne*, r. his Lordship departed this Life in *France*, in *January* 1733-4, and was buried in the Church of *Nostre Dame* in *Paris*. To whom succeeded *William* his only Son, now Earl of *Stafford*.

Scarborough, p. 463. sect. 4. after *Chichester*, r. who was in *May* 1734, constituted Avener and Clerk-Marshal of his Majesty's Horse; and was appointed with Colonel *Henry Berkley*, Commissioners for executing the Office of Master of the Horse. P. 464. sect. 2. l. last, after *House*, r. and in *Feb.* 1733-4, he resigned his Post of Master of the Horse.

Bradford, p. 491. sect. 4. l. last, after *extinct*, r. she died *Feb.* 17, 1734-5. P. 492. sect. 5. l. 4. after *Richard*, dele, who died on the 7th of *December*, 1716, and add it after *Thomas*. Sect. last, l. 1. for *now*, r. *late*. Ibid. l. last. after *Montgomery*, r. and departing this Life at his House in *St. James's Place*, *December* 23, 1734, unmarried, was buried the 20th of *January* following in King *Henry VIIIth's* Chapel in *Westminster-Abbey*, with great Solemnity and Magnificence. To whom succeeded in Honours and Estate, *Richard*, his Brother and Heir, now Earl of *Bradford*.

Albemarle, p. 497. sect. 4. l. 5. for *five*, r. *six*; for *three*, r. *four*. Ibid. l. 7. after *Frederick*, r. and *Thomas*. L. next, after

er *Anne*, r. and *Nassau*, his Highness the Prince of *Orange* being her Godfather.

Coventry, sect. last. l. last, after *Bart.* r. who died in *Jan.* 1733-4.

Jersey, p. 533. sect. 1. l. 6. after *Knighthood*, dele *and*, then r. at *Whitehall*, *April* 7, 1680. Sect. 4. l. last, after *Orkney*, r. and died at her House in *Albemarle-Street*, 19 *April*, 1733. P. 535. sect. 2. l. last, after *Lansdown*, r. She died *Jan.* 1734-5. Sect. 4. l. last, after *Bedford*, r. by whom he hath one Son, born *March* 25, 1734, at his House in *Little-Grosvenor-Street*.

Godolphin, p. 555. sect. 4. l. 6. after *Paul's*, r. he died at *Eaton*, near *Windsor*, 29 *Jan.* 1732-3, in the 84th year of his age, and enjoyed the use of his Faculties to the last. He was very exemplary for his Piety and Charity, a great Encourager of Learning and Virtue, without distinction of Party; and so careful in the choice of the Persons he prefer'd, that he was hardly ever deceived in any Instance. He has left many Marks of his Munificence at *Eaton College*, of which he was Provost 37 years; and was a great Benefactor to the Bounty of *Queen Anne* for the Augmentations of small Livings, to which he gave at one time 4000 *l.* The Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy likewise partook largely of his Bounty, having given twice, within a very few years, 500 *l.* and to their Collection on *Thursday* before he died, 100 *l.* besides great Sums given in private Charity, for the relief of poor Families, and single Persons in distress. In 1707 he was made Dean of *St. Paul's*, which Dignity, in 1726, being desirous to retire, he resigned in favour of *Dr. Hare*, now Bishop of *Chichester*; so uncommon an Instance of Generosity and Friendship, that nothing more need be added to compleat his Character. Ibid. l. last, after *Portland*, r. also one Daughter, married in 1730, to Mr. *Owen* of *Porkington*, a Gentleman of a very considerable Estate near *Oswestry* in *Shropshire*. P. 566. sect. 1. l. last, dele *yet enjoys*, then r. resigned in *Jan.* 1734-5. On *July* 7, 1733, his Lordship was appointed Governor of the Islands of *Scilly*, and on the 23d of *January* following, 8 *George II.* was created Lord *Godolphin*, Baron of *Helfton* in the County of *Cornwall*, and to his Heirs Male, with Remainder to the Heirs Male of *Henry Godolphin*, Doctor in Divinity, late Dean of *St. Paul's*, and Provost of *Eaton College*, deceased. Likewise, *May* 16, 1735, his Lordship was sworn Lord Privy-Seal. Ibid. sect. 2.

APPENDIX.

27

1. last, after *the*, r. 24th; and after *of*, r. *October*, Sect. 3
1. last, after 1731, r. and his Lady, on 1 *June*, 1734, was married to Sir *William Windbam*, Bart.

Cholmondeley, p. 583. sect. 3. l. 13. after *Chester*, r. In *May*, 1735, having resigned his Post of Master of the Horse to the Prince, he was constituted one of the Commissioners of the Treasury.

Strafford, p. 626. sect. 2. l. last, after *Days*, r. *Henrietta* Countess of *Serafford*, his second Lady, died in *Nov.* 1732. Sect. 4. l. last, after 1693, r. His Lady survived him, and having lived to be 80 years of age, died after a short Illness, at her House at *Twickenham*, *Tuesday July 31*, 1733. P. 627. sect. 1. l. 2. after *to* r. *Thomas*. Ibid. l. 3. after *Esq*, r. whom she survived, he dying without Issue, 27 *Sept.* 1733.

Dartmouth, p. 651. sect. 2. l. last, after *Nineteen*, r. and on the 12th of *December*, 1734, was chosen High-Steward of the City of *Litchfield*.

Uxbridge, p. 667. sect. 1. l. last, after *Heir*, r. and his Lady dying suddenly at *Drayton*, *Sunday Nov. 1*, 1734, he is now a Widower.

Rockingham, p. 670. sect. 2. l. 3. after *Bart.* r. and died at *Hodsdon* in *Hertsfordshire*, 14 *Jan.* 1734-5. Ibid. sect. last. l. last, after *Ireland*, r. his Lady surviving him, departed this Life at her House in *St. James's Place*, *Feb. 13*, 1733-4.

Tankerville, p. 672. sect. 3. l. last, after *Herefy*, r. He was in that Reign Member of Parliament for the City of *Tork*, and one of the leading Members of the House of Commons, as appears from several of his Speeches (as also Conferences with the Lords) in *Townsend's* Collections.

Bristol, in the Arms, for *Argent*, on a Bend, *Gules*, r. *Gules*, on a Bend, *Argent*.

Hallifax, p. 691. sect. 8. l. last, after *and*, r. by her who died at *Egham*, *Octob. 11*, 1734.

Cowper, p. 714. sect. 3. l. last, after *Grantham*, r. by whom he hath Issue one Daughter, His Lordship in *April*, 1733, was appointed one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bed-chamber,

Pom

APPENDIX.

Pomfret, p. 736, sect. 4. l. last, for *three*, r. *four*. Ibid. sect. 7. after *years*, r. and *Thomas*.

Whitcomb, p. 768, sect. 4. l. 13. after *Sovereign*, r. *and* arriving at his House in *Albemarle-Street*, from *France*, Jan. 10, 1734. He was on 12 Feb. following sworn of the Privy Council. Ibid. l. 16. after *Henrietta*, r. married July 7, 1734, to the Lord Edward Herbert, second Son to the Marquis of Powis, who left her a Widow in November following, with Child; and she was delivered June 1735, of a Daughter.

Fitz-Walter, p. 782. l. last, after *age*, r. his Lordship, May 16, 1735, was sworn of the Privy-Council, and appointed first Lord-Commissioner of Trade and the Plantations. In the *Titles*, after *Walter*, r. First Lord-Commissioner of Trade and the Plantations, and one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council.

FINIS.



Jul 6 1800

THE
PEERAGE
OF
ENGLAND;

CONTAINING
A *Genealogical and Historical* ACCOUNT
Of all the
PEERS of ENGLAND,

Now existing, either by *Tenure, Summons or Creation* :

Their DESCENTS and COLLATERAL LINES :

Their BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, and ISSUES :

Famous ACTIONS both in *War and Peace* :

Religious and Charitable DONATIONS :

DEATHS, PLACES of *Burial*, MONUMENTS, EPITAPHS :

And many valuable Memoirs never before printed.

A L S O

Their Paternal COATS of Arms, CRESTS, and SUPPORTERS,
curiously engraven on COPPER PLATES.

Collected from *Records, Old Wills, Authentick Manuscripts,*
our most approv'd *Historians*, and other Authorities.

By ARTHUR COLLINS, Esq;

VOL. II. PART II.

L O N D O N :

Printed for R. GOSLING and T. WOTTON in *Fleet-street*, and
W. INNYS and R. MANBY at the *West End* of *St. Paul's*.

MDCCLXXXV.

6

W. Musgrave.





TO THE
RIGHT HONOURABLE
CHARLES,

Earl of *HALIFAX*,
Viscount Sundbury, Lord and Baron
of Halifax, Auditor of the Ex-
chequer, and One of the Lords
of his Majesty's most Honourable
Privy-Council.

OUR Lordship succeeding to the
Honours of the most consummate
Statesman of the Age, and who
was peculiarly fam'd for his Encou-
ragement of Literature, and all useful Sciences;
I presume to beg Your Patronage of this Vo-
lume of our *English* Nobility, wherein some
of his Services to the Nation are set forth.

DEDICATION

If we look back into the History of Your Lordship's Ancestors, we find them as Illustrious as in this Age. And although our Historians mention many of their great Achievements, yet are they deficient in reciting several of their honourable Employments, and great Actions, which we meet with in our Records, and which I have related in my History.

SIMON, Lord *Montagu*, one of the most potent Barons of his Time, had the greatest Share in the Favour of that glorious Monarch, King *Edward* the First; who, for his signal Services in the Wars of *France* and *Scotland*, granted him several Lordships, and Mannors, and gave him in Marriage *Austricia*, Daughter, and at length Heir, of *Fergusius*, King of the Isle of *Man*, descended from *Orry*, King of *Denmark*. Which Princess fled into *England* for Succour, and brought with her the Charters of that Isle, when her Brother *Orry*, and all of his Blood, were slain by *Alexander* the Third King of *Scotland*. And this *Simon*, Lord *Montagu*, with the Aid of the King, recover'd the Isle of *Man*, and in her Right enjoyed it.

His Son and Heir by her, was *William*, Lord *Montagu*, who being train'd in the Wars from his Youth, was by King *Edward* the

DEDICATION.

Second, constituted Seneschal of the Dutchy of *Aquitain*, as also of *Gascoign*, and Governour of the Isle of *Oleron*, with full Power, by Advice and Consent of Parliament, to compound all Appeals to the Court of *France*, and to receive all Rents, Farms, &c. thereto belonging. He was likewise Steward of the Household to that King, and died in the Service of his Country in *Gascoign*.

WILLIAM, Lord *Montagu*, Son of the former, was likewise in the greatest Favour with King *Edward* the Third, being the chief Person who seiz'd *Roger Mortimer*, Earl of *March*, in *Nottingham*-Castle, and thereby freed that Monarch from his insolent Behaviour. After which the King having full Experience of his Fidelity and Wisdom, employed him on several Embassies of the greatest Consequence, and in most of the Transactions of his Reign; and for his extraordinary and successful Services, in a full Parliament held in 11 *Edward* III. he was advanced to the Title of Earl of *Salisbury*. He was General of the King's Forces, and Governour of several Places; Constable of the *Tower* of *London*, Admiral of the *Navy*, Lord Warden of the *Cinque-Ports*, Earl-Marshal of *England*; and by King *Edward* the Third was crowned King of the Isle of *Man*.

DEDICATION

SUCH were his Services, and such Terror had he struck into the *French* Forces, that having the Misfortune to be taken Prisoner, the King of *France* would consent to no Conditions for his Ransom, unless he would swear never more to bear Arms against him, or his Adherents, within the Kingdom of *France*. This severe Sentence he made known to his Sovereign, who, out of his cordial Affection to him, and since he could not obtain his Liberty on any other Terms, sent him his Royal Licence so to do. Yet so fearful were the *French* of his prudent Conduct, that after this they would not part with him, 'till King *Edward* had concluded a Truce with *France*, and then he was exchanged for the Earl of *Murray*, a chief Prince of the Blood in *Scotland*, and paying 3000 *l.* a great Sum in those Days.

HIS Affection to Martial Exploits carried him afterwards to the Siege of *Algezira* in *Spain*, where he twice defeated the *Pagans* who came to relieve it. But returning to his Native Country when his Sovereign had issued out Letters of Protection for Foreign Knights, who being desirous of trying their Valour, should come to a solemn Just, to be holden at *Windsor*, to exercise themselves in all Knightly Feats of Arms; he was thrown by those Sports into a Fever, whereof he died eight Days after, aged

D E D I C A T I O N

aged no more than Forty-three Years, to the infinite Regret of the King and all the Court, as well as Strangers then present, no Subject in *Europe* having acquir'd greater Honour: Of whom *Walsingham*, in 1344, takes his Leave in these Words; *This Year departed this Life the Lord William Montagu, Earl of Salisbury, King of Man, and Marshal of England, of whose valorous Acts worthily to write, would be a Work of great Commendation.*

His eldest Son, *William Earl of Salisbury*, was also one of the most celebrated Warriors in that Age; and on the Institution of the most Renowned Order of the Garter, was the seventh Knight elected. In the Battle of *Poitiers*, where the *French King* was taken Prisoner, he commanded the Rear of the *English Army*, which sustain'd the main Stress of the Enemy, and afterwards came before the City of *Paris*. He was also Admiral of the King's Fleet, and had the Government of the Isle of *Wight*, and Castle of *Carisbrooke*, granted to him during Life, with all the Profits, &c. as the King enjoyed them, he maintaining all Charges thereto belonging. But leaving no Issue, his Honours devolved on the Lineage of Sir *John Montagu* his Brother, who had to Wife *Margaret*, Daughter and Heir of *Thomas, Lord Mont-Hermer*, Son and Heir of *Ralph de Mont-Hermer*,
Earl

DEDICATION

Earl of *Gloucester* and of *Hertford*, and of
Joan of *Acres* his Wife, Daughter of King
Edward the First.

THIS Sir *John Montagu*, Your Lordship's
direct Ancestor, was a Baron in Right of his
Wife, and was also a Person of great Note in
his Time. He was in the famous Battle of
Cressy, and in all the Wars with *France* from
the Twentieth Year of King *Edward* the Third,
to the latter End of his Reign, when he was
one of the Ambassadors who concluded a Peace
between both Realms.

IN the Reign of King *Richard* the Second,
he was, among other noble Persons, appointed
to over-look the State of the Kingdom, and
the King's Household, that all the Abuses and
Grievances might be redressed of which Com-
plaint had been made in Parliament; after which
he was Steward of the King's Household.

HIS eldest Son was *John*, Earl of *Salisbury*,
who, from his Youth, was engaged in the
Wars of *France*, and was constituted Earl-
Marshal of *England*. And his Son *Thomas*,
Earl of *Salisbury*, was the Hero of the Age,
and by his great Atchievements became the
Darling of his Country; being, in the Reign
of King *Henry* the Sixth, terrible to the *French*
by

DEDICATION

by the many Victories he obtain'd over them; and its more than probable he would have entirely subdued that Nation; had he lived a few Months longer: But he lost his Life by a Cannon-Ball at *Orleans*, on the Fifty-ninth Day after Siege was laid to that City, and when he was taking a View of it in order for a General Assault.

OUR old Historians agree, that he was the Life of the War in *France*, and that on his Death the Siege was immediately raised, and the *English* soon after lost all they had won. He left an only Daughter and Heir, who carried the Earldom of *Salisbury*, and his other Honours, into the noble Family of *Nevile*.

FROM *Simon Montagu*, his Uncle, Brother of *John*, Earl of *Salisbury*, Father of *Thomas*, the last Earl, descended that pious and learned Judge, Sir *Edward Montagu*, Knight, Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench in the Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth, and of his Privy-Council, and one of his Executors: Whose eldest Son, Sir *Edward Montagu*, was also remarkable for his Piety, Justice, and other rare Virtues, which were much talked of, and for Years remembered in his Country. He left six Sons, all famous for their eminent Accomplishments; two of which merited, and were advanced

DEDICATION

advanced to the Honour of the Peerage of this Kingdom: And the Son of another of them, made as great a Figure as any Man in the Age wherein he lived, and had the Dignity of an Earl conferred on him: So that it may be truly said, no Family has been more illustrious, or furnished more able Persons for the Service of the Nation.

AND that our Country may never want a Succession of Patriots from Your Lordship, who may even surpass their Ancestors in Splendor and Glory, is the sincerest Wish of,

Your LORDSHIP'S

Most Humble, and

Most Devoted Servant,

ARTHUR COLLINS.



THE
PEERAGE
OF
ENGLAND.

VOL. II. PART II.

XXXVI. STAFFORD-HOWARD, *Earl of Stafford.*

THE Noble Family of *Stafford* took their Surname from the Castle of *Stafford*, and descended from *Robert de Toeni*, who accompanied *William* the Conqueror into *England*; and at the time of the general Survey, possessed two Lordships in *Suffolk*, one in *Norhamptonshire*, one in *Worcestershire*, twenty in *Lincolnsire*, twenty-six in *Warwickshire*, and eighty-one in *Staffordshire*. And being Governor of the Castle of *Stafford*, took that Surname from his Residence there, as is evident from a Grant of *Robert de Stafford* his Grandson, to the Monks of

VOL. II. PART II.

F f

Couches

DEDICATION.

advanced to the Honour of the Peerage of this Kingdom: And the Son of another of them, made as great a Figure as any Man in the Age wherein he lived, and had the Dignity of an Earl conferred on him: So that it may be truly said, no Family has been more illustrious, or furnished more able Persons for the Service of the Nation.

AND that our Country may never want a Succession of Patriots from Your Lordship, who may even surpass their Ancestors in Splendor and Glory, is the sincerest Wish of,

Your LORDSHIP'S

Most Humble, and

Most Devoted Servant,

ARTHUR COLLINS.



THE
PEERAGE
OF
ENGLAND.

VOL. II. PART II.

XXXVI. STAFFORD-HOWARD, *Earl of Stafford*.

THE Noble Family of *Stafford* took their Surname from the Castle of *Stafford*, and descended from *Robert de Toeni*, who accompanied *William* the Conqueror into *England*; and at the time of the general Survey, possessed two Lordships in *Suffolk*, one in *Northamptonshire*, one in *Worcestershire*, twenty in *Lincolnshire*, twenty-six in *Warwickshire*, and eighty-one in *Staffordshire*. And being Governor of the Castle of *Stafford*, took that Surname from his Residence there, as is evident from a Grant of *Robert de Stafford* his Grandson, to the Monks of

VOL. II. PART II.

F f

Couches

434 STAFFORD-HOWARD, *Earl of Stafford.*

Couches in *Normandy*, confirming to them the Church of *Wotton* (now called *Wotton-Wawen*) in *Com. Warw.* And ratifying the Grants of *Nicholas de Stafford* his Father, and *Robert* his Grandfather, he calls him *Robert de Theni*. The said *Robert* (it is probable) was a younger Son of *Roger de Theni*, Standard-Bearer of *Normandy*, and Founder of the said Abbey of *Couches*, and a Descendant from *Malahucius*, Uncle to the famous *Rollo*, sometime Duke of *Normandy*, and Progenitor to King *William* the Conqueror.

The before-mentioned *Robert* his Grandson, in 12 *Henry II.* certified his Knights Fees to be sixty in number; and having undergone a Pilgrimage to *Jerusalem*, was buried near to his Father and Grandfather, in the Priory of *Stone* in *Staffordshire*, leaving issue a Son *Robert*, who succeeded him; but dying without issue, *Millicent* his Sister became Heir to his Barony and great Inheritance; and took for her Husband *Hervey Bagot*, of an ancient Family in those Parts; who, in 5 *Rich. I.* had livery of the Barony of *Stafford*, and thereupon bore the Title of Lord *Stafford*; and was succeeded by *Henry* his Son and Heir, from whom in a lineal Succession, were several Barons, famous for their Military Atchievements, and Services to their Country. Whereof, *Edmund* the fifth Earl of *Stafford*, married *Anne* Daughter, and at length sole Heir to *Thomas* of *Woodstock* Duke of *Gloucester*, (youngest Son of King *Edward* the Third) by *Eleanor* his Wife, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Humphry Bobun* Earl of *Hereford* and *Essex*, and Constable of *England*, Son of *Humphry de Bobun* Earl of *Hereford*, &c. by *Elizabeth* his Wife, seventh Daughter of King *Edward I.* And the said *Edmund* Earl of *Stafford*, by *Anne* his Wife before-mentioned, had issue *Humphry Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham*, whom King *Henry VI.* in the 22d Year of his Reign, advanced to that Title, By reason (as the Patent sets forth) of his near Alliance in Blood, as also for his eminent Services, as well in the time of King *Henry V.* as since, both in *France* and *England*, and likewise in the Defence of the Town of *Calais*, and *Marches* adjacent. This Duke was slain at the Battle of *Northampton*, in 38 *Henry VI.* whose Son *Humphry* Earl of *Stafford*, died of his Wounds received at the first Battle of *St. Alban's*, 33 *Hen. VI.* and left issue *Henry* Duke of *Buckingham*, beheaded at *Salisbury*, 1 *Rich. III.* Father of *Edward* Duke of *Buckingham* beheaded at *Tower-hill*, 13 *Henry VIII.* and had issue *Henry Stafford*, who was restored in Blood, but admitted only to the Barony of *Stafford*, and was Father of *Edward* Lord *Stafford*, who had issue *Edward* Lord *Stafford*, Father of *Edward Stafford*, who died in the Life-time of his Father, and left issue *Henry* Baron

ron *Stafford*, who died without issue; and *Mary* a Daughter, married to Sir *William Howard*, one of the Knights of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles I.* second Son of *Thomas Howard Earl of Arundel and Surrey*, and Earl-Marshal of *England*, Son of *Philip* eldest Son of *Thomas Duke of Norfolk*.

Which Sir *William Howard* and *Mary* his Wife, were together, on the 12th of *September*, in the 16th of King *Charles I.* created Baron and Baroness of *Stafford*; and on the 11th of *November* following, his Lordship was created Viscount *Stafford*. In the Year 1675, he travel'd to *Rome* with his Nephew *Philip Howard*, in that Year made a Cardinal, and was with him in his publick Entry into that City. In 1678, he was accused by *Oates* of being in a Conspiracy against the King and Government; and that the Pope had sent him a Commission for Paymaster-General of the Army. He happen'd to be from his own House, when, on *Oates's* Deposition, he was sent for, but two days after he voluntarily surrender'd himself; which, considering the Heat of that time, was thought a sign of Innocence. Nevertheless, he was one of the five Lords that were impeached by the House of Commons of High-Treason, and other High-Crimes and Offences.

His Lordship was brought to his Trial in *Westminster-Hall*, on *Tuesday* the 30th of *November* 1683, which was very august, and continued five Days. When it came to the giving of Judgment, thirty-one of the Peers pronounced him not guilty, and fifty-five guilty. Two Days after Sentence was pass'd on him, he sent a Message to the Lords, desiring that the Bishop of *London* and Dr. *Burnet* might be appointed to come to him. And when he found he had no hopes of a Pardon, he compos'd himself in the best way he cou'd, to suffer, which he did with a constant and undisturbed Mind. He supped, and slept well the Night before his Execution, and died without any shew of Fear and Disorder. He denied all that the Witnesses had sworn against him, protesting with his last Breath, that he was utterly innocent of the Crimes for which he stood condemned. His Execution was deferred till *Wednesday*, *December* the 29th, when he was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*.

On the 3d of *June* 1685, a Bill pass'd the House of Peers; intitled, *An Act for reversing the Attainder of William late Viscount Stafford*; in the Preamble to which it is asserted, That it was now manifest that *William late Viscount Stafford* died innocent, and that the Testimony on which he was convicted, was false. Also that it appeared by Record of the King's-Bench, that one of the Witnesses was convicted of Perjury.

436 STAFFORD-HOWARD, *Earl of Stafford.*

His Lordship had issue three Sons, and six Daughters. I. *Henry* his eldest Son and Heir, who, in consideration of his Father's Sufferings, and his noble Descent, was created by King *James II.* Earl of *Stafford*, by Letters-Patent bearing date the 5th of *October*, (1688) 4 *Jac. II.* with Remainder for want of Issue-Male, to *John* and *Francis* his Brothers, and their Heirs-Male respectively. Also by the Patent, the said *Mary* Baroness of *Stafford*, their Mother, was made a Countess of *England* for Life; and *Ursula*, *Mary*, and *Anastasia* their Sisters, had Precedence given them, as the Children of an Earl of *England*, and to use and bear the Surname of *Stafford*. The said *Ursula* and *Mary* were Nuns, as was also *Alathea* the eldest; but *Isabella* second Daughter, was married to *John Paulet* Marquis of *Winchester*; and *Anastasia* fifth Daughter, was wedded to *George Holman* of *Warkworth* in the County of *Northampton*, Esq; *Helena*, youngest Daughter, died soon after she was born.

Which *Henry* Earl of *Stafford*, in the Year 1688, retiring into *France*, was, on the 3d of *April* 1694, married to *Claud-Charlotte*, eldest Daughter of *Philibert* Count of *Gramont*, and *Elizabeth Hamilton* his Wife, (Daughter of Sir *George Hamilton* Knt. and *Frances* his Wife, afterwards created Countess of *Bantry* in *Ireland*) by whom he had no issue; and dying on the 19th of *April* 1719, was succeeded by the Honourable *William Stafford-Howard* Esq; Son of his Brother *John* before-mentioned.

Which *John* married, first, *Mary* Daughter of Sir *John Southcot* of *Mestham* in the County of *Surrey*, Knt. by whom he had issue two Sons, *William* now Earl of *Stafford*, and *John*; also three Daughters, *Mary* married to *Francis Plowden* Esq; *Xavaria*, and *Lovisa*, who are Nuns.

And taking to his second Wife, *Teresa* Daughter of *Robert Strickland* Esq; had issue a Son *Edward*, and a Daughter *Harriot*.

Francis, third Son of *William* Lord Viscount *Stafford*, was Groom of the Bed-chamber to King *James II.* and following him into *France*, died at *Paris*, in the Year 1700, leaving issue by *Eleanor* his Wife, Daughter of *Henry Stanford* Esq; *Henry* his Son and Heir, who took to Wife Daughter of *Bartholomew Berkeley* of *Speckley* in the County of *Worcester*, Esq; who died without issue by him.

William now Earl of *Stafford*, (Successor to his Uncle *Henry* Earl of *Stafford*) married *Anne* Daughter to *George Holman* Esq; and the Lady *Anastasia* his Wife before-mentioned, by whom he hath issue one Son, *William* Lord *Howard*; and three Daughters, the Ladies *Mary*, *Anastasia*, and *Anne*.

TITLES.]

STAFFORD-HOWARD, *Earl of Stafford.* 417

TITLES.] *William Stafford-Howard* Earl of *Stafford*, Baron *Stafford* of *Stafford-Castle* in the County of *Stafford*.

CREATIONS.] Baron on the Death of his Mother, *Mary* Baroness *Stafford*, &c. anciently by Descent, and Writ of Summons to Parliament, 6 *Febr.* (1298) 27 *Edw.* I. originally by Tenure. And Baron *Stafford* by Creation 12 *Sept.* (1640) 16 *Car.* I. and Earl of the County of *Stafford*, 5 *Octob.* (1688) 4 *Jac.* II.

ARMS.] Or, a Cheveron Gules.

CREST.] Out of a Ducal Coronet per Pale, Sable and Gules, a Swan issuing proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter-side a Lion Argent, charged on the Shoulder with a Crescent, Sable. On the Sinister-side, a Swan with Wings expanded proper, gorged with a Ducal Coronet, Party per Pale, Gules and Sable.

MOTTO.] *Abstulet qui dedit.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Stafford-Castle* in the County of *Stafford*, 104 Miles from *London*; at *Sheffnal* Manor in the County of *Salop*, 12 Miles from *Shrewsbury*, and 106 from *London*; also at *Stafford-House* in *Westminster*.

XXXVII. LUMLEY, *Earl of Scarbrough.*

CAmden, Sir *William Dugdale*, and other of our Antiquaries, have observed, that this Family is denominated from *Lumley* Castle, situate on the Bank of the River *Weare*, (near *Chester* on the Street) in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, and is descended from *Liulph*, a Nobleman of great Figure in the time of King *Edward the Confessor*, who married *Algisba* Daughter to *Aldred*, Earl of *Northumberland*.

This *Liulph* having great Possessions, and finding the Normans ruled in all places with a severe hand, quietly withdrew into the Bishoprick of *Durham*, where he was dearly beloved by the People, not only in respect of his high Parentage, but of his many eminent Qualities; whereby he grew into such Familiarity

and Credit with *Walker* Bishop of *Durham*, and Governor of *Northumberland*, that he would do nothing in temporal Affairs without his Advice: But his Credit that he had with the Bishop was the cause of his Death; which is thus related by my Author, from *Simon Dunelmensis*, who lived in the time of King *Henry the Second*.

Leofwin, the Bishop's Chaplain, finding himself not so often called to Council, as he was before his Lord's Acquaintance with *Liulph*, conceiv'd such Envy, as that he procured one *Gilbert* (to whom the Bishop had committed the Rule of the Earldom) to murder the said *Liulph* by Night, in his Manor-Place not far from *Durham*; which the Bishop having notice of, and knowing it would be grievously taken of the People, he, as soon as he heard of the Murder, sent Letters and Messengers into the Country, offering to purge himself of being concerned in it, according to the Order of the Canon-Laws; and gave out, that he had banished *Gilbert*, and others, out of *Northumberland*, who had committed the Murder. But the People finding this to be a Story, and that he had not banished the Murderers, but received them into his House, and favoured them as before; they stomach'd the matter highly, so that when a Day was appointed by the Kindred of *Liulph*, to confer with the Bishop about it at *Gateshead*, they gather'd in great numbers; and the Bishop refusing to talk with them, they signified to him in plain words, That he should either come forth and shew himself amongst them, or they would fire the House where he sat. Thereupon he caus'd *Gilbert* to go forth to them, whom they slew, and his partakers who came out with him. And the People's Fury not being quenched, the Bishop himself (casting the Skirts of his Gown over his Face) came likewise forth, and was immediately slain; and afterwards they set the Church on fire, because *Leofwin* the Bishop's Chaplain, and others were therein, and refused to come forth; till at length being compelled by the rage of the Flames, he was slain and hack'd in pieces, as the Ringleader of the Murder of the said *Liulph*.

Which *Liulph* had issue four Sons, *Uchred*, *Osbert*, (whose Daughter and Heir *Ormonda* was married to *Robert de Peshale*) *Adam*, who had, by Gift of *William the Conqueror*, *Uldell* and *Gilerace*; and *Odo*, who being stiled Son of *Liulph*, had also by Gift of the said King, *Talentire* and *Castlerigge*, with the Forest between *Galite* and *Gracia*. But from *Uchred* is this Family descended, he having issue Sir *William de Lumley*, and *Mathew*. Which Sir *William*, by *Judith* his Wife, Daughter to *Hesilden* of *Hesilden*, had issue another Sir *William*

de Lumley, who had two Sons, *William* and *Marmaduke*, who was Father of *John Fitz-Marmaduke*, Lord of *Horde* in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, who in 29 *Edw. I.* was among those Barons that subscribed a memorable Letter to the Pope, (in answer to one he sent to the King, commanding him to "forbear further proceedings against the *Scots*, claiming withal "the sovereign Authority over them, as belonging to the "Church,) wherein they own'd and claim'd the Dominion of *Scotland*, and peremptorily conclude, That the King, their Lord, should in no wise undergo his Holiness's Judgment therein, nor send his Procurators, (as was required) as tho' their King's Title were dubious, to the prejudice of the Crown, the Royal Dignity, Liberties, Customs and Laws of England, which by their Oath and Duty they were bound to observe, and would defend with their Lives; nor could they permit, if the King would, any such unlawful Proceedings; and therefore besought his Holiness not to concern himself farther in that matter. An Exemplar of this memorable Instrument, with their several Seals, is preserved in *Corpus Christi College Library* in *Oxford*; and the Seal of this *John Fitz-Marmaduke*, is a Pess between three Partots, circumscribed, *Johannes Filius Marmaduci*; which Arms the Family still retain.

I now return to *William*, eldest Son of *Sir William de Lumley*, and Judith his Wife. Which *William* married the Daughter and Coheir of *Walter de Audre* of *Morton-Audre*, in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, and by her was Father of *Roger de Lumley*, who wedded *Sibil*, Daughter and Coheir of *Hugh de Morewike*, an ancient Baron in *Northumberland*, who, dying in 45 *Hen. III.* left the said *Sibil*, *Theophania*, and *Beatrix*, his Coheirs, and then in minority, whose Wardship and Marriages, without disparagement to them, were obtain'd of the King, by *William de Lattimer*, for *McC Marks*.

The said *Roger de Lumley*, with her the said *Sibil*, in 4 *Edward I.* made Partition with the rest of the Coheirs, of those Knights-Fees of her Inheritance, and left issue *Sir Robert de Lumley*, and *Sir Roger de Lumley* second Son, Ancestor to the *Lumleys* of *Harleston* and *Clippson* in *Com. Northampt.*

Which *Sir Robert de Lumley*, in 26 *Edw. I.* on the Death of his Mother, (then the Widow of *Laurence de St. Maur*) succeeded to the Lands of her Inheritance, viz. the Manors of *West-Chirington*, *Morewike*, and *Bamburgh-Castle* in the County of *Northumberland*, as also to divers Lands, &c. within the Liberty of *Redisdale*, and in *Hoddespeche* and *Feling*, in the same County; at which time it was certified, that he was her Son and Heir, and of the Age of twenty-six Years. In 27 *Edw. I.*

he had Livery of the said Lands, on the payment of five Marks for his Relief. He married *Lucia* eldest Daughter of *Marmaduke de Thweng*, a great Baron, Lord of *Kilton-Castle*, and *Thweng*, with divers other Manors in *Yorkshire*, *Leicestershire*, and *Westmorland*. Which *Lucia* was at length Coheir to her Brothers *William*, *Robert*, and *Thomas de Thweng*, who successively succeeded to the Barony of *Kilton-Castle*, &c.

Their Son and Heir *Sir Marmaduke Lumley*, took to Wife *Margaret*, Daughter and Heir of *Holland*, by whom he had issue four Sons, *Robert*, *Ralph*, *Thomas*, and *William*, as also a Daughter *Isabel*, married to *Sir William Fulsthorp* Knight.

Which *Robert* being under Age at the Death of his Father, was in Ward to *William Latimer* Lord *Latimer*, in 48 Ed. III. when, (on the Partition of the Lands of *Thomas de Thweng*, Baron of *Kilton-Castle*) being stiled Son of *Marmaduke de Lumley*, Son of *Lucia*, Sister to *Thomas Thweng*, he had eight Pounds ten Shillings and six Pence yearly, out of those Lands that were assigned to *Catherine*, youngest Sister of the said *Thomas de Thweng*; as also the Manors of *Moressome Magna*, *Moressome Parva*, *Ocketon*, *Lytham*, *Merske*, *Brotton*, *Hyldeuwell*, *Skyner-Green*, *Lyvertoun*, *North-Cave*, *Rotes on the Wolds*, *Lound*, *Langtofte*, *Swaythorpe*, *Thorp juxta Kilton*, *Foxholes*, *Thweng*, with the Advowson of the Church, *Kilton-Castle*, *Stotewil-Fee*, and *Bulmer-Fee*, all in Com. *Ebor*. And died possessed of them on the Sunday before the Nativity of our Lord the same Year, as is evident from the Inquisition taken after his Death at *Gisburgh*, in 49 Edw. III. before *John Savile*, the King's Escheator for the said County; when it was also proved, that *Ralph de Lumley* was his Brother and Heir, and of the Age of thirteen Years. And by another Inquisition taken in 7 Richard II. being wrote Son and Heir of *Sir Marmaduke de Lumley*, it appears that he also died seized (besides his Lands in the Bishoprick of *Durham*) of the Manors of *East and West Chivington*, and *Rovely*, as also 40 l. Rent in *Morawike*, with nineteen Tenements and a Water-Mill in *Husband*, in the County of *Northumberland*; and that *Ralph de Lumley* was his Brother and Heir, and at that time of the Age of 21 Years.

Which *Ralph de Lumley* was a Knight in 9 Richard II. and in the Retinue of *Henry de Piercy*, Earl of *Northumberland*, in that Expedition then made into *Scotland*, wherein he so well behaved, that he was made Governour of *Berwick upon Tweed* in 10 Richard II. and continued there in 11 Richard II. but in 12 Richard II. was taken Prisoner by the *Scotts*. After which, viz. in 15 Richard II. he was Deputy-Governor of *Berwick*, under *Henry de Piercy* the Earl of *Northumberland*; and the

Year

Year after, 16 *Richard II.* obtained Licence to make a Castle of his Manor-house at *Lumley*. He was summon'd to Parliament, among the Barons of the Realm, from the 8th Year of King *Richard II.* till 1 *Henry IV.* inclusive, when he was attainted, and had his Lands seized, for being concerned with *Thomas de Holland* Earl of *Kent*, and other Lords, who not assenting to the Deposal of King *Richard II.* join'd in a Confederacy against King *Henry IV.* binding themselves by Indenture septipartite, to be diligent and faithful to each other in their Undertaking, and were sworn to keep their Design secret, and to attend carefully upon the Execution of it. But appearing in Arms, and the Lords taking their Lodgings in the Town of *Cirencester*, whilst their Forces encamp'd without the Town, were over-power'd by the Inhabitants, and carried Prisoners to the Abbey, notwithstanding all means were used by their Servants and Retainers, to further their Escape. And our Historians relate, that twenty-eight Lords, Knights and Gentlemen, the chief Leaders of the Rebellion, were brought from thence to *Oxford* to the King, who immediately caused them to be executed there. But this Lord *Lumley* died in the Field of Battle; which is evident from the Record, whereby all his Lands and Tenements which he held in Fee-simple from 5 *Jan.* 1 *Henry IV.* together with all his Goods and Chattels, were adjudged in Parliament to be forfeited.

He married *Eleanor*, Daughter of *John* Lord *Nevil* of *Raby*, and Sister of *Ralph* Earl of *Westmorland*. Which Lady in her Widowhood (2 *Henry IV.*) had an Assignment of 20 *l.* per Annum during Life, out of the Customs at *Hull*, which was confirmed by King *Henry V.* in the first Year of his Reign, with the further Grant of the Lands and Tenements in *Beauverone* and *Strauton* in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, and *Holme* in *Holderness*, with the Appurtenances, in *Com. Ebor.* Their issue that survived, were four Sons, *Thomas*, *John*, *William*, and *Marmaduke*; as also three Daughters, *Elizabeth* Wife of *Adam Tirwhit* of *Kettleby* in *Com. Linc.* *Margaret* wedded to Sir *John Clervaux*, and *Catherine* married to Sir *John Chideock*.

Of the Sons, I shall first take notice of *Marmaduke* the youngest, who having a learned Education, was elected Master of *Trinity-Hall* in *Cambridge*, and Chancellor of that University in 7 *Henry VI.* also on the 15th of *April* the Year following (1430) had the Temporalities of the Bishop of *Carlisle* delivered to him, and was consecrated the next day Bishop of that See. In 11 *Henry VI.* he was specially appointed to take care of the Interests of the Clergy of the King and Kingdom, at the great Council held at *Basil*; and in the King's Letters of safe

safe Conduct, dated the first Day of May in the same Year, he is styled *Marmaduke Lumley*, Bishop of *Carlisle*, late Rector of *Stepney* in *Middlesex*, and Executor of Sir *John Lumley* Knt. On the 18th of Decemb. in 25 Hen. VI. he was constituted Treasurer of England; and after having sat twenty Years Bishop of *Carlisle*, was translated to the Bishoprick of *Lincoln*, A. D. 1456, 29 Henry VI. which he enjoy'd scarce a Year, departing this Life in his Attendance on the King at London. He was a great Benefactor toward the Building of *Queen's College* in *Cambridge*, and bestowed 200 l. (a great Sum in those Days) on the Library of that College, with a great many good Books. Thomas de Lumley, the elder Brother of the Bishop, departed this Life the last day of May, in 5 Henry IV. being then seized, of the Castle and Manor of *Kilton*, with the Manors of *Lytham*, *Catum*, *Tbweng upon the Wolds*, *Oktone* *justa Swathorpe*, *Oktom-Holme* in *Holderness* in *Com. Ebor.* and *Haddesson* in *Com. Northumb.* As also of the Castle of *Lumley parva*, and Manors of *Stanley*, *Stranton*, *Riklesden* and *Beautrone* in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, leaving Sir *John Lumley* Knt. his Brother and Heir, twenty Years of Age. But *John* Earl of *Somerset* had a Grant of several Manors, Lands and Tenements which his Father was possess'd of, to the Value of 360 l. a great Estate in that Age.

The said Sir *John Lumley* doing his Homage in 6 Henry IV. had Livery of all the Castles, Manors and Lands, whereof Sir *Ralph Lumley* his Father was seized at the time of his Attainder; and the Honour of Knighthood was conferr'd on him for his Services in *Scotland*. He also served that Monarch in his Wars with the *French*, who having experience of his Fidelity, he was fully restored in Blood (tainted by the Conviction of *Ralph* his Father and *Thomas* his Brother) by Act of Parliament in the 13th Year of King *Henry IV.* He also signalized himself with King *Henry V.* in his Wars, and in the 10th Year of the Reign of that victorious Monarch, lost his Life in the Field of Battle with *Thomas* Duke of *Clarence* the King's Brother, who being betray'd by *Andrew Forgusa*, a *Lombard*, his Scout-Master, that represented the Numbers of the Enemy to be inferiour to what they were, precipitated himself into a Battle at *Baugy* in the Province of *Anjou* on Easter-Eve, A. D. 1421, and was there slain, together with Sir *John Lumley*, Lord *Lumley*, the Earls of *Tanquerville* and *Angus*, and the Lord *Ross*, who disapprov'd of this rash design, yet made proof of their Duty and their Valour, not only in obeying their General in his Life-time, but accompanying him in his Death, no Men ever behaving more courageously; but being four to one, were over-power'd.

This

LUMLEY, Earl of Scarborough. 443

This Sir John Lumley, Lord Lumley, by ~~Delila~~ his Wife, Daughter of Sir Matthew Radman, Governor of Berwick, had issue a Daughter *Maud*, married to Sir William Thirkhill Knt. and Thomas de Lumley his Son and Heir.

Which Thomas, in 10 Henry VI. on making proof of his Age, had Livery of his Lands, was afterwards knighted for his Services in the Wars, and concerned in divers Negotiations. In 28 Henry VI. he was one of the Guaranters for the King of England on a Treaty with the King of Scots, as also in 29 Henry VI. and again in another Treaty between the said Princes in 31 Henry VI. And the King having experienced his Fidelity, Prudence and Conduct, he was constituted Governor of Scarborough-Castle for Life, in the 33d Year of his Reign. In 35 Henry VI. he was again employ'd to treat with the Scots, on certain Affairs then in agitation; and was also a Guarantee in another Treaty in the 37th Year of King Henry VI. 1459; but more of him I do not find in that Reign. 'Tis likely that the Sufferings of his Family under the *Lancastrians*, induced him to take part with the House of York; for when King Edward IV. attained the Crown, he petitioned the Parliament for the Reversion of the Attainder of Ralph Lord Lumley his Grandfather, which was accordingly repealed in the first Year of the Reign of that King, and he had Summons to Parliament among the Barons of the Realm till his Death.

In the fifth Year of King Edw. IV. he was constituted one of the Commissioners to treat with James King of Scotland, about his Marriage with some Person of the King of England's Allegiance, as also concerning certain Wrongs, which had been done by the Subjects of both Nations to each other, contrary to the Articles of Truce. About that time also, he was at the Siege of *Bamburgh-Castle* in the County of *Northumberland*, then held out (with some other Garrisons in the North) by the *Lancastrians*. And on the 10th of October, in 6 Edw. IV. the King, in regard of his Fidelity, Circumspection, and Industry, appoints him one of the Commissioners, to treat at *Newcastle upon Tyne*, with the Deputies of the King of Scots, concerning certain Grievances between the two Nations. Having married *Margaret*, Daughter of Sir James Harrington, (Brother of Sir William Harrington, Lord Harrington, and Knight of the Garter in the Reign of King Henry V.) he had issue by her, Sir George Lumley his Successor, and three Daughters; *Joan*, Wife of *Bertram Harbottle* of the County of *Northumberland*; *Margaret*, married to *Bertram Lumley* of *Revensbale* in the Bishoprick of *Durham*; and *Elizabeth*, Wife of *William Tyllot Esq;*

Which

Which *George Lord Lumley*, was knighted before the second Year of *King Edward IV.* when he was Sheriff of the County of *Northumberland*, for that, and the succeeding Year, 3 *Edward IV.* An Office in that Age of great Power and Trust, for the Sheriffs of *Northumberland* never accounted to the King in his Exchequer, till the third Year of *King Edward VI.* but received the Issues and Profits of their Bailiwick to their own Use, with all other Debts, Fines, and Amercements, within the said County, and all Emoluments accruing from *Alienations, Intrusions, Wards, Marriages, Reliefs, &c.* which was chiefly to encourage them to be on their Guard against the *Scots*. But that care being lessened, by settling the Lord-Warden of the Marches, it was enacted in the third Year of *King Edward VI.* that the Sheriffs of *Northumberland* should be accountable for their Office, as others, in the Exchequer. In the sixth Year of *King Edward IV.* this *Sir George Lumley* and *Sir Robert Polbery*, were elected Knights of the Shire for the County of *Northumberland*, to the Parliament summoned to meet at *Westminster*; and in the Return of the Writ, are styled *Milites gladiis cincti*. In the 8th Year of *King Edw. IV.* he was constituted Sheriff of *Northumberland*, and was continued in that Office four Years successively. In 20 *Edw. IV.* I find him bearing the Title of *Lord Lumley*, being a principal Commander of those Forces under the leading of *Richard Duke of Gloucester* the King's Brother, which retook the Town of *Berwick*, (that was surrender'd to the *Scots* by *Queen Margaret*, to gain a Sanctuary for *King Henry VI.* when he was expell'd *England*) and afterwards entering into *Edinburgh*, he was for his Valour and Conduct in that Expedition, made a Knight-Banneret in *Hooten-Field*, on the 22d of *August* the same Year, with the Lord *Fitzbush*, the Lord *Scroop* of *Masbam*, and others. On the Accession of *King Henry VII.* he waited on his Majesty in his Progress, in the Northern Parts of the Kingdom, in the first Year of his Reign. In the 13th Year of *King Henry VII.* he was in that Expedition with the *Earl of Surrey*, against the *Scots*, who, with their King, were besieging *Norham-Castle*, situate on the River *Tweed*, dividing *England* from *Scotland*; which Siege they raised, and marching into *Scotland*, levell'd several strong Places, particularly *Hayton-Castle*, one of the strongest Fortresses between *Berwick* and *Edinburgh*, in sight of the *Scots* Army. And on the Espousals of the Princess *Margaret*, eldest Daughter of *King Henry VII.* with *James King of Scotland*, which was solemniz'd at *Richmond*, by *Earl Borbowell*, on *St. Paul's Day*, 1502, 18 *Henry VII.* his Lordship and his Son met the Queen at *Darneton* [*Darlington*] in *Yorkshire*,

shire, with several Gentlemen in his Retinue, and eighty Horsemen in his Livery, and waited on her Majesty as far as *Berwick*, where she was received by Sir *Thomas Darcy*, the Governor. After this I find no further mention of him, but that he took to Wife *Elizabeth*, one of the Daughters and Heirs of *Roger Thornton Esq*; a very wealthy Merchant of *Newcastle upon Tyne* (who founded the House of *White-Briars* in *Newcastle*) by whom he had the Lordships of *Witton* in *Com Northumb*. *Lakworth* and the Isle in the Bishoprick of *Durham*. But possessing those Lands in Right of his Wife, there happen'd great Suits and sharp Conteſts betwixt him and *Giles Thornton*, a Bastard Son to the said *Roger*, concerning the Inheritance of them: in which Quarrel the said *Giles* was kill'd by him, at *Windsor*. He departed this Life, in the 23d Year of King *Henry VII*. leaving issue three Sons, *Thomas*, *Roger*, and *Ralph*.

His eldest Son and Heir, *Thomas Lumley*, appeared on the behalf of the Clergy and Commonalty of the Diocese of *Durham*, in 11 *Henry VII*. when the three Estates of the Kingdom were summoned to meet at *Westminster*, 27 October 1495, and dying in the Life-time of his Father, left issue by *Elizabeth Plantagenet* his Wife (Daughter of King *Edward IV*. by the Lady *Elizabeth Lucy*) *Richard* his Son and Heir, *John*, *George*, and *Roger Lumley*, who left three Daughters his Coheirs; *Agnes* married to *John Lambton Esq*; *Isabella* Wife to *Richard Conyers* of *Horden*, and *Margaret* wedded to *Thomas Trollop* of *Thornley Esq*; The said *Thomas Lumley* had also three Daughters; *Anne*, married to *Ralph Lord Ogle* of *Bosbal*; *Sibyl* Wife to *William Baron Hilton* of *Hilton* in the Bishoprick of *Durham*; and *Elizabeth*, espoused to . . . *Creswell* of the County of *Northumberland Esq*;

Richard Lumley, his eldest Son and Heir, succeeding his Grandfather, had summons to Parliament among the Barons of the Realm, in the first and third Years of King *Hen. VIII*. And when *James King of Scotland* invaded this Realm, and had taken *Norham-Castle*, this Lord *Lumley* brought a considerable Strength to the *Earl of Surrey*, Lieutenant of the North, who (his Sovereign then lying before *Tournay*, with most of the Nobles of the Realm) came to *York*, with 500 Men only; and was one of the principal Commanders of the Vanguard of the Army, which engaged in the Battle of *Flodden-Field*, where the King of *Scotland*, and divers of his Nobles were slain. Our Historians give no account of who were kill'd on the *English* side, other than that we lost 1500 Men, [*Polydore* says 5000] but as the Battle was hard fought on both sides, and that

446 LUMLEY, *Earl of Scarbrough.*

that the Vanguard wherein this Lord Lumley engaged, acquitted themselves with the greatest Bravery, encountering with the Earls of *Crafford* and *Montross*, who had with them a great number of Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen, and were both slain; 'tis probable that he also lost his Life there, no mention being made of him afterwards; and in the succeeding Year, (6 *Henry VIII.*) *John* his Son and Heir was summoned to Parliament, as Lord Lumley, tho' at that time but twenty Years of Age. This *Richard* Lord Lumley married *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *John Conyers* of *Hornby-Castle* in *Com. Ebor.* Knight of the Garter, (Sister to *William* Lord Conyers) by whom he left issue two Sons, *John* and *Anthony* Lumley, lineal Ancestor to the Right Honourable *Richard* now Earl of *Scarbrough*.

John Lumley his eldest Son and Successor, was summoned to Parliament in 6 *Hen. VIII.* and in the ensuing Year accomplishing his full Age, had Livery of all the Lands of his Inheritance. In the Year 1520, (12 *Henry VIII.*) he was at the meeting between his Sovereign and the Emperor *Charles V.* at *Casterbury*, and crossing the Seas, was also the same Year, at that great Interview of the Kings of *England* and *France*, between *Ardes* and *Guise*. In the 14th Year of King *Henry VIII.* he was in that Army under the leading of the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, intended to invade *Scotland*, had not a Peace ensued; and the following Year, was in that Expedition under the Earl of *Surrey*, against the *Scots*, who with some *French* Forces, having invaded the Kingdom, were then put to flight. In 21 *H. VIII.* he had summons to that Parliament, which met at *Westminster* the 3d of *November* the same Year, and continuing by Prorogation till the 27th of that King's Reign, gave the first stroke to the Dissolution of the Monasteries in *England*. In 22 *H. VIII.* he was among the Barons, who sign'd a memorable Letter to Pope *Clement VII.* intimating, that unless he complied with the King in his Divorce from Queen *Catherine*, the Acknowledgment of his Supremacy in *England* would be much endangered. But in 23 *Henry VIII.* he was one of the Chief of those Northern Lords, who appeared in the Insurrection called, *The Pilgrimage of Grace*; and a Pardon being offered by the Duke of *Norfolk*, at that time General of the King's Forces, sent to suppress them; he was chosen to treat with the Duke at *Doncaster*, and so well accommodated Matters, that the Leaders, and all who had been either Authors or Partakers in the Tumult, were permitted to repair each one to their own home, without being questioned for their Offence; which the King confirmed. Yet soon after he had the Mortification of losing his only Son *George* Lumley, who being concern'd in another Insur-

Insurrection, with the Lord Darcy, Sir Thomas Percy, (Brother to the Earl of Northumberland) and others, was thereupon apprehended with them, committed to the Tower, and in June, 29 Henry VIII. was arraign'd at Westminster before the Marquis of Exeter, High-Steward of England, and being found guilty of High-Treason, suffer'd death.

This John Lord Lumley, married Joan, Daughter to Henry Lord Scrop of Bolton, and had issue George his only Son before-mentioned; who taking to Wife Jane, second Daughter and Coheir of Sir Richard Knightsley of Upton in the County of Northampton Knt. left issue John his Son and Heir, and two Daughters, Jane Wife of Geffery Markham Esq; who died without issue; and Barbara married to Humphry Lloyd Esq; from whom the late Reverend Dr. Robert Lloyd of Cheam in the County of Surrey, and Rector of Covent-Garden, London, lineally descended.

The said John, Son and Heir of George Lumley, on the Death of his Grandfather was then an Infant. But on his Petition in the first Year of King Edward VI. setting forth, "That he was a Person in Lineage and Blood corrupted, and "deprived of all Degree, Estate, Name, Fame, &c. by reason of the Attainder of George Lumley his Father:" It was enacted, "That the said John Lumley and the Heirs-Males of "his Body, should have, hold, enjoy, and bear the Name, "Dignity, State and Preheminence of a Baron of this Realm, &c." On 29 Sept. 1553, two Days before the Coronation of Queen Mary, he was made one of the Knights of the Bath, in Company of the Earl of Devonshire, the Earl of Surrey, the Lord Abergavenny, the Lord Berkley, the Lord Montjoy, and nine others, being first knighted by the Earl of Arundel (his Father-in-law) Lord-Steward of the Household, who had Commission from the Queen to confer that Honour; and the Oath administered to them, was, "Right dere Brother, greet Worthyp be "thys Ordre unto you. Almighty God geve you the Praise "synges of al Knyghthode. This is the Ordre of Knyghthode: "You shal Honour God above al Thynges; yee shal bestedfast "in the Feith of holly Church, and the same mayntaine "and defend to your Power. You shal love your Sovereign "above al earthly Creadures: And for your Sovereign "and Sovereignes Right and Dygnitie, lyve and die. Yee shal "defend Wydowes, Maydens and Orphelyns in their Ryghts. "Yee shal suffre no Extortion as far furth as ye may; nor sit "in Place where any wrongful Judgement shal be geven to your "Knowledge. And as grete Honour be this Noble Ordre "unto you, as ever it was to any of your Progenitours." His Lordship

Lordship and his Lady were at the Coronation, he attending among the Barons, and she being one of the six Principal Ladies dress'd in crimson Velvet, that sat in the third Chariot of State; next to whom rode ten Ladies in 'crimson Velvet, their Horses trapped with the same; Coaches in that Age being used by none of the Nobility; and, as *Stow* relates, were not brought into *England* till the Year 1564. On the 24th of April, 1556, he and the Lord *Talbot*, introduced *Osep Napea*, Ambassador from the Emperor of *Russia*, to his Audience of Leave of the Queen, who brought several rich Presents from his Master, and concluded a Treaty of Amity and Commerce, being the first Ambassador who came here from that Court.

In the first Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, he was constituted one of the Commissioners to receive the Claims of all such, as held of the Queen in grand Serjeanty, and were required to perform their respective Services. In 8 *Eliz.* he was employ'd to treat with *Cosmo Medicis* Duke of *Florence*, about 11250*l.* owing to her Father King *Henry VIII.* and having received it with Interest, the Queen gives the said Duke a Discharge for it. After this I find no mention of him till 12 *Eliz.* when, with his Father-in-law, the Earl of *Arundel*, being privy to divers Transactions relating to the Queen of *Scots*, as also to her design'd Marriage with the Duke of *Norfolk*, they were both taken into Custody. 'Tis related by *Camden*, "That a great many who observed the Queen's averseness to Marriage, and that foreign Princes, who were Enemies to *England*, considered the Queen of *Scots* as the undoubted Heir of the Crown of *England*, believed it would tend more to the Settlement of Affairs, and the fixing of the Queen of *Scots* to just measures of Government, should she marry the Duke of *Norfolk*, the first Nobleman in *England*, a Man of popular Interest, and bred up in the Protestant Religion; than should she admit of a foreign Prince, who might, by her Help, embroil both Kingdoms, and at last inherit them; whereas it was the general Wish to have them united in a Person of English Blood, should the young King of *Scots* do otherwise than well."

'Tis very likely that his Lordship concurr'd in these Affairs, out of the great Regard he had for the Earl of *Arundel*, who, in his Last Will and Testament (bearing Date the 30th Day of December, in the 22d Year of Queen *Elizabeth*) recited, "That by Deed dated the 14th of March, in 8 *Eliz.* he had freely gave to his Son the Lord *Lumley*, all his Goods, Char- tels, Household-stuff and Plate. And in consideration of the great Love, Care and Affection, which he had always found

found his said Son, the Lord *Lumley*, to bear to him; as
 also for and in consideration of his great Travel and Pains,
 taken for him about his Business and Affairs, during all the
 time thence he was first known to him. And especially for
 that for him, and his Causes, and for the Discharge and Pay-
 ment of his Debts, he had sold the most part of his own Lands,
 Tenements, Hereditaments and Patrimony to him descended
 from his Ancestors. And for that, and for the payment of
 the Residue of his said Debts, he hath charged and bound
 himself and his Friends, in divers and sundry Bonds, and
 great Sums of Money, which he knows cannot be paid and
 satisfied, without his great Charge. He therefore had con-
 vey'd, given and assured to his said Son *Lumley*, the Inheri-
 tance of the greater part of all his Manors, Lands, &c. as
 by the Conveyance thereof more at large appeareth. And
 finding the same Love, Care and good Disposition of his
 said Son the Lord *Lumley*, still continuing towards him; he
 therefore not only ratifies and confirms all and singular the
 Conveyances made by him to his said Son *Lumley*, or to
 any other for his Use; but also bequeaths to him all and
 singular the Manors, &c. convey'd to him, and the Lady
Jane his Wife, his Daughter deceased; to have and to hold
 to him and his Assigns for ever. And he desires his very
 good Friends, Sir *Thomas Bromley* Knt. Lord-Chancellor of
England, and Sir *Christopher Wray* Knt. Lord Chief-Justice
 of *England*; that if any variance should happen between the
 Earl of *Surrey* and his said Son the Lord *Lumley*, about any
 of the Lands, &c. that they would do their best endea-
 vours to continue good Amity and Friendship between them;
 and also order and divide between them, all and singular his
 Lordships, Manors, &c. to them or either of them, by
 him convey'd. He also constitutes his said Son the Lord
Lumley, full and sole Executor; and Sir *Thomas Bramley*,
 Lord-Chancellor of *England*, Overseer, desiring him to
 assist his Executor with his best Advice; and bequeaths to
 him Plate to the Value of 100*l.* and to Sir *Christopher Wray*
 Lord Chief-Justice, Plate to the Value of 40*l.*

The Lord *Lumley* erected a noble Monument for the Earl in
 the Collegiate Church of *Arundel*, with an Inscription beauti-
 fully gilt, setting forth his Honours and principal Employments;
 and underneath is this Memorial in Capitals:

"Johannes Lumley, Baro de Lumley, Gener Pientissimus
 "Supremæ Voluntatis suæ Vindex, Socero suavissimo, & Pa-
 "trono Optimo magnificentissime Funerato, non Memoræ,
 VOL. II. PART II. G g "quam

“ quam Immortalem sibi Multifariis Virtutibus comparavit,
 “ sed Corporis Mortalis ergo, in spem Felicis Resurrectionis
 “ Reconditi: Hancilli propriis Armaturis Statuam Equestrem.
 “ Pro Munere extremo uberibus cum Lachrymis Devotissime
 “ consecravit.”

In 29 *Eliz.* he was commissioned with other Lords, for the Trial of the Queen of *Scots*; and the next ensuing Year was in Commission for the Trial of Secretary *Davison*; “ For Contempt towards the Queen’s Majesty, Breach of his Allegiance, and Neglect of his Duty, in sending the Warrant for putting the Queen of *Scots* to death, without her Knowledge.” And the Commissioners differing in their Sentiments about the Man, and his Punishment, this Lord *Lumley* delivered his Opinion, that the Sentence was justly pronounced against the Queen of *Scots*, but affirmed, “ That never in any Age was there such a Contempt against a Prince heard, or read of, that the Queen’s Council, in the Queen’s Palace, in the Council-Chamber, near the Queen, who was, as it were, President of the Council, should resolve upon a Matter of such consequence, without her Advice or Knowledge, when both they and *Davison* might have had so easy access to her: Protesting, that if he had but one only Son, and he were in the same fault, he would censure him to be severely punish’d. But being persuaded of the Man’s ingenuous and honest Intention, he would inflict no heavier punishment upon him than the rest had done before.” Which was, that he should be fined 10000 *l.* and imprison’d during the Queen’s pleasure; whereunto the majority of the Commissioners assented.

In 44 *Eliz.* he was one of the Peers that sat on the Trial of *Robert Devereux* Earl of *Essex*. And on the Accession of King *James I.* he was constituted one of the Commissioners for settling the Claims at his Coronation; as also a Commissioner with other Lords, who were authorized to make Knights of the *Bath*. *Camden* gives this Character of him, “ That he was a Person of entire Virtue, Integrity and Innocence, and in his old Age a compleat Pattern of true Nobility: Had so great a Veneration for the Memory of his Ancestors, that he caused Monuments to be erected for them in the Collegiate-Church of *Chester on the Street* (opposite to *Lumley-Castle*) in order as they succeeded one another, from *Liulphus* down to his own time; which he had either pick’d out of the demolished Monasteries, or made new.” He likewise took care that his Estate should descend to one of his own Name and Blood, by his Last Will and Testament, which he made some time before his

his Death, (bearing Date the 28th Day of *January*, in the 3d Year of King *James the First*;) as also by Deeds of Settlement. By which Testament he orders his Body to be buried in the Church of *Cbeam* next unto *Nonfuch*, in the County of *Surrey*, whereof he was Patron, with as little extraordinary Charge as conveniently might be; and bequeaths to his Kinsman and Heir-Male, *Richard Lumley, eldest Son and Heir apparent of Roger Lumley Esq; Son of Anthony Lumley, Brother to John Lord Lumley his Grandfather*, his Castle of *Lumley*, and all such Manors, Lands and Tenements in the County of *York*, which he had made a Lease of in Trust to Sir *Richard Lewknor* Knt. Serjeant at Law, and Chief-Justice of *Chester*, &c. and *William Smith* Esq; his old and trusty Servant; bearing Date 20 *February*, in 37 *Eliz.* but that during his Minority, the Lady *Elizabeth* his Wife should have the Profits, using her Liberality towards the said *Richard*, his Brethren and Sisters. And if it should so happen, that she died during the Minority of the said *Richard Lumley*, or any such Heir-Male, to whom the said Castle of *Lumley* should come to, or remain; he then wills the Custody of the said *Richard Lumley*, during his Minority, to the before-named Sir *Richard Lewknor* and *William Smith* Esq; As also if the said *Richard Lumley* departed this Life during his Minority, that they should have the Maintenance and Education of such Heir-Male as had a Right to the Castle of *Lumley*, &c. He constitutes *Elizabeth* his Wife sole Executrix, and Sir *Richard Lewknor* Overseer; and orders them to distribute two hundred Pounds amongst the poor People."

His first Wife was *Jane*, eldest of the two Daughters and Coheirs of *Henry Fitz-Allan* Earl of *Arundel*, by whom he had issue *Charles*, *Thomas*, and *Mary*, who died Infants, and lie buried with their Mother in the Chancel of the Church of *Cbeam*. His last Lady was *Elizabeth* Daughter of *John* Lord *Darcy* of *Chich*, who surviv'd him without having Issue. He departed this Life on the 11th of *April* 1609; and, according to his desire, was buried in the Vault under the Chancel of the Church of *Cbeam*; having a noble Monument of white Marble erected to his Memory, against the North-east Side thereof, adorned with the Arms of the several Families his Ancestors had married into.

Thus the antient Barony of *Lumley*, for want of Issue-Male of his Lordship, expir'd with him; the Attainder of his Father *George Lumley* Esq; being not repealed by that Act of the first Year of King *Edward VI.* which restor'd him to the Title of Lord *Lumley*. But the Reverend Dr. *Lloyd* of *Cbeam* in *Surrey*,

452 LUMLEY, *Earl of Scarbrough.*

lineally descended from *Barbara*, Sister to the said *John Lord Lumley*, petitioning his Majesty to be called to the Upper House of Parliament, in Right of his Descent from *Ralph Lord Lumley* summoned to Parliament in the 8th Year of King *Richard II.* and it being refer'd by his Majesty to the House of Peers, and the said *Dr. Lloyd* heard by his Counsel thereupon;

Die Lunæ, 23^o Martii 1723.

THE Lord Delawar reported from the Lords Committees for Privileges, to whom was refer'd the Petition of *Robert Lumley-Lloyd*, Rector of *St. Paul's Covent-Garden*, presented to his Majesty, and by his Majesty refer'd to this House, thereby suggesting, That the Petitioner is Heir at Law to *Ralph Lord Lumley*, and praying, That his Majesty will be graciously pleased to give Directions for a Writ to be issued to summon the Petitioner to the Upper House of Parliament: That the Committee had directed a special Report to be made to the House of the Matter, as it appeared before them, which he was ready to make when their Lordships will please to receive the same.

Ordered, That the said Report be now received.

Accordingly his Lordship reported from the said Committee as follows:

That the House having directed the proper Officers to attend the Committee with such Writs of Summons, Wills, Records, and other Writings, as might be proper and necessary for making out the Petitioner's Claim, or any way relating to the same, and ordered liberty to the Petitioner to be heard by his Counsel, as also Counsel to be heard for the Earl of Scarbrough; and further directed, That notice should be given to his Majesty's Attorney-General, that Counsel might be likewise heard in his Majesty's behalf; and Counsel on the behalf of the said Parties, and of his Majesty, attending accordingly:

The Petitioner's Counsel opened the nature of their Claim, and produced the Roll, upon which was entered the Writ of Summons, by which *Ralph de Lumley* was summoned to Parliament in the Eighth Year of the Reign of *Richard the Second*, and informed the Committee, That the said *Ralph de Lumley*, and *Robert* his eldest Son, were both attainted of High-Treason, in the first Year of the Reign of *King Henry the Fourth*, and then produced an Act of Parliament made in the first Year of the Reign of *King Edward the Fourth*, upon the Petition of *Thomas Lumley Knt.* Cousin and Heir to the said *Ralph de Lumley Knt.* that is to say, Son to *John*, Son to the said *Ralph*; whereby it was enacted,

That

That the Attainder of the said Ralph de Lumley should be and was thereby reversed; and produced the Roll upon which was entered the Writ of Summons, by which the said Thomas de Lumley Knt. was summoned to Parliament in the first Year of the Reign of Edward the Fourth; and the Petitioner's Counsel then produced several Inquisitions post mortem, to prove, That the said Thomas de Lumley Knt. Baron de Lumley, had issue George de Lumley Knt. Baron of Lumley his eldest Son; and that the said George Lord Lumley had issue Thomas de Lumley Knt. his eldest Son, who died in the Life-time of his Father; and that the said Thomas had issue Richard de Lumley Baron de Lumley; and that the said Richard had issue John de Lumley Knt. Baron de Lumley; and that the said John Lord Lumley had issue George his eldest Son.

And the Petitioner's Counsel informed the Committee, That the said George Lumley was attainted of High-Treason in the Life-time of his Father, in the 29th Year of the Reign of King Henry the Eighth, and that he left issue John his eldest Son.

And the Petitioner's Counsel then produced an Act of Parliament made in the first Year of the Reign of King Edward the Sixth, upon the Petition of the said John Lumley, eldest Son of the said George Lumley, late Son and Heir apparent of John late Lord Lumley deceased, whereby, after a Recital of the Attainder of the said George Lumley, by Reason whereof the said John Lumley stood, and was a Person in his Lineage and Blood corrupted, and deprived of all Degree, Estate, Name, Fame, and of all other Inheritance, that should or might have come to him from his said Father, or from the said John late Lord Lumley his Grandfather, if the said George his late Father had not been attainted, and also of all other Inheritance that should or might by possibility have come to him by any other his collateral Ancestors on his said Father's side, to whom he should or might have convey'd himself as next Cousin and Heir of Blood, by mesne Degrees by his said Father; it was enacted, That the said John Lumley, and the Heirs Males of his Body coming, should have, hold, enjoy, and bear the Name, Dignity, Estate and Prebeminence of a Baron of this Realm; and that he and his said Heirs Males of his Body coming, might and should be accepted, taken, known, reputed, called, and written from thenceforth by the Name of the Lord Lumley; and that he and the Heirs Males of his Body should have and enjoy, in and at all Parliaments, and all other Places, the Room, Name, Place, and Voice of a Baron of this Realm; and that the said John Lumley and his Heirs might be and should be restored, and enabled only in Blood as Son and Heir and Heirs to the said George Lumley,

and as Cousin and Heir and Heirs of the said John late Lord Lumley, and made only Heir and Heirs in Blood, as well to the said George, as to the said John late Lord Lumley, and either of them, by the name of Lord Lumley.

And the Petitioner's Counsel produced an Inquisition taken after the Death of the said John Lord Lumley at Southwark in the County of Surry, the 30th of May, in the 7th Year of the Reign of King James the First, to prove that the said John Lord Lumley died the 11th of April then last, without issue, and that Splandian Lloyd was his Cousin and next Heir, viz. eldest Son of Barbara Williams then deceased, Sister of the said John Lord Lumley, and that the said Splandian Lloyd was then of the Age of forty Years, and upwards.

And the Petitioner's Counsel then produced a Book from the College of Arms, wherein a Visitation of the noble Families in the County of Surrey, taken in the Year 1623, is entred, as also a Commission under the Great Seal, authorizing the said Visitation, to prove that the said Splandian Lloyd died without issue; and also several Deeds and Wills, to prove that Henry Lloyd, the said Splandian's next Brother, had issue Henry his eldest Son and Heir; and that the same Henry had issue Henry his eldest Son and Heir; and that the last named Henry had issue the Petitioner Robert Lloyd his eldest Son and Heir.

And the Petitioner's Counsel insisted, That the said Barony of Lumley was a Barony in Fee-simple; and that the said John, the last Lord Lumley, was, by the said Act of Parliament of the first of Edward the Sixth, restored to the said Barony in Fee-simple; and that the Petitioner being Heir-General of the said John Lord Lumley, was entitled to have a Writ to summon him to the Upper House of Parliament.

And then the Counsel for the Earl of Scarbrough was heard, who insisted, that it was not clear, That the Barony of Lumley, created by Richard the Second, was created by Writ, or that it was a Barony in Fee-simple, no Evidence being given by the Petitioner, that he made any search in the proper Offices to discover whether there was any Patent of Creation of the said Barony; and all who had enjoyed the Barony being lineally descended from the first Baron, and deriving their Descent through Males only, were consequently entitled to it, tho' it were a Barony in Tail-Male only.

That admitting it to be a Barony in Fee-simple, yet George Lumley being attainted and executed in the life of John Lord Lumley his Father, upon the Death of the said John Lord Lumley, the said Barony became extinct.

That

That by the said Act of Parliament of the first of Edward the Sixth, a new Barony of Lumley was created, and limited by express Words to John Lord Lumley in Tail-Male, and that upon his Death without Issue-Male, the said Barony likewise became extinct.

That the Attainder of George Lumley is not reversed by the said Act, but remains yet in force; and that the Restitution of the said John Lord Lumley in Blood only, while the Attainder remains unreversed, could not possibly revive the antient Barony, which was before extinct, and merged in the Crown, in consequence of that Attainder.

That the Construction of the Act of the first of Edward the Sixth, contended for by the Petitioner, would have this Absurdity, if it prevailed, viz. That the same Act must give the same Barony to the same Person under two different limitations; one in Tail-Male, and the other in Fee-simple, and both in possession; and was not therefore to be admitted.

That this was yet more clear from several Clauses and Proviso's in the said Act, from which it was evident, that it was not the Intention of the Legislature to revive the antient Honour.

That there was an Instance in the same Family, that a bare Restitution in Blood, though by Act of Parliament, doth not revive the Honour without reversing the Attainder by which it was extinguished.

To support which Assertion, they produced an Act of Parliament made in the 13th Year of Henry the Fourth, upon the Petition of John Lumley Knt. second Son of Ralph the first Lord Lumley, taking notice that the said Ralph Lord Lumley, and Thomas his eldest Son, were both attainted of High-Treason; by which it was enacted, That the said John Lumley should be restored in Blood as Son and Heir of the said Ralph Lord Lumley, and Heir to the said Thomas Lumley; and the said Earl's Counsel insisted, that notwithstanding the said Act of Restitution of the said John Lumley, the said John, or Thomas his Son, were never summoned to Parliament, until the Attainder of the said Ralph Lord Lumley was reversed by the said Act of Parliament of the first of Edward the Fourth, produced by the Petitioner's Counsel.

And Mr. George Holmes, Deputy-Keeper of the Records in the Tower, was examined, to prove that he had made diligent search in the Records of the Tower, and did not find, that after the Attainder of the said Ralph Lord Lumley, there was any summons to Parliament directed to the said John Lumley Knt. his Son, or to the said Thomas Lumley Knt. his Grandson, until the first Year of the Reign of Edward the Fourth.

And the said Earl of Scarbrough's Counsel produced the Record of the Attainder of the said George Lumley, and alledged that the said Earl is Heir-Male of the first Lord Lumley; and to prove the same, they produced several Settlements and Wills, which were read; viz. A Settlement made by the said John the last Lord Lumley, dated 23 August, 29 Eliz. Anno 1587. whereby the said John Lord Lumley, to the intent that his Estate might remain in his Name and Blood, and in the House and Family of the said Lord Lumley, limited the Bulk of his Estate, in failure of Issue of his Body, to the first and other Sons of Barbara Williams his Sister in Tail-Male, Remainder to Roger Lumley therein named, and described to be Son of Anthony Lumley in Tail-Male, with other Remainders; and thereby settled two Annuities of 20l. and 100l. upon the said Roger Lumley, and the Heirs Males of his Body, being of the Blood and Kindred of the said Lord Lumley, in which Settlement there was a power of Revocation.

And the said Roger Lumley having afterwards issue, Richard his eldest Son, Great Grandfather of the said Earl of Scarbrough, the said John Lord Lumley, by a second Settlement dated the second of May, 39 Eliz. Anno 1597, in Consideration (inter al') of the natural Love and Affection which the said Lord Lumley bore to Richard Lumley, being of his Blood and Kindred, that is to say, Son and Heir apparent of Roger Lumley, Son of Anthony Lumley deceased, second Son of Richard Lord Lumley deceased, Father of George Lumley Esq; deceased, Father of the said John Lord Lumley, and for the Advancement of him the said Richard Lumley, and the Heirs Males of his Body, and of the Heirs Male of the Body of the said Roger Lumley his Father, settled the Bulk of his Estate, in failure of issue of his Body, to the use of the said Richard Lumley in Tail-Male, Remainder to the Heirs Males of the Body of the said Roger Lumley, with other Remainders over, with a power of Revocation.

That the said John Lord Lumley, by a third Settlement, dated 10 Mar. 4 Jac. I. Anno 1606, for the like Considerations as in the said second Settlement, and wherein the said Richard Lumley is described to be of his Blood and Kindred in the same manner, and by such Descents as are mentioned in the said second Settlement, settled the Bulk of his Estate, in failure of the Heirs of his Body, to the use of the said Richard Lumley for his Life, and to his first and other Sons in Tail-Male, with like Estates to the two Brothers of Richard, viz. George, and John Lumley, for their Lives and their Sons respectively in Tail-Male, Remainder to the right Heirs of the said Lord Lumley, with a power of Revocation.

That

That the said Lord Lumley, by his fourth and last Settlements dated 14 Febr. 6 Jac. I. Anno 1608, settled the bulk of his Estate after the Death of himself and the Lady Elizabeth his Wife, and failure of Heirs of his Body, to the use of Trustees for Twenty-one Years, and then to the use of the said Richard Lumley, and his first and other Sons in Tail-Male, with like Estates to his said two Brothers, George and John Lumley, and their Sons respectively, Remainder to the right Heirs of the said Lord Lumley.

And the said Earl's Counsel also produced the said John Lord Lumley's Will, dated the 28th of January, in the third Year of King James the First, and the said Inquisition taken after his Death; in both which the said Richard Lumley is mentioned and described to be the said Lord Lumley's Kinsman, in the same manner as in the said Settlements. And they also produced the Will of the Lady Elizabeth Lumley, Relict of the said Lord Lumley, dated the 6th of November, in the Fourteenth Year of the Reign of King James the First, wherein she gave to the said Richard Lumley her Husband's Kinsman, all her Household-stuff, Marbles, and Pictures in the Castle of Lumley, to remain there as Heir-Looms; under which Settlements and Wills, the said Estates, or the greatest part thereof, and the said Heir-Looms, and particularly the Castle of Lumley, are, and have ever since the Death of the said John Lord Lumley and his Lady, been enjoy'd by the said Earl of Scarbrough and his Ancestors.

And the said Earl's Counsel also produced an Act of Parliament, made in the Twenty-first Year of King James the First, to enable the said Richard Lumley, to sell part of the Estate settled upon him by the said Lord Lumley, in the Preamble whereof the said Richard Lumley is mentioned to be nearest Kinsman of the Name and Blood of the said Lord Lumley; and an Instrument under the Hand and Seal of Henry Lloyd the Petitioner's Great Grandfather, dated the 26th of February, 1623, whereby he gave his consent to the said Act of Parliament, was also produced and read.

And the said Earl's Counsel also produced Letters-Patent under the Great Seal of England, dated the 12th of July, in the fourth Year of King Charles the First, whereby his then Majesty created the said Richard Lumley Lord Viscount Lumley of Waterford in the Kingdom of Ireland; and in the Preamble thereof mentions him, to be of the antient and noble Family of the Lumleys of Lumley-Castle.

And the said Earl's Counsel informed the Committee, that the said Richard Lumley Lord Viscount Waterford, had issue John
his

458 LUMLEY, *Earl of Scarbrough.*

his eldest Son, who died in his Father's Life-time, and left Richard his eldest Son, Father of the present Earl of Scarbrough; and to prove the same, produced the Will of the said John Lumley, dated the 2d of October, 1658.

And the said Earl's Counsel also produced Letters-Patent under the Great-Seal of England, dated the 31st of May, in the 3d Year of the Reign of King Charles II. whereby his said Majesty created the present Earl of Scarbrough's Father, a Peer and Baron of this Realm, by the Stile and Title of Baron Lumley de Lumley in the County Palatine of Durham; and in the Preamble thereof mentions him to be descended from the antient Family of the Lumleys in the County of Durham.

And it being desir'd by the said Earl's Counsel, that the Journal of this House might be produced, to shew that the present Earl of Scarbrough was, by his Majesty's Writ of Summons, in the first Year of his Reign, called up to his Father's Barony (by the Name of Richard Lumley de Lumley in the County Palatine of Durham, Chevalier) and took his place by virtue of the said Writ of Summons; the same was admitted by the Petitioner's Counsel.

And upon the whole the Earl's Counsel insisted, that the said Earl is well intitled to the said Barony of Lumley, and that the Petitioner hath not the least colour of Right to the same; nor have any of the Petitioner's Ancestors, since the Death of John Lord Lumley, which happen'd 11th of April 1609, ever claim'd the said Barony, tho' it appear'd they were under no Impediment to pursue their Claim, if they had any.

And then the Petitioner's Counsel were heard upon their Reply, and afterwards the Counsel on behalf of his Majesty were heard, and then the Counsel were order'd to withdraw.

And upon the whole Matter the Committee came to this Resolution, That the Petitioner hath not any Right to a Writ of Summons to Parliament, as prayed by his Petition.

Which Report was read by the Clerk, and the said Resolution being read a second time, was agreed to by the House.

Order'd, That the said Resolution be laid before his Majesty by the Lords with white Staves.

But the Honour of Baron Lumley was again reviv'd in the Person of Richard Lumley Lord Viscount Lumley, Father of Richard the present Earl of Scarbrough, a Descendant from Anthony Lumley Esq; second Son of Richard Lord Lumley, as is evident from the Inquisition of the Court of Wards in 7 Jac. I. as also the Will of the last Lord Lumley, and other Authorities before-mentioned; which Anthony Lumley Esq; left

left issue (by his Wife, a Daughter of *Richard Gray* of the County of *Northumberland*, Esq;) *Roger Lumley* Esq; who married *Anne*, Daughter of *Kurtzwich* Esq; and left issue several Sons and Daughters, whereof one was wedded to *Sir John Conyers* of *Horden* in the County of *Durham*; and *Elizabeth* was married to *Sir William Langley* of *Higham Gobions* in *Com. Bedford*, Bart. and by her was Father of *Sir Roger Langley* Bart. who resided in *Yorkshire*.

Richard Lumley, eldest Son and Heir of the said *Roger Lumley*, was the chief Heir-Male of the Family, after the decease of *John Lord Lumley* in the Year 1609, and inherited the greatest part of the Estate of his Ancestors, by Deed of Settlement, and the last Will and Testament of the said Lord *Lumley*. He was first knighted by King *James* at *Theobalds*, July 19, 1616, and was created Lord Viscount *Lumley of Waterford* in *Ireland*, by Letters Patent bearing Date the 12th Day of July (1628) 4 Car. I. In the time of the Rebellion, adhering to the King, he made his House of *Lumley-Castle* a Garrison; and being a principal Commander of the Forces under Prince *Rupert*, march'd with him into the West of *England*, was at the Siege of *Bristol*, and remained there at the time it was surrender'd to the Parliament-Forces, A. D. 1645. He was also among those loyal Peers, who subscrib'd a memorable Declaration, just before the Meeting of the Parliament, that restor'd King *Charles II.* which, (as my Lord *Clarendon* observes) very much contributed to it, by appeasing the Minds of many People, who had incurr'd guilt. His Lordship married *Frances* Daughter of *Henry Shelley* of *Warminghurst* in *Suffex*, Esq; which Lady died in February 1657, and was buried from *Thanet-House* in *Aldersgate-street*, in *Westminster-Abbey*, by whom he had issue a Son *John*, and a Daughter *Julia*, married first to *Germain* Esq; by whom she had a Daughter *Frances*, (married first to *Francis More* Esq; Son and Heir of *Sir Henry More*; and, secondly, to *John Shackburgh* of *Barton* in *Com. Warw.* Esq;) and by her second Husband *Sir Christopher Conyers* Knt. had also an only Daughter named *Julia*, married to *Sir William Blacket* of *Newcastle, upon Tyne*, Bart. This *Richard* Lord Viscount *Lumley* was buried in the Vault at *Cheam*, with his Kinsman *John Lord Lumley*, leaving *Richard* his Grandson, Heir to his Honour and Estate; *John* his only Son and Heir dying in his Life-time.

Which *John Lumley* Esq; married *Mary*, Daughter, and at length one of the Heirs of *Sir Henry Compton* (youngest Son of *Henry Lord Compton*, Ancestor to the Earl of *Northampton*) and of *Cecily* his Wife, Daughter of *Robert Sackville* Earl of *Dorset*.

Dorset. He was buried on the 9th of *Octob.* 1658, in the Church of *St. Martin's, London*, and had issue two Sons, *Richard*, and *Henry Lumley*; as also three Daughters, *Elizabeth* married to *Richard Cotton* of *Water-Gate* in the County of *Suffex* Esq; *Frances*, and *Anne*, who died unmarried.

Henry Lumley, youngest Son, married first *Elizabeth*, Daughter of . . . *Thimbleby* of the County of *Lincoln*, Esq; and secondly, *Anne* Daughter of *Sir William Wiseman* of great *Canfield-Hall* in *Essex*, Bart. and of *Arabella* his Wife, Sister and Heir to *George Hewit* Lord Viscount *Hewit* of *Goram* in the Province of *Lemster* in *Ireland*. He distinguished himself in several Campaigns in the Reign of King *William*, particularly at the Battle of *Landen*, where his Regiment of Horse, by the noble stand they made, saved his Majesty from being taken Prisoner. He served likewise all the last War, under the late Duke of *Marlborough*, till at length his great Merit raised him to be General of the Horse; and he was likewise Colonel of the King's Regiment of Horse, and Governor of *Jersey*. He departed this Life on the 18th of *Octob.* 1722, and was buried in the Vault of the Family of *Hewit*, in the Church of *Sa-bridgworth* in *Hertfordshire*.

Richard Lord Viscount *Lumley*, (eldest Son of *John Lumley*, and Grandson and Heir of *Richard* Lord Viscount *Lumley*) having all the Advantages of Education, both at home and abroad, render'd himself so acceptable from his first setting out in the World, that he was particularly taken notice of by King *Charles* the Second, and distinguish'd amongst the most polite Men of the Age. The first opportunity which offer'd of serving his Country, was in the Year 1680, when an Expedition was intended against the *Moors*, and to raise the Siege of *Tangier*; which long Voyage and dangerous Enterprize, his Lordship readily engaged in, and was actually embark'd at *Portsmouth* to go on that Service, under the Earl of *Mulgrave*, (after Duke of *Buckinghamshire*) who was appointed Commander in Chief. But other Measures being concerted, and the Expedition laid aside, his Lordship returned to Court, and soon after, (on 11 *Sept.* 1680,) was constituted Master of the Horse to Queen *Catherine*, Consort to King *Charles* II. In this Station he so far recommended himself, that his Majesty, in consideration of his great Merit, approved Fidelity, and his Descent from noble Ancestors, antient Barons of this Kingdom, (as the Patent sets forth) advanced him to the State and Degree of Baron of *Lumley-Castle*, in the County Palatine of *Durham*, and to the Heirs-Male of his Body; and for lack of such Issue, to *Henry Lumley* his Brother, and the Heirs-Male of

of his Body, by Letters-Patent bearing Date 31 *May* (1681) 33 *Car. II.* But no Parliament sitting during the Remainder of that Reign, his Lordship was not introduced till 19 *May*, 1685, in the first Year of King *James II.* when he was brought into the House of Peers, between the Lord *Culpeper*, and the Lord Baron *Weston*, having received his Writ of Summons the 14th of *February* preceding.

On the Insurrection raised by the Duke of *Monmouth* in the West, he had the command of a Regiment of Horse, and being sent into those parts, had a principal share in gaining the Victory at *Sedgemoor*; and the Duke of *Monmouth*, with the *German* Count who accompanied him, and the Lord *Grey*, were by his Vigilancy discovered, and surrender'd themselves Prisoners to his Lordship. Nevertheless, when he observed King *James's* Design was to introduce Popery, and that our Religion and Laws were in danger of being subverted, by the arbitrary measures then took; he forsook the Court, appeared on the behalf of the seven Bishops at their Trial, and was among those of the chief of the Nobility, who had the Courage to consult with Monsieur *Dykvelt*, (whom the Prince of *Orange* intrusted to manage his Affairs in *England*) and to concert with him such Advices and Advertisements, as might be fit for the Prince to know, whereby he might govern himself by them; and often met at the Earl of *Strewsbury's*, where they consulted how to proceed, and drew the Declaration, on which they advised his Highness to engage. It also appears, that he was principally intrusted by the late Earl of *Orford*, who went over to *Holland*, and had the Prince's Direction for the Management of the Grand Affair of the Revolution.

When Matters were concluded on, his Lordship, with the late Duke of *Devonshire*, and the Earl of *Danby*, undertook for the North, and retiring into their several Counties, the Lord *Lumley*, by his Interest and Friends, secur'd the important Town of *Newcastle*, which declared for the Prince soon after his landing. He was afterwards no less instrumental, by his Interest and Arguments in the House of Peers, in gaining the Vote that the Throne was vacant, as also that the Prince and Princess of *Orange*, should be declared King and Queen of *England*. For which Services, on the Day after their Majesties were proclaimed, (14 *Febr.* 1688) he was sworn of the Privy-Council, and declared one of the Gentlemen of the King's Bed-chamber. Also before their Coronation, was advanced to the Dignity of Viscount *Lumley* of *Lumley-Castle*, by Letters-Patent bearing Date the 10th of *April*, 1689; and finally, on the 15th of *April*, 1690, to the Title of Earl of *Scarbrough*; and

and was likewise constituted Captain and Colonel of the first Troop of Horse-Guards. In the Year 1690, he attended King *William* into *Ireland*, was at the Battle of the *Boyne*, and afterwards waited on his Majesty at the great Congress of Princes at the *Hague*, and came back with him to *England*.

In the Year 1691, he returned again to *Holland*, and waited on the King in his several Campaigns in *Flanders*, till the Conclusion of the Peace of *Reswyck*, and was declared Lieutenant-General of his Forces. His Majesty had a peculiar Esteem for his Lordship, who being in waiting at his Decease, he, and the Lord *Lexington* had the care of the King's Body. His Lordship in that Reign, was likewise Lord-Lieutenant of the County Palatine of *Durham*, County of *Northumberland*, and *Custos Rotulorum* of the same, as also Lord-Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the Town and County of *Newcastle upon Tyne*, and Vice-Admiral of the Sea-Coasts of *Durham* and *Northumberland*. In which Posts he was continued by her late Majesty Queen *Anne*, was also sworn of her Privy-Council, and constituted one of the Commissioners to treat of a Union between the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*.

On the Accession of our late Sovereign King *George I.* his Lordship was found to be among those Peers, intrusted by his Majesty with the Government of these Kingdoms till his Arrival, and then was constituted Chancellor of the Duchy of *Lancaster*, which he resigned in *May* 1717, and thereupon had the Office of Vice-Treasurer, Receiver-General, and Paymaster-General of all his Majesty's Revenues in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, with the Power to act by sufficient Deputies. And his Lordship having no intention to go over, procured an Act of Parliament, which passed the Royal Assent, 6 *Julii*, 1717, to enable him to take in *Great-Britain*, the usual Oath to qualify himself for the said Office. He departed this Life on the 17th of *Decemb.* 1721, and was buried with his Ancestors in the Church of *Chester in the Street* in the Bishoprick of *Durham*; and having married *Frances*, only Daughter and Heir of Sir *Henry Jones* of *Aston* in *Com. Oxon.* and of his Wife *Frances*, Sister to *Thomas Earl of Falconberg*; had issue seven Sons and four Daughters.

1. *Henry* Lord Viscount *Lumley*, elected to Parliament for the Borough of *Arundel*, in 7 *Q. Anne*, who died of the Small-Pox on the 24th of *July* 1710, and was buried by his Grandfather in the Church of *St. Martin's in the Fields*.

2. *Richard*, now Earl of *Scarbrough*.

3. *William*, brought up in the Sea-Service, and was killed in an Engagement in the *Mediterranean*, 9 *April* 1709.

4. *Thomas*,

4. *Thomas*, who is one of the Knights of the *Bath*, as also Knight of the Shire for the County of *Lincoln* in the present Parliament. In 1721, was his Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary to the King of *Portugal*. And *James Saunderson*, Earl of *Castleton* in *Ireland*, who died without issue the 24th of *May* 1723, having left him his Estate, on condition that he took the Name of *Saunderson*, he now bears that Surname. He hath taken to Wife the Lady *Frances*, Daughter of the Right Honourable *George Hamilton*, Earl of *Orkney*, by whom he hath issue two Sons, *Richard* and *George*, and three Daughters.

5. *Charles Lumley* Esq; who was Groom of the Bedchamber to his present Majesty, and Member of Parliament for the City of *Chichester*, and died the 11th of *August* 1727.

6. *John*, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to his Royal Highness *Frederick* Prince of *Wales*, and Member of Parliament for *Arundel* in *Suffex*; and appointed on the first of *February* 1731-2, Colonel of a Company of Grenadiers in the Coldstream Regiment of Foot-Guards.

7. *James*, Member of Parliament for the City of *Chichester*.

Lady *Mary*, married to *George Montagu* now Earl of *Halifax*.

Lady *Barbara*, married to the Honourable *Charles Leigh* of *Leighton* in Com. *Bedford*, Esq; Brother to *Thomas* late Lord *Leigh* of *Stonely* in Com. *Warw.* and Knight of the Shire in the present Parliament, for the County of *Bedford*.

Lady *Anne*, and Lady *Henrietta*, living unmarried.

The Lady *Frances* their Mother, was one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to Queen *Mary* and Queen *Anne*; and by her exemplary Conduct and Virtues, became an Ornament to her Sex.

Richard, the present Earl of *Scarbrough*, was elected one of the Members for *East-Grimsted*, to the Parliament called in the seventh Year of Queen *Anne*, and for the Borough of *Arundel*, in two other Parliaments, whereof the last was sitting, on the Demise of the Queen. On the Accession of his late Majesty to the Throne, he was appointed (21 Sept. 1714) one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, and presently after was constituted Master of the Horse; and was also Captain and Colonel of the first Troop of Grenadier Guards. On 10 Martii, 1714-15, he was called by Writ to the House of Peers, and took his place according to his Father's Patent of Creation, whom he succeeded in the Year 1721, as well in his Honours, as Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Northumberland*, and Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the Town and County of *Newcastle upon Tyne*. Also, on the Earl of *Cadogan's* succeeding the Duke

Duke of *Marlborough* as Colonel of the first Regiment of Foot-Guards, his Lordship was constituted Colonel of the second Regiment of Foot-Guards; and had the Honour to represent his Royal Highness the Duke of *York*, in standing Godfather to the young Prince, *William-Augustus*. On the 9th Day of *June* 1724, his Lordship was elected one of the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, and installed at *Windsor* on the 28th of *July* following.

On our present Sovereign's Accession to the Throne, he was constituted Master of the Horse to his Majesty, and sworn one of his Privy-Council; also Lord-Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* for the County of *Northumberland*, Vice-Admiral of the County of *Durham*, and is one of the Governors of the Charter-House.

TITLES.] *Richard Lumley Earl of Scarbrough, Viscount and Baron Lumley of Lumley-Castle*; Master of the Horse to his Majesty, Colonel of the second Regiment of Foot-Guards, Lord-Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Northumberland*, Vice-Admiral of the County of *Durham*, one of the Governors of the Charter-House, one of the Lords of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Lumley of Lumley-Castle*, (in the Bishoprick of *Durham*) 31 *May*, (1681) 33 *Car. II.* Viscount *Lumley of Lumley-Castle*, 10 *Apr.* (1689) 1 *Will. & Mar.* and Earl of *Scarbrough*, 15 *Apr.* (1690) 3 *Will. & Mar.*

ARMS.] Argent, a Fess Gules between three Parrots proper, collar'd as the 2d; being the Arms of the antient Barons *Thweng*, from one of the Heirs whereof his Lordship is lineally descended. But the antient Arms of *Lumley* are Gules, six Martlets, Argent.

CREST.] On a Wreath, in her Nest proper, a Pelican feeding her Young, Argent, vulned proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Parrots with Wings expanded, proper, (*i. e.* Vert) beaked and membred Gules.

MOTTO.] *Murus Æneus Conscientia Sana.*

XXXVIII. BOOTH, *Earl of Warrington.*

THE Family of *Booth* is undoubtedly of great Antiquity in the Counties Palatine of *Lancaster* and *Chester*, where their constant Residence has been, with great Repute and honourable Note, through a Succession of many Generations; and from whom, as from one common or principal Stock, all other Families of this Name, in other parts of the Nation, are esteemed to be, by younger Branches, descended. Various are the Traditions touching the original Stem of this Family, which, like most others of such long standing, is so ingulfed in the obscurity of all-devouring Time, that no other light than Conjecture is now to be had thereof: The most probable is, that their Beginning was at a certain Place called *Booths*, in the County of *Lancaster*, where being seated, they were thence so surnamed, as the manner of those Ages was, to stile Men from the Places where they lived.

The first of this Name that I meet with, is in the Year 1275, *ann. 3 Edw. I.* when was living *William* the Son of *Adam de Boothes*, who married *Sibill* Daughter of *Sir Ralph de Brereton* Knt. a very antient Family, seated at *Brereton* in the County of *Chester*, and continued there in a long Succession of Heirs-Males; until the same became extinct, by the Death of *Francis* Lord *Brereton* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, without issue, in the Year 1721.

To this *William* succeeded *Thomas de Boothes* his Son and Heir, who had issue *John de Bouthe*, living in the Reign of King *Edward II.* and married *Agnas* or *Anne*, Daughter and Heir to *Sir Gilbert de Barton* Knt. Lord of *Barton* near *Eccles*, in the County of *Lancaster*, as likewise near *Booths* afore said. And here, before I proceed, it may be proper to note the different manner in which this Name of *Booth* has in various Ages been spelt; viz. *Booth*, *Boothe*, *Both*, *Bothe*, *Bouth*, and *Bouthe*; as appears by antient Deeds and Evidences belonging to this Family; and is common in many Families of great Antiquity, and possibly in none more than in the Family of *Mainwaring* in the County of *Chester*; which, by Deeds belonging to them, appears to have had one hundred thirty and one Variations, and is capable of many more.

His *John de Bouth*, by the said *Agnes* or *Anne* his Wife had issue *Sir Thomas Bouth* of *Barton*, Knt. called *Tomalin*, the *Booths*. Which *Sir Thomas* or *Tomalin* married *Ellen*, Daughter of *Robert de Workefley* of *Workefley*, or *Worsley*, near *Booth* afore-mentioned, in the said County of *Lancaster*, Esq; and by her had issue three Sons, viz. *John* his Son and Heir; secondly, *Henry*, who had issue *John*; and thirdly, *Thomas*, who had issue *Robert*: And four Daughters; 1. *Alice*, married to *William Legh* of *Bagelegb* in the County of *Chester*, Esq; a Family but lately extinct; afterwards to *Thomas Duncalf* of *Foxewiss*, Esq; 2. *Catherine*; 3. *Margaret*; and, 4. *Anne*, married to *Sir Edward Weaver* Knt.

This *John*, the Son and Heir of *Sir Thomas* or *Tomalin*, called *John Bouth* of *Barton*, Esq; lived in the time of King *Rich. II.* and *Henry IV.* and married *Joan* Daughter of *Sir Henry Trafford* of *Trafford*, in the County of *Lancaster*, Knt. a Family of the greatest Antiquity, having been there seated before the time when *William Duke of Normandy* entered *England*, and have continued there in a lineal Descent to *Humphry Trafford* Esq; now living.

It is said by some, that this *John Bouth* was the first who gave for his Coat of Arms, *Argent*, three Boar's Heads erased, and erect, *Sable*; as now borne by this Family, being a liberty granted to him and his Heirs for ever, by *Thomas Barton* of *Barton*. But this is conceived to be a mistake; for that this *John Bouth* being the Grandson and Heir of *Agnes* or *Anne*, who was Daughter and Heir to *Sir Gilbert de Barton*, and who inherited all the Lordship of *Barton*, as appears by the same being at this day possessed by the Heirs-General, descended from this *Agnes*; it is to be presumed that the Family of *Barton* of *Barton* became extinct in her, and seems not at all probable that there could be any *Barton* of *Barton* contemporary with this *John Bouth*, for to make such a Grant; neither was there occasion for any such Grant, the Descendants of the said *Agnes* being entitled, by the Laws of Heraldry, to bear her Coat of Arms, or to quarter it with their paternal Coat, if such they had prior to their marrying her: nor if such Grant were, is it at all probable that the same should have been deferred till the Grandson of *Agnes*, and not rather have been made to *Thomas* her Son and next immediate Successor. And the Family of *Booth* having antiently, as to this day, they quarter next to their paternal Coat, another, viz. *Argent*, a Fess engrailed *Gules*, by the Name of *Barton*, it is much more probable that the Three Boar's Heads, as now borne by them, was always their paternal Coat. But to return: This *John Bouth* of *Barton* Esq; had a
 nume-

numerous Issue, and famous in their Generation, viz. eight Sons, and five Daughters. The Sons were, 1. *Thomas*; 2. *Robert*; 3. *William*; 4. *Richard*; 5. *Roger*; 6. *John*; 7. *Ralph*; and, 8. *Lawrence*, who was by a second Venter. The Daughters were, 1. *Margery*, married to *John Byron* of *Clayton*, in the County of *Lancaster*, Esq; 2. *Joan*, married to *Thomas Sherborne* of *Stanhurst* in that County, Esq; Ancestor to her Grace the present Dutchess Dowager of *Norfolk*; and afterwards married to Sir *Thomas Sudworth* Kt. 3. *Catherine*, Wife to *Thomas Ratcliffe* of *Wimmerley* Esq; 4. *Alice*, married to Sir *Robert Clifton* of *Clifton*, in the County of *Nottingham*, Knt. who lieth buried in the Church of *Clifton*, with this Inscription, *Hic jacet Domina Alicia Clifton, Filia Johannis Botbe, Ar. Soror, bone memorie Domini Willielmi Botbe, Ebor. Archiepiscopi, & Uxor Domini Roberti Clifton Militis, quæ obiit 9 Sept. 1470.* And, 5. married to Sir *Edward Weever* Knt. if this be not mistaken for *Anne*, her Father's Sister afore-mentioned.

Of the above-said Sons of the said *John Booth*, the eldest, viz. *Thomas Booth* of *Barton*, was knighted 14 *Henry VI.* and left Issue Sir *John Booth* Knt. to whom King *Henry VII.* did, for the good Services of the said Sir *John Booth*, by Patent bearing Date 14 *Sept. 3 Henry VII.* grant (over and above a former Annuity of twenty Pounds) an Annuity of ten Marks Sterling per Annum for his Life, payable out of the Rents and Profits of the County Palatine of *Lancaster*. [Ex Orig. penes Geo. Com. *Warrington*.] He was slain at *Flodden-field*, 9 *Sept. 5 H. VIII.* leaving issue *John*, who had issue *John*, and he also had issue *John*, who left three Daughters his Coheirs; in whom this eldest Line of the *Booths* of *Barton* expiring, the Line of *Robert* the second Son of the above-named *John Booth* of *Barton*, became the head Branch of the Family, and has so continued in a lineal Descent, to the Right Honourable *George Booth*, now *Earl of Warrington*.

Robert Booth, or *Robert del Botbe*, the second Son of the said *John Booth* of *Barton*, was knighted, and married *Dulcis* or *Douce*, Daughter and Coheir to Sir *William Venables* of *Bollen*, by *Wilmeslowe*, in the County of *Chester*, Knt. which Sir *William Venables* was Son of *Joan* Daughter and Heir of *Hamon Pitton*, who was Grandson of *John Pitton* of *Bollen*, by *Cicelie* his Wife, eldest Daughter and Coheir of Sir *Hamon de Massie*, the sixth and last Baron of *Dunham-Massie*, in the Parish of *Bowdon*, in the County Palatine of *Chester*, being one of the eight Baronies instituted by *Hugh Lupus* Earl of *Chester*, to whom *William*, commonly call'd the *Conqueror*, in the fourth Year of his Reign, granted the whole County, and Earldom of *Chester*,

to hold to him *tam liberè ad Gladium, sicut ipse Rex tenuit Angliam ad Coronam*. This Family of *Massie* had been settled at *Dunham-Massie*, before the Entrance of that Prince into *England*; and appears by the famous Survey called *Doomsday-Book*, to have been then possess'd of a vast Estate, as in other parts of the County of *Chester*, so of the greatest part of this Parish of *Bowdon*, which is of a large extent, containing twelve several Townships, or parts of Townships; and the Church, which is supposed to have been erected before that time, for in *Doomsday-Book* it is said, *ibi Presbyter & Ecclesia, cui pertinet dimidia Hida*, is believed to have been founded by this Family of *Massie*, not only from their great Property in this Parish, but from their being invested with the Advowson of the said Church, the nomination of the Parish-Clerk, and the sole appointment of all the four Church-Wardens; which last privilege doth continue in the Lords of *Dunham-Massie* to this day. But the Advowson, (together with some Lands) were granted away by *Haman Massie*, the fifth Baron of *Dunham-Massie*, in the Year 1278, 6 Edward I. to the Prior and Convent of *Birkenhead* in *Wirral* in the said County, according to the Superstition of those times, *pro salute animæ meæ & animarum antecessorum meorum*, says the Grant.

This Sir Robert Bouth, thro' Douce his Wife, was the first Booth of *Dunham-Massie*, so called from the afore-mentioned Family of the *Massies*, the antient Lords thereof, to distinguish it from another *Dunham* in this County, called *Dunham on the Hill*, or *Stony-Dunham*, from its situation.

This Sir Robert Bouth or Bothe, (as it was then wrote) and William his Son, had a Grant of the Office of Sheriff of *Cheeshire*, for both their Lives, and to the Survivor of them, by Patent bearing Date at *Chester*, 8 March, 21 Henry VI. [*Ex Orig. penes Geo. Com. Warrington.*] with all Fees belonging to the said Office, and to occupy it by themselves or Deputies.

He died 16 Sept. 1403, and lies buried in the Chancel of the Parish-Church of *Wilmeslowe*, in the County of *Chester*; on whose Grave-stone is his Arms on a brass Plate, viz. the three Boar's Heads, with a Garb for distinction. Douce his Wife, died 23 Sept. 1453, and lies buried by her Husband.

The third Son of the above-named John Bouth of *Barton* was William, who was Bishop of *Litchfield*, and after six Years, was translated to the Archbishoprick of *York*. He built a Chapel joining to the South Wall of the Church of *Southwell* in *Nottinghamshire*, called *Bothe's Chapel*, now utterly ruined; as is likewise a fair Palace there, which is conjectured to have been

been built by this Archbishop, or by *Laurence* his Brother, and Successor in that See. He was buried at *Southwell* aforesaid.

Richard the fourth Son of *John Booth* of *Barton*, was the first of the name seated at *Strickland*, near *Ipswich* in *Suffolk*.

Sir *Roger Booth*, the fifth Son, married *Catherine*, Daughter and Heir to *Ralph Hatton* of *Mollington*, near *Chester*, Esq; and had issue *Robert Booth* of *Sulley*, and a Daughter named *Margaret*, the Wife of *Ralph Nevil*, the third Earl of *Westmorland*, by whom he had issue *Anna*, Wife to *William Lord Coniers*.

The sixth Son was *John*, who was Archdeacon of *Durham*, and was afterwards made Bishop of *Exeter*, 6 *Edward IV.* Anno 1466, and was buried in the Church of *St. Clement Daves* *London*, 1478.

Ralph, the seventh Son, was Archdeacon of *York*.

Laurence, the eighth Son of the said *John Booth*, was (as is afore said) by a second Venter. He was Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*, Bishop of *Durham*, and afterwards Archbishop of *York*, and was Keeper of the Privy-Seal in 35 *Henry VI.* and made Lord-Chancellor of *England*, 20 *Sept.* 12 *Edward IV.* He founded a Chantry for two Priests in the Church of *Southwell*, and bought the Manor of *Battersea* nigh *London*, which he annexed to the Archbishoprick of *York*. He died at *Southwell* aforesaid, 20 *Edward IV.* anno 1480, *Ætat.* 53, and was there buried.

Having thus treated of the Children of *John Booth* of *Barton*; I now return to his second Son, Sir *Robert Booth*, or Sir *Robert del Bothe* of *Dunham*, Knt. who had likewise a numerous Issue, viz. nine Sons, and five Daughters. The Sons were, 1. Sir *William Bosbe* Knt. 2. *Ralph*, who married *Margaret* Daughter and Heir of *Thomas Sibell* of *Sandwich* in *Kent*, Esq; and left issue three Daughters, his Coheirs; 3. *Geffrey*; 4. *Hamond*, a Doctor of Laws; 5. *John*; 6. *Robert*; 7. *Edmund*; 8. *Peter*; 9. *Philip*, who married Daughter and Heir to Sir *William Hampton* of *Willington*, Knt. and left Issue-Male. The Daughters were, 1. *Lucy*, Wife to *William Chauntrell* of the *Bache* near *Chester*, Esq; 2. *Ellen*, married to *Robert Legh* of *Adlington*, in the County of *Chester*, Esq; a Family of great Estate, still there residing; 3. *Alice*, married to *Robert Hesketh* of *Rufford*, in the County of *Lancaster*, Esq; 4. *Joan*, Wife to *Hamond Massie* of *Rixton* in that County, Esq; whose Descendants are still there living; and, 5. *Margaret* or *Margery*, Wife to *James Scarebrick* Esq;

Sir *William Bothe*, the eldest Son, and Heir of Sir *Robert*, married *Maud*, Daughter of *John Dutton* of *Dutton*, in the County;

County of *Chester*, Esq; and by her had issue five Sons; *George*, *Richard*, *Lawrence*, or *Ralph*, *John*, and *William*; and nine Daughters; 1. *Douce*, Wife to *Thomas Leigh* of the *West-Hall* at *Hugh-Leigh*, in the County of *Chester*, Esq; a Family still there in being; 2. *Anne*, married to *John Legh* of *Booths* in the same County, Esq; whose Descendants in the Male-Line continued there till very lately; she was married afterwards to *Geffrey Shakerley* of *Shakerley*, in the County of *Lancaster*, Esq; 3. *Ellen*, Wife to *Sir John Legh* of *Bagulegh*, in the County of *Chester*, Knt. whose Issue-Male continued there till very lately; 4. *Margery*, Wife to *John Hyde* of *Haighston*, in the County of *Lancaster*, Esq; 5. *Alice*, married to *John Ashley* of *Ashley*, in the County of *Chester*, Esq; 6. *Elizabeth*, Wife to *Thomas Fitton* of *Pownall*, in the same County, Esq; 7. *Joan*, Wife to *William Halt*, in the County of *Lancaster*, Esq; 8. *Isabella*; and, 9. *Catherine*.

To this *Sir William Bothe*, King *Henry VI.* did, in consideration of his good Services, grant an Annuity of ten Pounds, to be received yearly, during his Life, at the Exchequer at *Chester*, by Patent bearing Date 27 March, 24 *Henry VI.* [*Ex Orig. penes Geo. Com. Warrington.*] This *Sir William Bothe* built, or enlarged the Chapel on the South-side of the Chancel of the Parish-Church of *Bowdon* in the County of *Chester*, which has ever since been the Burial-place of this Family. He died 16 *Edward IV.* anno 1476.

George Bothe Esq; eldest Son and Heir of the said *Sir William*, married *Catherine*, Daughter and Heir of *Robert Mountfort* of *Bescote*, in the County of *Stafford*, and of *Monkspath*, in the County of *Warwick*, Esq; descended from *Charlemaine* Emperor of the *Romans*, and from *David* King of *Scots*; and by his great Grandmother, was Heir to the antient and great Family of *Clinton* of *Collhill* in the said County of *Warwick*. Which *Catherine* brought to her Husband an ample Estate of Manors and Lands, in the several Counties of *Salop*, *Staff.* *Warw.* *Leic.* *Wilt.* *Somerset.* *Cornwall.* and *Hereford*. He had issue by her three Sons, viz. *Sir William Bothe*, *Lawrence*, and *Roger*; and two Daughters, 1. *Alice*, or *Anne*, Wife to *William Massie* of *Denfield*, in the County of *Chester*, Esq; a Family still in being, altho' of late gone to decay; and, 2. *Ellen*, married to *Thomas Vaudrey*, afterwards to *Thomas Trafford* of *Bridge-Trafford* in the same County, Esq; This *George Bothe* died 1 *Richard III.* anno 1482.

His eldest Son and Heir, *Sir William Bothe* Knt. married two Wives, viz. 1. *Margaret*, Daughter and Coheir to *Sir Thomas Alston*, or *Alston*, of *Alston-under-lyne*, in the County of

of *Lancaster*, Knt. by whom a large Inheritance in the Counties of *Lancaster* and *Chester* came to the Family of *Booth*, and is still enjoy'd by them. By her he had issue, *George* his Son and Heir; and *John*, who married *Marger*, Daughter of *Sir Peirs Dutton* of *Dutton*, in the County of *Chester*, Knt. by whom he had issue *William*, and *Robert*, who was Steward to the Earl of *Shrewsbury*.

This *Margaret*, the Wife of *Sir William Bathe*, dying before the 19th of *Henry VII.* *Sir William* took for his second Wife, *Ellen*, Daughter of *Sir John Montgomery* of *Trewly*, in the County of *Stafford*, Knt. and by her had issue five Sons, and three Daughters. The Sons were, 1. *William*, who married Daughter of *Smith* in the County of *Leic.* 2. *Hamnet*, who married Daughter of *Humphry Newton* of 3. *Edward*, married *Mary* Daughter and Coheir to *Roger Knutsford* of *Twamlow* in the County of *Chester*, Esq; from whom descended the *Booths* of *Twamlow*, still there extant; 4. *Henry*, who married Daughter of *Bowdon* of *Bowdon* in the said County of *Chester*, an ancient Family, but now lately extinct; and, 5. *Andrew*. The Daughters of this *Sir William Booth*, were, 1. *Jane*, Wife to *Hugh* Son and Heir of *Sir Peirs Dutton* of *Dutton* in the County of *Chester*, Knt. afterwards to *Thomas Holford* of *Holford* in the same County, Esq; 2. *Dorothy*, Wife to *Edward* Son and Heir of *Laurence Warren* of *Paynington* or *Painon*, in the same County, Esq; a Family descended from the ancient Earls of *Warren* and *Surrey*, and still there existing, with an ample Estate; 3. *Anne*, Wife to *Sir William Brereton* of *Brereton* in the same County, Knt.

This *Sir William Booth* died 9 Nov. 11 *Henry VIII.* and was buried at *Bowdon*, under an Alabaster Grave-stone, whereon was the Coat of *Masse*, put for his Coat of Armes: From whence, and from several other reasons, to induce a probable opinion, it is conjectured that *Booth* of *Dunham*, whilst it continued a younger Branch of the Family during the existence of *Booth* of *Barton*, the elder Line, or for great part of such time, did give the Arms of *Masse*, the ancient Barons of *Dunham-Masse*, to whose Seat and Estate they had inherited.

George Booth Esq; the Son and Heir of the said *Sir William*, married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Sir Thomas Boteler* or *Butler*, of *Beaufey* near *Warrington*, in the County of *Lancaster*, Knt. whose Progenitors had been summoned to Parliament among the Peers of *England*, in the Reigns of King *Edward I.* and II. By her he had issue, *George* his Son and Heir, *John*, second Son, who married *Elizabeth* Daughter of *John Dutton*

Esq; by whom he had four Sons; *William, Robert, Edmund,* and *Henry.* The third Son of the said *George Booth* was *Robert*, who was Rector of *Thornton* in the *Moors*, in the County of *Chester.* This *George* had also seven Daughters; 1. *Ellen*, Wife to *John Carrington* of *Carrington*, Esq; 2. *Anne*, married to *William Masse* of *Popington*, Esq; whose Issue-Male continued there till very lately; 3. *Margaret*, Wife to Sir *William Davenport* of *Bromhall*, Knt. whose Family are still owners of that Estate; 4. *Elizabeth*, Wife to *Richard Sutton* of *Sutton*, near *Macclesfield*, Esq; 5. *Dorothy*, married to *Robert Tatton* of *Witbenshaw*, Esq; whose Descendants are still there living; 6. *Alice*, Wife to *Peter Daniel* of *Over-Tabley*, Esq; a Family but very lately extinct; all in the County of *Chester*; 7. *Cecilie*, who died unmarried. This *George Bothe* Esq; died 22 H. VIII. in the fortieth Year of his Age.

George Bothe Esq; the eldest Son and Heir of the last mentioned *George*, being but sixteen Years of Age, married to his first Wife, or was to marry her, as appears by an ancient Deed, 12 June, 23 Henry VIII. [*Penes Geo. Com. Warrington.*] *Margaret*, Daughter of *Rowland Bulkeley* of *Beaumont*, Esq; Ancestor to the now Lord Viscount *Bulkeley* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, but by her (if the Marriage did take effect) had no Issue; and she dying, he married *Elizabeth* Daughter of Sir *Edmund Trafford* of *Trafford*, in the County of *Lancaster*, Knt. which Marriage was agreed by Deed, 20 May, 27 Henry VIII. not quite four Years after the Deed for his former Marriage. By this *Elizabeth Trafford*, he had issue *William Bouthe*; and three Daughters, 1. *Elizabeth*, Wife of *William Chauntrell* of the *Bache* near *Chester*, Esq; 2. *Mary*, married to *Randle Davenport* of *Henbury* in the County of *Chester*, Esq; which Family continued there for many Generations; and, 3. *Anne*, Wife to *Wentworth* in the County of *York*, Esquire.

To this *George Bothe*, being then in the twenty-second Year of his Age, Queen *Jane Seymour* commanded a Letter to be written, acquainting him with the Birth of a Son, (afterwards King *Edward VI.*) bearing Date at *Hampton-Court*, the very Day of her Delivery, 12 October, 29 Henry VIII. *in hac verba*, viz.

By the QUEEN.

" Trusty and welbelovyd, we grete youe well. And for-
 " asmuche as by the inestimable goodnes and grace of Al-
 " mighty God, we be delivred and brought in Childbed of a
 " Prince

" Prince conceived in moost lafull Matrimonie betwene my
 " Lord the King's Majestye and us, doubting not but that for
 " the love and affection which ye beare unto us and to the
 " commyn wealth of this Realme, the knowledge thereof shuld
 " be joyous and glad tydings unto youe, we have thought
 " good to certifie to youe of the same, To thintent ye might
 " not only rendre unto God condigne thanks and praise for so
 " gret a benefit, but alsoo pray for the long contynuaunce and
 " preservation of the same here in this lief, to the honour of
 " God, joye and pleasor of my lord the King, and us, and the
 " universall weale quiet and tranquillty of this hole Realme.
 " Yevyn under our Signet at my lord's Manor of Hampton-
 " cort, the xii day of October."

To our trusty and welbiloved,

George Both Esq

Which Letter shews the Error of those Historians, who represent this Queen to have been ripp'd up, for delivery of the Child, and thereby dying.

To this *George Both* also, did King *Henry VIII.* write a Letter, concerning Forces to be raised, to war against the *Scots*, bearing Date at *Westminster*, 10 *February*, 34th of his Reign, *in hac verba*, viz.

By the KING.

HENRY,

" Trustie and welbiloved, we grete you well. Lating you
 " wit that forasmuche as by the manifold injuries, wrongs,
 " and displeasures doon unto us, our Realme and Subjects, by
 " the *Scotts*, we have been enforced latelie to enter into open
 " warre and hostilitie with the same, which we entend and
 " purpose, God willing, (onles the nobles of *Scotland* shall
 " conforme themselves to reason) to profecute in suche sorte as
 " shall redound to our honour, and to the Commonwealthe
 " of our Realme and Subjects, To thintent we maie the better
 " know the Forces of our said Realme, and therby put the
 " same in suche ordre and aredines as they maie serve us in
 " this enterprice as the case shall require, We have thought
 " mere and necessarie to have special Musters taken of all our
 " People, and therupon to have alsoo suche plaine and perfyte
 " Cer-

" Certificat made as shall declare what male be trusted to in
 " that behalf: Wherefore our pleasure and commaundement
 " is, that you by vertue and authoritie herof, shall with all con-
 " venient diligence take the Musters of all thable men as well
 " horsemen as foremen which you can make and furnishe bothe
 " of our Tennants inhabiting upon Fermes, Holds, and Ten-
 " nements within any Office whereof you have the Stuard-
 " ship under us, if you have any suche; and also of your
 " oune Servants and Tennants dwelling upon your oune Ten-
 " nements; and the same so taken to certifie in wryting to our
 " Right trustie and right entierly biloved Cousyn and Coun-
 " sailor the Duke of *Suffolk* our Lieutenant-Generall in the
 " Northe parties, with all possible diligence, with a speciall
 " note and declaration to be expressed in the said Certificat,
 " how many of the said Persons be furnished with horses hable
 " to occupie a Spere or a Javelyn, how many be Archers, and
 " how many be Billmen, and how many principall men may
 " be piked out of every sort of thole nombre, ffor sing that
 " in theise Musters and Certificat you medle not in any wise
 " with any Maryns; forasmuche as we purpose to reserve the
 " same for our furnitur by See. And that you put all the
 " same in suche aredines as they set forthe upon oon hours
 " warning whichever you shall receyve commaundement from
 " our said Cousyn in that behalf. And theise our Letters shalbe
 " your sufficient warrant and discharge herein accordinglie.
 " Yeven under our Signet at our Palace of *Westminster*, the
 " 10th daie of *February*, the xxxiiiith yere of our Reign.

To our trustie and well biloved,

George Boothe Esquier.

[The Originals of both which Letters are in the hands of the Right Honourable George Earl of *Warrington*.]

This George Boothe Esq; died 35 *Henry VIII.* anno 1548, in the 28th Year of his Age; *Elizabeth* his Wife surviving him, and dying 22 *June* 1582, was interred in *Trentham* Church in the County of *Stafford*.

William Boothe or Bouthe, Son and Heir of the last mentioned George, being but three Years old when his Father died, was Ward to the King. He was knighted anno 1578. He married *Elizabeth* Daughter of Sir *John Warburton* of *Warburton* and *Arley* in the County of *Chester*, Knt. a Family still continuing. She, in her Widowhood, resided at the City of *Bath* in

in the County of *Somerset*, where she paved the North Isle of the Church; and dying, was there interred 27 Decemb. 1628. having survived her Husband forty-nine Years. She did, by sundry Indentures, grant several considerable Sums of Money, to be let out, and the Interest thereof to be applied for ever, in buying and distributing of Bread weekly on the Lord's Day, to the Poor of the City of *Worcester*, and to the Poor of the Town of *Congleton*, and of the Parishes of *Astbury*, *Great Budworth*, *Boden* or *Bowdon*, *Wilmeslow*, and *Motteram* in *Longedendale* in the County of *Chester*, and of *Ashton-under-lyne* in the County of *Lancaster*; and moreover ten Shillings yearly to a Minister to preach a Sermon at *St. John's Church* in *Chester*, at the time to be appointed by the Mayor and Citizens, and forty Shillings to be laid out in a Drinking, after the said Sermon.

By her, Sir *William Bouthe* had issue seven Sons, and six Daughters. The Sons were, 1. *George*, of whom we shall hereafter treat; 2. *Edmund*, 3. *John*, who married Daughter of *Prestwich* of *Hulme* near *Manchester* in the County of *Lancaster*, Esq; and had several Children; 4. *Robert*; 5. *Peter*; 6. *Richard*, who married the Daughter and Heir of *Massie* of *Cogbul*, from whom is descended the *Booths* of *Barrow* in the County of *Chester*; and, 7. another Son, *William*, who died without issue, and was buried at *Bowdon*, 31 March 1572; and who, some say, was the eldest Son.

The Daughters of Sir *William Bouthe* were, 1. *Mary*; 2. *Elizabeth*, married to *William Basnet* of *Eaton* in the County of *Denbigh*, Esq; afterwards to *Walsh* in *Ireland*; 3. *Dorothy*, Wife to *Ralph Bunnington* of *Barrowcote* in the County of *Derby*, Esq; 4. *Alice*, Wife to *Panton*; 5. *Elienor*; 6. *Susan*, Wife to Sir *Edward Warren* of *Pointon* in the County of *Chester*, Knt. afterwards to *John Fitton* of the City of *Chester*, Esq;

This Sir *William Bouthe* died 28 Novemb. 1579, aged thirty-nine Years, and was buried at *Bowdon* the 8th of *December* following.

George Bothe or *Booth*, the eldest Son and Heir of Sir *William*, was, by reason of his Minority at the Death of his Father, Ward to the Crown, and his Estate being of considerable Value, was by Queen *Elizabeth* granted to her Favourite *Robert Dudley* Earl of *Leicester*, to the great detriment and expence of the said *George Booth*, in obtaining afterwards Livery of his Lands.

We come now to *William Booth* Esq; the Son and Heir of the said *George Booth* Knt. and Heir of the said *Robert Dudley* Earl of *Leicester*. He

He was knighted about the latter end of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, and created Baronet by Patent 22 May, 9 Ja. 1611, being the tenth of those who received that Order at its first Institution. He had two Wives; the first was *Jane* sole Daughter and Heir to *John Carrington* of *Carrington* in the County of *Chester*, Esq; a Family of long standing there: She was second Cousin to him; *George Bothe*, the Grandfather of this *George*, being Brother to *Ellen* the Mother of the said *John Carrington*. By this *Jane* he had no issue, nor did they live long together; yet he inherited all the Lands of her Father, the same being strictly settled by her said Father previous to her said Marriage, to descend to the Family of *Booth*; in which Settlement, among other Proviso's, is one particularly to be taken notice of, That if she the said *Jane* should, after Marriage, be detected of Incontinency, the Estate should remain to the Family of *Booth*.

After her Death he married *Catherine* Daughter of Sir *Edmund Anderson*, Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas, by whom he had issue, 1. *William*, of whom hereafter; 2. *Francis*; 3. *Thomas*; 4. *Edmund*, which last three all died without issue; 5. *John*, who having been active for the Service of his then Majesty King *Charles II.* was knighted after the Restoration, in the Year 1660. This Sir *John Booth* married *Dorothy* Daughter of Sir *Anthony St. John* Knt. younger Son to *Oliver Earl of Bolinbroke*, and leaving a numerous issue, died 9 May 1678, and was buried in the Church of *St. Werburge* in *Chester*. Sir *George* had also issue seven Daughters; 1. *Mary*, who dying unmarried at *London*, 12 May 1657, was buried in *St. Sepulchre's* Church there; 2. *Alice*, Wife to *George Vernon* of *Haslington* in the County of *Chester*, Esq; 3. *Frances* died unmarried, and was buried at *Bowdon* 10 Sept. 1669. 4. *Susan*, married to Sir *William Brereton* of *Handsworth* in the County of *Chester*, Bart. 5. *Catherine* died unmarried at *Chester* 24 Sept. 1684, and was interred in *St. Werburge's* Church there; 6. *Cicely*, who died young; and 7. *Elizabeth*, married to *Richard Lord Byron* Baron of *Rochdale*, who died 10 Febr. 1687, at *Bulwell-Park* in the County of *Nottingham*.

This Sir *George Booth* was twice Sheriff of *Cheshire*, and as often of *Lancashire*; and after having survived his Father seventy three Years, and considerably augmented his Estate, and lived in great Hospitality, till he had compleated the Age of eighty-six Years, died 24 Octob. and was interred at *Bowdon* 18 Novemb. 1652.

We come now to *William Booth* Esq; the Son and Heir Apparent of the aforementioned Sir *George Booth* Knt. and Bart. he married

married Vere second Daughter and Coheir to Sir Thomas Egerton Knt. eldest Son of Sir Thomas Egerton Lord Ellesmere and Viscount Brackley, and Lord-Chancellor of England; and by her had issue, 1. Thomas who died at twelve Years of Age; 2. George, of whom I shall hereafter treat; 3. William who died young; 4. Nathaniel, who married Anne, third Daughter of Thomas Ravenscroft of Bresson in the County of Flint, Esq; by whom he had issue four Sons and eight Daughters; and 5. Charles who died young. Likewise two Daughters; 1. Elizabeth who died young; and 2. Catherine Wife to Sir John Jackson of Hiccoleson in the County of York, Bart.

This William Booth was made *Custos Rotulorum* for the County of Chester, by Commission bearing Date 20 Nov. 19, Jac. I. [Ex Orig. penes Geo. Com. Warrington.] Which Office from that time, except with some intermission in the latter end of King Charles II. and during the Reign of King James II. when many, who preferred the Interest of their Country to the pernicious Designs of evil Ministers, were discountenanced, continued in this Family until the year 1693; when, on the Death of Henry late Earl of Warrington, who left his Son, the present Earl, a Minor, the same was disposed of elsewhere.

This William Booth Esq; died before his Father, viz. 26th of April 1636, and was buried at Bowdon the 3d of May following; his said Wife Vere, having been there interred seven Years before him, viz. 4 May 1629.

George, the Son and Heir of William Booth Esq; by reason of his Minority at the Death of his Father, became Ward to the Crown, which Wardship was purchased by Sir George Booth his Grandfather, for the Sum of 4000 Pounds, an. 13 Car. I.

To this George, who after the Death of his Grandfather was Sir George Booth Bart. King Charles II. sent a Commission under his Signet and Sign Manual, bearing Date 22 July, 11 Car. II. a Duplicate whereof bore Date at Bruxelles 9 Aug. 1659, 11 Car. II. constituting him Commander in Chief of all Forces to be raised for his Majesty's Service in Cheshire, Lancashire and North-Wales. Which Commissions are recited in an Instrument under that King's Signet and Sign Manual, bearing Date at Whitehall 21 March, 22 Car. II. declaring that the said Sir George Booth (then Lord Delamere) acted by his said Commission in all he did, in order to his Majesty's Restoration; and his Majesty grants this, both to declare the same, and for the Remembrance of his early and eminent Endeavours for his Restoration, and to remain as a Mark of his particular Esteem for the Merit of his Services in that im-

portant

portant Conjunction. Which original Instrument is in the Custody of the present Earl of *Warrington*, and is as follows:

CHARLES R.
 " Charles the Second, by the Grace of God King of Eng-
 " land, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith,
 " &c. To all Persons to whom these Presents shall come,
 " Greeting. Whereas We were graciously pleased by Com-
 " mission under our Signet and Signe Manuall of the two and
 " twentieth Day of July, in the eleventh Year of our Reigne,
 " to constitute our right Trusty and Well-beloved George Lord
 " Delamer, then Sir George Booth Bart. Our Commander in
 " Chiefe of all Forces which then were, or afterwards should
 " be raised for Our Service, within Our Countyes of *Cheshire*,
 " *Lancashire* and *North-Wales*, as appears by a Duplicate of
 " the same under Our said Signet and Sign Manuall of the ninth
 " of August in the said eleventh Year of Our Reigne, now
 " remaineing in the hands of the said Lord Delamer, in these
 " Words: Charles, by the Grace of God, King of England,
 " Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To
 " Our right Trusty and Well-beloved Sir George Booth Bart.
 " Greeting: We do by these Presents constitute and appoint
 " You to bee Commander in Chiefe of all Forces which are
 " or shall be raised for Our Service within Our Countyes of
 " *Cheshire*, *Lancashire* and *North-Wales*, Giving You full Power
 " and Authority to order, conduct, and command the same in
 " all things, according to the Lawes and Customes of Warre;
 " and therewith to fight, kill and destroy all who are or shall
 " be in Armes against Us, and to seize on any Forts or Places
 " in Rebellion against Our Authority within the said Countyes,
 " and to keepe and defend the same for Us and in Our Name;
 " and to doe and execute all Acts and Powers belonging to the
 " Duty and Office of a Commander in Chiefe appointed to
 " command the Forces of those Our said Countyes; and Wee
 " hereby require all Major-Generalls, Colloniells and other in-
 " ferieur Officers and Souldiers under you, to observe and
 " obey you as Commander in Chiefe of the Forces of the
 " said Countyes. And you are to bee obedient to such Orders
 " as you shall receive from Us. For all which this Our Com-
 " mission shall bee your sufficient Warrant, to continue in force,
 " till Wee shall signify Our Pleasure to the contrary. Given
 " at Our Court at *Bruxelles* this 9th Day of August 1659, in
 " the eleventh Year of Our Reigne. And whereas it hath
 " so happened that through the troubles and imprisonment
 " where-

" wherewith the usurped Powers of those times persecuted the
 " said Lord *Delaware* for his Loyalty to Us and Our Interest
 " the said Commission of the said 22d of July is miscarried
 " and lost. Wee have thought fitt aswell in remembrance of
 " the early and eminent Endeavours of the said Lord *Delaware*
 " for Our Restauration, of which Wee will ever retain a very
 " particular Sence, as more especially in justification of him
 " for what hee did and acted in order to Our happy Resti-
 " tution and Return wheretoever the same shall be necessary,
 " hereby to declare, That the same was done, acted and com-
 " manded by him, in virtue of Our said Commission under
 " Our Signet and Signe Manuall of the 22d Day of July, in
 " the 11th Yeare of Our Reigne, which Wee doe well re-
 " member to have been issued to that purpose, and whereof
 " the Copy or Entry hath since appeared to Us among the
 " Papers of the late Sir *Edward Nicholas*, then Our Principle
 " Secretary of State. Whereof Wee have thought fitt to give
 " this Declaration, and will that the same doe serve not onely
 " for the justification and indemnity of the said Lord *De-
 " lawares* Actings and Doings att that time, but also that it bee
 " and remaine as a Marke of the particular Esteeme Wee
 " have of the Meritt of his Service in that so important a
 " Coniuncture. Given under Our Signet and Signe Manuall
 " att our Court att *Whitehall*, the 21st Day of *March*, in the
 " 22d Yeare of Our Reigne."

By his Majesty's Command,

To this Sir *George Booth*, his said Majesty also wrote a Letter
 bearing Date at *Columbe*, 16 Decemb. 1659; and another
 (all of his Majesty's own Hand-writing) bearing Date at *Brews-
 fells*, 2 April, 1660, acknowledging his great Obligations to the
 said Sir *George Booth* for his Endeavours to serve him, with
 Assurances of his Consideration of Him and His for the same.
 The Originals [penes Geo. Com. Warrington.] being as fol-
 low, viz.

A Letter from King Charles the Second to Sir George Booth.

Columbe, 16th Decemb. 1659.

" Your handsome and considerable Engagement gave me not
 " onely full Satisfaction for your former Actions, but a tender

" Sent

" Sence of your particular Misfortune; and if it please God to
 " blesse me, neither you nor yours shall have cause to repent it.
 " Soe signall a Testimony as you have lately given of your
 " Inclinations to me, makes me very willing to encourage
 " the generous retournes of mislead Persons, and to assure them
 " they can noe sooner acknowledge their error, then I shall
 " shew a valed and esteem for them. Your good Friend my
 " Lord *Mordaunt* has given me a particular Account of all
 " your proceedings, by which I cleerely find you intended my
 " restoration, and my Kingdomes tranquillitie; and this in-
 " duces me to give you the assurance of my being

Your very affectionate Friend,

CHARLES R.

A Letter from King Charles the Second to Sir George Booth.

Brussels, 2 April, 1660.

" I Am very willing to write by this honest Bearer to you,
 " not only that you may know that I am very well satisfied
 " in his integrity and affection for my Service, but likewise
 " that I may tell you, he hath upon all occasions represented
 " you, your Courage and Zeal for my Interest, with that justice
 " and kindnesse he ought to do: which I rather mention, be-
 " cause, in this time of licence and reproch, there are too
 " many who take delight in traducing all men: and I doute
 " not this person will be a good Instrument to preserve a good
 " understanding betweene all my frindes in those partes, and
 " that you will give him credit accordingly. There is no
 " person of whose affection I have more confidence than of
 " yours, and I hope the time is at hande that I may publish to
 " all men how much I owe you; and that you and your frindes
 " will concurre with me in such a way, that the peace and
 " happinesse of the nation may be established upon those good
 " foundations, as may make it lasting and perpetuall; which
 " is heartily pray'd for, and shall be as heartily endeavoured
 " by

Your affectionate frinde,

CHARLES R.

This

This Sir *George Booth* having been defeated in his Attempts for the King's Service, which, however unsuccessful in him, were esteemed to be what opened the way for those measures which afterwards brought about his Majesty's happy Restoration: He was committed close Prisoner to the *Tower of London*, by the then usurping Powers, where he continued a considerable time, until the secluded Members of the House of Commons were restored to their Seats in *Parliament*.

He was the first of the twelve Members sent by the House of Commons in *May 1660*, to carry to King *Charles the Second*, the Answer of that House to his Majesty's Letter; as appears by the Journal of the House of Commons, 7 *May, 1660*. And on *Monday 13 July 1660*, the House of Commons ordered, That the Sum of *Ten Thousand Pounds* be conferred on him, as a Mark of Respect for his eminent Services, and great Sufferings for the Publick; and that the same be charged upon the Excise in course, and paid unto the said Sir *George Booth*, or his Assigns. To which, on *Thursday, August 2, 1660*, that House sent to desire the Concurrence of the Lords; and which, by a Message from the Lords on *Friday, August 3, 1660*, their Lordships did concur therein, as by the Journal of the House of Commons appears. Of which Gift there is this singular to be observed, That the first Motion was for *Twenty Thousand Pounds*, which the House was about to agree to, had not Sir *George Booth* himself, in his place, requested of the House, that it might be no more than *Ten*; declaring, that what he had acted, was purely with intention of serving his King and Country, as became him in duty to do, without view of any Reward. And so ready was the Court to take him at his word, that excepting this 10000 Pounds, which was the Gift of the two Houses of *Parliament*, and save that the King gave him liberty to propose six Gentlemen to receive the Honour of *Knighthood*, and two others to have the Dignity of *Baronets* conferred on them; the only Recompence made to him by that King, for all his Sufferings and Services, was, that by Letters-Parents bearing date at *Westminster, April 20, 13 Car. II.* he was, in consideration of his great Services towards his Majesty's Restoration, created *Baron Delamer of Dunham-Massey*, to hold to him and the Heirs-Males of his Body. So frugal a Method had the Crown, at that time, of rewarding Services! After this, he not being studious to please the Court, in those Measures, which in some parts of that Reign were taking, both he and his Family were soon afterwards disregarded by that King, and ill-used by his Successor King *James the Second*, as presently I shall shew.

This *George Lord Delamer* married two Wives; 1. The Right Honourable the Lady *Catherine Clinton*, Daughter and Coheir to *Theophilus Earl of Lincoln*, who died in Child-bed, and was buried at *Bowdon*, *August 5, 1643*; by whom he had issue one Daughter, *Vere*, born *July 19, 1643*, and died unmarried *November 14, 1717*, at *Canbury-House*, and was buried in *Iffington Church* in the County of *Middlesex*, the 23^d of the same Month. His second Wife was the Right Honourable the Lady *Elizabeth Grey*, eldest Daughter of *Henry Earl of Stamford*, by whom he had issue seven Sons and five Daughters. The Sons were, 1. *William*, born *April 17, 1648*, a Child of very promising hopes, but died young, *January 20, 1661*; 2. *Henry*, of whom hereafter; 3. *Charles*, died in *Brance*, unmarried; 4. *George*, who married *Lucy* Daughter of the Right Honourable *Robert Robartes Esq*; commonly called Lord Viscount *Bodmin*, Son and Heir Apparent to *John Earl of Radnor*, and was Sister to *Charles-Bodvile Earl of Radnor*; by her this *George* had issue one Son named *Charles-Henry*, who died unmarried, and was, together with his Father and Mother, buried in a Vault in *St. Paul's Church, London*; 5. *Robert*, who was Archdeacon of *Durham*, and Dean of *Bristol*; who married first, *Anne* Daughter of *Sir Robert Booth* Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench in *Ireland*, by whom he had issue one Son *Henry*, who died an Infant. His second Wife was *Mary* Daughter of *Thomas Hales* of *Howlets* in the County of *Kent*, Esq; by whom he had issue, besides some now dead, two Sons, *Robert* and *Nathaniel*; and several Daughters. He died in the Year 1730, at *Bristol*, and was there buried in the College Church-yard, pursuant to his own Directions; his Death happening on the 8th of *August*, the same Month and Day of it, on which his Father departed this Life 46 years before him. The sixth Son of *George Lord Delamer*, was *Cecil*, who dying unmarried, was interred at *Wilmslowe* in the County of *Chester*, *May 19, 1711*, in a Chapel adjoining to the Chancel of that Church, belonging to this Family. The said Lord *Delamer's* seventh and youngest Son, was *Nevil*, who died unmarried in his Return from a Voyage to the *East-Indies* in the Year 1688. The Daughters of this Lord *Delamer* were, 1. *Elizabeth* married to *Edward Conway* Earl of *Conway*, then Principal Secretary of State; 2. *Anne*; 3. *Fane*, both which died young and unmarried. 4. *Diana*, Wife to *Sir Ralph Delavall* of *Seaton-Delavall* in the County of *Northumberland*, Bart. afterwards to *Sir Edward Blacket* of *Newby* in the County of *York*, Bart.; and 5. *Sophia*, who died very young.

This

This *George Lord Delamer* departed this Life at *Dunham-Massie* in the 63d year of his Age, on the 8th Day of *August*, 1684, and was buried in a very splendid Manner, suitable to his Rank, at *Bowdon* in the Burial-Vault of the Family, on the 9th of *September* following; *Elizabeth* his Lady surviving him, who dying *January* 4, 1690, was interred in the same Vault with her Lord.

We come now to *Henry Lord Delamer*, the second Son of the said *George Lord Delamer*, who, on the Death of *William* his Elder Brother, became the eldest Son and Heir, and succeeded to the Honour in the Year 1684. He had in the Lifetime of his Father, been Knight of the Shire for the County of *Chester* in several Parliaments in the Reign of King *Charles II.* And having always acted in that Station with great Zeal for the Interest of his Country, and been particularly warm for the passing the famous *Bill of Exclusion*; for which that Great and Good Man the Lord *Russell*, the Morning of his going to be executed, sent him a very kind Message of his Respects for him: He having, by such his actings, incurred the Displeasure of the then Duke of *York*, was before the Death of King *Charles II.* committed close Prisoner to the *Tower of London*, from whence after several Months strict confinement, being released, he was soon after that Prince's Accession to the Throne, again committed close Prisoner there; and being after some time admitted to Bail, was quickly afterwards taken up again, and committed a third time close Prisoner to the *Tower*, on false Accusation of High-Treason; and on *Thursday* the 14th of *January*, 1685, having but the Day before compleated the 34th Year of his Age, he was, in a Court erected in *Westminster-Hall*, (as usual in case of Trials of Peers) tried for High-Treason, before the Lord-Chancellor *Jeffreys*, his particular Enemy, constituted Lord High-Steward on that occasion; but not by the whole House of Peers, altho' the Parliament was then actually existing by Prorogation; but by a select Number of twenty-seven Peers summoned by the Lord High-Steward for that purpose, viz. *Laurence* Earl of *Rocheſter*, Lord High-Treasurer of *England*; *Robert* Earl of *Sunderland*, Lord-President of his Majesty's Privy-Council; *Henry* Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl-Marſhal of *England*; *Charles* Duke of *Somerſet*; *Henry* Duke of *Grafton*; *Henry* Duke of *Beaufort*, Lord-President of *Wales*; *John* Earl of *Mulgrave*, Lord-Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household; *Aubrey* Earl of *Oxford*; *Charles* Earl of *Shrewsbury*; *Theophilus* Earl of *Huntingdon*; *Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke*; *John* Earl of *Bridgewater*; *Henry* Earl of *Peterborough*; *Robert* Earl of *Scarſdale*; *William* Earl of *Craven*;

Louis Earl of *Feverſham*; *George* Earl of *Berkeley*; *Daniel* Earl of *Nottingham*; *Thomas* Earl of *Plymouth*; *Thomas* Viſcount *Falconberge*; *Francis* Viſcount *Newport*, Treasuſer of his Ma-
 jeſty's Houſhold; *Robert* Lord *Ferrars*; *Vere-Eſſex* Lord *Crom-*
well; *William* Lord *Maynard*, Comptroller of his Maſteſty's
 Houſhold; *George* Lord *Dartmouth*, Maſter-General of his
 Maſteſty's Ordnance; *Sidney* Lord *Godolphin*, and *John* Lord
Churchill: Three others, viz. *James* Duke of *Ormond*, Lord-
 Steward of his Maſteſty's Houſhold; *Chriſtopher* Duke of *Al-*
bermarle; and *Richard* Earl of *Burlington*, who were likewise
 ſummoned, not appearing. At which Trial, his Lordſhip made
 ſo full and clear a Defence, that he was, by all thoſe Peers his
 Judges, who gave their Voices *ſeriatim*, unanimouſly ac-
 quitted. Happy for him, that his Father was then dead, whereby
 he was, of right, to be tryed by his Peers; and not by ſuch a
 Jury of Commoners, as in thoſe times that worthy Lord *Ruſſel*,
 and many more great Patriots, had felt the dire Effects of!

After this, he lived retiredly in the Country, not leſs beloved
 by his Countrymen for the Hardſhips he had undergone from
 the Court, until the happy Revolution; when, on Intelligence
 of the Prince of *Orange's* Deſign of coming, he, through deſire
 of delivering his Country from Popery and Arbitrary Power,
 and perhaps not without ſome Remembrance of the ill uſage he
 had received from King *James*, raiſed, in a very few days, a
 great Force in *Cheshire* and *Lancashire*, and therewith marched
 to join that Prince; who on notice thereof, wrote to him the
 following Letter: [*penes Geo. Com. Warrington.*]

Hindon, the 2d of *December*, 1688.

My L O R D,

" I Have heard ſo worthy a Character of you, that I am
 " heartily glad to find you ſo frankly embarked in the
 " ſame Deſign with me; and you may depend on me to ſhow
 " you all the Kindneſs in my power. If your occasions will
 " allow of it, I ſhall be glad to ſee you at *Hungerford* next
 " *Friday* night; but you muſt ſend me notice of your coming
 " the Night before your arrival, that I may direct Quarters for
 " you and your Troops, and that my Out-guards may let you
 " paſs to me."

I am your moſt affectionate Friend,

To the Lord *Delamer*
 at *Glouceſter*.

Prince *d'Orange*.

On

On the Prince of Orange's arrival at *Windsor*, in his approach toward *London*, this Lord *Delamer*, together with the Marquis of *Halifax*, and the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, were on the 17th of *December* 1688, sent by that Prince with a Message to King *James* to remove from *Whitehall*; which Message, they being introduced into his Majesty's Bed-chamber by the Earl of *Middleton*, Secretary of State, they delivered at One a-clock in the Morning to the King, who was then in bed. A remarkable Instance of the Vicissitudes of Fortune, or rather the Appointments of an all-ruling Providence, that that King, who had been a Spectator of the Lord *Delamer*'s standing at the Bar, upon Trial for Life, for a pretended High-Treason, should, within less than three Years, see that Lord come to his Bedside to bid him depart his Royal Palace. A Warning to all, to use their Prosperity in such manner, as may best fit them for unforeseen Adversities; remembring that on this side the Grave, no Man can tell what is to befall him! And such was the Use this Lord made thereof, whatever Temptation it might be to him, to have then shewn an insulting Repentment, that he comported himself with so much Respect and Decency towards that then unhappy Prince, and so sensible was that King of this Lord's Civility to him on this occasion, that after his Retirement into *France*, he said, *The Lord Delamer whom he had used ill, had then treated him with much more regard than the other two Lords to whom he had been kind, and from whom he might better have expected it.*

Out of the Forces which were raised by this Lord to join the said Prince of Orange, a Regiment of Horse was afterwards formed, and the Command thereof for some time committed to him as Colonel thereof; which Regiment served in *Ireland* during the War in that Kingdom.

This *Henry Lord Delamer* was on the 13th of *February* 1688, sworn a Privy-Counsellor, and on the 9th of *April*, 1689, made Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer; also on the 12th of the same Month, made Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Chester*, and of the City of *Chester*, and County thereof: Which last Office, together with that of Privy-Counsellor, he enjoyed for Life; but as to the others, he continued in them for about one year only. For what Reasons he so soon lost the Favour of a Prince, whose Advancement to the Throne he had been so instrumental in, is not for me to pretend to give any account of: But I find him thus characterized in a noted Poem of that time.

*A brave Assertor of his Country's Right.
 A noble, but ungovernable Fire,
 (Such is the Hero's) did his Breast inspire.
 Fit to assist to pull a Tyrant down;
 But not to please a Prince that mounts the Throne.
 Impatient of Oppression, still he stood
 His Country's Mounds against th' invading Flood.*

However, it was not thought adviseable to put this Lord out of Employment in a disobliging manner; and therefore he was, by Letters-Patent bearing Date at *Westminster*, 17 April, 2 Will. & Mar. created Earl of *Warrington* in the County of *Lancaster*, to hold to him and the Heirs-Males of his Body, for his great Services in raising and bringing great Forces to his Majesty, to rescue his Country and Religion from Tyranny and Popery, as the Preamble of the Patent expresseth: And had likewise, for the better support of that Dignity, a Pension of 2000 Pounds *per Annum* granted to him, the which having been paid to him only for the first half Year, was afterwards suffered to run in arrear, and now remains stated amongst the rest of King *William's* Debts, in a List of them drawn up at the Command of her late Majesty Queen *Anne*. Thus was that Lord recompensed for serving a Government, built on Foundations, which he had so severely suffered for his zealously appearing a steady Supporter of and Adherent to!

He married *Mary* sole Daughter and Heir to Sir *James Langham* of *Cottestroke* in the County of *Northampton*, Knt. and Bart: A Lady of most clear Judgment, very exemplary Piety, great Virtue, extensive Charity, and adorned with all commendable Qualities becoming her Sex and Station. But, to the unspeakable loss of this Family, was too early taken hence to receive the Reward of her Labours, departing this Life at *Dunham-Massey*, on Monday 23 March 1690, in the 37th Year of her Age; whose Body was on Monday 6 April 1691, deposited in the Burial-place of this Family in the Parish-Church of *Bowdon*, and hath since, by the particular Care and Inspection of her Son, who honours her Memory, been there placed, according to her Desire, between the Remains of her Lord, and of her Father-in-law the said *George Lord Delamer*.

The said *Henry Earl of Warrington*, by her had four Sons, viz. *James*, *George*, *Langham* and *Henry*; and two Daughters, 1. the Lady *Elizabeth* married to *Thomas Delves* Esq; then Son and Heir Apparent to Sir *Thomas Delves* of *Dodington* in the County of *Chester*, Bart. and dying without issue in the Year

1697,

1697, was buried in *Widenbury Church* in the County of *Chester*, the Burial-place of her said Husband's Family. The other Daughter was the Lady *Mary*, Wife to the Honourable *Russell Robartes Esq;* who by her had issue the Right Honourable *Henry* now Earl of *Radnor*.

Of the four Sons of the said *Henry Earl of Warrington*, *James* the eldest died an Infant, and was interred at *London*; the second, *George*, succeeded to his Father, of whom I shall presently treat; the third, *Langham*, was born 8 *June* 1684, of whom it is to be observed, that he was begotten in the *Tower of London*, when his Father was there confined close Prisoner for a pretended High-Treason, the first of the three times already spoken of: Which remarkable Beginning, seemed to presage something extraordinary to follow; nor did he frustrate such Expectations; for, being endowed with a solid unbiass'd Judgment, Quickness of Parts, and an honourable Uprightness of Mind, he shewed an early Disposition to be useful in his Generation for the Service of his Country; and being elected into *Parliament* by the County of *Chester*, as early as by Law he was capable thereof, and continuing in that Station with very little intermission, until the time of his Death, he acted therein, and as a Justice of Peace in his Country, with an unblemished Reputation, and an uncorrupted Integrity. A Pattern worthy Imitation in this and all times! He was a Groom of the Bed-chamber to his present Majesty King *George II.* when Prince of *Wales*; which Place he held till his Death, which was at the *Bath*, where he died unmarried in the 40th Year of his Age, on *Monday 12 May* 1724, and was interred, pursuant to his own desire, in the Family Burial-place in *Bowdon Church*, near the Ashes of his Father and Mother: A general Loss to his Country, and a fatal Blow to his Family, in being so early bereaved of so valuable a Branch thereof.

Henry the fourth and youngest Son of the said *Henry Earl of Warrington*, was born *July* 17, 1687, and was a Student in the *Temple*, till in the fatal *South-Sea* Year, confiding in the Fidelity of some villanous *Harpies of Exchange-Alley*, he was so inconvenienced in his Circumstances, as to retire to *Rotterdam* in *Holland*, where he lived in great Esteem until the 2d Day of *February* 1726, when he died unmarried in the 40th Year of his Age; greatly regretted by all who knew him, and an inexpressible Loss to his Family, who best knew how to value him. He was a Man of untainted Virtue and true Piety; and departed in Peace, praying for his Persecutors. His earthly Remains rest in a Vault in the great Church of *Rotterdam*.

The said *Henry* Earl of *Warrington* having survived his Lady almost three Years, died at *London* on the 2d Day of *January* 1693, having well nigh compleated the forty-second Year of his Age, and was interred in the Family-Vault in *Bowdon* Church in the County of *Chester*, on *Sunday* the 14th Day of the same *January*; that very Day of the Month which, eight Years before, had been the Day of his aforementioned *Trial*, and which he every Year commemorated with Acts of *Devotion* and *Charity*; and which now eight Years afterwards became a Day doubly memorable to his Posterity.

George Earl of *Warrington*, the second Son of Earl *Henry*, was Heir, and succeeded to his Father; *James* the eldest Son dying an Infant, as is already said. He was born on *Sunday* the 2d Day of *May* 1675, at *Meyre-Hall* in *Cheshire*; he and his two younger Brothers, the said *Langham* and *Henry*, being all born on the same Day of the Week, and in the same Room; and did not less resemble each other in brotherly Love and Affection. He married *Mary* the elder of the two Daughters and Coheirs of *John Oldbury* of *London*, Merchant, by *Mary* his Wife, who was Daughter and Coheir to *Thomas Bohun* or *Boone* of *Mount-Boone* near *Dartmouth* in the County of *Devon*, Esq; descended from the *Bobuns* the antient Earls of *Hereford*; and by her has issue an only Child, the Right Honourable the Lady *Mary Booth*, now living this present Year 1733.

TITLES.] *George Booth* Earl of *Warrington*, Baron *Delamer* of *Dunham-Massie*, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet 22 *May* (1611) 9 *Jac.* I. Baron *Delamer* of *Dunham-Massie* in *Cheshire*, by Letters-*Patent* 20 *April* (1661) 13 *Car.* II. and Earl of *Warrington* 17 *April* (1690) 2 *Will.* & *Mar.*

ARMS.] Argent three Boars Heads erect and craz'd, Sable.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Lion passant Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Boars Sable, bristled and ungu'd, Or.

MOTTO.] *Quod ero Spero.*

CHIEF-SEAT.] At *Dunham-Massie* in the County of *Chester*, five Miles from *Warrington*, and 137 from *London*.

XXXIX. NEWPORT *Earl of* Bradford.

OF this Family, which hath been of great Antiquity in the County of *Salop*, was *Henry Newport*, a Person of great Note in the Reign of King *Hen. III.* who married *Anne* Daughter to Sir *Adam Eton* of *Wigmont*, and had issue *Henry* his Son and Heir, who wedded *Jane* Daughter to *Thomas Bayly* of *Shrewsbury*, and was succeeded by *Thomas* his Son and Heir; who by *Joice* his Wife, Daughter to Sir *Foulk Bassett*, had issue *Thomas Newport*; who married *Anne* Daughter and Heir of *John Ercall* of *High-Ercall* in *Com. Salop.* which has continued ever since the Seat of his Descendants. He was succeeded by *William* his Son and Heir, who married a Daughter of the Lord *Grey* of *Codnor*; and was knighted.

Which Sir *William Newport* Knt. with the Lord *Talbot*, in 6 *Henry IV.* defeated 8000 *Welsh* in Rebellion in the Parts of *Glamorgan*, &c. and had burnt part of the Town of *Grosmont*. Whereupon *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, in his Letter to King *Henry* his Royal Father (dated at *Hereford*) giving him an account of the Victory, entitles him the Loyal and Valiant Sir *William Newport*, and that the defeat of the *Welsh* was owing to the Courage of him and the Lord *Talbot*. He was also further serviceable in those Wars; and in *Septemb. 8 Henry IV.* was present when *Rees ap Griffith ap Luellin ap Jenkin*, and others entred into Articles with *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, to deliver up the Castle of *Abrustewich* in *Com. Cardigan*, on the 1st of *November* following. He was succeeded by his Son *Thomas Newport*, who by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to Sir *John Burgh*, Son of *Hugh de Burgh* Treasurer of *England*, derived his Descent through Heirs-Female, not only from several great Families in *England*, but from the *Welsh* Lords of *Powis*, and the Princes of *Wales*.

To whom succeeded *John Newport* his Son and Heir, who married *Alice* Daughter to *Swinerton* of the County of *Stafford*, and left issue *Thomas Newport* of *High-Ercall* Esq; who died in 2 *Edward VI.* as appears by the Probate of his Will, which bears date 24 *July*, 2 *Edward VI.* and ordains his Executors, the Lady *Elizabeth Corbet* his Mother-in-law, *Reginald Corbet* his Brother-in-law, and *Robert Newport* his Son. His Wife was *Anne* Daughter to Sir *Robert Corbet* of *Morton-Corbet*

490 **NEWPORT, Earl of Bradford.**

Corbet in *Com. Salop*, by whom he had a numerous Issue, viz. *Richard, Robert, George, Hugh, Thomas, Edmund, Andrew, William, Edward, Reginald*; *Ursula* married to *Thomas Adams Esq*; *Catherine* to *John Leighton of Wattlesborough in Com. Salop, Esq*; and *Mary* to *William Gretwood*.

Of the younger Sons, *Robert* was seated in *Warwickshire*; and by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of *Sir Gilbert Talbot*, had issue two Sons and a Daughter; *Geoffrey, Philip*, and *Elizabeth*.

Edward Newport, who married *Margaret* Daughter of *John Littleton Esq*; was seated at *Hinkley* in the County of *Leicester*, and had issue two Sons and two Daughters.

Regina'd married *Elizabeth* Daughter to *Banestre*, and had issue a Son and a Daughter; *Thomas* and *Mary*.

The eldest Son was *Sir Richard Newport of High-Ercall, Knt.* who married *Margaret* Daughter and Heir of *Sir Thomas Bromley Knt.* made Lord-Chancellor of *England*, 25 April, 21 *Eliz.* by whom he had issue two Sons, *Francis* and *Andrew*; and four Daughters.

His eldest Son *Sir Francis Newport Knt.* married *Beatrix* Daughter of *Rowland Lason* of *Kinlet* in *Com. Salop, Esq*; and had issue three Sons, *Richard, Henry* and *Thomas*; and four Daughters; of which *Mary* was married to *Sir Robert Harley* Knight of the *Bath*; and *Margaret* to *John Barker Esq*;

His eldest Son *Sir Richard Newport Knt.* for his many and great Services to King *Charles I.* and to the County where he lived, was created Baron *Newport of High-Ercall*, 14 Octob. (1642) 18 *Car. I.* and having suffered much for his Loyalty, and being aged, retired into *France* from the Violence of the Rebels, and died at *Moulins* 5 Febr. 1650. He married *Rachel* Daughter to *John Levison* of *Haling* in the County of *Kent, Esq*; (and Sister to *Sir Richard Levison* of *Trentham* in *Com. Staff.* Knight of the *Bath*) by whom he had issue two Sons and seven Daughters.

1. *Francis*, his Successor.

2. *Andrew Newport Esq*; who was one of the Commissioners of the Customs in the Reign of King *Charles II.* and dying unmarried ann. 1699, by his last Will left his Manor of *Dytbur* and Estate in *Com. Montgom. and Salop*, to *Richard* Lord *Newport*, eldest Son of *Francis* Earl of *Bradford* his elder Brother.

Beatrix eldest Daughter was married to *Henry Bromley*, Son and Heir to *Sir Thomas Bromley* of *Shrawarden-Castle* in *Com. Salop, Knt.* 2. *Christian* who died unmarried; 3. *Mary* married to *John Stuynton* of *Detbill* in *Com. Salop, Esq*; and after-

afterwards to *Francis Forester* of *Watling-street* in the same County, Esq; 4. *Margaret* married to *Richard Fowler* of *Harnage-Grange*, Esq; 5. *Anne* married to *Edward Corbet*, Son and Heir to *Sir Edward Corbet* of *Langnere*, Knt. 6. *Christian*, who died unmarried; and *Elizabeth* wedded to *Henry Powle* of *Williamsthorpe* in Com. *Glouc.* Esq; who dying on the 18th of *July* 1682, had Sepulture at *Queenington* in *Gloucestershire*.

Francis the eldest Son succeeded his Father; and having in his Life-time also greatly manifested his Loyalty to King *Charles* the First, by taking up Arms in his behalf, when numerous Forces were in all parts raising against him, and valiantly acting in *North-Wales*, until by the Fortune of War he became their Prisoner; in consideration thereof, and other his personal Merits, he was after the happy Restoration of King *Charles II.* first made Comptroller, next Treasurer of his Household, and afterwards Viscount *Newport* of *Bradford* in Com. *Salop.* ann. (1675) in the 27th Year of that Reign; continuing steady in Loyalty and Favour through all the succeeding Reigns, and in the Office of Treasurer of the Household; when in the 6th of *William* and *Mary*, he was advanced to the Dignity of Earl of *Bradford*. He married the Lady *Diana* Daughter to *Francis* Earl of *Bedford*, who died on the 30th of *January* 1694-5, having had issue by him five Sons and four Daughters. And his Lordship died at *Twickenham* on the 19th of *Septemb.* 1708. in the eighty-ninth Year of his Age; having been a Loyal Subject, a true Son of the Church of *England*, and a great Benefactor to its Clergy, in enlarging the Endowments of several poor Vicarages in his own Country. He likewise erected a charitable Foundation at *Ercall*, for the support of several poor People. His Children were,

1. *Richard*, who succeeded him.

2. *Thomas*, who was one of the Commissioners of the Customs in the Reigns of King *William* and Queen *Anne*, and by our late Sovereign was created Baron of *Torrington* in the County of *Devon*, on the 25th of *June* 1716; also made one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, afterwards one of the Tellers of the Exchequer, and sworn of the Privy-Council. He married three Wives; his first a Daughter of *Sir Robert Atkins* Lord Chief-Baron of the Exchequer, died in 1696. The second was *Penelope* Daughter of *Sir Orlando Bridgman* Bart. and thirdly a Daughter of *Francis Pierpoint* of *Nottingham*, Esq; but dying on the 27th of *May* 1719, without Issue, the Title became extinct.

3. *Francis*

3. *Francis* who died unmarried; and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey* on the 25th of *November* 1692.

4. *Thomas*, and 5. *Andrew*; who died young.

Of the four Daughters, *Elizabeth* was married to *Sir Henry Littleton* of *Frankly* in *Com. Wigorn.* Bart. and afterwards to *Edward Harvey* of *Combe* in *Surrey*, Esq; 2. *Catherine* married to *Henry Lord Herbert* of *Chirbury*, and died on the 24th of *April* 1716; 3. *Anne* who died unmarried; and *Diana*, first married to *Thomas Howard*, Son to *Sir Robert Howard* of *Ashsted* in *Surrey*; and secondly, to *William Fielding* Esq; Brother to *Basil Earl of Denbigh*.

Richard the eldest Son, who succeeded his Father in his Honours, was in the Reigns of *Queen Anne* and our late Sovereign, one of the Privy-Council, Lord-Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Salop*, also *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Montgomery*; and died on the 14th of *June*, 1723.

He married *Mary* youngest Daughter and Coheir of *Sir Thomas Wilbraham* of *Wodhey* in the County Palatine of *Chester*, Bart. by whom he had issue four Sons and four Daughters; 1. *Henry* his Successor; 2. *Richard*, who died on the 7th of *December* 1716; 3. *Thomas*; and 4. *William*; who, with *Mary* his eldest Sister, died in the Life-time of their Father. *Elizabeth* the second Daughter was married in *September* 1718, to *James Cocks* of the City of *Worcester*, Esq; *Anne* third Daughter, on the 8th of *April* 1719, to *Orlando Bridgman* of *Blodwell* in *Com. Salop*, Esq; and *Diana* youngest Daughter, to *Algernoon Coote Earl of Montrath* in *Ireland*.

Henry eldest Son (now *Earl of Bradford*) in the Life-time of his Father was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Salop*, in several Parliaments; and was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Stafford*, the 27th of *Sept.* 1715; also *Custos Rotulorum* of the same, the 17th of *November* following. He was likewise, on his present Majesty's Accession, appointed Lord-Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Salop*; as also *Custos Rotulorum* for the County of *Montgomery*.

TITLES.] *Henry Newport Earl of Bradford, Viscount Newport, and Baron Newport of High-Ercall.*

CREATIONS.] *Baron Newport of High-Ercall* in *Com. Salop*, by Letters-Patent 14 *Octob.* (1642) 18 *Car.* I. *Viscount Newport of Bradford* in *Shropshire*, 11 *Mar.* (1674) 27 *Car.* II. and *Earl of Bradford* in the said County, 11 *May.* (1694) 6 *Will. & Mar.*

ARMS.]

ARMS.] Argent, a Chevron Gules between three Leopards Faces Sable.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Unicorn's Head eraz'd Gules, arm'd and gorg'd with a Ducal Coronet, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Leopards guardant, proper.

MOTTO.] *Ne supra modum sapere.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *High-Ercall* in the County of *Salop*, 5 Miles from *Shrewsbury*, and 120 from *London*; at *Eaton* in the same County 4 Miles from *Ercall*; and at *Weston* in the County of *Stafford*.

XL. ZULEISTEIN *Earl of Rochford.*

William-Henry Nassau de Zuleistein, created Earl of Rochford, was the Son of Frederick de Nassau Lord of Zuleistein in the Province of *Utrecht*, by Mary his Wife, Daughter of Sir William Killigrew of the County of *Cornwall*, Bart. sometime Chamberlain to Catherine Queen Dowager of *England*.

Which Frederick de Nassau was a Natural Son of Frederick-Henry Prince of *Orange* (who died in the Year 1648) Grandfather to King William of Glorious Memory. And betaking himself to a Military Life, was General of the Foot in the Service of the States-General, when his Country was invaded by the French, and died valiantly fighting at the Battle of *Woerden* in *Holland*, 12 October 1672, refusing quarter from the Enemy.

William-Henry his Son aforesaid, was sent by the Prince of *Orange* to King James II. to congratulate him on the Birth of the Prince of *Wales*, and to inform himself of the State of the Nation, &c. Whereupon he brought from *England* such positive Advices, and such Invitations, as that the Prince could never hope for a more favourable Conjuncture, nor on better grounds could deliver the Nation, at that time in a high Ferment. Having thus a principal Share in concerting the Expedition into *England*, he came over in the same Ship with King

494 ZULEISTEIN, *Earl of Rochford.*

King *William*; and was sent by him to King *James* at *Feverſham*, to ſee the King ſafe, (who had been ill treated by the Rabble) and to ſet him at liberty to go whereſoever he pleaſed.

On the Acceſſion of King *William* and Queen *Mary* to the Throne, he was made Maſter of the Robes to his Maſteſty; and ſerved under his Royal Maſter both in *Ireland* and *Flanders*. At the Battle of *Landen* in the Year 1693, he diſtinguiſhed himſelf in a very extraordinary manner, and was wounded and taken Priſoner. Whereupon his Maſteſty taking into Conſideration his faithful Services and eminent Abilities, as alſo his near Alliance in Blood to him, was pleaſed to create him Baron of *Enfield* in the County of *Middleſex*, Viſcount *Tunbridge* in *Kent*, and Earl of *Rochford* in the County of *Effex*, by Letters-Patent bearing date the 10th of *May* (1695) in the 7th Year of King *William*.

His Lordſhip departed this Life at *Zuleiſtein*, in the Year 1708; and having married *Jane* Daughter of Sir *Henry Wroth* of *Durans* in *Enfield*, in Com. *Middleſex*, had iſſue,

1. *William* late Earl of *Rochford*.

2. *Frederick* now Earl of *Rochford*.

3. *Maurice*, a Colonel of Foot in the Service of his late Maſteſty; and died in the Year 1722.

4. *Henry* now living unmarried.

Alſo four Daughters; 1. Lady *Anne*, who died unmarried, and was buried in *St. Michael's Chapel* in *Wefiminſter-Abbey*, 15 February 1700.

2. Lady *Mary de Naſſau* married to the Heer *Harvelt*, one of the Chief Nobles of the Province of *Guelderland*, ſecond Son to the late famous General *Ginkle* Earl of *Athlone*.

3. Lady *Elizabeth* died unmarried ann. 1722.

4. Lady *Henrietta* is married to *Chriſtian* Earl of *Athlone* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

William late Earl of *Rochford* took early to Arms, and was in many brave and ſignal Exploits, during the late Wars with *France*, when Lord Viſcount *Tunbridge*. But being Colonel of a Regiment of Dragoons, and a Brigadier-General, and going into *Portugal* A. D. 1709, was kill'd at the Battle of *Almenara* in *Spain*, ann. 1710, unmarried.

To whom ſucceeded *Frederick* his next Brother, now Earl of *Rochford*, then one of the Nobles of the Province of *Ulrecht*; who married *Befſey* Daughter to *Richard Savage* Earl *Rivers*; and by her has iſſue *William-Henry* now Lord Viſcount *Tunbridge*, born the 17th of *September* 1717; and the Honourable *Richard-Savage de Naſſau*, born the 1ſt of *June* 1723.

TITLES.}

TITLES.] *Frédéric Zulestein de Nassau* Earl of Rockford, Viscount *Tunbridge*, and Baron of *Enfield*.

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Enfield* in Com. *Middlesex*, Viscount *Tunbridge* in *Kent*, and Earl of *Rockford* in Com. *Essex*, 10 May (1695) 7 Will. III.

ARMS.] Azure Semée of Billets, and a Lion rampant Or, a Bordure Ermine.

CREST.] In a Ducal Coronet Or, a Pair of Buck's Horns Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions Erminois, ducally crown'd Azure.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Essex* in the County of *Suffolk*, six Miles from *Woodbridge*; at *St. Osyth* in the County of *Essex*, 12 Miles from *Colchester*; and at *Zulestein* in *Holland*.

XLI. KEPPEL *Earl of Albemarle.*

Arnold-Joost van Keppel, who was created Earl of *Albemarle*, descended of a very ancient Family of the Nobles of *Guelderland*, one of the Provinces of the States-General, being a younger Son of *Bernard van Pallant* Lord of *Keppel*, by *Agnes-Charlotte-Elizabetha* his Wife, Daughter to *Jacob van Wassenar* Lord of *Opdam*. His elder Brother the Baron *Pallant*, and Lord of *Keppel*, was kill'd at the Battle of *Eckeren* in the Year 1733, unmarried. And his younger Brother *Rabe*, who was Lieutenant-General in the Service of the States-General, Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, Postmaster-General of the Province of *Guelderland*, Bailiff of *Boisleduc*, and one of the Nobles of the Province of *Over-Issel*, died in 1733, leaving issue one Son, *Arnold-Joost*.

The said *Arnold*, who was created Earl of *Albemarle*, attended King *William* into *England* in the Year 1688, and afterwards made one of the Grooms of his Bedchamber, and Master of the Robes. On 25 March (N.S.) 1692, being one of the Grooms

Grooms of the King's Bedchamber, he was sent from the *Hague* to compliment the Elector of *Bavaria*, on his arrival in *Flanders*. And attending on his Majesty in several Campaigns, wherein he distinguished himself by his Courage and Fidelity, he was by Letters-Patent, bearing Date 10 Febr. 1695-6, 8 *Will. III.* created Baron *Albford* of *Albford* in *Kent*, Viscount *Bury* in *Com. Pal. Lanc.* and Earl of *Albemarle*, a Town and Territory in the Dukedom of *Normandy*, heretofore belonging to *Stephen* the Son of *Odo*, descended from the Earls of *Champagne*; whom *William the Conqueror* made Earl of *Albemarle*, as being the Son of his Half-Sister by the Mother's side, and gave to him for the further maintenance of his Estate, the Territory of *Holderness* in *Yorkshire*. And when his Issue failed, the Kings of *England* honoured others, who had greatly deserved of them, with the same Title, tho' they had long since lost their Estate in *Normandy*.

In the Year 1698, on the Resignation of the Earl of *Scarborough*, he was constituted Colonel of the first Troop of Horse-Guards; also on the 14th of *May* 1700, elected one of the Knights-Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter, at which time he was one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to his Majesty, and was installed at *Windsor* on the 5th of *June* following. King *William* held his Lordship in the highest Esteem, and bequeathed to him in his last Will and Testament, the Lordship of *Breenvost*, and 200,000 Guilders, the only Legacy he gave from the Prince of *Nassau Freisland*, whom his Majesty made his Heir.

His Lordship being deeply affected with the Death of his Royal Master, retired to his native Country, and on his arrival in *Holland*, took his Place as a Member of the Nobles in the Assembly of the States-General. In 1702, he was declared General of the *Dutch* Forces; was also Lieutenant-General of the Queen's Forces, and shared in the Honour the Confederate Army gain'd in their several Campaigns against the *French*, during the last War.

In 1705, he came into *England*, and attending on the Queen when she visited the University of *Cambridge*, he was there created a Doctor of Laws. In 1710, his Lordship had her Majesty's leave to dispose of his Troop of Horse-Guards, which by her Favour he had hitherto kept; and accordingly by Agreement between him and the Earl of *Portland*, the Queen conferred it on that Earl, who was afterwards created Duke of *Portland*. On the demise of her Majesty, he was sent by the States-General to *Hanover*, to congratulate our late Sovereign King *George*, on his happy Accession to the Crown.

of these Realms. And after his Return, was one of those Noblemen deputed by their High-Mightinesses to receive the King, and his Royal Highness our present Sovereign, on the Frontiers of the United Provinces. His Lordship had also the Honour to entertain them at his fine Seat at *Voorst*. And when our now most gracious Queen came from *Hanover*, she was received and attended by his Lordship to *Rotterdam*, where she embark'd for *England*.

This noble Earl was a Member of the Nobles of *Holland*, as also Deputy-Forester of that Province, General of the Horse, and of the *Swissers* in the Service of the *States-General*, Governor of *Boissedun*, Colonel of a Regiment of Carabiniers, and of a Regiment of *Swissers*. And having by an affable and generous Temper gained the Esteem of the *English* Nation, as well as of his own Country, departed this Life very much regretted, in the 48th Year of his Age, at the *Hague*, on the 30th of *May*, N. S. 1718. He married in *Holland* in the Year 1701, *Isabella* second Daughter of *S. Gravemoor*, General of the Forces of the *States-General*, by whom he had an only Son born at *Whitehall* the 5th of *June* 1702, who had the Names of *William-Anne* from her Majesty Queen *Anne*, who honour'd him with standing Godmother in Person; also a Daughter named *Sophia*, born at *Tournay* on the 2d of *July*, 1711.

Which *William-Anne*, now Earl of *Albemarle*, having been abroad for some time, returned into *England* in the Year 1718. His late Majesty constituted him on *August* 25, 1717, (his Father then living) Colonel of a Company in the second Regiment of Foot-Guards; and in *October* 1723, his Lordship was declared one of the Lords of the Bed-chamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*. And in 1725, was made one of the Knights of the *Barb*. On *March* 31, 1727, he was appointed Aid-de-Camp to his Majesty. And our present Sovereign on his Accession, continued him in his Place of Lord of the Bed-chamber; and on the 22d of *November* 1731, conferr'd on him the Command of a Regiment of Foot at *Gibraltar*. Also on the 4th of *June* 1733, constituted him Captain and Colonel of the third Troop of Horse-Guards.

His Lordship on the 21st of *February* 1722-3, was married at *Caversham* near *Reading* (a Seat of the Earl *Cadogan's*) to the Lady *Anne Lenox*, Sister to his Grace the present Duke of *Richmond*, and by her (who is one of the Ladies of the Bed-chamber to her Majesty) has issue five Sons, and three Daughters; viz. *George* Lord Viscount *Bury*, born *April* 8, 1724; *Augustus*, *James* who died young, *William*, and *Frederick*; and the Ladies *Sophia*, *Mary*, and *Anne*, now living.

TITLES.] *William-Anne Keppell* Earl of *Albemarle*, Viscount *Bury*, Baron *Asbford* of *Asbford*, one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bed-chamber, Captain and Colonel of the third Troop of Horse-Guards, and Knight-Companion of the Order of the *Bath*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Asbford* of *Asbford* in *Kent*, Viscount *Bury* in *Lancashire*, and Earl of *Albemarle* in *Normandy*, 10 Feb. (1696) 8 Will. III.

ARMS.] Gules three Escallop-Shells, Argent.

CREST.] In a Ducal Coronet Or, a Demi-Swan close proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions ducally crown'd, Or.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Roehampton* in the County of *Surrey*, seven Miles from *London*; and at *Voorst* and *Loo* in *Holland*.

XLII. COVENTRY, *Earl of Coventry.*

THE first of the Name of *Coventry* that I meet with, was *Henry Coventry*, Sheriff of *London* in 45 *Henry III.* 1260. But as *Sir William Dugdale*, and other of our Antiquaries agree, the present Earl of *Coventry* is descended from *William Coventry* of the City of *Coventry*, whose Son *John Coventry*, being a Mercer of *London*, and of an opulent Fortune, was Sheriff thereof with *Robert Whittington*, in 1416, 4 *Henry V.* and Lord Mayor of *London* in 4 *Henry VI.* He was one of the Executors of *Richard Whittington*, who was four times Mayor of *London*; and who having begun to build *Newgate*, and the Library of the *Grey-Friers* at *Christ Church, London*, with that at *Guildhall*, they were all finished by his three Executors.

This *John Coventry* is much commended in our Chronicles, for his discreet Carriage in the Debate betwixt *Humphry Duke of Gloucester*, and *Henry Beaufort Bishop of Winchester*. And lies buried in the Church of *St. Mary-Bow* in *Cheapside, London*,

don, where a Monument was erected to his Memory, with this Inscription, much to his Commendation.

Magnificus sed iustificus
 miseris & amicus,
 Vir speciosus, Vir
 generosus, virque pudicus.
 Et peramabilis, et
 venerabilis, atque piarum,
 Vis, dux, lex, lampas,
 flos Maior Londoniarum.
 In terræ ventre jacet
 hic John rite Coventre
 Dictus, quem necuit
 veluti decuit lue plenus
 Bis Septingenus
 tricenarius si trahis unum
 Martius in sole
 triceno si trahis unum,
 Virginis a partu carnis
 modo mortuus artu
 Vivus erit Cœlis tuba
 clauferit ut Gabrielis, Amen.

When he died, I don't find; but from him in lineal De-
 scendent, was *Vincent Coventry* of *Cassington* near *Tarnton* in *Ox-*
fordshire, whose Son and Heir *Richard Coventry* Esq; married a
 Daughter of *Turner*, and had issue two Sons, *John*,
 who had the Estate at *Cassington*, and left a Family; and *Thomas*.
 Which *Thomas*, born *Anno* 1547, had his Education in
Baliol-College in *Oxford*; and on the 2d of *June* 1565, was
 created Bachelor of Arts. He afterwards became a Member
 of the *Inner-Temple, London*; and in 38 *Eliz.* was chosen *Aut-*
umn-Reader of that House; but a great Plague then raging in
London, he read not till the *Lent* following. On the 17th of
May 1603, 1 *Jac. I.* he was sworn Serjeant at Law, having
 been elected to that Degree by *Queen Elizabeth*; and in
 3 *Jac. I.* was constituted King's Serjeant; also the same Year
 one of the Justices of the Court of *Common-Pleas*, in which
 Post he continued till his Death, which was on the 12th of
December 1606, and was buried at *Croome-d'Abitot* in *Wor-*
cestershire, where a Monument is erected to his Memory with
 the following Inscription:

Sub hoc Tumulo quiescit Corpus Thomæ Coventrye, unius Justitiariorum de Communi Banco. Qui in Adolescentiâ bonarum artium Studiis in Academiâ Oxoniensi Clarus, Postmodum legibus Patriis operam dedit, in quibus ita meruit, Ut post alios jurisprudentiæ Ordines summa dexteritatis, industriæ, fidesque laude transactis, tandem ad statum, & gradum Servientis ad legem & postmodum in judicis sedem præfectus fuit, in quâ cum perundecim menses maximum integritatis, justitiæ, & gravitatis exemplum prebuisset 59^o ætatis anno firmissimâ fidelis, & Misericordis Redemptoris fiduciâ vitam mutavit 12^o Decemb. Anno Dom. 1606. Regni Jacobi Regis 4^o.

He had issue by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *Jeffreys* of *Earles-Croome* alias *Croome-d'Abitot* in *Worcestershire*, three Sons; *Thomas* his Son and Heir; *William*, who left a Family seated at *Ridmarley* in *Worcestershire*; and *Walter*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Coventry*; as also four Daughters, *Margaret*; *Joan* married to *Rogers* of the County of *Surrey*, Esq; *Catherine* espoused to *William Child* Esq; and *Anne* wedded to *George Frampton* Esq;

Thomas, Son and Heir of the last mentioned *Thomas*, born at *Croome-d'Abitot* in *Worcestershire*, in 1578, became at the Age of fourteen, a Gentleman-Commoner of *Baliol-College* in *Oxford*, where he continued three Years, and then was entred a Member of the *Inner-Temple*; where pursuing his Father's Steps in the laudable Studies of the Municipal Laws, he was chosen *Autumn-Reader* of that Society, 14. *Jac.* I. and the same Year, on the 17th of *November*, was elected Recorder of the City of *London*, also on the 14th of *March* following, constituted Solicitor-General; and received the Honour of Knight-hood two Days after at *Theobalds*.

In 18 *Jac.* I. he was made Attorney-General; and from thence advanced to that eminent Office of Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal of *England*, by King *Charles I.* on the first of *November* 1625. On the 10th of *April* 1628, he was dignified with the Degree of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Coventry* of *Aylesborough* in Com. *Wigorn*: The Preamble setting forth these weighty Reasons for his Advancement;

Rex, &c. Archiepiscopis, Ducibus, &c. ad quos presentes literæ provenerint Salutem. Officio & curæ Regali nihil magis arbitramur convenire, quam virtutum præmia Viris Illustribus rite disponere, ac illos Honoribus attollere qui de Rege & Republicâ optime meruerunt: Perspicimus enim Coronam nostram

nostram Regiam quamplurimum honorari, & locupletari, cum viros cordatos consilio, prudentiâ, virtutibus, illustres, ac præsertim in administrandâ Justitiâ strenuos & insignes ad Honori & dignitatis gradus vocamus & erigimus. Nos igitur in personâ prædilecti & perquam fidelis Consilarii nostri Thomæ Coventry Militis, Custodis Magni Sigilli nostri Angliæ, gratissima & dignissima servitiâ quæ idem Consiliarius noster tam præcharissimo Patri nostro Jacobo Regi beatæ memoriæ per multos annos, quam nobis ab ipsis Regni nostri primis auspiciis fidelissimè & prudentissimè præstitit & impendit, indiesque impendere non desistit. Nec non circumspeditionem, prudentiam, strenuitatem, dexteritatem, & fidelitatem ipsius Thomæ Coventry Militis, erga nos & Coronam nostram Animo benigno & Regali intimè recolentis pro gratiæ nostræ, erga præfatum Consiliarium pignore. Nec non virtutum & benemeritorum ejusdem encomio posteris suis relinquendum, ipsum, in Procerum hujus Regni nostri Angliæ numerum ascribendum decrevimus, Sciatis itaque.

He died at *Durham-House* in the *Strand*, in *London*, on the 14th of *January* 1639-40, and was buried at *Croome-d'Abitot*, by his Father, on the first of *March* following, after he had continued in that great Post of Lord-Keeper for the space of about sixteen Years, with universal Reputation for his exact Administration of Justice. He had a venerable Aspect, but was neither haughty nor ostentatious; and his Attendants were disposed so agreeably, as to shun both Envy and Contempt; which was the more taken notice of, as *Bacon Viscount Sr. Alban's*, and *Williams Bishop of Lincoln*, whom he succeeded, had been censured on that account. The Earl of *Clarendon*, in his *History of the Rebellion*, says of him, *That he discharged all the Offices he went through, with great Abilities, and singular Reputation of Integrity; that he enjoyed his Place of Lord-Keeper with an universal Reputation (and sure Justice was never better administr'd) for the space of about sixteen Years, even to his Death, some Months before he was sixty Years of Age:* Which was another important Circumstance of his Felicity; that great Office being so slippery, that no Man had died in it before for near the space of forty Years: nor had his Successors for some time after him much better Fortune. And he himself had use of all his Strength and Skill (as he was an excellent Wrestler in this kind) to preserve himself from falling in two Shocks: the one given him by the Earl of *Portland*, Lord High-Treasurer of *England*; the other by the Marquis

‘ Marquis of *Hamilton*, who had the greatest power over the Affections of the King of any Man of that time.

‘ He was a Man of wonderful Gravity and Wisdom; and understood not only the whole Science and Mystery of the Law, at least equally with any Man who had ever sat in that Place; but had a clear conception of the whole Policy of the Government both of Church and State; which by the unskilfulness of some well-meaning Men, jostled each the other too much.

‘ He knew the Temper, Disposition, and Genius of the Kingdom most exactly; saw their Spirits grow every day more sturdy, inquisitive and impatient: and therefore naturally abhor’d all Innovations; which, he foresaw, would produce ruinous Effects. Yet many, who stood at a distance, thought he was not active and stout enough in opposing those Innovations. For though by his place he presided in all publick Councils, and was most sharp-sighted in the consequence of things; yet he was seldom known to speak in Matters of State, which, he well knew, were, for the most part, concluded before they were brought to that publick Agitation: never in foreign Affairs; which the vigour of his Judgment could well have comprehended: nor indeed freely in any thing, but what immediately and plainly concerned the Justice of the Kingdom; and in that, as much as he could, he procured References to the Judges. Though in his Nature he had not only a firm Gravity, but a Severity and even some Morosity; yet it was so happily temper’d, and his Courtesy and Affability towards all Men so transcendent, and so much without Affectation, that it marvellously recommended him to Men of all Degrees; and he was look’d upon as an excellent Courtier, without receding from the native Simplicity of his own Manners.

‘ He had, in the plain way of speaking and delivery, without much ornament of Elocution, a strange power of making himself believed (the only justifiable design of Eloquence) so that though he used very frankly to deny, and would never suffer any Man to depart from him with an opinion that he was inclined to gratify, when in truth he was not; holding that Dissimulation to be the worst of lying: yet the manner of it was so gentle and obliging, and his Condescension such, to inform the Persons whom he could not satisfy, that few departed from him with ill-will and ill-wishes.

‘ But then this happy Temper and these good Faculties rather preserved him from having many Enemies, and supply’d him with some Well-wishers, than furnished him with any fast
‘ and

‘fast and unshaken Friends: who are always procured in Court^s
‘by more Ardour and more vehement Professions and Appli-
‘cations than he would suffer himself to be entangled with. So
‘that he was a Man rather exceedingly liked than passionately
‘loved: infomuch that it never appeared that he had any one
‘Friend in the Court, of Quality enough to prevent or divert
‘any disadvantage he might be exposed to. And therefore it
‘is no wonder, nor to be imputed to him, that he retired
‘within himself as much as he could; and stood upon his De-
‘fence, without making desperate Sallies against growing Mis-
‘chiefs; which, he knew well, he had no power to hinder, and
‘which might probaby begin in his own Ruin. To conclude;
‘his Security consisted very much in his having but little
‘Credit with the King; and he died in a season the most op-
‘portune, in which a wise Man would have prayed to have fi-
‘nished his Course, and which in truth crowned his other signal
‘Prosperity in the World.’

This noble Lord married two Wives; by his first, *Sarah* Daughter to *Edward Sebright* of *Besford* in *Com. Wigorn.* and Sister to *Sir Edward Sebright* of the same Place, Bart. he had issue *Thomas* his Successor; and *Elizabeth* married to *Sir John Hare* of *Stow-Bardolph* in *Norfolk*. And by *Elizabeth* his second Wife, Daughter to *John Aldersey* of *Spurstow* in *Com. Cestr.* and Widow of *William Pitchford* Esqs; he had four Sons; *John, Francis, Henry* and *William*: also four Daughters; *Anne* married to *Sir William Savile* of *Thornhill* in *Yorkshire*, Bart. *Mary* to *Henry-Frederick Thynne* of *Longlete* in *Wiltshire*, Esq; Ancestor to the present Lord Viscount *Weymouth*; *Margaret* to *Anthony* Earl of *Shaftesbury*; and *Dorothy* to *Sir John Pakington* of *Westwood* in the County of *Worcester*, Baronet.

Before I proceed to treat of *Thomas* Lord *Coventry* his Successor, I shall give what I find remarkable of his Sons by the second Marriage; 1. *John* the eldest Son had to Wife *Elizabeth* Daughter and Coheir of *John Coles* of *Barton* in the County of *Somerset*, Esq; Widow of *Herbert Doddington*, second Son, and after Heir to *Sir William Doddington* of *Bremer* in *Com. Southampt.* Knt. by whom he had issue *Sir John Coventry* of *Pitminster* in the County of *Somerset*, and of *Mere* in the County of *Wilts*, was made Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles II.* and was a Member in that Parliament, called the Long-Parliament, for the Borough of *Weymouth* in *Dorsetshire*, and in all the other Parliaments of King *Charles II.* On the 21st of *December 1670*, a violent and inhuman Attempt was made on his Person, as the Preamble to the Act sets forth, for

Preventing malicious Maiming and Wounding; which has been since called the *Coventry-Act*; and by which the Persons so offending are to suffer Death. Bishop *Burnet*, in the History of his own Time, and other Relations, give us this Account of it. Sir *John Coventry* was one of those Members of the House of Commons, who struggled much against the giving Money; and it being then usual, after such Bills had failed in the main Vote, for those who opposed, to endeavour to lay the Money on Funds unacceptable and deficient; it was proposed to lay a Tax on the Play-houses, which were then deem'd Nests of Prostitution. This was opposed by the Court: It was said, *The Players were the King's Servants, and a part of his Pleasure.* Whereupon Sir *John Coventry* asked, *Whether did the King's Pleasure lie among the Men, or the Women that acted?* This was carried with great Indignation to the Court. It was said, 'This was the first time that the King was personally reflected on: If it was passed over, more of the same kind would follow; and it would grow a Fashion to talk so. It was therefore fit to take such severe notice of this, that no body should dare to talk at that rate for the future.' The Duke of *York* told Bishop *Burnet*, 'He said all he could to the King to divert him from the Resolution he took; which was to send some of the Guards, and watch in the Streets where Sir *John* lodged, and leave a Mark upon him.' The Fact by Bills of Indictment was found to be committed by Sir *Thomas Sandys* Knt. *Charles Obrian* Esq; *Simon Parry* and *Miles Reeves*, who were fled from Justice, not daring to abide a legal Trial. 'As *Coventry* was going home, they drew about him; he stood up to the Wall, and snatch'd the Flambeau out of his Servant's Hands: And with that in the one Hand, and his Sword in the other, he defended himself so well, that he got great Credit by it. He wounded some of them; but was soon disarmed: And then they cut his Nose to the Bone, to teach him to remember what respect he owed to the King: And so they left him, and went back to the Duke of *Monmouth's*, where *Obrian's* Arm was dressed. That matter was executed by Orders from the Duke of *Monmouth*: For which he was severely censured, because he lived then in professions of Friendship with *Coventry*; so that his subjection to the King was not thought an Excuse for directing so vile an Attempt on his Friend, without sending him secret notice of what was designed. *Coventry* had his Nose so well needled up, that the Scar was scarce to be discerned. This put the House of Commons in a furious uproar. They passed a Bill of Banishment against the Actors of it; and put a Clause in it, that it should not be

in the King's power to pardon them; and that it should be Death to maim any Person. This gave great advantages to all those that opposed the Court: And was often remembered, and much improved by all the angry Men of those times.

This Sir *John Coventry* died unmarried, and endowed an Hospital at *Wiveliscomb* in Com. *Somerset*, for twelve poor People.

Francis, second Son, married three Wives; by the two last he had no Issue; but by his first, *Elizabeth* Daughter and Coheir to *John Manning* of *London*, and Widow of *Robert Casar* Esq; one of the Six-Clerks in Chancery, he had Issue, besides two Sons that died young, *Francis* who died unmarried in 1686; and two Daughters, *Elizabeth* married to Sir *William Keyt* of *Ebrington* in Com. *Glouc.* Bart. and *Utrucia* to Sir *Lacen-William Child* Knt.

Henry Coventry, third Son, had his Education in *All-Souls College* in *Oxford*, where he was created both Master of Arts and Bachelor of Law. He afterwards suffered greatly for his Loyalty during the Rebellion; so that soon after the Restoration of King *Charles II.* he was made one of the Grooms of his Bed-chamber, and on the 4th of *September* 1664, sent Envoy Extraordinary to *Sweden*, where he continued near two Years, arriving at *Whitehall* 21 *June* 1666. The Year following, he and the Lord *Hollis* were sent Ambassadors Extraordinary to *Breda*, where they concluded a Peace with *France*, *Denmark*, and the States-General. In the Year 1671, he went again Ambassador to *Sweden*; and on his Return from thence, was on the 3d of *July* the Year following, constituted one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, and sworn of the Privy-Council; in which eminent Office he behaved himself with much Honour and Integrity; but declining in his Health thro' the necessary Fatigue of that Employment, he in the beginning of the Year 1680, obtained his Majesty's permission to resign, tho' he was continued of the Privy-Council by his special Command. After this, he never accepted of any publick Employment, but lived retired to his Death, which was at his House in the *Hay-Market* near *Charing-Cross* in *Westminster*, on the 7th of *December* 1686, in the 68th Year of his Age, and unmarried, leaving his Estate to *Henry Coventry* Esq; Brother to the present Earl, and to his Nephew Mr. *Thyn*. Also by his last Will (which bears Date on the 16th of *September* 1686,) bequeaths his Lands in *Hampton-Lover* in Com. *Wigorn.* to the Burgessees of *Deriswich*, for the erecting and maintaining

506 COVENTRY, *Earl of Coventry.*

taining an Hospital for twenty-four poor People. On which is this Inscription :

HENRY COVENTRY,

Son to the Right Honourable Thomas Lord Coventry, Baron of Allesborough in this County : And Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal of England in the Reign of King Charles the First. After having served his own Master, King Charles the Second, in many weighty Employments, and Embassies abroad, and at home ; eight Years as his said Majesty's Principal Secretary of State : He then withdrew from Business, devoting himself towards a better Life. He founded and endowed this Workhouse, that the Industry of the indigent Persons therein placed, might make this Charity comfortable to themselves, and acceptable to God : Unto whom he departed December the 7th, 1686.

William the youngest Son, at fourteen Years of Age became a Gentleman-Commoner of *Queen's College* in Oxford, where after he had continued some time, he travell'd beyond the Seas, and at his Return, adhering to King Charles II. was made Secretary to the Duke of York, also Secretary to the Admiralty, and elected a Burgess for the Town of *Great Yarmouth* in Norfolk, to the Parliament which met at Westminster, 8 May 1661 ; also two Years after created Doctor of the Civil-Law at the University of Oxford. He was sworn of the Privy-Council, and received the Honour of Knighthood on the 26th of June 1665, and made one of the Commissioners of the Treasury on the 24th of May 1667 ; being, as Bishop Burnet relates, *A Man of great Notions and eminent Virtues ; the best Speaker in the House of Commons, and capable of bearing the chief Ministry, as it was once thought he was very near it, and deserved it more than all the rest did.* However, as he was too honest to engage in the Designs of that Reign, and quarrelling with the Duke of Buckingham, a Challenge passed between them ; upon which he was forbid the Court, and retired to *Minster-Lovel* near *Whitney* in *Oxfordshire*, where he gave himself up to a religious and private Course of Life, without accepting of any Employment, tho' he was afterwards offer'd more than once the best Posts in the Court. He died unmarried at *Somerhill* near *Tunbridge-Wells* in *Kent* (whither he had went for the benefit of the Waters) on the 23d of June 1686, aged 58 Years, and was buried at *Penshurst* in the same County. By his last Will he gave 2000 *l.* for the Relief of the French Protestants, then lately come into England, and banish'd their

their Country for the sake of their Religion; also 3000 l. for the Redemption of Captives from *Algiers*. I now return to *Thomas Lord Coventry*, only Son and Heir of *Thomas Lord Coventry*, Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal of *England*, by his first Wife. This *Thomas* married *Mary* Daughter to *Sir William Craven* Knt. and Sister to *William* Earl of *Craven*, by whom he had Issue two Sons; *George* his Successor, and *Thomas* the first Earl of *Coventry*. She died in Childbed in the 29th Year of her Age, on the 18th of *October* 1634. And he continued a Widower to his Death, which happened in the 55th Year of his Age, at his House in *Lincolns-Inn-Fields* near *London*, on the 27th of *October* 1661, and was buried at *Croom-d'Abitot* by his Lady, where a Monument is erected to their Memory, with these Inscriptions.

Candide & Constanter

D. O. M.

S.

Thomas Dominus Coventrye, Baro Coventrye de Allesborough, Paternominis, honoris, opum & virtutum, Hæres et promotor,

Inconcussæ erga Deum, Principem, et Patriam fides,

Æquissimæ in arduis, & bonis rebus mentis,

Magnificus elegantiarum cultor.

Erga suos Pater-familias vigilantissimus,

Erga Clientelas Dominus æquus, et bonus,

Erga pauperes benignus,

Erga omnes justus

Ubique inculpatus.

Hic

Juxta Charissimam Conjugem

Gulielmi Domini Craven

Illius Herois sororem

Sepulturæ Majorum suorum additus

Ætatis Lv.

Anno Christi 1661.

In Obitum

Clarissimæ mulieris Mariæ, Thomæ Coventrye filii natu maximi Thomæ Baronis Coventrye de Allesborough Domini, Custodis magni sigilli Angliæ, piæ Uxoris; Fæmina equidem admodum admiranda, Cui forma, (et quæ sexui rarior) Virtutis prodigus Deus. Vultus ultra fæmineum, venusti animi ultra masculum Generosi, famæ illibata, vitæ integerrimæ, foelicis acuminis, judicii nervosi, eloquii facilis, linguæ benè moderatæ, passionum

308 COVENTRY, *Earl of Coventry.*

passionum tranquilla victrix. Dotum denique omnium non tantum prudens, sed et tranquilla moderatrix, quatuor liberorum fecunda Mater. Ad ultimum fatale invenit puerperium filium, invitâ Lucinâ, potius ad funus quam vitam enixa, quocum dum dividere tentat vitam perdit, ipsaque brevi post Infantem intervallo, communi comitata luctu fato cessit.

Obiit 18^o Octobris 1634, Ætatis suæ 29.

George Lord Coventry, in the Reign of King *Charles II.* was *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Worcester*; and married on the 18th of *July* 1653, *Margaret* Daughter of *John* Earl of *Thauet*, by whom he had Issue three Sons; *John* who succeeded him; *Thomas* born the 27th of *August* 1659, died 17 *January* 1660; and *William* born 6 *July* 1661, who died 14 *July* 1664; also two Daughters, *Anne* born 28 *July* 1656, who died young; and *Margaret* born at *Hothfield-House* in *Kent*, 14 *Sept.* 1657, married to *Charles* Earl of *Wiltshire*, (then Son and Heir to *Charles* Marquis of *Winchester*) after Duke of *Bolton*, and died without Children in the fourth Year of her marriage, in the 24th Year of her Age, *Anno* 1683.

This *George Lord Coventry* died at his House in *Lincoln-Inn-Fields*, on the 15th of *December* 1680, being then 52 Years of Age, and was buried in the South-Isle of the Parish-Church of *Crome-d'Abitot*. To whom succeeded *John* his only surviving Son, born at *Crome-d'Abitot* on the 2d of *Septemb.* 1654; who dying unmarried in the 33d Year of his Age, *July* 25, 1685, was buried in the Church of *Crome-d'Abitot*, where a Monument is erected to his Memory, with the following Inscription, which shews his excellent Virtues and great Worth.

Sacrum est hoc Marmor
Johanni Domino Coventrye.

Nil opus est sculpsisse Baronem Coventrye de Allesborough:
Custodem Rotulorum, Regnantibus Carolo & Jacobo secundis;
Et vanam multorum honorum pompam.

Non egie titulis, aut epitaphio,

Ad famam, aut luctum faciendum.

Dicto tam charo nomine,

Fluent lærymæ, nascetur veneratio:

Et qui norant vivum & vivis præreptum lugebunt

Desideratum Cromæ numen adorabunt,

Nam supra artem, et omni Nobilitate efficacius,

Defunct.

Defunct. immortalitati consecrabunt
Viventis notissimæ virtutes.

In Deum, Ecclesiam, parentes non ficta, sed vera pietas.
Inexpugnabilis erga Regem, nullis illecebris tentanda, nullis arti-
ficiis vincenda fidelitas.

Castitas (heu) nimium severa,
In sui, amicorum, familiæ, et sæculi detrimentum.

Temperantia irâ quotidianis periculis exercitata, et probata,
Ut nullo modo sollicitanda videretur; nec unitis epularum, vini,
aut ingenis viribus superanda.

Venusti corporis amplitudinem mirum in modum illustrabat
Animi magnitudo non Vulgaris,

Incomparabili morum suavitate, et candore perfusa.
Unde familiarium suffragio, facillè pronunciabatur, sicut revera
fuit,

Mortalium Optimus, & Maximus.
Datam hominibus fidem sanctissimè colebat.

Singularem exhibuit sacerdotibus honorem;
Et rebus sacris justissimam reverentiam.

Sanabat ille spoliatae gementisque Matris Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ
vulnera;

Quacumque enim per terras ipsius ingruerat sacrilegium,
(Authoribus ipsis, aut authorum nepotibus semper lethale!)
Ut primum innouit sagaci patrono, virus expulit, hæreditatem
lustravit;

Et lætus, lubensque restituit infame lucrum, et fatale.
Regendis affectibus tam egregius Artifex fuit, et Magister,
Ut non magis famulorum dominus æstimeretur, quàm sui.
Juramento, vel imprecatione nè semel unquam viciavit labra.

Nullis ille simultatibus vexatus,
Nisi quas justissimus arbiter cognovit aliorum gratia;
Et feliciter composuit litigantium beneficio.

Illum unum ornare conspirabat simul omne gentilitium decus;
Judicis integritas,
Custodis sapientia,
Hospitalitas Avi,
Charitas Patris.

Sic immortalium Gloriæ maturus, in cælum evectus est;
Ob has Clarissimas virtutes.

Diademate purissimi luminis, Æternum Coronandus.

Anno ætatis 33^æ Julii 25 1687.

Suis sumptibus erexit optima Mater ornatissima Margareta,
Domina Coventrye Dotaria Marito cunctisque liberis Moestissima
superstes:

Johannis

510 COVENTRY, *Earl of Coventry.*

Johannis Tufton Comitiss de Thanet filia Natu Maxima :
Georgii Coventrye Baronis Coventrye de Allesborough Uxor.
Pietate verò Nobilior quam genere,
Et bonis operibus illustrior quam fortuna.

The Title and Estate descended to *Thomas Coventry Esq;*
Uncle to *John*, and only Brother to the said *George* Lord
Coventry.

Which *Thomas*, seated at *Snitfield* in *Warwickshire*, was elec-
ted to Parliament for the Borough of *Warwick* in the Reign of
King *James II.* and by the special Grace and Favour of King
William, was advanced on the 26th of *April* 1697, to the Title
and Dignity of *Earl of Coventry*, and Viscount *Deerhurst*, with
limitation of those Titles to *William* now *Earl of Coventry*,
Thomas and *Henry* his Brothers, and their Issue-Male; Grandsons
of *Walter Coventry* before-mentioned. He was Lord-Lieute-
nant of the County of *Worcester*, and dying on the 15th of
July 1699, in the 70th Year of his Age, was buried at *Crome-*
d' Abitor, having had issue by *Winifride* his first Wife, Daugh-
ter of *Pierce Edcombe* of *Mount-Edcombe* in Com. *Devon*;
Esq; several Children; whereof two Sons, *Thomas*, and *Gilbert*
surviv'd him. This Lady dying on the 11th of *June* 1694,
he married secondly, in *July* 1695, *Elizabeth* Daughter of
Richard Graham, who survived him without issue; and in *May*
1700, was remarried to *Thomas Savage* of *Elmley-Castle* in
Com. *Wigorn.* *Esq;* which last Lady has erected a noble Monu-
ment at *Elmley*, to his Memory, with the following In-
scription.

Candide et Constanter.

M. S.

Prænobilis Domini Thomæ
Comitis Coventriæ, Vicecomitis Deerhurst,
Baronis Coventrye de Allesborough,
Hujus Comitatus Custodis Rotulorum,
Necnon Decani & Capitalis Ecclesiæ Vigornien.
Et Burgi de Evelham Primarii senescalli.
Tho. Baronis Coventry filius fuit natu secund.
Georgii Baronis Frater, Johannis Patruus,
Et ejusdem, sine prole decedentis,
In avita dignitate, successor.
Varia Reipublicæ munia
Tum Militaria tum Civilia præstitit.
Familiam Censu jam Celebrem, pluribus fondis

Et

Et Comitis et Vicecomitis Titulis,
 Regnante Gulielmo III. ornavit et auxit.
 E Priori Coniuge, Winifrida Piercei Edgecombe
 De Mount-Edgecombe in Com. Devon. Arm. Filia
 Liberos superstites reliquit Thomam
 Honorum hæredem Dignissimum et Gilbertum.
 Pietatem, Justitiam, Liberalitatem,
 Animique Constantiam semper & enixe coluit.
 Dierum tandem et Gloriæ sator
 Sese à seculo quasi subduxit,
 Ut solutus cæteris curis Deo ac sibi vacaret.

Sic Coelos anhelans,
 Immortalitatem maturam
 Efflavit animam.
 xv Julii Anº
 MDCXCIX.
 Æt. LXX.

Elizabetha Comitissa ejus Dotaria
 E Nobili Grahamorum Familia prognata
 Ricardi, filii Ricardi Graham de Com. Norf.
 Armº pro Rege Carolo Primo
 Strenue Dimicantis Capitanei, Filia;
 Hoc amoris sinceri, summæ Observantiæ
 Gratique demum animi Pignus,
 Pro tenerrimo Domini & Mariti erga se affectu
 Nulla licet beata prole, Mœstissima posuit;
 Et post obitum Corpus suum
 Cum Dilectissimo Marito hic recondi voluit.

Obiit Die Ann. Dom. MDCC.

Thomas Earl of Coventry, his eldest Son, married the 4th of May 1691, *Anne* Daughter of *Henry Duke of Beaufort*, by whom he had two Sons; *Thomas* his Successor, and *John* born 23 August 1703, who died the next Year. This Lord died in August 1710, and was succeeded by *Thomas* his only surviving Son, born the 7th of April 1702, who dying at *Eaton-College* on the 28th of January 1711-12, his Titles and Estate devolved on *Gilbert* his Uncle.

Which *Gilbert* late *Earl of Coventry*, married to his first Wife *Dorothy* Daughter to Sir *William Keyt* of *Ebrington* in Com. *Glouc.* Bart. by whom he had an only Daughter *Anne*, married to Sir *William Carew* of *Anthony* in *Cornwall*, Bart.
 And

And married secondly, *Anne* Daughter to Sir *Sireynsham Masters* Knt.; but dying without Issue-Male on the 27th of *October*, 1719, he was succeeded in the Honours of Viscount *Deerburs* and Earl of *Coventry*, and the greatest part of his Estate, by *William Coventry* of the City of *London*, Esq; then one of the Clerks of the Green-Cloth, and a Member for the Borough of *Bridport*, lineally descended from *Walter Coventry*, youngest Brother to *Thomas* first Lord *Coventry*; the Issue-Male of *William Coventry* of *Ridmarley* in *Worcestershire* (the second Brother of the said Lord) failing.

Which *Walter* had Issue a Son of his own Name, *Walter Coventry* Esq; who by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter of *Simon Holcomb* of the County of *Devon*, Esq; had Issue four Sons; *Walter* who died on the 5th of *April* 1677; *William* now Earl of *Coventry*; *Thomas*, who married *Mary* Daughter and Heir of *Green* of *Henley* in the Parish of *Hamilton* in *Com. Bucks*, Esq; and hath Issue one Son, *Thomas*, and four Daughters now living. *Henry*, youngest Son, married *Anne* Daughter of *Mr. Coles* of the City of *Oxford*, and hath Issue one Son *Henry*, now living.

Which *William*, now Earl of *Coventry*, was elected a Member for the Borough of *Bridport* in *Dorsetshire*, in the three last Parliaments of *Queen Anne*, as also in all the Parliaments of our late Sovereign, whilst he continued a Commoner. On the 15th of *April* 1717, he was constituted one of the Clerks-Comptrollers of the Green-Cloth, in his Majesty's Household; and in 1719, attended his Majesty to *Hanover*; and the next Year succeeded to the Title of Earl of *Coventry*. On the 22d of *March* 1719-20, he was sworn of the Privy-Council, and took his place at the Board; likewise at the same time was sworn Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Worcester*, and *Custos Rotulorum* of the same. His Lordship married *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Mr. John Allen* of the City of *Westminster*, by whom he has Issue three Sons, *Thomas-Henry* Viscount *Deerburs*; *George-William*, and *John-Bulkeley*.

TITLES.] *William* Earl of *Coventry*, Viscount *Deerburs*, Lord-Lieutenant, and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Worcester*, and one of the Lords of his Majesty's Privy-Council.

CREATION'S.] Viscount *Deerburs*, and Earl of *Coventry*, *April* 26, 1697, 9 *William III.*

ARMS.] Sable, a Fess Ermine, between three Crescents, Or.

CREST.]

CREST.] On a Wreath a Garb, Or, and thereon a Dung-hill Cock perch'd, Gules, Comb, Wattles and Leg, Gold.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Eagles Wings expanded, Argent; member'd and beak'd Or.

MOTTO.] *Candide et Constante.*

CHIEF-SEAT.] At *Crome-d'Abiot*, 6 Miles from Worcester, and 84 from London.

XLIV. VILLIERS *Earl of Jersey*.

THE Name of this Family was variously written, *Villers*, *Villiers*, *Vileres*, *Vylers*, &c. and is doubtless descended of the ancient noble House of *Villers*, Seigniors of *Lile-Adam* in *Normandy*, and came into *England* at the time of the Conquest; for soon after, *Pagan de Villers* was Lord of *Crosby* in *Com. Lanc.* and was also possess'd of *Newbold*. in *Com. Nottingham*. which his Posterity held till the Reign of King *Edward III.* But *Crosby* went away to the *Molineuxes* by *Beatrix*, a Daughter and Heir of the elder Line, married about the time of King *John*, to *Robert Molineux* of *Sephton*. This *Pagan* was a Witness to the Foundation-Charter of *Roger of Poitou* to the Monastery of *Lancaster*, and flourished temp. *William II.* and *Henry I.* *Gilbert de Villers*, probably Son of *Pagan*, and *William Villers*, were Witnesses, with *Roger* Bishop of *Chester*, to a Charter of *Robert* Son of *Nicholas de Stafford*. After him, I meet with another *Gilbert Villers*, to whom, 2 *John*, the King granted for Homage and Service all the Mediety which he possess'd in the Vicarage and Mill of *Mesnacel*.

Contemporary with him was *Roger*, or rather *Robert*, living in 9 *John*, who had issue *Robert*, Father of *William*, who in 7 *Edward I.* together with *Robert Pierpont*, *Roger de Lewknor*, *Roger de Covent*, and many more, were, by a *Quo warranto*, to deliver to the Abbey of *Bec Herlowin* the Manor of *Preston*; and soon after, 13 *Edward I.* *William de Villers* was a Witness to a Deed *sans date*, whereby Master *William de Montfort* grants to *John de Montfort* the Manors of *Preston* and *Uppingham* in *Com. Rutland*.

This *William* was Son of *Alexander*; for in 14 *Ed. I.* he impleaded *Andrew de Nevil* for the Manour of *Riggenby*, &c. whereof his Father *Alexander* dy'd seiz'd; whereunto Answer was made, that the said *Alexander* had an elder Son nam'd *Richard*.

Of this Family also was *Benedict le Vilar*, who dy'd seiz'd of the Manours of *Borshal* and *Breball* of the Honour of *Wallingford*, leaving *John* his Son and Heir, then three Years old, as appears by Inquisition in *Com. Bucks.* taken 20 and 21 *Ed. I.* But the first that was written of *Brokesby*, was another *Alexander de Vylers*, who by his Attorney appeared against *Gilbert de Glen*, Chaplain, in a Plea against him, that he should pay eight Marks, the Arrears of an anuual Rent of four Marks then owing.

This *Alexander* was Father to Sir *Nicholas de Villers*, who following King *Ed. I.* into the Holy Land, took on him the Cross, choosing that of *St. George*, the Patron of his Country, and five *Escallon Shells* on it, to shew the Cause of his Expedition, being antient Badges of those Crossades. He had Issue two Sons, Sir *Francis* and *Geoffrey* hereafter mention'd.

Sir *Francis de Villers* serv'd *K. Ed. II.* and *K. Ed. III.* in their Wars, and dy'd without Issue, leaving *Agnes* his Wife surviving, whom *K. Ed. III.* in Consideration of the Services of her Husband, (stiling him *Franciscus charæ memoria*) recommended to the Abbess of the Convent of *Barking* to provide for her.

Geoffrey succeeded to the Estate at *Brookesby*, in 20 *Ed. III.* and in the 26th Year of that King's Reign was one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Leicester*, in the Parliament held at *Westminster*.

His Son, *John de Villers*, had two Wives, 1. *Joan*, one of the three Sisters and Co-heirs to *Simon Pakeman* of *Kirby* in *Com. Leicest.* by whom he had Issue a Daughter *Beatrix*, marry'd to *Bagot*, and 3 Sons, *Richard*, *John*, and *Alexander*; 2dly, *Margaret*, living in 15 *R. II.* at which time *Richard*, eldest Son of the said *John*, dy'd, viz. on the Sunday next before the Feast of the Nativity of *St. John Baptist*, then seiz'd of the Manour of *Brookesby* with the Appurtenances, also of the Advowson of the Church held of the King, as of the Honour of *Chester*, by the Service of half a Knight's Fee, leaving Issue *John*, his Son and Heir, aged eleven Years and a half.

The said *John* marry'd *Joan*, Daughter to *William Meering*, and dy'd on the Feast of *St. Catharine*, 4 *H. V.* seiz'd of a Messuage called *Pakeman's Place*, seven Cottages, four Virgates and an half of Land in *Kirby*, held of the King in *Capite*; a Messuage and two Virgates in *Barton*, of *Reginald Lord Grey*.

of *Rushyn*; also of a Moiety of a Messuage, &c. in *Ravinston*, with one Cottage in *Wiggeston*, and the Manour of *Brookesby*, with the Advowson, the Manours of *Anthon*, and *Howby*, by Knights Service, and a Pair of gilt Spurs; leaving *John* his Son and Heir, twelve Years old and above, at the Time of the Inquisition. This *John* dy'd in Ward to the King, and *William* his Brother and Heir succeeded.

Which *William* married *Juan*, Sister and Co-heir to *J* *Belers*, Esq; and dy'd in 20 H. VI. having Issue by her, among others, *John*, and *Bartholomew Villiers*, who marry'd *Margaret*, Daughter and Co-heir of *Wystonstyn*, and lieth bury'd at *Wyffsendene* in Com. Rutland.

John, the eldest Son, dy'd in his Father's Life-time, having marry'd *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *John Southill* of *Everingham* in Com. Ebor. by whom he had Issue a Daughter *Elizabeth*, and four Sons, 1. *John*, 2. *Thomas*, who made his Will 6 H. VII. and dy'd without Issue; 3. *Christopher*, who was seated at *Burghal*, and dy'd without Issue, 5 Aug. in the 29th Year of that King, seiz'd of the Manours of *Kilby*, and *Cowdon Magna*, and Lands in *Harborough* in *Leicestershire*, having settled in Trustees the said Manours after his own Life on his younger Nephews, *George* and *Thomas*, and their Heirs Male for ever; as also the Manour of *Howby*, on them and their Brother *William*, by a like Entail. *William Villers* Clerk was the 4th Son of the said *John*.

John Villers, Esq; (Son and Heir of the aforesaid *John*) succeeded his Grandfather in the Lordship of *Brookesby* in 20 H. VI. and in 6, 10, and 15 of H. VII. was Sheriff of *Leicestershire* and *Warwickshire*. He was afterwards made Knight, at the Marriage of Prince *Arthur* the King's Son; and dy'd 2 Decem. in 23 H. VII. leaving Issue, by *Agnes* his Wife, Daughter to *John Digby* of *Colbail* in Com. *Warwic.* a Daughter *Winifrid*, to whom her Father gave Lands for Life, in 36 H. VIII. and 7 Sons; 1. *John*, 2. *George*, 3. *Thomas*, 4. *William*, of whom hereafter; 5. *Edward*, who dy'd possess'd of Lands, at *Flower* and *Hawthorp* in Com. *Northampton.* 26 June 9 H. VIII. and is the Progenitor to the *Villers* of *Howthorp*, and to those of *Dowby* and *Groby*; *Leonard* and *Bartholomew*, 5th and 6th Sons, dy'd without Issue; and *Anthony Villers*, 7th Son, was of *Cotnefs* in Com. *Ebor.* and dy'd possess'd of that Mannour 1 E. VI.

John, the eldest Son and Heir of Sir *John*, enjoy'd the Inheritance of *Brookesby*, and having been Knighted, was Sheriff of *Leicestershire* and *Warwickshire* in 27 and 29 H. VIII. and the next Year was found Cousin and next Heir to his Uncle

Christopher afore said in the Manour of *Bourstal*, aged then 50 Years and above. This Sir *John* dy'd 8 Dec. in 36 H. VIII. seiz'd of the Manours of *Brokesby* and *Howby*, and the Advowsons of those Churches, having by a Fine levy'd 32 H. VIII. between *Alexander Villers* and *Richard Halme* Querents, the said Sir *John* and *Dorothy* his Daughter and Heir apparent (by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter to *John Wingar*) Deforcients, settled the said Manours and Rent in *Brokesby*, *Howby*, and *Sevelby*, on himself in Tail Male; and in Default, to his Brothers *George*, *Thomas*, *William*, and *Leonard*. He dy'd seiz'd also of Lands and Tenements in *Rotherby*, *Tursington*, *Dalby*, *Wiggeston*, *Staunton*, and *Swannington*; *Dorothy*, his said Daughter, the Wife of *Francis Brown*, Gent. being found Heir to them, and aged 28 Years old and upwards.

His last Will bears date, 24 May 1544, reciting, That he intended, by the Grace of God, shortly to pass the Seas unto the Realm of *France*, to serve the King's Majesty in his Wars against the *French* King. He orders his Body to be buried in the Chancel of the Parish Church of *St. Michael* of *Brokesby*, if it should fortune him to die in *Leicestershire*, or else to be buried where it shall please God. And that his Executors cause a great Stone, then lying in the Chancel of *Brokesby* Church, to be laid on his Father and Mother, and cause two Images of Latin, with their Arms, to be set on the same Stone with Scripture round about it; as also another Stone of the like Value to be laid over him, if he should die in *England*. He divided his Estate between his Brothers, *Edward*, *Thomas*, *William* and *George Villers*, and his Daughter *Dorothy*, to whom he left his Lands at *Fulneth* by *Lessington*, *Newbell* and *Swinthorpe* in the County of *Lincoln*, as also his Manour of *Conham* in the same County. And bequeaths to his good Lord Sir *Edward Montague*, Knt. Lord Chief Justice, (with whom he leaves his Will) his Bason and Ewer of Silver and his best ambling Gelding, desiring him to be a good Lord to all his Friends. And constitutes his Brother *George Villers* sole Executor, leaving him the Residue of his Goods not bequeathed. Which Will was proved the last of *January*, 1544.

George his Brother, by virtue of the Fine, as next Heir Male succeeded to the Manours of *Brookesby* and *Howby*, and the Advowson whereof he died possess'd, (as also of the Manour of *Sirwolby* in Fee-tail; and of the Manour of *Burstal*, upon the Death of *John Villers*, alias *Twysford*) 29 Aug. 38 H. VIII. He left Issue by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter to *John Harrington* of *Bagworth*, in Com. *Leicest.* *Richard* his Son and Heir aged three Years, and a Daughter *Elizabeth*, Heir to her Brother's Wife

Wife to Sir *Edward Waterhouse*, who also dy'd without Issue; so that *Thomas*, 3d Son of Sir *John*, and Brother to the said *George*, mention'd in the Entail, became possess'd of *Brokesby*; but leaving only one Daughter *Dorothy*, marry'd to *William Smith* in Com. *Leicest.* Esq; the entail'd Estate devolv'd on

William Villers, Esq; his Brother, who likewise became possess'd of *Brokesby* as the next Heir Male, and having married *Coletta*, Daughter and Heir to *Richard Clarke* of the County of *Huntington*, Esq; Widow to *Richard Beaumont* of *Coloverton* in Com. *Leicest.* Esq; dy'd the 1st Day of *Novemb.* 5 and 6 *Phil.* and *Mary*; and the Inquisition taken 1 *Eliz.* at *Leicester*, mentions, that Sir *John Villers*, long before his Death, was seiz'd of *Brokesby* and *Howby*, and of 40 Messuages, 20 Cottages, 20 Tofts, 2 Water-Mills, 1000 Acres of Land, 500 of Meadow, 2000 of Pasture, and other Lands and Possessions in *Brokesby*, *Howby*, and *Siwolby* in that County, and in the Advowsons of the Churches of *Brokesby* and *Howby*; reciting the said Entail made in 32 H. VIII. as also a Settlement made by *Christopher Villers*, Esq; on himself for Life; Remainder to his Nephews, *George*, *Thomas*, and this *William*, of the Manours of *Kelby* and *Great Bowdon* and of Lands in *Harborough*; all which descended to the said *William*, who was likewise possess'd of the Manour of *Howby* in Com. *Leicest.* with other Lands there; and left Issue

George Villers his Son and Heir, aged 14 Years at his Father's Death, who was Sheriff of *Leicestershire* in 33 *Eliz.* and having receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood, departed this Life 4 *Jan.* in 3 *Jac. I.* A. D. 1605. He was seiz'd of the Manours of *Brokesby*, *Howby*, *Godby Marward*, and the Grange of *Godby*, which he settled, with the Capital Messuage call'd the Farm of *Howby*, on his first Wife and her Issue Male by him, &c. And being likewise seiz'd in all the Tythes of Herbage, Grain and Hay, and all other Tythes arising in *Caderwell* and *Wikeham* in Com. *Leicest.* he settled the same on himself for Life; Remainder to *John*, *George*, and *Christopher*, (Sons by his 2d Wife) and their Heirs Male; Remainder to his own right Heirs.

His two Wives were *Audrey*, Daughter and Heir to *William Sanders* of *Harrington* in Com. *Northamp.* Esq; Which Lady died 1 *May*, 29 *Eliz.* and had by him three Daughters, *Elinabeth*, married to *John Lord Butler* of *Bramfield*; *Anne*, to Sir *William Washington* of *Pakington* in Com. *Leic.* and *Frances*; also two Sons, Sir *William*, hereafter mentioned, and Sir *Edward Villers* Knt. who was President of *Munster* in *Ireland*; and from him is descended the Viscounts *Grandison* of the Surname of *Villers*; as also the present Earl of *Jersey*; and from *Barbara*,

a Daughter and Heir of *William Lord Grandison*, created *Duchess of Cleveland*, &c. by King *Charles II.* is descended the present Duke of *Cleveland*, and the Duke of *Griffin*. The second Wife to Sir *George Villiers*, was *Mary*, Daughter to *Anthony Beaumont* of *Glenfield* in *Com. Leicest.* Esq; who surviving him, was created Countess of *Buckingham* in 16 *Jac. I.* and became, secondly, Wife to Sir *William Rayner*; and lastly, to Sir *Thomas Compton*, Knight of the Bath. Sir *George* had issue by her a Daughter *Susan*, marry'd to *William Fielding*, Earl of *Denbigh*; and three Sons, 1. *John*, created Baron *Villiers of Stoke*, and Viscount *Parbeck*; 2. *George*, who was, at length, Duke and Marquis of *Buckingham*, Earl of *Conventry*, Viscount *Villiers*, &c. Knight of the Garter, and a Favourite of two Kings successively, viz. King *James I.* and King *Charles I.* and was the greatest Ornament and Glory of his Family. *Christopher*, youngest Son, was created Earl of *Anglesey* and Baron of *Darenty*, whose Son *Charles* Earl of *Anglesey*, died without Issue Anno 1659, leaving *Susan* his Sister and Heir, who was married to *Thomas Savile* Earl of *Suffex*.

Sir *William Villiers* of *Brooksbury* Bart. (the eldest Son of Sir *George* by his first Wife,) was only advanced to the Degree of a Baronet at the first Institution of that Dignity; and his Grandson Sir *William Villiers* Bart. dying on the 27th of *February*, 1711, aged 67 Years, no Issue-Male is now remaining from that Line.

But so far as *George Duke of Buckingham* before-mentioned, was the principal Advancer of his Family, to the Honours before recited; I shall, from Manuscripts, &c. give an account of his Rise, and of the principal Actions of his Life. He was born at his Father's Seat of *Brooksbury* on the 28th of *August* 1592, and having at home been educated according to his Genius in the Courtlike Accomplishments of Fencing, Dancing, and the like Ornaments of Youth, he at the Age of 18 Years, for his further Improvement, travelled into *France*, from whence after 3 Years abode he returned into *England*. It was about this time that the Earl of *Somerset* began to decline in the Favour of King *James I.* a Prince of more Learning and Knowledge than any other of that Age, and really delighted in Books and in the Conversation of learned Men; yet it was observed, of all wise Men living, he was the most delighted and taken with handsome Persons and fine Cloaths; so that Mr. *Villiers* no sooner appeared at Court, than the Gracefulness of his Person recommended him to the King's Esteem. He first entertain'd him (An. 1613) as his Cupbearer at large, and the following Summer admitted him in

in ordinary; which place administred frequent Occasions of his being in the King's Presence, and whereby he became a Partaker in that Conversation and Discourse, with which King *James* always abounded at his Meals.

He acted very few Weeks in that Station before he was mounted higher; and in one day (*viz.* on the 23d of *April*, 1615) both Knighted and made one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber. Soon after this it, luckily for his Advancement, fell out, that the Earl of *Somerset* had been concerned, or at least privy to a horrible Murther, that exposed him to the utmost Severity of the Law; (the Poisoning of Sir *Thomas Overbury*) on which both he and his Wife after a Tryal by their Peers were condemned to die. Whereby being thus without a Rival in the King's Affections, he was presently advanced to new Honours, and became the most absolute Favourite to two Kings that ever this Nation beheld. In the Year 1616, he was made Master of the Horse, Knight of the Garter, and created a Baron and Viscount of the Realm; also on the 5th of *January* 1616-17 he was made Earl of *Buckingham*, and on the succeeding New-Year's Day was advanced to the Title of Marquis of *Buckingham*. On the 30th of *January* 1617-18 he was made Lord High Admiral, and shortly after Chief-Justice in Eyre of all the Parks and Forests South of *Trent*, Master of the King's-Bench Office, High Steward of *Westminster*, and Constable of *Windfor-Castle*.

With these great Honours and as great Employments, he was likewise the sole Dispenser of the King's Favours, so that he exalted almost all of his own numerous Family and Dependants. And tho' he was a Person of a most flowing Courtesy, and of great Affability to all Men, yet he so fail'd in his Duty to the Prince, that his Highness conceived great Indignation against him, which he had the Art thoroughly to remove; and entirely fixed himself in Favour, by being the sole Contriver of that extraordinary Journey into *Spain* in 1623, by the Prince and himself. The *Spaniards* disrelisht him for the great Familiarity he used towards the Prince; which, together with his personal Animosity against the Duke of *Olivares*, the sole Favourite at the *Spanish* Court, was the reason that this Journey had no other Effect, than entirely to dissolve the *Spanish* Match so many Years in agitation. During his abode in *Spain*, he added to his other Titles those of Earl of *Conventry* and Duke of *Buckingham*, by Patent bearing date the 18 of *May* 21 *Jac.* I. and on his return from thence, he was made Lord Warden of the *Cinque Ports*, and Steward of the Manour of *Hampson-Court*.

The Prince's Arrival in *England* brought not only infinite Delight to the King, but was accompanied with the most universal Rejoycing over the whole Kingdom, that the Nation had ever been acquainted with; in which the Duke had so full a Harvest, that the Imprudence and Presumption of carrying the Prince into *Spain* was totally forgotten, or not remember'd with any reference to him, and the high Merit and inestimable Obligation in bringing him home, was magnified and celebrated by all Men in all Places. Yet our Historians observe, the conclusion of this Journey was so contrary to the King's Inclinations, that afterwards he never really affected the Duke, but retained as sharp a memory of it, as his Nature was capable of. This Indisposition of the King towards him was exceedingly encreased during the Sitting of the Parliament, soon after the Prince's return out of *Spain*, in which the Duke endeavoured to appear very popular; and having gained the leading Men of both Houses to espouse his Interests, he engaged the King in a War with *Spain*, and totally ruined the Earl of *Middlesex*, Lord High Treasurer of *England*, who presuming on the King's Displeasure against him, had dared to dispute his Commands.

At these things, tho' the King inwardly repined, yet he was so far from thinking fit to manifest it, (except in Whispers to very few Men) that the Duke executed afterwards the same Authority in conferring all Favours and Graces, and in revenging himself on those who had manifested any Unkindness towards him, insomuch as he prevailed with the King to restrain the Earl of *Bristol* (against whom he had a particular dislike on account of the Match with *Spain*) on his first Arrival, without permitting him to come into his Presence, which he had positively promised and resolved to do; and in the end suffered his Attorney-General to exhibit a Charge of High-Treason, in his Majesty's Name, against the said Earl, who was thereupon committed to the Tower.

Shortly after this, died King *James* at *Theobalds*, of an Ague; Which meeting (as my Lord *Clarendon* says) many Humours in a fat unwieldy Body of 58 Years old, in four or five Fits carried him out of the World. After whose Death many scandalous, and libellous Discourses were raised against the Duke, without the least Colour or Ground: as appeared upon the strictest and most malicious Examination that could be made, long after in a time of Licence, when nobody was afraid of offending Majesty, and when prosecuting the highest Reproaches and Contumelies against the Royal Family was held very meritorious.

This

This Change brought no Diminution to the Power of the Duke, for he continued in the same Degree of Favour with the Son, which he enjoyed so many Years under the Father. A rare Felicity! seldom known; and in which the Expectation of very many (as my Lord *Clarendon* observes) was exceedingly disappointed; who knowing the great Jealousy and Indignation that the Prince had heretofore conceived against the Duke, for having been once very near striking him, expected that he would now remember that Insolence, of which he then so often complain'd: without considering the Opportunity the Duke had, by the Conversation with the Prince, during his Journey into *Spain* (which was so grateful to him) and whilst he was there, to wipe out the Memory of all former Oversights, by making them appear to be of less magnitude than they had been understood before, and to be excusable from other Causes; still being severe enough to himself for his unwary part, whatsoever Excuses he might make for the Excess; and by this Means to make new Vows for himself, and to tie new Knots to restrain the Prince from future Jealousies. And it is very true, his Hopes in this Kind never fail'd him; the new King from the Death of the old, even to the Death of the Duke himself, discovering the most entire Confidence in, and even Friendship to him, that ever King had shewed to any Subject: all Preferments in Church and State given by him; all his Kindred and Friends promoted to the Degree in Honour, or Riches, or Offices, that he thought fit, and all his Enemies and Enviars discountenanced, as he appointed.

The new King sent him over to *France* to conduct into *England* the Princess *Henrietta Maria*, whom he had married by his Proxy, and accordingly the Duke came to *Paris* on the 24th of *May*, 1625. In this Embassy his Person, and Prudence was wonderfully admir'd (as the Earl of *Clarendon* writes) and esteem'd, and in which he appeared with all the Lustre the Wealth of *England* could adorn him with, and outshin'd all the Bravery that Court could dress itself in, and over-acted the whole Nation in their own most peculiar Vanities: He had the Ambition to fix his Eyes upon, and to dedicate his most violent Affection to a Lady of a very sublime Quality, and to pursue it with most importunate Addresses; insomuch as when the King had brought the Queen his Sister as far as he meant to do, and delivered her into the Hands of the Duke to be by him conducted into *England*; the Duke, in his Journey, after the Departure of that Court, took a resolution once more to make a visit to that great Lady, which he believed he might

do with much Privacy. But it was so easily discovered, that provision was made for his Reception; and, if he had pursued his Attempt, he had been without doubt assassinated; of which he had only so much notice, as served him to decline the Danger. But he swore in the instant, *that he would see and speak with that Lady, in Spight of the Strength and Power of France.*

And from the time that the Queen arriv'd in *England*, he took all the Ways he could to undervalue and exasperate that Court and Nation, by causing all those that fled into *England* from the Justice and Displeasure of that King, to be received and entertained here, not only with Ceremony and Security, but with Bounty and Magnificence; and the more extraordinary the Persons were, and the more notorious their King's Displeasure was towards them, (as in that time there were many Lords and Ladies in those circumstances) the more respectfully they were receiv'd and esteem'd. He omitted no opportunity to incense the King against *France*, and to dispose him to assist the *Hugonots*, whom he likewise encourag'd to give their King some trouble.

And which was worst than all this, he took great pains to lessen the King's Affection towards his young Queen, being exceedingly jealous lest her Interest might be of force enough to cross his other Designs. And in this Stratagem he so far swerv'd from the Instinct of his Nature, and his proper Inclinations, that he who was compounded of all the Elements of Affability and Courtesy towards all kind of People, had brought himself to a Habit of Neglect, and even of Rudeness towards the Queen.

One Day, when he unjustly apprehended that she had shew'd some disrespect to his Mother, in not going to her Lodging at an hour she had intended to go, and was hinder'd by meter Accident; he came into her Chamber in much Passion, and after some Expostulations rude enough, he told her, *She should repent it*; her Majesty answering with some quickness, he reply'd insolently to her, *That there had been Queens in England, who had lost their Heads.* And it was universally known, that during his Life the Queen never had any Credit with the King, in reference to any publick Affairs.

Soon after his Return from *France* a Parliament was called, in which he had the Unhappiness to see himself represented as the publick Grievance of the Nation, and tho' he in a well-composed Speech answered whatever Objections might be laid to his charge, yet finding the House of Commons resolute in maintaining their Proceedings, it so trans-

ported

ported him, that he prevailed with his Majesty to put an end to their Sitting, by an abrupt Dissolution on the 12th of *August*, 1625. However, it being resolved to carry on the War with *Spain*, he and the Earl of *Holland* were sent to the *Hague* to negotiate a League with the United Provinces, against the Emperor and King of *Spain*, where after a Month's Stay, they returned into *England*: But whilst he was abroad, he purchased a choice Collection of *Arabic* Manuscripts, gained in remote Parts, thro' the Industry of *Erasmus*, a most excellent Linguist; after whose Death, they being in the disposal of his Widow, she had sold them to the Jesuites at *Antwerp*, had not the Duke interverted the Bargain by giving for them 500*l*. to the poor Widow; a mixed *Act* (saith Sir Henry *Wotton*) both of Bounty and Charity, the more laudable, being much out of his natural Element. These with other Benefactions he intended to have bestowed on the University of *Cambridge*, whereof he was Chancellor; but being prevented by an untimely Death, were nevertheless presented thereto by his Dutches.

At the Coronation of King *Charles I.* Feb. 2, 1625-6, he was Lord High Constable for that Day; and a Parliament meeting four Days after, he was impeached of High Crimes and Misdemeanours in 13 Articles, all which he immediately answered, civilly couched, and tho' his Heart was big, favoured of an humble Spirit: but the King being impatient of all Proceedings against him, chose rather to dissolve the Parliament than to part with the Duke, tho' it was at a time when he was actually engaged in a War with *Spain*. 'For they (as the Lord *Clarendon* writes) who flatter'd him most before, mention'd him now with the greatest Bitterness and Acrimony; and the same Men who had call'd him our Saviour, for bringing the Prince safe out of *Spain*, call'd him now the Corrupter of the King, and Betrayer of the Liberties of the People, without the least Crime imputed to him, to have been committed since the time of that exalted Adulation, or that was not then as much known to them, as it could be now: so fluctuating and unsteady a Testimony is the Applause of popular Councils!

This transported him with Indignation, and created in him a greater Contempt of Parliament, than he had before shewn, and which he did not forbear to publish in the most open manner. Such as had given any offence, were imprisoned or disgraced, and new Projects were set on foot for Money, which serv'd only to offend and incense the People, and brought little Supplies, yet rais'd a great Stock for Expostulation, Murmur and Complaint; many Persons of the best Quality (excepting Peers) being committed to several Prisons, with unheard-of Circum-

Circumstances, only for refusing to pay Money requir'd of them by those extraordinary Ways. And the Duke himself would passionately say, and frequently do many things which only griev'd his Friends, and incens'd his Enemies, and gave them Ability to do him harm.

And notwithstanding the King engag'd in a War with *Spain*, yet in a Month after the Dissolution of the Parliament, a new War was precipitately entred into with *France*; and the Fleet which had been sent to surprize *Cales*, was no sooner return'd without Success, and with much Damage, than it was repair'd, and the Army reinforc'd to invade *France*. The Duke was personally employ'd both as Admiral and General, and made a Descent on the Isle of *Rhee*, hoping in that Service to recover the good Will of the Publick, which by his own Example he saw might quickly be won or lost. It's observ'd by Sir *Henry Wotton*, that his Deportment in this Expedition, ' was noble throughout, to the Gentlemen a fair Respect, bountiful to the Soldier, according to any special value which he spied in any, ' tender and careful of those that were hurt, of unquestionable ' Courage in himself, and rather fearful of Fame than Danger: ' In his Countenance, which is the part that all Eyes interpret, ' no open alteration, even after the Succours he expected ' did fail him; but the less he shewed without, the more it ' wrought intrinsically, according to the Nature of suppressed ' Passions. For certain it is, that to his Secretary *Dr. Mason*, ' whom he layed in a Pallet near him, for natural Ventilation ' of his Thoughts, he would, in the absence of all other Ears ' and Eyes, break out into bitter and passionate Eruptions, protesting, That neither his Dispatches to divers Princes, nor ' the great Business of a Fleet, of an Army, of a Siege, of a ' Treaty, of War, of Peace, both on foot together, and all ' of them in his Head at a time, did not so much break his ' Repose, as a Conceit, that some at home under his Majesty, ' of whom he had well deserved, were now content to forget ' him. Of their two Forts he could not take the one, nor ' would he take the other; but in the general Town he maintain'd a Seisure and Possession of the whole 3 Months and 18 ' Days; and at the first Descent on Shore, he was not immured within a wooden Vessel, but countenanc'd the Landing in his Long-boat, defeating near 200 Horse, Gentlemen ' of Family and great Resolution, and 2000 Foot; as, all Circumstances well ballanc'd on either side, may surely endure ' a Comparison with any of the bravest Impressions in antient ' time.

Rushworth

Rusworth, in his Collections, relates, that he first block'd up the Citadel in hopes of starving the Garrison, which was in want of Provisions; but the *French* finding means to throw in Supplies, he after besieg'd it in Form. And Refreshments of Men, &c. being still poured in, about the middle of *October* the Duke called a Council to consult of a Retreat, when it was judg'd proper to embarque. However, on the instance of *Soubize* and the *French* Protestants, he continued the Siege, and on the 6th of *November* made a general Storm on the Citadel and Works, wherein many Men were lost, and the rest forc'd to retire. This ill Success, with advice that notwithstanding our Shipping, the *French* were come with a great Body into the Island, caus'd the Duke to hasten his Retreat.

On the 8th of *November* the Army march'd, but the Troops of the Enemy appeared equal in number for Foot, and far stronger in Horse. Yet, notwithstanding their Strength, and the Advantage of falling on an Army on a Retreat, which had endured much Hardship and receiv'd many Discouragements, the Enemy dared not to engage in a plain Field; when the Duke several times drew up the Army in their March, and made a stand in hopes of a Battle. But the wary *French* Commander shunn'd the hazard of a Fight on equal terms, foreseeing a greater Advantage with less Hazard: For no sooner were the *English* enter'd into a narrow Causey and Lane, having on each hand deep Ditches and Saltpits, but the Enemy observ'd the Advantage, and advanced with great Fury on a weak Rearguard of Horse, and quickly put them to a Retreat; who in that narrow Causey disordered the Foot, and the Enemy thereby followed close, and did much Execution on the *English*. Those who escaped the Sword, were throwned in the Salt-pits and Ditches; and the Croud was so great on the Bridge, (the Enemy pursuing them over) that many *English* were drowned in the River. Yet in this discomfited Condition the Duke by an extraordinary Courage and Conduct, rallied his Forces, and drew up a smart Body, that fac'd about to fight the Enemy; and the *French* (not daring to engage but on great Advantage) were obliged to retreat over the Bridge. The next day the Army was shipped, and the Duke having promised the *Rochellers* to come again to their Relief, set sail for *England*, and met with the Earl of *Holland*, as he was setting out of *Plymouth* coming with a Supply. When this unfortunate Action was known and published throughout the Nation, the Cry of the People was so great, and the King's Necessities so pressing, (the Mariners coming in Multitudes to the Court at *Whitehall* in great Disorder and Confusion, crying out for Pay, and hardly to be appeased) that a Parliament was necessitated

to be called. They were no sooner met, than the Duke's excessive Power was voted to be the Cause of all the Evils and Dangers to the King and Kingdom, and a Remonstrance of Grievances drawn up, wherein he was charged as the principal Occasion of them; but the Parliament adjourning till the 20th of *October*, 1628. he in the Interval not only endeavoured to allay the Prejudice raised against him in the House of Commons, but also to regain the Good-will of the Publick, and repair his lost Honour by a second Expedition against the *French*. Accordingly, in *August* he came to *Portsmouth*, intending, as soon as all things were ready, to embark for the Relief of *Rochel*, then straitly besieged by the *French* King.

Whilst he was preparing to embarque, he was assassinated at the Age of 36 Years and 3 Days, when he was in the highest Favour with his Sovereign, the House and Town full of his Servants and Dependants, and the King and Court but about six Miles from him. One *John Felton* committed the Fact, without any other Inducement or Encouragement than what the Melancholy of his Nature, and the Belief that he should do God and his Country good Service by destroying an Enemy to both, might suggest to him. He had been Lieutenant of a Foot Company, whose Captain was killed at the Isle of *Rhee*, on which he conceived that his place ought to have been conferr'd on him; and on refusal by the Duke of *Buckingham*, gave up his Commission, and withdrawing from the Army, resided at *London*, when the Duke was voted by the Commons an Enemy to the Publick; which, together with a certain Book then published by one *Eggleston* a *Scottish* Physician, representing the Duke unworthy to live in a Christian Court, was the reason (as he alledged at his Examination) that he first resolved to kill the Duke; for which Purpose he bought an ordinary Knife of no greater Price than ten pence, and sewed the Sheaf to the Lining of his Pocket, that he might in an instant draw forth the Blade with one Hand, for the other was maimed. Thus prepared partly on Horseback, and partly on Foot, for he was indigent of Money, he came to *Portsmouth*, where attending as a Suitor, and watching his Oppottunity, as the Duke after Breakfast came from an inner Chamber, discoursing with Sir *Thomas Fryer* a Colonel in the Army, in the very moment as the said Knight withdrew from the Duke, this Assassin gave him with a back Blow a deep Wound into his left Side, leaving the Knife in his Body; which the Duke pulled out, and without using any other Words, but *The Villain hath kill'd me*, instantly fell down dead, the Knife having pierced his Heart.

Being

Being thus barbarously murdered on *Saturday* the 23d of *August*, 1628. his Bowels were interred at *Portsmouth*, and a handsome Memorial of him erected there, by his Sister the Countess of *Denbigh*. His Body was brought to *Tonk House*, where he lay some time in an illustrious Manner, on a Hearse, and after was sumptuously entombed on the North Side of King *Henry VII's* Chappel in *Westminster Abbey*, where a most noble Monument is erected to his Memory.

The *Earl of Clarendon*, in the first Volume of his History of the Rebellion writes, 'That he was of a noble Nature, and a generous Disposition, and of such other Endowments, as made him very capable of being a great Favourite to a great King, and understood the Arts of a Court, and all the Learning that is profess'd there, exactly well. That he was of a most flowing Courtesy and Affability to all Men who made any address to him; and so desirous to oblige them, that he did not enough consider the value of the Obligation, or the merit of the Person he chose to oblige; from which much of his Misfortune resulted. He was of a Courage not to be daunted, which was manifested in all his Actions, and in his Contests with particular Persons of the greatest Reputation; and especially in his whole Demeanor at the Isle of *Rhee*, both at the Landing, and on the Retreat; in both which, no Man was more fearless, or more ready to expose himself to the highest Dangers.'

This great Duke took to Wife, 8 Years and 2 Months before his Death, the Lady *Catharine Manners*, Daughter and sole Heir to *Francis Earl of Rutland*, by whom he had Issue 3 Sons and a Daughter *Mary*, who by Patent bearing date the 31st of *August*, 3 *Car. I.* had the Title of *Duchess of Buckingham* limited to her in default of Issue Male of her Father. She was first married to *Charles Lord Herbert*, Son and Heir to *Philip Earl of Montgomery*, secondly to *James Duke of Richmond and Lenox*, and thirdly to *Thomas Howard* Brother to *Charles Earl of Carlisle*, but by neither of them left Issue.

The Sons were *Charles*, who died an Infant, and was buried in *Westminster Abbey* on the 17th of *March*, 1626; *George Duke of Buckingham*; and the Lord *Francis Villiers*, born after his Father's Decease, on the 2d Day of *April*, 1629, who on his return from his Travels in the Year 1648, engaging with the Earl of *Holland* to rise on the behalf of King *Charles I.* was unfortunately slain on the 7th of *July* the same Year, in a Skirmish with the Rebels at *Kingsdon* upon *Thames*; and was buried three days after in his Father's Vault at *Westminster Abbey*; being, as he

he Earl of *Clarendon* writes, a Youth of rare Beauty, and Comeliness of Person.

The eldest, *George Duke of Buckingham*, being very young on his Father's Murder, was sent to travel, during the time of the Civil Wars, and returning to *England* whilst King *Charles* was under Restraint, he and his Brother the Lord *Francis Villiers* before mentioned, thought themselves oblig'd to venture their Lives and Fortunes for the King the first opportunity, and thereupon engag'd with the Earl of *Holland*. The Duke had a Commission under him of General of the Horse, and behav'd with great Gallantry. And on their Defeat at *Kingston on Thames*, happily found a way into *London*, where he lay concealed till he had an opportunity to secure himself, by being transported into *Holland*, where the Prince of *Wales* at that time was, who (as the Earl of *Clarendon* writes) receiv'd him with great Grace and Kindness.

The Parliament at *Westminster* voted, that for his levying War, he should be proceeded against as a Traytor, and that his Estate should be sequestred. And it was accordingly assigned for the Payment of the Forces under General *Lambert*. The House of Lords shew'd that Favour to him, as to send a Message to the Commons, to desire their Concurrence with them; that he might be indemnified from his late Engagement if he return'd within fourteen Days; which was rejected.

After the Murther of the King, when the *Scottish* Commissioners waited on King *Charles II.* at *Breda*, to invite him into their Kingdom, the Duke of *Buckingham*, who had waited on him from his Arrival in *Holland*, was permitted to go over with him to *Scotland*, and on their Arrival there, when all his Majesty's *English* Servants were removed from his Person, the Duke was only excepted.

When the King was preparing to march into *England*, he granted a Commission to the Duke to raise a Regiment of Horse, and one of Foot, out of the *English* that should repair to him. And after their March to *Worcester* perceiving that very few of Quality or Distinction repair'd to his Majesty, he remonstrated to the King that it would be more to his Interest to remove the *Scottish* General, alledging it would not consist with the Honour of any Peer of *England* to receive his Orders. And thereupon ask'd his Majesty, to confer that Command on himself. Which the King refusing to do, the Duke was so discontented, (as my Lord *Clarendon* writes) that he came no more to the Council, scarce spoke to the King, neglected every body else, and himself, insomuch as for many Days he scarce put on clean Linen, nor conversed with any body;

nor

nor did he recover this ill humour whilst the Army stay'd at Worcester.

On the 3d of September 1651, there was a general Engagement with Cromwell's Forces near that City, when the Duke was on the King's right Hand, and behav'd with exemplary Valour. And on the Loss of the Day, retir'd with his Majesty Northward, who had then an Intent of going into Scotland; but on Consultation with the Duke, the Earl of Derby, the Lord Wilmot, &c. it was thought more convenient to conceal himself in *Boscobel-House*, whereupon his Majesty with the Duke, the Earl of Derby, and others, in all about 60 Horse, march'd thither; and having left the King, as they hoped in Security, the Duke with the Earl of Derby, &c. went Northward to overtake General Lesley, with the main Body of Scotch Horse. But being met by the Rebels, the Earl of Derby, the Earl of Lauderdale, with most of them, were taken Prisoners.

The Duke, whilst the Rebels were plundering those noble Persons, with the Lord Leviston, Colonel Blague, Mr. Marmaduke Darcy, and Mr. Hugh May, forsook the Road first, and soon after their Horses, and betook themselves to a By-way, and got into *Bloore-Park*, near *Chefwardine*, about five Miles from *Newport*, where they received some Refreshment at a little obscure House of Mr. George Barlow, and afterwards met with two honest Labourers in an adjoining Wood, to whom they communicated the Distress, which the Fortune of War had reduced them to, and finding them like to prove faithful, the Duke thought fit to imitate his Royal Master, deliver'd his *George*, which was given him by the Queen of England, to Mr. May, (who preserv'd it through all Difficulties, and after restored it to his Grace in Holland,) and changed Habit with one of the Workmen; and in this Disguise, by the Assistance of Mr. Barlow and his Wife, was after some Days convey'd by one Nicholas Matthews, a Carpenter, to the House of Mr. Hawley an hearty Cavalier at *Bilstrop* in *Nottinghamshire*, from thence to the Lady Villiers's House at *Brookesby* in *Leicestershire*, and after many Hardships and Encounters, his Grace got secure to London, and from thence had the good Fortune to escape a second time into Holland, where on his Arrival he was taken for the King, and it was thought good Policy to publish that his Majesty was arriv'd.

On the King's Arrival in France, the Duke of Buckingham went to him there, but afterwards coming into England, was apprehended and committed to the Tower, on the 24th of August 1658. He continued confin'd till the 29th of July 1659, when he was discharg'd, on his giving Security to be faithful to

the Government. Nevertheless on the 13th of *August* following, he was again taken up (on *Sir George Booth's Rising*) with the *Earl of Oxford*, the *Lords Delawar* and *Falkland*, who were all sent to the *Tower*, except the *Duke of Buckingham*. And on the 4th of *May* 1669, the *Commons* agreed to an Order of the *Lords* to restore him to his *Estate*.

On the 29th of *May*, on the Day of the King's Triumphant Entry into *London*, the *Duke of Buckingham* and General *Monk* rode together, bare-headed, before his Majesty. And whilst he was in *Holland*, having been elected a Knight-Companion of the most noble Order of the *Garter*, he was installed at *Windsor*, on the 15th of *April* 1661. He was afterwards Master of the Horse to the King; and in 1667, on the *Earl of Clarendon's* withdrawing himself, was reputed his Majesty's Prime Minister: He had, as he was often admitted to Familiarities with the King, endeavour'd, with all his Wit and Humour, to make *Lord Clarendon*, and all his Counsels appear ridiculous.

In 1669, the *Marshal Bellefond* being sent from the Court of *France* to condole the Death of the *Duchess of Orleans*, the *Duke of Buckingham* was sent to return the Compliment, but really to conclude a Treaty with the *French*, to declare War against the *Dutch*. The King of *France* treated him in so particular a manner, knowing his Vanity, that he went in without Reserve, to what he proposed, and consented to the *French* Fleets coming into our Seas and Harbours, which afterwards improv'd the Mariners of that Nation, and learnt them the way of fighting at Sea.

On declaring of War, *Clifford*, *Ashley*, *Buckingham*, *Arlington* and *Lauderdale*, had the chief Management of Affairs, and from the initial Letters of their Names, were called *the Cabal*. When the *French* had almost reduced the States, the *Duke of Buckingham* and the *Earl of Arlington* were sent to *Utrecht*, to bring the King of *France* to better Terms than he had offer'd, but in vain. The next Year the Nation being in a Ferment about the War, and Money being wanted, those who had the chief concern in the Ministry were for saving themselves, (a Parliament being call'd that Year) so that the *Duke* was the only Person his Majesty confided in; and bringing in *Sir Thomas Osborn* (afterwards *Earl of Danby*) he got so much Credit with the King, that the *Duke* found himself neglected.

In 1676, he was committed to the *Tower*, by Order of the *House of Lords*, for questioning the Legality of the Parliament, after their long *Prorogation*. Being afterwards, on his Submission discharg'd, he, with *Shaftesbury*, *Essex*, and *Hallifax*, were, as *Bishop Burnet* writes, the Governing Men among the *Lords*.

By

By a strange Conduct, and an unsteady Temper, he could not long fix in any Friendship, or to any Design, which gave to his Enemies great advantages; so that towards the latter end of the Reign of King Charles, he was sink very low in the Opinions of almost People, as well as in his Estate, which he wasted by all manner of ways, and died in a poor Cottage in *Yorkshire* without Issue, on April 16, 1687. He wrote the *Rehearsal*, a celebrated Comedy, and several Poems, which shew his Wit and Gallantry; but he gave himself up to a monstrous Course of studied Immoralities, as Bishop *Burnet* writes in his *History of his own Times*; and that he was for Subjects submitting in all things to the King's Opinion, and thought all that opposed him, or his Ministry in Parliament, were Rebels in their Hearts; and he hated all popular things, as below the Dignity of a King. He says further of him, that in the Dutch Wars the King having discover'd to him the Earl of *Ossory's* Design on *Halifax's* fleet, he employ'd all his Wit to make it appear ridiculous, as having both the Duke of *Ormond* and Lord *Ossory*, and would have seen the King and all his Affairs perish, rather than the Person he hated should have the Honour of such Merit: And that the King order'd the Design to be laid aside, so easy was he to the Man of Wit and Humour.

I now return to Edward, second Son of Sir *George Villiers*, by his first Wife. This Edward received the Honour of Knighthood at *Windsor*, on the 7th of September 1616, and in the Year 1620 was sent Ambassador to *Babemia*; also on the 10th of March 1622, was by the Interest of his Brother the Duke of *Buckingham*, advanc'd to the Presidentship of *Munster*, where he liv'd (with Sir *Henry Watton*) in singular Estimation for his Justice and Hospitality, and died with as much Grief of the whole Province, as ever any Governor did, before his religious Lady, who was of a sweet and noble Disposition, adding much to his Honour. She was *Barbara*, Daughter of Sir *John St. John* of *Lidiard Trigate*, in Com. *Wilt*, and Niece to Sir *Oliver St. John*, created Viscount *Grandison* in *Ireland*, with Limitation of that Honour to her Posterity. By this Lady Sir *Edward Villiers* had Issue three Daughters; 1st, *Barbara*, married to ——— *Wenman*, Son and Heir of the Lord *Wenman*, and after his Decease to *James Howard* Earl of *Suffolk*; 2d, *Anne*, and 3d, *Ellen*, as also four Sons.

1. *William*, who succeeded his Father in Estate, and his Uncle in the Title of Viscount *Grandison*. On the breaking out of the Rebellion, he adher'd to King *Charles I.* and signal'd himself on several Occasions; but being wounded at the Siege of *Bristol*, on July 1647, he was carried to *Oxford*, where he died

in *August* following, in the 30th Year of his Age, and has a noble Monument erected to his Memory in the Cathedral of *Christ-Church* (where he was buried) by *Barbara* Duchess of *Cleveland*, his only Daughter and Heir; but his eminent Virtues have a more lasting Remembrance in that excellent Character given of him by my Lord *Clarendon*, who says, 'He was a young Man of so virtuous a Habit of Mind, that no Temptation or Provocation could corrupt him; so great a Lover of Justice and Integrity, that no Example, Necessity, or even the Barbarity of this War, could make him swerve from the most precise Rules of it, and of that rare Piety and Devotion; that the Court, or Camp, could not shew a more faultless Person, or to whose Example young Men might more reasonably conform themselves. His personal Valour and Courage of all kinds (for he had sometimes indulged so much to the corrupt Opinion of Honour, as to venture himself in Duels) was very eminent, insomuch as he was accused of being too prodigal of his Person: his Affection, and Zeal, and Obedience to the King, was such as became a Branch of that Family. And he was wont to say, *that if he had not Understanding enough to know the Uprightness of the Cause, nor Loyalty enough to inform him of the Duty of a Subject, yet the very Obligations of Gratitude to the King, on the behalf of his House, were such, as his Life was but a due Sacrifice.* And therefore, he no sooner saw the War unavoidable, than he engaged all his Brethren, as well as himself, in the Service; and there were then three more of them in Command in the Army, where he was so unfortunately cut off.'

2. *John*, who succeeded his Brother *William* in the Honour, but died without Issue Male.

3. *George*, Lord Viscount *Grandison*, on the Death of his Brother *John*, from whom the present Lord Viscount *Grandison* is descended.

4. *Edward*, of whom I am principally to treat, being Ancestor to the present Earl of *Jersey*. This Gentleman, on the breaking out of the Civil Wars, engaged himself in the Royal Cause; and when it was resolved to take the Command of the Fleet from the Earl of *Northumberland*, and to send Letters to all the Captains, with Orders to observe the Commands of Sir *John Pennington*, the whole Dispatch to the Fleet was committed to the Care of Mr. *Edward Villiers*, whose Diligence and Dexterity (as my Lord *Clarendon* says) his Majesty found fit for any Trust; but tho' he deliver'd his Letters to the several Captains, and punctually executed his Orders, this Design, thro' the Ill-Management of superior Officers, put the whole Command

mand of the Fleet into the Parliament's Hands. He was afterwards a Lieutenant-Colonel in his Majesty's Army, in divers Engagements, more particularly in the Battle of *Newbury*, Anno 1643, where he was wounded; and having by these and other Services recommended himself to his Majesty's Esteem, he was honoured with Knighthood. And by King *Charles II.* made Knight-Marshal of his Household, on the Death of Sir *Edmund Windham*; also Colonel of the Dutchess of *York's* Regiment, and Governor of *Tinmouth-Castle*. He had likewise a Grant from King *Charles II.* of the Royal House and Manor of *Richmond*, and his Lady was Governess of the Princesses *Mary* and *Anne*, after Queens of *Great-Britain*. King *James* continued him in his Post of Knight-Marshal, and having a mind to nurse the Pretender in the old Palace of *Richmond*, he on a valuable Consideration resigned it to him. He liv'd to see his eldest Son advanc'd to the Post of Master of the Horse to Queen *Mary*, on the Revolution brought about by King *William*; and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*, on the 2d of *July* 1689. He married the Lady *Frances*, Daughter to *Theophilus Howard* Earl of *Suffolk*; by whom he had two Sons and six Daughters.

Edward, his eldest Son was created Earl of *Jersey*.

Henry, youngest Son, was first a Captain under his Father in the Dutchess of *York's* Regiment, afterwards Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, and Governor of *Tinmouth-Castle*.

Elizabeth, eldest Daughter, was Maid of Honour to *Mary* Princess of *Orange*, and married in 1695 to the Lord *George Hamilton*, third Son to *William* Duke of *Hamilton*, after created Earl of *Orkney*.

Catharine, second Daughter, was married in King *Henry* the VIIIth's Chapel in *Westminster-Abbey*, on the 20th of *July* 1685, to *James Lewis de Puissar*, Marquis of *Puissar* in the Kingdom of *France*; and after his Death to *William Villiers*, a younger Son to *George* Viscount *Grandison*.

Barbara, third Daughter, was married to *John Berkley*, Viscount *Fitzharding*.

Anne, fourth Daughter, to *William Bentinck* Earl of *Portland*.

Henrietta, fifth Daughter, on the 23d of *May* 1695, to *John* Earl of *Bradalbin* in *Scotland*, and died on the 1st of *February*, 1719-20.

Mary, 6th Daughter, was married to the Earl of *Inchiquin* in *Ireland*.

Edward, eldest Son and Heir of the last Sir *Edward*, waited on the Princess *Mary* into *Holland*, after her Marriage with the Prince of *Orange*, with whom he came into *England*, Anno 1688; and on their being proclaimed King and Queen of

England, he on the first Settlement of their Household, in *February* 1688-9, was made Master of the Horse to the Queen. On the 27th of *May* following, being then a Knight, he was chosen by her Majesty to compliment the *Dutch* Ambassadors on their Arrival, who were sent by the States-General to congratulate their Majesties on their Accession to the Throne. And the Death of his Father happening soon after, he succeeded him in his Place of Knight-Marshal. Also advancing farther in their Majesties Favour, he was in the 3d Year of their Reign, created Viscount *Villiers of Dartford*, and Baron of *Hove* both in the County of *Kent*. At the Funeral of Queen *Mary*, *March* 5, 1694, he led a Mourning-Horse, attended by two Equeries; but his Place of Master of the Horse determining by her Death, he the Year following was sent Envoy-Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Congress at the *Hague*, and on the 9th of *September* 1692, had his Publick Audience of the States-General. In *April* 1697, he was constituted one of the Lords Justices of *Ireland*, and about the same time, appointed one of the Plenipotentiaries for the Treaty of *Ryswick*; and soon after he received the Character of his Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary to the States-General; and to crown the greater Lustre to his Employments, was created Earl of *Jersey* on the 12th of *October* following. He had shortly after his Audience of Leave of the States-General, and returning into *England*, was sworn of the Privy-Council, *Oct.* 29, 1697. The Year following he succeeded the Earl of *Portland*, as Ambassador-Extraordinary to the Court of *France*. He made his publick Entry into *Paris* on the 4th of *January*, N. S. 1698-9, with great Magnificence; and had two Days after his publick Audience. He continued at that Court till the Beginning of *May* 1699, about which time he embarked for *England*, and soon after his Arrival, on the 14th of *May*, was constituted one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State. The next Year he was appointed one of the Plenipotentiaries for the second Treaty of Partition; and on the 24th of *June* made Lord-Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household. He was twice one of the Lords-Justices for the Administration of the Government during the Reign of King *William*, by whom his Lordship was greatly esteemed.

On the Accession of Queen *Anne*, he was sworn of her Privy-Council, was created Doctor of the Civil Laws, and continued in his Post of Lord-Chamberlain till *April* 1704, when he was succeeded therein by the Duke of *Kent*. After this he had no publick Employment, and died in the 56th Year of his Age,

on

on the 26th of *August* 1711, being the Day he was to have been named Lord Privy-Seal.

This noble Lord married *Barbara*, Daughter to *William Chiffinch*, Esq; Closet-Keeper to King *Charles II.* by whom he left Issue two Sons, *William* his Successor, and *Henry*; also a Daughter *Mary*, married to *Thomas Thynne* of *Old Wharfedale* in the County of *Berks*, Esq; by whom she was Mother of the present Lord Viscount *Weymouth*, and is now the Wife of *George Lord Lansdowne*.

William, Earl of *Jersey*, married *Judith*, only Daughter to *Frederick Horn* of the City of *London*, Esq; by whom he had two Sons, *William* now Earl of *Jersey*, and *Thomas*; also an only Daughter, Lady *Barbara*, married in 1725 to Sir *William Blackier* of *Newcastle on Tyne* in Com. *Northumb.* Bart. but he dying on the 27th of *August* 1728, she was married on the 19th of *March* 1728-9, to *Bulby Mansel*, Esq; Uncle to *Thomas* now Lord *Mansel*.

William now Earl of *Jersey*, succeeded his Father on the 13th of *July* 1721, and was married on the 23d of *June* 1723 to the Lady *Anne Egerton*, Daughter to *Seamus* the present Duke of *Bridgewater*, and Relict of *Wriothefley* late Duke of *Bedford*.

TITLES.] *William Villiers* Earl of *Jersey*, Viscount *Villiers* of *Dartford*, and Baron of *Hoo*.

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Hoo* in *Kent*, and Viscount *Villiers* of *Dartford*, in the said County, 29 *Mar.* (1690.) 3 *Will.* and *Mary*. And Earl of the Island of *Jersey*, 13 *Oct.* (1697.) 9 *Will.* III.

ARMS.] Argent on a Cross of *St. George*, Gules, 5 Escallop Shells Or; a Crescent for difference.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Lion rampant Argent, and ducally crown'd Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions Argent, crown'd with Ducal Coronets Or, each having a plain Collar Gules, charg'd with 3 Escallop Shells of the second.

MOTTO.] *Fidei Coticula Crux.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Westram* in the County of *Kent*, five Miles from *Sevenoaks*, and 15 from *London*.

XLV. AUVERQUERQUE Earl of Grantham.

THE present Earl of *Grantham* is descended from a Branch of the Illustrious House of *Nassau*, so well known in *Europe*, that it will be unnecessary to enter into the Particulars of the great Services perform'd by his Ancestors. I shall therefore confine myself to that Branch of this Family, which first settled in *England*. *Henry de Nassau* Lord of *Auverquerque*, Father to the present Earl, was Son of *Lewis de Nassau*, Lord of *la Leek*, *Odyke*, *Auverquerque*, and *Beverwart*, General of the *Dutch* Infantry, and Governor of *Harrogenbosch*, who departing this Life on the 28th of *February* 1668, left Issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter to Count *de Horn*, three Sons, and five Daughters.

Maurice his eldest Son, bore the Title of Earl of *Nassau*, being created to that Honour by the Emperor *Leopold*. He was a Nobleman of *Holland*, Lord of *la Leek*, and Governor of *Stuce*, and died in *April* 1683, whose Descendants are Nobles of *Holland*.

William Adrian, second Son, Lord of *Odyke*, *Zeist*, *Drierbergen*, and *Blickenburgh*, &c. was also created an Earl of the Empire with his Brother *Maurice*, and was Premier Nobleman of *Zeland*. And his eldest Son Count *Cornelius* of *Nassau*, was one of the Nobles of *Zeland* in the Assembly of the States; and his second Son, *Lewis* Lord of *Zeist*, one of the Nobles of *Utrecht*.

The third Son was *Henry de Nassau* aforementioned, who being Lord of *Auverquerque*, had that Surname, of whose Descendants I am principally to treat.

The Daughters were; 1. *Emilia*, married to the celebrated *Thomas Butler* Earl of *Ossory*, Son and Heir of *James* Duke of *Ormond*, who so highly distinguish'd himself in the Reigns of King *Charles I.* and *II.*

2. *Isabella*, wedded to *Henry Bennet* Earl of *Arlington*, and was Groom of the Stole to *Catharine* Queen Dowager of King *Charles II.*

3. *Mauritia*, to *Colin Lindsey* Earl of *Belcarras* in *Scotland*.

4. *Charlotte*, was Lady of the Bedchamber to the late Queen *Anne*, and died unmarried in *Somerset-House* in the year 1702.

5. *Anne Elizabeth*, was Wife to the *Heer van Baron Rutenburgh*, by whom she was Mother of *Elizabeth*, married to *George* late Earl of *Cholmondeley*.

But I return to *Henry de Nassau*, Lord of *Auverquerque*. He attended the Prince of *Orange* when he came into *England* in the year 1670; and being with his Highness when he visited the University of *Oxford*, had the Degree of Doctor of the Civil Law conferr'd on him. He distinguish'd himself in the Defence of his Country, when in the utmost Danger of being ruined by the *French* in 1672. And was present with the Prince of *Orange* in most of the Sieges and Actions of the War in those Times, particularly in the Battle of *St. Dennis* fought against the Duke of *Luxembourg*, in 1678, where he gain'd immortal Honour, having oppos'd himself against a daring Officer, that was charging the Prince, and kill'd him dead on the Spot. Wherefore the States, to shew the high value they had for his Highness's Preservation, and in Acknowledgment to *Monsieur d'Auverquerque's* Valour, order'd him a Present of a Sword, whereof the Hilt was of Massy Gold, a pair of Pistols richly inlaid with Gold, and a pair of Horse-Buckles of the same Metal.

Being Captain of the Guard to the Prince of *Orange*, he in that Station attended him into *England*, Anno 1688. And on the Accession of that Prince, together with his Royal Consort Queen *Mary* to the Throne of these Realms, he was naturalized by Act of Parliament, and not only continued Captain of the *Dutch*, and fourth Troop of Guards, which were then in *England*; but having been Gentleman of the Horse to his Master when Prince, he was made Master of the Horse to him when King. He waited on his Majesty into *Ireland*, and landing at *Carrickfergus*, 14 June 1690, was at the Battle of the *Boyne* the 30th of June; and on the 3d of July following, was sent by the King with nine Troops of Horse, to take Possession of *Dublin*, and keep the Peace in that City. In 1691 he made the Campaign in *Flanders*, and on the Forces going into Winter Quarters, the *French* under the Duke of *Luxembourg* attacking them near *Baumont*, it was owing to his great Valour and excellent Conduct, that they were forc'd to retreat in great Haste and Confusion.

He afterwards attended the King in all his Campaigns against the *French*, still advancing in Military Preferments, and by his prudent Conduct, and generous Behaviour, gain'd the general Esteem of all the *English* Nobility, and for most part of the War in *Flanders*, was General of the *English* Horse under his Majesty.

The

532 *ARVENGERQUE, Earl of Grantham.*

The Death of his Royal Master King *William* so sensibly affected him, that afterwards he withdrew himself into *Holland*. And a new War being ready to break out against *France*, he was called on by his Country to engage again in their Service, where he arriv'd to the highest Military Dignity the States-General were capable of conferring on him, being Velt-Marshal of their Army. He acquitted himself in that great Trust with the highest Commendations, his Valour and Conduct shining in every Action wherein he was concerned. In the Campaign of 1708, he lost his Life in the Field, as he had always desired, dying in the Camp at *Raushoven*, in the 67th Year of his Age, after a long Indisposition, (which however did not hinder him from performing the Functions of his Office) on the 17th Day of October, N. S. 1708, and was buried at *Arvenquerque* with great Solemnity.

When his Body was carried to be interred from the Camp before *Lisle*, first march'd a Squadron of Dragoons, then a Squadron of Horse-Guards, then a Squadron of Life-Guards, their Standards and Kerle-Drums covered with Black; then two Battalions of Foot-Guards, with their Arms under their left Arm, and their Colours in Mourning (which was to continue six Weeks, and the Officers wore for the same time, a Mourning Knot on their left Arm) then another Squadron of Horse-Guards, and one of Dragoons; then the Adjutant of the Deceased, then the Chariot with the Body, before which preceded an Officer with his Sword drawn, and on each side were two Officers with their Swords drawn.

Then his Excellency's two Sons; then the Duke of Marlborough, and all the other Generals.

Having march'd in this Order, about a Quarter of a League from *Raushoven*, the Troops were drawn up, and Gloried the Corps; and when the Generals had pass'd by, there was a triple Discharge of 12 Pieces of Cannon, brought thither on the Occasion. After which the Generals &c. returned to the Camp. And the Body was carried on with an Adjutant before, and 90 Guards, to *Gerau*, in their way to *Arvenquerque*, where it was interred.

He married *Isabella van Arsen*, Daughter to *Cornelius* Lord of *Somerdyke* and *Placata*, who surviv'd him, and died in the 82d Year of her Age, at Jan. 1719-20, by whom he had issue five Sons; 1. *Lewis*, who died Anno 1687. 2. *Henry* created Earl of *Grantham*. 3. *Cornelius* styled Count *Nassau of Houdenburg*, who succeeded the Earl of *Albany* as Master of the Robes to King *William*, and was afterwards Major-General in the Service of the States-General, and kill'd at the

AUVERQUEQUE, Earl of Grantham. 599

the Battle of Denain, Anno 1712. 4. *William*, *Major*, Lieutenant-General in the Service of the States-General, and Governor of *Sluce*; and 5. *Francis*, a Colonel of a Regiment of Dragoons in her late Majesty's Armies, and was killed at the Battle of *Almanza* in *Spain*.

His eldest Daughter, the Lady *Isabella*, in the year 1691, was married to *Charles* Lord *Linsdown*, Heir apparent to *John* *Granville* Earl of *Barb*, to whom she was second Wife, and died in Child-bed in Feb. 1691-2, leaving Issue an only Son *William-Henry* Earl of *Barb*, who died unmarried. His other Daughter, the Lady *Frances*, was married to *Nathaniel* Earl of *Bellamont* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

Henry the eldest surviving Son, now Earl of *Grantham*, was created to that Dignity, as likewise Viscount *Boston*, and Baron of *Alford*, all in the County of *Lincoln*, the 24th of *December* in the 10th Year of the Reign of King *William III*. His Lordship was Lord-Chamberlain of the Household to her present Majesty when Princess of *Wales*, in which Employment he is still continued, since her Majesty's Accession to the Crown. And by the Lady *Henrietta* his Wife (who died *October* 11, 1724) Sister to *James* Butler Duke of *Ormond*, and Daughter to the celebrated *Thomas* Earl of *Ossory*, had Issue two Sons and three Daughters.

Henry Lord Viscount *Boston*, eldest Son, born the 27th of *October* 1697, died at *Orleans* in *France* the 19th of *June* 1718. And *Thomas* Lord Viscount *Boston*, his youngest Son, deceased at *Dijon* in *Burgundy*, on 27 *April* 1730, in the 19th Year of his Age.

Lady *Frances*, living unmarried; Lady *Emilia-Maria*, who died on the 2d of *September* in the 10th Year of her Age; Lady *Henrietta*, who died in the 1st Year of her Age; and Lady *Henrietta*, youngest Daughter, married 27 *June* 1732, to *William* Earl *Cowper*.

TITLES.] *Henry* de *Auverquerque*, Earl of *Grantham*, Viscount *Boston*, and Baron of *Alford*, Lord-Chamberlain of the Household to her Majesty, and one of his Majesty's Privy-Council.

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Alford*, Viscount *Boston*, and Earl of *Grantham* in *Com. Litt.* 24 *Dec.* 1698, 10 *Will. III.*

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1. Azure Semee of *Billets*, and a *Lion* Rampant Or; 2. Or a *Lion* Rampant guardant, *Gules*, crown'd with a Ducal Coronet Azure; 3. *Gules* a *Fess* Argent; 4. *Gules*

540. **POULET, Earl Poulet.**

two Lions passant-guardant in Pale Or, over all in an Escutcheon Argent a Lion Rampant Sable.

CREST.] On a Chapeau Azure turn'd up Erminois, a Lion Rampant guardant, Gules, crown'd with a Ducal Coronet Or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side an Eagle reguardant, with Wings expanded, Sable, ducally crown'd, beak'd and member'd Or. On the sinister, a Lion guardant of the last.

MOTTO.] *Je M'en Souviendray.*

CHIEF-SEAT.] In *Albemarle-Street* near *St. James's Westminster*.

XLVI. POULET, Earl Poulet.

HAVING treated of the Original of this Family in that of the Duke of Bolton's, I shall begin with Sir *Thomas Paulet*, or *Poulet*, Son and Heir of Sir *John Paulet*, by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *William Credi*, of *Credi*, in Com. Devon. Esq;

Which Sir *Thomas Paulet*, or *Poulet*, (for the Name has been wrote differently) married *Margaret*, Daughter and Heir of *Henry Burton*, Esq; by *Alice* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *John de Boys*, and had Issue two Sons, Sir *William Paulet*, and *John Paulet* of *Goshurst* in Com. Somers. as also a Daughter *Elizabeth* married to *Robert Burton*, and secondly to *William Bigberye*, Esq;

His eldest Son Sir *William Paulet*, married *Elizabeth* Daughter and Heir of *John Deniband* of *Henton St. George*, in the County of *Somerset*, Esq; and had Issue four Daughters, and one Son Sir *Amias Paulet*.

Which Sir *Amias* was knighted for his gallant Behaviour at the Battle of *Newark on Trent*, in 2 H. VII. when the Earl of *Lincoln* and *Lambert Simnell* were defeated. He was likewise one of the Commanders of those Forces against *Perkin Warbeck*. And in 15 H. VII. bearing the Title of one of the Knights of the King's Body, was commission'd with *Robert Shirburn* Dean of *St. Paul's*, in consideration of their Loyalty, Industry, Foresight, and Care, to receive all such Persons into Favour, as

were Adherents to *Peter Warbeck*, by Fine or otherwise, as to them shall seem most proper. This Commission they managed so discreetly, that (as *Hollinshead* observes) *Equity therein was very well, and justly executed.*

It is further memorable of him, that in the Reign of King *Henry VII.* when Cardinal *Wolsey* was only a School-Master at *Limington* in *Somersetshire*, Sir *Amias Paulet* for some Misdemeanor committed by him, clapp'd him in the Stocks. Whereupon, when the Cardinal grew into favour with King *Henry* the 8th, he so far resented it, that he sought all manner of ways to give him Trouble, and oblig'd him (as *Godwin* in his *Annals* observes) to dance Attendance at *London* for some Years, and by all manner of Obsequiousness to curry Favour with him. During the time of his Attendance, being commanded by the Cardinal not to depart *London* without Licence, he took up his Lodging in the great Gate of the *Temple* towards *Fleet-street*. And in 7 *Henry VIII.* when the Cardinal was made Lord-Chancellor, he re-edified the said Gate, (now called the *Middle-Temple* Gate) and sumptuously beautified it on the outside with the Cardinal's Arms, Cognizance, Badges, and other Devices, in a glorious manner, thereby hoping to appease his Displeasure. Having been so great a Benefactor to the Sociery of the *Middle-Temple*, he was chosen Treasurer thereof in 12 *H. VIII.* and departed this Life in the year 1538, 30 *H. VIII.* as is evident from his last Will, which bears date on the 1st of *April* the same Year, and the Probate thereof, the 25th of *June* following. He orders his Body to be buried in the Church of *Chercomb* in *Com. Somers.* and was a Benefactor to the Cathedral Church of *Wells*, and to the Churches of *Henton*, *Chercomb*, *Chard*, *Crookborne*, *Ylmister*, *South-Peterton*, *Dynington*; and the Abbey and Convent of *Ford*. He bequeaths all his Lands, Goods, &c. to his Son and Heir Sir *Hugh Paulet*, Knt. whom he made sole Executor, charging him to be loving to his Sons *John* and *Henry*, and to help them to Preferment.

He married two Wives, first, *Margaret*, Daughter of *John Paulet*, Esq; Grandfather of *William* Marquis of *Winchester*; and secondly, *Lora*, Daughter of *William Kelway*, of *Rockborn* in *Com. Southamp.* Esq; but had Issue only by the last, viz. the three Sons mentioned in his Will; and one Daughter, *Elizabeth* married, first, to *John Sidenham*, Esq; secondly, to *William Carswell*, Esq; and thirdly, to *Henry Copleston*, Esq;

Sir *Hugh Paulet*, his eldest Son, was knighted for his Services in the *French Wars*, at the Creation of *Edward* Earl of *Hertford*, on the 18th of *October*, 29 *H. VIII.* The Year following, in consideration of his Services, he had a Grant from

the

of the King, to him and his Heirs, of the Manor and Borough of *Sampford-Peverell* in *Devonshire*; and on the 24th of February, 31 H. VIII. was made Supervisor of all the Manors, Mesfuages, Lands, &c. belonging to *Richard Whiting*, late Abbot of *Glastonbury*, attainted. On the 13th of May, 33 H. VIII. he had a Grant to him and his Heirs of all the King's Lands, Tenements, Woods, &c. called *Upproffe*, and *Combe*, in *Crukerne*, in the County of *Somerset*.

Henry Edward VI. he was Knight-Marshal of that Army commanded by the Lord *Russel*, Lord *Privy Seal*, sent against the Rebels of *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*, who had besieged the City of *Exeter*; and being defeated by the King's Forces, fled into *Somersetshire*, where this Sir *Hugh* followed them, and at *King's Wynton* again vanquish'd them, and took their Leader Prisoner. For these Services the Year following, he was made Governor of the Isle of *Jersey*, and of *Mount-Orgueil* Castle.

In the 6th Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, he was one of the principal Commanders, who so valiantly defended *Newhaven* against the *French*; and when *Montmorency*, Constable of *France*, by a Trumpet to the Earl of *Warwick*, summon'd him to surrender; this Sir *Hugh Poulet* was sent by the Earl to assure the Constable, that the *English* were prepared to suffer the last Extremity, before they would yield up the Town without the Queen's Orders. And when the Forces were greatly reduced by the Plague and Pestilence, so that the Queen, in compassion to those brave Soldiers that were living, gave Directions to the Earl of *Warwick* to surrender the Town, Sir *Hugh Poulet* was the principal of the Commissioners that managed the Conferences with the Constable of *France*, for the Capitulation.

Dr *Falle*, in his Account of the Island of *Jersey*, writes, that this Sir *Hugh Poulet* was Treasurer to King *Henry* the VIIIth's Army at the Siege of *Biloyne*; Governor of *Havre de Grace*, when the Town was in the hands of the *English*; reputed one of the best and most experienc'd Captains of his Time, and a zealous Promoter of the Reformation in the Island of *Jersey*, of which he was Governor 24 Years, and was succeeded by his Son Sir *Amias Poulet*; in 13 Eliz.

He married *Philippa*, Daughter of Sir *Lewis Pollard* of *Devonshire*, Knt. by whom he had Issue three Sons, Sir *Amias Poulet*, *Nicholas*, and *George*; as also a Daughter *Jane*, Wife of *Christopher Copleston* of *Copleston* in *Devonshire*, Esq;

His eldest Son Sir *Amias Poulet* succeeded him in the Government of the Isle of *Jersey*, as was said before; and was Knighted in 18 Eliz. In the Year 1576, 19 Eliz. he was Ambassador to the *French* King; and in 27 Eliz. the Marrying of
Mary,

Mary, Queen of Scots, was chiefly committed to his Fidelity, who so honourably discharged his Trust therein, that when Secretary *Walsingham* mov'd him to suffer one of his Servants to be brib'd by the Agents of the Queen of *Scots*, the better to gain Intelligence, he would on no Terms consent to it. In 29 *Eliz.* being one of the Privy-Council, and Governor of the Isle of *Jersey*, he was in the Commission for the Tryal of the Queen of *Scots*. And the Year after, on the Eve of the Feast of *St. George*, was sworn at *Greenwich*, Chancellor of the most noble Order of the *Garter*.

He died in 1588, the memorable Year of the *Spanish* Invasion, and was buried on the North Side of the Chancel in the Church of *St. Martin's in the Fields, London*, where a noble Monument is erected to his Memory, of the *Durick* Order, with his Effigies carved at full length, lying in Armour, fenced with Iron Rails, and this Inscription.

‘ Honoratissimo Patri Amicio Pouleto Equiti aurato. Insulae Iersae praefecto apud Christianissimum Regem quondam legato Nobilissimi Ordinis Garterii Cancellario, & Ierusalem Principis Elizabethae Consiliario Antonius Pouletus filius hoc Pietatis Monumentum merens posuit.’

Gardez la Foy.

Quod verbo servare fidem (Poulete) solebas,
Quam bene conveniunt hæc tria verba tibi?
Quod gladio servare fidem Poulete solebas
Quam bene conveniunt hæc tria signa tibi?
Patria te sensit, sensit Regina fidelem,
Sic fidus Civis, sicque Senator eras.
Te fidum Christus, te fidum Ecclesia sensit,
Sic servas inter multa pericla fidem.
Ergo quod servo Princeps, Ecclesia nato
Patria quod fido sive sit Orba dolet.
Interea Christus defuncti facta coronat,
A quo servatam viderat esse fidem, &c.

The rest is not legible.

He married *Margaret*, Daughter and Heir of *Anthony Hervey* of *Columb-John*, in Com. *Devon*. Esq; and had Issue three Sons, *Hugh* who died in his Infancy, *Sir Anthony Paulet*, and *George Paulet* of *Goteburst*, in Com. *Somerset*. in Right of his Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *Edward Paulet*, of the same Place, Esq; lineally descended from *John Paulet* of *Goteburst*, Brother to *Sir William Paulet* before-mention'd, who first resided

resided at *Henton St. George*. Also two Daughters, *Joan* married to *Robert Heydon* of *Bowood*, in *Com. Devon*, Esq; and *Elizabeth*, who died unmarried.

His eldest surviving Son and Heir *Sir Anthony Poulet* was also constituted Governor of the Isle of *Jersey*, on the Death of his Father; was likewise Captain of the Guard to Queen *Elizabeth*; and in the 42d Year of that Reign departed this Life; *Sir Walter Rawleigh* being on his Decease appointed Governor of *Jersey*, on the 26th of *August* the same Year. He married in the Year 1583, *Catherine*, sole Daughter to *Henry Lord Norris*, by whom he had Issue *John* his Son and Heir, and a Daughter *Margery*, married to *John Sidenham* of *Combe* in the County of *Somerset*, Esq;

Which *John Poulet*, Esq; being a very accomplish'd Gentleman, of quick and clear Parts, and a bountiful House-keeper, (as *Fuller* in his *Worthies of England* relates,) King *Charles I.* consigned Monsieur *Soubize* unto him, who gave him and his Retinue many Months liberal Entertainment. After which he was by Letters-Patent, bearing date 23 *Junii*, 3 *Car. I.* advanced to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Poulet* of *Henton St. George*. He was knighted with his eldest Son *Sir John Poulet* by the Earl of *Lindsey*, on board his Majesty's Ship the *Mary-Honour*, the 27th of *September* 1635, with four other Persons of Quality; being in that Fleet, which was then sent out to secure our Commerce, the *Spanish* Bullion, &c. in *English* Bottoms being expected home, and thought to be in danger from the *Hollanders*, who had lately made a League with *France* against *Spain*. Which Service our Fleet perform'd.

In the Year 1640, he was summoned to that Council appointed to meet at *Tork*, to advise his Majesty what Method should be taken with the *Scots*, who had then invaded the Northern Parts of the Kingdom. And this Meeting producing a Treaty at *Rippon*, he was appointed by the King with 17 other Peers Commissioners for that purpose, being (as my Lord *Clarendon* writes) all popular Men, and not one of them of much Interest in the Court, except the Earl of *Holland*. But when the Parliament that met soon after engaged in Designs (as he thought) prejudicial to his Majesty's Interest, he manifested the greatest Dislike thereof, and immediately repaired to his Majesty at *Tork*; where he, with many other Lords and Counsellors, on the 15th of *June* 1642, subscrib'd a Declaration, disavowing any Intention, either in the King, or themselves, of raising War against the Parliament. And an unnatural Rebellion openly breaking out soon after, he most Loyally engaged both himself and his eldest Son, in the Royal Cause; and

having accepted of a Commission to raise a Regiment of 1500 Foot, he accompanied the Marquis of *Hersford* into the West of *England*, by whose great Reputation, and the Interest of this *Poulet*, with some other Gentlemen of Prime Quality his Majesty hoped to form an Army in those Parts, able to relieve *Perthmouth* then besieged by the Parliament's Forces; they being (as my Lord *Clarendon* writes) like to give as good Examples in their Persons; and to be follow'd by as many Men, as any such Number of Gentlemen in *England* could be. However, after having with less than 1000 Men withstood an Army of 7000 commanded by the Earl of *Bedford*, and finding themselves unable, by reason of his coming, to draw more Forces together, the Marquis and the Lord *Poulet* transported themselves into *Wales*, where they raised 2000 Foot, and one Regiment of Horse.

In the year 1644, he was one of the principal Commanders that besieged *Lyme* in *Dorsetshire*, which after many gallant Attacks being almost reduced; was supplied with Provisions by the Earl of *Warwick*, and the Siege raised soon after by the Earl of *Essex*. Thereupon the Parliament voted, that 1000 *l. per Annum*, out of the Lord *Poulet's* Estate, should be given to the Inhabitants; in recompence for their Service. The same year he met his Majesty a Mile from *Exeter*, in order to conduct him to that City; and on the 30th of *September* following, had the Honour to entertain him at his Seat at *Henton St. George*. The year following the King was unsuccessful in all his Undertakings, and the Kingdom being reduced to the Obedience of the Parliament, he endeavoured to compound for his Estate. But the Houses of Peers and Commons differing in their Opinions, the Lords thinking fit to pardon him; and the Commons dissenting, he on the 20th of *April* 1646, obtained leave to stay at *Exeter*, until he should compound with the Parliament, or get a Pass to transport himself out of *England*. However, on the 2d of *May* following, after a sharp Debate, he, at the Request of the General, was permitted to compound; and the same Day, on a Petition from the Town of *Lyme*, it was ordered they should have Reparation out of his Estate for the Losses they had suffer'd by him. How far this was complied with, appears not; but his Composition was not settled till three Years after, when on the 6th of *March* 1648-9, it was voted to be 4200 *l.*; and at the same time Sir *John Poulet* his Son was likewise allowed to compound for 3760 *l.*

This noble Peer departed this Life on the 20th of *March* 1649, having took to Wife *Christian*, Daughter and Heir to *Christopher Ken* of *Ken* in Com. *Somerset*. Esq; who survived him,
VOL. II. PART II. N II. and

and was married, secondly, to *John Asburnham*, of *Asburnham* in *Com. Suff. Esq;* (Ancestor to the present *Earl of Asburnham*) by whom she had no Issue: But by the Lord *Pauls* she had three Sons and five Daughters, viz. *John* his Successor; *Francis*, who married *Catherine*, Daughter to *Robert Creighton* Bishop of *Beth*; and *Amias*: *Florence* married to *Thomas Smith* of *Long-Ashton* in the County of *Somerset*, *Esq;* secondly, to Colonel *Thomas Pigot* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*; *Margaret*, first, to *Dennis Rolles* of *Stephenson* in *Com. Devon. Esq;* secondly, to Sir *Richard Cholmley* of *Grosvenor* in *Com. Ebor. Knt.* Governor of *Axminster* for King *Charles I.* and lastly, to Colonel *Edward Cook* of *Higham* in *Com. Glouc. Esq;* Susan, to *Michael Wharton* of *Beverley* in *Com. Ebor. Esq;* *Helen*, to *William Wilmot*, Son and Heir to Sir *George Wilmot* of *Charlton* in *Berkshire, Knt.* and dying 12 May 1691, was buried in *Wantage Church* in the same County, where a Monument is erected to her Memory; *Elizabeth*, youngest Daughter, married, first, to *William Asburnham* of *Asburnham* in *Com. Suff. Esq;* and afterwards to Sir *William Hartop* of *Rosberby* in *Com. Leicest. Knt.*

John Lord Pauls, his eldest Son and Heir, received the Honour of Knighthood in his Father's Life-time, as before observed, and being elected Knight of the Shire for the County of *Somerset* to that Parliament, which met in the Year 1640, he eminently manifested his Loyalty to his Sovereign during the Civil Wars. He had the Command of a Regiment of Foot, after the Rebellion broke out in *Ireland*, and served some time in that Kingdom. But in the year 1643, it was transported out of *Munster* for the Service of the West, where he serv'd. In 1643, he was besieged in the Castle of *Winchester* (where the Lord *Ogle* commanded in Chief) by *Cromwell*, who first summoned them to surrender, but being refused, he batter'd it so long with his Guns, that he made a Breach in the Walls fit to enter; on which the Castle was delivered up; and the Officers and Soldiers conveyed to *Woodstock*. He afterwards compounded for his Estate; and having liv'd to see the Restoration of King *Charles II.* (tho' I don't find he had any Recompence for the extraordinary Sufferings of his Family) departed this Life at his Manor-House of *Count de Weeke* in the County of *Somerset*, on the 15th of September 1665, in the 50th year of his Age; and was buried at *Hinton St. George*.

He married two Wives, first, *Catherine*, Daughter and Co-heir to that famous General Sir *Horatio Vere*, *Knt.* Lord *Vere* of *Tilbury* in *Essex*, by whom he had Issue two Sons, *John* and *Monatio*; and three Daughters, *Elizabeth* married to Sir *John Sydenham*,

Sydenham, of *Brimpton* in *Com. Somers.* Bart. who dying *Anno* 1669, was buried at *Brimpton*; *Vera* died unmarried; and *Catherine*, wedded to Mr. Secretary *Johnston*. His Lordship married, secondly, *Anne*, second Daughter and Coheir to Sir *Thomas Brown*, of *Walcote* in *Com. Northamp.* Knt. by whom he had Issue two Sons, *Amias* and *Charles*; also four Daughters, *Anne*, *Florence*, and *Mary* who died young, and *Margaret*, married to *Francis Fulford* of *Fulford* in *Devonshire*, Esq.

John, his eldest Son and Heir, succeeded him in Honour and Estate, and dying about the year 1680, left Issue by his first Wife *Essex*, eldest Daughter to *Alexander Popham* of *Lis. Hecote* in *Com. Wilts.* Esq; two Daughters, *Catherine* married to *William Lord Lempster*; and *Letitia* to Sir *William Monson* of *Broxburn* in *Hertsfordshire*, Bart. by whom she had no Issue, and is now living. By his second Lady, *Susan*, Daughter of *Philip* Earl of *Pembroke*, he had Issue *John* his only Son and Heir.

Which *John*, now Earl *Poulet*, soon after the Accession of Queen *Anne* to the Throne, was sworn of her Privy-Council; and having been one of the Commissioners for the Treaty of Union *anno* 1706, was the same Year, on the 29th of December, created Viscount of *Hendon St. George*, and Earl *Poulet*. For some Years his Lordship declined accepting of several Places of great Distinction; and at length Queen *Anne* desired to have him appointed first Lord-Commissioner of the Treasury, which his Lordship accepted of on the 8th of Aug. 1710; in which high Station he continued 'till the Year 1711, when on the 12th of June he was declared Lord-Steward of her Majesty's Household. He was also Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Devon*, and Custos Rotulorum of *Somersetshire*. And on the 26th of October 1712, at a Chapter then held, was elected a Knight-Companion of the most noble Order of the *Garter*, but was not installed 'till the 4th of August following; when his Lordship was Lord-Steward of the Household, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of *Devonshire*, and Custos Rotulorum of *Somersetshire*.

His Lordship married *Bridges*, Daughter and Coheir to *Peregrine Bertie*, Esq; Brother to *Robert* Earl of *Lincoln*, and Uncle to *Robert* Duke of *Arcaster*, and by her has four Sons and four Daughters; *John* Lord Viscount *Hendon*, *Peregrine*, *Vere*, and *Anne*, so named by her Majesty Queen *Anne* his God-mother. Lady *Bridges* married on the 21st of May 1720, to *Pollexfen Bassard*, of *Kettle* in *Devonshire*, Esq; Lady *Catherine*, wedded on the 26th of June 1729, to *John Parker*, Esq; Son and Heir of *George Parker*, of *Burington* in the County of *Devon*, Esq; Lady *Susanna*, and Lady *Rebecca*, as yet unmarried.

548 GODOLPHIN; *Earl of Godolphin.*

Which *John* Lord Viscount *Henton*, is one of the Lords of the Bed-Chamber to his Majesty; and being called up by Writ to the House of Peers, took his Place on the 17th of *January* 1733-4, as Lord *Poulet*, Baron of *Henton St. George*, with Precedency according to his Ancestor's Creation, viz. 23 *Jun.* 3 *Car. I.*

TITLES.] *John Poulet*, Earl *Poulet*, Viscount and Baron *Poulet of Henton St. George.*

CREATIONS.] Baron *Poulet of Henton St. George* in the County of *Somerset*, 23 *Jun.* 1627, 3 *Car. I.* Viscount of the same Place, and Earl *Poulet*, Dec. 24, 1706, 5th of *Queen Anne.*

ARMS.] Sable, three Swords in Pile, their Points in base Argent, Pomels and Hilts Or.

CREST.] On a Wreath, an Arm embowed, and brandishing a broad Sword, all proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a Savage Man; on the sinister a Woman, both proper, wreath'd about their Temples and Loins with Ivy, Vert.

MOTTO] *Gardez la Foy.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Henton St. George* in the County of *Somerset*, two Miles from *Crokeborn*, and 128 from *London.* And at *Buckland* in the County of *Dorset*, six Miles from *Dorchester*, and 96 from *London.*

XLVII. GODOLPHIN, *Earl of Godolphin.*

THIS Family is denominated from *Godolphin* in the County of *Cornwall*, (antiently written *Godolghan*) as is evident, as well from Authentick Records, as from the *white Eagle*, which the Name in *Cornish* imports, and has been constantly borne in their Coat of Arms.

John de Godolphin, who was living about the time of the *Norman Conquest*, being, among other his Possessions, Lord of the Manor of *Godolphin*, and residing there, was from thence denominated. And by his Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of *Roger de*

de Trewargon, of *Trewargon* in *Cornwall*, had Issue *Richard* his Son and Heir, Father of *James de Godolphin*, whose Son *John de Godolphin* left Issue *Thomas de Godolphin*, whose Successor *Edward de Godolphin* marrying *Maud*, Daughter of *William Boteler*, of *Canerton*, Esq; had Issue *William de Godolphin*, from whom proceeded *Thomas de Godolphin* his Son and Heir, Father of *Edward de Godolphin*, of *Godolphin*, Esq;

Which *Edward*, by his Wife *Christian*, Daughter of *Thomas Prideaux*, Esq; had Issue *Alexander Godolphin*, Esq; who married *Mary*, Daughter of Sir *John de Tregour*, and had *William* his Son and Heir, Father of *David Godolphin*, of *Godolphin*, Esq;

Which *David Godolphin*, Esq; taking to Wife *Meliora*, Daughter of *John Cowling*, of *Trewerveneth*, Esq; left Issue only *Eleanor* his Daughter and Heir, married to *John Rinsley*, Esq; of an ancient Family in the same County, but being a great Heiress, it was covenanted, that his Descendants should bear the Name of *Godolphin*. They had Issue *Thomas Godolphin*, of *Godolphin*, Esq; who took to Wife *Isabel*, Daughter of *Benne*, of *Boskenna* in *Com. Cornub.* Esq; and was succeeded by *John* his Son and Heir.

Which *John Godolphin*, Esq; married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John Beauchamp*, of *Bennerton* in *Com. Cornub.* Esq; and by her was Father of a Son of his own Name, *John Godolphin*, Esq; who wedded *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John Killigrew*, Esq; and was succeeded by his Son and Heir, another *John Godolphin*, Esq; who was Sheriff of *Cornwall* in 19 H. VII. and in 23 H. VII. he and Sir *Robert Willoughby Lord Brook*, Steward of the Mines in *Cornwall* and *Devonshire*, had a Pardon for all Forfeitures, Penalties, &c. relating to the Tin-Works and Courts: He married *Margaret*, Daughter of *John Trenouth*, Esq; and had Issue a Daughter *Elizabeth*, wedded to *William Canell*, Esq; as also two Sons, *William*, and *John Godolphin*, whose Descendants were seated at *Morewale* and *Trewervenith* in the County of *Cornwall*.

The eldest Son, *William Godolphin*, Esq; married *Margaret*, Daughter and one of the three Coheirs of *John Glinne* of *Morewal* and *Lowe-water*, by whom he had Issue two Sons, Sir *William Godolphin*, and *Thomas Godolphin*, Esq; from whom the present Right Honourable Earl of *Godolphin* is lineally descended.

Sir *William Godolphin* was a Person of great Note in the Reign of King *Henry VIII.* who, for his Services, conferr'd on him the Honour of Knighthood, and constituted him Warden and chief Steward of the Stannaries. He lived to a great Age, was several times chosen one of the Knights of the Shire for *Cornwall*, in the Parliaments of K. *Henry VIII.* and K. *Edward VI.*

was also Sheriff of the said County in 21, 25, and 30 Hen. VIII. 3 Edward VI. and 10th Year of Queen Elizabeth. He likewise acquir'd much Fame, by his Conduct and Intrepidity, in several Military Commands, particularly at the Siege of *Bologne*. Mr. *Carew*, in his Survey of *Cornwall*, ranks this Sir *William Godolphin* among the principal Worthies of that County, giving this Account of him; 'He demeaned himself very valiantly beyond the Seas, as appeared by the Scars he brought home, no less to the beautifying of his Fame, than the Disfiguring of his Face.' He took to Wife *Blanch*, Daughter of *Robert Landen*, Esq; by whom he had three Daughters, *Margaret* married to Sir *Robert Verney*; *Grace* married to Sir *John Sydenham*, of *Brimston* in Com. *Somerset*; and *Aune*, wedded to Sir *John Axundel* of *Talvern* in Com. *Cornwall*. but leaving no Issue Male, the Estate devoly'd on his Nephew *Francis Godolphin*, Esq; Son and Heir of his Brother *Thomas Godolphin*, Esq;

Which *Thomas Godolphin* was at the Siege of *Bologne* with his Brother Sir *William Godolphin*; and on Thursday 14 August 1544, he, Mr. *Herper*, and Mr. *Culpeper*, were hurt with one Shot from the Town. He married Daughter of *Edmund Bonithon*, Esq; and left Issue two Sons, *Francis* and *William Godolphin*, Esq; one of the Members for *Heilston* in the Parliament of the 28th of Queen Elizabeth, and had to Wife one of the two Coheirs of *Garrigan*.

Francis Godolphin, eldest Son, succeeded his Uncle Sir *William Godolphin* in the ancient Inheritance of the Family, and was Knighted by Queen Elizabeth, at *Richmond*, on Sunday the 20th of November, in the year 1580. His Knowledge in the Laws, his Love for Justice and Equity, and his Affection to her Majesty's Government, rais'd him to all the Posts of Honour, consistent with a Country Life, which he rather chose, than an Attendance on the Court, where his great Abilities might have further advanc'd him. He was return'd one of the Knights for the County of *Cornwall*, to the Parliament held in 31 Eliz. and serv'd for the Borough of *Lestwithiel* in the next Parliament, which met at *Westminster* in 35 Eliz. In that Reign he was the first in the Commission of the Peace, and of the *Quorum*; as also the first in the Lieutenancy of the County of *Cornwall*, and Colonel of a Regiment of 12 Companies, armed with 470 Pikes, 490 Muskets, and 240 Calivers. He was also Governor of *Scilly*, which (as Mr. *Carew*, my Author, saith) by her Majesty's Order, was reduc'd to a more defensible Flight by him, who with his Invention and Purse, better'd his Plot and Allowance, and therein so temper'd Strength with Delight, and both with Use, as it serveth for a sure Hold, and a commodious Dwelling.

This

This most ingenious Knight, having always the Good of his Country in his Thoughts, entertain'd a *Dutch Mineral Man*, and taking light from his Experience, built thereon far more profitable Conclusions, practising a more saving way to make Tin, of what was before rejected for Refuse. He likewise undertook the Coinage of Silver out of Mines in *Wales*, and *Cornwall*; and King *Charles I.* (for he was living on his Accession to the Throne) for his Encouragement, and saving of Expence, granted him the Power of Coinage at *Aberrasky in Cornwall*; and the Pence, Groats, Shillings, Half-Crowns, &c. of this Silver, had the Ostrich Feathers (the Arms of *Wales*) for distinction stamp'd on them. He likewise distinguish'd himself in the Defence of his Country, in *July 1595*, shewing the greatest Courage, and most approved Conduct, in resisting the *Spaniards*, who landed near *Penfance in Cornwall*, of which *Mr. Carew* gives a very particular Account; and acknowledges in his Survey of *Cornwall*, *That from him he gathered Sticks to build that Nest; and was Assistant unto him in that playing Labour*, as he termeth it; and gives this memorable Character of him about the latter end of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*.

' *Sir Francis Godolphin*, Knt. whose Zeal in Religion, Uprightness in Justice, Providence in Government, and plentiful House-keeping, have won him a very great and reverent Reputation in his Country; and these Virtues, together with his Services to her Majesty, are so sufficiently known to those of highest Place, as my Testimony can add but little Light thereunto. But by his Labours and Inventions in Tin Matters, not only the whole Country hath felt a general Benefit, so as the several Owners have thereby gotten very great Profit out of such refuse Works, as they before had given over for unprofitable; but her Majesty hath also received Increase of her Customs by the same, at least to the Value of 10,000 *l.* Moreover in those Works, which are of his own particular Inheritance, he continually keepeth at work 300 Persons, or thereabouts; and the yearly Benefit, that out of those his Works accrueth to her Majesty, amounteth *communibus annis* to 1000 *l.* at the least, and sometimes to much more. A Matter very remarkable, and perchance not to be marched again, by any of his Sort and Condition in the whole Realm.'

He married *Margaret*, Daughter of *John Killigrew*, of *Adnwick in Corn. Cornub. Esq;* by whom he had three Sons *William*, *John*, and *Francis*; as also six Daughters, *Blanch* married to *George Reckwiteh* of *Catch-Brench, Esq;* (a Seat so nam'd from a memorable Accident) a Gentleman of continual large and inquisitive Liberation to the Poor, beyond the Imitation

552 GODOLPHIN, *Earl of Godolphin.*

of any other in the Shire, saith Mr. Carew. *Ursula*, second Daughter, wedded to . . . *Credye*, Esq; *Thomasin*, third Daughter, the first Wife of Sir *George Carew*, afterwards Earl of *Tor-ness*; *Jane*, *Elizabeth*, and *Margaret*.

William Godolphin (eldest Son and Heir of Sir *Francis*) was one of those Gentlemen of Quality, who accompanied *Robert* Earl of *Essex*, in his Expedition to *Ireland* against the Rebels, A. D. 1599; and for his Valour at *Arco*, was with *William Courtney*, Esq; knighted by the said Earl, on his Return to *Dublin*. He set out with great Reputation, having, besides a very liberal Education, travell'd into most Parts of *Europe*, and attain'd several Languages. Mr. Carew makes this honourable mention of him, *That he had so enriched himself with Sufficiency for Matters of Policy, by his long Travel; and for Martial Affairs, by his present Carriage in Ireland, that it is better known how far he outgoeth most others in both, than easily to be discerned; for which he deserveth principal Commendation.* He had so far signalized himself by his Valour and Conduct, that on the *Spanish* Invasion, in the latter end of the year 1600, he was in such Esteem with the Lord *Montjoy*, Lord-Deputy of *Ireland*, that he entrusted him with the Command of his own Brigade of Horse, in the decisive Battle between the Queen's Forces, and the *Spaniards* and Rebels, fought on the 24th of *December*, within a Mile of *Kinsale*; which Victory was principally owing to his gallant Service, having broke through the whole Body of *Spaniards*, entirely routing them, taking their chief Commander Prisoner, whereupon the *Irish* immediately threw away their Arms and fled. In this Action he was slightly wounded in the Thigh with a Halbert; but in six days after was so well recover'd of it, that when Don *Jehn d'Aquila*, Commander of the *Spaniards* in the Town of *Kinsale*, offered a Parley, desiring the Lord-Deputy, *that some Gentleman of special Trust and Sufficiency* might be sent into the Town to confer with him, and receive his Proposals, he was employed in the Negotiation (related *verbatim* by *Stow* in his Annals) which was brought to a Conclusion the 2d of *January* 1601, the *Spaniards* agreeing to quit all Places in that Kingdom.

Sir *William Godolphin* afterwards perform'd divers Services against the Rebels; and on the 20th of *March* 1601-2, for the great Trust reposed in him, and the good Opinion had of his discreet Judgment, he was specially appointed to confer with the Earl of *Tyrone*, and receive (according to his Request) his humble Submission to her Majesty. In the year 1603, he commanded in the Province of *Leinster*, and the Rebels being sub-
dued

dued, he returned to *England*, soon after the Death of *Queen Elizabeth*.

In the first Parliament call'd by King *James*, he was unanimously elected one of the Knights for the County of *Cornwall*, on the Decease of Sir *Jonathan Trelawney*, Knt. and departing this Life, *A. D.* 1613, left Issue by *Thomasin* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Thomas Sidney*, of *Wrighton* in *Com. Norf.* Esq; one Daughter *Penelope*, baptised in the Parish of *St. Margaret's Westminster*, 13 July 1607, married to Sir *Charles Berkley* Lord Viscount *Fitzharding*; and three Sons, *Francis*, *Sidney*, and *William Godolphin*, all eminent for their Valour, Conduct, and Sobriety.

William, the youngest, had the Command of a Regiment, and performed many signal Services for King *Charles I.* in several remarkable Actions in the West. And *Sidney*, the second Son, lost his Life in the Royal Cause, at *Chagford* in *Devonshire*: 'A young Gentleman of incomparable Parts (as the Earl of *Clarendon* relates) who being of a Constitution and Education more delicate and unacquainted with Contentions, upon his Observation of the Wickedness of those Men in the House of Commons, of which he was a Member, out of the pure Indignation of his Soul against them, and Conscience to his Country, had, with the first, engaged himself with that Party in the West: And though he thought not fit to take command in a Profession he had not willingly chosen, yet as his Advice was of great Authority with all the Commanders, being always one in the Council of War, and whose notable Abilities they had still use of in their Civil Transactions, so he exposed his Person to all Action, Travel, and Hazard; and by too forward engaging himself (in this Action at *Chagford*) received a mortal Shot by a Musket, a little above the Knee, of which he died in the Instant, leaving the Misfortune of his Death on a Place, which could never otherwise have had a mention in the World.' He was buried in the Chancel of the Church of *Okehampton* in *Devonshire*, on the 10th of *February* 1642. In the year 1624, he became a Student in *Exeter* College in *Oxford*, and by his incomparable Wit, and exact Judgment, gain'd the Love and Esteem of all the Learned in the Univerfity. The famous *Mr. Hobbes* gives this shining Character of him; 'There is not any Virtue that disposeth a Man, either to the Service of God, or to the Service of his Country, to civil Society, or to private Friendship, that did not manifestly appear in his Conversation, not as acquir'd by Necessity, or affected upon occasion, but inherent and shining in a generous Constitution of his Nature.'

And

And the same Author, in another place, writes thus of him:
 ' I have known Clearness of Judgment, and Largeness of Fancy,
 ' Strength of Reason, and graceful Elocution, a Courage for
 ' the War, and a Fear for the Laws, and all eminently in one
 ' Man, and that was my most noble and honoured Friend Mr.
 ' Sidney Godolphin, who hated no Man, nor hated of any, was
 ' unfortunately slain in the beginning of the late Civil War, in
 ' a publick Quarrel, by an undiscerned and undiscerning hand.
 Yet my Lord *Clarendon* observes, ' That of all Men living,
 ' there were no two more unlike than Mr. Godolphin and Mr.
 ' *Hobbes*, in the Modesty of Nature, or Integrity of Manners,
 ' but Mr. Godolphin deserved all the Elogy he gives of him.
 He was one of the most eminent Poets of his time, and among
 other his Compositions, he translated into *English Verse*, *The*
Passion of Dido for Æneas, as it is incomparably express'd in the
 fourth Book of *Virgil*, printed at London 1698, and published
 by the celebrated *Edmund Waller*, Esq;

Francis Godolphin, Esq; the eldest Son, succeeded to a great
 Estate on the Death of his Grandfather Sir *Francis*; he was
 baptized in the Parish of *St. Margaret's Westminster*, 27 Dec.
 1605, and returned to Parliament for the Borough of *St. Ives*,
 in the third Year of King *Charles I.* as also to that Parliament,
 which met at *Westminster*, A. D. 1640; when discerning the
 Artifices of some of the leading Members of that House, tending
 to the Ruin of the established Government, both in Church
 and State, he retired to his Seat in *Cornwall*; secured the Island
 of *Scilly* for the King, and rais'd a Regiment of Foot, the
 Command whereof was given to his Brother Colonel *William*
Godolphin before mention'd. He afterwards waited on his Ma-
 jesty at *Oxford*, and was among those Members, which met
 there by his Royal Appointment in *January 1643*.

The Island of *Scilly* was under his Command till after the King
 was a Prisoner to his rebellious Subjects; and then finding all
 Places given up to the predominant Party, and that it was im-
 possible to maintain himself against their Power, he surrender'd
 on honourable Conditions. The Commons having voted the
 4th of *January 1646-7*, That Mr. Godolphin, Governor of *Scilly*,
 upon his surrender of that Island with all Ports, &c. should enjoy
 his Estate, and be free from Arrests for any Act of War.

For these Services, and his known Loyalty, he was created
 one of the Knights of the honourable Order of the *Bath*, at
 the Coronation of King *Charles II.* and having married *Doro-*
thy, second Daughter of Sir *Henry Berkley*, of *Tarlington* in
Com. Somers. Knt. had Issue by her sixteen Children, whereof
William his eldest Son and Heir succeeded him in his Estate.

Which

GODOLPHIN, *Earl of Godolphin.* 555

Which *William Godolphin*, of *Godolphin*, Esq; was created a Baronet the 29th of *April* 1661, and enjoying a great Fortune, chose Retirement from all publick Business to the time of his Death, departing this Life unmarried, at his House in *Suffolk-street*, *August* 17, 1710, and was buried the 2d of *September* following, in the South Isle of *Westminster-Abbey*, leaving his Estate to his Nephew the present Right Honourable Earl of *Godolphin*.

Francis, second Son, also died unmarried in the Reign of King *Charles II.*

Of *Sidney*, third Son, I am principally to treat.

Henry Godolphin, fourth Son of Sir *Francis*, had his Education in *All-Souls College* in *Oxford*, and took his Degree of Doctor of Divinity the 11th of *July* 1685. On the 30th of *October* 1695, he was instituted Provoost of *Eaton College*, and *July* 18, 1707, was installed Dean of the Cathedral Church of *St. Pauls*. He left Issue *William Godolphin*, Esq; who in *February* 1733-4, married the Lady *Barbara*, youngest Daughter of *William Earl of Portland* (by his second Lady) Grandfather of the present Duke of *Portland*.

Charles Godolphin, fifth Son, was chosen one of the Members for *Helfton*, in that Parliament, which assembled at *Oxford* the 21st of *March* 1689-1, and serv'd in every Parliament after, both in the Reigns of King *James* and King *William*. He was one of the Commissioners of the Customs for several Years in the Reigns of King *William* and Queen *Anne*; and was also Register-General of all Trading Ships belonging to *Great-Britain*. He died in the year 1720, and against the Wall on the West Side of the Cloisters in *Westminster-Abbey*, is a large neat Marble Monument erected to his Memory, and between the Pediment the Arms of *Godolphin*, impaling *Godolphin*, below which is the following Inscription.

Here rest in hope of a blessed Resurrection, CHARLES GODOLPHIN, Esq; Brother to the Right Honourable SIDNEY Earl of GODOLPHIN,

Lord High-Treasurer of *Great-Britain*, who died *July* 10, 1720, aged 69.

And Mrs. GODOLPHIN his Wife, who died *July* 29, 1726, aged 63.

Whose excellent Qualities and Endowments can never be forgotten.

Particularly the publick-spirited Zeal with which he serv'd his Country in Parliament, and the indefatigable Application

Great

556 GODOLPHIN; *Earl of Godolphin.*

Great Skill and nice Integrity with which he discharg'd the Trust
of a Commissioner of the Customs for many Years.

Nor was she less eminent for her Ingenuity, Wit, sincere Love
of her Friends and Constancy in Religious Worship.

But as Charity and Benevolence were the distinguishing parts
of their Characters,

So were they most conspicuously display'd by the last Act
of their Lives,

A pious and charitable Institution by him design'd and
ordered,

And by her compleated to the Glory of God, and for a bright
Example to Mankind.

The Endowment whereof is a Rent-Charge of One Hundred
and Eighty Pounds a year, issuing out of Lands in *Somersetshire*,
and of which One Hundred and Sixty Pounds a Year are to be
for ever applied, from the 24th of *June* 1726, to the educating
eight young Gentlewomen, who are so born, and whose Pa-
rents are of the Church of *England*, whose Fortunes do not
exceed Three Hundred Pounds, and whose Parents, or Friends,
will undertake to provide them with decent Apparel; and after
the Death of the said Mrs. GODOLPHIN, and WILLIAM GO-
DOLPHIN, Esq; her Nephew, such as have neither Father or
Mother; which same young Gentlewomen are not to be ad-
mitted before they are eight Years old, nor to be continued
after the Age of Nineteen; and are to be brought up at the
City of *New Sarum*, or some other Town in the County of
Wilts, under the Care of some prudent Governess, or School-
Mistress, a Communicant of the Church of *England*; and the
Overplus, after an Allowance of Five Pounds a Year, for col-
lecting the said Rent-Charge, is to be applied to the binding out
one or more poor Children Apprentices, whose Parents are of
the Church of *England*.

In perpetual Memory whereof, Mrs. FRANCES HALL, Execu-
trix to her Aunt Mrs. GODOLPHIN, has according to her Will,
and by her Order, caus'd this Inscription to be engraven on
their Monument 1727.

I now return to *Sidney Godolphin*, third Son of Sir *Francis*,
who by his Wisdom, unblemish'd Integrity, and many rare Ac-
complishments, rose to high Honours, and left a shining Ex-
ample to Posterity. He was from his Youth in the Service of
King *Charles II.* who, when Prince of *Wales*, coming into *Corn-*
wall,

wall, there took particular notice of him; and after his Restoration made him one of the Grooms of his Bed-Chamber. In the year 1663, being in waiting on the King at Oxford, he had the Degree of *Master of Arts* conferred on him. He was return'd for *Helfton* in *Cornwall*, in that call'd the *Long Parliament*, which began at *Westminster* the 8th of May 1661, and serv'd for that Borough and *St. Maw's*, in all Parliaments whilst he continued a Commoner. In February 1678, the *French* King having taken *Ghent* and *Ipres*, it gave such an Alarm to *Holland*, as dispos'd them to a Peace on any Terms, whereof King *Charles II.* having notice by his Ministers, he had that Confidence of Mr. *Godolphin's* Penetration and Judgment in Affairs of State, and the Interests of his Country, that he dispatched him immediately into *Holland*, to bring the last and surest Account he could get of the States Resolution on that grand Affair, and to return with the greatest speed he could: He perform'd this Commission so much to the Satisfaction of his Majesty, and his Ministry, that the King seeming resolv'd to go into a War against *France*, he was again posted into *Holland* about the middle of April, to know the final Resolutions of the States-General. He had been there but a very short time, before he wrote to Court, that the *Dutch* absolutely desir'd the Peace, even upon the Terms propos'd by *France*; and had resolv'd to send Monsieur *Van Lewen* to *England*, to dispose the King to be contented with them.

Soon after Mr. *Godolphin's* Return, Sir *William Temple* was appointed to go into *Holland*, on the Resolution of the King and Council, to enter into a War against *France*, in case the *French* persisted in their Refusal to evacuate the Towns they were to deliver to the *Spaniards* by a time prefixed. And upon this Dispatch Sir *William Temple* remarks, 'That Mr. *Godolphin*, who had been so lately in *Holland*, told him, that if he brought the States to the Treaty his Majesty propos'd on this occasion, he would move the Parliament to have his Statue set up.' Thus heartily did Mr. *Godolphin* engage, to stop the Growth of the Power of *France*, which he then thought was dangerous to *Europe*. And Sir *William Temple* in a Letter to him from the *Hague*, (July 29, N. S. 1678.) after giving an Account of his Negotiation, makes this Conclusion: 'In short, the King is once more at the head of all the Affairs in Christendom: What use he will make of it, is in his own hands, and those of his Ministers and Servants that are about him. Among whom, as I know no Man that wishes better at heart to his Majesty and his Kingdoms than you do, so I am sure no Man can wish better to you in all points than I do, nor more desire

558 **GODOLPHIN, Earl of Godolphin.**

desire the Occasions of expressing the sincere Truth and Passion, as well as Esteem, wherewith I am, and shall be always, &c. On the Dismission of the Earl of *Danby* from being Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, he was constituted (26 March 1679.) one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, and by his notable Dexterity in Business, and Assiduity, was soon after consider'd, as one of the ablest Men belonging to the Court, and sworn one of his Majesty's Privy-Council.

When the House of Commons grew warm in the Prosecution of the Popish Plot, and were often addressing the King, to bestow Pensions on one or other of the Evidences, without raising the necessary Supplies for his Majesty's Service; he thought it became him to take notice of it, and among other particulars said, *That since they were so forward in their Addresses to his Majesty to give such Pensions, he thought it would be necessary for them to consider of the means to enable him to do it.* By his prudent Management he gain'd a great Ascendant in the Council; and Sir *William Temple* informs us, *That the Earl of Sunderland, Mr. Hyde, and Mr. Godolphin, were esteem'd to be alone in the Secret and Management of the King's Affairs, and look'd upon as the Ministry.*

In the year 1680, finding the Parliament insisting on the Exclusion of the Duke of *York*, he declar'd openly for it; as at that time the Interest of *England*, and Affairs of *Europe*, made a League against *France* indispensably necessary, which could not be done without a good Understanding at home. And on the Debate in Council, concerning the Duke's stay, or going back into *Scotland* before the Parliament met, he join'd absolutely in the Reasons and Advices of his going away; and tho' the rest of the Council were of the contrary Opinion, yet the King fell in with his and Lord *Sunderland's* Reasons. He excus'd himself from carrying his Majesty's Message to the House (Jan. 4, 1680-1.) *That he could never consent to the Exclusion of the Duke*, and thereupon Sir *William Temple* deliver'd it. But so far was it from giving satisfaction, that the House resolv'd and declar'd, *That until a Bill be pass'd for the Exclusion of the Duke of York, they cannot give any Supply to his Majesty, without Danger to his Majesty's Person, extream Hazard of the Protestant Religion, and Unfaithfulness to those by whom they were entrusted.*

On the Resignation of Sir *Leoline Jenkins*, one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State; 14 April 1684, he was sworn into that Office on the 17th of April, in the Council held at *Hampton-Court*. But not liking his Place of Secretary of State, and desiring to be again in the Treasury, where his Management

agement had given great Satisfaction both to the King and his People, he was by his Majesty declar'd first Commissioner of the Treasury, on the 22th of *August* following. And in consideration of his great Merit and Services, was, on the 8th of *September* 1684, advanc'd to the Dignity and Title of a Baron of this Kingdom, by the Name and Style of Baron *Godolphin*, of *Rialson* in the County of *Cornwall*.

On the Accession of King *James II.* to the Throne, when the Earl of *Rochester* was constituted Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, he was declar'd Lord-Chamberlain to the Queen. But on the Removal of the Earl of *Rochester*, his Lordship was again appointed one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, 5 *Jan.* 1686-7.

On the Landing of the Prince of *Orange*, and King *James* being resolv'd to go in person to the West, his Lordship was in the number of those, to whom he committed the Administration of Affairs in his Absence. And on the King's Return from *Salisbury* to *London*, the Marquis of *Hallifax*, the Earl of *Nottingham*, and the Lord *Godolphin*, were specially deputed by King *James* to go to the Prince, and to ask him what it was that he demanded; whereupon waiting on his Highness at *Hungerford*, after conferring with the Earls of *Oxford*, *Shrewsbury*, and *Clarendon*, they received the Prince's Answer, on *Sunday* the 8th of *December* 1688: On their coming to *London*, they were much surpris'd to hear of his Majesty's sudden Departure, who after his Return from *Faversham* to *Whitehall*, and missing of *Mons. de Zuylenstein* (who was sent to desire his Stay at *Rochester*) he made choice of the Lord *Godolphin* to wait on his Highness, to propose his going back to *Rochester*.

In the Debate on the Vacancy of the Throne, his Lordship, and many other noble Peers, out of their tender Regard to the Succession, voted for a Regency: Nevertheless, when their Majesties King *William* and Queen *Mary* were proclaimed King and Queen of *England*, knowing his great Abilities and Integrity, they constituted him one of the Lords-Commissioners of the Treasury, and the Management thereof seem'd wholly to depend on his Lordship, none of the other Commissioners (who were *Charles* Lord *Mordaunt*, now Earl of *Peterborough*, *Henry* Lord *Delamere*, afterwards Earl of *Warrington*, *Richard* *Hambden*, Esq; and *Sir* *Merry* *Capel*) having ever been employed in that intricate Office before. He was also sworn of their Majesties Privy-Council; and in *November* 1696, on an Alteration in the Commission of the Treasury, his Lordship was constituted first Lord Commissioner of it, the other four being *Sir* *Yabu* *Lowther*.

Lowther Vice-Chamberlain of the Household, *Richard Hambden*, Esq; Chancellor of the Exchequer, Sir *Stephen Fox*, and *Thomas Pelham*, Esq; after Lord *Pelham*.

In the year 1695, his Lordship was declared one of the seven Lords Justices, for the Administration of the Government during the King's absence beyond the Seas; as he was the year following, as also in the year 1701, when he was again made first Lord Commissioner of the Treasury, having been removed from that Board in the year 1697.

On the Accession of Queen *Anne* to the Throne of these Realms, he was constituted Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, being truly qualified by a Train of long Experience in the Treasury, which justly recommended him to her Majesty's Choice. And on the 12th of *May* 1702, his Lordship being accompanied by a great Number of the Nobility, and other Persons of Quality, and attended by the Officers of the Exchequer, with several others of the Revenue, went to *Westminster-Hall*, where the usual Oaths were administered to him, as well in the Court of Chancery, as the Exchequer. Under his Lordship's Administration in this High Office, Publick Credit reviv'd, which before was in a sinking Condition, and the War was carried on with Success, and the Nation entirely satisfied with his prudent Management. He omitted nothing that could engage the Subject to bear the Burthen of the War with Chearfulness, and it was owing to his Lordship's Advice, that her Majesty contributed 100,000*l.* out of the Civil List towards it. He was also one of those faithful and able Counsellors, who advised her Majesty to declare in Council, ' That she judged the selling of ' Offices and Places in her Household and Family, to be highly ' dishonourable to her, prejudicial to her Service, and a Dis- ' couragement to Virtue and true Merit, which could and should ' recommend Persons to her Royal Approbation; and that her ' Majesty was resolved to prevent such selling of the same, &c.' And so true a Friend was his Lordship to the establish'd Church, that considering how contemptible some of its Clergy were, by the poor Allowance for their Support, he likewise advised her Majesty to settle her Revenue of the First-Fruits and Tenths of the Clergy to augment small Vicarages.

His Lordship was much concern'd at the Heats and Animosities about the Bill to prevent Occasional Conformity, thinking it an ill time for such Disputes, when all Parties ought to unite against the common Enemy. At that time it was there rose to a great height, the Distinction of *High* and *Low Church*, and tho' his Lordship voted for that Bill, yet the Party that espous'd it, gave out that he made Interest against it. But the Esteem

his

he had gained by his Wisdom and Counsels, was apparent in the Addressses of Congratulation to her Majesty on the glorious Victory obtained at *Hockley*. In that from *Fowey* in *Cornwall*, presented by the honourable *George Glanville Esq*; now Lord *Lansdown*; after a Complement to his Grace the Duke of *Marlborough*, 'That he had not only retrieved the Reputation of the *English* Arms, but raised it to a degree of Glory greater than ever, and has his Veins full of the Blood of their Countrymen; It is further added, 'Nor do we esteem it a less Happiness, that the same Providence furnished your Majesty with a Person from among us, to be entrusted with the Management of the Revenues, whose frugal and faithful Administration has appeared to be such, both in that high Station, and in your Councils, that your People might almost believe themselves in full Peace at home, were it not for the Fame of the Victories abroad.'

The Queen had so great a Sense of his Services, that at a Chapter held the 6th of *July* the same Year (1704) at *St. James's*, her Majesty and twelve Knights Companions being present, his Lordship was elected a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and on the 30th of *December* was installed at *Windsor*. On the 4th of *April* 1705, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Cornwall*. And his Lordship so managed Affairs before the end of that year, that her Majesty was impowered by the Parliaments both of *England* and *Scotland*, to appoint Commissioners to treat about a Union. The Commission for *England* bore date the 10th of *April* 1706, and his Lordship was the fourth nominated.

This grand Affair was set on foot by King *James I.* but no Prince before her Majesty, nor any Councils but hers, could effect it: for by the Assiduity and Dexterity of the Lord *Godolphin*, all Obstacles were removed, and the long desired Union of the two Kingdoms happily brought to bear. It is to his Lordship's Honour, that though he had a great share in the Favours of four succeeding Princes, he never sought new Titles: But having done great Services, her Majesty now thought it highly necessary to advance such a faithful Servant to the Dignity of an Earl, by the Stile and Tide of Earl of *Godolphin*, and Viscount *Rialton*, by Letters Patent bearing date 29th *December*, 1706.

On the incorporating of the two Kingdoms, the Treasury of *Scotland* being entirely determined, her Majesty was pleased to constitute the Earl of *Godolphin*, Lord High-Treasurer of *Great-Britain*. But soon after, some Persons having endeavoured to lessen his Lordship in her Majesty's esteem, the

House of Commons, in their Address of the 13th of *March* 1708, expressed themselves to this effect: 'That there could be nothing so dangerous and fatal to the Safety of her Majesty's Person, and the Security of the present happy Establishment, as those Persons who endeavoured to create Divisions and Animosities among her faithful Subjects; or by any artful Methods lessen her just Esteem for those who so eminently, and in so distinguishing a manner, commanded her Armies, and managed her Treasure, to the Honour and Glory of her Majesty abroad, and entire Satisfaction of her People at home; and therefore they begged leave to beseech her Majesty to discountenance all such Persons and Designs, in the most remarkable manner.' To which Address her Majesty made answer, 'That she thought all those who endeavoured to make Divisions among her faithful Subjects, must be her's and the Kingdom's Enemies; and that she should never countenance any Persons who should go about to lessen the just Esteem which she had for those, who had done, and continued to do her the most eminent Services.' And further to satisfy the Nation, the Queen removed from their Offices, several Persons, who at that time were thought to be forming a Party in opposition to the Lord High-Treasurer.

But such was the Inveteracy of many of the Clergy, on their mistaken Notions of the Church being in danger (by his Lordship's bringing some into Offices, who were known Friends to the Protestant Religion and Succession) that they continually maligned him; and Dr. *Sacheverel's* Sermon and Tryal, having spirited up the Change among the People, her Majesty on the 8th of *August* 1710, was persuaded to remove his Lordship from the Office of Lord High-Treasurer of *Great-Britain*; to the great regret of all her Majesty's Allies, and of all who had at heart the true Interest of their Country.

What the Designs were at that time, has since openly appeared; which the wise and disinterested Earl of *Godolphin* endeavoured to prevent. How his Lordship behaved on so great a Change, is well expressed, in the following Lines addressed to him.

*Whilst weeping Europe bends beneath her Ills,
And where the Sword destroys not, Famine kills:
Our Isle enjoys, by your successful Care,
The Pomp of Peace amidst the Woes of War.
So much the Publick by your Prudence owes,
You think no Labours long for our Repose;*

Such

*Such Conduct, such Integrity are shewn,
There are no Coffers empty, but your own.
From mean Dependance Merit you retrieve,
Unask'd you offer, and unseen you give.
Your Favours, like the Nile, Encrease bestows,
And yet conceals the Source from whence it flows.*

*So pois'd your Passions are, we find no Frown,
If Funds oppress'd not, and if Commerce run;
Taxes diminish'd, Liberty entire,
Those are the Grants your Services require.
Thus far the State-Machine wants no Repair,
But moves in matchless Order by your Care;
Free from Confusion, settled, and serene,
And, like the Universe, by Springs unseen.
But now some Star sinister to our Prayers,
Contrives new Schemes, and calls you from Affairs.*

*No Anguish in your Looks, nor Cares appear,
But how to teach th' unpractis'd Crew to steer.
Thus like some Victim, no Constraint you need,
To expiate their Offence by whom you bleed.*

*Ingratitude's a Weed in every Clime,
It thrives too fast at first, but fades in time,
The God of Day and your own Lot's the same,
The Vapours you have raised, obscure your Fame.*

*But though you suffer, and a while retreat,
Your Globe of Light looks larger as you set.*

His Lordship laboured under an Indisposition of the Stone and Gravel for some years, the Pains whereof growing more violent upon him, he departed this Life at his Grace the Duke of Marlborough's House at *St. Albans*, on the 15th of *Sept.* 1712, and on the 8th of the next Month, was buried in the South Isle of *Westminster-Abby*, where a Monument is erected to his Memory, by his Daughter-in-law, the late Duchess of *Marlborough*.

The Character of this great Man, has been so truly described by several hands, that Words can't be more properly adapted, to leave a greater Reverence to his Memory. *Dr. Burnet* Bishop of *Salisbury*, in his Memoirs of his own Times, gives this Account of him in the Reign of King *Charles II.* 'That he was considered as one of the ablest Men that be-

‘longed to the Court. He was the silentest and modestest
‘Man, that was perhaps ever bred in a Court. He had a
‘clear Apprehension, and dispatched Business with great Me-
‘thod, and with so much Temper, that he had no personal
‘Enemies: But his Silence begot a Jealousy which has hung
‘long upon him. His Notions were for the Court. But his
‘sincere and incorrupt way of managing the Concerns of the
‘Treasury, created in all People a very high esteem for him.
‘He loved Gaming the most of any Man of Business I ever
‘knew; and gave one Reason for it, because it delivered
‘him from the Obligation to talk much: He had true Prin-
‘ciples of Religion and Virtue, and was free from all Vanity,
‘and never heaped up Wealth: So that all things being laid
‘together, he was one of the worthiest and wisest Men that
‘has been employed in our time: And he has had much of
‘the Confidence of four of our succeeding Princes.’

And by another Author, his Lordship is thus characterised;
‘My Lord *Godolphin* was useful to his Friends, and inoffen-
‘sive to his Adversaries. His Birth, his Education, and good
‘Qualities, had fitted him to engage the Favour and Affection
‘of his Prince, which he obtained to a good degree, and used
‘with great Moderation: He was in many high Employments,
‘and was found equal to them all; he was made noble, and
‘no one envy’d him, nor wondered at it, because they saw
‘he was ambitious only to deserve that Honour, without pre-
‘tending to or seeking it. After full Forty Years attendance
‘on the Court, and great Deservings from it, he received
‘the Treasurer’s Staff, not only with the expectation, but the
‘Wishes and the Satisfaction of the whole Kingdom. His
‘great Abilities, and long Experience in all sorts of Business;
‘his general Knowledge of all the Branches of the Revenue;
‘his quick Apprehension, wonderful Dispatch, almost uner-
‘ring Judgment, together with his Integrity and Honesty, and
‘his most plain and upright Dealing; these things had so
‘prepared his way, and gained him so universal Credit and
‘Esteem, that every body thought no Place could be be-
‘stowed better, nor would be better filled. Thus he obtained
‘his Office without any Enmity or Ill-will. The Great Ones
‘were not heard to wonder at his strange Advancement, nor
‘did the Common-People gaze upon him like a Meteor,
‘blazing and burning out upon the sudden, portending Change,
‘and threatening Ruin. Nor did he use his Office or employ
‘his Power, to any one’s Offence or Provocation. He was
‘a Man of few Words, but great Truth; few Promises, but
‘strict Performance. He would not so much as by a kind
‘Look,

Look, an unusual Familiarity, or any affected Freedom of Discourse or Gesture, raise any Hope or Expectation of Promotion, Place, or Office, where he intended no such Favour; so that he deceived none, and disappointed few, whose Hopes out-ran all manner of Encouragements. And every body knows he kept no State, he had no Ostentation, Pride, or Insolence in his Behaviour. He was by nature grave, reserv'd, and taciturn, but without Arrogance or Scorn of others. And when he most relaxed, and let himself into the greatest Freedoms, they were such as might be told abroad, without any hazard of his Fame or Virtue. To which may be added, He was a great Encourager of Literature, and a good Judge of Poetry. He promoted Dr. *Davenant* for his ingenious Essays on Peace at home and War abroad: And having a sight of Mr. *Addison's* Poem on the glorious Campaign of the Duke of *Marlborough*, when it was carried on as far as the applauded Simile of the Angel, he so far approved of it, that he bestowed on the Author, in a few Days after, the Place of Commissioner of the Appeals, vacant by the removal of the famous Mr. *Locke* to the Council of Trade, which was also done by his Lordship's Interest.

He married *Margaret*, at that time Maid of Honour to *Catherine* Queen of England, fourth Daughter and one of the Co-heirs of *Thomas Blague, Esq;* (Groom of the Bed-chamber to King *Charles I.* and King *Charles II.* Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, and Governor of *Wallingford* during the Civil War; Colonel of a Regiment, and Governor of *Tarmouth* and *Landguard* Fort after the Restoration) by whom he had Issue *Francis*, now Earl of *Godolphin*, of whom she died in Childbed, and was buried at *Breage* in Com. *Cornub.* the 16th of *September* 1678. And his Lordship was so much affected with her Death, that he ever after continued a Widower.

Which *Francis* Earl of *Godolphin*, was born on the 3d of *Sept.* 1678, and in his younger years was bred at *Eaton* School, and afterwards at *King's-College* in *Cambridge*. As soon as his Lordship came of Age, he was returned to Parliament for the Borough of *Helfton*, and was twice chose one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Oxford*, in the Parliaments of the 7th and 9th years of Queen *Anne*. In the year 1702 he was made one of the Tellers of the Exchequer, and in 1705, Lord Warden of the Stanharies in *Cornwall*. On his Lordship's Resignation of his Place of one of the Tellers of the Exchequer, he was constituted Cofferer to her Majesty Queen *Anne*, as he was likewise (on the 3d of *October* 1714) to his late Majesty King *George*. On the 25th of *May* 1723, his

566 GODOLPHIN, *Earl of Godolphin.*

Lordship was declared Groom of the Stole, and first Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to his late Majesty; who the next day making known his Intentions to his Privy-Council, that some Affairs called him abroad for the Summer, his Lordship was appointed one of the Lords-Justices, during his Majesty's Absence: And was also one of the Lords-Justices, when the King went abroad in the Years 1725 and 1727. On the Accession of our present Sovereign, he was again appointed Groom of the Stole, and first Gentleman of his Majesty's Bed-chamber, which Honour he yet enjoys.

His Lordship married the Lady *Henrietta*, eldest Daughter and Co-heir of his Grace *John*, late Duke of *Marlborough*, who for his unparalleled Services to the Nation, and the Confederated Powers of *Europe*, had his Honours entailed by Act of Parliament on his Daughters, and their Heirs-male, by virtue whereof she was *Duchess of Marlborough* on her Father's decease; and was one of the Ladies of the Bed-chamber to her late Majesty *Queen Anne*. Her Grace departed this Life on the . . . day of . . . 1733. His Lordship had Issue by her,

1. *William* Marquis of *Blandford*, who had all the Advantages of Education at home, and travelled through most Parts of *Europe* for his greater Accomplishment. He was one of the Representatives of the Borough of *Woodstock* in the present Parliament. And in the year 1730 was complemented by both the Universities of this Kingdom, with the Degree of *Dr. of Laws*; that of *Cambridge*, was conferred on him at their Publick Commencement. His Lordship on the 25th of *April* 1729, married *Maria Catharina* Daughter of *D'Fong* of the Province of *Usrecht*, and Sister to the present Countess of *Denbigh*, by whom he had no Issue, departing this Life at *Oxford*, of an Apoplectick Fit, on the 24th of *August* 1731.

Henry second Son, died young, as did a Daughter, the Lady *Margaret*.

The Lady *Henrietta*, married to his Grace *Thomas Pelham Holles*, Duke of *Newcastle*, and

The Lady *Mary*, are living.

TITLES.] *Francis Godolphin*, Baron *Godolphin*, Viscount *Rialton*, and Earl of *Godolphin*, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for the County of *Oxford*, Groom of the Stole, first Lord of his Majesty's Bed-chamber, and one of the Lords of the Privy-Council.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Godolphin* of *Rialton* in *Cornwall*, by Letters Patent 8 Sep. (1684) 36 Car. II. Viscount of the same place,

CHOLMONDELEY, *Earl of Cholmondeley.* 167

place, and Earl of Godolphin in the aforesaid County, 29 Dec. 1706, 5 Anne.

ARMS.] Gules, an Eagle with two Heads displayed, between three Fleurs-de-lis, Argent.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Dolphin naiant, embow'd proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Eagles regardant, with their Wings displayed Argent.

MOTTO.] *Franksa Leale Toge.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Godolphin in the County of Cornwall, four Miles from Market-few, and 228 from London; at Tilsbeade in the County of Wilts, four Miles from East-Lavington, and seventy-three from London; at Hogmagog near Newmarket, in the County of Suffolk, fifty Miles from London.

XLI. CHOLMONDELEY *Earl of Cholmondeley.*

THAT Names of Men and Places have been variously written, is well known to all who have looked into our Records, whereof there is an instance in this Family of *Cholmondeley*, denominated from the Lordship of *Cholmondeley* in the Hundred of *Broxtun* in *Cheshire*, the Name having been written twenty-five several Ways, viz. *Celmundele*, *Chelmundelly*, *Chelmonfleigh*, *Chelmundelegh*, *Cholmoneleigh*, &c. as is evident from divers old Deeds in the Custody of the Right Honourable the present Earl of *Cholmondeley*. In *Doom's-day Book* (which contains an Account of the Lands, Lordships, &c. in the several Counties of England, except *Westmorland*, *Cumberland*, *Northumberland*, and *Durham*, and was begun in 14 *William* the Conqueror, as the *Red-Book* in the *Exchequer* manifests, but was not finished till the 20th, as the Book itself declares) 'tis wrote *Calmundesei*, and at that time was part of the Possessions of Robert, Son of *Hugh*, Baron of *Malpas*. Which *Hugh* also held in *Cestrescire*, as the same Book testifies (besides the Lordship of *Calmundesei*) the Manors of *Bede'sfeld*, *Burwardestone*, *Hurdungebery*, *Depenbeche*, (now called *Malpas*) *Tillestone*, *Cristegone*, *Egbe*, *Hansone*, *Laweche-*
done,

588 CHOLMONDELEY, *Earl of Cholmondeley.*

done, Dochintone, Cetelea, Brosse, Oversane, Cuntitone, Soche-liche, Tufsigbam, Bicheley, Bieretone, Burwardesley, Creuballe, Tidniftane, Bristone, Bolebery, Tevertone, Spurestowe, Fentone, Sudetone, Butelege, and Coeneche. But the said Robert dying without Issue-Male, the Barony of *Malpas*, with the Lordship of *Calmundelei*, &c. devolved on his only Daughter and Heir *Letrice*, married to *Richard de Belward*, whose Son (or Grandson) *William de Belward*, married *Beatrix*, Daughter of *Hugh Kiviliok* the fifth Earl of *Chester*, and Coheir to her Brother *Randal* Earl of *Chester*. He was, in right of his Mother, Baron of *Malpas*, though 'tis said by some, that he had only half of the Barony; but 'tis agreed by Sir *William Dugdale*, and other of our Antiquaries, that he left Issue three Sons, *David*, *Robert* hereafter mentioned, and *Richard*.

David, from being Clerk (or Secretary) to the Earl of *Chester*, was sometimes wrote *le Clerk*, as also *de Malpas*, succeeding his Father at *Malpas*; and after the Earldom of *Chester* was annexed to the Crown, was Sheriff of the County of *Chester* in 36 H. 3. bearing the Name of *David de Malpas*. He left Issue Sir *William de Malpas*, who died without lawful Issue; *Philip* second Son, who seating himself at *Egerton*, left that Surname to his Posterity, from whom the Family of *Egerton* is descended, whercof the present Duke of *Bridgwater* is derived.

Also *Peter*, another of the Sons of the said *David*, took the Name of *Clerk*; and his Posterity being seated at *Thorn-ton*, bore that Surname, as was customary in those times. Which Line terminated in the Reign of King *Edward* the third, in six Daughters and Coheirs, *Ellen* the Wife of Sir *Thomas Dutton* of *Dutton*, *Elizabeth* of *Hammon Fitton*, *Maud* of *Henry de Beefton*, *Margaret* of Sir *William de Goulbourne*, (descended from *David de Golbourne*, another of the Sons of the before-mentioned *David de Malpas*), *Beatrix* of *Thomas de Shamesbury*, and *Emme* of *Hugh de Weverham*.

I now return to *Robert*, second Son of *William* Baron of *Malpas*, of whom I am principally to treat, being the direct Ancestor to this Family of *Cholmondeley*, as all Antiquaries agree. Which *Robert* having, by the Gift of his Father, the Lordship of *Cholmondeley*, and fixing his Residence there, assumed that Surname (as was most usual in those times) which his Posterity have ever since retained. He married *Mabel*, Daughter of *Robert Fitz-Nigel*, Baron of *Halton*, with whom he had the Lordship of *Cristleton*, and a Release of the Hospital of *Cholmondeley*. Their Son and Heir was Sir *Hugh de Chelmundeleigh*, as the Name was then wrote in a Charter without

CHOLMONDELEY, *Earl of Cholmondeley.* 569

without Date, of *Robert* Son of *Lūlph* and *Mabilla* his Wife, whereunto the said *Sir Hugh de Chelmundeleigh*, and *Robert* his Son, were Witnesses. He had a Release from *Randle* Earl of *Chester*, for himself and his Heirs, of all Right of Suits of Court and Justice, owing to the Hundred of *Broxstone*, for his Lands in *Cholmondeley*. Which Release is without Date (as in old times was usual) but is witnessed by *Philip de Orebis*, Justice of *Chester*, in the beginning of the Reign of King *Henry* the Third, and many others. The said *Sir Hugh* is also mentioned in a Fine in 14 *Hen. 3.* between *Sibil*, Daughter of *William de Goulborne*, and *William* Clerk of *Händley*, levied before *William de Vernon* then Justice of *Chester*. He married *Felice*, natural Daughter of *Randle Blundville* Earl of *Chester* and *Lincoln*, by whom he had the before-mentioned *Robert* his Son and Heir, *Richard* second Son, and a Daughter *Felice*.

Which *Robert*, in several old Deeds, is written Lord of *Cholmondeley*; and *Simon de Christelton*, styling him *Nepoti suo*, releases to him his Claim of two Bovates of Land, with the Appurtenances in *Christelton*, which *Sir Hugh de Chelmundeley*, Brother to the said *Simon de Christelton* gave to him. Which Land this *Robert de Chelmundeley*, gave by Charter to the Abbey of *Chester*, with his Body to be buried in the Church-yard of *St. Werburgh*; *Richard de Chelmundeley* his Brother, releasing his Claim thereto, as is evident from Charters entered in the Lieger-Book of the Abbey of *Chester*. He married *Beatrix*, Daughter to *Urian St. Peire*, or (as others) Daughter of *David le Clerk*, Baron of half the Barony of *Malpas*, and Sister to *Idona* the Wife of *Urian de St. Peire*, by whom he had Issue *Richard* his Son and Heir.

Which *Richard* is wrote Lord of *Cholmondeley*, in a Deed without Date, wherein he grants to *Hugh* his Son and Heir, all his Lands in *Cholmondeley*, *Wythall*, &c. He married *Margery*, Sister and Coheir of *Richard de Kingsley*, and Daughter of *Sir Richard de Kingsley* (Lord of *Kingsley*, *Norley*, *Newton*, *Codington*, and of the Bailiwick of *Delamere Forest*) who was Great-Grandson of *Randle de Kingsley*, who had the Forestership of *Delamere*, of the Grant of *Randle* the first Earl of *Chester* of that Name. The said *Margery* is mentioned in 29 *H. 3.* as one of the Coheirs of *Richard de Kingsley* her Brother, and surviving her Husband, grants by Deed without Date, to *Hugh de Camera* her Kinsman, and his Heirs, one Plow-land in *Aston*, paying one pair of white Gloves yearly, at the Feast of the Nativity of *St. John Baptist*, and one Lance every second Year, whereunto are Witnesses, *Robert de Cholmondeley* and others; and her Seal appendant, is a Branch of a Tree,

570 CHOLMONDELEY, *Earl of Cholmondeley*

Tree, circumscribed in old Characters, *S. Margarita Colman-*
dele. She had Issue three Sons and several Daughters.

The eldest Son was *Hugh de Cholmondeley*, mentioned in several Deeds in the Reign of King Edward I. and in the 6th Year of King Edward II. being in the Commission of the Peace, was present at the Castle of Chester when *David de Cooper* was executed for Burglary, committed at *Cholmandley* and *Burwardesley*. In 8 Ed. II. he was the first Witness with *Richard de Fulburs* Sheriff of *Cheeshire*, and other Persons of note, to a Deed of *Wintiliana le Constantin*, dated at *Tushingham*; as also to another Deed in 9 Ed. II. dated at *Malpas*. He married *Catherine* Daughter of *William de Spurstow*, and left Issue *Richard* his Son and Heir, *William* hereafter mentioned, *Robert* and *Thomas*, who writes himself Son of *Hugh de Cholmundelegh*, in a Charter granting to *John de Burton* Chaplain, all his Lands and Tenements, with the Appurtenances in *Burton*, near *Turvy*, which he had of the Gift of *Hugh*, Son of *Richard*, Son of *Simon de Burton*. Dated at *Burton*, the Friday after the Feast of *St. Hilary*, 1325.

Robert is also wrote Son of *Hugh de Cholmundelegh*, in a Writ of Error in 23 Ed. III. concerning Lands in *Wyncham* near *Picmeer*, wherein he and *Alice* his Wife, with others, were Plaintiffs. Also in 35 Ed. III. he gave in Trust to *Hugh del Halgh*, Chaplain, his Property in all his Lands in *Chorley*, *Werleston*, *Berkesford*, and *Wich-Malbank*, to which Charter, *John de Delves*, then Lieutenant and Justice of *Chester*, was a Witness. He left Issue two Sons, *William* and *John*, wrote Son of *Robert de Cholmundley* of *Chorley* in 13 H. IV. at which time he had the Guardianship of *John*, Son and Heir of *William Crew, de Sond*. He succeeded his Brother *William* at *Chorley*, in the 4th year of King *Henry IV*. as appears by Inquisition taken after his Death; and in the 9th year of King *Henry V*. is wrote *John Cholmundele de Chorley*, and with *Robert* his Son, grants to *Margaret* Wife of *Edmund de Musale*, a Moiety of the Village of *Wyncham*. From the said *Robert*, who married a Daughter of *Sir Robert Needham* of *Stenton*, descended *John Cholmondley* of *Chorly*, who by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Thomas Eton*, was Father to *Sir Richard Cholmondley*, and *Roger Cholmondley*, lineal Ancestor to the *Cholmondleys* of *Whirby* in *Yorkshire*.

Which *Sir Richard Cholmondley* was famed for his Valour and Conduct, shewed on several Occasions, in the Reigns of King *Henry VII*. and King *Henry VIII*. He was knighted by the Earl of *Surry* in 12 H. VIII. for his Services against the *Scots*, who had received and assisted *Perkin Warbeck*; and for his

CHOLMONDELEY, Earl of Cholmondeley. 571

his great Merit was by King Henry VII. constituted Lieutenant of the Castle of *Berwick*, and afterwards Governor of the Town of *Kingston upon Hull*; and in 5 H. VIII. commanded the Forces of that Garrison at the Battle of *Brampton or Blodden Field*, wherein *James IV. King of Scotland* was slain, with most of his Nobles, and the Flower of his Country. For his Services in this Battle, he was made Lieutenant of the Tower of *London*, and in an Act (6 H. VIII.) concerning the King's General Receivers of his Revenues, is this memorable Clause: 'Provided that this Act extend not to hurt and prejudice the Grant made by our dear Father King Henry VII. by his Letters Patent the 16th year of his Reign, unto Sir *Richard Cholmley*, Knt. now being Lieutenant of our Tower of *London*, and late Lieutenant of our Castle of *Berwick upon Tweed*, by whatsoever Name, or Names, or Surnames, Addition, or Additions, the said Sir *Richard* is named, called, or known, to be Supervisor-General of all and singular our Castles, Lordships, Manors, Lands, called *Richmond, Shereffe, Hooton, Midlam, Barney-Castle, Wakefield, Sandall, Connesborough, Hatfield, Thorne, Cottingham, Rose, and Rascaill*, with all and singular the Members and Appurtenances, and Members in the Shire of *York*, according to the Tenor and Effect of the said Grants: And with the Fees and Rewards in the said Letters Patent, contained and specified, this present Act, or any other Act, made or to be made in this present Parliament, to the contrary, notwithstanding.'

By his last Will and Testament, bearing date 26 December, 1521, in 13 H. VIII. (the Probate whereof is on 24 March following) he orders his Body to be buried in the same Chapel where Sir *John Rysley*, Knt. lieth buried, within the Chapel of our blessed Lady of *Barking*, besides the Tower of *London*, if the Master and Wardens will thereunto agree with his Executors. But if they do not agree thereto, that then his Body be buried in the Church of the *Crossed-Friars* besides the Tower of *London*, before the Image of our Lady in the same Church, if the Prior will consent; or else in some other convenient Place within the said Church. He bequeaths his Manors of *Thornton upon the Hills, Wykron and Hesell* in the County of *York*, *Blyncolgoe* in the County of *Cumberland*, and *Ferfett* in the County of *York*, to *Elizabeth* his Wife for term of her Life, and after her Decease to *Roger Cholmley* his Brother, and his Heirs-Male, and in default thereof to *Richard Cholmley* of *Cholmley* in the County of *Chester*. And all the rest of his Manors, Lands, and Tenements, in *England, Calais, or Berwick*, to his said Brother *Roger*, and to the Heirs-Males of his

372 CHOLMONDELEY, *Earl of Cholmondeley.*

his Body; and for default of such Issue, to remain to his right Heirs for ever, except Lands and Tenements of the yearly Value of 20*l.* which he wills to his natural Son, *Roger Cholmley of Lincoln's-Inn*; and the Heirs Males of his Body lawfully begotten; and for default of such Issue, to remain to *Roger his Brother* as aforesaid; and in default, to his right Heirs for ever. And except Lands and Tenements in the City of *London* of 12*l.* yearly Value, which he bequeaths to the Master and Wardens of the Chapel of our Lady of *Barking*, or such Place where he shall be buried, for a Priest to sing and say Mass, and pray for his Soul, his Wife's Soul, his Friends Souls, and all Christian Souls, with a yearly Obit and Anniverfary. And except all his Lands and Tenements within the County of *Essex*, and in the City of *London*, which he wills to his Son *Roger Cholmley of Lincoln's-Inn*, and to the Heirs-Male of his Body lawfully begotten; and in default of such Issue, to remain to his said Brother *Roger*, and his Heirs-Male; and in default, to *Richard Cholmley of Cholmley*, and to the Heirs-Males of his Body; and in default, to his right Heirs. He leaves small Legacies to his Cousins *Richard Cholmley* and *William Cholmley*, and to his said Brother *Roger Cholmley*, one hundred Pounds of his best Plate, and his best China; and all other Plate, &c. not mentioned in his Will, he bequeaths to *Elizabeth his Wife*, whom he constitutes his sole Executrix, and appoints *Sir Henry Wyat*, *Sir John Daunce*, and *Sir Richard Brooks*, Knts. and his Brother *Roger Cholmley*, Overseers.

Which *Roger Cholmley* had Issue (by his Wife *Catherine*, Daughter of *Sir Robert Constable*, Knt.) *Sir Richard Cholmley of Thornton*, who was constituted Constable of *Scarborough-Castle* in 2 *Ed. VI.* and by his first Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of *William Lord Conyers*, had Issue *Roger Cholmley*, Ancestor to the *Cholmleys of Brandesby and Thornton*; and by his second Wife *Catherine*, Daughter to *Henry Clifford Earl of Cumberland*, Relict of *John Lord Scroope of Bolton*, had Issue *Sir Henry Cholmley*, Ancestor to the *Cholmleys of Whitby in Yorkshire*.

Roger Cholmley, natural Son of *Sir Richard*, being bred to the Study of the Laws in *Lincoln's-Inn*, was so famed for his Knowledge and Abilities, that after a gradual Rise, he became Lord-Chief-Justice of *England*. In 15 *H. VIII.* he was chosen *Leut-Reader* of the Society of *Lincoln's-Inn*, and in 20 *H. VIII.* double Reader thereof, also in 23 *H. VIII.* treble Reader of that Society, to which none but Persons of great Learning were elected; and the same year was constituted a Serjeant at Law. In 36 *H. VIII.* he was constituted the King's Serjeant, and the year following was promoted to the Office

of Lord-Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and finally, on 21 *March*, in 6 *Ed. VI.* Lord-Chief Justice of the King's Bench. An Inscription over the Door of the Chapel at *Higbgate* in the County of *Middlesex*, informs us, 'That he instituted and erected at his own Charges, a publick and free Grammar-School in that Town, and procured the same to be established and confirmed, by the Letters Patent of Queen *Elizabeth*, endowing the same with a yearly Maintenance.' He left Issue two Daughters his Coheirs, *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *Leonard Beckwith*; secondly to *Christopher Kenn*, Esq; and *Frances*, Wife to Sir *Thomas Rassel*.

I now return to *Richard*, eldest Son of *Hugh de Cholmundley*, by *Catherine* his Wife, Daughter of *William de Spurstow*. Which *Richard*, by his Charter without date, releases to *Richard* Son of *Pagan*, and his Heirs (in consideration of five Marks) a Quit-Rent of 10 s. *per Annum* for Lands held of him in *Christleton parva*, but reserves for Homage and Service, a Pair of white Gloves yearly on the Feast of *St. John Baptist*, according to the Charter of *Robert de Cholmundeley*, granted to the said *Richard* Son of *Pagan*. And being also wrote *Richard* Son of *Hugh de Cholmundley*, was summoned in 13 *Ed. II.* to the Court of Pleas at *Chester*, to answer to *Thomas* Abbot of *St. Werburgh*, why he distrained the Chattels of the said Abbot, in *Wardhull* Demesnes in *Halghton*. To which he pleaded, that the Seizure was just, it being not in the Town of *Halghton*, but in *Row-Christleton*, the Lordship of which Town belonged to him the said *Richard de Cholmundley*. On what account he had this Controversy with the Abbot, does not appear, but the same year he summoned the said Abbot, and *William de Bebynton*, to answer why they seized and detained his Chattels at *Hull* near *Wadesdale* in *Row-Christleton*, whereunto the Abbot pleaded, that he took them not in *Christleton*, but in *Halghton* Demesnes, belonging to the Manors of *Huntington* and *Halghton*. He was living in 9 *Ed. III.* being then wrote *Richard de Cholmundeley* senior, and with *Mabella* his Wife, were Deforcients, in a Fine levied before *William de Clinton* Justice of *Chester*. Also in 31 *Ed. III.* *Richard*, Son of *Hugh de Cholmundley*, claimed View of Frank-pledge, Waifs, Strays, &c. in *Cholmundley*; and the same year being stiled *Richard* Lord of *Cholmundley*, claimed the Privilege of holding Courts for Trial of all manner of Pleas within his Demesnes of *Cholmundley* and *Christleton*. He left Issue *Richard* his Son and Heir, who departed this Life without Issue in 25 *Ed. III.* and by Inquisition taken after his Death, *William* Son of *Hugh de Cholmundley* was found to be his next Heir, and

574 *CHOLMONDELEY, Earl of Cholmondeley.*

and that *Maud*, Wife of *Richard de Cholmundley*, Father of the said *Richard*, held in Dower four Messuages, and sixty Acres of Land in *Cholmundley*.

Which *William* married *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *William de Brereton* of *Brereton*, Knt. and was dead in 49 *Ed. III.* when the said Sir *William de Brereton*, Knt. had, in consideration of the Sum of One hundred sixty-six Pounds 13 s. 4 d. payable to the King within the Term of seven years, the Guardianship of *Richard*, Son and Heir of *William de Cholmundley*, and his Marriage without Disparagement; as also the Reversion of the Dowry (when it shall happen) of *Maud* Wife of the late *Richard de Cholmundley*. And if the said *Richard*, Son and Heir of *William de Cholmundley*, should die before he attained his full Age, that he the said Sir *William de Brereton*, should have the Guardianship and Marriage of *Catherine* and *Margery*, Sisters of the aforesaid *Richard de Cholmundley*.

Which *Richard de Cholmundley* married two Wives, *Anne* Daughter of *John Bromley* of *Badington*, and *Alice*, Daughter of *Richard de Henbull*. Which *Richard de Henbull* dying in 11 R. II. the said *Alice* was found (by the Inquisition taken after his Death) to be his Daughter and Coheir, and then the Wife of *Richard de Cholmundelegh*, as the Name at that time was wrote. His Son and Heir was *William de Cholmundley*, who died before him in 10 H. IV. having Issue by his Wife *Maud*, Daughter of Sir *John Cheyney* of *Willaston* in *Wirral*, in Com. *Cestr.* Knt. (and Coheir to her Mother *Maud*, Daughter and Coheir to *Thomas de Capenburs*) *Richard* his Son and Heir, and *John Cholmundley* second Son, of *Copenhall* in *Staffordshire*, Ancestor to the *Cholmundleys* of *Copenhall*, and others.

Richard de Cholmundley eldest Son, is mentioned in the Fine Rolls in 4 *Ed. IV.* as one of the Justices in the Countrey of *Chester*, before whom Fines were levied, as also in 22 *Ed. IV.* when he was wrote *Richard de Cholmundeley* senior, and likewise in 2 H. VII. He departed this Life in 4 H. VII. as the Inquisition taken after his Death shews; and having married *Ellen*, Daughter of *John Davenport* of *Davenport*, Esq; had Issue *Richard* his Son and Heir.

Which *Richard de Cholmundley* married *Eleanor*, fifth Daughter of Sir *Thomas Dutton* of *Dutton*, and Sister and Coheir to *John* her Brother, who died before he was of full Age. Which Family of *Dutton* descended from *Huddard* Lord of *Dutton*, Brother to *Nigel* Baron of *Halton*, and were enriched by the Marriages of the Heirs of *Minsbul* of *Minsbul*, and of Sir *Piers Thornton* of *Thornton* in *Cheshire*. A *Quo Warranto* was brought in 15 H. VII. against *William de Wilbraham*, *Thomas Booth*,

CHOLMONDELEY, *Earl of Cholmondeley* 575

Boorb, and *Richard Belynton*, Feoffees of and in the Lands and Tenements of *Richard de Cholmondeley* of *Cholmondeley*, Esq; to answer to the Prince and Earl of *Chester*, by what Authority they claimed View of Frankpledge in the Manor of *Cholmondeley*, and Waifs and Strays there, and to be discharged from Suit or Service to the Earl's Court, and of the Hundred of *Dunston*, & *de uno Judice*, &c. Whereunto they produced an Exemption as to the Suit of Court, & *de uno Judice*, by the Charter of *Ranulph* Earl of *Chester* and *Lincoln*, granted to *Hugh de Cholmondeley*, wherein he was discharged of those Services; and as to View of Frankpledge, Waifs and Strays, they pleaded Prescription. This *Richard de Cholmondeley* was a Benefactor to the Church of *Badaley*, upon which account, his Figure according to the Custom of the times, was painted in Glais, on the highest Window on the south side next the Chancel. He is portray'd kneeling before a Desk, and a Book before him, with the Arms of his Family, viz. *Gules, two Helmets in Chief, Argent, garnished Or, and in a Base, a Garb of the third*; and underneath was this Inscription in the year 1670, *Orate pro bono statu et Richardi Cholmondeley* He left Issue a Son of his own Name.

Richard Cholmondeley, Esq; one of the Justices before whom Fines were levied, from 17 H. VII. to 24 H. VIII. and in 30 H. VIII. he departed this Life, seized, as the Inquisition shews taken the 20th of *March* the same Year, of the Manors of *Cholmondeley*, *Church Minsole*, and *Aston*; and of divers other Manors and Lands in *Gildon*, *Sutton*, *Broughton*, *Pulton*, *Lancelyn*, *Whitley*, *Hawarden*, *Capenburst*, *Laerton*, *Chorley*, *Badaley*, *Bikerton*, *Malpas*, *Hampton*, *Ebna'll*, *Tusbingham*, *Bradley*, and *Kinderton*. He repaired the Chancel of *Cholmondeley* in the beginning of the Reign of King *Henry VIII.* and on the Screen of it his Arms are cut, and this Inscription. *Orate pro bono statu Richardi Cholmundley et Elizabeth Uxoris ejus sacelli factores. Anno Domini Millesimo quingentesimo quarto decimo.* He married first *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *Roger Corbet* of *Morton-Corbet* in *Com. Salop. Knt.* by whom he had Issue an only Daughter, *Maud*, wedded to Sir *Peter Newton*, *Knt.* but by his second Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *Randle Brereton* of *Malpas*, Chamberlain of *Chester*, who survived him (and was afterwards married to Sir *Randle Manwaring* of *Pever*, *Knt.*) he had several Children, whereof these Daughters were married, viz. *Catherine* was Wife to *Richard Prestland* of *Prestland* and *Wardhill* in *Cheshire*, Esq; *Agnes* was married to *Randle Manwaring* of *Caringham*, Esq; and *Ursula* was

576 CHOLMONDELEY, *Earl of Cholmondeley*,

was wedded to *Thomas Stanley of Wewer, Esq;* *Hugh Cholmondeley* was his Son and Heir; and *Randle Cholmondeley* a younger Son, being educated in the Study of the Laws at *Lincoln's-Inn*, was elected *Autumn-Reader* of that Society in 5 *Ed. VI.* but did not read because of the Pestilence. In 6 *Ed. VI.* he was *Lent-Reader* of the said Society, and in 4 & 5 *Ph. & Mar.* double Reader thereof, at which time he was Recorder of the City of *London*. In the last year of King *Philip* and Queen *Mary*, he was elected Serjeant at Law: also in the first year of Queen *Elizabeth*, was treble Reader of the Society whereof he was a Member, and was then called by that Queen's Writ to be Serjeant at Law. His Learning and Knowledge in the Laws appears from his being so often Reader of his Society; but he died without Issue on 25 *April* 1563.

Hugh Cholmondeley his elder Brother, was twenty-five years of age at his Father's Death, in 30 *H. VIII.* He was in that Expedition made into *Scotland* under the Duke of *Norfolk*, In 36 *H. VIII.* and for his valiant Behaviour there, received the Honour of Knighthood at *Leith*. In the Reign of King *Philip* and Queen *Mary*, he raised at his own Expence, 100 Men to march against the *Scots*, under the Earl of *Derby*, who in *September* 1557, was sent to oppose them, on their invading *England*, and threatening to besiege *Berwick*. He was a Person of great Honour, and for his admirable Gifts of Wisdom, Temperance, Continency, Liberality, Hospitality, and godly Departure at his End, left few who were his Equals; and his Death was lamented by all sorts of Persons, having for fifty years together been esteemed the Father of his Country, by the good Offices he did to all who applied themselves to him, which appears from many Arbitrations on Record, that were left to his Determination. He was five times Sheriff of *Cheshire*, as also Sheriff of *Flintshire* for some years, and a long time one of the two only Deputy-Lieutenants of *Cheshire*, and for a good space Vice-President of the Marches of *Wales*, in the Absence of the famous Sir *Henry Sidney*, Knt. Lord-Deputy of *Ireland*. He departed this life in the 83^d year of his age, on the 6th day of *January*, in the 39th year of Queen *Elizabeth*, seized (as the Inquisition taken after his Death shews) of the Manor of *Cholmondeley*, and of twenty-two Messuages, four Cottages, two Water-Mills, and one Wind-Mill, &c. in *Cholmondeley*; as also of the Manor or Barony of *Wich-Malbank*, with all the Rents, Reversions, Services, &c. the Manor of *Barkesford*, alias *Basford*, with the Appurtenances, and the several Manors of *Moldsworth*, *Bickley*, *Norbury*

bury with *Alburst*, *Aston juxta Mondrem*, *Church Minsale*, two Parts of the Manor of *Capenburst*, the Manors of *Newbald* and *Edleston juxta Wich-Malbank*, and the fourth part of the Vill of *Burwardesley*, with divers Lands and Tenements in *Honbult* alias *Hendle*, *Barton*, *Haughton*, *Horton*, *Tilston*, *Rowton* alias *Row-Christleton*, *Wirswall*, *Bradley*, *Boughton*, *Haslington*, *Badington*, *Chowley*, *Plumley*, two Messuages and two Salt-Works in *North-Wich*, and Lands in *Worleston*, *Wrenbury*, *Frith*, *Egerton*, *Church Shocklach*, and *Shocklach Oyat*, *Audlim*, *Swanbach*, *Golbourne*, *Bellow juxta Tattenhall*, *Church-Copenhall*, *Monks-Copenhall*, *Woodbanke* alias *Rough-Sbotwicke infra*, *Great-Saugball*, *Bebington*, *St. Anne's Hey*, in the Parish of *Plumstall*, &c. *Backford*, *Newhall*; and of one capital Messuage called *Cholmondeley-House*, in the Parish of *St. John Baptist* in the Suburbs of the City of *Chester*. Also of the Manors of *Hinton* and *Madford* in *Somersetshire*, and Lands in *Shropshire* and *Flinshire*. He lies buried in the Chancel of the Family in the Church of *Malpas*, and a noble Monumentis erected there, his Effigies, with his Lady by him, lying thereon.

He married two Wives, but by *Mary* his last Lady, Daughter to Sir *William Griffith* of *Pentrin*, Relict of Sir *Randle Brereton* of *Malpas*, he had no Issue. His first Lady was *Anne*, Daughter and Coheir to *George Dorman* of *Malpas*, by *Agnes* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Thomas Hill* of *Malpas*, Son of *Humphrey Hill*, and of *Anne* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of *John Bird* of *Chorlton*, by *Catherine* his Wife, Aunt and Heir of *David de Malpas* of *Hampton* and *Bickerton* in *Com. Cestr.* And the said *Humphrey Hill* was lineally descended from *Hugh Hill*, who in the Reign of King *Edward III.* married *Eleanor*, Daughter and Coheir of *Hugh de Wloukeshlow*, Lord of *Wloukeshlow* in *Com. Salop*; and the Coats of Arms of these Heiresses, the present Earl of *Cholmondeley* has a Right to quarter. Sir *Hugh* had Issue (by the aforesaid *Anne*) three Sons and one Daughter, *Frances*, married to *Thomas Wilbraham* of *Woodhey*, in *Com. Cestr.* Esq; Father (by her) of Sir *Richard Wilbraham*, Knt. and Bart. whose Heirs are the present Earls of *Bradford* and *Dysert*. Of Sir *Hugh's* three Sons, only the eldest left Issue, who was named after his Father, *Hugh*.

Which *Hugh Cholmondley* of *Cholmondley*, was knighted in the life-time of his Father, in the memorable year of the *Spanish* Invasion, *A. D.* 1588, and at his Father's Decease in 39 *Eliz.* was forty-six years of age and more. He was Heir to his Virtues, as well as to his Estate, and gave many Proofs of

578 **CHOLMONDELEY, Earl of Cholmondeley.**

an honourable Benevolence, and a steady Adherence to the Protestant Religion, and the Interests of his Country. Before he was twenty-one years of age, he headed 130 Men, raised by his Father's Interest and Expence, and marched with them for the Suppression of that Rebellion in the *North*, begun in the twelfth year of Queen *Elizabeth*, under the leading of the Earls of *Westmorland* and *Northumberland*, for restoring the *Romish* Religion: And the Queen's Forces having put them to flight, those Earls, with other of the Conspirators, were attainted in Parliament. He was twice the Queen's Escheator of the County of *Chester*, viz. in 33 *Eliz.* and 41 *Eliz.* as also Sheriff of the same County; and in 42 *Eliz.* was in a special Commission, with the Lord Chancellor *Egerton*, *Thomas* Lord *Buckhurst* Lord-Treasurer of *England*, and others, for the Suppression of Schism. He increased his Estate by his Marriage, and by divers Purchases, as appears by the Inquisition after his Death in 43 *Eliz.* which shews he departed this life on the 23d of *July* the same year, and that *Robert Cholmondeley*, Esq; was his eldest Son and Heir, and of the age of 17 years on the 16th of *June* last past. He lies buried with his Ancestors in the Chancel of the Family in the Church of *Malpas*, where his Lady had also Sepulture, who lived many years after him, deceasing on the 15th of *August*, in the first year of King *Charles* I. Her Name was *Mary*, and she was sole Daughter and Heir of *Christopher Holford* of *Holford*, Esq; by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of Sir *Randle Manwaring* of *Pever* and *Badaley* in *Cheshire*, elder Brother to *Philip Manwaring*, Esq; of whom descended Sir *Thomas Manwaring*, Knt. and Bart. The said *Christopher Holford* was Grandson and Heir to Sir *John Holford*, and of *Margery* his Wife, sole Daughter and Heir of *Ralph Brereton* of *Escoy'd*, second Son of *Randle Brereton*, Grandson and Heir of Sir *Randle Brereton* of *Malpas*, Knt. and of *Alice* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *William de Ipston*, by *Maud* Heir to Sir *Robert Swynerton*, Knt. by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to Sir *Nicholas Beake*, and of *Jane* his Wife, only Daughter of *Ralph* Earl of *Stafford*, by his second Wife *Catherine*, Daughter and Coheir of Sir *John de Hasting* of *Chebsy*. And this Family of *Cholmondley*, by the Marriage of the *Holfords* with the Daughter and Heir of *Brereton*, is also maternally descended from *Alice*, fourth Daughter of *David* Earl of *Huntington*, third Son of *Henry* Earl of *Huntington*, and King of *Scotland*: the Earldom of *Huntington* being for some time in the Royal Line of *Scotland*. And the said *Alice* was also, by her Mother, descended from the Earls of *Chester*, she being eldest

CHOLMONDELEY, *Earl of Cholmondeley.* 579

eldest Daughter of *Hugh Kirviliock Earl of Chester*, and Sister and Heir of *Randle Earl of Chester*.

The said Lady *Mary Cholmondeley* had a great Contest with *George Holford* of *Newborough*, about the Lands that descended to her by the death of her Father *Christopher Holford, Esq;* which after it had continued for forty years, was at length, by the Mediation of Friends, composed; and on the Partition, she had the Manors and Lordships of *Holford, Bulkley*, and other large Possessions. This Lady had Issue by Sir *Hugh Cholmondeley*, six Sons and three Daughters, *Mary*, married to Sir *George Calveley* of *Ley* in *Com. Cestr. Knt. Lettine*, Wife to Sir *Richard Grosvenor* of *Eaton, Knt. and Bart.* and *Frances*, wedded to *Peter Venables*, Baron of *Kinderton*. Of the Sons, three died unmarried, the others were *Robert, Hugh*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Cholmondeley*, and *Thomas*, seated at *Vale-Royal*, who married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *John Minshull* of *Minshull, Esq;* and departing this Life on the third of *January, 1652*, was buried at *Minshull*, having had Issue *Thomas Cholmondeley* of *Vale-Royal*, *Robert* second Son, who died on 4 *Sept. 1658*, *Francis* third Son, *Mary*, married to *Thomas Middleton, Esq;* eldest Son of Sir *Thomas Middleton* of *Chirk-Castle*; *Catherine*, Wife to *Charles Manwaring* of *Ighfield, Esq;* and *Elizabeth* died unmarried. The said *Thomas*, eldest Son, was one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Chester*, in the Reign of King *Charles II.* and by his first Wife *Jane*, Daughter of Sir *Lionel Tolmach, Knt. and Bart.* (Grandfather of the late Earl of *Dyserf*) had Issue one Son, *Robert*, and three Daughters, *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *Thomas Vernon* of *Hodnet* in *Com. Salop, Bart.* *Jane*, who died unmarried, and *Mary*, wedded to *John Egerton* of *Oulton* in *Com. Cestr. Esq;* And by his second Wife *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *Walter St. John* (and Sister to the present Lord Viscount *St. John*) had Issue two Sons, *Charles* and *Seymour*, and one Daughter, *Johanna*, married to *Amos Meredith, Esq;* Son and Heir of Sir *William Meredith, Bart.* by whom she has Issue four Daughters and one Son, *William, Robert*, eldest Son of the said *Thomas Cholmondeley*, married *Elizabeth*, Sister to Sir *Thomas Vernon, Bart.* and deceasing, leaving one Daughter, *Elizabeth*, married to *John Atberton* of the County Palatine of *Lancaster, Esq;* the Estate devolv'd on his Brother *Thomas Cholmondeley*, now of *Vale-Royal, Esq;* one of the Knights for *Cheshire* in the late Parliament, who hath taken to wife *Essex*, eldest Daughter of *Thomas Pitt, Esq;* (and Sister to the late Countess *Stanhope*) by whom he hath

380 CHOLMONDELEY, *Earl of Cholmondeley.*

Issue four Daughters, *Effex, Jane, Mary, Elizabeth*, and one Son, *Thomas*.

I now return to *Robert*, eldest Son of Sir *Hugh Cholmondeley*; which *Robert* being a well-deserving Person, and enjoying an ample Estate, was upon the 29th of *June* (1611) 9 *Jac. I.* advanced to the Dignity of a Baronet, being the 36th in order of Creation; also by King *Charles I.* was advanced to the Degree of a Viscount of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by the Title of Viscount *Cholmondeley* of *Kellis* in the Province of *Leinster*, in that Realm, *A. D.* 1628. And afterwards, in consideration of his special Service, in raising several Companies of Foot in *Cheshire*, in order to the quenching those rebellious Flames, which began to appear in 1642, and sending many other to the King, then at *Shrewsbury* (which stood him in high stead in that memorable Battle of *Kington*, happening soon after:) As also in raising other Forces for defending the City of *Chester*, at the first Siege thereof by his Majesty's Adversaries in that County; and courageous Adventure in the Fight at *Tilston-Heath*; together with his great Sufferings, by the Plunder of his Goods, and firing his Houses; was, by Letters Patent bearing date at *Oxford*, 1 *Sept.* 21 *Car. I.* created a Baron of the Kingdom of *England*, by the Title of Lord *Cholmondeley* of *Wiebe-Malbank* (commonly called *Nantwiebe*) in *Com. Cestr.* And by other Letters Patent, bearing date on the 5th of *March* next ensuing, was created Earl of *Leinster* in *Ireland*. When the Royal Power was at an end, and the whole Kingdom under the Obedience of the Parliament, he was suffered to compound for his Estate, but paid no less a Fine for the Enjoyment of it, than 7742 *l.* He married *Catherine*, Daughter of *John* Lord *Stanhope* of *Harrington*, but died without lawful Issue, on the 2d of *Octob.* 1659, and was buried by his Lady (who deceased *June* 15, 1657) on the 8th of the same Month, in the Chancel of the Family at *Malpas*. Whereupon *Robert* his Nephew, Son of *Hugh* his Brother, became Heir to his Estate.

Which *Hugh Cholmondeley*, Esq; married *Mary*, Daughter of Sir *John Bodville* of *Bodville-Castle* in *Carnarvonshire*, and Aunt to the Lady Viscountess *Bodmin*, Mother to the Right Honourable *Russel Roberts*, now Earl of *Radnor*: He departed this life at *Bodville* on 11 *Sept.* 1655, and was buried with his Ancestors at *Malpas*, having had Issue two Sons and three Daughters, but none of them left Issue, except *Robert* his eldest Son.

Which *Robert Cholmondeley*, Esq; succeeding his Uncle the Lord *Cholmondeley* and Earl of *Leinster*, was, for his own great Merits

CHOLMONDELEY, *Earl of Cholmondeley.* 581

Merits, and the Services of his Ancestors, dignified with the Title of Viscount *Cholmondeley of Kellis* (formerly enjoyed by his said Uncle) by Letters Patent bearing date the 29th day of *March*, 1661, in the 13th year of King *Charles II.* His Lordship married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *George Cradock* of *Carerswell-Castle* in *Staffordshire*, Esq; and departing this life in *May* 1681, had Issue by her, *Hugh*, created Earl of *Cholmondeley*, Robert second Son, who died at *Westminster-School*, and was buried in the Abbey-Church of *Westminster*, 14 Feb. 1678. *George*, third Son, late Earl of *Cholmondeley*, and *Richard*, fourth Son, buried in *Westminster*, A. D. 1680; also one Daughter, *Elizabeth*, married to *John Egerton* of *Egerton*, and *Osulton*, in Com. *Cestr.* Esq; eldest Son and Heir of Sir *Philip Egerton*, second surviving Son of Sir *Rowland Egerton* of *Egerton*, Knt. and Bart. and of his Lady *Bridget*, Daughter of *Arthur* Lord *Grey of Wilton*.

Hugh the eldest Son succeeded his Father as Viscount *Cholmondeley of Kellis* in *Ireland*, and joining with those Patriots who opposed the arbitrary Measures of King *James* the Second, he was, on the Accession of King *William* and Queen *Mary* to the Throne of these Realms, created Lord *Cholmondeley of Nampwich*, by Letters Patent dated 9 *Martii*, 1689, with Limitation of the Honour, for want of Issue Male, on the Honourable *George Cholmondeley* his Brother. On 27 *March* 1705, he was sworn of the Privy-Council to her Majesty Queen *Anne*, and on 29 *December*, 1706, was advanced to the Dignity of Viscount *Malpas*, and Earl of *Cholmondeley*, with the like Entail on his said Brother *George*, late Earl of *Cholmondeley*. On 22 *April*, 1708, his Lordship was constituted Comptroller of her Majesty's Household: and on the 10th of *May* following, when a new Privy-Council was settled according to an Act of Parliament, on the Union of the two Kingdoms, he was again sworn thereof; and on the 6th of *October* the same year, appointed Treasurer of her Majesty's Household. He was also constituted by her Majesty, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Chester*, and City and County of *Chester*, and Governor of the City and Castle of *Chester*, and Lord-Lieutenant of *North-Wales*; but was removed from his Employments in the year 1713.

On the Accession of his late Majesty, his Lordship was constituted Treasurer of his Household, and succeeded to the several Honours and Trusts, from which he was removed at the latter end of the Reign of the Queen; but dying unmarried on the 18th of *January*, 1724-5, was succeeded in his

§ 82. CHOLMONDELEY, *Earl of Cholmondeley*.

Estate and Honours, by his only Brother, *George*, late Earl of *Cholmondeley*.

Which noble Lord, after being well grounded in Learning at *Westminster-School*, and at *Christ-Church* in *Oxford*, betook himself to a military Life; and on King *William's* Accession to the Crown, was made one of the Grooms of his Bed-chamber. His Lordship served in all the Wars of that Reign, as Colonel, Brigadier, and Major-General, both in *Ireland* and *Flanders*, and at the Battle of the *Boyne*, commanded the Horse-Grenadier Guards: likewise at the Battle of *Steenkirk* (*August 3, 1692*) when his Majesty attacked the *French Army* in their Camp, his Lordship particularly distinguished himself, and was wounded. In the first year of *Queen Anne*, he was made Governor of the Forts of *Gravesend* and *Tilbury*; and on the 1st of *January, 1703-4*, declared Lieutenant-General of the Horse.

On his late Majesty's Accession to the Throne, his Lordship continued in his Government of *Gravesend* and *Tilbury* Forts, as also Colonel of the Horse-Grenadier Guards; and (*Feb. 11, 1714-5*) was constituted Captain and Colonel of the Third Troop of Horse-Guards; likewise on the 15th of *March* following, created Baron of *Newborough* in the County of *Wexford* in *Ireland*, and the first Peer of that Kingdom created by our late Sovereign. And his Majesty taking further into consideration his great Merits and Services, was pleased to advance his Lordship to the Peerage of this Kingdom, by the Title of Baron of *Newburgh* in the Isle of *Anglesey*, by Letters Patent bearing date the 2d of *July, 1716*. On succeeding his Brother in his Estate and Titles, his Majesty, on 20 *March*, was pleased to appoint his Lordship Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Chester*, and of the City of *Chester*, and also Custos Rotulorum of the said County of *Chester*; and likewise Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Denbigh*, *Montgomery*, *Flinch*, *Merioneth*, *Carnarvon*, and *Anglesey*. His Lordship was also constituted on 25 *March, 1725*, Governor of the Town and Fort of *Kingston upon Hull*; and on the 15th of *April, 1727*, made General of the Horse. Likewise in *Octob. 1732*, was appointed Governor of the Island of *Guernsey*. And departing this Life at his House at *Whitehall* on the 7th day of *May, 1733*, was succeeded by *George* his eldest Son and Heir, by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter to the Heer Van Baron *Ruytenburgh*, by *Anne-Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of *Lewis de Nassau*, Lord of *Beverworth*, and Niece to *Henry de Nassau*, Seigneur de *Auverquerque*, Velt-Marshal of the Forces of the States General, and Father of *Henry* the present

CHOLMONDELEY, *Earl of Cholmondeley.* 583

present Earl of *Grantham*. By whom his Lordship had Issue another Son, *James*, who hath taken to wife the Lady *Penelope*, Daughter and Heir of *James* Earl of *Barrimore*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*; and of *Penelope* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Richard* late Earl *Rivers*. In *January* 1731, he was constituted Deputy-Governor of the Castle of *Chester*; also on the 25th of *March* following, was chosen a Member in the last Parliament for the Borough of *Bossiney* in *Cornwall*; likewise appointed second Lieutenant-Colonel in the third Troop of Horse-Guards, commanded by his Father, on the 6th of *April* the same year.

Also three Daughters, the Lady *Henrietta*, Lady *Elizabeth*, married on the 23d of *January*, 1730-1, to *Edward Warren* of *Poynton* in *Cheshire*, Esq; and Lady *Mary*.

His eldest Son, *George*, the present Earl of *Cholmondeley*, was a Member in the last Parliament for the Borough of *East-Ilw*, and in the present for the Borough of *New-Windsor*. He was on the first Institution of the most Honourable Order of the *Bath*, installed one of the Knights Companions; and in 1727, was appointed Master of the Robes to his Majesty. On the Accession of our present Sovereign, he was constituted one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty, and Governor of *Chester*. And on the Establishment of the Household of his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, was appointed Master of his Horse. His Lordship succeeding his Father, was also constituted Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Chester*. He married (*A. D.* 1723) *Mary*, only Daughter of the Most Noble and Right Honourable Sir *Robert Walpole*, first Commissioner of the Treasury, Chancellor of his Majesty's Exchequer, and Knight Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter; by whom he hath Issue three Sons, *George*, born the 17th of *October*, 1724, *Robert*, and *Frederick*. And his Lady departing this life in the year 1732, his Lordship is yet a Widower.

TITLES.] *George Cholmondeley*, Earl of *Cholmondeley*, Viscount *Malpas*, and Viscount *Cholmley* of *Kellis*, Baron *Cholmondeley* of *Wich-Malbank*, alias *Namptwich*, and Baron of *Newburgh*; Master of the Horse to his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for the County of *Chester*; Lord-Lieutenant of the City of *Chester*, and *North-Wales*.

CREATIONS.] Viscount *Cholmley* of *Kellis* in the County of *East-Meath* in *Ireland*, 29 *Mar.* (1661) 13 *Car. II.* Baron

584. HARLEY, *Earl of Oxford and Mortimer.*

Cholmondeley of Wich-Malbank, alias Nampwich in Com. Chester. 10 Apr. (1689) 1 Will. and Mar. Viscount Malpas and Earl of Cholmondeley, both in the County of Chester. 27 Dec. (1706) 5 Anne, Baron of Newburgh in Com. Wexford in Ireland. 15 Mar. (1714-15) 1 Geo. I. and on 2 July (1716) 3 Geo. I. Baron of Newburgh in the Isle of Anglesey in North-Wales.

ARMS.] Gules, two Helmets in Chief, proper, garnished, Or, in Base, a Garb of the third.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Demi-Griphon rampant, Sable, beaked, winged, and membered, Or, holding an Helmet, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter Side, a Griphon, Sable, its Beak, Wings, and Fore-Legs, Or: on the sinister, a Wolf of the second, gorg'd, with a Collar perfwew, Vaire.

MOTTO.] *Cassis Tutissima Virtus.*

CHIEF-SEAT.] At *Cholmondeley* in the County of *Chester*, three Miles from *Malpas*, and 128 from *London*.

XLIX. HARLEY, *Earl of Oxford and Earl Mortimer.*

MANY ascribe the House of *Harley* in *France*, one of the most noble and illustrious in that Kingdom, to be a Branch of this Family, which had its Surname from the Lordship of *Harley* in Com. *Salop*. Some of the *French* Writers favour this Opinion. Monsieur *Morery*, in his *Historical Dictionary*, has this remarkable Passage; '*Harlai* (says he) a Family noble, ancient, and conspicuous for the many great Men it has produced: some Authors are of opinion that it came from *England*, and others maintain that it derives its name from the Town of *Harlai*, in the *Franche Compté*.'

In the Visitation of *Shropshire*, the first mentioned is Sir *William de Harley*, Lord of *Harley* in that County, one of those eminent Persons who attended *Godfrey de Bulloign*, *Robert Curboese*, Duke of *Normandy*, eldest Son of *William the Conqueror*, *Robert Steward* of *Scotland*, and others of note, in that memorable Expedition into the *Holy Land*, where many Victories

HARLEY, *Earl of Oxford and Mortimer.* 585

tories were obtained against the *Saracens*, and the City and Territory of *Jerusalem* subdued; in Honour of which, a new Order of Knighthood being instituted, this *Sir William* was of the number. He married *Catherine*, Daughter of *Sir Jasper Crafte*, also Knight of the Sepulchre, and left Issue *Nicholas de Harley*, his Son and Heir.

Which *Nicholas* married *Margaret*, Daughter of *Sir Warren de Bostock*, by whom he had Issue *Sir William de Harley*, who had to Wife *Joan*, Daughter of *Sir John Delabere*, Knt. by whom he was Father to *Nicholas de Harley*, who wedded *Alice* Daughter of *Robert*, Son of *Ralph Prestrop*, and was succeeded by his Son and Heir *Robert de Harley*, from whom and his Wife *Alice*, Daughter of *Sir Roger Puleston*, Knt. proceeded *Sir Richard de Harley*, Knt.

Which *Sir Richard*, in 25 E. I. 1297, was summoned to be ready with Horse and Arms to attend the King at *London*, on Tuesday after the Octaves of *St. John Baptist*, to go with him beyond the Seas. In 28 Ed. I. being one of the Representatives of the County of *Salop*, in the Parliament held at *Westminster*, he had a Writ directed to the Sheriff for his Expences. The year after he was summoned to be at *Berwick* with Horse and Arms, to attend the King in his Expedition against the *Scots*. And the next year was Sheriff of the Counties of *Stafford* and *Shropshire*, which was then an Office of great Trust and Power. Also in 33 and 34 Ed. I. attending again in Parliament, he had his Expences allowed. In 35 Ed. I. he was again elected with *John de Dene*, Knights for *Shropshire*, being the longest Parliament in that King's Reign. Yet, as *Pryn* observes in his fourth Institutes, p. 28, it lasted not full two Months; and in that space made some good Laws, and transacted several grand Affairs, occasioned by the *Scots* Rebellion, and crowning *Robert de Bruce* their King (whereupon the King resolved to enter *Scotland* with a puissant Army;) the Pope's Agent's, new Oppressions and Extortions, therein complained against, and endeavoured to be redressed (by special Messengers therein resolved to be sent to the Pope;) the Marriage of *Prince Edward*; and other weighty publick Affairs.

In 4th, 5th, 8th, and 9th Ed. II. he was also elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Salop*; and in 5 Ed. II. 1311, having the Custody of the Lands of the Knights Templars, and of the Bishop of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, in the Counties of *Salop*, *Stafford*, and *Hereford*; he had Command from the King to pay the Issues thereof into the Treasury on the morrow of *St. Hilary*. He married *Burga*, Daughter and Heir of *Sir Andrew Willegh* of *Willegh*, Knt. She was a Widow, and stiled

386 HARLEY, *Earl of Oxford and Mortimer.*

stiled Lady of *Willegh* and *Kenlegb* in *Shropshire*, in an Acquittance dated 14 *Ed. II.* whereby she releases to the Monks of *Winlock*, certain Rents due to her. Their Issue were three Sons, *Malcoline*, *Robert*, and *Henry*, who was a Priest.

Malcoline, the eldest Son, was Escheater on this side *Trent*, and Owner of that House now called *Clifford's-Inn* (an Office in Chancery belonging to the *Inner-Temple*) which came to the Crown for certain Debts due from the said *Malcoline*; and in 3 *Ed. II.* was ganted to *Robert de Clifford*, Lord *Clifford*, who made it his Habitation, and had thence the Name of *Clifford's-Inn*; *Isabel*, the Widow of the said *Robert*, having demised it to the Students of the Law.

The said *Malcoline* died in 36 *Ed. III.* without Issue, and was succeeded by Sir *Robert de Harley*, his Brother and Heir.

Which Sir *Robert* was appointed in 18 *Ed. II.* one of the Arayers of those Forces raised in *Shropshire*, for the Service of the King against the French in *Gascony*. He was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Salop*, in the 12th, 13th, and 15th of King *Edward III.* Also in 12 *Ed. III.* was named in the Commission, with others, to march fifty Archers and fifty Pikemen to *Ipswich*, being the Quota that *John de Warren* Earl of *Surry*, as Lord of *Bromfield* and *Tale*, was to furnish for the King's Service. And by another Commission he was one of those constituted by the King to muster those Forces, to see that they were well cloathed all in a Bivory, and well armed. He married *Margaret*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Bryan de Brampton*, Knt. Lord of *Brampton* in *Herefordshire*, and of *Kinlet* in *Shropshire*, lineally descended from *Bernard de Brampton*, Lord of *Kinlet* in the time of King *Henry I.* and by this Marriage they became possessed of *Brampton-Castle* in *Herefordshire*, where they fixed their Residence. This Sir *Robert Harley* died in 22 *Ed. III.* leaving two Sons, *Robert*, and *Brian*; also a Daughter *Joan*, married to *Gilbert de Lucy*, Lord of *Frome-Castle* in *Herefordshire*. The eldest Son *Robert de Harley* of *Harley* and *Willegh*, marrying *Joan*, Daughter of Sir *Roger Corbet* of *Morton-Corbet* in *Shropshire*, Knt. left Issue one sole Daughter and Heir, *Alice*, married to Sir *Hamon de Pershall*, Knt. His Brother Sir *Bryan de Harley*, Knt. by *Eleanor* his Wife, another Daughter of the before-mentioned Sir *Roger Corbet*, had Issue, *Bryan de Harley* his Son and Heir, who succeeded him in the Estate at *Brampton*, *Buxton*, and *Pedwarden*, which last Place now gives the Title of Baron to *George Hay*, Earl of *Kinoule* in *Scotland*.

Bryan de Harley, Son and Heir of the said Sir *Bryan*, took to Wife *Isolda*, Daughter of Sir *Ralph Lingayne*, Knt. by whom he

HARLEY, *Earl of Oxford and Mortimer.* 587

he had Issue two Sons, *Richard*, who died without Issue, and *Geoffrey de Harley*, who lived in the Reigns of King *Henry V.* and *VI.* and by *Joyce* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir John Burleigh*, Knt. had Issue *Sir John Harley* his Son and Heir, denominated of *Brampton* and *Buxton*.

Which *Sir John*, engaging on the part of the House of *York*, against that of *Lancaster*, in those bloody Contests which then happened, was knighted in the Field of Battle at *Tewksbury*, by King *Edward IV.* and was Sheriff of *Shropshire* in 21 *Ed. IV.* By *Joan* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir John Hacklitt* of *Heson* in *Com. Heref.* Knt. he had Issue *Richard* his Son and Heir.

The said *Richard Harley* was knighted before the 14th year of King *Henry VII.* when he was Sheriff of the County of *Salop.* And having married *Catherine* Daughter of *Sir Thomas Vaughan* of *Tretowre-Castle* in *Brecknockshire*, had Issue a Son named *John*, and a Daughter *Catherine*, Wife of *Roberts Hopwood*.

Which *John*, in the 3d of Queen *Elizabeth*, was Sheriff of the County of *Hereford*; and having married *Anne*, Daughter of *Sir Edward Crofts*, Knt. had Issue a Son of his own name, *John Harley*, Esq; who by *Maud* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of *Richard Warnecomb*, was Father of *Thomas Harley* of *Brampton-Castle*, &c.

Which *Thomas* was Sheriff of *Herefordshire* in 36 *Eliz.* as also in the last year of the Reign of that Queen; and on the Accession of King *James the First*, he was of the Council to *William Lord Compton*, President of *Wales*, and lived to be very aged, dying in *March*, 1631; having married two Wives, first, *Margaret*, Daughter of *Andrew Corbet*, and Sister to *Sir Robert Corbet* of *Morton-Corbet*, by whom he had Issue *Robert* his Son and Heir. And by his second Wife *Anne*, Daughter of *Walter Griffish* of *Agnes-Barton* in *Com. Ebor.* Esq; had a Son *James*, who had only a Daughter that died young.

Robert, Son and Heir of the said *Thomas*, was in his Father's life-time, made one of the Knights of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *James the First*, and elected one of the Knights for the County of *Hereford* in 21 *Jac. I.* He was also one of the leading Members (being elected for the said County) in the Parliaments of King *Charles the First*. He was Master of the Mint, to which was annexed a Salary of 4000 *l. per ann.* as *Whitlock* observes in his Memorials of King *Charles*, p. 388; and that after the King's Murder, the Parliament having ordered a new Coin to be stamped, *Sir Robert Harley* refused to coin with any other Stamp than of the King's. Whereupon the Parliament resolved that a Tryal of the

588 HARLEY; *Earl of Oxford and Mortimer.*

the Pike should be made at Sir Robert Harley's Expence; and removed him from his Place. He had to his first Wife, *Anne*, Daughter of *Charles Barret* of *Avelay* in *Essex*, Esq; by whom he had a Son *Thomas*, who died young. He married secondly, *Mary*, Daughter of Sir *Francis Newport* of *Higb-Ercal* in *Com. Salop*, and by her had a Son *John*, who also died young. But taking to wife, thirdly, *Briliana*, Daughter of *Edward Viscount Conway*, he had Issue three Sons and three Daughters, *Edward*, *Robert*, *Thomas*, *Briliana*, *Dorothy*, and *Margaret*.

His eldest Son, *Edward Harley*, was one of the Knights for the County of *Hereford*, with his Father, in the last Parliament called by King *Charles* the First. On the breaking out of the Civil War, he raised a Regiment, and in 1644 was made Governor of *Monmouth*; also the year after, of *Cannon-Frome*, a Garrison between *Worcester* and *Hereford*. In 1647 he was one of the eleven Members of the House of Commons, who, by reason of their Firmness in promoting a Peace with the King, were impeached by the Army, and by Power thereof excluded the House. In 1656, being chosen by the County of *Hereford* one of their Representatives in Parliament, and *Oliver Cromwel* having secluded him and several other Members, as not subservient to him, he was among those who signed and published a Remonstrance, *That they would not be frightened or flattered to betray their Country, and give up their Religion, Lives, and Estates, to be at his Will, to serve his lawless Ambition.* And in very pathetick Terms set forth the Depredations of the Protector, and the Power he had assumed; protesting that the Assembly at *Westminster* was not the Representative Body of *England*; and that all such Members as shall take on them to approve the forcible Exclusion of other chosen Members, or shall sit, vote, or act, by the name of the Parliament of *England*, while to their Knowledge many of the chosen Members are so by Force shut out, ought to be reputed Betrayers of the Liberties of *England*, and Adherents to the Capital Enemy of the Common-Wealth.

He was very instrumental in the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, who made him Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Radnor*, and on his Coronation one of the Knights of the *Bath*: And was Governor of *Dunkirk* when that Town was sold to the *French*. He was one of the Members for the County of *Hereford* in that Parliament which restored King *Charles* the Second; and served in all other Parliaments in that Reign, being elected for the Town of *Radnor* in 13 and 31 of King *Charles*, and for the County of *Hereford* in the

other

other Parliaments. He was also elected for the said County in all the Parliaments called by King *William* to the time of his death, which was at *Brampton-Bryan* in *December*, 1700.

He married two Wives, by the first of which he had no Issue-Male. His second Wife was *Abigail*, Daughter of *Robert Stephens* of *Effington* in *Gloucestershire*, Esq; by whom he had Issue three Sons, *Robert*, late Earl of *Oxford*, *Edward Harley*, Esq; now one of the Auditors of the Imprest; and *Nathaniel*, who died at *Constantinople* in *January*, 1719-20; also one Daughter, *Abigail*, who died unmarried *October 4*, 1726.

His eldest Son *Robert Harley*, was created Earl of *Oxford*, &c. On the 26th of *December*, 1690, he was one of the nine Members chosen by the House of Commons, Commissioners for stating the Publick Accounts. On the 11th of *February* 1700-1, he was chosen *Speaker* of the House of Commons; and that Parliament being dissolved the same year, and a new one called, he was again chosen *Speaker* on the 31st of *December* following. Also in the first Parliament called by *Queen Anne*, he was likewise elected *Speaker*, whereby he had that Dignity in three successive Parliaments. On the 17th of *April* 1704, he was sworn of her Majesty's Privy-Council; and on the 16th of *May* following, appointed one of the Principal Secretaries of State, being also *Speaker* of the House of Commons.

In 1706, he was appointed one of the Commissioners for the Treaty of Union with *Scotland*, which took effect, and resigned his Place of Principal Secretary of State in *February* 1707-8. On the 10th of *August*, 1710, he was constituted one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, also Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer. And having three days after been again sworn of the Privy-Council, he was on the 9th of *March* following, in great danger of his life, the Marquis of *Guiscard*, a *French* Papist (then under Examination of a Committee of the Privy-Council at *Whitehall*) making a desperate Attempt to stab him, and wounded him; but the Lords standing in their own defence, repulsed the Assassin, who died in *Newgate* the 17th of the same Month. Whereupon an Act of Parliament passed, making it Felony without Benefit of Clergy, to make an Attempt on the Life of a Privy-Counselor in the Execution of his Office; both Houses of Parliament having addressed her Majesty on the occasion. They expressed their great Concern at the most barbarous and villainous Attempt, made upon the Person of *Robert Harley*, Esq; Chancellor of your Majesty's Exchequer, by the Mar-

quis

590 HARLEY, *Earl of Oxford and Mortimer.*

quis of Guiscard, a French Papist, at the time when he was under Examination for Treasonable Practices, before a Committee of your Majesty's Council: We cannot but be most deeply affected, to find such an Instance of inveterate Malice, against one employed in your Majesty's Council, and so near your Royal Person. And we have reason to believe, that his Fidelity to your Majesty, and Zeal for your Service, have drawn on him the Hatred of all the Abettors of Popery and Faction. We think it our Duty on this occasion to assure your Majesty, that we will effectually stand by and defend your Majesty, and those who have the Honour to be employed in your Service, against all publick and secret Attempts of your Enemies, &c.

Whereunto her Majesty returned this Answer:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I take this Address very kindly from you, on the occasion of that barbarous Attempt on Mr. Harley, whose Zeal and Fidelity in my Service, must appear yet more eminently, by that horrid Endeavour to take away his Life, for no other reason that appears, but his known Opposition to Popery and Faction. Your warm Concern for the Safety of my Person, and the Defence of those employed in my Service, is very grateful to me, &c.

The Wound he had received confined him for some time, and the House of Commons being informed that it was almost healed, and that he would in a few Days come abroad, they came April 11, to this unanimous Resolution, That when the Right Honourable Robert Harley, Esq; Chancellor of her Majesty's Exchequer, attends the Service of this House, the Speaker do, in the name of this House, congratulate the said Mr. Harley's Escape and Recovery from the barbarous and villainous Attempt made upon him by the Sieur de Guiscard.

And attending the Service of the House on the 26th of April, the Speaker, in a handsome Speech, complimented him on his Escape and Recovery. To which he returned the following Answer;

Mr. Speaker,

The Honour this House has done me, which you have expressed in so obliging a manner, is a sufficient Reward for the greatest Merit. I am sure it so far exceeds my Deserts, that all I can do or suffer for the Publick, during the whole Course of my Life, will still leave me in debt to your Goodness. By the Acceptance you have vouchsafed my poor Service, how noble an Encouragement, worthy of you, has this House given all our Fellow-Subjects, to exert themselves in the glorious Cause of preserving the Constitution in Church and State, and in Loyalty to the best of Sovereigns! This without

‘ without doubt was your View; and this may convince all,
 ‘ who are not designedly obstinate, how dear the true Interest
 ‘ of the Nation is to this honourable Assembly. Sir, the un-
 ‘ deserved Favour I have received this Day, is deeply imprint-
 ‘ ed in my Heart; and whenever I look upon my Breast, it will
 ‘ put me in mind of the Thanks due to God, my Duty to
 ‘ the Queen, and that Debt of Gratitude and Service I must
 ‘ always owe to this honourable House, to you, Mr. Speaker,
 ‘ and to every particular Member.’

The next day the Commons ordered their Speaker’s Speech to Mr. *Harley*, and his Answer, to be printed.

And having formed a Scheme to satisfy all Publick and National Debts and Deficiencies, by establishing the Company, now called the *South-Sea* Company, her Majesty Queen *Anne* resolving to reward his many eminent Services, was pleased to advance him to the Peerage of *Great-Britain*, by the Stile and Titles of Baron *Harley* of *Wigmore* in the County of *Hereford*, Earl of *Oxford*, and Earl *Mortimer*, with remainder for want of Issue-Male of his own Body, to the Heirs-Male of Sir *Robert Harley*, Knight of the *Bath*, his Grandfather, by Letters Patent bearing date the 24th of *May*, 1711, in the 10th year of her Reign. The Preamble of the said Patent is as follows;

‘ Whatever Favour the Equity of a Prince can bestow on
 ‘ a Gentleman descended from an Illustrious and very Ancient
 ‘ Family, framed by Nature for great things, improved by
 ‘ Education in all manner of Learning for greater, exercised
 ‘ by long Experience in Business, versed in very different Em-
 ‘ ployments of the Common-wealth, with extraordinary Re-
 ‘ putation, and not without Danger: Such has our trusty and
 ‘ well-beloved Counsellor, *Robert Harley*, justly deserved of
 ‘ Us: he being the only Man. who, by a full House of Com-
 ‘ mons, was chosen Speaker for three successive Parliaments;
 ‘ and at the same time that he held the Chair, was one of our
 ‘ Principal Secretaries of State: his Capacity fitting him for
 ‘ the Management of those two important Offices, which,
 ‘ though they seemed to disagree in themselves, were easily
 ‘ reconciled by one who knew how, with equal Weight and
 ‘ Address, to temper and turn the Minds of Men; so wisely
 ‘ to defend the Rights of the People, without derogating from
 ‘ the Prerogative of the Crown; and who was thoroughly ac-
 ‘ quainted how well MONARCHY could consist with LIBERTY.
 ‘ Having run through these two Employments at the same
 ‘ time, after some breathing-while, he took care of our Trea-
 ‘ sury, as Chancellor of our Exchequer, put a Stop to the
 ‘ growing Embezzlement of the Publick Money, which was
 spread-

392 HARLEY, *Earl of Oxford and Mortimer.*

‘ spreading far and wide, like a Contagion; provided for the
 ‘ settling a new Trade to the *South-Seas*; and having, with
 ‘ wonderful Sagacity, very lately, and in a very good time,
 ‘ retrieved the languishing Condition of our Exchequer, and
 ‘ thus restored the Publick Credit, merited the Applause of
 ‘ the Parliament, filled our Citizens with Joy, and Us (for
 ‘ our Interest is ever the same with that of our People) with
 ‘ no small Satisfaction: For these reasons, we determine to
 ‘ confer on a Gentleman, who has deserved so well of Us,
 ‘ and all our good Subjects, those Honours which were long
 ‘ since due to him and his Family; being induced thereto by
 ‘ our own Inclination, and the general Voice of all *Great-*
 ‘ *Britain*. Since therefore the two Houses of Parliament
 ‘ have declared, that the Fidelity and Affection he has exprest
 ‘ in our Service, have exposed him to the Hatred of wicked
 ‘ Men, and the desperate Rage of a villainous Parricide;
 ‘ since they have congratulated his Escape from such immi-
 ‘ nent Dangers, and put Us in mind that he might not be
 ‘ preserved in vain, We willingly comply with their Desires,
 ‘ and grant him, who comes so honourably recommended by
 ‘ the hearty Votes of our Parliament, a Place among the Peers;
 ‘ to whom, by the noble Blood, and long Train of his Ance-
 ‘ stors, he is so nearly allied; and that with all Felicity, he
 ‘ take his Title from the City, where Learning flourishes in so
 ‘ high a degree, HIMSELF THE ORNAMENT OF LEARNING,
 ‘ AND PATRON OF LEARNED MEN. Know, &c.’

On *Tuesday* the 29th of *May* following, being the Anniver-
 sary of the Nativity and Restoration of King *Charles II.*
 the Queen appointed the Earl of *Oxford*, &c. Lord High-
 Treasurer of *Great-Britain*; her Majesty having thought fit to
 pitch on that auspicious Day, for the Inauguration of a Prime-
 Minister, to whose Wisdom, Vigilance, and Dexterity, the
 Restoration of Publick Credit, was principally owing. On
 the first of *June*, his Lordship, attended by the Dukes of
Newcastle, *Buckingham*, *Shrewsbury*, *Somerset*, *Ormond*, *Beau-*
fort, *Schomberg*, *Queensbury*, and *Hamilton*; the Earls of *Nor-*
thampton, *Rivers*, *Winchelsea*, *Scarsdale*, *Clarendon*, *Cardigan*,
Rocheſter, *Angleſey*, *Yarmouth*, *Jerſey*, *Poulett*, *Cholmondeley*,
Marr, and *London*; the Lords *Dartmouth*, *De-la-War*, *Gull-*
ford, *Butler of Weſton*, *Halifax*, and *Guernſey*; with the Offi-
 cers of the Exchequer, took the Oath in the Court of Chan-
 cery; after which, his Lordship went to the Court of Exche-
 quer, and took alſo the uſual Oath as Lord High-Treasurer;
 on which occaſion Sir *Simon Harcourt*, the Lord-Keeper, ad-
 dressed himſelf to his Lordſhip in the following Speech:

My

27

HOWARD Earl of Oxford and Montagu

HARLEY, Earl of Oxford and Montagu 1713

My Lord Oxford,

'The Queen, who does every thing with the greatest Wisdom, has given a Proof of it in the Honours she has lately conferred on you, which are exactly suited to your Deserts, and Qualifications.

My Lord,

'The Title which you now bear, could not have been so justly placed on any other of her Majesty's Subjects. Some of that ancient Blood which fills your Veins, is derived from the *Veres*: and you have shewed yourself as ready to sacrifice it for the Safety of your Prince, and the Good of your Country, and as fearless of Danger, on the most trying Occasions, as ever any of that brave and loyal House were. Nor is that Title less suited to you, as it carries in it a relation to one of the chief Seats of Learning: For even your Enemies, my Lord, (if any such there still are) must own, that the Love of Letters, and the Encouragement of those who excel in them, is one distinguishing Part of your Character.

My Lord,

'The high Station of Lord Treasurer of Great-Britain, to which her Majesty has called you, is the just Reward of your eminent Services. You have been the great Instrument of restoring Publick Credit, and relieving this Nation from the heavy Pressure and Ignominy of an immense Debt, under which it languished; and you are now entrusted with the Power of securing us from a Relapse into the same ill State, out of which you have rescued us. This great Office, my Lord, is every way worthy of you: particularly on the account of those many Difficulties, with which the faithful Discharge of it must be unavoidably attended, and which require a Genius like yours to master them. The only Difficulty which even you, my Lord, may find insuperable, is how to deserve better of the Crown and Kingdom after this Advancement, than you did before it.'

On 15 August, 1711, at a General Court of the South Sea Company, he was chosen their Governor; and on the 26th of October, 1712, was elected a Knight Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter, and installed as *Warden* on the 4th of August following: He was also one of the Governors of the *Charter-House* and *Custom-Rotterdam* of the *Company of Radnor*; and some few Days before the Queen's Death, resigned his Place of Lord High-Treasurer of Great-Britain.

His Lordship married first, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Thomas Foley* of *Whitley-Court* in the County of *Worcester*, Esq; and

1594. HARLEY, *Earl of Oxford and Mortimer.*

Sister to Thomas late Lord Foley, by whom he had Issue Edward his Son and Heir, now Earl of Oxford, &c. and two Daughters, Lady Elizabeth, married on the 15th of December, 1712, to Peregrine Hyde Osborn, Marquis of Carmarthen, after Duke of Leeds, by whom she died in Childhood of the present Duke of Leeds. Lady Abigail, youngest Daughter, is now the Wife of George Earl of Kinnoul in Scotland, and Baron Hay of Pedwarden in England. He took to his second Wife Sarah, Daughter to Thomas Middleton, Esq; but by her had no Issue. And departing this Life May 21, 1724, was succeeded in Honour and Estate by Edward his only Son, before mentioned.

Which Edward, now Earl of Oxford, &c. married on the 31st of October, 1713, the Lady Henrietta Cavendish Hollis, only Daughter and Heir of William Duke of Newcastle, by whom he hath Issue now living, an only Daughter, the Lady Margaret, married to his Grace William Duke of Portland.

TITLES] Edward Harley, Earl of Oxford, and Earl Mortimer, and Baron Harley of Wigmore, one of the Lords of his Majesty's Privy-Council, and Fellow of the Royal Society.

CREATIONS.] Baron Harley of Wigmore in Com. Hereford, Earl Mortimer (the Name of a Family) and Earl of the City of Oxford, 23 May (1711) to Anne.

ARMS.] Or, a Bend cottised, Sable.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Castle, Argent, with a Demi-Lion rampant, issuing from out of the Battlements of the middle Tower, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Angels, proper, habited in long Robes, their Hair and Wings, Or,

MOTTO.] *Virtute et Fide.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Bampton-Brian in the County of Hereford, seven Miles from Ludlow, and 110 from London; at Bampton-Castle in the same County, four Miles from Ludbury, and ninety-eight from London; and at Wimborne in the County of Cambridge, seven Miles from that Town, and five from Royston.

595

L. WENTWORTH, *Earl of Strafford.*

THAT this Family had denomination from the Lordship of *Wentworth*, in the Wapentake of *Strafford*, in the County of *York*, is evident from several of our Genealogists, who all agree that *Reginald de Wentworth* of *Wentworth*, living in the Reign of *William the Conqueror*, had Issue *Henry de Wentworth*, whose Son *Richard*, had Issue *Michael de Wentworth*, Father of *Henry de Wentworth*, and he of *Hugh de Wentworth*, who had Issue *William Wentworth* of *Wentworth*, whose Son and Heir *Robert de Wentworth*, married *Emma*, Daughter and Heir of *William Woodhouse* of *Woodhouse* in *Com. Ebor.* and thereby acquiring that Estate, made it his principal Residence, which has ever since retained the Name of *Wentworth-Woodhouse*.

This *Robert de Wentworth* was living in the Reigns of King *Henry III.* and King *Edward I.* and left Issue *William* his Son and Heir, who died in 2 *Ed. II.* having married *Beatrice* Daughter of *Gilbert de Thakel* in *Com. Ebor.* by whom he had *William* his Son and Heir.

Which *William Wentworth* of *Wentworth-Woodhouse*, Esq; took to Wife *Isabel*, Daughter and Coheir of *William Pollington*, Esq; Son and Heir of *Sir Thomas Pollington* of *Pollington* in *Com. Ebor.* Knt. and left Issue two Sons, *William Wentworth* of *Wentworth-Woodhouse*, of whom I am principally to treat, being the direct Ancestor to the present Earl of *Strafford*. But I shall first give an account of *John Wentworth*, second Son, in regard that *Thomas Wentworth*, descended lineally from him, was summoned as a Peer of the Realm in 21 *H. VIII.* which Barony is now inherent in *Martha Lady Wentworth*, as I shall hereafter shew. The said *John* was seated at *Elmsall* in *Com. Ebor.* and by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter of *Richard Teys*, was Father of *John Wentworth* of *Elmsall*, who by *Alice*, Daughter and Heir of *Roger Bisset*, had Issue another *John Wentworth*, whose Wife was *Agnes*, Daughter and Heir of *William Drouffeld* of *West-Bretton* in *Com. Ebor.* and their Son and Heir, *John Wentworth* of *Elmsall*, having married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *Richard Beaumont* of *Whitby-Hall* in *Com. Ebor.* left Issue three Sons, *John*, Ancestor to those of *Elmsall*, and to those of *Kirby*, whose Posterity are still remaining. *Richard*, second Son, Ancestor to the

596 WENTWORTH, *Earl of Strafford.*

Wentworths of West-Bretton; and Roger, third Son, whose Descendants attained the Honour of *Earl of Cleveland*, and Baron *Wentworth of Nettlested*.

The said Roger *Wentworth* was in such esteem with Henry Lord *Scroop of Massam*, that he had a Legacy by the last Will of that Lord, bearing date the 23d of *June*, 1415, 3 H. V. And afterwards marrying *Margery*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Philip Spencer* of *Nettlested* in *Com. Suff.* by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Relict of *William Scroop* Earl of *Wiltshire*, and Daughter and Coheir of Sir *Robert Tiptoft*, Knt. he became possessed of several Lordships in *Suffolk*, *Essex*, and other Counties. The said Sir *Philip Spencer* was Grandson and Heir of Sir *Philip Spencer*, a younger Son of *Hugh* Earl of *Gloucester*; and Sir *Robert Tiptoft* was a younger Brother of *John Tiptoft*, Grandfather of *John* Earl of *Worcester*.

The before mentioned *Margery* was a very young Widow at the time of her Marriage to the said Roger *Wentworth*; her first Husband, *John* Lord *Ross*, being slain with the Duke of *Clarence* on *Easter-Eve* (22 Martii) 9 H. V. without having any Issue by her. She had in Dowry the Castle of *Helmesley*, with the Lordship thereto belonging, as also the Manors of *Haugh* and *Lynton*, in the County of *York*; the Manors of *Chilham* and *Wulryngton* in *Kent*; the Manor of *Braundeston*, and the third part of the Manor of *Stoke-Daubeny* in *Northamptonshire*; the Manor of *Preston-Beaufett* in *Com. Bucks*; the Manor of *Barkeston*, called *Bell-house Place*, with two parts of the Manor of *Redmylde* in *Com. Leic.* as also sixty-three Pounds, fourteen Shillings four Pence, annual Rent, issuing out of the Fee-Farm Rent of the City of *York*: and eight Bovates of Land in *Eykering* within the County of *Nottingham*. She died on the 20th of *April* 18 Ed. IV. having also survived her second Husband, by whom she had Issue two Sons, Sir *Philip Wentworth* of *Nettlested*, Knt. and *Henry Wentworth* of *Codham* in *Essex*, Ancestor to Sir *John Wentworth* of *Gosfield* in the same County, Knt. who was created a Baronet at the first Institution of that Order, and dying in 1631, left Issue two Daughters his Coheirs, *Anne*, wedded to *William* Lord *Grey* of *Werke*, and *Catherine* to *Thomas Wentworth* Earl of *Cleveland*, lineally descended from Sir *Philip Wentworth* of *Nettlested* before mentioned.

Which Sir *Philip*, in 35 H. VI. was a Knight, and in that year was commissioned with others to treat of a Truce with the *Scots*, which was brought to a conclusion, and to last from the 6th of *July*, 1457, to the 6th of *July*, 1459. In 38 H. VI. when certain Rebels, Adherents to *Richard* late Earl of *Warwick*,

wick, had entered the Town of *Sandwich*, and done great Damage there, and in some Parts of *Suffolk*, he was with the Duke of *Norfolk*, and others of Distinction of the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, commissioned to summon such of his liege People in the said Counties, as they think most fit to go against the said Rebels to suppress them. This Sir *Philip* married *Mary*, Daughter to *John* Lord *Clifford* of *Westmorland*, by whom he had Issue Sir *Henry Wentworth* of *Nettlested*, his Son and Heir.

The said *Henry Wentworth*, in 14 *Ed. IV.* was in that Expedition into *France*, on which account he received eighty-one Pounds eighteen Shillings for himself, four Men, and twenty-four Archers. On 17 *January* (1477) 18 *Ed. IV.* he was made one of the Knights of the *Bath*, with others of Distinction, at the Marriage of *Richard* Duke of *York*, the King's second Son, with the Daughter and Heir of *John Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolk*, and then but five years of age. In 4 *H. VII.* he was commissioned to examine what number of Archers armed and arrayed, could be provided at the King's Expence in the County of *Suffolk*, and to certify the number thereof, the King being about to send an Army for the Relief of *Brittany*. Also in 7 *H. VII.* he was commissioned with *Thomas* Earl of *Surry*, and others, to confer with the King's Subjects in the County of *York*, about raising a Supply for the Maintenance of the Fleet and Army, he was sending against the *French*. He married *Anne*, Daughter to Sir *John Say*, Knt. by whom he had Issue Sir *Richard Wentworth* his Son and Heir, and three Daughters, *Dorothy*, married to Sir *Robert Broughton*, Knt. *Margaret* to Sir *John Seymour*, Knt. Father by her of *Edward* Duke of *Somerset*, Lord Protector of King *Edward* the Sixth, and the Realm; and *Elizabeth* to Sir *Roger Darcy* of *Danbury* in *Essex*, Knt. and secondly to Sir *Thomas Windham*, Kt.

Which Sir *Richard Wentworth* was made one of the Knights of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Henry VIII.* and was Sheriff of the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* in the first and eighth years of that Reign: And in 12 *H. VIII.* attended on the King and Queen to *Canterbury*, and from thence to the Interview with the *French* King at *Hardres*. He married *Anne* Daughter of Sir *James Tirrell* of *Gipping* in *Suffolk*, Knt. by whom he had Issue *Thomas* his Son and Heir, and three Daughters, *Dorothy*, married to *Lionel Tolmach* of *Helmingham* in *Suffolk*, Esq; Ancestor to the Earl of *Dyset*; *Margery* to *Christopher Glemham* of *Glemham*; and *Thomasin* to *Richard Punder* of *Ipswich*, both in the County of *Suffolk*, Esquires.

Which *Thomas Wentworth* being in that Expedition made into *France* in 15 H. VIII. and having valiantly behaved himself at the taking of *Bray* and *Montdidier*, received the Honour of Knighthood, with several other Persons of Distinction, in the chief Church of *Roy* on *Alballows-Day*. After which, in consideration of his great Merits, he was summoned to Parliament by Writ among the Peers of this Realm, in 21 H. VIII. and the year following was among those Lords who subscribed that Declaration sent to the Pope, representing, that if he did not confirm the Divorce of King *Henry* the Eighth from his Queen, he would endanger his Supremacy in *England*. In 24 H. VIII. he attended on the King to his Interview with the *French King* at *Bologne*; and in 37 H. VIII. was commissioned to array all Men able to bear Arms in the County of *Suffolk*.

In the Reign of King *Edward* the Sixth, he was Lord Chamberlain of the Household, and one of the Privy-Council. And accompanied *William Marquis* of *Northampton* in 2 Ed. VI. to suppress the *Norfolk* Rebels, headed by *Ket* the Tanner. The following year he obtained a Grant from the King of the Manors of *Stepney* and *Hackney*, which was confirmed in 1 Eliz. by Act of Parliament, and dying in his Place of Lord Chamberlain on the 28 of *March* 1550, 5 Ed. VI. was buried the 7th of the same Month in *Westminster-Abbey*. He married *Margaret*, Daughter of *Sir Adrian Fortescue*, Knt. by *Anne* his Wife, Heir to *Sir William Stonore*, Knt. and having had Issue eight Sons and nine Daughters, was succeeded in Honour and Estate by *Thomas* his eldest Son and Heir.

This *Thomas Lord Wentworth* in the life-time of his Father was in that Expedition made into *Scotland* in 1 Ed. VI. when the *Scottish* Army was defeated at *Musleborough*, in which Battle having worthily behaved, he a few days after, on the 28th of *September*, received the Honour of Knighthood in the Camp beside *Roxborough*. In 6 Ed. 6. he had Summons to Parliament among the Peers of the Realm, and being about that time made Deputy of *Calais*, was shortly after removed from that Trust, by reason of his Youth and Inexperience, as *Heyward* writes in his History of *Edward VI.*

Adhering to Queen *Mary*, he was on her Accession sworn of the Privy-Council, and again made Deputy of *Calais*, and so continued till the Surrender thereof to the Duke of *Guise*, in the 5th year of that Reign: for which he was (though a Prisoner in *France*) indicted of High-Treason, but Queen *Mary's* Death happening soon after, he on the 22d of *April*, in the first year of Queen *Elizabeth's* Reign, was brought to his

his Tryal in *Westminster-Hall*, and being heard, was acquitted by his Peers. After which, in 15 *Eliz.* he was one of the Lords who sat in Judgment on Tryal of the Duke of *Norfolk*; also in 29 *Eliz.* on Tryal of the Queen of *Scots*. And departed this Life in 33 *Eliz.* having had Issue by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *John Wentworth* of *Gosfield* in *Essex*, Knt. two Sons, and a Daughter *Elizabeth*, married to *William*, Son and Heir to Sir *Francis Hynde* of *Madingley* in *Cambridgeshire*, Knt.

William his eldest Son, married *Elizabeth* Daughter to *William* Lord *Burleigh*, but dying without Issue in the Life-time of his Father, *Henry* the youngest Son succeeded to the Title and Estate, which he enjoyed but a short time, dying in 36 *Eliz.* having had Issue by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter to Sir *Owen Hopton*, Knt. Lieutenant of the Tower in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, Widow of Sir *William Pope*, Knt. *Thomas* his Son and Heir, *Henry*, and *Jane*, Wife of Sir *John Finnet*, of *Westkele* in Com. *Linc.* Knt.

Thomas Lord *Wentworth*, his Son and Heir, was made Knight of the *Bath*, at the Creation of *Henry* Prince of *Wales*. And in the Reign of King *James* behaved himself with such extraordinary Prudence, that he gained the Esteem of that Monarch. He was among those Lords, who, in the year 1621, petitioned his Majesty concerning the Advancement of *English* Gentlemen to be Peers of *Scotland*, or *Ireland*, in prejudice to the Peers of *England*, and their Children, which, though distateful to the King, yet he so far complied, that he after made no new Creation.

He was likewise greatly favoured by King *Charles* his Successor, who advanced him on the 5th of *February*, in the first year of his Reign, to the Title of Earl of *Cleveland* in Com. *Ebor.* And having served in the Wars in the *Low-Countries*, he commanded under the Duke of *Buckingham* in his Expedition into *France*; and afterwards was made Captain of the Band of Pensioners, in which Place, and other Employments, he manifested his exemplary Loyalty throughout the whole Course of the Civil Wars, valiantly behaving himself in several Encounters with the Rebels, particularly at the Defeat of Sir *William Waller*, in 1644, at *Croprady*, where he routed his Army, and took several Prisoners: But on the 27th of *October* the same year, at the second Battle of *Newbury*, having charged the Left Wing of the Rebels Horse, and forced them back in great Confusion, and being immediately charged by another Body, whom he also defeated, he engaged himself so far, that by the badness of his Horse, which fell under him, he was unfortunately taken Prisoner, and so continued a con-

600. WENTWORTH, *Earl of Strafford.*

siderable time, though it was ordered by the Parliament on the 31st of *March* following, that he should be exchanged for Colonel *Jones*; but it appears, he was a Prisoner on the 9th of *July*, 1646, when it was ordered, that he should have Liberty on Bail to go into the Country for three Weeks for his Health: at the Expiration of which, he had his Liberty allowed him a Month longer, and on the 3d of *September* was released, on engaging his Honour to the Lieutenant of the Tower, to render himself again if required by the Parliament. Being afterwards remanded back into Custody, he had again his Liberty allowed him for three Months by order of Parliament, on the 6th of *September*, 1648, on his Engagement of his Honour to surrender himself then if required. This long Imprisonment could not deter him from again espousing the Royal Cause; for I find he accompanied his Majesty into *Scotland*, in the year 1650, where, soon after his Arrival, he with several other noble Gentlemen, were ordered to depart the Kingdom, for refusing to take the Covenant: but being to have Money to transport himself, which they neglected to furnish him with, he stayed with his Majesty till the Battle of *Worcester*, wherein he behaved with great Gallantry, and having rallied some scattered Forces, charged the Enemy as they were entering the Town, which, though ineffectual, was the Means that facilitated his Majesty's Escape, who had otherwise been in danger of being taken in the Town. After which this courageous Nobleman (though above sixty years of age) made his Escape from *Worcester*, and having marched twenty-one Days together upon a trotting Horse, had the ill Luck to be again taken Prisoner at *Woodcot* in *Shropshire*, from whence he was conveyed to the Tower of *London*. He lived to see the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, and accompanied his Majesty in his triumphant Entry through *London*, at the head of three hundred Noblemen and Gentlemen; and on the death of the Earl of *Norwich* in the year 1662, he was again made Captain of the Band of Pensioners, which Place he enjoyed till his death, on the 25th of *March*, 1667, in the 76th year of his age, and was buried at *Tuddington* in *Bedfordshire*.

By *Anne* his first Wife, Daughter of Sir *John Crofts* of *Saxham* in *Suffolk*, Knt. who was buried at *Tuddington* on the 7th of *January*, 1637. he had Issue three Sons, *Thomas* Lord *Wentworth*, *William* and *Charles*, who both died young; also three Daughters, *Anne*, who died an Infant, *Mary*, who died unmarried, and another *Anne*, married to *John* Lord *Love-lace*. His second Lady was *Catherine*, Daughter and Coheir to Sir *John Wentworth* of *Gosfield* in *Essex*, Bart. and by her, who

who was also buried at *Tuddington* on the 2d of *December*, 1651, he had an only Daughter, *Catherine*, married to *William Spencer* of *Cople* in *Bedfordshire*, but died without Issue.

Thomas Lord Wentworth, his eldest Son, was summoned to Parliament in 16 Car. I. and behaved himself with extraordinary Bravery, during the Civil Wars against the Rebels. Also in the year 1652 was sent into *Denmark*, to solicit Assistance on his Majesty's behalf; but dying in the Life-time of his Father, on the 7th of *March*, 1664, without Issue-Male, the Titles of *Earl of Cleveland*, &c. became extinct, and the Barony of *Wentworth* descended to his only Daughter and Heir, *Henrietta*, who dying unmarried on the 23d of *April*, 1686, it devolved on *Anne*, Daughter to *Thomas Earl of Cleveland*, and Wife to *John Lord Lovelace*. Which Lady departed this Life on the 7th of *May*, 1697, having survived *John Lord Lovelace*, her Son and Heir, who died without Issue-Male, on the 26th of *September*, 1693, leaving *Martha*, his only Daughter and sole Heir, her Successor in the Barony of *Wentworth*.

This *Martha Lady Wentworth*, attended at the Coronation of *Queen Anne*, as Baroness *Wentworth* of *Nettlested*, which Title was adjudged to her in Parliament, by Descent, and confirmed in 1702. She was married to *Sir Henry Johnson* of *Bradenham* in *Com. Bucks*, Knt. who died on the 29th of *September*, 1719, having had no Issue by her; but by his first Wife had an only Daughter, *Anne*, now Countess of *Strafford*.

I now return to *William Wentworth* of *Wentworth-Woodhouse*, eldest Son and Heir of *William Wentworth*, and *Isabel* Daughter and Coheir of *William Pollington*. Which *William* was knighted, and by *Isabel* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Robert Hutton* of *Hutton*, by *Lucy* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of *Sir Richard Shelton*, Knt. had Issue a Son of his own Name, *William Wentworth* of *Wentworth-Woodhouse*, who married *Lucy*, Daughter and Coheir of *Walter Tinsley*, Son and Heir of *Sir Henry Tinsley* of *Tinsley* in *Com. Ebor.* Knt. and *Lucy* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Walter Bret*. From which Match proceeded *Thomas Wentworth* of *Wentworth-Woodhouse*, who married the Daughter of *Sir William Fleming*, Knt. and had Issue *William Wentworth*, Esq; living in the Reign of *King Richard* the Second, whose Son and Heir, by his Wife *Isabel*, Daughter of *Thomas Reresby*, Esq; was *Thomas Wentworth*.

Which *Thomas* was knighted, and taking part with *King Henry VI.* when he came out of *Scotland*, (whither he was forced to fly by *King Edward IV.*) brought Forces to his

602 WENTWORTH, *Earl of Strafford.*

Assistance, and valiantly behaving at that Battle in *Examsbire*, was taken Prisoner with the Duke of *Somerset*, and others, the King himself narrowly escaping. This Sir *Thomas Wentworth* married *Fane*, Daughter of Sir *Richard Redman* of *Harwood*, Knt. and had Issue *William Wentworth*, Esq; who had to wife *Isabel*, Daughter of Sir *Richard Fitz-Williams* of *Aldwark*, Knt. and was succeeded by *Thomas* his Son and Heir.

Which *Thomas Wentworth* was knighted in 5 H. VIII. for his Valour at the Sieges of *Teroven* and *Tournay*, and the Battle that ensued, called by our Historians the Battle of *Spurs*, from the Swiftnes of the *French* in running away. He married *Beatrix*, Daughter of Sir *Richard Woodroffe*, Knt. and Widow of *John Drax*, Esq; by whom he had Issue three Sons, *William Wentworth* of *Wentworth-Woodhouse*, *Michael Wentworth* of *Mondham* in *Suffolk*, and *Thomas Wentworth* of *Scorby* in *Com. Ebor.* also three Daughters, *Elizabeth*, *Isabel*, and *Beatrix*.

William, his eldest Son, died on the 4th of *July*, in the third year of King *Edward VI.* and by *Catherine* his Wife, Daughter of *Ralph Beeston* of *Beeston* in *Com. Ebor.* Esq; had Issue four Sons and four Daughters, and was succeeded by *Thomas* his eldest Son.

Which *Thomas* lies buried in *Wentworth Chapel*, where a stately Monument is erected to his Memory, with the Figure of a Knight in Armour, and his Lady, in full proportion, and this Inscription round the Verge;

Here lyeth the Bodyes of Thomas Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse, Esquier, and Margaret his Wyffe, only Daughter and Heire of William Gascoyne of Ganthorp, Esquier. which Thomas died the 14 of February, an. dom. 1587.

The said *William Gascoyne* was Great-grandson of Sir *William Gascoyne*, Knt. and of *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter of *Henry*, the ninth Earl of *Northumberland.* Which Sir *William* died on the 4th of *March* in 2 H. VII. and was Son and Heir of that Sir *William Gascoign*, Knt. who had to Wife *Joan*, Daughter and Heir of *John Nevil*, Son and Heir of Sir *Ralph Nevil*, Knt. (Son of *Ralph* Earl of *Westmorland*) and of *Mary* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of *Robert de Ferrers*, a younger Son to the Lord *Ferrers* of *Chartley*. Which *Robert de Ferrers*, having married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *William* Lord *Bottler* of *Wem* in *Shropshire*, had with her the said Lordship of *Wem*, and *Oversey* in *Warwickshire*, and was summoned to Parliament among the Barons of the Realm, by the name of *Robert Ferrers de Wem Chevalier*, from 49 Ed. III. to the 3 R. II. inclusive; and dying in 4 R. II. left two Daughters
his

his Coheirs, *Elizabeth* the Wife of *John Greystoke*, Son of *Ralph Lord Greystoke*, and *Mary* the Wife of *Sir Ralph Nevil* before mentioned, who for her Purpart had the Lordships of *Overfley*, with *Merston-Botiler* in *Warwickshire*, and *Tixley* in *Com. Staff.* which descended to her Son *John Nevil*, who had to Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Robert de Newmarch*, Son of *Ralph de Newmarch*, lineally descended from *Adam de Newmarch*, one of the Barons of the Realm in the Reign of King *Henry III.* and from *Bernard de Newmarch*, one of the Followers of *William Duke of Normandy*, on his first Arrival and Conquest of this Realm.

I have made this Digression, in regard that by the Match of the beforementioned *Thomas Wentworth* with *Margaret*, Daughter and Heir of *William Gascoign*, Esq; a great part of the Estates of the Families of the Barons *Botiler* of *Wem*, the Baron *Ferers* of *Wem* and *Overfley*, and the Barons of *Newmarch*, devolved on this Family of *Wentworth*, the said *Thomas* having Issue by her, *William* his Son and Heir, and four Daughters, *Elizabeth*, married to *Thomas* Son and Heir of *Thomas Danby*, Esq; *Barbara*, who died unmarried, *Margaret*, wedded to *Michael*, Son and Heir of *John Lord Darcy*, and *Catherine*, to *Thomas*, Son and Heir of *Sir Cotton Gatgrave* of *Nossel* in *Com. Ebor.* Knt.

Which *William Wentworth* of *Wentworth-Woodhouse*, being possessed of so ample a Fortune, was created a Baronet at the first Institution of that Order in 1611, and the 22d in Precedency. He married *Anne*, Daughter and Heir of *Sir Robert Askins* of *Stowel* in the County of *Gloucester*, by whom he had eight Sons and three Daughters. And with his Lady lies buried in *Wentworth Chapel*, where a stately Monument is erected to their Memory, with three large Statues, representing the said *Sir William Wentworth*, and his Lady, and their eldest Son *Thomas Earl of Strafford*, and lesser Representations of seven other Sons, and three Daughters. Behind the Statue of *Sir William*, on a black Marble, is wrote in Gold Letters,

DOMINUS
GULIELMUS WENTWORTH
DE WENTWORTH-WOODHOUSE
IN COM. EBORUM BARONETUS
SUPERSTES FEBR. AN. DOM.

1612.

And

604. **WENTWORTH, Earl of Strafford.**

And behind his Lady's Statue is this Inscription,

DOMINA ANNA
WENTWORTH UXOR EJUS Dni
GULIELMI WENTWORTH
BARONETTI FOEMINA SERERNIS-
SIMA ERUDITA PIA MISERICORS
ELEMOSINA OPULENTA QUÆ
SANCTISSIME OBIIT MENSE JULII
ANNO DOM. 1611.

Also on a Brass Plate is this Inscription,

Here lieth the Body of the Lady Anne Wentworth, Wife to Sir William Wentworth, Baronet. She was rightly religious, learned, very wise, modest, milde, mercifull, and bountifull to the Poor. She had Issue eight Sons and three Daughters, and dyed an. 1611. Her Huband then living.

Of the eight Sons, *John* the eldest died young. *Thomas* second Son was created Earl of *Strafford*. *Sir William Wentworth* third Son is Ancestor to the present Earl of *Strafford*. *Robert, Michael, Matthew, and Philip*, fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh Sons, all died unmarried; and *George* the eighth Son, received the Honour of Knighthood, was General of King *Charles* the First's Forces in *Ireland*, and of the Privy-Council in that Kingdom. He married Daughter of *Sir Francis Ruish* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and left Posterity. *Margaret* the eldest Daughter was married to *Sir Richard Hutton* of *Goldsburgh* in *Yorkshire*; *Anne* to *Sir George Savile* of *Thorn-ton* in *Yorkshire*, Bart. Grandfather to *George Marquils* of *Halifax*: and *Elizabeth* to *James Dillon* Earl of *Roscommon* in *Ireland*.

Thomas, the eldest surviving Son, succeeded his Father *Sir William Wentworth* in Title and Estate, Anno 1614. He was born on the 13th of *April*, 1593, seven Minutes after Three o'Clock in the Afternoon, whose Nativity the famous *Lilly* calculated, and lays down Astrological Reasons for his violent Death. His Mother coming casually to *London*, his Birth was in *Chancery-Lane*, in the Parish of *St. Dunstan in the West*, and as the Register of that Church shews, was Christ'ned on the 22d of *April*, 1593. He had his Academical Education in *St. John's College* in *Cambridge*, which he was a Patron to, and to the University, on all Occasions. In the 18th year of King *James* the First, he was returned to Parliament, as one of

of the Knights of that spacious Shire the County of *York*, and served for the same in two other Parliaments in the Reign of King *Charles I.* whilst he was a Commoner.

In the year 1625, having a Letter sent to him under the Privy-Seal, to advance a Loan of Twenty Pounds to the King, he refused to lend the same, esteeming it a Demand contrary to the Right and Property of the Subject, to pay Money not granted by Parliament. The Collectors of this Loan were appointed to pay into the Exchequer the Sums received, and to return the Names of such as discovered a Disposition to delay or excuse the Payment of the Sums imposed. Whereupon the Non-subscribers to the Supply, of the highest Rank in most Counties, were sent for by Messengers, and confined in remote Counties, and among the rest Sir *Thomas Wentworth* was removed out of his own County, *York*, and confined in *Kent*, in the year 1626, where he remained till 29 *January*, 1627, on a Resolution then taken in Council to call a Parliament to meet on the 17th of *March* following. He was then looked on as a Person under the greatest Disfavour at Court, and Archbishop *Abbot* being sequestered from his Archbishoprick of *Canterbury*, among other Crimes objected against him, was the Resort this Sir *Thomas* made to his House. Thereupon in his own Vindication he gave this Account; ‘ Sir *Thomas Wentworth* had good occasion to send unto me, and sometimes to see me, because we were joint Executors to Sir *George Savile*, who married his Sister, and was my Pupill at *Oxford*, to whose Son also Sir *Thomas Wentworth* and I were Guardians, as may appear in the Court of Wards, and many things passed between us in that behalf; yet to my Remembrance, I saw not this Gentleman but once in these three quarters of a year last past, at which time he came to seek his Brother-in-law, the Lord *Clifford*, who was then with me at dinner at *Lambeth*.’

On the meeting of the Parliament, having been returned one of the Members for the County of *York*, he on the 22d of *March* made this Speech on the Grievances of the Kingdom; being the Day appointed for considering of billeting of Soldiers, Loans by Benevolences and Privy-Seal, and the Imprisonment of certain Gentlemen refusing to lend on that Account.

Seconding Sir *Francis Seymour*, he said, ‘ This Debate carries a double Aspect, towards the Sovereign, and the Subject, though both be innocent, both are injured, and both to be cured. Surely, in the greatest Humility I speak it, these illegal ways are Punishment, and Marks of Indignation, the
‘ raising

raising of Loans, strengthened by Commission, with un-
 heard of Instructions and Oaths, the Billeting of Soldiers by
 the Lieutenants and Deputy-Lieutenants, have been as if
 they could have persuaded Christian Princes, yea Worlds,
 that the Right of Empires have been to take away by strong
 Hands, and they have endeavoured, as far as possible for
 them, to do it. This hath not been done by the King (un-
 der the pleasing Shade of whose Crown I hope we shall ever
 gather the Fruits of Justice) but by Projectors, who have
 extended the Prerogative of the King, beyond the just Sy-
 metry, which maketh a sweet Harmony of the whole:
 They have brought the Crown into greater Want than ever,
 by anticipating the Revenues: And can the Shepherd be thus
 smitten, and the Sheep not scattered? They have introduced
 a Privy-Council, ravilishing at once the Spheres of all ancient
 Government, imprisoning us without Bail or Bond: They
 have taken from us, what? shall I say, indeed; what have
 they left us? All Means of supplying the King, and ingra-
 tiating ourselves with him, taking up the Root of all Pro-
 priety, which if it be not seasonably set again into the Ground
 by his Majesty's own Hands, we shall have instead of Beauty,
 Baldness. To the making of those whole, I shall apply my-
 self, and propound a Remedy to all these Diseases. By one
 and the same thing have King and People been hurt, and
 by the same must they be cured; to vindicate what? new
 things? no; our ancient, vital Liberties, by reinforcing this
 ancient Laws made by our Ancestors, by setting forth such
 a Character of them, as no licentious Spirit shall dare to en-
 ter on them; and shall we think this is a way to break a
 Parliament? no, our Desires are modest, and just; I speak
 truly, both for the Interest of King and People, if we enjoy
 not these, it will be impossible for to relieve him. There-
 fore let us never fear they shall not be accepted by his Good-
 ness; wherefore I shall shortly descend to my Motions, con-
 sisting of four parts, two of which have relation to our Per-
 sons, two to the Propriety of Goods for our Persons: first,
 the Freedom of them from Imprisonment; secondly, from
 Employment abroad, contrary to the ancient Customs. For
 our Goods, that no Levies be made but by Parliament;
 secondly, no billeting of Soldiers: It is most necessary that
 these be resolved, that the Subject may be secured in both:
 Then for the manner, it will be fit to determine it by a
 grand Committee.

That he was a leading Member in this Parliament, and his
 Speeches had great weight there, is evident from *Rushworth's*
 Col.

Collections, and other Authorities. His Arguments for the Rights of the Subject, were mixed with so dutiful an Appearance of the highest Concern and Honour, both for his King and Country, as made him generally esteemed, and begot him an Interest in his Sovereign.

Thereupon Sir *Richard Weston*, about that time made Lord Treasurer (after Earl of *Portland*) with much Application sought his Acquaintance, and his Friendship. After their first Interview, they engaged in a near Familiarity; and soon after it happened that in some Conferences touching the popular Humour then appearing in the House of Commons, and the Measures they were on, tending to no good, Sir *Thomas Wentworth* proposed such candid and rational Methods to be followed in that Exigence of Affairs, as ever after caused his Judgment on all Occasions to be much valued, and his Advice pursued.

His Majesty likewise discerning his great Capacity to serve him, and his Parts to be such as did worthily merit some especial Mark of Honour, by his Letters Patent, bearing date 22 *Julii* in the 4th year of his Reign, first advanced him to the Title of Baron *Wentworth* of *Wentworth-Woodhouse* in *Com. Ebor.* and on the 10th day of *December* following, 1628, to that of Viscount *Wentworth*. Also on the 12th of *January* next, he was constituted Lord President of the *North*, and Lord Lieutenant of the County of *York*, and sworn of the Privy-Council. In that Trust he governed himself with so much Exactness, especially in those high contested Points then in Debate, that he improved his Majesty's Revenue, and did not disoblige the Country he presided over. The Earl of *Clarendon* writes, 'That his first Inclinations and Addresses to the Court, were only to establish his Greatness in the Country, where he apprehended some Acts of Power from the Lord *Savile*, who had been his Rival always there, and of late had strengthened himself by being made a Privy-Counsellor, and Officer at Court: but his first Attempts were so prosperous, that he contented not himself with being secure from that Lord's Power in the Country, but rested not, till he had bereaved his Adversary of all Power and Place in Court; and so sent him down, a most abject, disconsolate, old Man to his Country, where he was to have the Superintendency over him too, by getting himself at that time made Lord President of the *North*.'

In 1632, the *Irish* beginning to be unruly, the King having Experience of the Fidelity, Industry, and Prudence, of the Lord Viscount *Wentworth*, constituted him Lord Deputy of *Ireland*; and preparative to his going over, he on the 10th of

of April obtained an Order for making a new Great Seal, new Signet, and new Seals for all the Courts; also on the 18th of July he got an Order to the Lord *Wilmott*, General of the Army in *Ireland*, to surrender that Office to him. He had also the King's Letter of the 16th of October, to the Lords-Justices, that the Port-Corn and Tithes, belonging to the Chief Governor, should be given to his Servants: And he also obtained his Majesty's Commission of the 17th of October, to levy what Forces he should think fit or find necessary; and an Order of the same date, to be paid the Charge of such Journeys and Progresses, as he should think fit to make. And Matters being thus fitted to his Mind, he was sworn Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, at *Dublin*, on the 25th of July, 1633. The year following he summoned a Parliament at *Dublin*, who granted three Subsidies; by virtue of which, and his prudent Management thereof, he paid an Arrear of 80000 *l.* due before his Arrival. And besides that, all Salaries, Civil and Military, were (through his prudent Management of those Subsidies and his Majesty's Revenue) paid without charge to *England*, beyond what else he advanced to his Majesty's Purse. Also having obtained an Order from his Majesty for the free Transportation of so many Horses and Mares out of *England*, as he should give Licence for, he changed 500 Foot of the Army for 600 Horse, which were extraordinary good ones, his own Stables (as Sir *Richard Cox* writes) exceeding that of any former Governors: And indeed, generally the whole Army was neither so well paid, nor so well disciplined in any other time, as it was in his.

His Lordship continued in *Ireland* till 1636, when he left the Government to the Lord Viscount *Ely*, Lord Chancellor, and Sir *Christopher Wandesford*, Master of the Rolls, who were sworn Lords-Justices on the 3d of July. On his Arrival in *England* he publicly declared before the King and Council, 'That he had found the *Irish* Exchequer of Paper, but ' he had made it of Treasure; and that he had not only im- ' proved the Patrimony of the Church of *Ireland*, but had ' also brought it to be conformable to that of *England*, both ' in Doctrine and Government, by the Acceptance of the 39 ' Articles there. That before his going to *Ireland* the Lords ' Justices wrote, that the Expence exceeded the Income 24090 *l.* ' per annum; and they had no ways to raise it, but by the le- ' vying Nine-Pence a Sunday on Papists, for not coming to ' Church; but that now it was far otherwise without that Per- ' secution. And he advised that the Army should rather be en- ' creased than diminished; it being an excellent Minister and ' Assistant

Assistant in Execution of the King's Writs, and the great
 Peace-Maker between the *English* and the Natives, and the
 best Security of past and future Plantations. That by the Sta-
 tutes of Wills and Uses, there will more Advantage arise to
 the Crown of *England*, than by the six Subsidies; because
 thereby the Infant-Heirs of all great Families in the Kingdom,
 will unavoidably come under the Guardianship of the King,
 whereby they will be bred Protestants; and of what conse-
 quence this Superintendency is, doth in part appear in the
 Person of the Earl of *Ormond* (formerly the King's Ward) who
 if bred under the Wing of his own Parents, had been of the
 same Affections and Religion with his other Brothers and Sis-
 ters; whereas he was a firm Protestant, and like to prove a
 great and able Servant to the Crown, and a great Assistant,
 as well in inviting others to be of his Religion, as in the Civil
 Government, it being certain that no People are more apt
 to be of the Religion of their great Lords, than the *Irish* are.
 That by the Statute of fraudulent Conveyances, the *Irish* are
 prevented in their cunning Designs by secret and sleeping
 Conveyances; so that the King will have his Forfeitures and
 Wardships, and the *English* be encouraged to purchase of
 them. That before his time, the Pirates infested the very
 Harbours, and a Ship was fired by them in the Port of *Dub-*
lin, in sight of his Majesty's Castle, and the Pirates were rob-
 bing the Ship two Days together without Opposition: the
 reason was, because our Sea-Guard, for want of Money, did
 not come till *August*, before which time the Mischief was
 done; but now they are well paid, and come in *March*; and
 and now the Exportation is double to what is imported into
 the Kingdom. That he discouraged Woollen, and encouraged
 the Linnen Manufacture, and had sowed 1000 *l.* worth of *Hol-*
land Flax-Seed, and set up six or seven Looms, and doubts
 not Success; because the *Irish* can undersell *France* or *Holland*
 20 *per Cent.* And then he laments, that the *English* of *Ireland*
 are treated as Aliens: First, in the Imposition of four Shillings
per Tun on Coal: Secondly, in the Prohibition to transport
 Horses or Mares hence, without excessive Custom: Thirdly,
 in the Imposition of three Shillings and four Pence *per Head*,
 for every live Beast exported thence, (and afterwards he pro-
 cured a Privy-Seal to supersede these *pro tempore.*) Lastly,
 though he was represented more like a *Basha* of *Buda*, than
 the Minister of a pious Christian King, yet Secverity was not
 natural to him, but assumed, because it was necessary for the
 Restoration of a despoiled Crown, Church, and People, from

‘ the Claws of those that had been used to the Paths of an un-
 ‘ controuled Liberty and Oppression.’

He returned to his Government in November the same year, (1636) and during his Stay the notable Case of Tenures on the Commission which had been granted to examine into defective Titles, came to be argued before the Judges of *Ireland*, whereof five out of seven were of opinion that the Letters Patent granted by King *James* in the fourth year of his Reign, were void in the whole; the Subject having, in Fraud of the Crown, defeated the King of his Tenures *in Capite*; but the other two Judges were of opinion, that they were only void as to the Tenures. But this so alarmed the whole Nation, that the Execution was delayed for a time, and in 1640, (on a Conference before had with the *Irish* Committee in *England*) the King quitted the Benefit and Advantage thereof, without (as Sir *Richard Cox* observes) adding one Acre to the Crown, or one *English* Plantation to the Kingdom, as was at first designed. Afterward, the Lord-Deputy having sufficiently secured the North of *Ireland* against the *Scots*, at that time suspected to raise some Commotions; and Matters being in some Ferment in *England*, he was sent for by the King, and in September, 1639, left the Government to *Robert Lord Dillon* and Sir *Christopher Wandesford*.

On his Arrival in *England*, the King was so well satisfied with his Administration, that he advanced him to the Dignity of an Earl, by the Style and Title of Earl of *Strafford* (the name of a Hundred in the West-riding of *Yorkshire*) as also Baron of *Raby* (by reason of his Descent from that great Family of *Newil*, sometime Lords of that Place) by Letters Patent bearing date the 12th of *January* (1639) 15 *Car. I.* with Remainder of the Barony of *Raby* to his Brothers, and their Heirs-male. At his Creation he addressed himself to the King in the Presence-Chamber at *Whitehall*, as follows:

Sir,

‘ It is acknowledged (with Reverence and Truth) that Kings
 ‘ on the Throne are sacred Pictures of Divine Majesty; but
 ‘ no where more expressive, than when excellent Princes are
 ‘ delighted in themselves, and magnified by others, rather
 ‘ through their Favours than Corrections; nor does Sovereignty
 ‘ at any time more eminently distinguish and exalt itself, than
 ‘ when we find Power and Will in Contention, or rather Con-
 ‘ sent, for doing of Good, more especially, and in a larger
 ‘ measure than can consist with the Condition of a Subject to
 ‘ accomplish.

‘ This Method (kept by great and magnanimous Kings) hath
 ‘ bequeathed them famous and glorious to Posterity: And a-
 ‘ mongst

'mongst these your Majesty hath the Preeminence; for such is the Ease, Propenseness, and (as I may say) Tranquility of your Goodness, that what in them were Habits (acquired by long Observation and Practice) seems to be coessential with your Nature.

Nor shall I need fetch an Evidence to this Truth forth of myself, a grateful mention only of the Progress of your multiplied Favours towards me (your humblest Servant) will sufficiently and clearly evince it.

Your Majesty (of your own meer and free Grace) made me a Baron, when you had scarce heard of me, and that too rather by ill Reports than good; nor many days after you were pleased to prevent any Pretence of Merit in me, indeed to exceed my Thoughts, through a gracious Promise to make me a Viscount, and President of your Council in the North, which was royally fulfilled within few Months after; successively to these, you did me the Honour to call me to your Council-Board, a Deputy I was of your own choice, and at this present created an Earl.

These, Sir, in themselves are great and lasting Honours, yet as unto me in no relation so well pleasing, as when I consider myself (by those degrees) here upon my Knees, humbly at your Feet, to attend the Honour of your Commands, and to be informed by your Wisdom.

And I do most humbly beseech your Majesty, that you may vouchsafe the continuance of these dear Pledges unto me, and that I may from your Instructions, still borrow light how to guide and direct myself (in the future Course of my Service) to that which may be of most advantage to your Affairs, and best accepted with yourself, as a Person utterly resolved to consider nothing of this World, either before or after your Majesty.

The King about this time took him into his Cabinet-Council; and his Lordship, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the Marquis of *Hamilton*, had the Direction of the *Scottish Affairs*: And as *Whistock* has observed (in his *Memorials of English Affairs*, page 30.) 'The Earl of *Strafford*, for preventing the Growth of the present Evils, highly approved and magnified the King's Resolution of taking the Advice of his Parliament of *England*, and had the Honour of the People's good Opinion for it.' In the same Council it was agreed, that the Earl should go over to *Ireland*, and call a Parliament, and return to *England* against the meeting of the Parliament there, which was appointed at *Westminster* on the 12th of *April*, 1640. In the mean time the King tells his Lords, that the Subsidies he expected to be granted

by the Parliament, will be long in levying, and desires them to advance Money for the Support of his Affairs. The Earl of *Strafford* begun, and subscribed 20000*l.* the Duke of *Richmond* did the like, *Hamilton* excused himself for Poverty, but most of the great Officers subscribed, according to the Quality and Profit of their Places.

He was now constituted Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, for that as his Patent runs, *Obsequium suum & industriam nobis egregie probaverit dum Officium Deputatus nostri in Regno nostro Hiberniz, & Praefecturam generalem exercitus nostri ibidem conscripti fide summa administravit, resque nostras illius regni ea Prudentia ordinaverit, ut nostro honori, saluti Ecclesiae populoque universo, optime consulere.* He arrived at *Dublin* March 18, and the next day received the Sword at the Council-Table. After which he appeared in Parliament, who granted four intire Subsidies, for that (as it is in the Preamble of the Statute, 16 *Car. I.*) being moved thereunto by sundry great Causes of Joy and Comfort, particularly in providing and placing over us, so just, wise, vigilant, and profitable a Governor, as the Right Honourable Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, Earl of *Strafford*, Lord Lieutenant of this your said Kingdom of *Ireland*, President of your Majesty's Council, established in the North Parts of your said Kingdom of *England*, one of your Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council of the said Kingdom. Who by his great Care and Travel of Body and Mind, sincere and upright Administration of Justice without Partiality, Increase of your Majesty's Revenues without the least Hurt or Grievance to any of your well-disposed and loving Subjects: And our great Comforts and Security, by the large and ample Benefits which we have received, and hope to receive from your Majesty's Commis- sion of Grace for remedy of defective Titles, procured hither by his Lordship from your sacred Majesty: His Lordship's great Care and Pains in the Restoration of the Church, the Reinforcement of your Army within this Kingdom, and ordering the same with such singular and good Discipline, as that it is now become a great Comfort, Stay, and Security, to this your whole Kingdom, which before had an Army rather in Name than Substance: His Support of your Majesty's wholesome Laws here established; his Encouragement to your Judges, and other good Officers, Ministers, and Dispensers of your Laws, in the due and sincere Administration of Justice; his necessary and just Strictness for the Execution thereof, his due Punishment of the Contemners of the same, and his Care to relieve and redress the Poor and Oppressed. For this your tender Care over us, shewed by the deputing and supporting of so good a Governor, &c. we in free Re-
cog-

‘ cognition of your great Goodness towards us, do, for the
 ‘ Alleviation of some part of your Majesty’s said inestimable
 ‘ Charges, most humbly and freely offer to your Majesty, &c.
 ‘ four intire Subsidies, &c.’ Upon the Reputation of which,
 the Earl of *Strafford* raised 8000 Foot and 1000 Horse, additional to the Veterane Forces. And so having expedited his Majesty’s Affairs there, he hastened into *England* against the Meeting of the Parliament.

Whitlock (who was one of the principal of the Commonwealth Party) writes thus; ‘ Many Conferences were between the Lords
 ‘ and Commons, and warm Debates in both Houses on the
 ‘ old Question, *Which should proceed, the King’s Supply, or the*
 ‘ *Subjects Grievances?* In the Debates, *Strafford* was magnified
 ‘ for being a chief Instrument to bring on this Parliament. And
 their Dissolution (on the 9th of *May*) was much censured and generally disliked, and aggravated. *Whitlock* ascribes the Dissolution to Archbishop *Laud*; but the Earl of *Clarendon* writes, that Sir *Henry Vane*, and *Herbert* the Solicitor-General, made a worse Representation to the King of the Humour and Affection of the House of Commons, than it deserved; and wrought so far with his Majesty, that the next Morning, after a Debate in the House about Subsidies, he suddenly dissolved it in an uncommon manner, without any other Advice. The same noble Author likewise observes, *that a greater Damp could not have seized on the Spirits of the whole Nation, than this Dissolution caused; and Men had much of the Misery in view, which shortly after fell out.*

It became now necessary to send an Army against the *Scots*, who were with great Industry preparing for an Invasion of the Northern Counties. The Earl of *Northumberland* was appointed General, and the Earl of *Strafford* Lieutenant-General of the King’s Army, which was generally thought to be as well provided for after the last year’s Miscarriage, as it could be. But the Earl of *Northumberland*’s dangerous Sickness, retarded the King’s Advance into *Scotland*, and his Recovery being not suddenly expected, the King concluded to send the Earl of *Strafford* to command his Forces. He also had been ill, and was, (as the Earl of *Clarendon* writes) ‘ scarce recovered from a great
 ‘ Sickness, yet was willing to undertake the Charge, out of pure
 ‘ Indignation to see how few Men were forward to serve the
 ‘ King with that Vigour of Mind they ought to do; but knowing well the malicious Designs which were contrived against
 ‘ himself, he would rather serve as Lieutenant-General under the
 ‘ Earl of *Northumberland*, than that he should resign his Commission: and so with and under that Qualification, he made
 ‘ all possible haste towards the North, before he had Strength

' enough for the Journey.' But before he could arrive with
 the Army, that infamous Rout at *Newburn* fell out, whereby
 the *Scots* possessed themselves of *Newcastle*. ' The Earl found his
 ' Army about *Durham*, bringing (as the said noble Author re-
 ' lates) a Body much broken with his late Sickneſs, which was
 ' not clearly shaken off, and a Mind and Temper conſeſſing the
 ' Dregs of it, which being marvellouſly provoked and inflamed
 ' with Indignation at the late Diſhonour, rendered him leſs gra-
 ' cious, that is, leſs inclined to make himſelf ſo, to the Officers,
 ' upon his firſt Entrance into his Charge, it may be, in that
 ' Maſs of Diſorder, not quickly diſcerning to whom Kindneſs
 ' and Reſpect was juſtly due. But thoſe, who by this time no
 ' doubt were retained for that purpoſe, took that Opportunity
 ' to incenſe the Army againſt him; and ſo far prevailed in it, that
 ' in a ſhort time it was more inflamed againſt him than againſt
 ' the Enemy; and was willing to have their want of Courage
 ' imputed to Exceſs of Conſcience, and that their being not
 ' ſatiſfied in the Grounds of the Quarrel, was the only Cauſe
 ' that they fought no better. In this Indiſpoſition in all parts,
 ' the Earl found it neceſſary to retire with the Army to the
 ' Skirts of *Torkſhire*, and himſelf to *Tork* (whither the King was
 ' come) leaving *Northumberland* and the Biſhoprick of *Durham*,
 ' to be poſſeſſed by the Victors.' His Maſteſty highly approved
 of his Conduct, and calling a Chapter of the moſt noble Order
 of the Garter at *Tork*, he on the 12th of *September*, 1640, was
 elected a Knight Companion of the ſaid Order.

The King in ſuch Diſtractions, between an Enemy proud and
 inſolent in Succeſs, an Army corrupted, a County mutinous, and
 inclined to the Rebels, at leaſt not inclined to reduce them,
 and his Court alſo infected, called a great Council of all the
 Peers of *England* to meet at *Tork*, 24 *September*, that by their
 Advice his Affairs might be more proſperouſly managed, till a
 Parliament was called, which on their coming together he de-
 clared ſhould be on the 3d of *November* following, and Writs
 were iſſued accordingly. *Whitlock* writes, that in the Debates
 of this Council, a Meſſenger was ſent from the King and Lords
 to the *Scots* Army, to give notice, that Sixteen of the *Engliſh*
 Lords ſhould meet with as many *Scotiſh* Lords at *Tork*, to accom-
 modate all Differences, but that the *Scots* reſuſed to treat in
Tork, as not ſecure for their Commiſſioners, ſo long as the
 Lieutenant of *Ireland* commanded there in chief, who had pro-
 claimed them Traitors in *Ireland*, before the King had done it
 in *England*; which he obſerves, was the firſt publick Appearance
 of the *Scots* Enmity againſt *Strafford*; whereupon a Treaty was
 ſet on foot at *Rippon*.

Lord Clarendon writes, that the King relied chiefly on the Earl of Strafford's Advice, who did not chuse to communicate it in Council, where several were present who he knew were well inclined to the Scots. But that his Opinion was to drive them out of the Kingdom by an Army; and to shew what might be done, he sent a good Party of Horse commanded by Major Smith, to fall upon a Scottish Quarter in the Bishoprick of Durham, who defeated two or three of their Troops, and took all their Officers Prisoners, and made it manifest enough that the Kingdom might be rid of the rest, if it were vigorously pursued; which the Earl of Strafford heartily intended. Whistlock writes, ' That the time of the meeting of the Parliament drawing near, it was considered at York whether the Earl of Strafford should repair to the House, or continue in the North with the Army; the King was earnest for his going up to the Parliament, as one of whose Service he should have great occasion, and placed much Confidence in his Faithfulness and Abilities. The Earl humbly desires his Majesty to excuse his going to the Parliament, alledging, *that he should not be able to do his Majesty any Service there, but should rather be a Means to hinder his Affairs, in regard he foresaw that the great Envy and Ill-will of the Parliament, and of the Scots, would be bent against him: whereas, if he kept out of sight, he would not be so much in their mind, as he should be by shewing himself in Parliament; and if they should fall upon him, he being at a distance, whatsoever they should conclude against him, he might the better avoid, and retire from any Danger, having the liberty of being out of their hands, and to go over to Ireland, or to some other Place, where he might be most serviceable to his Majesty: but if he should put himself into their Power, by coming up to the Parliament, it was evident that the House of Commons, and the Scots, with all their Party, especially being provoked by his coming amongst them, would presently fall upon him, and prosecute his Destruction.*

' The King, notwithstanding these Reasons, continued very earnest for Strafford's coming up to the Parliament, for which he laid his Commands upon him; and told him, *that as he was King of England, he was able to secure him from any Danger, and that the Parliament should not touch one Hair of his Head.* The Earl thanked his Majesty, but replied, *that if there should fall out a Difference between his Majesty and his Parliament, concerning him, that it would be a great Disturbance to his Majesty's Affairs; and that he had rather suffer himself, than that the King's Affairs should in any measure suffer, by reason of his particular.* The King remained unalte-

616 WENTWORTH, *Earl of Strafford.*

‘ rable in his Resolution concerning *Strafford’s* coming up to
 ‘ the Parliament, saying, *that he would not want his Advice in*
 ‘ *the great Transactions which were like to be in this Parliament;*
 ‘ and in obedience to his Commands, the Earl came up to
 ‘ London.’

After the Parliament met, many smart Speeches were made
 in the House of Commons on the Grievances of the Subject;
 and, as the Earl of *Clarendon* writes, *after many hours of bitter*
inveighing, and ripping up the Course of the Earl of Strafford’s
Life, before his coming to Court, and his Actions there, it was
moved, according to the secret Resolution taken before, ‘ That
 ‘ he might be forthwith impeached of High-Treason.’

‘ It was about Three of the Clock in the Afternoon, when
 ‘ the Earl of *Strafford* (being infirm, and not well disposed in his
 ‘ Health, and so not having stirred out of his House that Morn-
 ‘ ing, hearing that both Houses still sat, thought fit to go thi-
 ‘ ther. It was believed by some (on what ground was never
 ‘ clear enough) that he made that haste there to accuse the
 ‘ Lord *Say*, and some others, of having induced the *Scots* to
 ‘ invade the Kingdom; but he was scarce entered into the
 ‘ House of Peers, when the Message from the House of Com-
 ‘ mons was called in, and when Mr. *Pym* at the Bar, in the
 ‘ Name of all the Commons of *England*, impeached *Thomas*
 ‘ Earl of *Strafford* (with the addition of all his other Titles) of
 ‘ High-Treason, &c. and desired in their Name, that he might
 ‘ be sequestred from all Counsels, and be put into safe Custody:
 ‘ and so withdrawing, the Earl was, with more Clamour than
 ‘ was suitable to that supreme Court, called upon to withdraw,
 ‘ hardly obtaining leave to be first heard in his Place, which
 ‘ could not be denied him.’

He was ordered into the Custody of the Black-Rod, and on
 his moving to be bailed, by divers Lords who offered to be
 Sureties for him, it was denied. His Tryal before his Peers in
Westminster-Hall, was a Scene more magnificent than History
 can parallel. It lasted eighteen days, and (as the Earl of *Clare-*
ndon writes) ‘ the Earl behaved himself with great shew of
 ‘ Humility and Submission; but yet with such a kind of Cou-
 ‘ rage as would lose no Advantage; and in truth, made his De-
 ‘ fence with all imaginable dexterity; answering this Charge,
 ‘ and evading that, with all possible Skill and Eloquence; and
 ‘ though he knew not till he came to the Bar, upon what parts
 ‘ of the Charge they would proceed against him, or what Evi-
 ‘ dence they would produce, he took very little time to recol-
 ‘ lect himself, and left nothing unsaid that might make for his
 ‘ own Justification.’

On the 17th day he concluded, *That if the whole Charge (in which he hoped he had given their Lordships Satisfaction of his Loyalty and Integrity, how great soever his Infirmities were) was proved, that the whole made him not guilty of High-Treason; and to that purpose desired that his learned Counsel might be heard; and most pathetically conjured their Lordships, that for their own sakes they would not out of Displeasure or Disfavour towards his Person, create a Precedent to the prejudice of the Peerage of England, and wound themselves through his Sides.*

The next day his Counsel was heard to the matter of Law; and the Commons not expecting that the Lords would give Judgment against the Earl brought into their House a Bill for attainting him of High-Treason, which was read twice the same day, and committed; and those who opposed it, had their Names written on Parchment, under this Supercription, *STAFFORDIANS, or Enemies to their Country.* This, as Lord Clarendon observes, was done to induce the Lords more speedily to pass the Bill, those Parchments being fixed on Posts in the most visible Places about the City, to incite Tumults, in order to terrify those who shewed the least countenance to the Earl. *Whitlock*, who was one of the Committee of the House of Commons that managed the Evidence against him, has left this Memorial of the Earl; *Certainly never any Man acted such a part, on such a Theatre, with more Wisdom, Constancy, and Eloquence, with greater Reason, Judgment, and Temper, and with a better Grace in all his Words and Gestures, than this great and excellent Person did; and he moved the Hearts of all his Auditors (some few excepted) to Remorse and Pity.*

The Bill of Attainder had not that warm Reception in the House of Peers, as the Commons expected; but, after the first reading, rested many days; and being then read a second time, depended long at the Committee: Few Men believing (as the Earl of Clarendon writes) *on consideration of the Affections and Parts of the several Lords, that of the Four score who were present at the Tryal, above Twenty would ever have consented to that Act.* But several Accidents fell out, which contributed to the passing that Bill, and the King's passionate Desire to save the Earl, was a principal Cause of his Destruction. The Earl of Bedford, the chief of the Party against the Earl of Strafford, and one of the greatest Interest among them, secretly undertook to his Majesty that his Life should be preserved; but he dying shortly after, the Lord Say promised the like, and prevailed on the King to go to the House of Peers, and sending for the Commons, to tell them, *he could not with a safe Conscience ever give his Consent to the Bill.* This being imparted to the Earl

Earl, he immediately sent his Brother to him to beseech his Majesty, not to take that way, for that he was most assured it would prove pernicious to him; and therefore desired he might depend on the Honour and Conscience of the Peers, without his Interposition. The King told his Brother, That he had taken that Resolution by the Advice of his best Friends, but since he liked it not, he would decline it. The next day the Lord Say finding his Majesty altered in his Resolution, told him, That if he took not the Course he advised him, he would not promise what would be the Issue: And prevailing with his Majesty, the House of Commons in great Passion declared it to be the most unparalleled Breach of Privilege that had ever happened, and the greatest Obstruction to Justice; whilst Bills were passing in either House, to declare his own Opinion, &c.

The next day Multitudes of People came to Westminster, crying out, They would have Justice, and abusing those Lords they suspected not to favour the Bill; whereby many being in fear of their Lives, absented. At length, only forty-five Lords being present, twenty-six of them agreed to the Bill of Attainder. The King continued as resolved as ever, not to give his Consent, though the Rabble which had prevailed at Westminster now attended at Whitehall, crying out, They would have Justice, with insolent Threats and Expressions: insomuch, as the Earl of Clarendon writes, the Privy-Council being called on that Occasion, were so intimidated, that not one Counsellor interposed his Opinion to support his Master's Magnanimity and Innocence. But by what means at length his Majesty was brought to consent, is fully related by the Earl of Clarendon, in his History of the Rebellion; and therefore I shall only insert the Earl's Letter to the King, whereby he was, on new Arguments applied, prevailed with to sign a Commission to some Lords to pass the Bill.

May it please your Majesty,

It hath been my greatest Grief in all these Troubles, to be taken as a Person which should endeavour to represent and set things amiss between your Majesty and your People, and to give Counsels tending to the Disquiet of the three Kingdoms.

Most true it is, that this mine own private Condition considered, it had been a great Madness, since through your gracious Favour I was so provided, as not to expect in any kind to mend my Fortune, or to please my Mind, more, than by resting where your bounteous Hand had placed me.

Nay, it is most mightily mistaken, for unto your Majesty it is well known, my poor and humble Advices concluded

still

' still, in this, that your Majesty and your People could never
 ' be happy, till there was a right understanding betwixt you and
 ' them; no other means to effect and settle this Happiness, but
 ' by the Counsel and Assent of the Parliament, or to prevent
 ' the growing Evils upon this State, but by intirely putting your
 ' self in your last resort, upon the Loyalty and good Affections
 ' of your *English* Subjects.

' Yet such is my Misfortune, this Truth findeth little Credit,
 ' the contrary seemeth generally to be believed, and myself re-
 ' pured as something of separation between you and your Peo-
 ' ple; under a heavier Censure than which, I am persuaded no
 ' Gentleman can suffer.

' Now, I understand the Minds of Men are more incensed
 ' against me, notwithstanding your Majesty hath declared, that
 ' in your princely Opinion, I am not guilty of Treason, not
 ' are you satisfied in your Conscience to pass the Bill.

' This bringeth me into a very great strait, there is before me
 ' the Ruin of my Children and Family, hitherto untouched in
 ' all the Branches of it with any foul Crimes. Here is before
 ' me the many Ills which may befall your sacred Person, and
 ' the whole Kingdom, should yourself and the Parliament part
 ' less satisfied one with the other, than is necessary for the Pre-
 ' servation of King and People. Here is before me, the things
 ' most valued, most feared by mortal Man, Life or Death.

' To say, Sir, that there hath not been a Strife in me, were
 ' to make me less than God knoweth mine Infirmities give me.

' And to call a Destruction upon myself and young Children,
 ' where the Intentions of my Heart (at least) have been innocent
 ' of this great Offence, may be believed will find no easy Con-
 ' tent to Flesh and Blood.

' But with much Sadness, I am come to a Resolution of that
 ' which I take to be best becoming me, to look upon that
 ' which is most principal in itself, which doubtless is the Pro-
 ' sperity of your sacred Person, and the Commonwealth, infi-
 ' nitely before any private Man's Interest.

' And therefore, in few Words, as I put myself wholly upon
 ' the Honour and Justice of my Peers, so clearly, as to beseech
 ' your Majesty might please to have spared that Declaration of
 ' yours on *Saturday* last, and intirely to have left me to their
 ' Lordships. So now, to set your Majesty's Conscience, &c.
 ' at liberty, I do most humbly beseech you, for the preventing
 ' of such Mischiefe as may happen by your Refusal, to pass the
 ' Bill, by this means to remove (praised be God) I cannot say
 ' this accursed, but (I confess) this unfortunate thing, forth of
 ' the

‘ the way, towards that blessed Agreement which God I trust
 ‘ shall for ever establish betwixt you and your Subjects.

‘ Sir, my Consent herein, shall more acquit you to God, than
 ‘ all the World can do besides. To a willing Man there is no
 ‘ Injury done. And as by God’s Grace I forgive all the World,
 ‘ so, Sir, I can give up the Life of this World with all Chear-
 ‘ fulness imaginable, in the just Acknowledgment of your ex-
 ‘ ceeding Favours: and only beg, that in your Goodness you
 ‘ would vouchsafe to cast your gracious Regard upon my poor
 ‘ Son, and his Sisters, less or more, and no otherwise, than their
 ‘ unfortunate Father shall appear more or less guilty of his
 ‘ Death. God long preserve your Majesty.

Tower,
 May, 4, 1641.

*Your Majesty’s most humble and
 faithful Subject and Servant,*
 STRAFFORD.

On this Letter it was argued, *that this free Consent of his own, clearly absolved the King from any Scruple that could remain with him, and that his own hand (by signing a Commission) was not in it.* And the day after the Bill was signed, the King shewed the Affliction of his Conscience, by writing a Letter to the Lords, and sending it by the Prince his Son, as one, he tells them, *was most dear to him, and to endear it more had chosen him to carry it; desiring that by a Conference they would endeavour to give the House of Commons Contentment, and that for his sake they would moderate the Severity of the Law in so important a Case, which would be an unspeakable Contentment to him, and would make him more willing and more chearful, in granting their just Grievances.*

But all the King could say or do, having no effect, he was on the 12th day of May, brought from the Tower of London (where he had been a Prisoner near six Months) to the Scaffold on Tower-Hill, where with a composed and undaunted Courage, he told the People, *he was come thither to satisfy them with his Head; but that he much feared, the Reformation which was begun in Blood, would not prove so fortunate to the Kingdom as they expected, and he wished:* and after great Expressions of his Devotion to the Church of England, and the Protestant Religion established by Law, and profess’d in that Church; of his Loyalty to the King, and Affection to the Peace and Welfare of the Kingdom; with marvellous tranquillity of mind, he delivered his Head to the Block, where it was sever’d from his Body at a Blow. Many of the Standers-by, who had not been over charitable to him in his Life, being much affected with the Cou-
 rage

rage and Christianity of his Death. His Body was carried to *Wentworth-Woodhouse*, and there buried.

Thus (as the *Earl of Clarendon* writes) fell the greatest Subject in Power, and little inferior to any in Fortune, that was at that time in any of the three Kingdoms; who could well remember the time when he led those People, who then pursued him to his Grave. He was a Man of great Parts, and extraordinary Endowments of Nature; not unadorned with some addition of Art and Learning, though that again was more improved and illustrated by the other; for he had a readiness of Conception and sharpness of Expression, which made his Learning thought more than in truth it was. He was no doubt of great Observation, and a piercing Judgment, both in Things and Persons: but his too good Skill in Persons, made him judge the worse of Things; for it was his Misfortune, to be in a time when very few wise Men were equally employed with him; and scarce any (but the Lord *Conventry*, whose Trust was more confined) whose Faculties and Abilities were equal to his: So that upon the matter he relied wholly upon himself; and discerning many Defects in most Men, he too much neglected what they said or did. Of all his Passions his Pride was most predominant, which a moderate Exercise of ill Fortune might have corrected and reformed; and which was by the hand of Heaven strangely punished, by bringing his Destruction upon him by two things that he most despised, the People, and Sir *Harry Vane*. In a word, the Epitaph which *Plutarch* records that *Sylla* wrote for himself, may not unfitly be applied to him, *That no Man did ever exceed him, either in doing Good to his Friends, or in doing Mischief to his Enemies*; for his Acts of both kinds were most notorious.

Whitlock gives this relation; 'Thus fell this noble Earl, who for natural Parts and Abilities, and for Improvement of Knowledge, by Experience in the greatest Affairs, for Wisdom, Faithfulness, and Gallantry of Mind, hath left few behind him, that may be ranked equal with him.' He also gives this further Account, 'The Design for the Earl's Escape out of the Tower, was related to be discovered by three Women, who peeping and hearkening to the Discourse of the Earl with Captain *Billingsley*, they at the Key-hole of the Earl's Gallery-door, heard them confer about the falling down of the Ship to take in the Earl; and *Billingsley* brought a Warrant from the King, with 200 Men to be received into the Tower for the Safety of it; but Sir *William Balfour* the Lieutenant, refused to admit them, suspecting that they came to further the Earl's Escape.'

f Escape. *Balfour* confessed that 2000 *l.* were offered him to consent to the Earl's Escape, and the Earl himself did not deny a Design, which he said, was only for his Remove to some other Castle: But *Balfour* was true to the Interest of his Countrymen, the Covenanters, and their Friends in Parliament.

He married three Wives, first *Margaret Clifford*, Daughter to *Francis Earl of Cumberland*, by whom he had no Issue; secondly *Arabella*, Daughter to *John Holles Earl of Clare*, by whom he had one Son, *William*, and two Daughters, Lady *Anne*, married to *Edward Watson Lord Rockingham*; and Lady *Arabella* to *Justin Maccartie*, Son to *Douagh Earl of Clincartie*, of the Kingdom of Ireland. To his third Wife he married *Elizabeth* Daughter to Sir *Godfrey Rhodes*, Knt. by whom he had one Daughter, *Margaret*, an Infant at the time of his death.

William his Son and Heir, was restored to all his Father's Honours, by Letters Patent bearing date on the first of *December*, 17. *Car. II.* and soon after passed the Act for reversing his Attainder, as follows: 'Whereas *Thomas*, late Earl of *Strafford*, was impeached of High-Treason; upon pretence of endeavouring to subvert the fundamental Laws, and called to a publick and solemn Arraignment and Tryal, before the Peers in Parliament, where he made a particular Defence to every Article objected against him; insomuch that the turbulent Party then seeing no hopes to effect their unjust Designs by any ordinary way and method of Proceedings, did at last resolve to attempt the Destruction and Attainder of the said Earl by an Act of Parliament, to be therefore purposely made to condemn him upon accumulative Treason, none of the pretended Crimes being Treason apart, and so could not be in the whole, if they had been proved, as they were not; and also adjudged him guilty of Constructive Treason (that is, of levying War against the King) though it was the only commanding an Order of the Council-Board in *Ireland* to be executed by a Serjeant at Arms, and three or four Soldiers, which was the constant Practice of the Deputies there for a long time. To which end, they having first presented a Bill for this intent to the House of Commons, and finding there more Opposition than they expected, they caused a Multitude of tumultuous Persons to come down to *Westminster*, armed with Swords and Staves, and to fill both the Palace Yards, and all the Approaches to both Houses of Parliament, with Fury and Clamour, and to require Justice, speedy Justice against the Earl of *Strafford*; and having by those, and other undue Practices, obtained that Bill to pass the House of Commons, they caused the Names of those Gentlemen, who in a Case of innocent

‘nocent Blood, had freely discharged their Consciences, being
 ‘fifty-nine, to be posted up in several Places about the Cities
 ‘of London and Westminster, and stiled them *Staffordians*, and
 ‘Enemies to their Country; hoping thereby to deluge them
 ‘up to the Fury of the People, whom they had endeavoured
 ‘to incense against them, and then procured the said Bill to
 ‘be sent up to the House of Peers, where it having some time
 ‘rested under great deliberation, at last, in a time when a great
 ‘part of the Peers were absent, by reason of the Tumults, and
 ‘many of those who were present protested against it, the said Bill
 ‘passed the House of Peers, and at length his Majesty the late
 ‘King *Charles* the First, of glorious Memory, granted a Com-
 ‘mission for giving his Royal Assent thereto: which never-
 ‘theless was done by his said Majesty with exceeding great
 ‘Sorrow then, and ever remembered by him with inexpressi-
 ‘ble Grief of Heart, and out of his Majesty’s great Piety, he
 ‘did publickly express it, when his own sacred Life was taken
 ‘away by the most detestable Traytors that ever were.

‘For all which Causes, be it declared and enacted by the
 ‘King’s most excellent Majesty, by and with the Advice and
 ‘Consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons
 ‘in this present Parliament assembled, That the Act entituled,
 ‘*An Act for the Attainder of Thomas Earl of Strafford of*
 ‘*High-Treason*, and all and every Clause and Article and Thing
 ‘therein contained, being obtained as aforesaid, is now here-
 ‘by Repealed, Revoked, and Reversed.

‘And to the end that right be done to the Memory of the
 ‘deceased Earl of *Strafford* aforesaid, Be it further Enacted,
 ‘That all Records and Proceedings of Parliament relating to
 ‘the said Attainder, be wholly cancelled and taken off the File,
 ‘or otherwise defaced and obliterated, to the intent the same
 ‘may not be visible in After-Ages, or brought into Example to
 ‘the Prejudice of any Person whatsoever.’

His Lordship was of the Privy-Council to King *Charles* II.
 and installed one of the Knights Companions of the most no-
 ble Order of the Garter on the 15th of April, 1661; his Plate
 in the fifth Seal on the Sovereign’s side, setting forth these Ti-
 tles, Earl of *Strafford*, Viscount *Wentworth*, Baron *Wentworth*
 of *Wentworth-Woodhouse*, *Newmarch*, *Overley*, and *Raby*. He
 rebuilt and enlarged the East-End of the Church of *Wentworth-
 Woodhouse*, and erected a Monument there for his Father, with
 his Statue kneeling, and under it on a black Marble, this In-
 scription in gold Letters.

THOMAS WENTWORTH
Earl of Strafford, Viscount Wentworth, Baron Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse, Newmarch, Overley, and Raby, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, Lord President of the North of England; and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter. His Birth was upon Good-Friday the 13th April, 1593. his Death upon the 12th May 1641; his Soul through the Mercy of God lives in eternal Blisse, and his Memory will never dye in these Kingdoms.

He also erected there a Monument for himself and his first Lady, representing them in a kneeling Posture, and under, is this Inscription in Letters of Gold, on two Columns of black Marble.

WILLIAM WENTWORTH
Earl of Strafford, Viscount Wentworth, Baron Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse, Newmarch, Overley, and Raby, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

The Lady Henriette Mary Stanley, Countess of Strafford, second Daughter to the most noble and excellent Lord James Earl of Derby, who died a Martyr for his King and Country the 15th October 1650; and that matchless Lady Charlotte de la Tremoille, Countesse of Derby, Daughter to Claude Duke of Tremoille, and Charlotte Brabantine de Nassau, second Daughter to William Prince of Orange, by Charlotte de Bourbon Princesse of Orange. This noble Lady was born the 17th November, 1630. She was the most beloved Child of her Princely Parents. And as her most noble Father was so highly obliging as to have long wished it, she was married to William Earl of Strafford the 27th February, 1654. And to the unexpressible Grief of her afflicted Husband, she dyed of a spotted Fever at London upon the 27th of December, 1685.

She was of middle Stature, excellent Shape and Grace, and in her beautiful Eyes and Mien appeared the surpassing Vertues of her Soul, the greatest Life, Modesty, Affability, and Goodness, I think imaginable. Never Wife did more truly and passionately love her Husband, and for his sake all that were Friends to him. She had in a most eminent degree, Largeness of Heart, Wisdom, and Piety, worthy of a far better Fortune, than by the Sufferings of her Husband, and both their Families, she found. Her Excellence is impossible to be expressed, consequently for me to shew that Honour to her Memory I desire to do. But in this poor Church I chiefly leave the Marks of it, the Place for the Worship of God being fittest

fittest for the Memorial of a Saint, and Daughter of a Saint. May this admirable Lady, and the renowned Stocks she came from, be ever remembered with the highest Honour, by me, and all my Family; and Name, while there remains any of them upon Earth, and be never forgot by Posterity, though she left none. The Lord of his infinite Mercy joyne mee again unto her in everlasting Blisse. Amen. An. Dom. 1689, Strafforde.

He gave 1000 l. to the Use of the Minster at York, as a Table of Benefactors shews; where is likewise a most sumptuous Monument to the Memory of his Lordship and his two Countesses, with their Statues as large as the Life, erect; and underneath, on a Table of white Marble, this Inscription:

WILLIAM WENTWORTH, *Earl of Strafford, Viscount Wentworth, Baron Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse, Newmarch, Oversley, and Raby, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, was the Son of the Right Honourable THOMAS Earl of Strafford, by ARABELLA, second Daughter of the Right Honourable JOHN, Earl of Clare.*

The 27th of February, 1654, he married HENRIETTA MARY STANLEY, second Daughter of the Right Honourable JAMES, Earl of Derby (who the 15th of October, 1651, was beheaded at Bolton in Lancashire for his Loyalty to King Charles the Second) by the Lady CHARLOTTE de la Tremoille, Countess of Derby, Daughter to CLAUD, Duke of Tremoille, and CHARLOTTE Brabantina de NASSAU, second Daughter to WILLIAM, Prince of ORANGE, by CHARLOTTE de Bourbon, Princess of Orange. His second Wife was the Lady HENRIETTA de Roye de la Rochefoucauld, Daughter of FREDERICK CHARLES de Roye de la Rochefoucauld, Earl of Roye and Rouci, Knight of the most illustrious and most noble Order of the Elephant, and Generalissimo of the Armyes of the King of Denmarke, Son of FRANCIS de Roye de la Rochefoucauld, Earl of Rouci and Roye, by JULIANA CATHARINA de la Tour d'Auvergne, born Princess of Bovillon and Sedan.

The Mother of this Lady HENRIETTA was ISABEL de Durfort, Countess of Roye and Rouci, Daughter of GUY ALFONSO de Durfort, Marquis of Duras, by ELIZABETH CHARLOTTE de la Tour d'Auvergne, born Princess of Boyillon and Sedan.

He having no Issue-Male, left the Honourable THOMAS WATSON, third Son of the Right Honourable EDWARD

626 WENTWORTH, *Earl of* Strafford.

Lord Rockingham, by ANNE, eldest Daughter to THOMAS Earl of Strafford, Heir of his Estates in England and Ireland; and required him to take upon him the Name of WENTWORTH.

He was born the 8th of June, 1626, and dyed the 16th of October, 1695, as full of good Deeds as Days.

This Branch thus expiring, and with it all the Honours of Peerage, except the Barony of Raby, which Thomas Earl of Strafford had limited, for want of Heirs-Male, to his younger Brothers; I am to return to Sir William Wentworth, second Son of Sir William Wentworth, Baronet, and next Brother to Thomas, Earl of Strafford. Which Sir William was of *Asbby Puerorum* in Com. Linc. and taking Arms for King Charles I. was killed at the Battle of Marston-Moor, July 2d, 1644, having served under the Marquis of Newcastle, and with him was besieged in York. He married Elizabeth, Daughter and Coheir of Thomas Saville of Northgate-Head in Wakefield (Founder of Wakefield School in Com. Ebor.) by whom he had Issue Sir William Wentworth of Northgate-Head in Wakefield, Father of the present Earl of Strafford, and Thomas, who died young; also one Daughter, Anne, married to Edward Skinner of Thornton-College in Lincolnshire, Esq;

Sir William, last named, married Isabella, Daughter of Sir Allen Appley, Knt. Treasurer of the Household to the Duke of York (after King James II.) by whom he had Issue five Sons, and six Daughters, and departed this Life in July 1693.

William, his eldest Son, took early to Arms, was a Cornet in King James the Second's Army, and going over to the Prince of Orange, at the Revolution was made Captain of a Troop of Horse, and served in Flanders to the time of his Death, dying unmarried Anno 1693, and was buried at Brussels.

Thomas, his second Son, is now Earl of Strafford.

Peter, third Son, is one of the Equerries to her Majesty Queen Caroline, and married Juliana, only Daughter of Thomas Hord, of the County of Oxford, Esq; by his second Wife, Daughter of Sir Erasmus de la Fountain, and at length one of the Coheirs to her Uncle John de la Fountain, by whom he had Issue two Sons and four Daughters, viz. William born in March, 1700, who is one of the Gentlemen-Ushers to his Royal Highness Frederick Prince of Wales; also Captain Lieutenant in the King's own Regiment of Dragoons. He was married on the 23d of October, 1731, to Susannah, Daughter of John Slaughter of Upper Slaughter in Com. Glouc. Esq; George, second Son, born
June

June 26th, 1704. *Frances-Susannah*, eldest Daughter, died young; *Henrietta*, married to *Arundel*, Son and Heir of *Francis Arundel* of *Stoke-Park* in Com. *Northamp.* Esq; *Arabella-Anna*, died unmarried, and *Catherine-Anne*.

Paul, fourth Son to Sir *William Wentworth*, was killed at the Siege of *Namur* in 1695, unmarried.

Allen, fifth Son, was Page of Honour to King *William*, and a Cornet in his Brother's, the then Lord *Raby's* Regiment of Dragoons, at 17 years of Age, and was killed mounting the Breach in the Attack on the Citadel of *Liege*, 23d October, 1702.

Elizabeth, eldest Daughter, died young.

Frances-Arabella, second Daughter, Maid of Honour to Queen *Mary*, Wife of King *James* the Second, was married to *Walter Lord Bellew* of the Kingdom of Ireland.

Anne, third Daughter, Maid of Honour to Queen *Anne* when Princess of *Denmark*, was wedded to *James Donolan* of the Kingdom of Ireland, Esq;

Isabella, fourth Daughter, Maid of Honour to Queen *Anne*, and after one of the Bed-chamber Women, was espoused to *Francis Arundel* of *Stoke-Park*, in Com. *Northamp.* Esq;

Mary, the fifth Daughter, died young.

Elizabeth, sixth Daughter, was married to *John*, Lord *Arundel* of *Trerice*.

Thomas, the eldest surviving Son of Sir *William Wentworth*, on the death of his Cousin *William*, Earl of *Strafford*, Anno 1695, inherited the Dignity of Baronet by descent, and the Barony of *Raby*, which (as was said before) was limited to the Brothers of *Thomas*, Earl of *Strafford*.

At the time of the Revolution, being then a younger Brother, he was made Cornet in the Lord *Colchester's* (after Earl *Rivers's*) Regiment of Horse, and his Commission was signed by the Prince of *Orange*, December 31, 1688, which was before he was declared King. And was (though then very young) commanded into *Scotland*, where he made his first Campaign in the *Highlands*, against the Lord *Dundee* and his Forces. He afterwards served every Campaign with King *William* in *Flanders*, where his elder Brother, who was his Captain, died of a Fever at *Brussels*, contracted in the Field, and his two younger Brothers, *Paul* and *Allen*, were killed in his Presence, one at the Siege of *Namur*, and the other at *Liege*, as before mentioned.

His Lordship was commanded on the Detachment that made the Vanguard at the Battle of *Steinkirk*, which appeared before the *French* by Break of Day, and rested in the Fight till after Sunset, and then made the Arrear Guard of the Army. And of

the Squadron of which he was, there came not 50 off alive out of 250. Whereupon on the Report of his Behaviour in that Action, by Major-General *Dumprie*, in the *Dutch Service*, who commanded that Avan-Guard, King *William* desired the Lieutenant-Colonel of that Regiment, who was then a Groom of his Bedchamber, to bring him into his Presence, and then promised him in Person, to advance him in the Army, and made him his Aid-de-Camp.

At the Battle of *Landen*, he was one of the four or five who standing by King *William* to the last, accompanied him over the River *Mahain*, after the Defeat of his Army. And at the end of that Campaign, *October 4, 1693*, his Majesty gave him a Commission of Guidon and Major in the first Troop of Horse Guards. Also soon after, 20th of *January 1693-4*, made him Cornet and first Major in the said Troop of Guards, and Groom of his Bedchamber.

In the year 1697, being then Lord *Raby*, his Majesty gave him the Royal Regiment of Dragoons. And in 1698, when King *William* went to meet the Duke of *Zell* at the *Goor*, his Lordship was chosen to be one of the few of his Court to attend him thither, where he was in the utmost danger of his Life; for at a Hunting of wild Beasts, he (like a young Man of Spirit) went alone to attack a wild Boar, who at his second Thrust threw him down, wript up his Breeches from the Knee to the Binding, cut his Shirt, and some part of his Flesh, and would have torn him to pieces, had not King *William* sent the two Huntsmen, that were his only Seconds, to his Relief, who with their Spears killed the wild Boar upon him. It was then at *Zell*, his Lordship first saw, and became acquainted with the Princess *Sophia*, her Son the then Elector of *Hanover*, our late Sovereign, and her Grandson his present Majesty, then a Youth.

In 1700 he was sent by King *William* to congratulate *Frederick* the First, King of *Prussia*, when by the Emperor's Consent he assumed that Title; and continued in great Favour with his Sovereign to the time of his death. The day the King had the Fall from his Horse, of which he died, he was seeing his Regiment at *Greenwich* embark for *Flanders*; but on his return, his Lordship was every day with his Majesty till he expired.

In 1702, the first year of Queen *Anne*, he served with his Regiment in *Flanders*, and was then made Brigadier-General of her Forces. But the year after, at the earnest request of the King of *Prussia*, he was sent (though against his Inclination, it being in time of War) Envoy Extraordinary to that King. And was soon after, in his turn, viz. *January 1, 1703-4*, made Major-General.

In the year 1705, he had the Character of Ambassador Extraordinary to the King of *Prussia*, and served (though in that Post) with the Duke of *Marlborough* that Campaign, in which he forced the *French* Lines, and took *Menin*, *Ostend*, &c. at which Sieges he was *Anno* 1706. Also in that year (1st *January* 1706-7) was constituted Lieutenant-General of her Majesty's Forces. And in the same year had Credential Letters to the Imperial Court, to which the Queen had a mind to remove him, to have his Service there; but at the pressing Desire of the King of *Prussia*, he was continued Ambassador Extraordinary at his Court, till he succeeded the Lord Viscount *Townshend*, as Ambassador Extraordinary to the States-General, viz. in *March* 1710-11. And a Treaty of Peace being then in agitation, his Lordship was soon sent for to *England*, to concert Measures relating thereto; and on his Arrival, was sworn of the Privy-Council the 14th of *June*, 1711.

And her Majesty taking into consideration his great Merits and Services, was pleased to advance him to the Dignities of Earl and Viscount, by the Stile and Title of Earl of *Strafford*, Viscount *Wentworth* of *Wentworth-Woodhouse*, and of *Stainborough* in Com. *Ebor.* with remainder to his Brother *Peter Wentworth*, Esq; and his Issue-Male, by Letters Patent, bearing date 4 *Sept.* (1711) 10 *Q. Anne*; the Preamble to the Patent reciting his Services, as follows:

‘ When we consider what a great Incitement it is to Men truly noble, to pursue Virtue, that the Memory of their good Actions should be honoured with the Splendor of Titles, we could not but give those Testimonies of our Approbation to the Merits of our very faithful and beloved Counsellor, *Thomas* Lord *Raby*, which from the Equity of a Prince, who is the Favourer of good Men, might seem agreeable to the Brightness of the approved Loyalty of his Ancestors, and his own peculiar Glory, which he hath acquired both at home and abroad; we gratefully call to mind his renowned great Uncle the noble Earl of *Strafford*, who being of a lively Genius in Council, and courageous in Arms, and as it were the strongest Support to the royal Dignity of our Grandfather of most glorious Memory, was taken off by the false and unjust Accusations of wicked Men, but afterwards restored to the Glory and immortal Nobleness of his Name, by a very honourable Vote of the *English* Parliament; when, by a solemn Order they acquitted that very deserving Gentleman of the Crimes objected against him, without Precedent, in a manner never heard of before, and justly thought, that whatever was so injuriously

proceeded against him, ought to be erased and obliterated out of the Publick Records. Since the Male-Issue of that excellent Man has been extinguished, it was pleasing to us, notwithstanding, to see his Virtue revive in one of the same Blood. And therefore we have thought fit to advance the Lord *Raby*, who is not more allied in Blood than in like Merit, to the same Dignity of Titles; for if we consider him as one experienced in the Arts of Peace and War, he will not be thought by no means undeserving of so great an Honour; bred up a Soldier almost from his very Childhood, he has gained the Reputation of an extraordinary Courage, through all the Scenes of the Fatigues and Dangers in the Camp; and being now placed in the high Station of Lieutenant-General of our Forces, seems to have made an easy Step to the Height of Military Preferment: but since we have called him thence to the Management of Affairs of State, we have found him, by Experience, no less ready for his high Ability in Civil Employment, than for his Valour in Arms. First, at the Desire of the King of *Prussia*, we sent him to the Court of *Berlin*, with the Character of our Envoy Extraordinary; in which Station he behaved himself for several years with such signal Applause, that we thought fit to honour him with the Title of our Ambassador Extraordinary to the same King. We had also determined him to take care of our Affairs in the august Court of the King of the *Romans*; but the King of *Prussia* a second time requesting his Presence, we were unwilling to call him from thence, where he was so very useful to us, and peculiarly acceptable to the said Prince: but since for eight years past, he has happily devoted himself to the common Interest of us, and all the Confederates, with the utmost Fidelity and Dexterity, the most important Concerns of the Armies, and difficult Affairs of the Christian World, required us to send to the *Hague* a Gentleman so well qualified for so great a Province; wherefore we ordered him to go to the High and Mighty Lords the States-General of the United Provinces, in the Quality of our Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, which Post he has began to manage with double Penetration and Prudence; and especially after the death of *Joseph*, at that time Emperor, he entered upon such Measures, according to his usual Sagacity, with the said States-General, as were very suitable to the present Posture of Affairs, and agreeable to our Mind. Therefore, that he may enjoy some Monuments of our royal Favour, as the Reward of a Life employed for the Good of his Country and all *Europe*, and

which

‘ which may be an Incentive to his future Race of Glory.
 ‘ Know ye, &c.’

His Lordship soon after returned to the *Hague*, and being again sent for by her Majesty, arrived at *London* the 15th of *May*, 1712; after which, having received Instructions to go to the Army, (though Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary for the Treaty of *Utrecht*) he accordingly left *London* the 23d of *June* following, being ordered by the Queen first to the *Hague*, to invite the States-General to join with her Majesty in a Cessation of Arms, on the *French* giving up *Dunkirk* to the *English*. On their refusing to comply with the Queen’s Measures, he went, pursuant to his Instructions, with a very few Domesticks (not staying for an Escort) up to the late Duke of *Ormond*, then encamped at *Chateau Cambresis*, and in his way thither was in some danger, being stopped and examined by several Parties, as well *French* and *Spaniards*, as *Dutch*, *Imperialists*, &c. Having executed his Commission, by seeing the Cessation of Arms declared between the *French* and *English*, on *Dunkirk*’s being put into the Queen’s Hands, he returned to *Utrecht*, through *Lisse*, *Tournay*, *Ostend*, *Bruges*, *Ghent*, and *Brussels*, and had all the Honours paid him as to a crowned Head, as well by the *Dutch* as the others, being saluted by a treble Discharge of the Cannon round the Towns as he passed, by part of the several Garrisons under Arms to receive him. After having staid two days at *Brussels* to give the necessary Orders (the Catholick *Netherlands* being then equally under the Administration of the Queen and States-General) he passed through *Antwerp*, where on his Arrival, he was saluted by the Cannon round the Town and Works, was met by the Prince *Esquilatchy*, Governor of the Town, and carried to his Palace, where he lay, and was most magnificently treated. The Magistrates waited on him in their Formalities, made him a handsome Speech, and presented him with several large Flagons of Wine, and other things, brought in by the several Burghers of the Town, and their under Officers, in great numbers; and the next Morning, on his departure, he was again saluted with a treble Discharge of Cannon round the Town and Ramparts, as at his Entrance.

On his Arrival at *Utrecht*, the Negotiation for the Treaty of Peace was continued by his Lordship, and the Lord Privy-Seal, with the several Ministers of all the Foreign Powers of *Europe*. And being again sent for to *England*, he was at a Chapter held at *Windsor*, *October* 26, 1712, elected a Knight Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter; but being

632 WENTWORTH, *Earl of Strafford.*

again sent in her Majesty's Service beyond the Seas, was installed by Proxy at *Windsor*, on the 4th of *August* following. Whilst he was abroad, he was highly esteemed by several Foreign Princes, especially by the Princess *Sophia*, who often, with the Queen of *Prussia*, dined with him at *Berlin*. And when absent, kept almost a continual Correspondence by Letters. And the Kings of *Denmark* and *Poland* having an Interview with the King of *Prussia*, those three Kings, with the Queen of *Prussia*, dined together at his Lordship's, and made him a Present of their Pictures at full length in one Piece, in memory of his having treated three Kings and a Queen at the same time.

He was, at the demise of Queen *Anne*, Plenipotentiary for the Treaty of *Utrecht*; and by a distinct Appointment, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the States-General, Lieutenant-General of her Majesty's Forces, Colonel of the first Regiment of Dragoons, first Lord of the Admiralty, and of her Cabinet and Privy Council. The Treaties of *Utrecht* were signed at his Lordship's House at *Utrecht* (though in the Annals of Queen *Anne*, by mistake it's printed as sign'd at the Lord Privy-Seal's House) between the Queen of *Great-Britain*, *France*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, *Prussia*, the *States-General*, Duke of *Savoy*, and all the Allies, except the Emperor, on the 11th of *April* 1713.

As first Lord of the Admiralty, he was by Act of Parliament one of the Lords Justices for the Administration of the Kingdom, 'till the Arrival of our late Sovereign from *Hanover*, who on his coming to the *Hague* to embark for *England*, shew'd him particular Marks of his Esteem, even so far as to come publicly with his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, our present Sovereign, to the Earl's House, where he play'd at Ombre with his Lady, amongst a great many Foreign Ministers, and many other Persons of Distinction. And when the King was stepping into the Boat to embark for *England*, it was observ'd he took leave of the Earl in a most kind and distinguish'd manner. But after his Majesty's Arrival in *England*, things took another turn, &c. His Lordship continued at the *Hague* in his publick Character, 'till the 20th of *December* 1714; when in a Publick Audience taking leave of the States-General, he was before his Departure presented with a gold Medal and Chain, valued at 6000 Guilders, and landed in *England*, on the first of *January* following.

His Lordship married, on the 6th of *September* 1711, *Anne*, sole Daughter and Heir of Sir *Henry Johnson*, of *Bradenham* in the County of *Bucks*, Knt. (who died on the 29th of *September* 1719) by his first Wife *Anne Smithson*, Daughter to *Hugh Smithson*,

Smithson, Esq; Son of Sir *Hugh Smithson*, of *Stanwick* in the County of *York*, Bart. by whom he hath Issue one Son, *William* Lord Viscount *Wentworth*; and three Daughters, Lady *Anne*, who had Queen *Anne* for her Godmother, and in 1733 was married to the Right Honourable *William Conolly*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, Esq; Lady *Lucy*, and Lady *Henrietta* unmarried.

TITLES.] *Thomas Wentworth*, Earl of *Strafford*, Lord Viscount *Wentworth* of *Wentworth-Woodhouse*, and of *Stainborough*, Baron of *Raby*, *Newmarch*, and *Oversley*, and Knight of the most noble Order of the *Garter*.

CREATIONS.] Baronet 29 June (1611) 9 Jac. I. Baron *Raby* of *Raby-Castle*, in the Bishoprick of *Durham*; 12 Jan. (1639) 15 Car. I. Viscount of *Stainborough* in Com. *Ebor.* and Viscount *Wentworth* of *Wentworth-Woodhouse*, and Earl of *Strafford* in the said County, 29 June (1711) 10 Anne.

ARMS.] Sable, a Cheveron between three Leopards Heads Or.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Griphon passant, Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a Griphon Argent; on the finister a Lion Or.

MOTTO.] *En Dieu est tout.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Wentworth-Castle* in the County of *York*, 9 Miles from *Wakefield*, and 124 from *London*; at *Boughton* in the County of *Northampton*, 2 Miles from *Northampton*, and 56 from *London*; and at *Twickenham* in the County of *Middlesex*, 2 Miles from *Brentford*, and 10 from *London*.

LI. SHIRLEY, *Earl Ferrers.*

THIS Family is descended from *Safuvalo* (whose Name shows him to have been of an old *English* Stock) and was the Founder and Endower of *Nether-Eatendon* Church, in Com. *Warw.* That he was an eminent Man, is obvious from his Possessions in *Warwickshire*, *Lincolnshire*, *Northamptonshire*, and *Der-*

Derbyshire, in the time of the Conqueror; few being allow'd to enjoy more at that Change than a part of their Estate, and to hold the same by military, or other Services, from their new Lords. Therefore if we may guess at his Authority by the Extent of his Estate, he must have been no less than a *Thane* in the time of the *Saxons*, when not little more than 5 Hides of Land, as *Selden* observes, was an Estate for some who were so dignified. He had Issue (as *Sir William Dugdale* observes in *Warwickshire*) two Sons, *Henry*, who was a Benefactor to the Canons of *Kenilworth*, in *Com. Warw.* and died without Issue; and *Fulcher*, who had Issue *Henry*.

Which *Henry* succeeded in the Inheritance, and gave to the Monks of *Bildwas* in *Com. Salop. Idenbroc*; and tho' he had Issue *Fulcher*, yet he appointed his younger Brother *Sewall*, his Heir to the Lands of his Father and Uncle, by fine levied in 4 R. I. *de Baroniis Fulcheri & Henrici*, as the Record testifies.

The said *Sewall* was a Knight, and took the Surname of *Etendon* from the place of his abode. He married *Maud*, Daughter of *Ridel* of *Haloughton* in *Com. Leic.* and had Issue *Henry*, who attended *William Earl Ferrers*, anno 1202, 4 *John*, in that King's Service into *Poitiers*; and in 7 *John* was restor'd to the Manor of *Edensoure* in *Com. Derby.* of which he had been depriv'd when he was on that Voyage. He founded a Chantry in the Church of *Etendon*, and was succeeded by *Sewall* his Son and Heir, who was a Knight, and had Issue *James* his Son and Heir, who first assumed the Surname of *Shirley*, and by that Name had free Warren granted to him in all his Demesnes at *Shirley* in *Derbyshire*, and *Etendon*. He was afterwards knighted, and having married *Agnes de Wanton*, had Issue by her *Ralph*.

Which *Ralph* his Son and Heir, in 7 *Edw. I.* held the Manor of *Etendon* in *Com. Warw.* of *Edmund Earl of Lancaster*, the King's Brother, by the Service of two Knights Fees, and was Sheriff of the Counties of *Nottingham* and *Derby* that year. In 9 E. I. he was of full Age. In 28 E. I. he had the Custody of the Counties of *Salop* and *Stafford*, with the Castle of *Shrewsbury*, committed to his Charge. And the next year was summoned with others, to attend the King at *Berwick on Tweed*, on Midsummer Day, well-appointed with Horse and Arms, to march against the *Scots*. In 3 *Ed. II.* he was constituted one of the Justices in the County of *Warwick* for the Goal-Delivery; and 5 *Ed. II.* serv'd in two Parliaments, held that year, as a Representative for that County. In 6 *Ed. II.* he was discharg'd from the Office of Coroner, on account of his ill state of Health; but in 8 E. II. he was Governor of *Horston-Castle* in *Com. Derby.*

Derb. and in 16 *Ed.* II. a Commissioner for levying a Fifteenth in *Com. Warw.* The next year he was in the List of those Knights and Men at Arms, whose Names were then certified into the Chancery.

He married *Margaret*, Daughter and one of the Coheirs of *Walter de Waldehof*, Butler to King *Ed.* II. and dying in 20 *Ed.* II. left Issue *Ralph* his Son and Heir, a Commissioner for assessing and collecting a Fifteenth and Tenth, granted in 11 *Edw.* III. and in the 12th, was appointed to collect the Scutage due to the King for the *Scotch* Expedition. In 14 *Ed.* III. he serv'd as one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Warwick*; and to him succeeded his Son and Heir Sir *Thomas Shirley*.

Which Sir *Thomas Shirley*, Knt. dying in 36 *Ed.* III. left Issue by *Isabella*, Daughter of *Ralph Lord Basset of Drayton*, *Hugh Shirley*, who was a Knight in 1 *H.* IV. and Master of the King's Hawks. He was made Chief Warden of *Higham-Ferrers Park* in *Com. Northamp.* by *John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster*; and in 22 *R.* II. Constable of *Donnington-Castle*, by *Henry Duke of Lancaster*, (afterwards King *Henry IV.*) He married *Beatrix*, Sister and Heir to *John de Brews*, of *West-Neston* in *Com. Suffex* and was kill'd on the Eve of *St. Mary Magdalen*, in 4 *H.* IV. in the Battle of *Shrewsbury*, fighting on the King's part.

He left Issue *Ralph* his Son and Heir, then 12 Years old, who in 3 *H.* V. was retain'd to serve the King in person in his Army in *Guyen*, with 6 Men at Arms and 18 Archers; and the next year with 8 Men at Arms and 16 Archers, and was about that time knighted; for in 8 *H.* V. being then Sheriff of the Counties of *Nottingham* and *Derby*, he was then stiled a Knight. He married *Foyce*, Daughter and sole Heir to *Thomas Basset of Brailsford*, Esq; by whom he had Issue *Ralph*, his Son and Heir, who died on *St. Stephen's Day*, 6 *Ed.* IV. having had Issue by his second Wife *Elizabeth*, Sister to the Lord *Montjoy*, *Ralph*, from whom descended those of the Name in *Suffex*; and by his first Wife *Margaret*, Daughter and Coheir of *John de Staunton*, of *Staunton-Harold*, in *Com. Leic.* *John*, his Son and Heir, who married *Eleanor*, Daughter of Sir *Hugh Willoughby of Middleton*, in *Com. Warw.* and *Wollaton*, in *Com. Nott.* and died 18 *May*, 3 *R.* III. leaving *Ralph* his Son and Heir, 26 Years old, who for his Valour in the Battle of *Stoke*, in *Com. Nott.* 2 *H.* VII. was made a Banneret; and in 7 *H.* VII. was retain'd to serve that King in his Wars beyond Sea for one Year. And died on the 6th of *January* 1516, 8 *H.* VIII. By his last Will and Testament, which bears date 4 days before his Death, writing himself Sir *Rauf Shirley*,

Shirley, of *Staunton-Harold* in Com. *Leic.* Knt. he orders his Body to be buried at the Discretion of his Executors, and that 1000 Masses be said the day of his Burial, or shortly after, for the Health of his Soul, and all Christian Souls; also that Alms be distributed among 3000 poor people. He bequeaths to *Jane* his Wife, his Manors of *Shirley* and *Brailesford*, with the Lands, Rents, and Services; as also other Lands, in full of her Jointure and Dowry, for Term of her Life: And his Manor of *Barnham* to the Monastery of *Gerondens*, for the Term of 50 years.

It also appears by his Will, that he had five Brothers, and that he was possess'd of the Manors of *Staunton-Harold*, *Rakedale*, and *Willowes*, *Burton*, *Long-Wharton*, *Ratclyff*, *Dunton*, *Esterleyke*, *Sutton*, *Bonyngton*, and *Newton-Regis*. And bequeath'd Lands in *Melbourne* and *Worthington* to the Chantry of *St. Catharine* in *St. Michael's Church* in *Melbourne* for ever, to pray for his Soul; also to *Lincoln Church* 10 Shillings, and to every House of Friars in *Leicester* 10 Shillings. He bequeaths all his Household Furniture, Plate, &c. to his Wife and his Son *Francis*, to be divided equally between them; and ordains Executors, his Cousin Sir *Richard Sackvil* (to whom he bequeaths a Cross of Gold, hanging at his Chain;) his Brother *Robert Hasylyg* (Husband to *Elizabeth* his Sister;) Sir *James Smith* his Priest, and *Thomas Herbert*.

He married 4 Wives, but had no Issue by his first and third; and by his second Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Coheir to *Thomas Wallb* of *Onlip* in *Leicestershire*, had only a Daughter *Anne*, married to Sir *Thomas Poultney*, of *Misterton* in Com. *Leic.* Knt. By his last Wife *Jane*, Daughter to Sir *Robert Sheffield*, Knt. Ancestor to the present Duke of *Buckinghamshire*, he had *Francis* his Son and Heir before-mention'd.

Which *Francis* was Sheriff of the Counties of *Warwick* and *Leicester* in 4 *Phil.* and *Mary*; and having lived to an advanced Age, famous for his Charity and Hospitality, died on the 27th of *July* 1571, 14 *Eliz.* and was buried in the Church of *Breedon on the Hill* in *Leicestershire*, where a Monument was erected to the Memory of him and *Dorothy* his Wife, who surviv'd him but a short time, as appears by her last Will and Testament, bearing date the 9th of *August* 1571, and the Probate thereof the 16th of *May* following. She was Daughter of Sir *John Gifford* of *Chillington* in *Staffordshire*, Knt. and married to her first Husband *John Congreve*, Esq; but had Issue by the said *Francis Shirley*, 3 Sons, *John Shirley*, Esq; hereafter mentioned,
Edward

Edward who died young, and *Ralph*: Also 3 Daughters, *Cassandra*, married to *Walter Powtrel*, of *West-Hallum* in *Com. Derb.* Esq; *Elizabeth*, to *Thomas Cotton* of *Conington* in *Huntingdonshire*, Esq; and *Anne*, to *John Brook*, of *Madeley* in *Shropshire*, Esq;

John Shirley, eldest Son and Heir, died in the Life-time of his Father, and was buried in the Church of *Breedon* before-mentioned, where a Monument is erected to his Memory, having the following Inscription.

Memoria sacrum

‘ *Johanni Shirlii Ar. de Stanton-Harrauld*, qui postposita propria salute ut suo munere erga patriam fuit gerebat in ipso ætatis flore patre superstite, cum ex lectissima fœmina sola filia & hæreda *Thoma Lovetti Armigeri* filios quinque, filias vero tres suscepisset, non sine suorum omnium dolore & magno reip. detrimento 35 tantum annos vi. dies domino tandem requievit.’

Georgius filius natu maximus natura & beneficiis
 hoc pietatis & observantiæ suæ monumentum mœrens mæstusque posuit, ob. Anno Salutis 1570.

George Shirley, Esq; (Son and Heir of *John*) succeeded his Grandfather in his Estate, and was created a Baronet, 22 May 1611, 9 Jac. I. on the first Erection of that Dignity, being the 4th in Order of Precedency. He married *Frances*, Daughter to *Henry Lord Berkeley*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Berkeley*, a Lady, who to her noble Descent, added many extraordinary Virtues; and dying in the 31st year of her Age, on the 29th of *December* 1595, was buried in the Church of *Breedon*, where a Monument is erected by her affectionate Husband; who married, secondly, *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Thomas Wroughton*, of *Wilcot* in *Com. Wilts.* Esq; and Relict of *Sir Henry Umpton*, of *Farringdon* in *Com. Berks.* Knt. but by her had no Issue. He had by his first Wife, 4 Sons, and one Daughter *Mary*, who died unmarried. The two eldest Sons, *John*, and *George*, died young; *Henry* succeeded his Father, and *Thomas* the youngest Son received the Honour of Knighthood at *Whitehall*, 22 May 1622, and is characterised by *Sir William Dugdale*, to have been a great Lover of Learning, and especially affected to Antiquities, in the Study whereof he attained to much Knowledge, and thereby gave no small Lustre to his ancient and worthy Family. He married *Mary*, Daughter to *Thomas Harpur*, of *Rusball* in the County of *Stafford*, Esq;

This

This Sir George Shirley, Bart. departed this Life at *Stanton-Harold*, on the 27th of *April* 1622, 10 *Jac. I.* and was buried at *Breedon*. To whom succeeded Henry his eldest surviving Son and Heir.

Which Sir Henry Shirley, Bart. married *Dorothy*, the youngest of the two Daughters of that great but unfortunate Favourite to Queen *Elizabeth*, Robert Earl of *Essex*, and Sister and Co-heir to Robert Earl of *Essex* her Brother, by whom he had two Sons, *Charles* and *Robert*; also one Daughter *Lettice*, married to *William* Earl of *Clanrickard* in *Ireland*. By the Inquisition taken at *Leicester*, 18 *April* 1633, it appears, that he died on the 8th of *February* 1632, seized of the Manors of *Astwell*, *Falcot*, *Billingh*, *Giffords*, *Punckney*, *Brookes-Manor*, alias *Mamsey-Manor*, and divers Lands in several other Manors in *Com. Northamp.* Also of the Manors of *Stanton-Harold*, *Syleby*, and *Ragdal*, with the Rectory, and *Willows* in *Leicestershire*; the Manors of *Eatendon*, *Oxhill*, *Fulridie*, and *Whatcoats* in *Warwickshire*; the Mannors of *Sutton* and *Bunnington* in *Nottinghamshire*; and the Manors of *Shirley* and *Bray-Jefford* in *Derbyshire*; all which devolved on his Son and Heir Sir *Charles Shirley*, Bart. aged 9 Years, on the 9th of *September* 1632.

Which Sir *Charles* dying unmarried, about the year 1646, was succeeded in Title and Estate by Sir *Robert Shirley*, Bart. his Brother and Heir. Which Sir *Robert*, for his Loyalty to King *Charles I.* was imprison'd in the Tower of *London* by *Oliver Cromwell*, where he died during his Confinement, not without Suspicion of Poison, leaving Issue by *Catherine* his Wife, Daughter to *Humphry Okeover*, of *Okeover* in the County of *Stafford*, Esq; 2 Sons, *Seymour* his Successor, and *Robert* afterwards Earl *Ferrers*: Also 2 Daughters, *Catharine*, married to *Peter Venables*, of the County of *Chester*, Esq; commonly call'd Baron of *Kinderton*; and *Dorothy*, to *George Vernon*, of *Sudbury* in *Derbyshire*, Esq;

Sir *Seymour Shirley*, Bart. marrying *Diana*, Daughter of *Robert* Earl of *Ailesbury*, left Issue an only Son, who surviving his Father but a short time, the Title of Baronet devolv'd on *Robert* his Uncle, (youngest Son to Sir *Robert Shirley* before-mention'd) after created Earl *Ferrers*.

Which Sir *Robert Shirley* was born at *East-Sheen* in *Surrey*, during his Father's Confinement in the Tower by *Oliver Cromwell*; and on the 14th of *December* 1677, 29 *Car. II.* was summon'd to Parliament by the Title of Lord *Ferrers* of *Chartley*, which Honour by the Death of *Robert Devereux*, the last Earl of *Essex* of that Family, was immerged in the Issue of his two Sisters and Coheirs, and so continued 'till King *Charles II.* was pleas'd

pleas'd to restore that Title, with the Precedency thereto belonging, to this Sir *Robert Shirley*, Grandson and Heir of *Dorothy*, the youngest of those two Sisters. He was introduced into the House of Peers on 28 *Jan.* 1677, and took his Place according to the ancient Writ of Summons, 6 *Feb.* (1298) 27 *Ed.* I. He was Master of the Horse, and Steward of the Household to Queen *Catherine*, Consort of King *Charles* II. and was sworn of the Privy-Council to King *William*, on the 25th of *May* 1699. In the Reign of Queen *Anne*, he was again sworn of the Privy-Council; and on the 3d of *September* 1711, was advanced to the Titles of Viscount *Tamworth*, and Earl *Ferrers*, by reason of his Descent from the ancient and noble Family of *Ferrers*. His Lordship departed this Life on the 25th of *December* 1717, having had Issue by his first Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir to *Laurence Washington*, of *Careston* in *Wiltshire*, Esq; 10 Sons and 7 Daughters; and this Lady dying on the 2d of *October* 1693, was buried at *Stanton-Harold*; whereupon he married to his second Wife, in *August* 1699, *Selina*, Daughter of *George Finch*, of the City of *London*, Esq; by whom he had 5 Sons, and as many Daughters, viz. the honourable *Robert Shirley*, Esq; born 27 *May* 1700, elected on the Accession of our present Sovereign, a Member of Parliament for the Borough of *Stamford* in *Lincolnshire*; *George* who died an Infant; another *George* born in 1705; *Sewallis* born in 1709, and *John* born in 1712. The 5 Daughters were the Lady *Selina*, married to *Peter Bathurst*, of *Clarendon Park* in *Wiltshire*, Esq; Brother to the present Lord *Bathurst*; the Lady *Mary*, to *Charles Tryon*, of *Bullwick* in *Northamptonshire*, Esq; the Lady *Anne*, on the 17th of *May* 1729, to Sir *Robert Furness*, of *Waldersbare* in *Kent*, Bart. the Lady *Frances*, and the Lady *Steuarta*.

The 7 Daughters by the first Marriage were, the Ladies *Elizabeth* and *Catherine*, who died in their Infancy; the Ladies *Elizabeth*, *Anne-Eleanora*, *Catherine*; and *Dorothy*, married to *John Cotes*, Son and Heir of *Charles Cotes*, of *Woodcot* in *Shropshire*, Esq; Likewise of the 10 Sons, only three surviv'd their Father, *Washington* the 2d Son, late Earl *Ferrers*; *Henry* 9th Son, now Earl *Ferrers*; and *Laurence* the 10th Son, born the 26th of *September* 1693; the rest all dying in their Infancies, except *Robert* the eldest Son, born the 4th of *September* 1673.

Which *Robert* married, 1st, *Catherine*, Daughter of *Peter Venables*, Baron of *Kinderton*; and she deceasing in her Nonage, he married, 2dly, in *September* 1688, *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *Humphry Ferrers*, of *Tamworth-Castle* in *Warwickshire*, Knt. by whom he had Issue 3 Sons, *Robert*, *Ferrers*, and *Thomas*, and a Daughter *Elizabeth*, now Countess of *Northampton*, and Baroness

roness *Ferrers* of *Chartley*, as Heir to her Father, who dying of the Small-Pox, on the 25th of *February* 1698-9, *Robert* his Son and Heir, born 28th of *December* 1692, became Heir-Apparent to his Grandfather, and was elected Knight of the Shire for the County of *Leicester* in the last Parliament call'd by *Queen Anne*; and surviving both his Brothers, died of the Small-Pox, *July* 5, 1714, unmarried, leaving his Sister, now Countess of *Norhampton*, his Heir.

Whereupon the Honourable *Washington Shirley*, second Son of *Robert Earl Ferrers*, succeeded his Father in the Earldom of *Ferrers*. His Lordship was born on the 22d of *June* 1677, and departed this Life on the 14th of *April* 1729, having, on 17 *Nov.* 1714, been constituted Lord-Lieutenant of *Staffordshire*. He married *Mary*, Daughter of *Sir Richard Levings*, Bart. one of the Judges of the King's-Bench in *Ireland*, by whom he left Issue two Daughters, his Coheirs; *Lady Elizabeth*, the eldest, was married on the 24th of *June* 1725, to *Joseph Gascoigne-Nightingale*, of *Enfield* in the County of *Middlesex*, Esq; who is now a Widower, his Lady being interred in *Westminster-Abbey*, on the 26th of *August* 1731. The Lady *Selina*, youngest Daughter, was wedded to *Theophilus Earl of Huntingdon*.

The Title devolved on *Henry* his next Brother and Heir, now *Earl Ferrers*, who was born on the 14th of *April* 1691, and in *May* 1731, was appointed Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of *Staffordshire*.

TITLES.] *Henry Shirley Earl Ferrers*, Viscount *Tamworth*, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, 22 *May* (1611) 9 *Jac.* I. Viscount *Tamworth*, in *Com. Staff.* and *Earl Ferrers*, 3 *Sept.* (1711) 10 *Q. Anne.*

ARMS.] Paly of six Or, and Azure a Canton Ermine.

CREST.] On a Wreath, the Bust of a Saracen side-fac'd and coup'd proper, wreath'd about the Temples Or and Azure.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Talbot Ermine, his Ears Or, and his Ducal Collar Gules. On the sinister, a Rein-Deer, of the last attir'd Argent, gorg'd with a Ducal Coronet of the third Billet Or.

MOTTO.] *Honor Virtutis Præmium; and Malgre Penvie.*

CHIEF-

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Stanton-Harold* in *Leicestershire*, two Miles from *Asby de la Zouch*, and ninety-one from *London*; at *Astwell* in the County of *Northampton*, two Miles from *Brackley*, and forty-eight from *London*; at *Chartley-Castle* in *Staffordshire*, three Miles from *Stafford*, and 101 from *London*.

LII. LEGGE, *Earl of Dartmouth.*

THIS Family is said to come out of *Italy* into *England*, where there remain several of that Name, as also in *Naples*, and other Parts. Those of *Venice* removed from *Ravenna* about the end of the Tenth Century, and such was their noble Descent, and so great their Wealth, that they were thought worthy of a Place among the Patricians in the year 1297, and have a magnificent Palace near the Church of the *Misericordia* in that City, which is a further proof of their Eminency; and the several great Offices they have born in the Empire confirm it.

When they came to *England*, is not ascertained. *Hugh de la Lega*, and *Richard* Son of *Osbert*, were Sheriffs of *Bedfordshire* and *Buckinghamshire* from the 10th to the 16th of *Henry II.* and *William de la Lega* (as the Name is wrote in our antient Records) was Sheriff of *Herefordshire* in 17 H. II. Those of *Herefordshire* have always been esteemed the elder Branch; but those of *Legge's-Place* near *Tunbridge* in *Kent*, were resided there for many Generations before *Thomas Legge*, who fixed there. He was of the Company of *Skinners* of *London*, and Sheriff of that City Anno 1343, and twice Lord-Mayor. viz An. 1346, and 1353. He was returned one of the Burgesses in Parliament for that City in 1349 and 1352. In 1338 he lent King *Ed. III.* 300 l. towards carrying on the War with *France*, which was a considerable Sum in those days, and more than any Citizen advanced, except the Lord-Mayor, and *Simon de Frauncis*, who lent each 800 l. the next year.

He married *Elizabeth*, one of the Daughters of *Thomas Beauchamp* Earl of *Warwick*, and had Issue by her two Sons, *Simon* and *John*, who was a Serjeant at Arms in 1373, 17 Ed. III. and had then the King's Præcipe directed to *William de Wesson* and himself, to receive from *Roger de Beauchamp*, Constable of the Castle of the *Devizes*, the two Sons of *Charles de Blois*, and to deliver them to *Robert de Morton*, Lieutenant of *Collard de Aubrichecourt*, Constable of *Nottingham-Castle*, there to remain as

Hostages, till the Pretensions to the Dutchy of *Britanny* should be cleared. In 1381, being then in the Tower with *Simon Sudbury*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and others, he was there surprized by *Watt Tyler* and his Rebels, taken from that Place, and beheaded on *Tower-hill*. He was Knight of the Shire for the County of *Surry* in 1 R. II. and had Issue, from whom those in *Norfolk* descended, of which Family was Dr. *Thomas Legge*, Master of *Cains* and *Gonville* College in *Cambridge*.

Simon Legge, the eldest Son, married *Joan*, Daughter of *John Clavering*, Son of *Roger Clavering* of the City of *London*; and in *Cobham* Church in *Kent*, is an Exhortation to pray for the Souls of *Thomas Legge* and this *Simon Legge*, whose Son *Thomas* married *Margaret*, Daughter of Sir *John Blount*, Knt. Governor of a Garriſon in *Aquitaine*, who being besieged in 14 H. 4. by the Mareschal of *France*, with 300 Men overthrew the Mareschal's Army, consisting of 4000 fighting Men, and took Prisoners twelve Persons of note, and others to the number of 120. The said *Thomas* had Issue by his Wife aforesaid, *Richard*, *William*, and *John*. The first died a Batchelor, and was buried in *Cobham* Church, after having spent the greatest part of his Estate in the Wars between *Hen. 6.* and *Ed. 4.*

John, the third Son, took advantage of his Brother's Absence in *Ireland*, and got Possession of his Brother *Richard's* Estate after his death, which occasioned a long Suit. But *William*, nor his Heirs, never recovered it. He married *Eleanor Talboys*, a Daughter of . . . *Talboys* of *Kyme* in *Com. Linc.* of which Family was the Lord *Talboys* in the Reign of K. H. VIII.

William Legge, the second Son, went into *Ireland*, where he married *Anne*, only Daughter of *John*, Son of *Miles* Lord *Bermingham* of *Atherce*, and had Issue by her, *Edward* his Son and Heir; and dying aged 92, was buried at *Cassills* in *Ireland*.

Which *Edward* was sent by his Father into *England*, on the Law Suit with his Uncle, but being unsuccessful, he made a Voyage in 1584, with Sir *Walter Raleigh* to the *Indies*; and on his return into *Ireland* had a Company given him in Sir *Henry Danvers's* Regiment. He was afterwards made Vice-President of *Munster*, when Sir *Charles Blount*, Lord *Mountjoy*, Knight of the Garter (afterwards Earl of *Devon*) was Lord-Lieutenant, to whom he was related; and often transacted Affairs with the Earl of *Tir-Oen*, being in favour with both Parties. He had Issue by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter of *Percy Walsb* of *Moyvallie*, seven Sons and six Daughters, and died in the 74th year of his Age, Anno 1616. He was the first Protestant of his Family, but most of his Children were brought up

up *Roman* Catholicks, by his Wife, who out-lived him several years.

Elizabeth, his eldest Daughter, never married, but lived to 105 years. She was well veried in the *Latin, French, Spanish,* and *Irisb* Tongues.

Mary, second Daughter, married to *Spragge*, was Mother of Sir *Edward Spragge*, Admiral of the Blue, who commanded the Rear under Prince *Rupert* in the last Engagement with the *Dutch*, Anno 1673.

3. *Margaret*, Wife of *Fitz-Gerald*, Esq; lived above 100 years, and was buried in *Ireland*.

4. *Eleanor*, married to *Davys*, Esq; Son of Sir *John Davys*, Attorney-General in *Ireland* to King *James I.*

5. *Susannah*, Wife of *Nugent*, Esq; who died without Issue, and was interred in *Ireland*.

6 *Anne*, espoused to *Anthony*, Esq; and died in the 112th year of her age in 1702.

7. *Jane*, married to *Usher*, Esq; and had Issue.

Thomas Legge, second Son of the aforesaid *Edward* and *Mary*, died young, and was buried in *Ireland*.

Richard Legge, third Son, was Ensign in the Earl of *Newport's* Regiment in the first Expedition against the *Scots*, and afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel of that Regiment, and taken Prisoner when the Earl of *Derby* was defeated by *Lilburn* at *Wigan* in *Com. Lanc.* After the Restoration, he was sent with Forces under the Earl of *Peterborough* to take Possession of *Tangier*, and was Ranger of *Whichwood*, alias *Whistlebury* Forest in *Oxfordshire*, and died unmarried.

John Legge, fourth Son, was a Lieutenant-Colonel in the Marquis of *Antrim's* Regiment in *Ireland*, temp. *Car. I.* Deputy-Governor of *Fersey*, in the Reign of King *James II.* and Ranger of *Whichwood* Forest aforesaid, where he died in 1702, aged 109 years. He married *Anne Allot*, and had Issue two Sons and four Daughters.

Edward, fifth Son, died in his Infancy.

Robert, sixth Son, was sent by King *Charles I.* into *Holland* with the Queen, to provide Arms and Ammunition; and on her return she gave this Account of her Army, from *Newark*, June 27th, 1644. 'I carry with me 3000 Foot, 30 Companies of Horse and Dragoons, 6 Pieces of Cannon, and 2 Mortars. *Harry Fermyn* commands the Forces which go with me, as Colonel of my Guards, Sir *Alexander Lesley* the Foot under him, *Gerard* the Horse, and *Robin Legge* the Artillery.' He was in most of the Battles during the Civil War, and received several Wounds. In 1645 he was Colonel of Foot, and

taken Prisoner by Colonel *Massey* at the storming of *Evesham*. He was much trusted by the King and Queen, on all hazardous Occasions, both their Majesties having a good Opinion of his Courage and Fidelity, which he never forfeited. He married a Daughter of *Sir Daniel Norton* of *Southwick* in *Hampshire*, by whom he had no Issue. On the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, he had *Portsmouth* delivered to him by Colonel *Norton*, his Wife's Brother, the Government of which he possessed to his death, which happened soon after, and was buried there.

I now return to *William Legge*, eldest Son to *Edward Legge* and *Mary Walsh*. He was brought out of *Ireland* by *Henry Danvers*, Earl of *Danby*, President of *Munster*, his Godfather, who had promised (his Father being infirm) to take care of his Education, and was sent by him to serve as a Volunteer under *Gustavus Adolphus*, King of *Sweden*; and after served under Prince *Maurice* of *Orange* in the *Low-Countries*. On his return to *England*, he was made Groom of the Bedchamber to King *Charles* the First; and when *Danvers* Earl of *Danby* was fined 5000 *l.* in the Court of Star-Chamber (for having fell'd Timber in *Whitchwood* Forest without Licence) he desired, as a Favour to him, that 2000 *l.* thereof might be given to Colonel *William Legge*, saying it was what he designed to leave him as a Legacy, and which he should not be able to perform when he had paid his Fine; and thereupon the King granted it. In 1639 he had a Commission to be Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance, in the first Expedition against the *Scotch*; and in 1641 brought up that Petition from the Army to which his Majesty subscribed C. R. whereupon he was examined by the House of Commons, and ordered into Custody as a Delinquent; but was allowed his Liberty, giving 10000 *l.* Bail for himself, with the Earls of *Cumberland* and *Newport* 5000 *l.* each, for his Appearance. And was after remanded, on his being sent by the King to take care of *Hull*.

In 1642, he was constituted Serjeant-Major and Captain of a Troop of *Cuirassiers* in Prince *Rupert's* Regiment, and the same year was taken Prisoner at *Dunsmore-Heath* by Major *Bal-lard*. However, he was soon at Liberty; for as *Rushworth* writes, he joined Prince *Rupert* at *Bridgnorth* with 1120 Musketeers, before the Fight between the Prince and Sir *John Meldrum* at *Newark*, March 21st, 1643. And in April following was wounded and taken Prisoner at *Litchfield* (as *Echard* writes) and soon after again released. For in the first Battle at *Newbury*, the 20th of September, 1643, having valiantly behaved, and the Night after attending his Majesty in his Bedchamber, the King presented

presented him with a Hanger he had that day worn, which was in an Agate Handle, set in Gold, and would have knighted him with it had he consented; but the Hanger was kept in his Family till the House at *Blackbeath* was robbed in 1693.

In 1644, he was Governor of *Chester* and *Oxford*, had a Regiment of Foot, and another of *Cuirassiers*, also a Commission to be Governor in chief of the City and County of *Oxford*, with Power for impressing what Soldiers he pleased in the Counties of *Bucks* and *Berks*. When King *Charles* made his Escape from *Hampton-Court*, he, with Sir *John Berkley*, and Mr. *Asburnham*, were the only Persons to whose Fidelity the King committed himself. The Earl of *Clarendon* relates, that *Asburnham* alone seemed to know what they were to do, the other two having received only Orders to attend. Whereupon he had no hand in that unfortunate Step, of carrying the King over to the Isle of *Wight*, in which the other two were involved; and on this occasion the Earl of *Clarendon* gives him the following Character; ' *Legge* had had so general a Reputation of Integrity and Fidelity to his Master, that he never fell under the least Imputation or Reproach with any Man: he was a very punctual and steady Observer of the Orders he received, but no Contriver of them; and though he had in truth a better Judgment and Understanding than either of the other two, his Modesty, and Diffidence of himself, never suffered him to contrive bold Counsels.'

During the Treaty of the Isle of *Wight*, he was nominated to attend by his Majesty, but disapproved of by the Parliament, who on the 19th of *May*, 1648, committed him Prisoner to *Windsor-Castle*; but being soon after released, and engaging in that Design of the Earl of *Holland's* to restore the King, he was wounded, and taken Prisoner with that Earl, at *St. Neots* in *Huntingdonshire*. King *Charles* was so sensible of his Sufferings, and had so great an Esteem of his Fidelity, that a little before his Death, he charged the Duke of *Richmond*, to tell the Prince of *Wales* from him, that whenever he was restored to his Right, he should be sure to take care of honest *Will Legge*, for he was the faithfullest Servant that ever any Prince had.

After the unfortunate Death of that King, he and his Family suffered great Hardships, and being imprisoned in *Arundel-Castle*, he applied to the Speaker *Lenthall* for leave to go abroad; who obtained it for him, and in return, Colonel *Legge* on the Restoration was very instrumental in procuring his Pardon; and when *Lenthall* died, he left him by his Will 200 *l.* as a Legacy.

As he had eminently distinguished his Loyalty to King *Charles* the First, so was he not backward in espousing the Interests of

his Son and Successor King *Charles* the Second, accompanying him in 1650 into *Scotland*, where he was committed Prisoner to *Edenborough* Castle, and so continued till the King made his Escape from *St. Johnstoun*, when to gratify his Majesty he was released. At the Battle of *Worcester* he was wounded and taken Prisoner, and had been certainly executed, if his Wife had not contrived his Escape out of *Coventry* Goal, by hiring an old Woman to carry him her Clothes, which he put on, and brought a Close-Stool-Pan, well filled, under his Arm, the Stench of which, occasioned the Guards to stand clear, and let him pass unregarded.

In the Protectorship of *Oliver Cromwell*, he, with the Earl of *Oxford*, and others, were committed to Prison, being betrayed by the Treachery of *Manning*, who corresponding with *Thurlow*, *Cromwell's* Secretary, with design to get Money from them, and thereupon informed against such whose Fidelity to the King was most notorious. In 1659, when Risings were designed throughout the Kingdom, he had a Commission to raise a Regiment of Foot, with several blank Commissions, to dispose of as he thought fit. Also he was commissioned with *Arthur Annesley*, after Earl of *Anglesey*, *John Mordant*, soon after created Viscount *Mordant*, Sir *John Greenville*, and Sir *Thomas Peyton*, to promise Pardon to all those who shall endeavour his Majesty's Restoration, except those who sat as Judges on his Father. They were so active in this Commission, that most of the Nobility and Gentry of *England* and *Wales*, were engaged by them in the King's Service, which first broke out in Sir *George Booth's* Insurrection, that proved unsuccessful, but contributed greatly afterwards to his Majesty's Restoration. In 1660, just before the meeting of the Parliament, he subscribed that Declaration of the Nobility and Gentry, whereby they promised not to retain any Resentments for former ill Treatment.

After the Restoration, the King told him the Message he had received from his Father, by the Duke of *Richmond*, which he said must always entitle him to any Marks of Favour he could give him, and offered to create him an Earl before his Coronation, which he modestly declined, having a numerous Family with a small Fortune; but told the King, he hoped his Sons might live to deserve his Majesty's Favour. On which he was restored to his Place in the Bed-chamber, and Lieutenancy of the Ordnance, with a Commission to be Superintendent, with General's Pay. Also was constituted Treasurer of the Ordnance, and Colonel of an independant Company of Foot in the
Tower

Tower of London. All these were granted in 1660, to him during his Life.

The next year he was chosen Member of Parliament for *Southampton*. And obtained a Grant of the King's House in the *Minories*, *London*, the Lieutenancy of *Alice-Holt*, and *Woolmer Forests* in *Hampshire*, for forty-five years, and Lands in *Com. Lowth* in *Ireland* to a considerable Value, with a Pension of 500*l.* per ann. for his own and his Wife's Life. And when Prince *Rupert* went to *Vienna*, he constituted him his sufficient and lawful Attorney and Commissioner for him and in his Name, and to his Use, to act, manage, perform, and do, all, and all manner of Matters and Things whatsoever, which doth or may, any way concern him, either with his Majesty, the Parliament, or any other Person or Persons whatsoever. In 1663, he was made Woodward of *Chute Forest* in *Com. Wilts.* He died *October 13, 1670*, in the 83*d* year of his age, and was buried in the Vault in the *Trinity Chapel* in the *Minories*, with great Solemnity; Prince *Rupert*, the Dukes of *Buckingham*, *Richmond*, *Monmouth*, *Newcastle*, and *Ormond*, with most of the Court, being present at his Funeral, and a Monument of white Marble is erected to his Memory.

He married *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of Sir *William Wasbington* of *Packington* in *Leicestershire*, by *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *George Villiers* of *Brooksby* in the said County, Sister to the first Duke of *Buckingham* of that Family. She died in 1688, in the 76*th* year of her age, and was buried in the Vault in the *Trinity Chapel* in the *Minories* by her Husband. They had Issue three Sons, and two Daughters, whereof *Mary* the eldest was married to Sir *Henry Gooderick* of *Ribston* in the County of *York*, Knt. and Baronet, who was Envoy-Extraordinary to *Spain* in the Reign of King *Charles* the Second, and Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance, and Privy-Counsellor to King *William* the Third, by whom she had no Issue. She died aged 70 years, and was buried in the Vault with her Father. *Susannah*, second Daughter, was married on the 25*th* of *April, 1678*, in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel in *Westminster-Abbey*, to *Thomas Bilson* of *Mapledurham* in the County of *Southampton*, Esq; by whom she had one Daughter, that died in her Infancy, and two Sons, *Leonard Bilson*, and *Thomas Bilson*, both which died in her lifetime, without Issue; *Thomas*, by a Fall from his Horse, and *Leonard* in 1715, who left the Remainder of his whole Estate, after *Thomas Bettesworth*, and the Heirs-Male of his Body, lawfully begotten, to *Henry Legge*, fourth Son to *William Earl of Dartmouth*, provided he take the Name of *Bilson*.

William, second Son to the said *William Legge*, was Page of Honour to King *Charles II.* Groom of his Bed-chamber, Captain in that Troop of Horse-Guards commanded by *Aubrey de Vere* Earl of *Oxford*. And in 1680 was sent by the King to *Hesse Cassell* to stand God-father, as his Proxy, to Prince *Charles* the Landgrave's Son. In the Reign of King *James II.* he was Lieutenant-Colonel to the Queen's Regiment of Horse, Governor of *Kinsale* in *Ireland*, and Member of Parliament for *Portsmouth*. He married *Mary Pool*, Widow of . . . *Townshend*, Esq; but had no Issue, and dying in *Dublin* in the 48th year of his age, was buried there.

Edward Legge, third Son, died in his Infancy, and was buried at *Stoke* in Com. *Middlesex*, where his Mother resided during the Absence of his Father beyond the Seas.

George Legge, eldest Son and Heir, was sent to Sea at the age of Seventeen; under the Care of Sir *Edward Spragge*. He commanded the *Pembroke* in 1667, the *Fairfax* in 1671, and the *Royal Catherine* in 1672. In the *Dutch Wars* he was wounded, taking and destroying several of their Ships. In 1669, he had the Command of his Father's Independant Company of Foot, and in 1672, was made Lieutenant-Governor of *Portsmouth*, under his Royal Highness *James Duke of York*. In 1673, Governor of *Portsmouth*, Master of the Horse, and Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to the Duke of *York*. In 1677 he had a Grant of 300*l.* per Ann. as Assistant to the Office of Ordnance. And before the end of that year, was constituted Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, and Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance. Soon after he was made Master of the Ordnance, and on the 3d of *March*, 1680-1, was sworn of the Privy-Council to King *Charles* the Second. In 1682 he had a Commission for viewing all the Forts and Garrisons in *England*, and for commanding in chief. And before the end of the same year, was by Letters Patent bearing date the 2d of *December*, in the 34th year of his Reign, advanced to the degree of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Baron of *Dartmouth* in the County of *Devon*, to hold and enjoy to himself and the Heirs Male of his Body; and for default of such Issue, to *William Legge*, Esq; one of the Grooms of the Royal Bedchamber (Brother to him the said *George*) and to the Heirs-Male of his Body. The Preamble to the Patent importing, ' That his Majesty remembering
' the great Merits of *William Legge*, one of the Grooms of
' the Royal Bed-chamber to his late Father King *Charles* the
' First, especially in that unparalleled Rebellion raised against
' him; in which, being a Person of singular Skill and Experience
' in Military Affairs, as also a valiant and expert Commander,
' he

he faithfully served him in most of the Battles and Sieges of those unhappy Times. Also performed several eminent Services to the said King since his most happy Restoration. And further considering, that *George Legge*, eldest Son of the said *William*, following his Father's Steps in divers Military Employments, especially in sundry sharp and dangerous Naval Fights, wherein he did freely hazard his Life; for which respect being made General of the Ordnance and Artillery, and one of his most honourable Privy-Council, his Majesty thought fit to dignify him with some farther Honour.

The following year he was sent Admiral of the whole *English* Fleet, to demolish *Tangier*, having a Commission to be Captain-General of all his Majesty's Forces in *Africa*, and Governor of that City. And on his return, had, as a Reward of his many faithful Services, a Grant from his Majesty of 10,000 *l.* He also obtained from King *Charles II.* a Grant to hold a Fair twice a year, and a Market twice a week upon *Blackbeath*, in the Parish of *Lewisham* in *Kent*.

During the Reign of King *James II.* he was Master of the Horse, General of the Ordnance, Constable of the Tower of *London*, one of the Lords of the Privy-Council, Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Fusiliers, and Captain of an Independent Company of Foot. Also was High-Steward of *Dartmouth*, *Kingston upon Thames*, *King's-College* in *Cambridge*, and Recorder of *Litchfield*. In the year 1687, attending the King in his Progress, and the City of *Coventry* presenting his Majesty with a large Gold Cup and Cover, he immediately delivered it to the Lord *Dartmouth*, telling him, *there was an Acknowledgment from the City of Coventry, for his Father's Sufferings in their Town*; where, during the Civil Wars, he had endured a long Imprisonment. The succeeding year he was made Admiral of the Fleet of *England*, then set out to intercept the *Dutch* Fleet bringing over the Prince of *Orange*: Which Employment he accepted out of Gratitude to the King, who, as Bishop *Burnet* writes, loved him, and in whose Service and Confidence he had long been. The Bishop also says, *that he was indeed one of the worthiest Men of his Court, but he was much against the Conduct of his Affairs, yet he resolved to stick to him at all Hazards.*

Therefore on the Revolution he lost all his Employments; and in 1691 was committed Prisoner to the Tower of *London*, where, after three Months Imprisonment, he departed this life suddenly of an Apoplexy, on the 25th of *October*, 1691, in the 44th year of his age. After he was dead, Lord *Lucas*, who was Constable of the Tower, made some difficulty of permitting

ting his Body to be removed without Order; on which, Application being made to King *William*, he was pleased to direct, that the same Respect should be paid at his Funeral, that would have been due to him if he had died possessed of all his Employments in that Place. And accordingly the Tower Guns were fired when he was carried out, to be interred by his Father in the Vault in the *Minories*, where a Monument of white Marble is erected to his Memory, by *Barbara* his Lady, who died on the 28th of *January*, 1717-18, in the 68th year of her age, and was buried by him. She was Daughter of Sir *Henry Archbold* of *Abbots-Bromley* in *Staffordshire*, and by her Lord had Issue one Son, *William*, the present Earl of *Dartmouth*, and seven Daughters.

Mary, the eldest, was married on 12 Nov. 1685 in King *Henry VII's* Chapel in *Westminster-Abbey*, to *Philip Musgrave*, Esq; eldest Son to Sir *Christopher Musgrave* of *Eden-hall* in *Westmorland*, Bart. and after his decease to *John Crawford*, Esq; Son to Commissary-General *Crawford*.

Elizabeth, second Daughter, *Barbara* the third, *Susannah* the fourth, and *Anne* the youngest, are living unmarried, and the fifth and sixth died in their Infancy.

William, now Earl of *Dartmouth*, only Son to *George* Lord *Dartmouth*, was born on the 14th of *October*, 1672. He was Lieutenant of *Alice-Holt*, and *Woolmer Forests*, till King *William* granted the Reversion after the term of Colonel *William Legge's* Grant for forty-five years, to *Emanuel How*, Esq; Groom of his Bedchamber; on which he surrendered the remainder of his term for a valuable Consideration. On the Accession of Queen *Anne*, he was sworn of her Privy-Council, and constituted one of the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. In 1710 he was sworn one of her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, and constituted Keeper of the Signet of *Scotland*, in Commission with *James* Duke of *Queensberry*. Also the following year, on the 5th of *September*, was advanced to the Dignities of Viscount *Lewisham* in *Kent*, and Earl of *Dartmouth*. In 1713, he was appointed Lord Keeper of the Privy-Seal; and on the demise of Queen *Anne* was one of the Lords-Justices of *Great-Britain*, High Steward of *Dartmouth*, and one of the Governors of the *Charter-House*.

His Lordship married in *July*, 1700, the Lady *Anne Finch*, third Daughter to *Heneage*, Earl of *Aylesford*, by whom he had six Sons, and two Daughters; the Lady *Barbara*, married to Sir *Walter Baggot* of *Blishfield* in *Staffordshire*, Bart. and the Lady *Anne* is unmarried.

His

His Lordship's eldest Son, *George Lord Viscount Lewisbam*, married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Arthur Kays* of *Woodsome* in *Yorkshire*, Bart. by his Wife *Anne Marrow*, eldest Daughter and Coheir of Sir *Samuel Marrow* of *Berkeſwell* in *Warwickshire*, Bart. And having been elected a Member in the late Parliament for *Great-Bedwine* in *Wiltſhire*, died of the Small-Pox at his Houſe in *Hollis-Street, Cavendiſh-Square, London*, on the 29th of *Auguſt*, 1732. He had Iſſue, a Daughter that was ſtill-born, and one Son, *Arthur Legge*, who died *October 6*, 1729, aged two Years and ten Weeks; alſo one Son, *William Lord Viſcount Lewisbam*, and two Daughters, *Anne*, and *Elizabeth*, who ſurvived him.

Heneage Legge, ſecond Son, was admitted a Student in the *Inner-Temple* at the age of Nineteen.

William Legge, third Son, died in his Infancy.

Henry Legge, fourth Son, now living.

Edward Legge, fifth Son, was entered a Volunteer on board the *Royal-Oak*, *May 31*, 1726, in the 16th year of his age, and conſtituted Lieutenant of the *Deptford* Man of War the 5th of *March*, 1733-4.

Robert, ſixth Son, died in his Infancy.

TITLES.] *William Legge Earl of Dartmouth, Viſcount Lewisbam*, and Baron of *Dartmouth*; High-Steward of *Dartmouth*, and one of the Governors of the *Charter-Houſe*.

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Dartmouth* in *Devonſhire*, by Letters Patent 2 Dec. (1682) 34 Car. II. Viſcount *Lewisbam* in *Kent*, and Earl of *Dartmouth* aforeſaid, 5 Sept. (1711) 10 Anne.

ARMS.] Azure, a Buck's Head caboch'd, Argent.

CREST.] In a Ducal Coronet Or, a Plume of three Ottrich Feathers, party per pale, Argent and Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter Side, a Lion Argent, ſeemee of Fleurs de Lis, Sable, and crowned as the Creſt. On the Sinifter, a Buck Argent, ſeemee of Mulletts, Gules.

MOTTO.] *Gaudet tentamine Virtus.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Sandwell-Hall* in *Staffordſhire*, five Miles from *Wolverhampton*, and ninety-one from *London*; and at *Blackheath* in *Kent*, one Mile from *Greenwich*, and five from *London*.

LIII. PAGET, *Earl of Uxbridge.*

THIS Family was anciently seated in *Staffordshire*, where-
of *Lewis Paget, Esq;* was one of the Gentlemen of that
County, who in 11 H. VII. signed a Certificate relating to the
Office of Master of the Game of *Cankewood*. But the first
who attained to the Dignity of Peerage, was *William Paget*, a
Person of very great and eminent Abilities, whose Father Mr.
Paget, one of the Serjeants at Mace of the City of *London*,
born near *Wednesbury* in *Staffordshire*, had Issue two other
Sons, *John*, and *Robert*; also one Daughter, *Anne*, married to
.... *Smith, Esq;*

The said *William*, who was created Lord *Paget*, was born at
London, and having been educated under the famous *Lilly* in
St. Paul's School, was sent to the University of *Cambridge*, where
in *Trinity College*, he had his Academical Education; from
whence he went into the Family of the noted *Gardiner*, Bishop
of *Winchester*, as appears from these Lines *Leland* writ to him;

*Tu Gardineri petisti tecta disertis,
Eloquii sedem, Pierrique chori.*

Which is, that being young, he went into learned *Gardiner's*
Family, which was the very Seat of Eloquence, and of the Mu-
ses. From his Family he went to study in the University of
Paris, and after some Stay, returned again into the Bishop's
House. Soon after, in respect of his Learning and Merits,
he was employed by King *Henry VIII.* in several important Af-
fairs; for in 21 H. VIII. he was sent into *France*, to obtain the
Opinions of the Learned in that Kingdom, concerning the King
his Master's Divorce from Queen *Catherine*. In 23 H. VIII.
on the 8th of *November* he obtained a Grant of the Office of
Warden and Constable of the Castle, Keeper of the Park, and
Bailliff of the Manor of *Maxstok* in *Warwickshire*, during the
Minority of *Peter Compton, Esq;* Also the same year was made
one of the Clerks of the Signet, which Title he bore in 26 H.
VIII. when he had Licence from the King to import 400 Casks
of Wine from *Gascony*. In the year 1537, 29 H. VIII. the King
sent him privately (with Instructions to take *France* in his way)
into *Germany*, with *Christopher Mount*, to prevail on the Pro-
testant German Princes from according with the Emperor, but
rather

rather to refer all their Differences to him and the *French King*. This Employment required an extraordinary Prudence, the Voyage being to be performed in a disguised Habit, and the King's Ambassador in *France*, and the *French King*, were first to be acquainted therewith, 'with whose Directions they had Orders to comply. In this arduous Negotiation he behaved himself so much to the King's Satisfaction, that in 32 H. VIII. he was made Clerk of the Privy-Council. Also the same year was constituted one of the Clerks of the Signet for life, and Clerk of the Privy-Seal, with the Fee of 30 *l. per annum*; likewise soon after, Clerk of the Parliament for life.

The year following he was constituted Clerk of the Privy-Council for life, and sent Ambassador into *France*. In 35 H. 8. on the 19th of *May*, he and *Thomas Knight*, Esq; were constituted Clerks of the Parliament for life, with the Salary of 40 *l. per annum*; and soon after he received the Honour of Knighthood, for he bears that Title on 19 *January* following, when the King granted to him and his Heirs, the Lordships of *Bromley* and *Hurst*, in the County of *Stafford*. Also in the same year was made one of the principal Secretaries of State. In 36 H. VIII. on the 26th of *June*, he was commissioned with the Lord Chancellor *Wriothesley*, and the Duke of *Suffolk*, to treat with *Matthew*, Earl of *Lenox*, about certain Affairs relating to the Government of *Scotland*, and to treat of a Marriage between that Earl and the Lady *Margaret*, the King's Niece. The same year he attended King *Henry* at the Siege of *Boloign*; and on his return into *England*, after the Surrender of that Town, he had a Grant (with *John Mason*, Esq;) of the Office of Master of the Posts, within and without the Realm, to occupy by themselves or Deputies. And was joined in Commission with the Earl of *Hertford*, to conclude a general Peace with the *French King*, who demanding Restitution of *Boloign*, the Treaty was immediately broke off; but being again set on foot the following year, he was then sent Ambassador into *France*, and while it was in agitation, received the following Letter from the King; which, forasmuch as it shews how greatly he was esteemed, and that it gives an insight into the Politicks of those Times, I shall here, from *Rymer's Fœdera*, insert it verbatim.

' Trustie and right welbeloved, we greet you well.

' And having receyved your Letters of the 22 of this instant, by the which We do at good length understand th'ole Discourse and Conference, which passed the day before betweene Yow and *Brewno*, with th' Ordre which yow intende to observe in proponinge th' Overture for the Treux, We have
' thought

‘ thought good, as wel to signifie unto yow that we take your
 ‘ Proceedings in very thankfull parte, and lyke your Devyse for
 ‘ proponinge the Overture of the Treux very well, as also t’ ad-
 ‘ vertise you for answer of such things, as ye desired to know
 ‘ our further pleasure, in this sorte ensueing.

‘ First you shall understand, that having perused th’ Articles
 ‘ or Capitulations, which you sent unto Us, and having altered
 ‘ and added certain Points of Importaunce therein, we do re-
 ‘ mit the same unto you, to be concluded upon in such forme
 ‘ as they be now conceyved, if you may induce the *French*
 ‘ Ambassadors thereunto, or otherwise to be altered and quali-
 ‘ fied by your comen Agreement, in some Words and Terms,
 ‘ so as the Substaunce of the Matters do remayn.

‘ And touchyng the Comprehension of the *Scots*, our Plea-
 ‘ sure is, that ye shall travell as earnestly as ye may, to have
 ‘ this Truex concluded without any Comprehension of them,
 ‘ whom we wold most gladely, and thinke it necessary to be
 ‘ left out, for without that, this Truex serving the *French* King
 ‘ to many Purposes, should be to us every way overmuch pre-
 ‘ judicial; and therefor, lyke as We for our part can be pleased
 ‘ to conclude this Truex generally with them, without Com-
 ‘ prehension of any States or Princes, so We thinke it reason,
 ‘ that they should conclude with Us after the lyke sorte, for
 ‘ it hath not been seen in any Treatie of Truex that we have
 ‘ made with any Prince in all our Time, that any other Prince
 ‘ hath byn comprehended.

‘ And further, you may also declare to th’ Ambassadors, as
 ‘ vel *French* as of the Protestants, how that by such Treaties
 ‘ of Amitie as between Us, and our good Brother th’ Emperour,
 ‘ we may not in any wise comprehend the *Scots*, in this or
 ‘ any other Treatie of Truex or Peace.

‘ As for the time of Commencement of the said Truex, al-
 ‘ though We see not how We may give assured Notice there-
 ‘ of to all our Subjects, being, as We have heretofore signified
 ‘ unto you, dispersed in sundry Places and Companies, before
 ‘ the first day of *Marche*, and therefore think the day appointed
 ‘ in your former Instruction, to be a very mete tyme for the
 ‘ begynning of the same; yet if they shall shew themselves much
 ‘ desirous to have the Truex begyn, rather We be pleased to
 ‘ assent thereunto; mary, you must tell them withal, that we
 ‘ cannot assure them to give perfect Nottice to our Men be-
 ‘ fore the said day, and therefore, yf for want of Knowledge
 ‘ of the Truex (which nevertheless shall be published with as
 ‘ much speed as may be) any Prejudice shall ensue to any of
 ‘ the *French* King’s Subjects, We doubt not they will of their
 ‘ Wisdoms

‘ Wifdoms impute the fame to their own hasty abridging of
‘ the tyme, and not to thofe which fhall then be found igno-
‘ rant of the fame; and therefore, for the avoiding of all fuch
‘ Occafions of ane Quarrels, and to th’intent all things might
‘ be fully obferved, according to the Agreements, We thought
‘ the firft day of *Marche* to be a mete day for begynnyng of the
‘ faid Truex, th’ende whereof you may always forefee to be
‘ agreed upon the laft of *October*, according to your former
‘ Inftuctions; notwithstanding, you fhall perchaunce at their
‘ Inftaunce, fomewhat prevent the Commencement of the
‘ fame.

‘ Thyrdly, touching a further Meeting of the Proteftants,
‘ and other Commiffioners, for Us and the *French King*, *primo Maii*, or fuche other tyme as fhall be agreed upon, except
‘ We faw a gretter apparaunce of fome Conformite in the
‘ *French King*, than hath yet ben fhewed hitherto, We neither
‘ thinke it mete to trouble the Proteftants with any other re-
‘ forte to a nue Affemblye, nor mynde to make now any Ap-
‘ pointment for the tyme of any fuch nue Convention, where-
‘ of (the *French King* being foe much wedded to his own Will
‘ as he is) there is no lykelihood of any fruite to enfue: And
‘ yet, yf in the mean time We may by any means perceive
‘ that the *French King* will relent his Obftinacye, and come on
‘ more roundly to fome reasonable and honourable Conditions
‘ for a Peax, we would not only be very glade to ufe the Me-
‘ diation of the Proteftants, in the Mayning of the fame, but
‘ alfo give them well to underftond, that we do both repose a
‘ more ample and fuller Confidence in them, then the *French*
‘ King, either doeth or will do, whatfoever he pretendeth and
‘ would make them believe; and would alfo, in the concluding
‘ thereof, ufe their Advice before any others, not doubting but
‘ We fhall find them as much addicted to th’ Advancement of
‘ our Affayres, as of the *French King*’s.

‘ Fourthly, as touching *Brewno*, We will ye fhall allure and
‘ procure him to ferve Us ernestly, as moche as fhall be poffi-
‘ ble for you to do, and as for his Pension for this begynnyng,
‘ We be pleased to graunt unto him five or fix Hundred Crownes
‘ by the yere, the leffe or the more to be at your Difcretion;
‘ and as his Service fhall appere hereafter acceptable unto Us,
‘ fo peradventure to encrease it. And for the firft Payment
‘ thereof, We will you take ane year’s Pension of fuch our
‘ Treafure, as remayneth in our Treafurer of *Calacy*’s Hands,
‘ or is, or fhall be brought from our Servaunt *Thomas Cham-
berlayn* unto our faid Treafurer, withe taking his Othe, yf
‘ that may be, otherwyfe his Promyfe in Writyng, to do Us
‘ Service.

Service. You may (yf he condescend thereunto) secretly
 delyver unto him with a Ciphre, to advertyse Us of the State
 of things in *Almayn*, from time to time as Occasion shall
 serve, givinge him suche goode Woordes withall on our be-
 halfe, as may bothe encourage him to serve Us trulye and
 diligently, and minister Hope unto him of more ample Bene-
 fite at oure hands, if he shall shewe himselfe no less willinge
 to the Advancement of our Affayres, and diligente in our
 Service, then We have conceived good Truste of him.

Finallye, yf in the ende of this your long Conference, the
French Commissioners will never come on more roundly in
 the Conditions of Peax, nor assente to any Truex in suche
 sorte as We have prescribed unto you, but will break off,
 Oure Pleasure is that you shall both give immediate Nottice
 thereof to our Ambassadors with the Emperour, and also give
 knowledge of the same to our Officers at *Bulloyn*, *Guyynes*,
 and *Callys*, to the intent every of them may see the better to
 the Garde of their Peeces, and consider also by what meanes
 and with what nombers, the Ennemy may be most troubled,
 advertysing Us of their Opinions therein, to the intent We
 may further dispose as to Us shall be thought convenient.

Yeven undre our Signet, at our Honour of *Hampton-Courte*,
 the twenty sixth daye of *Decembre*, the thirty seventh yere of
 our Reigne.

Dors. — To oure Trustye and right weelbeloved Counsaill-
 our, Sir *William Paget*, Knt. oon of our two
 Principall Secretaries.

At length, on the 7th of *June* following, this Sir *William Paget*, the Lord *Lisle*, High-Admiral of *England*, and Dr. *Wotton*, Dean of *Canterbury*, concluded a Peace with the *French*; by which the King gained the Advantage of keeping *Bulloign* for eight years, without Molestation. Shortly after which, the King lying on his Death-bed, bequeathed to him a Legacy of 300*l.* constituting him one of his Executors, and appointed him one of the Council to his Successor, King *Edward VI.*

Being now of great Authority, and in high Repute for his Wisdom and Learning, the Earl of *Hertford* (after Duke of *Somerset*) Protector of the King's Person and Dominions, contracted with him an entire Friendship, whereby he had a greater Opportunity of exerrising his extraordinary Abilities to the publick Advantage. On the 4th of *March*, 1546, 1 E. VI. being stiled Knight of the Garter, and Principal Secretary of State, he was commissioned to fix the Boundaries in the Marches of *Bulloign*. And soon after exchanged his Place of Secretary, for the

the Comptrollership of the Household. In 2 *Ed. VI.* he obtained a Grant of *Exeter-Place* without *Temple-Bar* (formerly belonging to the Bishops of that See) as also a certain Parcel of Ground lying within the Garden of the *Middle-Temple*, adjoining thereto. Which House he transformed into a new Fabrick for his own Habitation, calling it *Paget-House*; but it retained that Name no longer than it continued in the Possession of his Family, being by After-Owners called *Leicester-House*, and *Essex-House*. The next year, with the Bishops of *London*, *Rochester*, and others, he was delegated to visit *St. George's Chapel* in *Windsor*, *Winchester College*, the Diocese of *Oxon*, and that University; and to order Matters for the improving of good Literature, and Honour of those Places. This year he was sent Ambassador to the Emperor *Charles V.* to prevail on him to enter into a Confederacy against the *French*. And arriving at *Brussels* on the 19th of *June*, 1549, 3 *Ed. VI.* he was received by his Imperial Majesty with extraordinary Respect, but did not succeed in his Negotiations, the Emperor being unwilling to contribute any Assistance. On his return into *England*, though he succeeded not in his Embassy, yet he greatly raised his Reputation in the Emperor's Court, as appears by Sir *Philip Hobby's* Letters to the Protector, when Resident-Ambassador there, in which are these Expressions concerning him: 'That he was generally grateful to all the Emperor's Court, a few of *England's* back Friends only excepted, who mistrusted much, lest he had compassed somewhat to their Disadvantage. And therefore they were driven to conceive this Opinion, because his Entertainment had been such, and so respectful as well with the Emperor as his Council. And he was so generally commended, and well reported of by all, and the Fame of his prudent handling himself, so spread abroad every where, as they could not but think, but that of such toward likelihood, some great Effect must needs follow.' He also added, 'That should he not perhaps be suspected of Adulation, he might find sufficient Matter to consume a long time in discoursing of his Gravity and Prudence; used as well in setting forth, and well handling his Charge towards the Emperor, and his Counsellors, as in his Behaviour generally towards all others. Whereby he had purchased to himself Love, and Credit, with all Men, and not a little for the King's Majesty's Honour and Estimation in those Parts.'

The same year having been called by Writ to the House of Peers, by the Title of Lord *Paget* of *Beaufort* (in *Com. Staff.*) he took his Place in Parliament on the 3d of *December*; being then Comptroller of the Household, and Chancellor of the Dut-

chy of *Lancaster*. And on the 19th of *January* following, was solemnly created to that Honour; also immediately after appointed one of the Commissioners to conclude a Peace with the *French King*.

But, notwithstanding these his extraordinary Services, he was committed to the *Fleet* on the 21st of *October*, 1551, 5 *Ed. 6.* and on the 8th of *November* following, sent to the Tower, by the Procurement of the ambitious Duke of *Northumberland*, who at this time aspired to an absolute Command; and having resolved to remove those out of his way, whose Credit or Interest might be any Impediment to his evil Purposes, he first committed the Duke of *Somerset*, and soon after, this Lord *Paget*, between whom, an inviolable Friendship had been maintained for several years. The unfortunate Duke soon after lost his Head, being principally charged with designing to murder the Duke of *Northumberland*, and some other Lords, at *Paget-House*. And it was generally expected, that the Lord *Paget* would be called in question for the same; but whether *Northumberland* was sufficiently satisfied with the Sacrifices already made, or that the Lord *Paget's* Innocency would bear the Test, he contented himself with only disgracing this able Minister of State. Whereupon, on the 22d of *April* following, being the Eve of *St. George's Feast*, he was divested of the *Ensigns* of the *Garter*, on pretence of Defect in Blood and Arms, for three Descents; but the *Liber Caruleus*, in the Registry of the *Knights* kept at *Windſor*, observes, it was not so much those Causes, as the Prevalence and Practice of the Duke of *Northumberland*, by which he had been unjustly, and undeservedly, put out of the Order.

Neither was this Disgrace thought sufficient, for Money being extremely wanting at that time, he soon after was charged with selling the King's Lands, and Timber-Wood, without Commission; and that he had taken great Fines for Lands belonging to the Crown, and applied them to his own Use; with other things accumulated against him. Whereupon he surrendered his Office, and submitted himself in the Star-Chamber on the 16th of *June*, to be fined at the King's Pleasure; and his Mulct was set at 6000 Pounds. This he endured (saith Sir *John Heyward*) with a manly Patience, as knowing right well that he held all the Residue of his Estate on Courtesy of those who hated him at the heart. But in *December* following, he obtained a general Pardon of all Offences and Transgressions, and other Negligences, except Debts due to his Majesty in the Court of *Exchequer*, the *Augmentation*, the *Wards*, and the *First-Fruits* and *Tenths*. At which time an Indenture was made
between

between the King and him, whereby he was to pay to his Majesty 100*l.* *per annum*, and 1000*l.* at *Christmas* next, and the same Sum the *Christmas* following. Yet in *February* ensuing, he had a Discharge for the Payment of 2000*l.* and the next Month obtained a Grant from the King, to him and his Posterity for ever, of the Coat of Arms now borne by the Family, which had been taken from him, on pretence that it was given him by a King of Arms, who had not sufficient Power to grant the same.

On King *Edward's* death, he joined with the Earl of *Arundel*, the chiefeft Champion of Queen *Mary*, and after she had been proclaimed Queen in the City of *London*, accompanied with thirty Horse, rode Post with him that Night, to certify her of the gladfome Tidings of her Subjects loyal Intentions. Whereupon he was sworn of the Privy-Council (with the said Earl) on her coming to the Tower; had a special Pardon; and was, with others, commissioned to hear and determine all such Claims as should be made on the day of her Coronation. She also restored him to the Noble Order of the Garter, the *Ensigns* whereof, having not with more Disgrace been taken from him, than with Honour restored to him; and that by as great and absolute Authority as did deprive him of them, namely, by Decree in Chapter, holden at *St. James's* the 27th of *September*, *An. 1 Mar.* so that, as *Asbmole* observes, the Honour might be said to have been rather wrongfully suspended, than justly lost. For in confirmation of his Restoration, he had the Garter buckled on his Leg again by two of the Knights-Companions present, and the Collar of the Order put about his Shoulders, with the *George* depending thereat. And a Command then also given Garter, to take care that his *Atchievements* should be again publicly set up over his Stall at *Windfor*, being the same he before possessed, *viz.* the 9th on the Sovereign's side. Mr. *Asbmole* further observes, ' That the Records of the Order brand his Degradation of Injustice; it being inferable, that when Honour is conferred on the score of Virtue and great Endowments, the Consideration of these, supplies the Defect and Obscurity of Extraction. Whence it came, that the then Sovereign (whose Prerogative it was to declare and interpret the Statutes) being at that time present in Chapter, thought fit to qualify the Law, and gave him this honourable Commendation, *That he had highly deserved of the Nation, by his Prudence and Council.*'

The Queen also the same year bestowed on him divers Grants, as the Rectory and Advowson of *Alcestre* in *Com. Leic.* the Marriage of *Thomas Willoughby*; and the Reversion

of the Manor of *Great-Marlow* in *Buckinghamshire*. In *March* 1553-4, 1 *Mar.* he was commissioned, with others, to treat with the Ambassadors of *Charles V.* Emperor of the *Romans*, about a Treaty of Marriage between the *Queen*, and *Philip* Duke of *Austria*, Son of the said Emperor. In the second year of *Queen Mary*, soon after her Marriage with King *Philip*, he was sent Ambassador (with Sir *Edward Hastings*) to the Emperor, then at *Brussels*, to signify from their Majesties of *England*, their joint Longing to see Cardinal *Pole*, that by his Authority he might rectify the Church of *England*, wonderfully out of Tune, by reason of the Schism wherewith it had been afflicted. They came to *Brussels* on the 11th of *November*, and returned with the Cardinal to *Westminster*, on the 24th.

On the 29th of *January*, 2 and 3 *Ph. & Mar.* he was constituted Lord Privy-Seal. And in 1555, on the 18th of *May*, he went over to *Calais*, with Cardinal *Pole*, the Earl of *Arundel*, and others, to treat with the Commissioners of the Emperor and *French King*, and to mediate a Peace between them. On the 23d of *May*, they met at *Mark*, lying between *Calais*, *Arde*, and *Gravelin*; but all the pains they took to reconcile their Differences had little effect.

On *Queen Elizabeth's* Accession to the Throne, at his own request (as *Camden* writes in his Life of *Queen Elizabeth*) he quitted the Publick Service, though in her Favour, *She retaining an Affection and Value for him, though he was a strict Zealot of the Romish Church.* By his last Will and Testament, bearing date 4 *Nov.* 1560, wherein he styles himself *William* Lord *Paget*, Knight of the Garter, Lord *Paget* of *Beaufort*, he orders his Body to be buried at *Drayton* in *Com. Middlesex*, if he deceased within 40 Miles; or at *Burton* (in *Staffordshire*) if he died within 40 Miles of that Place, with such Funeral Solemnities as his Executors think convenient. He bequeathed to the Lady *Anne* his Wife, the Use of the Furniture of his Houses in *London*, and *West-Drayton* in *Middlesex*, as long as she lived unmarried; and after her decease to his Son and Heir Sir *Henry Paget*, Knight, to whom he bequeathed the Use of his great standing Cup, with the Cover double gilt, weighing 100 Ounces and a half, and to remain from Heir to Heir as an Heir-Loom. And to his Sons *Thomas* and *Charles Paget*, and to every one of his Children living at his decease, a pair of gilt Pots, of the value of 20*l.* He leaves, besides other Legacies, Annuities to his Sons *Charles* and *Thomas*, and his Daughter *Eleanor Palmer*. The Residue of his Estate he bequeaths to his Son and Heir Sir *Henry Paget*, with his Mansion-House without *Temple-Bar*, called *Paget-Place*, and lately *Exeter-Place*;

Place; and appoints him his sole Executor. Which Will was proved 1 Julii, 1563.

He departed this life, aged 57, on the 9th of June, 1563, and was buried at Drayton; tho' his Lady, and his Son Thomas, erected a very stately Monument to his Memory, above the Choir in the Cathedral of Litchfield: which, together with that beautiful Church, was destroyed in the time of the Rebellion against King Charles the First; but by the Care, and at the Cost of the Lord Hatton, a Draught of it was taken, whereon the following Inscription was engraven;

Illustri heroi, pie memoriae, domino Gulielmo Paget, equiti maxime honorati ordinis Garterii; Regulo, seu Baroni de Beaudefert; potentissimi Principis Henrici Octavi, ad Carolum quintum Imperatorum, semper augustum, & Franciscum Gallorum Regem Christianissimum, Legato sapientissimo; ejusdem Principis principi Secretario, & Consiliario fidelissimo; inter alios hujus potentissimi regni Administratori, in Testamento regio nominato. Ducatus Lancastriae, (regnante Edvardo) Cancellario dignissimo: Hospitii regii Censori, seu Contrarotulatori prudentissimo: Privati Sigilli serenissima Reginae Mariae Custodi sanctissimo: Illustrissima Regina Elizabetha seni charissimo, senatori gravissimo; & optime de patria sua, & bonis omnibus merito. Necnon dominae Annae fidelissima conjugii sua, & domino Henrico utriusque charissimo filio, & Katherinae Henrici uxori dulcissima; praedicta Anna clarissima femina & domina Catherina uxor dicti Henrici suavissima; & prænobilis vir dominus Thomas Paget in praesentia Regulus de Beaudefert, de sententia & ultima voluntate dictorum Gulielmi & Henrici, animis libentissimis, & summo studio officii memores posuere. Vixit Annis 57, ob. 9 Junii, 1563.

This Thomas Lord Paget, married Anne, Daughter and sole Heir of Henry Preston, Esq; Son and Heir of Laurence Preston, second Son to Thomas Preston, of Preston in Com. Ebor. She survived many years, and was buried by him at West-Drayton, with great Funeral Solemnity, on the 15th of February, 1586. Their Issue were four Sons, Henry, Thomas, Charles, and Edward; which last died young; also six Daughters, Esbeldred, married to Sir Christopher Allen, Knight; Joan, to Sir Thomas Kitson, Knight; Anne, to Sir Henry Lee, Knight; Eleanor, to Jerome Palmer, Esq; and secondly to Sir Rowland Clerk, Knight; Dorothy, to Thomas Willoughby, Son of Sir Henry Willoughby of Wollaton in Com. Nottingham. Knight; and Grisild, to Sir Thomas River, Knight, and secondly to Sir William Waldgrave, Knight.

His eldest Son, *Henry Lord Paget*, was made one of the Knights of the *Bath* at the Coronation of *Queen Mary*; and being summoned to Parliament in 8 *Eliz.* took his Place there on the 30th of *September*. By his last Testament, bearing date 27th of *November*, 1568, (11 *Eliz.*) he bequeathed his Body to be buried in the Parish Church of *West-Drayton* in *Com. Middlesex*, near to the Place where the Body of his Father lay interred; appointing that a convenient Tomb should be erected over the Graves of his Father, and Mother, and his own Grave: and died shortly after; for the Probate thereof bears date on the 4th of *May* next following. He had Issue by *Catherine* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir Henry Knevet* of *Buckenham* in *Com. Norff.* Knight, one Daughter, *Elizabeth*, who died young.

Whereupon *Thomas* his Brother succeeding him in this Honour, had Summons to Parliament in 13 *Eliz.* and took his Place there on the 4th of *April*. But in 27 *Eliz.* being zealously affected to the *Romish* Religion, and Letters having been intercepted, which betrayed his being a Well-wisher to the *Queen of Scots*, he, on the Apprehension of *Francis Throgmorton*, privately (with *Charles Arundel* a Courtier) withdrew into *France*, where, as *Camden* writes, 'They heavily bewailed and complained amongst themselves, that the *Queen* was, without any Fault or Desert of theirs, alienated from them, by the subtle Artifices of *Leicester* and *Walsingham*: That they were unworthily disgraced, and ignominiously used: That strange kind of Tricks and Cheats were invented, and secret Snares so closely laid, that they must, whether they would or no, and before they were aware, be involved in the Guilt of High-Treason: and that there was at home no hope at all of any Safety.' And *Camden* acknowledges, that at that time some subtle ways were taken, to try how Men stood affected.

Hollinshead relates, that *Charles Paget*, this Lord's Brother, was a principal Agent for the *Roman Catholics*, as it was proved on Examination of the *Earl of Northumberland's* Case, viz. that in *September*, 1583, he came privately from beyond the Sea to the *Earl of Northumberland* at *Petworth*, where the *Lord Paget* met him; and that on *Throgmorton's* being committed to the Tower, the *Earl of Northumberland* prevailed on the *Lord Paget* to quit the Realm, and provided him a Ship on the Coast of *Sussex*, wherein he embarked.

Thereupon, in the Parliament holden at *Westminster*, in 29 *Eliz.* he was attainted, with his Brother *Charles*, and their Lands and Possessions confiscated; whereby the *Earl of Leicester* got a Grant of *Paget-House*. He died at *Brussels* in 32 *Eliz.* 1589; his death, as *Camden* observes, proving a sad and universal

Loss

Loss to the Commonwealth of Learning. He married *Nazaret* Daughter of Sir *John Newton* of the County of *Somerset*, Knight, by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *Anthony Points* of the County of *Gloucester*, Knight, and by her had Issue *William*, his Son and Heir. She was the Relict of Sir *Thomas Southwell* of *Norfolk*, Knight, and died at *London*, 16 April, 1583.

Which *William* was knighted before the 39th of *Eliz.* when he accompanied the Earl of *Essex* in that signal Expedition of the taking of the Town and Island of *Cales*. And in the Parliament held in the 1st of King *James*, was restored to his Lands and Honours. He married *Lettice*, Daughter and Co-heir of *Henry Knowlles* of *Kingsbury* in *Warwickshire*, Esq; by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter and sole Heir of Sir *Ambrose Cave*, Knight, Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*. And the said *Henry Knowlles* was a younger Son to Sir *Francis Knowlles*, Knight of the Garter, and Treasurer of the Household to Queen *Elizabeth*. By this Lady the Lord *Paget* had Issue three Sons, *William*, his Successor, *Henry*, and *Thomas*, who both died unmarried. Also four Daughters, *Margaret*, married to Sir *William Hicks* of *Ruckholt* in Com. *Essex*, Baronet; *Dorothy* died unmarried; *Catherine*, to Sir *Anthony Irby* of *Boston* in Com. *Linc.* Baronet; and *Anne*, first wedded to Sir *Simon Harcourt* of *Stanton-Harcourt* in Com. *Oxon*, Knight, and afterwards to Sir *William Waller* of *Osterley-Park* in Com. *Middlesex*, Knight. And the said *William* Lord *Paget* departing this life on the 29th of *August*, 1629, was buried with his Ancestors at *Drayton*, and was succeeded by *William* his Son and Heir.

Which *William* was 19 years of age on the 13th of *September* preceding the death of his Father, and was made Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles* the First. He was one of the Lords, who, after the Expedition against the *Scots*, signed a Petition to the King (dated 18 *August*, 1640, and delivered at *York*) wherein they set forth their Zeal to the King and Kingdom, and offered to his Majesty's Wisdom, several Grievances of the Subject, the Dangers thereby to the Church and State, and to his own Person; and the Means to prevent them. 'For Remedy, they humbly beseech his Majesty to summon a Parliament, whereby the Causes of these Grievances may be taken away, and the Authors and Counsellors of them punished: That the present War may be composed without Blood, to the Honour and Safety of the King, the Comfort of his People, and the uniting of both Realms.'

In 1642, he was appointed by the Parliament Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Buckingham*. But soon after, as the *Earl of Clarendon* writes, *being convinced in Conscience, fled from them, and besought the King's Pardon: and for the better manifesting the tenderness of his Compunction, and the Horror he had of his former Guilt, he frankly discovered whatsoever he had known of their Counsels; and aggravated all the Ill they had done, with declaring it to be done to worse and more horrid Ends, than many good Men believed to be possible for them to propose to themselves.* And at the Battle of *Edgbill*, the Regiment raised by him for the King did great Service. He lived some years after the Restoration of the Royal Family, departing this life 19 October, 1678, at his House in the *Old-Palace-Yard, Westminster*, and was buried with his Ancestors at *Drayton*.

He married the Lady *Francis Rich*, eldest Daughter to *Henry*, Earl of *Holland*, that was beheaded by the Rebels, and by her had three Sons and seven Daughters, *William*, late Lord *Paget*, *Henry*, and *Thomas*, whereof the second married a Daughter of . . . *Sandford* of *Sandford* in *Com. Salop*, Esq; and settling in *Ireland*, had Issue *Thomas Paget*, Esq; one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to his Majesty, and Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, now living; and a Daughter . . . married to Sir *Edward Irby* of *Boston* in *Com. Linc.* Bart. The seven Daughters were, *Isabella*, who died unmarried; *Lettice*, wedded to *Richard Hampden* of *Great-Hampden* in *Com. Bucks*, Esq; *Elizabeth*, who died unmarried; *Frances*, espoused to *Rowland Hunt* of *Boreatton* in *Com. Salop*, Esq; *Penelope*, married to *Philip Foley* of *Prestwood* in *Com. Staff.* Esq; *Diana*, married to Sir *Henry Alburst* of *Waterstock* in *Com. Oxon*, Bart. and *Anne*, youngest Daughter, who died unmarried.

William Lord *Paget*, his eldest Son and Heir, so succeeding his Father, was one of the Lords who in 1681 signed that Petition to the King, wherein they represented, ' That his Majesty ' on the 21st of *April* 1679, having called to his Council many honourable Persons, and declaring his being sensible of ' the evil Effects of a single Ministry, &c. he would for the ' future refer all things to his Council, and the Parliament, ' whereby they hoped to see an end of their Miseries; but to ' their unspeakable Grief, found their Expectations frustrated, ' the Parliament then subsisting, being dissolved, before it could ' perfect what was intended for their Relief and Security. And ' that hearing his Majesty, by the private Suggestions of ' some wicked Persons, &c. (without the Advice of his Privy- ' Council) had been prevailed on to call a Parliament to meet ' at *Oxford*, where neither Lords nor Commons can be in Safe- ' ty,

ty, &c. They, out of just Abhorrence of such dangerous and pernicious Council (which the Authors have not dared to avow) and the apprehension of the Calamities that may ensue, make it their most humble Prayer and Advice, that the Parliament may not sit at *Oxford*, where it cannot be able to act with that Freedom which is necessary, &c.' The King frowned on the Deliverers of this Petition, and persisted in his Resolution of holding the Parliament at *Oxford*.

In the Reign of King *James* the Second, he was one of the Peers who appeared in *Westminster-Hall* on the Tryal of the seven Bishops, which had an Effect in their favour, both on the Judges and the Jury. On the Landing of the Prince of *Orange*, he was also one of the Peers who petitioned the King, 'That in the deep sense of the Miseries of a War in the Bowels of the Kingdom, they thought themselves bound in conscience humbly to offer to his Majesty, that in their Opinions, the only visible way to preserve his Majesty and the King, would be the calling of a free Parliament, wherein they should be most ready to promote such Counsels and Resolutions of Peace, Settlement in Church and State, as might conduce to his Majesty's Honour and Safety, and to the quieting the Minds of his People.' He was afterwards one of the Lords who voted for the Vacancy of the Throne, and the settling the Crown on the Prince and Princess of *Orange*. Whereupon, on their Accession he was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Stafford*, and appointed Envoy Extraordinary to the Emperor. He arrived with that Character at the *Hague*, *October* 3, 1689, and remained at the Court of *Vienna* till *February* 1692, when being appointed Ambassador Extraordinary to the Grand Seignior, he travelled through *Hungary*, and the *Turkish* Territories, to *Constantinople*.

On the last of *February*, O. S. he had Audience of the Grand Visier, and of the Grand Seignior on the 8th of *March* following, 1692-3, who honourably received him. And the Visier being deposed, he had Audience of the new Visier on the 25th of *March*, 1693, when the Proposition he made relating to Peace, was well received, and a speedy Answer promised. His Lordship was held in great Esteem, during his Residence at the Court of *Constantinople*; and, by his prudent Negotiations, at length concluded a Peace between the Emperor and the Grand Seignior. About the middle of *August* 1698, he arrived in the *Turkish* Camp near *Belgrade*, and having prevailed for a Neutrality to be observed about the Place for treating of Peace, he left the *Turkish* Camp on the 19th of *October* for *Carlowitz*, which was appointed for the Treaty. On the 26th of *January*, 1698-9, the

the Peace between the Imperialists, the *Poles*, and the *Turks*, was signed, and soon after, the Peace between *Muscovy*, the State of *Venice*, and the *Turks*; whereby all *Europe* was in Tranquillity. His Lordship's great Abilities shined through the whole Negotiation, and he spared no Cost in the Entertainment of the several Mediators, or omitted any thing that might tend to the Honour of his King or Country. The Grand Seignior expressed a great Veneration and Esteem for his Majesty of *Great-Britain*, and assured his Lordship he should ever retain a grateful Memory of the good Offices of his Mediation, presenting him with a very rich Vest, and a fine *Turkish* Horse, with costly Furniture.

His Lordship returned to *England* from his Embassy *Anno* ... and dying in an advanced Age, at his House in *Bloomsbury-Square*, *February* 25, 1712-13, was buried in the Church of *St. Giles's in the Fields, Middlesex*. He married in the life-time of his Father, *Frances*, Daughter of the Honourable *Francis Pierpoint*, Esq; a younger Son of *Robert*, Earl of *Kingston*, by whom he had Issue, *William*, who died *vita Patris*, unmarried, and *Henry*, now Earl of *Uxbridge*.

Which *Henry*, Earl of *Uxbridge*, was elected (in his Father's life-time) one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Stafford*, in the 7th year of King *William*, as also in the 10th, 12th, and 13th of that King; likewise in the several Parliaments in the Reign of Queen *Anne*, whilst a Commoner. In 1702, when his Royal Highness *George*, Prince of *Denmark*, was constituted Lord High-Admiral of *England*, he was appointed one of his Council in the Affairs of the Admiralty; and on the 13th of *June*, 1711, was declared Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard; and the next day sworn of her Majesty's Privy-Council. In the same year, on the first of *January*, (his Father yet living) he was created a Peer of *Great-Britain*, by the Stile and Title of Lord *Burton*, Baron of *Burton* in the County of *Stafford*. And on the 25th of *February*, the year following, succeeded his Father in Honour and Estate; also was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Stafford*. And on the 17th of *April*, 1714, her Majesty appointed his Lordship to be her Envoy Extraordinary to his most serene Highness the Elector of *Hanover* (our late most gracious Sovereign) and to the Princess *Sophia*, Electress and Dutchess Dowager of *Hanover*.

On the Accession of his late Majesty, he was continued Captain of the Yeomen of the Guards, and Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Stafford*. Also on the 19th of *October*, 1714, in the first year of his Reign, was created Earl of *Uxbridge* in the

the County of *Middlesex*. And in *September 1715*, resigned his Employments. His Lordship married *Mary*, Daughter and Coheir to *Thomas Catesby* of *Whiston* in the County of *Northampton*, Esq; by whom he has Issue *Thomas-Catesby*, his only Son and Heir.

Which *Thomas-Catesby* Lord *Paget*, was one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to his present Majesty, when Prince of *Wales*; in which Post he yet continues: and was elected to Parliament for the County of *Stafford*, in the two Parliaments called by our late Sovereign. His Lordship married on the 3d of *May*, 1718, the Lady *Elizabeth*, Sister to his Grace the present Duke of *Bridgewater*, by whom he has Issue two Sons, *Henry* and *George*.

TITLES.] *Henry Paget*, Earl of *Uxbridge*, Baron *Paget* of *Beaufort*, Baron of *Burton*, one of the Lords of the Privy-Council, and Recorder of the City of *Litchfield*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Paget* (the Name of a Family) of *Beaufort* in Com. *Stafford*, 19 Jan. (1550) 4 Ed. 6. Baron of *Burton* in the same County, 31 Dec. (1711) 10 Anne. And Earl of *Uxbridge* in Com. *Middlesex*, 19 Oct. (1714) 1 Geo. 1.

ARMS.] Sable, on a Cross engrailed, between four Eagles displayed, Argent, five Lions passant of the first.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Demi-Tyger rampant, Sable, gorged with a Ducal Coronet, and tuffed and mained, Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Tygers, as in the Crest.

MOTTO]. *Per il suo contrario.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Drayton* in the County of *Middlesex*, three Miles from *Uxbridge*, and fourteen from *London*; and at *Beaufort* in the County of *Stafford*, three Miles from *Litchfield*, and ninety-seven from *London*.



LIV. WATSON, *Earl of Rockingham.*

THE *Watsons* have been anciently seated in *Cambridgeshire*, but the present *Earl of Rockingham* derives his Descent from *Edward Watson* of *Lydington* in the County of *Rutland*, who was living in the first year of King *Edward* the Fourth, 1460, and left Issue, *Edward Watson* of *Lydington*, Esq; who married *Emma*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Anthony Smith*, Esq; Brother to *William* Lord Bishop of *Lincoln*, and was buried in *Lydington Church*, with this Inscription;

Of your Charite Praye for the Soule of Mr. Edward Watson, Esq; Justice of Peace, and Surveyor-General to three reverend Fathers in God, that is to say, to my Lord William Smith, to my Lord William Attwater, to my Lord John Longland, late successively beyng Bishops of Lincoln. Which Edward deceased the X day of October, the yere of our Lord M^vXXX, on whose Soule and on the Soule of Mistres Emme his Wyfe, Jesu have Mercy,

Armiger hic situs est Edwardus Watson honoris

Justitiæ cultor, arteq; Causidicus.

Hunc Lincolnia habuit præsul dignissimus olim

Scribam, et causarum hunc legit ad officium.

Ferre inopi auxilium, longas componere lites,

Consilio promptus quosq; juvare fuit.

Quid memorem dotes animi? quid munera sortis?

In Patriam clarum quid pietatis opus?

Parce virum conjunx proles terquina parentem,

Parce precor lacrimis sollicitate tuum.

Ingenium, Mores, Virtus & Fama, Fidesq;

Nunc illi ad superos concomitantur Iter.

He had fifteen Children, and was succeeded by his eldest Son, *Edward Watson*, Esq; who in 38 H. 8. purchased the Manor of *Bramcote* in *Warwickshire*, but his chief Seat was *Rockingham-Castle* in the County of *Northampton*. He married *Dorothy*, Daughter of Sir *Edward Mountagu*, Knight, Lord-Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench, Ancestor to his Grace the Duke of *Mountagu*, and the several noble Families of that Name. And departing this life on the 12th of *May* (1584) in 26 *Eliz.* left

left Issue *Edward* his Son and Heir, at that time thirty-five years of age.

Which *Edward* was knighted 11 May, 1603: and in April in the 9th year of *Q. Eliz.* was married to *Anne*, Daughter of *Kenelm Digby* of *Stoke* in *Com. Rusl.* Esq; she died on the 17th Feb. 1611, and he departed this life, aged 67, on the 1st of March, 1616, and was succeeded by *Lewis* his Son and Heir; and had also Sir *Edward Watson*, second Son, who died in Oct. 1658; and three Daughters, *Anne*, married to Sir *Charles Norwich* of *Brampton* in *Com. Northamp.* *Emme*, wedded to *John Grant*, Esq; and *Mary*, to Sir *Anthony Mayney* of *Linton* in *Kent*.

His eldest Son, Sir *Lewis Watson*, Knight, was created a Baronet on the 23d of June (1621) 19 Jac. 1. and afterwards, in consideration of his great Loyalty, and Services to King *Charles* the First, in the time of his unhappy Troubles, was advanced to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of *Baron Rockingham* of *Rockingham-Castle* in the County of *Northampton*, by Letters Patent bearing date at *Oxford* 28 Jan. (1644) 20 Car. 1. He married on the 3d of Oct. 1620, *Eleanor*, Daughter of Sir *George Manners*, Knight, and Sister to *John*, Earl of *Rutland*, who survived him, his Lordship dying on the 5th of January, 1652, and she deceasing on the 7th of October, 1679. They had Issue one Son, *Edward*, and six Daughters; *Grace*, born 14 Feb. 1622, and married 28 Aug. 1625, to Sir *Edward Barkham* of *Westacre* in the County of *Norf.* Baronet; *Anne*, born 12 June, 1625, who died unmarried, Anno 1659; *Frances*, wedded to *Edward Dingley* of *Charlton* in the County of *Worcester*, Esq; *Elizabeth*, who died unmarried; *Eleanor*, the Wife of Sir *Charles Dimock* of *Scrivelsby* in the County of *Lincoln*, Knight, from whom is descended *Lewis Dimock*, Esq; now Champion of *England*; *Catherine*, youngest Daughter, died unmarried.

His only Son, *Edward* Lord *Rockingham*, born the 30th of June, 1620, was married on the 24th of November, 1654, to *Anne*, eldest Daughter of *Thomas Wentworth*, Earl of *Strafford*, who survived him, dying on the 2d of June, 1695, and his Lordship departed this life in the year 1691. They had Issue four Sons and four Daughters:

1. *Lewis*, late Earl of *Rockingham*, born 29 Dec. 1655.
2. *Edward*, who died unmarried.
3. *Thomas*, born 4 August, 1665, Heir to his Uncle *William*, Earl of *Strafford*, and on that account bears the Name of *Wentworth*; whose Son, *Thomas*, is Lord *Malton*, as I shall shew in due place.

670 WATSON, *Earl of Rockingham.*

4. *George*, born in 1670.

Eleanor, eldest Daughter, married to *Thomas Lord Leigh* of *Stoneleigh*; *Arabella*, to *Sir James Oxenden* of *Wingham* in *Kent*, *Knt.* and *Bart.* *Anne*, and *Margaret*, who died unmarried.

Lewis, late *Earl of Rockingham*, was *Lord Lieutenant* and *Custos Rotulorum* of the *County of Kent*, both in the Reigns of *Queen Anne*, and of our late *Sovereign*, who advanced him to the Dignities of *Viscount Sondes*, and *Earl of Rockingham*, on the 19th of *October*, 1714, in the first year of his Reign. He departed this life on the 19th of *March*, 1723-4, in the 69th year of his age. Having married *Catherine*, second Daughter and Coheir to *Sir George Sondes* of *Lees-Court* in the *County of Kent*, *Knight of the Bath*, created *Anno* 1676, 28 *Car.* 2. *Baron Throwleigh*, *Viscount Sondes*, and *Earl of Feversham*, with Reversion of those Titles to *Lewis de Duras*, *Baron of Holdenby*, who had married *Mary* his eldest Daughter: and she dying without Issue, the whole Estate devolved on the said *Catherine*, the younger Daughter, who dying in the 38th year of her age, on the 21st of *March*, 1695, left Issue by the *Lord Rockingham*, two Sons, *Edward* and *George*, and three Daughters, who lived to Maturity.

Mary, eldest Daughter, born in 1678, was married to *Wray Saunderson* of *Glentworth* in *Lincolnshire*, *Esq;* Grandson and Heir to *George Lord Viscount Castleton*; *Arabella*, second Daughter, was wedded to *Sir Robert Furness* of *Waldersbare* in the *County of Kent*, *Bart.* And *Margaret*, the youngest, to *Sir John Monson*, *Knight of the Bath*, now *Lord Monson*.

Edward, eldest Son and Heir of *Lewis* late *Earl of Rockingham*, served in Parliament for *New Romney* in the last of *Queen Anne*, and in the first of our late *Sovereign*, and died the day before the Election for that Borough, (when it was agreed to chuse him again) at *Kensington-Gravel-Pits*, 21st of *March*, 1721-2. He was *Gentleman of the Bedchamber* to his Royal Highness the *Prince of Wales*, our now most gracious *Sovereign*; and on the 21st of *April*, 1708, was married to the *Lady Catherine Tufton*, eldest Daughter of *Thomas Tufton*, *Earl of Thanet*, by whom he left Issue three Sons, *Lewis*, now *Earl of Rockingham*, as Successor to his Grandfather, *Thomas*, and *Edward*; also a Daughter *Catherine*, married on the 21st of *August*, 1729, to *Edward Southwell* of *Kang's-Weston* in the *County of Gloucester*, *Esq;* now *Principal Secretary of State for Ireland*.

TITLES.

BENNET, *Earl of Tankerville.* . 671

TITLES.] *Lewis Watson*, Earl of *Rockingham*, Viscount *Sondes*, Baron of *Rockingham*, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, 23 Jan. (1621) 19 Jac. I. Baron *Rockingham* of *Rockingham* in Com. *Northampton*, by Letters Patent, 28 Jan. (1644) 20 Car. I. Viscount *Sondes* of *Lees-Court* in the County of *Kent*, and Earl of *Rockingham* in the aforesaid County of *Northampton*, 19 Oct. (1714) 1 Geo. I.

ARMS.] Argent, on a Chevron ingrailed, Azure, three Crescents, Or, between as many Martlets, Sable.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Griphon's Head eras'd, Argent, gorged with a Ducal Coronet, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Griphons, Argent, each gorged with a Ducal Coronet, Or.

MOTTO.] *Mea Gloria Fides.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Rockingham-Castle* in the County of *Northampton*, five Miles from *Rothwell*, and sixty-two from *London*; at *Lees-Court* in the County of *Kent*, seven Miles from *Canterbury*, and forty-six from *London*; and at *Great-Gedding* in the County of *Huntington*, nine Miles from that Town.

LV. BENNET, *Earl of Tankerville.*

THIS Family was antiently seated in *Berkshire*, of which *John Bennet*, in 12 H. 6. 1433, was returned among the Gentlemen of that County, who made Oath for the Observance of the Laws then made, for themselves and Retainers. But before that time was *William Bennet*, who in 9 Ed. 3. had the King's Protection from 12 Sept. till Christmas following, on his going beyond the Seas in his Service, in the Retinue of *William de Montacute*.

Thomas Bennet of *Clapcot* near *Wallingford* in Com. *Berks*, had Issue by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter of . . . *Molines* of *Mackney* in Com. *Oxon*, *Richard Bennet* his Son and Heir, and *Thomas Bennet*, Sheriff of *London*, Anno 1594, 36 Eliz. and Lord-Mayor of that City in 1 Jac. 1. 1603, in which year, on the 26th

26th of July, he received the Honour of Knighthood at *Whitehall*. He left Issue by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter of *Robert Taylor*, Sheriff of *London* in 34 *Eliz.* 3 Sons, *Simon*, *Richard*, and *John*, and two Daughters, *Anne*, married to *William Duncomb* of *Brickhill* in *Buckinghamshire*, Esq; and *Margaret*, to Sir *George Crooke*, Knt. Justice of the Common-Pleas. *Simon*, the eldest Son, married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *Arthur Ingram*, Knt. and was created a Baronet on the 17th of July, 1627. *Richard*, the second Son, was an eminent Merchant of *London*, and had Issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of *William Cradock* of *Staffordshire*, Esq; (after his decease remarried to Sir *Heneage Finch*, Knt. Recorder of *London*) *Simon Bennet* of *Bechampton* in the County of *Bucks*, Esq; his Son and Heir, who married *Gratiosa*, Daughter of *Gilbert Morewood* of *London*, Merchant, and had Issue three Daughters, his Coheirs, viz *Elizabeth*, married to *Edward Osborn*, Lord *Latimer*, eldest Son of *Thomas*, Earl of *Danby*, but died without Issue. *Anne*, wedded to *Bennet*, Esq; and *Judith*, espoused to *James Cecil*, Earl of *Salisbury*.

I now return to *Richard Bennet*, eldest Son and Heir of *Thomas Bennet* of *Clapcot* beforementioned. Which *Richard* married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Thomas Tisdale* of *Deanly* in the County of *Berks*, Esq; and had Issue *Ralph Bennet* his Son and Heir, from whom those of *Moreden* in *Surry* do derive themselves. Sir *John Bennet*, Knight, second Son, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Tankerville*. *Thomas*, third Son, Alderman of *London*, who dying Anno 1622, left Issue three Sons, whereof *Richard*, the eldest Son, by his first Wife, left only one Daughter, *Jane*, married to *James Scudamore*, eldest Son and Heir of *John Lord Scudamore*; likewise by his second Wife, he had an only Daughter, *Dorothy*, married to Sir *Henry Capel*, Knight of the *Bath*, created Lord *Capel* of *Tewksbury*, but died without Issue. *Thomas*, the second Son, was seated at *Baberham* in *Cambridgeshire*, and was created a Baronet on the 22d of November, 1660, but this Title is now extinct.

Sir *John Bennet*, Knt. second Son of *Richard Bennet*, was seated at *Doyley* in the County of *Middlesex*, and was created on the 6th of July, 1589, 31 *Eliz.* Doctor of Laws, by the University of *Oxford*, having been one of the Proctors there. He was afterwards Vicar-General in Spirituals to the Archbishop of *York*, and Prebendary of *Langtoft* in the Church of *York*. In 42 *Eliz.* bearing the Title of Doctor of Laws, he was in Commission with the Lord Keeper *Egerton*, the Lord Treasurer *Buckhurst*, and several other Noblemen, for the Suppression of Heresy. He received the Honour of Knighthood from
King

King *James* before his Coronation, on the 23d of *July*, 1603, at *Whitehall*. And was made in that Reign Chancellor to Queen *Anne* (Consort of King *James*) Judge of the Prerogative Court of *Canterbury*, and Chancellor to the Archbishop of *York*. In the beginning of the year 1617, he was sent Ambassador to *Brussels*, to question the Archduke in behalf of his Master the King of *Great-Britain*, concerning a Libel wrote and published, as 'twas supposed, by *Erycius Puteanus*, who neither apprehended the Author, nor suppressed the Book, until he was solicited by the King's Agent there, only interdicted it, and suffered the Author to fly his Dominions. In 1620, being intitled Judge of the Prerogative Court of *Canterbury*, he was in a special Commission with the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and other Noblemen, to put in execution the Laws against all Heresies, great Errors in Matters of Faith and Religion, &c. And the same year, bearing the Title of Chancellor to the Archbishop of *York*, he was commissioned with the Archbishop of *York*, and others, to execute all manner of Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, within the Province of *York*. He died in the Parish of *Christ-Church* in *London*, in the beginning of the year 1627, having had Issue by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter of *Christopher Weekes* of *Salisbury* in the County of *Wilts*, Esq; Sir *John Bennet*, his Son and Heir; Sir *Thomas Bennet*, Knight, second Son, Doctor of the Civil Laws, and Master in Chancery; and *Matthew*, third Son, who died unmarried.

His eldest Son, Sir *John Bennet* of *Doyley*, received the Honour of Knighthood in the life-time of his Father, at *Theobalds* on the 15th of *June*, 1616. He married *Dorothy*, Daughter of Sir *John Crofts* of *Saxham* in the County of *Suffolk*, Knight, by whom he had Issue six Sons, *John*, his Son and Heir; *Henry*, second Son, created Earl of *Arlington* by King *Charles II.* on the 22d of *April*, 1672, who left Issue an only Daughter and Heir, the Lady *Isabella*, Countess of *Arlington* by descent, and the Mother of the present Duke of *Grafton*; *Robert*, third Son, who died without Issue; *Charles*, fourth Son, who marrying *Anne*, Daughter of *Richard Wigmore* of *Upton-Court* in *Herefordshire*, had Issue one Son and two Daughters; *Thomas*, the fifth, and *Edward*, the sixth Sons, both died issueless. Also two Daughters, *Dorothy*, married to *Benjamin Bacon* of *London*, Merchant; and *Elizabeth*, wedded to Sir *Robert Carr*, Bart.

Which *John*, the eldest Son, was made Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles* the Second, and was Lieutenant, and afterwards Captain of the Band of Pensioners in that Reign. And his Majesty taking into consideration the constant and faithful Services performed to King *Charles* the First, his

royal Father, of blessed Memory, in the rebellious times; as also to himself by *John Bennet* of *Harlington* in the County of *Middlesex*, whom at his royal Coronation he created Knight of the honourable Order of the *Bath*, in further augmentation of his Honour, did, by Letters Patent bearing date the 24th day of *November*, in the 34th year of his Reign, advance him to the Degree and Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Ossulston* of *Ossulston* in the County of *Middlesex*. He died in the 70th year of his age, *Anno* 1688, and was buried in *Harlington* Church in Com. *Middlesex*, whereof he was Patron, and a Monument is erected to his Memory.

His Lordship married first, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Lionel Cranfield*, Earl of *Middlesex*, and Widow of *Edmund Sheffield*, Earl of *Mulgrave*, who deceased without Issue by him. And secondly, *Bridget*, one of the Daughters of *John How* of *Langor-Castle* in *Nottinghamshire*, Esq; Father of *Scroop*, Lord Viscount *How* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by whom he had Issue *Charles* his Son and Successor, and two Daughters, whereof *Dorothy* died unmarried, and *Annabella* was married to *John Cecil*, Earl of *Exeter*.

Which *Charles* Lord *Ossulston*, was created Earl of *Tankerville*, by our late Sovereign King *George*, by Letters Patent bearing date the 19th of *October*, 1714, in the first year of his Reign; and was constituted by his Majesty Chief-Justice in Eyre of all the Forests, Chases, Parks, and Warrens, South of *Trent*; also on 26 Feb. 1720-21, made a Knight of the most ancient and noble Order of *St. Andrew*, or the Thistle. In *July*, 1695, he married the Lady *Mary*, only Daughter of *Ford* Lord *Grey* of *Wark*, Earl of *Tankerville*, by the Lady *Mary*, fourth Daughter of *George*, Earl of *Berkley*. Which Lady died on the 21st of *May*, 1710, by whom he had Issue four Sons and three Daughters, viz.

Charles, now Earl of *Tankerville*.

John, who died an Infant.

Henry, who died unmarried.

Grey, who died unmarried on the 19th of *November*, 1724.

Lady *Bridget*, married to *John Wallop*, Lord Viscount *Ly-mington*.

Lady *Annabella*, wedded to *William Paulet*, Esq; Son of the Lord *William Paulet*.

Lady *Mary*, married on the 6th of *August*, 1720, to *William Wilmer* of *Sywell* in Com. *Northamp.* and died on the 24th of *May*, 1729.

This *Charles*, Earl of *Tankerville*, departed this life in the 48th year of his age, on the 21st of *May*, 1722; and was succeeded by *Charles*, his eldest Son and Heir. Which

Which *Charles*, now *Earl of Tankerville*, on the 28th of Feb. 1728-9, was appointed one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to his Royal Highness *Frederick*, Prince of *Wales*; and on the 16th of May, 1730, was invested with the Ensigns of the most ancient and noble Order of *St. Andrew*, or the Thistle; and in 1733, was made Master of the Buck-Hounds. His Lordship married *Camilla*, Daughter to *Edward Colville* of *Whitehouse* in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, Esq; by whom he has Issue two Sons and one Daughter, *Charles* Lord *Ossulston*; *George*, born in 1727, to whom his present Majesty was God-father; and the Lady *Camilla*.

TITLES.] *Charles Bennet*, *Earl of Tankerville*, Baron of *Ossulston*, Master of the Buck-hounds, and Knight of the most ancient Order of the Thistle.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Ossulston* of *Ossulston* in *Count. Middlesex*, 24 Nov. (1682) 34 Car. 2. *Earl of Tankerville*, a Castle in the Dutchy of *Normandy*, 19 Oct. (1714) 1 Geo. 1.

ARMS.] Gules, a Bezant between three Demi-Lions rampant, Argent, with a Mullet for difference.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Demi-Lion rampant, Argent, holding in his Paws a Bezant, and sometimes, out of a Mural Coronet, Or, a Lion's Head, Argent, charged with a Bezant on his Neck.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions, Argent, each charged on its Shoulder with a Bezant, and crowned Ducally, Or.

MOTTO]. *Haud facile Emergunt.*

But now he useth his Mother's Father's,
De bon Voulair Servir le Roy.

LVI. FINCH, *Earl of Ailesford.*

I Am now to treat of *Heneage Finch*, Lord *Guernsey*, and *Earl of Ailesford*, second Son of *Heneage*, *Earl of Nottingham*. Which *Heneage*, *Earl of Ailesford*, after his Education in *Christ-Church* in *Oxford*, was entered in the *Inner-Temple* for the Study

of the Laws, where he was such a Proficient, that on the 13th of *January*, 1678, he was constituted his Majesty's Solicitor-General, from which Office he was removed by King *James II.* in *April*, 1686.

He was afterwards, the principal of those eminent Council who pleaded in the behalf of the seven Bishops, that were tried in Trinity-Term, 1688, for the refusing the authorising the reading King *James's* Declaration, for abrogating the Test and penal Laws, and on that account were committed to the Tower. On which occasion, Mr. *Finch* argued strenuously against their Commitment, and the Power of the King in dispensing with the Laws, mentioned in that Declaration. And that the Lords the Bishops could not, in Prudence, Honour, or Conscience, so far make themselves Parties to it, as the solemn Publication thereof in the time of Divine Service (as they were commanded) must amount to.

He was elected for the University of *Oxford*, to that Parliament which met at *Westminster* on the 6th of *March*, 1678-9; and was returned a Member for the Borough of *Guilford* in *Surry*, to that which met in the Reign of King *James the Second*; also chosen for the University of *Oxford* to the Convention Parliament, and in all the subsequent Parliaments, whilst he continued a Commoner, except in the 10th of King *William the Third*, when, by reason of his ill state of Health, he declined being elected.

In the first year of Queen *Anne*, he was chosen to compliment her Majesty, on the part of the University, on her coming to the City of *Oxford*; and in consideration of his great Merits and Abilities, was created Baron of *Guernsey*, (an Island on the *French Coast*, belonging to the County of *Southampton*) by Letters Patent bearing date the 15th of *March*, 1702-3, and was sworn of the Privy-Council on the 20th of *March* following.

On the Accession of his late Majesty King *George*, he was created Earl of *Ailesford*, by Letters Patent bearing date the 26th of *October*, 1714, being the same year constituted Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, and sworn of the Privy-Council. Which Office his Lordship resigned on the 29th of *February*, 1715-16; and departing this life on the 22d of *July*, 1719, was buried at *Ailesford* in *Kent*.

His Lordship married *Elizabeth*, Daughter, and one of the Coheirs of Sir *John Banks* of *Ailesford* in the County of *Kent*, Bart. by whom he had Issue nine Children.

1. Lady *Elizabeth*, married to *Robert*, late Lord *Bingley*.
2. Lady *Mary*, who died unmarried.
3. Lady *Anne*, married to *William*, Earl of *Dartmouth*.

4. *Heneage*, the present Earl of *Ailesford*.
5. The honourable *John Finch*, a Member in the late Parliament for the Borough of *Maidstone*; who on the 30th of *April*, 1726, married.... Daughter of.... *Savile*.
6. Lady *Martha*.
7. Lady *Frances*, married 16 Oct. 1716, to Sir *John Bland* of *Kippax-Park* in Com. *Ebor.* Bart.
8. The honourable *Henry Finch*.
9. Lady *Effex*.

Which *Heneage*, now Earl of *Ailesford*, was constituted Master of the Jewel-Office on the 11th of *June*, 1711, and was continued in the same Place under his late Majesty King *George*, till he voluntarily resigned it, when his Father quitted his Place of Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*. His Lordship, whilst he was a Commoner, was elected one of the Knights for the County of *Surry*, in the 9th and 12th years of Queen *Anne*, also in the first year of our late Sovereign. And having married *Mary*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Clement Fisher* of *Packington* in Com. *Warw.* Bart. hath Issue one Son and four Daughters, Lady *Anne*; *Heneage* Lord *Guernsey*; Lady *Mary*; Lady *Elizabeth*; and Lady *Frances*.

TITLES.] *Heneage Finch*, Earl of *Ailesford*, and Baron of *Guernsey*.

CREATIONS.] Baron of the Isle of *Guernsey* in Com. *Southamp.* by Letters Patent bearing date 15 *March*, 1702-3; and Earl of *Ailesford* in *Kent*, 26 Oct. 1714.

ARMS.] Argent, a Chevron between three Griphons passant, Sable.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Griphon passant, Sable.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Griphon, Sable, gorged with a Ducal Collar, Or. On the sinister, a Lion of the second, ducally gorged, Azure.

MOTTO.] *Aperto vivere voto.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Ailesford* in the County of *Kent*, four Miles from *Rocheſter*, and twenty-eight from *London*; at *Albury* in the County of *Surry*, four Miles from *Guilford*, and twenty-four from *London*; and at *Packington* in the County of *Warwick*.

LVII. HERVEY, *Earl of Bristol.*

Although none of this Family attained the Dignity of Peerage till the Reign of King *Charles* the First, yet many Persons thereof were of great note and ample Revenues in former ages. The Surname *Hervey*, or *Harvey*, written antiently with *Fitz* (i. e. Son of *Harvey*) is derived from *Robert Fitz-Harvayes*, a younger Son of *Harvey*, Duke of *Orleans*, who is recorded to be among those valiant Commanders that accompanied *William* the Conqueror, in his Expedition into this Kingdom, and were rewarded by him with Lands, &c.

This *Robert Fitz-Harvey* had several Sons; one of them *Robert*, writing himself Son of *Hervey*, gave Lands to the Abbot of *Abington*, which King *Henry* the First confirmed. There was likewise in the same Reign, *Hervey*, who being Bishop of *Bangor*, was translated to the Bishoprick of *Ely*, and made the first Bishop of that See, *A. D.* 1109, 10 *H.* 1. wherein he sat 22 years, departing this life on the 30th of *August*, 1131. He was the Founder of the Monastery of *Thorney* in *Cambridge*.

Of the same Lineage was Count *Hervey*, a *Briton*, a famous Soldier, and Governor of the Castle of the *Devizes* in the Reign of King *Stephen*, which he held out against the Earl of *Gloucester*, and powerfully assisted that King in his Wars with *Maud* the Empress, but was at length forced to retire beyond the Seas, with a few Attendants.

After him was *Harvey de Yuon*, who married the Daughter of *William Goietz*, that died in his Journey in the *Holy-Land*. Which *Hervey* delivered certain Castles in *France* into the hands of King *Henry* the Second, despairing to keep them against *Theobald*, Earl of *Chartres*, who by the Aid of the *French* King, sought to dispossess him in the year 1169. He afterwards accompanied that King in his Conquest of *Ireland*, as appears by the Roll collected by Mr. *William Camden* in his Observations of *Ireland*.

Our Genealogists agree, that *Henry* was Son of one of these *Herveys*, and I find his Name among other Persons of note, who were Witnesses to *Roger de Clare's* Grant to *Rievaulx-Abbey* in *Com. Ebor.* *A. D.* 1190, being therein stiled *Hen. fil. Hervei*. This *Henry* embarked with King *Richard* the First for the *Holy-Land*, who subdued the Isle of *Cyprus*, restored to the Christians the City of *Joppa*, and in many Battles put the *Turks* to flight.

flight. He was also held in much esteem by King *John*, as appears by the Grant of that King to him, of the Foresterhip of *New-Forest*, *Achilles-Garth*, and other Lands. By his Wife *Alice*, Daughter to *Henry* Son of *Ivo*, he had Issue *Osbert de Hervey*, who held Lands in *Helmsfestune*, as appears by the Register of the Monastery of *St. Edmondsbury*, fol. 174. b. and being stiled Son of *Hervey*, is mentioned as one of the King's Justices at *Norwich*, with *Roger le Bigot* in the 3d year of the Reign of King *Richard I.* as also one of the Justices Itinerant at *Huntington*, on the Octaves of the Assumption of the Virgin *Mary* the same year; and Fines were levied before him to the Octaves of *St. Martin*, in the 7th year of King *John*, when he departed this life, leaving *Adam*, his Son and Heir, under age.

Which *Adam de Hervey* was in Ward to King *Henry III.* and by his Appointment (as was usual in those times) was married to *Juliana*, Daughter of *John de Fitzbugh*, by whom he had Issue *John de Hervey*, his Son and Heir, who by marrying *Joan*, Daughter and Heir of *John Harman*, or (as others) *Hammon*, of *Thirley* in *Bedfordshire*, became possessed of that Lordship, and is the direct Ancestor of those of the Name now existing.

But there was another Branch of this Family seated at *Boxted* in *Suffolk*, whereof *William de Hervey* was Sheriff of the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, in the 32d year of the Reign of King *Henry II.* A. D. 1186, as also for the two first years of the Reign of King *Richard I.* which was in that Age, an Office of great Power and Trust, insomuch that we find several of the Royal Family were Sheriffs, particularly Prince *Edward*, eldest Son of King *Henry III.* in the 52d year of his Father's Reign, was Sheriff of *Bedfordshire*, and continued so for five years. The said *William Hervey* left Issue a Son of his own Name, who in a Charter without date, stiling himself *William Hervey of Boxted*, Son of *William*, grants to *Peter* Son of *Geffery*, divers Lands in *Boxted*, whereto is appendant an oval Seal of six Bars, circumscribed, *Sigillum Willielmi Herui*; and to another Charter without date is an oval Seal appendant, with this Inscription, Sr. WILLI HERVY DE BOXTEDE. He married *Beatrice*, Daughter of *Thomas de Weyland*, about 8 Ed. I. by whom he had a Daughter *Amy*, who was married to *Robert Leyes*, whose Daughter and Heir *Beatrix*, was married to *Thomas Badwelle*, who thereby attained the Manor of *Boxtede*.

I now return to *John Hervey*, who by his Marriage aforesaid becoming possessed of *Thirley* or *Thurley*, in the Hundred of *Willy* in *Bedfordshire*, made it his principal Residence, and departing this life in 21 Ed. I. was succeeded by *John*, his Son and Heir.

Which *John Harvey* of *Thirley*, Esq; taking to Wife *Margaret*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *John de Nernuytt* of *Burnham* in *Com. Bucks* (Son of *Thomas de Nernuytt*, by *Alice* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Thomas Buckland* of *Buckland*, *Com. Devon*) did thereby greatly increase his Inheritance, which descended to *John Hervey*, his Son and Heir.

The said *John Hervey* married *Margery*, Daughter of Sir *William Calthrop*, Knight; and in the 10th year of King *Richard II.* (1386) was with *Ralph Fitz-Ralph*, elected Knight of the Shire for the County of *Bedford*, in the Parliament then held, and attending sixty-three days, had 25 *l.* 4 *s.* allowed for their Expenses. In the Reign of King *Henry IV.* he was authorized with Sir *William de Roos*, Sir *Richard de Grey*, and others of great note, to treat with *Owen Glendowr* and his Council, and to conclude with him what they should conceive most expedient to be done, for the Redemption of *Reginald Lord Grey of Ruthyn* (Ancestor to the present Duke of *Kent*) then Prisoner with the said *Owen*. His Lady survived him, and being afterwards Wife to Sir *John Argentine*, died in the 5th year of King *Henry VI.* She had by her first Husband, Sir *Nicholas Hervey*, who was slain at the Battle of *Tewksbury*, 4 May, 1471, fighting on the part of Prince *Edward*, Son of King *Henry VI.* as also *Thomas Hervey*, who inherited the Estate. Contemporary with whom was *William Hervey*, who served under King *Henry V.* in his Wars in *France*, and was in the famous Battle of *Agincourt*.

Thomas Hervey of *Thurley*, Esq; married *Joan*, Daughter to *William Paston*, one of the Justices of the King's Bench (Ancestor to the late Earl of *Yarmouth*) by whom he had Issue *John Hervey* of *Thurley*, Esq; who took to Wife *Christian*, Daughter of *John Chickley*, Chamberlain of *London*, Nephew and Heir of *Henry Chickley*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Founder of *All-Souls College* in *Oxford*, and Cardinal of *St. Eusebius*, who died April 12, 1443; from which Marriage proceeded several Sons and Daughters, viz. *John Hervey* of *Thurley*, Esq; *John Hervey junior*, Esq; who married *Margaret*, Daughter and Heir of *William Wickham*, Relict of *William Fines Lord Say*; *Edward Hervey*, *Richard Hervey*, *Isabella*, a Nun at *Elstoe* in *Bedfordshire*, *Anne*, *Christian*, *Alice*, *Margery*, and *Florence*.

John Hervey of *Thurley*, Esq; (Son and Heir of *John*) was wedded to *Alice*, Daughter of *Nicholas Morley* of *Glind* in *Sussex*, and left Issue two Sons, *George* and *Thomas Hervey*.

George Hervey, the eldest Son, succeeding at *Thurley*, was twice Sheriff of the Counties of *Bedford* and *Buckingham*, viz. in 24 H. VII. and in the 8th year of King *Henry VIII.* He had

a brave Spirit, and signalized himself in several martial Exploits, particularly at the Sieges of *Teroven* and *Tournay*, and in that Battle which our Historians call the Battle of Spurs, from the Swiftnes of the *French* in running away. For his valiant Behaviour in these Actions he was knighted by King *Henry VIII.* on the 13th of *Oct.* after his Entrance into *Tournay*. In the 12th of the same King he was retained to attend his Sovereign into *France*, with one Chaplain, eleven Servants, and eight Horses in his Retinue; at which time there was a Meeting, first of the Emperor *Charles V.* who came over into *England*, and was received by the King at *Dover*; and afterwards of the Kings and Queens of *England* and *France*, at a Camp between *Guisnes* and *Ardes*; and likewise with the same Emperor, and his Aunt the Dutches of *Savoy*, at *Graveline* and *Calice*. This Sir *George Harvey's* last Will and Testament bears date the 7th of *April*, 1520, which was just before his intended Voyage; but he did not depart this life till six years after, as should seem by the Probate thereof, dated 8 *May*, 1526. ' He orders his
 ' Body to be buried in the Parish Church of *Thurley*, or in the
 ' Monastery of *Elmstow*, if he should decease there; and that
 ' a Marble Stone of the Price of four Marks, should be laid
 ' over the Bodies of *John Hervey* and his Wife, one of the
 ' Daughters and Heirs of Sir *John Nernuytt*, Knight, who lie
 ' there buried. Also, that his Executors cause the Image of
 ' our Lady that standeth within the Chancel of *Thurley*, to be
 ' painted, and provide a new Tabernacle to set her in, and
 ' that they find an honest Priest for the space of twenty years
 ' in the said Church, to pray for the Souls of his Father and
 ' Mother, and others his Friends.
 ' ' He further directs his Executors to uphold his Manor-Place
 ' of *Thurley*, and bequeaths to them for the Performance of his
 ' Will, all his Manors, Lands, and Advowsons, in the Counties of *Huntington*, *Bedford*, *Bucks*, *Oxon*, and *Hertsfordshire*.
 ' He wills his Lands in *Fleetmarston*, to *Margaret Smart* for the
 ' term of her life, remainder to *Gerard* her Son, and the Heirs
 ' Males of his Body; and in default thereof, to his Nephew
 ' *John Hervey* of *Highbworth*, Esq; he also bequeaths his Manor
 ' of *Thurley* to the said *Gerard*, when he arrives at the age of
 ' twenty-five years, provided he marries by the advice of his
 ' Executors, Sir *William Parr*, Knight, *John Hervey* and *John*
 ' *Lee*, Esquires; and appoints Supervisors of his Will, Sir *Henry Gray*, Knight, Sir *Edmund Bray*, and Sir *William Paston*,
 ' Knights.'

From the said *Gerard*, who took the Name of *Harvey*, and was elected for the Town of *Bedford* to the Parliaments in the

1st year of King *Edward VI.* as also in the Reign of King *Philip* and Queen *Mary*, and was knighted, descended the *Harveys* of *Thirley* in the County of *Bedford*.

But the chief Heirs Male of the Family, are the *Herveys* of *Highbworth*, or *Ickworth* (as tis now written) which I am principally to treat of, who descend from *Thomas Hervey*, only Brother of Sir *George Hervey* beforementioned. Which *Thomas Hervey*, Esq; acquired the Manor of *Ickworth*, and other Possessions, by Marriage with *Jane*, Daughter and Heir of *Henry Drury* of *Hawsted* and *Ickworth*, &c. who survived him, and was afterwards married to Sir *William Carew*, but by her first Husband had Issue *John Hervey*, Esq; who was Executor and Administrator to the last Testament of his Uncle Sir *George Hervey*, in 18 H. VIII. but dying without Issue, was succeeded by *William* his Brother.

Which *William Hervey* of *Ickworth*, Esq; took to Wife *Joan*, Daughter of *John Coket* of *Ampton* in the County of *Suffolk*, and departing this life in the 30th year of King *Henry VIII.* was buried in the Middle Isle of *St. Mary's Church* in *St. Edmondsbury*, as appears by this Inscription;

Pray for the Soule of William
Harvey, Esq; Obiit 1 Aug. 1538.

He had Issue several Sons and Daughters, viz. *Elizabeth*, *Joan*, and *Margaret*, *John Hervey* of *Ickworth*, Esq; eldest Son, Sir *Nicholas Hervey*, second Son, who was of the Privy-Chamber to King *Henry VIII.* and so much in his Favour, that in the 12th year of his Reign, he was one of those Gentlemen who were appointed to furnish the days of Jufts, when the King and seven he had appointed, challenged the *French King*, and as many on the part of *France*; and all Feats of Arms were performed for thirty days, at a Camp between *Guispes* and *Arde*. Likewise in 18 H. VIII. when the King, for the Entertainment of the *French Ambassadors*, had appointed a solemn Jufts, he named him for one of the Challengers, and he is stiled the *Valiant Esquire*; for he received the Honour of Knighthood after this, and was King *Henry VIII's* Ambassador in the Emperor's Court at *Gaunt*, in the 23d year of his Reign; having married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Fitz-Williams*, Knt. and Widow of Sir *Thomas Maleverer*, he had Issue Sir *Thomas Hervey*, who was Knight-Marshal to Queen *Mary*, and left only two Daughters. But Sir *Nicholas*, by his second Lady, *Bridget*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *John Wiltshire*, Knt. Relict of Sir *Richard Wingfield*, Knight, had Issue Sir *George Hervey* of

of *Markshall* in *Essex*, Lieutenant of the Tower, from whom the *Harveys* now of *Markshall* descend. But *Henry Hervey*, Esq; was eldest Son of Sir *Nicholas* by his last Lady, and taking to Wife *Jane*, Daughter of *James Thomas* of the County of *Glamorgan*, Esq; had Issue *William* his Son and Heir, who distinguished himself on several Occasions, and for his eminent Services, was at length advanced to the Dignity of a Peer of this Kingdom, by the Title of Lord *Hervey of Kidbrook*.

He first signalized himself in the year 1588, in the memorable Engagement of the *Spanish* Armada, wherein he was principally concerned in Boarding one of the *Spanish* Galleons, killing the Captain *Hugh Moncada*, with his own hands. He was afterwards knighted, 27 *June*, in the year 1596, with many other Persons of note, who had valiantly behaved in taking the Town and Island of *Cales*; and the year following embarking again with the Earl of *Essex* and Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, was present at the taking of the Town of *Faial*. In the year 1600, he commanded one of the Queen's Ships, and brought Succours to the Lord President of *Munster*, then reducing the Rebels in *Ireland*, who were in expectation of Assistance from the *Spaniards*. He staid some time in that Kingdom, and behaved himself in several Actions with great Bravery and Conduct, particularly with 70 Foot and 24 Horse, he defeated 160 Foot and 18 Horse of the Rebels, killing and taking 60 of them, without the loss of one Man. He was also very serviceable at the Siege of *Kinsale*, (possessed by the *Spaniards* in the year 1601) and on the Surrender thereof the 9th of *January*, he was sent to take Possession of the Castles of *Dunboy*, *Castlehaven*, and *Flower*, pursuant to the Capitulation. Being afterwards made Governor of *Carbry* from *Ross* to *Bantry*, he took in *Capeclear* Castle, and performed many successful Acts, till the Rebels were entirely reduced.

For which Services, King *James* advanced him to the Dignity of a Baronet, 31 *May*, in the 17th year of his Reign, and the year following created him a Peer of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, viz. Baron of *Ross* in Com. *Wexford*, by Letters Patent bearing date 5 *August*, 1620. Lastly, By reason of his eminent Services at home and abroad, both in the times of King *James* and King *Charles I.* as well in Council, as in the Wars, and other Foreign Expeditions, was created a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Hervey of Kidbrook*, by Letters Patent dated 7 *February*, 3 *Car. I.* He first took to Wife *Mary*, Relict of *Henry*, Earl of *Southampton*, and Daughter of *Anthony Brown*, Viscount *Montacute*, by whom he had no Issue; and on 5 *February*, 1607, was married at *Cripplegate Church*, *London*,

don, to *Cordelia*, Daughter and Coheir of *Brian Annesley* of *Lee* in *Kent*, Esq; by whom he had three Sons, *William*, slain in the *German Wars*; *John*, who died in *Ireland*; and *Henry*, who died young: also three Daughters, *Dorothy* and *Helen*, who died unmarried; and *Elizabeth*, who became his sole Daughter and Heir, and was married to *John Hervey* of *Ickworth*, Esq; hereafter-mentioned. This Lord *Hervey* departing this life in *June*, 1642, was buried with great Solemnity on the 8th of *July* following, in *St. Edward's Chapel* in *Westminster-Abbey*, and his Titles became extinct.

I now return to *John Hervey* of *Ickworth*, Esq; eldest Son of *William*, Father of Sir *Nicholas*, Grandfather to the said Lord *Hervey*. Which *John* took to Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Henry Pope* of *Milden-Hall* in *Com. Suff.* Esq; and departing this life on 11 *July*, in 3 & 4 *Ph. & Mar.* was succeeded at *Ickworth* by *William* his eldest Son, but he had a numerous Issue, viz. *John Hervey*, second Son; *Nicholas*, third Son; *Clement*, twin with *Thomas*, fourth Son; *Thomas*, twin with *Clement*, fifth Son; *Robert*, sixth Son; *Francis*, seventh Son; *Christopher*, eighth Son; and *John*, ninth Son: as also six Daughters, *Jane*, *Elizabeth*, *Mary*, *Anne*, *Ursula*, and *Bridget*.

The said *William Hervey*, Esq; eldest Son, was born in the year 1509, 1 *H. VIII.* and having taken to Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *John Poley* of *Boxted* in *Com. Suff.* Esq; departed this life on the 2d of *November*, in the year 1592, and was buried at *Ickworth*. He had three Daughters, *Ursula*, who died young; *Elizabeth*, married to *William Harward* of *St. Edmondsbury*, Esq; and *Bridget*, married to *Collins* of the same Town; as also five Sons, *John Harvey*, his Successor at *Ickworth*; *Francis Harvey*, who married *Mary*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Nevil* of *Holt*; *William*; *Ambrose*; and *Thomas*.

Which *John Hervey*, Esq; was born in the year 1555, and by his Wife *Frances*, Daughter and Coheir of *Edmund Bocking* of *Bocking* in *Com. Suff.* Esq; who died before him 22d of *Feb.* 1620, had Issue two Sons, *William*, and *Robert*; as also three Daughters, *Frances*, who deceased *A.D.* 1619; *Elizabeth*, who also died unmarried on the 22d of *April*, 1623, and *Mary*, espoused to *Giles Allington*, Esq; and departed this life on 4 *Septem.* 1626. This *John Hervey* lived to the 75th year of his age, deceasing *A.D.* 1630, and was succeeded by *William* his Son and Heir.

Which *William Hervey* was knighted at *Whitehall* on the 30th of *April*, 1608, and married *Susan*, Daughter of Sir *Robert Ferrin* of *Rushbrook* in *Com. Suff.* Knt. (Grandfather to *Henry Ferrin*, Earl of *St. Albans*) on Sunday the 21st of *March*, 1613

in *St. Mary's Church, St. Edmondsbury*, on which day of the Month and Week he was born in the same Town, *A. D. 1585*. In the 16th Year of King *James I.* he was in Commission with the Lord-Chancellor, *Edward Earl of Worcester* Lord-Keeper of the Privy-Seal, *William Earl of Pembroke* Lord-Chamberlain, and other Lords and Persons of Note, to survey *Lincoln's-Inn Fields*, and to cause such uniform and comely Buildings to be erected, and such Walks, Partitions, and Plots to be made, both for Health and Pleasure, as they should approve of. In the 3d Year of King *Charles I.* he was elected to Parliament for *St. Edmondsbury*, but being in Years, liv'd afterwards retired from publick Business, without concerning himself in the Civil Wars, and departed this Life on 30 Sept. 1660. His first Lady dying on 6 Febr. 1637, he married, 2dly, *Penelope*, Daughter of *Thomas Darcy Earl Rivers*, Relict, 1st, of *Sir George Trenchard* of *Dorsetshire*; and 2dly, of *Sir John Gage*, of *Firle in Suffex*, Bart. but had Issue only by his first Wife, viz.

His first Child was still-born at *St. Edmondsbury*, 17 April, *A. D. 1614*, and was buried in the Chancel of *St. Mary's Church* in the same Town.

Judith Hervey, born at his House in *South-gate-street* in *St. Edmondsbury*, 20 April 1615, was married to *James Reynolds*, of *Bumpsted in Essex*, Esq; and died 12 July, 1679.

John Hervey, born at *Ickworth*, on Sunday the 18th of August, 1616, succeeded his Father.

Anne Hervey, born at *St. Edmondsbury*, 9 April 1618, died 12 December 1619.

William Hervey, born at *St. Edmondsbury*, on *Whitsunday*, 15 May 1619, died at *Cambridge*, 23 Sept. 1642. He was Fellow-Collegian with *Mr. Cowley* in that University, who bemoans his Death in an excellent Copy of Verses, the most celebrated in all his Works, the Perusal thereof will give the Reader a true Idea of this Gentleman's great Worth; he having therein describ'd the highest Characters of Religion, Knowledge, and Friendship, which were conspicuous in him at an Age, when most other Men begin to learn them.

Mary Hervey, born at *Ickworth*, 22 May 1620, was married to *Sir Edward Gage*, of *Hengrave* in *Com. Suff.* Bart. and died 13 July 1654.

Susan Hervey, born at *Ickworth*, 14 July 1621, was married to *Sir Thomas Hammer*, of *Hammer* in *Flint*, Knt. and Bart.

Kezia Hervey, born at *St. Edmondsbury*, 11 Nov. 1621, was married to *Thomas Tyrill*, of *Gipping* in *Com. Suff.* Esq; and died on 22 Nov. 1659.

Catharine Hervey, born at *St. Edmondsbury*, 24th of January 1623, died 16 January 1625.

Thomas

Thomas Hervey, born in *Northgate-street St. Edmondsbury*, *Oct 25 May 1625*, will be mention'd hereafter.

Nicholas Hervey, born at *St. Edmondsbury*, on *12 July 1627*, died *22 March 1629*.

Henry Hervey, born at *St. Edmondsbury*, the *18th of June 1631*, died on the *8th of September* following.

The before-mention'd *John Hervey*, (eldest Son of the said *Sir William*) took up Arms for King *Charles I.* and was afterwards oblig'd to compound with the Usurpers. And being a Person of great Worth and Accomplishments, he was constituted Treasurer to Queen *Catharine*, Consort to King *Charles II.* and was in the peculiar Esteem of the King, and in the greatest Intimacy with the most Ingenious, as well as the greatest Men in the Kingdom. Bishop *Burnet* relates of him, that *He was one whom the King [Charles II.] loved personally, and yet upon a great Occasion he voted against that which the King desired. So the King chid him severely for it. Next Day another important Question falling in, he voted as the King would have him. So the King took notice of it at Night; and said, You were not against me to-day. He answered, No, Sir, I was against my Conscience to-day.* Which was so gravely delivered, it was much talk'd of, being about the time of the Popish Plot. He was a particular Favourer of Men of Letters; and the famous *Mr. Cowley*, by his Recommendation, was taken into the Service of his Kinsman *Henry Earl of St. Albans*, Lord-Chamberlain of the Household to King *Charles II.* and was his great Patron. This *Mr. Hervey* married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and sole Heir of *William Lord Hervey*, of *Kidbrook* before-mention'd, but dying without Issue on *18 January 1679*, his Estate devolv'd on his only Brother,

Sir Thomas Hervey, knighted by King *Charles II.* who was elected for *St. Edmondsbury* in the three last Parliaments call'd by that Prince, as also in that call'd by King *James II.* and in all others to the Time of his Death. He shew'd himself in all Parts of Life one of the best of Men, and was particularly remarkable for his Piety, Chastity, Charity, and other Christian and Moral Virtues, whereby he was in the Esteem of all that knew him; and having liv'd to the 70th Year of his Age, died on the 27th of *May 1694*, and was buried with his Ancestors at *Ickworth*,

He married in the Year 1658, *Isabella*, Daughter of *Sir Humphry May*, Vice-Chamberlain of the Household to King *Charles I.* which Lady died on the 5th of *June 1686*, and they had Issue,

William Hervey, eldest Son, born *31 October 1661*, who died on *14 June 1663*.

John

John Hervey, 2d Son, now *Earl of Bristol*, born 27 *August* 1665.

Thomas, 3d Son, born 13 *January* 1668, who betook himself to a military Employment, serv'd in *Ireland* under his Majesty King *William*, and departing this Life at *St. Edmondsbury*, on *Sunday* the 29th of *December* 1695, was buried at *Ickworth*.

Isabella Hervey, eldest Daughter, born 23 *August* 1659, was married to *Gervase Elwes*, Son and Heir of Sir *Gervase Elwes* of *Stoke* in *Com. Suff.* Bart.

Elizabeth, 2d Daughter, born 16 *Sept.* 1660, died on the 18th of *February* 1673.

Kezia, youngest Daughter, born 24 *April* 1664, was married to *Aubrie Porter*, of *St. Edmondsbury*, Esq;

John Hervey, eldest surviving Son, the present *Earl of Bristol*, married in the Life-time of his Father, on the 1st of *November* 1668, *Isabella*, Daughter and sole Heir of Sir *Robert Carr*, of *Sleeford* in *Com. Linc.* Bart. Chancellor of the *Dutchy of Lancaster*, and of the *Privy-Council* to King *Charles II.* On the Death of *Henry Goldwell*, Esq; he was elected in his place for *St. Edmondsbury*, in that Parliament which first met in the second of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, and was chosen for the same Place in a new Parliament, which met at *Westminster*, 22 *Nov.* 1695, and in all other Parliaments call'd by King *William*; as also in that of the first Year of her late Majesty Queen *Anne*. Having distinguish'd himself in the *House of Commons*, he was, for the Nobleness of his Extraction, the Antiquity of his Family, and his many eminent Virtues, advanc'd to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Stile and Title of Lord *Hervey*, of *Ickworth* in the County of *Suffolk*, by Letters Patent bearing Date 23 *March*, in the second Year of the Reign of Queen *Anne*. And having always appear'd in the Interests of our late Sovereign King *George*, and strenuously asserted his Succession to the Crown of these Realms, was, in consideration thereof, created *Earl of Bristol*, on 19 *Oct.* 1714, in the first Year of his Reign.

The Preamble to the Patent is as follows:

CUM inter initia Principatus nostri felicissima reputemus auspiciatissimum plurimos in Civium & Procerum numero occurrere altius promoveri dignos, lubenter intelligimus Prædilectum Johannem Baronem Hervey de Ickworth ad nostram peculiarem indulgentiam pertinere. Eum enim non modo commendant eximie jam aliquatenus præmio ab optima Antecessore nostra decoratæ Virtutes, Natalium splendor, mores probatissimi Liberalibus studiis exornati, Facultates amplissimæ, quas ad rectum patriæ usum

usum convertit mature ad Consilium Nationale delegatus, atque in Negotiis omnibus gerendis Justitia, Prudentia, Fides, Pietas tanta, ut Rempublicam magis quam suam semper prosequeretur. Ac insuper optime de nobis simul & de Patria meritus est, dum singulari studio Communes capeffens curas inviliganque publicis utilitatibus, & insurgens illis interfuit selectis aliquot ac Probis Viris, a quibus primum excogitata & delineata sunt illa Decrēta, Juri Nostro ad Hereditatem & Successionem Regiam asserendo fulcien- doque idonea, quæ mox in suprema Regni Curia ad perpetuam Legis Formam Normamve redacta, comprobata, & sancita fuere. His semper exinde forti & constanti animo adhæsit, nec se ullis unquam Partium studiis passus est dimoveri, strenuus Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ non secus ac Regiæ Majestatis Assertor Vindexque; nec non suorum Æmulus Majorum, qui utramque pro viribus præclare tuiti sunt; & tristissimis illis temporibus, quibus cum Regia Dignitate Ipsa Ecclesia totaque Respublica uno velut ictu pæne ru- erunt, Ipsi gravissima ad periculum usque vitæ mala, Patrimonii direptionem, & Exilium perpeffi fuerunt. Sciatis, &c.

His Lordship, by his first Lady, had Issue two Daughters and one Son, Carr Lord Hervey, born 17 Sept. 1691, who was edu- cated at Clare-Hall in Cambridge, and as soon as he came of Age, was elected to Parliament for the Borough of *St. Edmundsbury*, as also in the first Parliament call'd by his late Majesty, and was of the Bed-chamber to his present Majesty, when Prince of *Wales*. He died at the Bath, where he went for the Recovery of his Health, on Thursday 14. Nov. 1723.

Isabella, eldest Daughter, died unmarried in November 1711; and *Elizabeth*, 2d Daughter, of whom her Mother deceas'd in Child-bed, the 7th of March 1692-3, died an Infant.

In the year 1695, his Lordship married *Elizabeth*, sole Daugh- ter and Heir to Sir *Thomas Felton*, of *Playford* in the County of *Suffolk*, Bart, Comptroller of the Household to her Majesty Queen *Anne*; she was one of the Ladies of the Bed-chamber to her present Majesty when Princess of *Wales*, and they had Issue, 11 Sons and 6 Daughters, viz.

1. *John*, now Lord Hervey, born 15 Oct. 1696, of whom I shall hereafter treat, he being called up to the House of Peers, by the Title of Lord Hervey of *Ickworth*.

2. *Thomas*, born 20th of January 1698, a Member in the late Parliament for the Borough of *St. Edmundsbury*, and one of the Equerries to her Majesty.

3. *William*, born 25 December 1699, Captain of his Ma- jesty's Ship the *Kinsale* Man of War; and on the 27th of No- vember 1729, was married to *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Thomas*

Ridge,

Ridge, of Portsmouth in Com. Southamp. Esq; which Lady died in Child-bed, 13 July 1730, of a Daughter now living, named Elizabeth.

4. *Henry, born 5 Jan. 1700, is a Cornet in the Lord Mark Ker's Regiment of Dragoons; and on the 2d of March 1730, was married to Catherine, Sister to the present Sir Thomas Aston, Bart.*

5. *Charles, born 5 April 1703, (Twin with a Daughter Henrietta, who died young,) is Rector both of Asgarby and Kirkby-Luthorp in Com. Linc.*

6. *A Son still-born, 6 July 1704.*

7. *James-Porter, born 24 June 1706.*

8. *Humphry, born 3 June 1708, who died soon after.*

9. *Felton, born the 3d of July 1710, and died the 16th following.*

10. *Felton, born 12 February 1711-12.*

11. *James, born the 5th of March 1712-13.*

His first Daughter Lady Elizabeth, married to the Honourable Busby Mansel, Esq; Son of Thomas Lord Mansel; died in the 29th Year of her Age, 3 Dec. 1727.

2. *Lady Anne, who was honoured by her Majesty Queen Anne, in standing as her Godmother.*

3. *Lady Barbara died unmarried, July 24, 1727.*

4. *Lady Louisa Carolina Isabella, who had for her Godfather our late Sovereign, and her present Majesty for Godmother, was married on 23 Sept. 1731, to Sir Robert Smith, of Smith-street, in the City of Westminster, Bart.*

5. *Lady Henrietta.*

TITLES.] *John Hervey, Earl of Bristol, and Baron Hervey, of Ickworth.*

CREATIONS.] *Baron Hervey of Ickworth, 23 March, (1703) 2 Queen Anne; and Earl of Bristol, 19 Oct. 1 Geo. I.*

ARMS.] *Argent, on a Bend, Gules, three Trefoiles slip'd, proper.*

CREST.] *On a Wreath, a Leopard passant (holding in his dexter Paw, a Trefoil slip'd, proper) bezantee and gorg'd with a Ducal Coronet, and chained, Or.*

SUPPORTERS.] *Two Leopards, proper, bezantee, and with Collars and Chains, Or.*

MOTTO.] *Je Noublieray Jamais.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] *At Ickworth in the County of Suffol, 2 Miles from St. Edmundsbury, and 60 from London; and at Asgarby in Lincolnshire, 3 Miles from Steaford.*

LVIII. MONTAGU, *Earl of Hallifax.*

THE Right Hon. *George Montagu*, now *Earl of Hallifax*, is Grandson and Heir of the Honourable *George Montagu* of *Horton*, Esq; eldest Son and Heir of *Henry* Earl of *Manchester*, by his third Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of *John Crouch*, Esq; as is already shewn in the Account of the Family of his Grace the Duke of *Manchester*.

Which *George Montagu*, Esq; at twenty Years of Age, was elected a Burgess for the Town of *Huntington*, to that memorable Parliament which met at *Westminster*, 3 Nov. 1640; and after the Restoration of King *Charles II.* by the Interest of the Earl of *Sandwich*, was chosen one of the Barons of the Cinque Ports of *Dover*, in the room of the said Earl, on his taking his Seat in the House of Peers. Mr. *Montagu* was also return'd for the Port of *Dover*, to the Parliament which met at *Westminster*, 8 March 1661, which was continued by several Prorogations and Adjournments for 17 Years, 8 Months, and 17 Days, being dissolv'd on 24 January 1678-9. He was seated at *Horton* in *Northamptonshire*; and after succeeding his Brother the Honourable *Henry Mountagu*, Esq; in his Place of Master of *St. Catharine's* Hospital near the Tower, departed this Life at *Manchester-House* in *Chanel-Row*, *Westminster*, in the 59th Year of his Age, on 19 July 1681, and was buried in the Church of *St. Catherine's*, on Saturday the 23d of the same Month; where, on the North Side of the Altar, is a fine spacious Monument of Marble, inclos'd with Iron Rails, with Entablature and Cartouch Pediment of the *Corinthian* Order, and the following Inscription, which shews his eminent Endowments.

*Hic requiescit honorabilis Georgius Montacutius,
Henrici Manchestræ Comititis ex antiquis Salisburix Comitibus
oriundi Filius.*

*Antiqua morum gravitate & candore, iisque animi dotibus que
virum vere nobilem deceant, ornatissimus; qui etiam adolescens in
maximo totius Angliæ consensu acerrimi in rebus agendis Judicii
illibateque erga Regem fidei clara redit Judicia; neque honores
ambiebat, aut publica munera tranquillitati serviens; eoque magis
ut amicorum inserviret commodis; quorum negotia pari semper fide
procurabat, ac sua unum solum modo munus libenter suscepit, hujus
scilicet hospitii præfecturum in eo nempe*

Bene-

Benefaciendi sibi locum datum existimans.

Hoc enim Templum vetustate & squalore obrutum (immensè pane sumptu) ab interitu ruinisque vindicavit; neque hic metam posuit, majora tamen meditantem, & tam pio opere occupatum ad premium benefactorum Deus evocavit.

Uxorem duxit Elizabetham, Antonii Irbi equitis filiam, quorum felices nuptias numerosa proles prædicat quinque enim filiis & quatuor filiabus; moriturus benedixit, ætat. suæ 59, obiit 19 Julii 1681.

He married *Elizabeth*, only Daughter of *Sir Anthony Irby*, of *Boston* in *Com. Linc. Knt.* and of *Frances* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir William Wray*, *Bart.* by whom he had Issue five Sons and four Daughters; *Elizabeth*, married to *Sir Christopher Wandesford*, Ancestor to the present Lord Viscount *Castlecomer*; *Anne*, to *John Lanton* of *Lanton* in *Com. Cestr. Esq.*; *Mary*; and *Theodosia*, married to *Robert Mitchell*, of *Petersfield* in *Com. Southampton. Esq.*

His eldest Son *Edward*, born 25 Sept. 1649, succeeded to his Estate at *Horton*, and other Possessions in *Northamptonshire*. He serv'd for *Seaford* in *Suffex* in that Parliament, which met at *Oxford*, 21 Martii 1680-1, and was return'd one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Northampton*, to the Parliament call'd by King *James*, which met at *Westminster*, 19 May 1685. He married *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of *Sir John Pelham*, of *Holland* in *Suffex*, *Bart.* Grandfather of the now Duke of *Newcastle*, and by her had Issue two Sons and four Daughters.

1. *George* now *Earl of Hallifax*.

2. *Edward Mountagu, Esq.* Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, and a Member in the late Parliament for *Northampton*, who married *Arabella*, Daughter to *John Trevor*, of *Trevallin* in the County of *Flint, Esq.* elder Brother of *Thomas* late Lord *Trevor*, and hath Issue *Edward*.

Lucey, eldest Daughter, born May 15, 1679, married to *John Morley Trevor*, of *Glynd* in *Suffex, Esq.*

Elizabeth, second Daughter, born 9 Feb. 1680-1, wedded to *Richard Thoresby*, of *Hanslap* in *Com. Bucks, Esq.*

Anne, 3d Daughter, espoused to *Christopher Wilmot*, of *Osmarton* in *Derbysbire*, and had Issue by her one Son *Montagu*.

Grace, youngest Daughter, married to *William Corhy* of *Ireland*, had issue by her two Daughters and two Sons, *Elizabeth*, *Grace*, *William*, and *Henry*.

Christopher, 2d Son of the honourable *George Mountagu, Esq.* was elected to Parliament for *Northampton*, in the 7th Year of King *William*, and has serv'd for the same Borough in four

other Parliaments. On 15 *August* 1698, he was constituted one of the Commissioners for managing the Revenue of the Excise, which he resign'd in the year 1699, that he might serve his Country in Parliament; an Act then taking place, which made such, who were Commissioners of any part of his Majesty's Revenue, incapable of sitting in the House of Commons. On 6 *June* 1706, he was again constituted one of the Commissioners and Governors of the Revenue of the Excise, which Place is yet supplied by him; he married the Lady *Anne*, Daughter of *Edward* Earl of *Sandwich*, and Widow of Sir *Richard Edgecomb* Knight of the *Bath*, but hath no Issue.

Irby, 3d Son, was a Colonel in the Foot-Guards, and died unmarried.

Charles Mountagu, 4th Son, late Earl of *Hallifax*.

James Mountagu, youngest Son, educated in the Study of the Laws, was first made Chief-Justice of *Ely*, and after being knighted, was on 8 *April* 1707, constituted Solicitor-General to her Majesty Queen *Anne*; and in *October* 1708, Attorney-General; but two Years after, on the Change of the Ministry, was removed. On his late Majesty's Accession to the Throne, he was constituted one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*, and afterwards Lord Chief-Baron of the same Court; likewise on the Resignation of *William* late Earl *Cowper*, *A. D.* 1718, he was constituted one of the Commissioners for the Custody of the Great Seal of *England*; and departing this Life on the 30th of *October* 1722, left Issue by his Wife *Tufton*, Daughter of Sir *William Wray*, of *Asbby* in *Com. Linc. Bart.* and Sister and Heir to Sir *Christopher Wray*, *Bart.* one Daughter *Elizabeth*, married since his Decease, to Sir *Clement Wearg*, Solicitor-General to his late Majesty; and one Son *Charles Mountagu*, Esq; one of the Representatives of the City of *Westminster* in the late Parliament.

I now return to *Charles Mountagu*, who for his eminent Abilities and Services, was created Earl of *Hallifax*. He was born on the 16th of *April* 1661, and having from his Childhood shew'd a very pregnant Genius, he was sent to the College at *Westminster*, and from thence to *Trinity-College* in *Cambridge*, where his Learning and excellent Parts made him much taken notice of: And coming to Town soon after the Death of *K. Charles II.* he grew into an Intimacy with the Earl of *Dorset*, Sir *Charles Sedley*, and other Wits of the Age. He was chosen one of the Members of the Convention-Parliament, that settled the Crown on King *William* and Queen *Mary*, and soon after was sworn one of the Clerks of the Council. He serv'd for the City of *Durham*, and for the City of *Westminster*; and distinguish'd him-

self

self by his Speeches in the House of Commons on several weighty Affairs.

He was constituted one of the Lords-Commissioners of the Treasury on the 21st of *March* 1691-2, and soon after was sworn of the Privy-Council. In 1694 he was made Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the *Exchequer*. In 1695, when the Nation was in Distress by the ill State of the current Coin of this Kingdom, he projected the Coining of the silver Money, and by his great Prudence and indefatigable Industry brought it to bear. He likewise projected the Issuing of *Exchequer* Bills to supply the great Scarcity of Money, which has since been made use of to the great Benefit of the Nation. Whereupon, on the 16th of *February* 1697-8, the House of Commons came to this Resolution; "That it is the Opinion of this House, that the honourable *Charles Mountagu*, Esq; Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, for his good Services to this Government, does deserve his Majesty's Favour."

His next Concern was the taking care of the Trade to the *East-Indies*, the Settlement whereof had been long depending, and was look'd on as so nice and difficult, that it had been referred to the King and his Council, and by them to the Parliament; who (on *May* 26, 1698) ordered a Bill for settling the Trade to the *East-Indies*. Mr. *Mountagu* transacted this whole Affair; and by his Industry and Skill in touching the Affections of the People, rais'd two Millions, by only doubling the Duty on Paper and Parchment, and the Duty on Salt, which to have done by any other ways, was at that time a Matter of the highest Difficulty.

Such Proofs of Affection and Zeal to his Majesty's Person and Government, induc'd the King to declare him first Lord-Commissioner of the Treasury; and on the 16th of *July* 1698, appointed him one of the nine Persons, to whose Fidelity and Honour he reposed the Trust of Lords-Justices of *England* for the Administration of the Government during his Absence. In that Year his Lady, Daughter of Sir *Christopher Telferton*, and Widow of *Robert* Earl of *Manchester*, died without Issue by him, and he continued a Widower ever after. The next Year he was again continued in the same Trust of one of the Lords-Justices during the King's Absence. In 1700, he resign'd his Place of first Lord-Commissioner of the Treasury, having obtain'd a Grant of the Office of Auditor of the Receipt of the *Exchequer*, vacant by the Death of Sir *Robert Howard*. And on the 4th of *December*, the same Year, was advanc'd to the Dignity of Baron *Hallifax* in the County of *York*, with Limitation of that Honour to *George Mountagu*, Esq; (now Earl of *Hallifax*)

fax) eldest Son and Heir of *Edward Mountagu, Esq;* his elder Brother, and the Heirs-Male of his Body, in Consideration (as the Preamble to the Patent sets forth) " That he was descended
 " from a most ancient Family of Noblemen, which then pro-
 " vided for the Ornament and Support of the Kingdom, three
 " Earls, and eight Members of Parliament: That he was a-
 " dorn'd with those Virtues, to which none could envy any
 " Increase of Honour, and which a just Prince cou'dn't but
 " freely offer, having by Nature a Genius to manage Affairs
 " of the highest Concern, which he had cultivated by Learning,
 " and brought to a Perfection by a continual Practice of speaking
 " well, and the Exercise of transacting wisely. That by Ex-
 " perience his Majesty found him to be strenuous and eloquent
 " in Parliament, faithful and prudent in Council, and in deter-
 " mining Causes relating to the Exchequer, unblameable and
 " penetrating; nor could he pass over in silence his Sagacity,
 " in taking care that in the greatest Scarcity of Money, the pub-
 " lick Credit should not sink, by being over-burthen'd with ex-
 " cessive Interest. That he must reckon it a Happiness, that
 " he was Chancellor of his Exchequer, at the Time, when to
 " his Admiration, he beheld the current Money, that had been
 " adulterated and debas'd, coin'd a-new, and restor'd to its in-
 " trinsick Value in the Space of two Years, tho' accounted the
 " Work of an Age; an Attempt as fortunate as bold. And the
 " Demands of Money increasing, by his Counsel and Advice,
 " a new and unusual Method of establishing of Paper Credit,
 " was enter'd on, whereby the Riches of the Nation was ad-
 " vanc'd. That for these good Offices he gain'd the Love and
 " Esteem of the People, and for the Benefit they receiv'd by
 " his Means, he had easily obtain'd the King's. Wherefore as
 " his Majesty was always inclin'd to comply with the Wishes
 " of his good Subjects, he willingly, and with all Chearfulness,
 " call'd him to the House of Peers, whom the Commons by a
 " publick Vote for his eminent Services, had pronounc'd de-
 " serving of his Royal Favour."

On the Accession of *Queen Anne*, his Lordship was concern'd in vindicating the Memory of *King William*; and on all Oc-
 casions shew'd a disinterested Concern in the Service of his Coun-
 try. He first projected the Equivalent, without which that happy
 Agreement between both Nations had never been accomplish'd.
 And as his Lordship had the Honour to be the Person that mov'd
 for appointing Commissioners to treat of an Union between the
 two Kingdoms, so he had not only a great Share in bringing
 that Treaty to the desir'd Issue, as one of the Commissioners,
 but

but in causing it to be ratify'd in Parliament, answering with great Weight and Judgment, all the Exceptions made against it.

And further to strengthen the Protestant Religion, his Lordship propos'd the Bill, *For the Naturalization of the illustrious House of Hanover, and for the better Security of the Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line*; which being pass'd into an Act, her Majesty made choice of him to carry that Act to our late Sovereign. And to invest his Son, (our now most gracious King) with the Ensigns of the most noble Order of the *Garter*.

On his Lordship's Arrival at *Hanover*, he was receiv'd with extraordinary Marks of Distinction and Honour, the Elector, Electress-Dowager, and the whole Electoral Family, taking all Occasions of shewing their entire Satisfaction, with the Choice her Majesty had made of his Lordship, to represent to them her Friendship and Esteem. During the Lord *Halifax's* Residence there, the Prince-Royal of *Prussia* was married to his present Majesty's Sister; and soon after that Prince set out with his Lordship for the Confederate Army. His Lordship went to the *Hague*, where he laid the Foundation of a stricter Alliance between *Great-Britain* and the *United-Provinces*, for the better securing the *British* Crown in the *Protestant Line*, and our present happy Settlement.

On his Lordship's Return to *England* he was graciously received by the Queen, and continued in her Favour 'till the Change of the Ministry in the year 1710. On her Majesty's Demise, his Lordship was one of the Regency nominated by our late Sovereign 'till his Arrival, who was no sooner possess'd of the Throne, but he shew'd him distinguishing Marks of his Favour, having so strenuously promoted the Succession in his Royal House. He had his Majesty's Leave to resign his Post of Auditor of the *Exchequer* to his Nephew the Honourable *George Montagu* (now Earl of *Halifax*;) and after being made first Lord-Commissioner of the Treasury, and sworn of the Privy-Council, he was advanc'd to the Dignity of Earl of *Halifax*, and Viscount *Sunbury*, by Letters Patent bearing Date the 26th of *October* 1714, with Limitation of those Honours to his Nephew before-mention'd. And before the end of that Year, was installed one of the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the *Garter*, and made Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Surrey*.

These Honours were enjoy'd by his Lordship unenvied, being so watchful of his Sovereign's Interests, and the Welfare of his People, that his Death was universally lamented. He departed this Life on the 19th of *May* 1715, and on the 26th of the same Month was interr'd in General *Monk's* Vault in *West-*

minster-Abbey; and leaving no Issue, his Titles devolv'd on his Nephew *George*, now *Earl of Hallifax*.

Which *George*, the present *Earl of Hallifax*, whilst he was a Commoner, serv'd in Parliament for the Town of *Northampton*; and after succeeding his Uncle in his Honours, was on the 17th of *June* 1725, install'd one of the Knights-Companions of the Military Order of the *Bath*; and is Auditor of his Majesty's Exchequer, and one of the Lords of his Council.

His Lordship first married *Richarda-Posthuma*, Daughter of *Richard Saltenstall*, of *Chippen-Werden* in *Northamptonshire*, Esq; by whom he had one Daughter *Luey*, married to *Francis Lord Guifford*: And by his present Lady *Mary*, Sister to *Richard* the present *Earl of Scarborough*, hath Issue one Son, *George Lord Viscount Sunbury*; and six Daughters, Lady *Frances*, Lady *Anne*, Lady *Mary*, Lady *Elizabeth*, Lady *Barbara*, and Lady *Charlot*.

TITLES.] *George Montagu Earl of Hallifax*, Viscount *Sunbury*, and Baron *Hallifax*, Auditor of the Exchequer, one of the Lords of his Majesty's Privy-Council, and Knight of the *Bath*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Halifax*, of *Halifax* in Com. *Ebor.* 13 Dec. (1700) 12 Will. III. Viscount *Sunbury* in Com. *Middx.* and *Earl of Hallifax*, 14 Oct. (1714) 1 George I.

ARMS.] Argent three Fusils conjoin'd in Fefs Gules, a Border Sable for *Mountagu*.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Griphon's Head coup'd Or, with Beak and Wings Sable, and a Portcullis on its Neck of the second.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Griphons Argent, Guty de Sang, their Wings expanded Gules, and each charg'd on the Neck with a Portcullis Sable.

MOTTO.] *Otiunt cum Dignitate.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Horton* in the County of *Northampton*, four Miles from *Northampton*, and 49 from *London*; and at *Bushey-Park* in the County of *Middlesex*, one Mile from *Hampton-Court*, and 12 from *London*.

LIX. YELVERTON, *Earl of Suffex.*

OF this Family, which is of good Antiquity in the County of Norfolk, was *Andrew Yelverton*, who lived in the Reign of King *Edward II.* and was Father of *Robert Yelverton*, who in the time of King *Edward III.* was seated at *Rackbeath*, not far from *Norwich*, and marrying *Cecilia*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Bardolf*, a Descendant from the ancient Family of the *Bardolfs*, Barons of this Realm, had Issue *John*, his Son and Heir.

Which *John Yelverton* of *Rackbeath*, Esq; married two Wives, and had Issue by his first, *Robert*, who succeeded to the Estate, and by his second Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John Read* of *Rougham* in the County of *Norfolk*, had Issue Sir *William Yelverton*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Suffex*. The eldest Son writing himself *Robert Yelverton* of *Rackbeath*, Son of *John Yelverton*, makes his Will on the 4th of *August*, 1420, 9 H. V. and died the year following, as should appear by the Probate thereof, which bears date on 10 *July*, 1421. He ordered by his Will, his Body to be buried in the Cathedral Church of *Norwich*, near his Father; and left Issue by *Margery* his Wife, *Thomas* his Son and Heir, who died without Issue.

Sir *William Yelverton*, the second Son, was a Burgess for *Yarmouth* in 14 H. VI. in the Parliament then held at *Westminster*, and by his Abilities in the study of the Common Law, gained so great a Reputation, that in 18 H. VI. he was elected to the Degree of Serjeant at Law, and in 22 H. VI. constituted one of the Judges of the King's Bench. He was continued in that Employment by King *Edward IV.* on his Accession to the Throne, and was created against the Coronation of that Monarch, one of the Knights of the Bath, on 26 *June*, 1461. Nevertheless, when King *Henry VI.* prevailed, he was by him constituted one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, by Patent dated 9 Oct. 1470, 49 H. VI. He lies buried at *Rougham*, as appears by this Epitaph there to his Memory.

Orate pro Animabus Will. Yelverton, Militis & quondam Justic. Dom. Regis de suo Banco, & Dominae Agnetis Uxoris sue, qui quidem Willus obiit. . . .

The said *Agnes* surviving her Husband, died in the year 1489, 5 H. VII. as appears by her last Will and Testament, which bears

bears date on the 3d of *November* in that year, and the Probate thereof the 9th of *December* following. By which she orders her Body to be buried in the Chancel of *Rougham* Church, before the Image of our Lady there, besides the Sepulchre of Sir *William Yelverton*, late her Husband; and that her Executors buy for the said Church a Cheshire and a Cope of the Price of twenty Marks, as also a Basin for a Lamp to hang in before the Sacrament in the said Chancel. And that they suffer the Brotherhood and Sisterhood of the Fraternity of Christ's Resurrection, founded in the said Church of *Rougham*, to receive yearly the Revenues of her Messuage, and Appurtenances belonging to the same, in *Buknams*, to keep her Obit yearly, and pray for her Soul, her Husbands Souls, and all Christian Souls. She bequeaths to the Altar where her Husband *John Rands* lieth buried, in the Parish of *Berking*, one Chalice of Silver weighing eighteen Ounces: and to the Church of *St. Peter* in *Bourne* in *Essex*, another Chalice of the like weight, and two Altar Clothes. She further orders, that five Marks, bequeathed to her by her Mother in her last Will, in the hands of her Brother *Richard Campe*, be disposed of to the said Church of *St. Peter*, for the Souls of her Father and Mother; and that Sir *Ralph Palmer*, her Priest, sing for her Soul, the Souls of her Husbands, her Father's and Mother's Souls, and all Christian Souls, for the space of two years, and to have for his Salary eight Marks. She also bequeaths to *William Yelverton* her Godson, the Stuff of her Chamber, when he cometh to twenty-one years of age.

Sir *William Yelverton* before mentioned, Husband of the said *Agnes*, was Father of *John Yelverton* of *Rackbeath*, Esq; who taking to Wife *Margery*, Daughter to *William Morley*, Esq; had Issue *William*, his Son and Heir. Which *Margery* his Wife survived both her Husband and eldest Son; and having lived to an advanced age, died Anno 1503, 19 H. VII. and writing herself *Margery Yelverton* of *Norwich*, Widow, she makes her Will on the 4th of *June*, 1501, 16 H. VII. and thereby orders her Body to be buried in the *Fryars St. Austin's* in *Norwich*, near unto the Body of *John Yelverton* late her Husband, and bequeaths 4*l.* to the Parish of *Castle St. Edmund's*. She was a Benefactor to the Reparation of several Churches, and gave ten Marks to *John* her Son, a Monk. Also she willed her Manor of *Castle St. Edmund's*, and all Lands and Tenements within the same, together with *Markesball*, to *Richard Walser* her Son in-law, for seventeen years, to pay her Debts and Legacies, and after, to *William Yelverton*, Son and Heir to *William Yelverton* lately deceased, and in default, to *Amy Yelverton*, Sister to the said *William*.
The

The said *William Yelverton*, her Son and Heir, in 14 Ed. IV. was retained by Indenture to attend the King in Person in his Wars in *France*, with two Men at Arms and four Archers. He married first, *Anne*, Daughter of *John Paston* of *Paston* in the County of *Norfolk*, Esq; by whom he had Issue one Son *William*, and three Daughters, Coheirs to their Brother, who died without Issue, viz. *Anne*, married to *James Elmes*; *Margaret*, to *John Palgrave* of *Birmingham* in the County of *Norfolk*, Esq; and *Eleanor*, to *John Conyers*, Son and Heir of Sir *Robert*. By his second Wife, *Eleanor*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Brewse*, Knt. he had Issue *William*, his Son and Heir, who succeeded to the Estate at *Rackbeath* and *Rougham*, and by *Catherine* his Wife, Daughter of . . . *Randes* of the County of *Essex*, Esq; had Issue *William*, his Son and Heir, with five other Sons, and a Daughter *Anne*, married to *Matthew Came* of *Wessenham* in the County of *Norfolk*, Esq;

William, the eldest Son and Heir, died in the year 1541, 34 H. VIII. as appears by his last Will, dated the 30th of *January*, 1540, and the Probate thereof the 17th of *August*, 1541, he therein writing himself *William Yelverton* of *Rougham* the elder, Esq; appoints his Body to be buried in the Church of our Lady of *Rougham*, and wills that his Executors give to poor People at his Funeral as much Money as they think necessary. Also that they make Restitution to all Persons they think in conscience he has wronged. He leaves all his Goods, moveable and unmoveable, Debts, Plate, Household Stuff, and all other Utensils, to *Margaret Yelverton* his Wife, and Sir *Roger Townshend*, Knt. whom he ordains sole Executors; and they to part them among his Children as they shall think best.

He had Issue two Sons, *William* and *John*, and three Daughters, *Mary*, married to *William Baker*, Esq; and secondly to *Henry Wayte*, Esq; *Susan*, to *Edward Eston* of *Rainham* in the County of *Norfolk*, Esq; and after his decease to *Edward Harvey*, Esq; and *Eleanor*, to *Richard Draper* of *Marsham* in *Norfolk*, Esq;

William Yelverton, the eldest Son, succeeded his Father in the Estate, and increased his Patrimony by Marriage with *Anne*, Daughter and Heir to Sir *Henry Farmer* of *East-Barsbam* in the County of *Norfolk*, Knt. who bore him five Sons and four Daughters, viz. *Henry*, *William*, *Christopher*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Suffex*, *Humphry*, *Lancelot*, *Winifred*, *Anne*, *Martha*, and *Frances*. He married to his second Wife *Jane*, Daughter of *Edward Cocket* of *Hampton* in *Com. Suff.* Esq; by whom he had *Edward*, *Charles*, and *Jane*. And having lived to be very aged, departed this life on the 12th of *August*, 1585, 28 Eliz. seized of ten Manors, and divers other Lands, in the County

County of *Norfolk*, all which descended to *Henry*, his Son and Heir, at that time fifty-nine years of age.

Which *Henry* had Issue *William Yelverton* of *Rougham*, Esq; his Son and Heir, advanced to the Dignity of a Baronet, 31st *May*, 1620; but this Title expired in *Sir William Yelverton* his Grandson, who died unmarried on the 15th of *November*, 1649. I shall now treat of *Sir Christopher Yelverton*, third Son to *William Yelverton*, by *Anne Farmer* his Wife.

This *Sir Christopher Yelverton* being a younger Brother, was, after his School and University Education, entered a Student in *Grays-Inn*, where he had the Repute of a very ingenious Gentleman, of which he gave a Proof in writing the Epilogue of a Play translated from *Euripides*, called *Focasta*, written by *Mr. George Gascoigne*, and publickly acted in that Inn in 1566. He after proved an eminent Counsellor, was *Lent Reader* of *Grays-Inn* in 16 *Eliz.* 1573, as also in 25 *Eliz.* but did not then read because of the Pestilence. In the 21st and 27th *Eliz.* he was elected *Treasurer* of the Society of *Grays-Inn*; and being called to the Degree of *Serjeant at Law* in 31 *Eliz.* was the same year constituted *Queen's Serjeant*. And having been elected to Parliament from the 5th year of *Queen Elizabeth*, one of the Representatives for *Brackley*, and *Northampton*, as also one of the Knights of the Shire for the County in two Parliaments, whereby his great Learning and Sufficiency were more conspicuous; he was chosen *Speaker* of the House of Commons in the 39th year of *Eliz.* and had a renewal of his Patent of *Queen's Serjeant* in 40 *Eliz.*

In 44 *Eliz.* he was constituted one of the Judges of the King's Bench; and on King *James's* Accession to the Throne, he had his Patent renewed, bearing date 29 *April*, 1 *Jac. I.* and being no Knight, the King conferred on him that Honour at *Whitehall*, 23 *July*, 1603. He died at *Easton-Manduit*, a Seat in *Northamptonshire* which he had purchased, and was buried in the Church there, *A. D.* 1607. He married *Margaret*, Daughter of *Thomas Catesby* of *Eaton* and *Whiston* in *Northamptonshire*, Esq; and had Issue two Sons, *Henry* and *Christopher*; likewise two Daughters, *Elizabeth*, married to *Sir Edward Cope* of *Cannons-Abby* in *Com. Northamp.* and *Anne*, Wife of *Thomas Sherland* of the County of *Suffolk*, and surviving him, was afterwards married to *Sir Edward Cocket*, Knight.

Henry Yelverton, the eldest Son, was born at *Easton-Manduit* on *St. Peter's* day, 29 *June*, in the year 1566; and after his School Learning, was educated for a time at *Oxford*, and from thence was removed to *Grays-Inn*, where, after he had taken the Degree of *Barister*, he was chosen *Recorder* of *Northampton*,

hampton, and elected one of their Members, 1 *Jan.* 1. He was thought so well read in our Common Laws, that he was made choice of for *Leut Reader of Grays-Inn* in 1606; and a few years after he got into the Favour of *Robert Carr*, Earl of *Somerset*, who had a great Interest with King *James*, and by his means was made his Majesty's Solicitor-General, 29 *Oct.* 1613. But though he procured this eminent Post by his Favour, yet it may be very well asserted, that few ever deserved it better than himself, having been for about ten years in full Business and Reputation at the King's-Bench Bar, proceeding from his great Abilities, which his Reports of the Cases adjudged in those times, and digested with so great Perspicuity and Brevity, do very much declare.

But the great Opinion the King sometime had of this good Man, his falling afterwards under his Majesty's Frowns, and the Censure of the Parliament, having subjected his Story to the Observation of several Writers, some of whom have imperfectly, and others as untruly, related the material Passages of his Life; I shall, from Evidences that may be depended on, place them in a better light. Ten days after Mr. *Yelverton* was made the King's Solicitor, his Majesty conferred on him the Honour of Knighthood at *Whitehall*; and observing his Abilities, took him into a more than ordinary degree of his Favour, so that he often required his Presence and Assistance at the Council-Table. Upon the calling of a Parliament in the year 1614, it was resolved by the King and Council to have him recommended to be Speaker of the House of Commons, but on further consideration that his Services might be of more use out of the Chair, he was sent to Mr. *Serjeant Crewe* (afterwards Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench) with an account of the King's Purpose to have him placed therein; who was accordingly chosen by the Commons. And some Objection being made in that Assembly, against the receiving of Sir *Francis Bacon*, as one that by his Place of Attorney was to attend the House of Peers, on a Speech made by the Solicitor, the House was satisfied, and the Attorney admitted.

On the 12th of *March*, 1616-17, Sir *Henry Yelverton* was made Attorney-General; so that if the King was displeased for his refusing to appear against the Earl of *Somerset* at his Trial, which was but in the *May* before, his Anger was not of a long continuance, nor had it any ill Effect. But that the King afterwards resented some Carriage of the Attorney (chiefly thro' misinformation) there is reason to believe from a Letter of his dated the beginning of *October*, 1617, and written to his Majesty, then lately returned from *Scotland*, and whom he had waited

waited on at *Conewery* the 2d of *September* before. He there-
 in complaints of his Unhappiness to fall under his Majesty's
 Displeasure, who had made him almost the wonder of his
 Favour; that he conceived it to arise from some Accident
 beset in the late Business of the Marriage of *Sir John Villiers*,
 as also from a Report as if he had uttered some Speeches to
 the dishonour of the *Earl of Buckingham*. In both which
 cases, he so far vindicates his Innocence, that he soon recovered
 the King's good Graces, though he was for some years looked
 on with an evil eye by that powerful Lord, for opposing (ac-
 cording to the Duty of his Place) some oppressive, if not ille-
 gal Patents, the Projectors of those times were busy in prepar-
 ing; and nothing being left unattempted to remove him (tho'
 he had been long supported by the King) it is no wonder that
 so great a Favourite at last effected his Desires.

For in the year 1620, Mr. Attorney being questioned for
 passing certain Clauses in a Charter lately granted to the City
 of *London*, not agreeable to his Majesty's Warrant, and derogato-
 ry to his Honour and Profit; it was referred to the Lord
 Chancellor, and some others, to consider of the Offence, &c.
 Whereupon his Lordship, and Mr. Secretary *Calvert*, delivered
 him a Message from the King, wherein he was offered to sub-
 mit himself in private, or defend himself openly; and being advised
 to comply with the first Proposition, he answered, *The Offer was*
gracious, the Choice easy, and Mercy free. This Submission signed
 by him, was not thought by the Committee of Council satis-
 factory enough, but that the same ought to be on Record, as
 well as the Surrender of the City Charter, as appears by their
 Letter to the King, dated the 16th *June*, 1620, (printed in the
 Letters of *Sir Francis Bacon*, p. 248.) wherein they also present
 their Opinion to his Majesty, That an Information be put
 into the Star-Chamber against Mr. Attorney, as a Delinquent;
 against the Mayor, &c. as interested, and against the Re-
 corder, also mixtly, with some touch of Charge.

That any Submission or Surrender of the Patents by the
 City, should be also on Record in their Answer; and that no
 other could be received with his Majesty's Honour, but by
 Answer in Court: The same to come merely of themselves,
 without any Motion on his Majesty's behalf, directly or indi-
 rectly; which being done in this Form, it would be after-
 wards in his Majesty's Choice and Pleasure to use Mercy,
 and to suspend any further Proceedings against his Attorney.
 That it was of necessity, as well for the putting in of this
 Information, as for his Majesty's other urgent and publick
 Services, in that and other Courts, to have a Sequestration
 pre-

presently of his Attorney, and a provisional Commission to some other, during his Majesty's Pleasure, to execute that Charge.

Hereupon an Information was preferred against the Attorney, the Mayor, &c. in the Star-Chamber, and on the 27th of Oct. following, this Cause was brought to a hearing before a very great Presence and Audience. And the Information being opened by Serjeant Crew, and the Attorney's Answer by Mr. *John Finch*; he first himself desired, and obtained liberty to speak. Wherein he said, he came to second his Submission, drawn by the Pen of others; for taking this Prosecution as a Trial whether he would rely on the King, he rather chose to confess the Points of the Charge, and submit himself to the King's Mercy, altho' he saith, there was offered to him and his Council such a way of Defence, by which he might have escaped; and alledged, that the Errors he was guilty of, proceeded from Ignorance, Misprision, and chiefly Credulity, and not from any Corruption: which though at first might be suspected, was not now the least laid to his charge. And concluded his Speech (which is printed in the *Cabala*, page 375.) with a Request to their Lordships, that since the Charter was now given up, his Majesty might be acquainted with his Submission, before they went on with the Cause, himself remaining still a Prisoner to his Justice. Sir *Edward Coke* first opposed the Motion, as did the Chief-Justice, and some others; but the Duke of *Lenox*, who had been always favourable to the Attorney, and the Earl of *Pembroke*, who openly promised to move the King on his behalf, carried it against them, by the consent of the rest of the Court, to the great Satisfaction of the Assembly.

Notwithstanding the Cause was remitted by his Majesty, on the 8th of November, the King's Solicitor, and Council learned, insisted on the several parts of the Information; and that, though there was no Corruption of Reward laid to his charge, yet there was a Corruption in Affection, not to be allowed in a Man of so eminent a Place and Knowledge as he was. But one of the Defendant's chief Council being taken suddenly ill, the Court was adjourned till the Friday following, being the 10th of November. His Council then answered so effectually, to the Inconveniencies urged to have arisen from several Clauses in the Charter, that the chief reason which induced the Court to censure him, proceeded from his Digression of the King's Warrant, which they looked on as a Breach of Trust, in so principal a Ministerial Officer as he was, not to be excused by Error, Ignorance, or Credulity. Sir *Edward Coke*, whose Place it was to begin, concluded his long and bit-

ter Speech, with a Fine of 6000*l.* and loss of his Place, which the rest of the Court moderated to 4000*l.* discharging him of his Place by way of Opinion, but submitting the same to the King, during whose Pleasure they also sentenced him to Imprisonment in the Tower. Yet Sir Henry *Velverton*, who was sequestered from the execution of his Office on the 27th of June, was not wholly deprived thereof till the January following; when Sir *Thomas Coventry*, the King's Solicitor, was made Attorney-General; but pursuant to the aforesaid Sentence, Sir Henry was committed to the Tower; and while he lay there, he was by some of the zealous Townsmen of *Norhampton*, chosen one of their Burgesses to represent them in the ensuing Parliament.

But instead of appearing in the *House of Commons* as a Member, he was in April following, accused by them to the Lords as a Delinquent; being supposed to be guilty of some unjustifiable Actions, relating to the Patents of *Innes* and *Osterys*, and of Gold and Silver Thread, as also for signing some dormant Warrants without sufficient Authority. By virtue of these Patents, Sir *Giles Monpesson*, and Sir *Francis Michel*, the chief Projectors of them, at least of the first, had exacted several Sums of Money from the Subject, or imprisoned or prosecuted them for refusal; so that in the succeeding Parliament they were complained of as a very great Grievance, and the Patents called in, as the Journals of the House shew.

It is observed by *Rushworth*, that this Accusation rendered Sir Henry the less Offender, and had thereby an Opportunity of speaking that at the Bar, which he durst not say in the Tower, declaring, 'That he thought himself happy, in the midst of his Majesty's Disfavour, to be sent to that honourable House; yet that since Wisdom required time, though Innocence hath her present Answer, he desired some time for consideration. But added withal, that the chief Complaint against him was concerning the Patent of Gold, &c. and that of *Innes* and *Osterys*; of which last, if he deserved well of his Majesty, it was in that matter; and that the King and the Subject were more abused by that Patent than by any other; for the opposing of which, he conceived, he suffered at that day.' The King being informed of this Passage, came to the Parliament, and justified his Attorney's moderate Behaviour, and Opposition to the Prosecution of the Inn-keepers; and that he himself disliked those Proceedings against his Subjects, but since *Velverton* had said that he suffered at that day for his good Service therein, he required their Lordships to do him Justice, and punish the Slander.

Sir

Sir Henry Yelverton was shortly after brought before the Lords, and gave in a particular Answer to every Article of the Charge, which he concluded with a Speech, (printed in the First Volume of *Rushworth's Historical Collections*, Pag. 32.) representing his Misfortune, to lie under the Displeasure of so great a Favourite as *Buckingham*, 'yet (said) he had rather die, than the Commonweal should receive so much as a Scratch from him; and that in none of his Actions he had shewed any Fear of that great Man. That Sir Giles *Monpeffen* had brought him a Message from the Lord of *Buckingham*, That he should not hold his Place a Month, if he did not conform himself in better measure to the Patent of *Innes*; for my Lord had obtain'd it by his Favour, and would maintain it by his Power. Nevertheless, he resolv'd to be as stubborn as *Mordecai*, not to stoop, or pass those gracious Bounds his Majesty had prescrib'd him. And then sums up all in these Words:

Soon after I found the Message in part made good; for all the Profits almost of my Place were diverted from me, and turned into an unusual Chanel, to one of my Lord's Worthies, that I retained little more than the Name of Attorney. It became so fatal and so penal, that it became almost the Loss of a Suit to come to me. My Place was but the Seat of Winds and Tempests, &c. as in the Annals of King James, p. 55.

The King hearing of this Speech, acquainted the Lords that he intended to do himself Justice, and repair the Dishonour it reflected on him, which they besought his Majesty to leave to them: Who, without taking any Notice of the Charge exhibited by the Commons, did, on the 16th of May 1621, proceed to Sentence, and declared that the said Sir Henry Yelverton, for his Speeches utter'd here in Court, which do touch the King's Majesty's Honour, shall be fined to the King in Ten thousand Marks, be imprison'd during Pleasure, and make Submission to the King: And for those which touch'd the Marquis of Buckingham, he should be fined Five thousand Marks, &c. On which his Lordship stood up, and did freely remit him his; and the Prince, and the House of Peers, agreed to move his Majesty to mitigate the other.

What part of this Fine was forgiven, is no where mention'd; but his Fortune soon changed. The Duke of Buckingham visited him in the Tower incognito, and Sir Henry despairing of a Release without being reconcil'd to him, gave him such Satisfaction, that he was presently set at Liberty,

and became again a Practiser at the Bar, till *April 1625*, when a Gentleman from the Duke of *Buckingham*, did, without his Knowledge, bring him a Warrant from the King, signifying his Pleasure to make him a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. In order whereunto he was made a Serjeant on the 30th of *April*, inscribing on his Ring this Motto, *Stat Legē Corda*. And on the 10th of *May* his Patent pass'd, creating him one of the Justices of the Common Pleas. In this Place he remained till his Death; tho' if the Reports taken Notice of by Bishop *Hucker*, in the Life of Dr. *Williams* Archbishop of *Tork*, and some other Writers, be true, he had been made Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, if the Duke of *Buckingham* had not been cut off. The Writer of *the Court and Character of King James*, says this Favour of the Duke's was prevented by the Judge's Death, although he surviv'd him above a Year and a half; which shews how far that Pamphlet may be depended on.

Beginning to be sensible of the Infirmities of Age, he concluded a Letter (written on the 17th of *January 1629*, to a Person he much loved,) *And I pray help me now with David's Prayer, that God will not forsake me in mine old Age, but that the weaker I grow, the stronger I may be in Him.* And sickening thereon, he died at his House in *Aldersgate-street*, on the 24th of the same Month; and from thence his Body was carried into *Northamptonshire*, and buried in his Parish Church of *Easton-Manduit*, in the North Isle, wherein his Son erected a Monument with two Effigies, representing him and his Lady at full Length; with an Inscription, setting forth his Virtues.

The Character on his Monument agrees with what is said of him by one of his own Profession, and of his own Times, who cannot be suspected of the least Partiality, and is found in two Books of the Law, viz. *Hesley's Reports*, and the Lord Keeper *Littleton's Reports*.

Memorandum, That upon Sunday Morning, being the 24th of *January 1629-30*, died Sir *Henry Yelverton*, Puisne Judge of the Common Pleas, who before had been Attorney-General to King *James*, and afterwards incurring his Displeasure, was displaced and censured in the Star-Chamber. He then became a Practiser again at the Bar, from which he was advanced by King *Charles* to be a Judge. He was a Man of profound Knowledge in the Common Law, and ingenious and eloquent in Expression; and for his Life, of great Integrity and Piety, and his Death universally bewailed.

In

In the Preface to his Reports published by Serjeant Wilde; a little after the Restoration of King Charles the Second, is this Account of him:

'To the Restitution of the *Laws* (which this Age hath most happily attain'd) we consecrate these Monumental Remains of Sir Henry Yelverton; a Person of so compleat a Judgment, and renowned Abilities in this most Honourable Science, advantaged by the Times wherein he both practised and judged, which were learned, and ennobled by many eminent Sages of the Law his Contemporaries; that we shall not need to direct your Acceptance of these his judicious *Collections* which his own exquisite Pen hath commended to the World, &c.'

Under his Name are also extant in Print, several Speeches spoken in Parliament, and particularly one in *Rushworth's Collections*, p. 34.

The Rights of the People of *England*, concerning Impositions, *London* 1679.

Thirty-two Sermons of Mr. Edward Philips, a Puritan Preacher, taken by him in Short-hand.

The Mistakes of some Authors relating to this Reverend Judge, and the Falsities contain'd in *The Court and Character of King James*, induc'd me to be thus particular of him, in Justice to his Memory, and to refute so loose a Writer, who delivers all things at Random. He married Margaret, Daughter of Robert Beale, Esq; Clerk of the Council to Queen Elizabeth, and of his Wife Edith St. Barbe, Sister to the Lady Walsingham, by whom he had, among other Children, Christopher, his Son and Heir.

Which Christopher Yelverton received the Honour of Knighthood from King James the First, at Greenwich, 6 May 1623, and was created to the Dignity of a Baronet by Letters Patent bearing Date 30 Junii (1641) 17 Car. I. He was married at Cripplegate Church the 20th of April 1630, to Anne, Daughter to Sir William Twisden of Royden-Hall in Kent, Bart. by whom he had Issue Henry his Son and Heir, and lies buried in the Church of Easton-Manduis, where is this Inscription:

Christophorus Yelverton Baravettus

Obiit Decembris 4^o An^o 1654.

Conjux ejus Anna Twisden Filia

Gulielmi Twisden Equitis Aurati

Et Baravetti, obiit Decembris 1676.

Sir *Henry Yelverton*, his Son and Heir, baptized at *Easton Manduit* on the 6th of *July* 1633, was educated in Grammar Learning in *St. Paul's School, London*, and received his Academical Education under the Care of *Dr. Wilkins*, the eminent Warden of *Wadham College* in *Oxford*, where he was admitted a Gentleman Commoner in 1650, and made great Proficiency in several Parts of Learning, being as exact a Latinist and Grecian as any in the University of his Age and Time. Soon after he came of Age, he succeeded his Father in Title and Estate; and being strictly devoted to the Doctrine of the Church of *England*, he entertained at his Seat at *Easton Manduit*, *Dr. Thomas Morton* Bishop of *Durham*, who being ejected from his See, in those Times of Confusion during the Civil Wars, was in great Necessity. Sir *Henry* was as tender and respectful to him, as of his Parent, and it was at his House that the good Bishop ended his Life on *St. Matthew's Day* 1659. He was one of the Knights for *Northamptonshire* in that Parliament which voted the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second. And departing this Life in the Flower of his Age on the 3d of *October* 1670, was buried at *Easton Manduit*. He wrote *A short Discourse of the Truth and Reasonableness of the Religion deliver'd by Jesus Christ*: Printed in Octavo at *London* 1662. Also, *A Vindication of the Church of England against Edward Bagshaw of Christ Church*; and a Preface to Bishop *Morton's Book*, entitled, *The Episcopacy of the Church of England justified to be Apostolical from the Authority of the Primitive Church*.

This worthy Gentleman married *Susan*, Baronesse Grey of *Ruthyn*, Daughter and sole Heir to *Charles Longueville* Lord Grey of *Ruthyn*, who inherited that Title in Right of his Mother *Susan*, Sister and Heir to *Henry Grey* Earl of *Kent*, who being married to Sir *Michael Longueville*, Kt. third Son of Sir *Henry Longueville* of *Wolverton* in *Buckinghamshire*, had Issue the said *Charles Longueville*, her Son and Heir, who, after a great and long Dispute in Parliament, had the Title of Lord Grey of *Ruthyn* adjudged to him, and thereby was summoned to Parliament in 1640, 16 *Car. I.* And having married *Frances*, second Daughter and one of the three Coheirs to *Edward Nevil*, Esq; Cousin German to *Henry Lord Abergavenny*, departed this Life in the height of the Rebellion, in the King's Garrison at *Oxford*, on the 17th of *June* 1643, leaving both Title and Estate to his only Daughter and sole Heir the said *Susan* Baronesse Grey of *Ruthyn*. Which *Susan* was married to Sir *Henry Yelverton*,

Yelverton, as before-mention'd, and brought that Title to this Family, having Issue by him three Sons, *Charles, Henry,* and *Christopher*; also a Daughter *Frances*, married to *Christopher Lord Viscount Hatton*.

Charles, the eldest Son, succeeded his Father in the Title of Baronet, and on the Death of his Mother, 28 Jan. 1676, became Lord Grey of Ruthyn; but dying unmarried of the Small-pox at his Lodgings in Pall-Mall near Westminster, on 17 May 1679, his Honour and Estate devolv'd on Henry his Brother and Heir.

Which Henry Lord Grey of Ruthyn, bore the Spurs both at the Coronations of King James the Second, and King William and Queen Mary. He was created Viscount Longueville on the 21st of April (1690) 2 Will. & Mar. And departed this Life on the 24th of March 1703-4, in the 40th Year of his Age, leaving Issue by Barbara his Wife, Daughter to Sir John Talbot of Laycock in Wiltshire, two Sons; Talbot, who succeeded him, and Henry; also five Daughters, Barbara, Susanna, Frances, Anne, and Henrietta; whereof Susanna is the only one now living, and unmarried.

Talbot, his eldest Son and Heir, was created Earl of Suffex by our late Sovereign, on the 3d of August 1717, in the 4th Year of his Reign; and on the 13th of May 1725, was appointed Deputy Earl Marshal of England; and on the 27th following, elected Knight of the Order of the Bath then instituted. On the 5th of August 1727, in the first Year of his present Majesty's Reign, he was appointed one of the Privy-Council; and having married Lucy, Daughter to Henry Pelham of Lewis in Suffex, Esq; had Issue by her (who died in Childbed on the 25th of May 1730, in the 35th Year of her Age,) two Sons, George, his Successor, and Henry.

His Lordship departed this Life at his Seat at Easton Manduit on the 27th of October 1731, and was succeeded by George, his eldest Son and Heir, now Earl of Suffex, a Minor.

TITLES.] *George Yelverton Earl of Suffex, Viscount Longueville, Baron Grey of Ruthen, and Baronet.*

CREATIONS.] Baronet 30 Jan. (1641) 17 Car. I. Baron Grey of Ruthen in Com. Denbigh, by Descent and Writ of Summons to the Parliament, 17 Oct. (1679) 31 Car. II. formerly allow'd in the Parliament 2 Nov. (1646) 16 Car. I. Originally . . . (1322) 16 Edw. II. Viscount Longueville

(the Name of a Family) 21 Apr. (1698) 2 Will. & Mar.
And Earl of the County of *Suffex*, 3 Aug. (1717) 4 Geo. I.

ARMS.] Argent three Lions Rampant, and a Chief Gules.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Lion passant regardant, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter Side, a Wyverne, Or :
On the Sinister, a Lion regardant, Gules.

MOTTO.] *Foy en tout.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Easton Manduit* in the County of *Northampton*, four Miles from *Wellingsborough*, and 50 from *London*.

LX. COWPER, Earl Cowper.

OF this Family was *Simon Cowper*, one of the Sheriffs of *London*, in the 4th Year of King *Edward* the Second, 1310; after whom was *Robert Cowper*, *Valletorum de Corona*, who in the 1st Year of *Henry* the Fifth, in Consideration of his good and acceptable Services, had a Grant of 6d. a Day for Life, out of the King's Rents in the County of *Northampton*.

John Cowper of *Strode* in the Parish of *Slingsfeld* in the County of *Suffex*, in the 6th Year of King *Edward* the Fourth, married *Joan*, Daughter and Heir of *John Stanbridge* of *Strode* aforesaid; which *Joan*, by her Deed dated at *Ewhurst*, 3 June, 6 Edw. IV. by the Name of *Joan*, late Wife of *Stephen Brode*, grants to *Richard Rust*, and *Richard Brigges*, her Lands, Rents and Services, in the Parishes of *Okeley*, *Ewhurst*, and *Cranley*, in the County of *Surrey*, of her Inheritance; who, in order to her Marriage with the before-mention'd *John Cowper*, reconveys the same to the Lord *Maltravers*, *John Bouchier* Lord *Berners*, Sir *John Audley* Lord *Audley*, and *Thomas St. Leger*, Esquire of the King's Body.

This *Joan* also surviv'd the said *John Cowper*, Esq; and was afterwards married to *Robert Aucher*, Esq; but by her second Husband she had Issue *John Cowper* of *Strode*, Esq; who

who by his Wife *Mary*, Daughter of . . . *Chaloner*, had Issue three Sons; *John*, who died unmarried; *Robert Cowper*, Esq; from whom the *Cowpers* of *Strode* descended; and *William Cowper*, the Ancestor of the present Earl Cowper.

Which *William Cowper* was Father of another *William Cowper*, who married *Margaret*, Daughter to *Thomas Spencer* of *St. Peter's Cornhill*, *London*, and one of the Church-Wardens of that Parish in 34 Hen. VIII. by whom he had Issue *John Cowper*, Esq; of *St. Michael's Cornhill*, *London*, one of the Sheriffs of that City Anno 1551, 5 Edw. VI. and Alderman of *Bridge Ward*. He died in the Beginning of the Reign of King *James* the First, and was buried in *St. Peter's Cornhill*, under a Monument erected to his Memory, with this Inscription:

*Hic dormivit in Christo Joannes Cowper,
Armiger; Uxorem habuit Elizabeth
Ironside ante se mortuam. Obijt 3 Ju-
nii Ap. Dom. 1609.*

By his said Wife, Daughter of *John Ironside* of the County of *Lincoln*, Gent. he had Issue five Sons, and four Daughters; 1. *John*, who died without Issue; 2. *William*; 3. *Edward*, who died without Issue; 4. *Richard*, who died without Issue; 5. *Nicholas*, who married *Margaret*, Daughter to *Robert Bourne* of *Bobingworth* in *Essex*, Esq; *Frances*, eldest Daughter, died young; *Elizabeth*, second Daughter, married first to *Thomas Carrel* of *Kent*, Esq; 3d Son to Sir . . . *Carrel* of *Suffex*, Kt. and, secondly, to *John Jacques* of *London*, Father of Sir *John Jacques*, Bart. *Catherine*, third Daughter, was Wife of *John Tey* of *Laver-la-Hay* in *Essex*, Esq; and *Judith*, the youngest, was married to *Richard Bourne* of *London*, 3d Son of *William Bourne* of *Bobingworth* in *Essex*, Esq; and, secondly, to *Thomas Hill* of *Fulham* in *Middlesex*, Esq;.

William, his second Son, born the 7th of *March* 1582, succeeded to his Estate, and being seated at *Ratling-Court* in *Kent*, was first created a Baronet of *Nova Scotia*, and afterwards, on the 4th of *March* 1641, was created a Baronet of *England*; and was also Knighted at *Theobalds* the 1st of *March* following. He was Collector of the Imposts on Strangers in the Port of *London*, and for his Loyalty to King *Charles* the First, was imprison'd in *Ely-House* in *Holbourn*, with *John* his eldest Son, who died under his Confinement. But Sir *William Cowper* out-liv'd all his Troubles,

and residing at his Castle of *Hertford*, was fam'd for his Hospitality, Charity, and other Christian Virtues, often visiting his poor Neighbours at their Houses, and relieving them in private according to their Necessities. He died on the 20th of *December* 1664, aged 82 Years, and was buried in the Cloister of *St. Michael's Church* in *Cornhill*. He had to Wife *Martha*, Daughter of *James Masters* of *East Langdon* in *Kent*, Esq; and Sister to *Sir Edward Masters*, Kt. by whom he had Issue six Sons, and three Daughters; *Mary*, who died unmarried; *Martha*, wedded to *John Huitson* of *Cleasby* in *Com. Ebor.* Esq; and died on the 6th of *November* 1681, leaving her Husband surviving, who departed this Life 13 *April* 1689. *Anne*, youngest Daughter, was the Wife of *John Richmond* of *Hidington* in *Norfolk*, Esq;. The Sons were,

1. *John*, of whom hereafter.
2. *Sir Edward Cowper*, born 5 *August* 1614, and dying unmarried on the 10th of *November* 1685, was buried by his Father in *St. Michael's Cornhill*.
3. *Sir William Cowper*, who had Issue *Sir John Cowper*, whose Posterity is remaining.
4. *Spencer Cowper*, who died on the 6th of *November* 1676, aged 57, unmarried, and was buried at *St. Michael's*.
5. *James*, who married *Mary*, Daughter of *Sir Henry Wroth* of *Durans* in the Parish of *Enfield* in *Middlesex*, but dying without Issue, she was after wedded to *George* Earl of *Suffolk*.
6. *Henry*, who died an Infant.

I now return to *John*, the eldest Son, who was enter'd of *Lincoln's-Inn* for the Study of the Laws; but being imprison'd for his Loyalty to King *Charles* the First, died under his Confinement. He married *Martha*, Daughter of *George Hewkley* of *London*, Merchant, by whom he had Issue one Son *William*, who succeeded his Grandfather, and a Daughter *Martha*, who died young.

His only Son *Sir William Cowper*, Bart. was chosen one of the Members for *Hertford*, in the two last Parliaments called by King *Charles* the Second; and was one who, with the Earls of *Shaftsbury* and *Huntingdon*, the Lords *Grey of Werk*, *Russel*, *Cavendish*, *Brandon*, and *Wharton*, &c. presented Reasons to the Grand Jury of *Middlesex*, *June* 16, 1680, for the Indictment of the Duke of *Tork*, for not coming to Church. He also serv'd in Parliament for the Town of *Hertford*, in the first Year of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, and in two other Parliaments in the Reign of King

King William. On the 23d of *April* 1695, he was nominated by the House of Commons, one of the 24 Principal Members to examine *Sir Thomas Cook*, and to inspect into Bribery and Corruption. He married *Sarah*, Daughter to *Sir Samuel Holles* of *London*, and left Issue two Sons,

William, late *Earl Cowper*, and *Spencer Cowper*, Esq; who, on the Accession of our late Sovereign to the Throne, was appointed Attorney-General to his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, and on 30 *May* 1717, constituted Chief Justice of *Chester*. In 1727, he was made Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, and on the 14th of *October* following, call'd to the Degree of Serjeant at Law, and afterwards made one of the Judges of the Court of Common-Pleas. He departed this Life at his Chambers in *Lincoln's-Inn*, on the 10th of *December* 1728, leaving Issue three Sons; *William Cowper*, Esq; Clerk of the House of Lords; the Reverend Mr. *John Cowper*, Rector of *Great Berkhamsted* in *Hertfordshire*, and one of the Chaplains in Ordinary to his Majesty; and *Asbley Cowper*, Esq; Counsellor at Law.

William, late *Earl Cowper*, for his great Learning and Merits, was, in the 5th Year of *Queen Anne*, advanced to the Dignity of a Peer of this Kingdom, by Letters Patent bearing Date 9 *Nov.* 1706, by the Stile and Title of Lord *Cowper*, Baron *Cowper* of *Wingham* in *Kent*; and by our late Sovereign, created Viscount *Fordwich* in the said County, and *Earl Cowper*, by Letters Patent dated 18 *March* 1717, 5 *Geo. I.* This Noble Earl was brought up to the Study of the Laws, and was such a Proficient, that soon after his being call'd to the Bar, he was appointed one of the King's Council in the Reign of *King William*; and continued so in the Reign of *Queen Anne*, till he was made Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal of *England*, in 1705. In the Year 1706, he was constituted one of the Commissioners for the Treaty of Union between *England* and *Scotland*. And on the 4th of *May* 1707, her Majesty in Council declar'd him Lord High Chancellor of *Great Britain*; in which great Place he continued till the Change of the Ministry in 1710. On the Demise of the Queen, he was nominated one of the Lords Justices of the Kingdom till the Arrival of his late Majesty *King George* from *Hanover*, after which he was again made Lord High Chancellor of *Great Britain*, created *Earl Cowper*, &c. as before-mention'd, and sworn of the Privy-Council.

He

He was also Recorder of *Colchester*, Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Hertford*, one of the Governors of the *Charter-House*, and Fellow of the Royal Society. In all his Stations he acted with strict Integrity; and it is to his Honour that he refus'd the New-Years-Gifts, which former Lord Chancellors received from the Council, thinking it an ill Precedent, tending to Corruption. He had a graceful Person, winning Aspect; and all his Speeches were deliver'd with that Eloquence, Learning, and Judgment, as made him universally applauded, and shewed he had no Superior in the Knowledge of the Laws, or on any other Subject he applied himself to.

His Lordship had to his first Wife, *Judith*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Robert Bagsh* of *London*, Kt. by whom he had an only Son that died young. And by *Mary*, his second Lady, (who died 5 Feb. 1723-4) Daughter of *John Clavering* of *Chopwell* in the Bishoprick of *Darham*, Esq; had Issue now living, two Sons, and two Daughters; *William*, and *Spencer*; Lady *Sarah*, and Lady *Anne*. And departing this Life at *Cole-Green* in *Hertfordshire*, on the 10th of *October* 1723, was buried at *Hertingbury* in the same County, to whom succeeded his eldest Son

William, now Earl Cowper, who married on 27 June 1732, the Lady *Henrietta*, youngest Daughter of *Henry* the present Earl of *Grantham*.

TITLES.] *William Cowper*, Earl Cowper, Viscount *Ferdwich* and Baron Cowper of *Wingham* and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, 4 March (1645) 17 Car. I. Baron Cowper (the Name of a Family) of *Wingham* in *Kent*, 9 Nov. (1706) 5 Anne. Viscount *Ferdwich* in the said County, and Earl Cowper, 18 March (1717-18) 5 Geo. I.

ARMS.] Argent, three Martlets and a Chief engrail'd, Gules, on the latter as many Annulets, Or.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Lion's Gamb erected and erais'd, Or, holding a Branch Vert fructed, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] Two bay Horses, with Tails dock'd, proper.

MOTTO.] *Tuum est.*

CHIEF

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Colne-Green* in the County of *Hertford*, two Miles from *Hertford*; and at *Ratling-Court* in the County of *Kent*.

LXI. STANHOPE, *Earl Stanhope.*

IF such Persons as have distinguish'd themselves in an extraordinary manner by the Arts either of War or Peace; merit Advancement or the chief Honours of the State; none had a fairer Pretence than *James* the late *Earl Stanhope*, who so eminently signaliz'd himself through the whole Course of his Life.

His Father, the Honourable *Alexander Stanhope*, Esq; was only Son of the Right Honourable *Philip* Earl of *Chesterfield*, by his second Lady *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *John Pakington*, a Privy Councillor and Favourite of Queen *Elizabeth*. In the Reign of King *Charles* the Second, he was Gentleman-Usher to the Queen; and on the Accession of King *William* to the Crown, his Majesty nominated him his Envoy Extraordinary to *Charles* the Second, King of *Spain*.

He set out for that Kingdom the latter End of *December* 1689, and resided there several Years, honour'd by his Catholick Majesty and his Ministry, as well as in Favour with his own Sovereign, who afterwards appointed him Envoy Extraordinary to the States-General. He continued in the same Character in the Reign of Queen *Anne*, till, at his earnest Request, he was recalled in *November* 1706. And arriving in *England*, died the Year after, on the 20th of *September* 1707; having faithfully serv'd his Country, and successfully acquitted himself in many difficult and important Negotiations during 16 Years that he resided Abroad.

He had Issue by *Catherine* his Wife, Daughter of *Arnold Burghill* of *Thingebill-Parva* in *Com. Heref.* Esq; (the Chief of a Knightly Family lineally descended from Sir *Humphry Burghill* living in the Reign of King *William Rufus*) two Daughters, *Catherine*, who died unmarried, and *Mary*, one of the Maids of Honour to Queen *Anne*, (now the Wife of *Charles Fane* of *Bastedon* in *Com. Berks*, created by his late Majesty, Lord Viscount *Fane*, and Baron of *Loughbure*

in the County of *Limerick* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*;) and five Sons.

1. *James*, of whom I am principally to treat.
2. *Alexander*, who died at Sea in his Father's Life-time.
3. *Philip*, who was Captain and Commander of the *Milford* Man of War employed in the *Mediterranean* Service, unfortunately killed the 28th of *September* 1708, in attacking the Castle of *St. Philip* in the Island of *Minorca*, (a generous Bravery, and natural Passion for a dear Brother, urging him to bear a Part in the Land-Service on Shoar,) whose Loss was generally lamented.
4. *Edward*, Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, who likewise lost his Life in the Service of his Country, at the Siege of *Cardona* in *Spain*.
5. *William*, born at *Madrid* about the Year 1691, died an Infant.

I now return to *James*, the eldest Son, before-mention'd, who by many great and real Services (even from his Youth) has highly illustrated his Name and Family. He left the University of *Oxford* at 17 or 18 Years of Age, to accompany his Father to *Spain*, and after some Stay there, travell'd into *Italy*, serv'd a Volunteer under the Duke of *Savoy*, (afterwards King of *Sicily* and *Sardinia*.) In 1694, going a Volunteer in *Flanders*, he was presently taken Notice of by King *William*, who made him a Colonel of his Guards. In the Year 1695, when *Namur* was besieged, being not on Duty, he nevertheless went a Volunteer on the Attack of the Counterscarp, and giving extraordinary Proofs of his Courage and Conduct, was wounded and utterly disabled. In the Year 1700, he was elected a Member for *Newport* in the *Isle of Wight*, which was the last Parliament called by King *William*; and constantly serving in the House of Commons (till he was created a Peer) distinguish'd himself therein on several Occasions.

In the Year 1703, he embark'd with *Charles* the Third King of *Spain*, (the present Emperor) landed with him in *Portugal*, and serv'd in that Kingdom till the Earl of *Peterborough's* Expedition in the *Mediterranean*. He was made a Brigadier General 25 *August* 1704, and acquir'd great Honour in the Siege of *Barcelona*, which surrender'd to the Allies on the 9th of *October* (N. S.) 1705. He was declar'd soon after, Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to King *Charles* the Third, and was made Major-General of her Majesty's Forces *January* 1, 1706-7.

In the Year 1708, he was declared Commander in Chief of the *British* Forces in *Spain*, and arriving at *Barcelona* the 29th of *May* (N. S.) his first Enterprize was the Reduction of the celebrated Port of *Mahon* in the Island of *Minorca*. In 1710, the signal Victory at *Almenara* (July 27, N. S.) was, under God, owing to his prudent Conduct and valiant Deportment, for which the then King *Charles* return'd him particular Thanks. On the 20th of *August* following, the *French* and *Spaniards* were defeated at *Saragossa*, which was an entire and glorious Victory.

On the Accession of King *George* our late Sovereign, for his most faithful Services, he was sworn one of the Principal Secretaries of State, and of the Privy-Council September the 24th 1714, four Days after his Majesty's Publick Entry through his City of *London*. On the 7th of *July* 1716, he embark'd with the King for *Holland*, and waited on his Majesty to *Hanover*; but during his Stay at the *Hague*, he set on Foot the Treaty with the Abbot *de Bois*, for a triple Alliance between *England*, *France*, and *Holland*, whereby the Honour as well as Security of the Nation was maintained, and *France* obliged, at her own Expence, to demolish the Port and Harbour of *Mardyke*. In *April* 1717, he was constituted First Commissioner of the Treasury and Chancellor of the Exchequer; and applying his Thoughts both to the maintaining the Publick Credit, and to the lessening the Interest of the Debts of the Nation, he manag'd so successfully, that with the unanimous Consent of both Houses of Parliament, Acts were pass'd for that Purpose. And there could not be a greater Proof that his Transactions therein, were to the Satisfaction of the Nation in general, than that among so many Millions subscribed to the Government, there was not 500 *l.* demanded out in Money.

For these exemplary and extraordinary Services, he was promoted to the Dignity of a Viscount of *Great Britain*, by the Stile and Title of Lord Viscount *Stanhope* of *Mahon* in the Island of *Minorca*, as likewise Baron *Stanhope* of *Elvaston* in the County of *Derby*, by Letters Patent bearing Date the 2d of *July* (1717) 3 *Geo. I.* with Limitation for want of Heirs Male, to *Thomas Stanhope* of *Elvaston*, and his Brothers *Charles* and *William*.

Which *Charles Stanhope*, Esq; was then Secretary of the Treasury, and afterwards Treasurer of the Chamber to his late Majesty, and succeeded his elder Brother *Thomas*, who died without Issue. And the said *William* his Brother, by his prudent Negotiations at the Court of *Madrid*, has been most

most deservedly promoted to the Dignity of a Peer of this Realm, as I shall shew in due Place.

The Lord Viscount *Stanhope* was again sworn (*March* the 25th 1718) Principal Secretary of State, in the Room of the Earl of *Sunderland*, who (by mutual Agreement) had his Place of First Commissioner of the Treasury; and on the 4th of *April* following, was further advanced to the Degree of an Earl of this Kingdom, by the Title of Earl *Stanhope*. On 14 *June* ensuing, he set out for *Paris*, to bring to a Conclusion the Negotiations for a general Peace, the *Spaniards* at that Time having attack'd *Sicily*. He arriv'd at *Paris* four Days after his Departure from *London*; and his Lordship having dispos'd the *French* Court to an Accommodation, travell'd to *Madrid* for the same End; but the News of their Success in *Sicily*, frustrated his Negotiations, and his Lordship returning by the Way of *Paris*, waited on his Majesty at *Hampton-Court* the 22d of *September*.

On the 9th of *May* 1719, his Majesty declaring in Council his Intention of going out of *England* for a short Time, Earl *Stanhope* was appointed one of the Lords Justices; but attending on his Majesty in *Germany*, he was mediating to obtain a Redress of the Grievances of the Protestants there, who were under Persecution, to which End he brought about an Interview between their *Britannick* and *Prussian* Majesties.

He return'd to *England* with his Majesty in *November*, and before the End of *March* following, made two Journeys to *Paris*, on Overtures of Peace made by the King of *Spain*, who was at length induc'd to accede to the Quadruple Alliance. In 1720, he was again declar'd one of the Lords Justices; and attending the King to *Hanover*, their *Britannick* and *Prussian* Majesties, together with the Duke of *York*, did him the Honour of dining with him at his own House; where several weighty Matters relating to the Protestant Interest in the Empire were settled, and a Foundation laid for effectually redressing the Grievances of the Protestants in those Parts.

At length, whilst he was attending the great Affairs of the Nation in Parliament, he was suddenly seized with a Dizziness in his Head, on the 4th of *February* 1720-1, and going immediately to his own House by the Cockpit at *Whitehall*, died the next Day in the Evening, leaving his Lady big with Child, who deceas'd on the 24th of *February* 1722-3. They were both interr'd at *Chesham* in *Hants*; and

and the Earl at his Funeral, by the King's Command, was attended by the Horse Grenadiers, 200 of the Life-Guards, and two Battalions of the Foot-Guards, with all other Honours due to a great General. His Majesty's and the Prince's Coaches, with those of the Nobility, &c. being in the Procession.

He married the 24th of February 1712-13, *Lucy*, Daughter of *Thomas Pitt* of *Stratford* in *Com. Wilts*, Esq; who had been Governor of *Fort St. George* in the *East-Indies*, and left issue

Philip, now *Earl Stanhope*, and *Lucy*, a Daughter, Twins, both the 15th of *August* 1714.

George, born *December* the 28th 1717, whom his Majesty honour'd with his Presence at his Baptism, and was one of his God-fathers.

James, who died in the 10th Year of his Age, 21 April 1730; and

Lady Jane, now living.

TITLES.] *Philip Stanhope*, *Earl Stanhope*, *Viscount Stanhope of Mahon*, and *Baron of Euston*.

CREATIONS.] *Baron Stanhope of Euston* (in *Com. Derby*) and *Viscount Stanhope of Mahon* (in the *Island of Minorca* in the *Mediterranean*) 12 July (1717) 4 Geo. I. And *Earl Stanhope*, 7 April 1718.

ARMS and CREST.] The same as the *Earl of Chesterfield*; a *Crescent* Difference.

SUPPORTERS.] On the *Dexter* Side, a *Talbot Ermine*; on the *Sinister*, a *Wolf Or*, *Ducally* crown'd *Azure*, each charg'd on the *Shoulder* with a *Crescent Azure*.

MOTTO.] *A Deo et Rege.*

CHIEF-SEAT.] At *Chewenig* in the *County of Kent*, three Miles from *Sevenoak*, and 20 from *London*.

LXII. SHERARD, *Earl of Harborough.*

OUR Antiquaries agree, that *Schirard* who was resident in *England*, and held great Possessions in the Counties of *Cheshire* and *Lancashire*, in the Reign of *William* the Conqueror, is lineal Ancestor to the present Lord *Sherard* and *Earl of Harborough*, being descended from *Robert* his third Son, who had Issue *Walter*, and he *Humphry Schirard* of *Thornton* in *Cheshire*, Father of *Thomas Schirard*, (as the Name was antiently wrote) who married a Daughter of *William Lemingham*, and had Issue *Robert*, who by his Wife, a Daughter of *Thomas Birmingham*, was Father of Sir *Thomas Sherard*, Kt. a Person of great Note in the Reign of King *Henry* the Third, who had to Wife *Joan*, Daughter of Sir *John Antwessel*, Kt. and had Issue *Edmund Sherard*, Heir to his Brother, in 12 *Edw. I.* who marrying *Mary*, Daughter to *Thomas Grosvenor*, had by her (who died in 26 *Edw. I.*) *William*, his Son and Heir.

Which *William Sherard* wedded *Annabella*, Daughter to *John Bridsal*, and had Issue a Son of his own Name, *William Sherard*, who had to Wife a Daughter of *John Ashton* of the County of *Lancaster*, by whom he had also a Son *William Sherard*, whose Wife was *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Thomas Venables*, and their Son and Heir was Sir *Robert Sherard*, Kt. who by his Wife, Daughter and Heir of . . . *Eyton*, had Issue *George*, who wedded *Joan*, Daughter of *Richard Berners*, by whom he had Issue *Robert*, who by Marriage with *Agnes*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Lawrence Harbick*, Kt. had in her Right the Manor of *Stapleford* in *Leicestershire*, with other large Possessions. He liv'd in the Reigns of King *Henry* the Fourth and King *Henry* the Fifth, and was succeeded by *Lawrence Sherard* his Son and Heir.

Which *Lawrence* was Sheriff of the County of *Rutland* in 16 *Hen. VI.* and of *Leicestershire* and *Warwickshire* in the 21st and 22d of the Reign of that King. He had to Wife *Agnes*, Daughter and Heir of *John Woodford*, Grandson and Heir of Sir *Robert Woodford* of *Sproxtton* in *Leicestershire*, Kt. by whom he had Issue four Sons, *Robert*, *Geffery*, *Christopher*, and *William*. *Robert* succeeding to the Estate, was Sheriff of the County of *Rutland* in 31 *Hen. VI.* and

and dying without Issue, *Geffery*, his Brother, was Heir to his Estate.

Which *Geffery* was thrice Sheriff of *Rutlandshire*, viz. in the 8th and 20th Years of King *Edward* the Fourth, and 1st Year of King *Richard* the Third. He married *Focosa*, Daughter of *Thomas Asby* of *Loseby* in *Com. Leicest.* Esq; by whom he had Issue *Thomas Sherard* of *Stapleford*, his Son and Heir, and *Robert*, second Son, from whom the *Sherards* of *Lubsthorp* in *Leicestershire* descend.

Thomas, the eldest Son, was Sheriff of the County of *Rutland* in the 10th and 21st Years of King *Henry* the Seventh; and became possess'd of the Manors of *Tigh* and *Whissen-dine* in the County of *Rutland*, and *Stansby* and *Gunby* in *Com. Linc.* with other Lands of Inheritance, by Marriage with *Margaret*, Daughter of *John Helwell*, Esq; wherein he was succeeded by *George*, his Son and Heir, who resided at *Stapleford*, and was Sheriff of the County of *Leicester* in 9 *Eliz.* He married *Robesia*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Poulstney* of *Misterton* in *Com. Leicest.* Kt. and had Issue *Francis Sherard*, Esq; who by his Wife *Anne*, Daughter of *George Moore*, Esq, had Issue three Sons, *Philip*, *William*, and *George*.

Philip, the eldest, who receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood, with *George* the youngest, died without Issue, whereupon the Estate descended to

William, their Brother, who received the Honour of Knighthood from King *James* the First, at *Otelands*, on the 3d of *July* 1622; and King *Charles* the First, by Letters Patent dated *July* 10, in the 3d Year of his Reign, created him Lord *Sherard*, and Baron of *Le Trim* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*. He married *Abigail*, eldest Daughter and Coheir of *Cecil Cave*, Esq; (third Son of *Roger Cave* of *Stanford* in *Com. Northamp.* Esq;) by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter and sole Heir to *Anthony Bennet* of *Greenwich*, Esq; by whom he had Issue five Sons; *Bennet*, who succeeded him; *Philip*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Harborough*; *George*, *Francis*, and *Henry*; also two Daughters, *Abigail*, who died on the 7th of *June* 1648, and was buried at *Greenwich*; and *Anne*, the Wife of *Nicholas Knowles* Earl of *Banbury*.

Bennet, Lord *Sherard*, married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Coheir of Sir *Robert Christopher*, Kt. by whom he had Issue *Christopher*, who died unmarried in 1681; *Bennet*, late Earl of *Harborough*; and two Daughters, *Elizabeth*, married to *Edward* Lord *Viscount Irwin* of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and secondly, to the Honourable *John Noel*, youngest Son

722 **SHERARD, Earl of Harborough.**

of *Baptist Noel Viscount Campden*, by his fourth Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Montagu Earl of Lindsey*; *Lucinda*, second Daughter, married to *John* late Duke of *Rutland*, to whom she was second Wife. The said *Bennet Lord Sherard*, in 31 *Car. II.* was chosen one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Leicester*, as also in two other Parliaments in that Reign; and in that Parliament called by King *James the Second*; likewise in the two first Parliaments called by King *William* and Queen *Mary*; and on the 28th of *August 1690*, was constituted *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Rutland*. He was succeeded in Honour and Estate by *Bennet* his only surviving Son and Heir.

Which *Bennet Lord Sherard*, on the 11th of *March 1699*, was constituted Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Rutland*; and in 13 *King William*, (with *John Lord Ross*,) was return'd Knight of the Shire for the County of *Leicester*; as also in the 12th Year of Queen *Anne*, (with *Daniel Lord Finch*,) Knight of the Shire for the County of *Rutland*. On the Accession of his late Majesty, in Consideration of his Services, he was advanced to the Dignity of a Peer of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Harborough*, Baron of *Harborough* in the County of *Leicester*, by Letters Patent bearing Date 19 *Oct. 1714*, 1 *Geo. I.* with Remainder, for want of Heirs Male of his Body, to *Philip Sherard of Whiffendine in Com. Rut.* and on the 12th of *September 1715*, constituted Lord Lieutenant of *Rutlandshire*; also to the Dignities of Viscount *Sherard of Stapleford* in the said County, by Letters Patent bearing Date 31 *Oct. (1718)* 5 *Geo. I.* and on the 4th of *May* following, Earl of *Harborough* aforesaid, with Remainder to *Philip Sherard* before-mention'd. And being in the same Reign Lord Warden and Justice in *Eyre North of Trent*, he was also by our present Sovereign, on his Accession to the Crown, continued in the said Office, and constituted Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Rutland*, 15 *Sept. 1727*.

His Lordship married *Mary*, Daughter and sole Heir of *Sir Henry Calverley of Ayerholme* in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, Kt. who died before him, leaving no Issue. And afterwards continuing a Widower, and departing this Life 16 *Oct. 1732*, he was succeeded in his Estate and Honours of Baron and Earl of *Harborough* by *Philip* the present Earl of *Harborough*, Son and Heir of *Bennet Sherard of Whiffendine in Rutlandshire*; Esq; who was Son and Heir of the Honourable *Philip Sherard*, Esq; second Son to *William*, who was created Lord *Sherard*.

Which

SHERARD, Earl of Harborough. 723

Which *Philip Sherard* had the Seat and Estate at *Whiffendine* by the Gift of his Father, and was chosen one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Rutland*, in all the Parliaments called by King *Charles* the Second, and departed this Life in 1695. He married *Margaret*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Denton* of *Hillersden* in *Com. Buck.* Kt. Ancestor to the present Mr. Justice *Denton*, one of the Judges of the Common-Pleas, and Widow of *John Poultney*, Esq; and of *William Eure*, Esq; second Son of *William Lord Eure*. He had Issue by her three Sons, *Bennet*, *Philip*, and *Denton*; also a Daughter *Abigail*, Wife of *John Pickering*, Esq;.

Philip, the second Son, married *Anne*, Daughter and Co-heir of *John Thoroton* of *Carr Coulston* in *Nottinghamshire*, M. D. who wrote the Antiquities of that County, by whom he had Issue 12 Children, of which six are now living, *Robert*, *William*, *Bennet*, *Anna-Margaretta*, *Mary*, and *Elizabeth*. The eldest Son, *Robert Sherard* of *Carr Coulston*, Esq; married *Elizabeth*, the only Daughter and Heir of *Reding* of *Sileby* in *Leicestershire*, Esq; by whom he has Issue one Son, *Philip*, and three Daughters.

Bennet Sherard of *Whiffendine*, Esq; (eldest Son and Heir of *Philip*) was a Member in the Convention Parliament for the County of *Rutland*, as also in the two succeeding Parliaments in the Reign of King *William*, and died Anno 1701. He married *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Henry Lord Fairfax*, (who is now living) by whom he had Issue four Sons, and six Daughters; of which *Philip*, the eldest, now Earl of *Harborough*, is only living, with *Margaret*, married to Dr. *Gilbert* the present Dean of *Exeter*, and *Mary*, unmarried.

Which *Philip* Earl of *Harborough*, was chosen one of the Knights for the County of *Rutland*, in that Parliament summoned to meet at *Westminster* the 8th of *July* 1708. His Lordship married *Anne*, sole Daughter and Heir of *Nicholas Pedley*, Esq; eldest Son of Sir *Nicholas Pedley* of *Huntingdon*, Kt. Serjeant at Law, by whom he had Issue six Sons and eight Daughters; of which five Sons are now living, viz. *Bennet* Lord *Harborough*, *John*, *Robert*, *Daniel*, and *Philip*; also four Daughters, Lady *Dorothy*, married to *James Torkington*, eldest Son and Heir of *James Torkington* of *Great Steewkley* in the County of *Huntingdon*, Esq; Lady *Lucy*, Lady *Susanna*, and Lady *Ursula*, unmarried.

TITLES.] *Philip Sherard* Earl of *Harborough*, Baron of *Harborough* in *England*, and Baron of *Le Trim* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

724 . PARKER, *Earl of Macclesfield.*

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Le Trim* in *Ireland*, 10 July (1627) 3 *Car. I.* Baron of *Harborough* in the County of *Leicester*, 19 Oct. (1714) 1 *Geo. I.* And Earl of *Harborough* aforesaid, 8 May (1719) 5 *Geo. I.*

ARMS.] *Argent*, a *Cheveron*, *Gules*, between three *Torteauxes*.

CREST.] In a *Ducal Coronet*, *Or*, a *Peacock's Tail* erect, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two *Rams Argent*, armed and unguled, *Or*.

MOTTO.] *Hostis bonori invidia.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Stapleford*, three Miles from *Melton Mowbray* in the County of *Leicester*; and at *Whissen-dine* in *Rutlandshire*.

LXIII. PARKER, *Earl of Macclesfield.*

THAT this Family was antiently wrote *Le Parker*, is evident from our Records: *William Le Parker*, in 56 *Hen. III.* (1271) had a Grant of free Warren in all his Lands in *Eccles*, *Levingham*, *Hapburgh*, *Brumsted*, and *Shaleham*, in the County of *Norfolk*. But the first I can with certainty fix on, as Ancestor to the present Earl of *Macclesfield*, is *Thomas le Parker*, living in the Reign of *King Edward the Third*.

Which *Thomas* was a Person of such ample Possessions, that in the Reign of *King Richard the Second*, he had to Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *Adam de Gotham*, Son of *Thomas de Gotham* of *Lees*, Son of *Roger de Gotham* of *Lees* near *Norron* in the County of *Derby*, of which Lordship he was also Owner, and now retains the Name of *Norton Lees*. He had by the said *Elizabeth* three Sons, and left them considerable Estates.

Robert

Robert Parker, his eldest Son, was seated at *Norton Lees*, and with his younger Brother *William*, who was seated at *Shirland* in *Derbyshire*, were certified in 12 Hen. VI. among the Gentlemen of the County of *Derby*, who then, pursuant to an Act of Parliament, made Oath for the Observance of the Laws, for themselves and Retainers.

Thomas Parker, the second Son, was seated at *Sportsbrough* in *Yorkshire*. But I return to *Robert* the eldest, who having married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Coheir of *John Birley* of *Barnes*, had Issue *John Parker* of *Norton Lees*, who was at full Age in 12 Hen. VI. for he also being then wrote of *Norton*, made Oath with his Father for the Observance of the Laws. The said *John* had to Wife *Ellen*, Daughter of *Roger North* of *Walkringham*, Ancestor to the present Lord *North* and *Grey*, and the now Lord *Guilford*, by whom he had Issue five Sons, *John Parker* of *Norton Lees*, who married *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Ralph Eyre* of *Alfreton*, and had Issue three Sons, *John*, *Henry*, and *Anthony*.

Of the younger Sons, *Henry*, the fourth, was Groom of the Chamber to King *Henry* the Eighth. And *William*, the fifth Son, was Sewer to that King, and seated at *Luton* in *Bedfordshire*. He married *Margaret*, Daughter to *John Wroth* of *Durance* in *Enfield* in *Middlesex*, Esq; by whom he had an only Daughter *Barbara* his Heir, married to *John Wickham* of *Enfield*, Father of *William Wickham* Bishop of *Winchester*, the Founder of *New College* in *Oxford*.

Thomas Parker, the second Brother to the said *Henry* and *William*, had to Wife the Daughter and Heir of Parker, of his own Family, by whom he had Issue *William Parker* of *Alsbourn* in *Derbyshire*, who had three Sons, *George Parker* of *Nether-Lees*, *Rowland*, and *Edward*.

Which *George* married *Barbara*, Daughter of Burley of *Berkshire*, and had Issue *William Parker* of *Parwick* in *Com. Derb.* who wedded *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Humphry Wilson*, and from the said Marriage proceeded *Thomas Parker* of *Lake* in *Staffordshire*, the Father of *Thomas Parker* late Earl of *Macclesfield*.

Which *Thomas* Earl of *Macclesfield*, born at *Lake* afore-said, applying himself to the Study of the Laws, grew so eminent in the Profession, that he was appointed one of the Council to *Queen Anne*; and being called to the Degree of Serjeant at Law, June the 8th 1705, he was the same Day appointed the Queen's Serjeant, and had the Honour of Knighthood conferr'd on him. In 1710, he was con-

726 PARKER, *Earl of Macclesfield.*

stituted Lord Chief Justice of the King's-Bench; and on the Demise of the Queen, was one of the Lords Justices, till the Arrival of our late Sovereign from *Hanover*, who, in the 2d Year of his Reign, *March* the 19th (1715) 2 *Geo. I.* created him a Baron of this Kingdom by the Stile and Title of Lord *Parker*, Baron of *Macclesfield* in the County of *Chester*.

In 1718, he was constituted Lord High Chancellor of *England*, which eminent and uncertain Post he enjoyed about six Years; and was one of the Lords Justices whilst our late Sovereign was at *Hanover*. On his Promotion to Lord Chancellor, the Master and Senior Fellows of *Trinity* College in *Cambridge*, complimented his Lordship with the following Letter, deliver'd by two of their Members.

‘ **A**S the great and eminent Virtues and Abilities where-
‘ by you have been long distinguish'd, and by which
‘ you have fill'd and adorn'd so many, and so important Sta-
‘ tions, have been lately called to a further Advancement,
‘ and to display themselves in a yet more exalted Sphere, so
‘ that we now behold your Lordship invested with supreme
‘ Dignity, and entering upon the Custody and Conduct of
‘ the most arduous as well as the most illustrious Province
‘ of the Law.

‘ And as we have this peculiar Happiness and Glory be-
‘ longing to us, that together with those great Ornaments
‘ of the Profession, the Lord Chief Justice *Cook*, and the
‘ Lord Chancellor *Bacon*, your Lordship's Name is recorded
‘ among us, and that so noble a Triumvirate were all Mem-
‘ bers of our Society.

‘ We therefore, the Master, and Senior Fellows of *Tri-*
‘ *nity* College, esteeming it a Duty we owe not only to
‘ your Lordship, but to our Society, not to be silent upon
‘ so great an Occasion, have appointed Two of our Fel-
‘ lows, Dr. *Baker* and Doctor *Rudd*, personally to wait up-
‘ on, and to congratulate your Lordship in our Names and
‘ Behalf, being with all Veneration and Respect,

May it please your Lordship,

Your Lordship's most devoted

Humble Servants.

On 5 Nov. (1721) 8 *Geo. I.* he was advanced to the Dignities of Viscount *Parker* of *Ewelme* in *Oxfordshire*, and Earl of *Macclesfield* in the County of *Chester*, in Tail-Male, Remainder, to hold the Dignities, of Lady *Parker*, Baroness of

of *Macclesfield*, Viscountess Parker of *Erwelme*, and Countess of *Macclesfield*, to *Elizabeth* his Daughter, Wife of *William Heathcote*, Esq; and to the Heirs Male of her Body. His Lordship married *Janet*, Daughter and Coheir of . . . Carrier of *Wirkworth* in the County of *Derby*, Esq; by whom he left Issue *George*, the present Earl of *Macclesfield*, and a Daughter the Lady *Elizabeth* before-mention'd, married on the 7th of *April* 1720, to *William Heathcote* of *Hursley* in the County of *Southampton*, Esq; now Sir *William Heathcote*, Bart. He died at his House in *Soho Square*, in the 66th Year of his Age, on the 28th of *April* 1732, and was buried at *Shirburn* in *Oxfordshire*. His Lady, who surviv'd him, died at *Hursley*, the Seat of her Son-in-Law, on the 23d of *August* 1733. The Earl, as a Husband, a Parent, and a Master, was truly belov'd by every one who stood in those Relations towards him. His Speeches on Publick Affairs and in his judicial Capacity, shew'd both his Learning and Eloquence, and he favour'd all Designs tending to the Advancement of Learning. No Man serv'd his Friends more readily and cheerfully; and they found in him, a most agreeable, innocent and instructive Companion. He was a sincere and faithful Member of the Church of *England*, constantly frequenting its Assemblies, and joining in all its Offices with a just Sense of Religion, and an exemplary Piety. To those Supports it was owing, that when he apprehended the Approach of Death, he prepar'd himself for it with as much Calmness and Composure as for a Journey. And having receiv'd the Holy Communion, in the Company of his Relations, Friends, and Servants, he took his last Farewel of them serious and unmov'd; setting them a Pattern of dying, as he had always done of living, like a true Christian.

George, his only Son, now Earl of *Macclesfield*, was in the Life-time of his Father constituted one of the Tellers of the Exchequer for Life; and on the 18th of *September* 1722, married *Mary*, eldest of the two Daughters and Coheirs of *Ralph Lane*, Esq; an eminent *Turkey* Merchant, and of an antient Family seated at *Glendor* in the County of *Northampton*, by whom he hath Issue two Sons, *Thomas* Lord Viscount Parker, born Oct. 12, 1723; and *George*, born 6 Sept. 1724.

TITLES.] *George Parker* Earl of *Macclesfield*, Viscount Parker and Baron of *Macclesfield*, one of the Tellers of his Majesty's Exchequer.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Parker of Macclesfield in Cheshire*, to *March* (1715) 2 *Geo. I.* Viscount *Parker of Ewelme in Oxfordshire*, and *Earl of Macclesfield*, 5 *Nov.* (1721) 8 *Geo. I.*

ARMS.] Gules, a Chevron between three Leopards Faces, Or.

CREST.] A Leopard's Head eraz'd and guardant, Or, Ducally gorg'd, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Leopards regardant, proper, each gorg'd with a Ducal Coronet, Gules.

MOTTO.] *Sapere Aude.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Shirburn Castle* in the County of *Oxford*, six Miles from *Wallingford*, and 38 from *London*.

LXIV. FERMOR, *Earl of Pomfret.*

THAT the Name of this Family was antiently wrote *Ricards*, alias *Fermour*, appears as well from other Authorities, as from the Last Will and Testament of *Thomas Ricards*, alias *Fermour*; whose Mother was the Daughter and Heir of the Family of *Fermor*, and his Father *Ricardes* of *Welsb* Extraction, by Tradition in the Family. In the said Will, dated the 9th of *September* 1485, 1 *Hen. VII.* he is wrote *Thomas Ricards*, alias *Fermour*, Senior, of *Whitney* in *Oxfordshire*, and thereby orders his Body to be buried in the Chapel of *St. Mary Magdalen*, in the Church of *Whitney*, and bequeaths 20 *l.* to the Altar in the Chancel of the blessed *Virgin Mary*, in that Church, for his Tithes forgotten. He also bequeaths to the building of the Isle of the blessed *Mary Magdalen* in the said Church, called *Carswell-Isle*, 20 *l.* To *Emmotte* his Wife, he bequeaths 200 *l.* with his Goods and Utensils in his House at *Whitney*. To *William* his Son, 200 Marks, and all his Lands in the Villages of *Cogges* and *Burford*. To *Laurence* his Son 200 Marks, and all his Lands in *Chadlington*. To *Richard* his Son,

Son, 200 Marks, and all his Lands in *Filkingre* and *Langford*. To *Alice*, *John*, and *Elizabeth Waynman*, Children of *Emmotte* his Spouse, by *Henry Waynman*, to their Marriages, 10 l. 7 s. And the rest of his Goods, Lands, &c. till his Sons come to the Age of 21 Years, he bequeaths to *Emmotte* his Wife, whom he constitutes Executrix, and Supervisor Sir *Richard Harcourt*, Kt.

He soon after departed this Life, as appears by the Probate of the said Will, dated the 8th of November following. By *Alice* his first Wife, he had Issue *Laurence*, his Son and Heir, who was of *Minster-Lovel* in *Oxfordshire*, and had a Son *William*, who died without Issue, and a Daughter *Mary*, married to *Thomas Bonolt*, *Clarenceux* King of Arms. *Emmotte*, his second Wife, who surviv'd him, was Daughter and Heir of *Simkin Hervey* of *Hertfordshire*, Esq; and by her had Issue *Richard*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Pomfret*; and *William*, who was seated at the fair House and Lordship of *Somerton*, upon the River *Cherwel*, in *Oxfordshire*, and having married four Wives, left no Issue Male; and at his Death bequeathed all his Lands to *Thomas*, the second Son of his younger Brother *Richard*, whose Posterity remain the worthy Possessors of it to this Day, altho' they have remov'd their Habitation to *Turfsmore*, three Miles distant from it.

The said *William* lies buried in a Chapel on the South Side of the Chancel of *Somerton*, under a great rais'd Monument of grey Marble, whereon lies the Portraiture of a Gentleman and his Wife in Brass, and under them this Inscription:

Here lyeth buried Mr. William Fermour, Esqr. whych was Lord of this towne and patrone of this Church, and also clerge of the Crowne in the King's-Bench in King Henry the 7th and King Henry the 8th dayes, whyche dyed the 20th day of 7ber in the year of our Lord God a MCCCCCLII, and also here lyeth Mestres Elisabeth Fermour his last wyffe which was the Daughter of Sr. Willm. Norryffe Kt. Upon whose and all Christen Soules Jhu have mercy.

Richard Fermour, his Brother, having been bred a Merchant of the Staple of *Calais*, rais'd a noble Fortune, and settled himself at *Eston Neston* juxta *Toucester* in *Northamptonshire*, which, together with the Hundred and Manor of *Toucester*, he had purchased, as also many fair Lands and Royalties

Royalties in that County, at which Seat he lived many Years with great Splendor and Hospitality. But being a very zealous Romanist, and not complying with the frequent Changes in Religion, introduc'd by King *Henry* the Eighth, he chang'd his Hospitality into Charity for those of his Opinion, and fell under that King's heavy Displeasure, for conveying Relief to one *Nicholas Thayne*, formerly his Confessor, and at that Time a close Prisoner in the Goal of *Buckingham*, altho' nothing was ever legally prov'd against him, except that he had sent the said *Nicholas* 8 *d.* and a couple of Shirts. But his own great Wealth, and his false Friend *Cromwel* Earl of *Essex*, the King's Vicar-General, were powerful Incentives to his Ruin; and being found guilty of a Premunire, his whole Estate, both Real and Personal, was seiz'd on for the King's Use, and executed with such Strictness and Severity, that nothing was left him or his Family.

One of our Historians, living in that Age, writes, that he was a rich and wealthy Man, and of good Estimation in the City; but for relieving certain traiterous Persons, who denied the King's Supremacy, he was committed to the *Marshalsea* in *July*, in 32 *Hen. VIII.* and after in *Westminster-Hall* was arraigned and attainted in a Premunire, and lost all his Estate.

The good old Man, when he was stript of all he had, retir'd to a Village call'd *Wapenham*, in Sight of his former Habitation, and liv'd in the Parsonage House there; the Advowson of which had been in his Gift, and the Parson thereof presented by him. There he pass'd several Years with a most consummate Piety, and entire Resignation, until the fourth Year of King *Edward* the Sixth.

In the time of his Prosperity he had in his Family, according to the Custom of the Age, a Servant *Will. Somers*, who by his witty or frothy Discourses, pass'd for his Jester; and afterwards serv'd the King himself in the same Office and Capacity: This Man remembering with some Gratitude his first Master, and having Admission to the King at all Times and Places, especially when Sick, Melancholy, and towards his End, let fall some lucky Words which awaken'd the King's Conscience, so as at least to endeavour a Restitution, and accordingly he gave immediate Orders about it; but being prevented by Death, it was never effectually perform'd till the 4th Year of King *Edward* the Sixth, by Letters Patent bearing that Date. But so miserably lopp'd and torn by the several Grants and Sales made by the Crown during

during that tedious Interval, that what he did obtain was not one third Part of what he had in clear Possession before. Those Lands restor'd to him were the Lordships and Manors of *Towcettour* and *Eston-Neston*, the Advowsons of the Rectory of *Coldingham* and of the Vicarage of *Eston-Neston*, the Hundred of *Wilmerfley*, with very large Privileges thereto belonging, and several Houses in *Cotton End*, in the County of *Northampton*. The Lordship and Manor of *Offley St. Legers* in the County of *Hereford*; the Lordship and Manor of *Ganno* in the County of *Worcester*; the Lordships and Manors of *Lutonhoe*, and the Hermitage Lands in *Luton*, and *Runtisford* Farm in *Runtisford*, in the County of *Bedford*. Yet King *Edward*, to make some Compensation, granted by the same Charter, to *Richard Farmor* and his Heirs, several other Lordships, Manors, Lands and Tenements, viz. The Lordships and Manors of *Corsecombe*, *Holstocke*, *Nether-Stocke*, and the Advowson of the Rectory of *Corsecombe*, in the County of *Dorset*; the Manor of *Mudfords* in the County of *Somerset*; the House and Seat of the then late dissolved Priory of *Swardesly*, and divers Woods and Lands thereto belonging; the Manor of *Hide* in *Rode*, and several Lands in *Rode* and *Asben* in the County of *Northampton*; the Manor of *Newport Pound*, and the Advowson of the Rectory and Church of *Rawrith*, in the County of *Essex*, &c. Yet all this was but a small Compensation for the great Loss he had sustain'd.

He therefore, being now repossess'd of so much of his Estate as was left, and of some small Addition, return'd to his Mansion House at *Eston-Neston*, where, about three Years after, he departed this Life, on the 17th of *January* (1552) 7 *Edw. VI.* It is further remarkable, that having some Foreknowledge of his own Death, he invited on that very Day many of his Friends and Neighbours, and taking Leave of them, retir'd to his Devotions, and was found dead in that Posture, and afterwards buried on the North Side of the Chancel of the Parish Church of *Eston-Neston*, under a grey Marble Tomb. *Anne* his Wife surviv'd him, who was Daughter to Sir *William Brown*, Lord-Mayor of *London*, by whom he had three Sons and five Daughters, viz. Sir *John Farmor*, hereafter mention'd.

Thomas Farmor, second Son, who inherited the Estate of *William* his Uncle at *Somerton*, was one of the Members for *Chipping-Wicomb* in the Parliament held in 5 *Elizabeth*, and makes his Will on the 15th of *June* (1580) 22 *Elizabeth*, whereby he orders his Body to be buried in the Church of
Somerton,

Somerton, as near to the Body of *Bridget* his late Wife as conveniently may be, and that his Executors, within three Years after his Death, cause to be erected such a Tomb of Alabaster to be set over the Bodies of him and his late Wife as they shall think convenient. He was a Benefactor to *Somerton* and *Chinnor* in *Oxfordshire*, *Bridgnorth* and *Asteley* in *Shropshire*, and *Wapeham* in *Northamptonshire*. Also leaves his Estate to his Son *Richard Farmour*, and his Daughter *Mary*; and for Default of Issue, to his Nephew *Nicholas Farmer*; except the Manors of *Fritwell* and *Ganno*, which he wills, if they decease without Issue to *Ferome Farmour*, his Brother, according to the Gift of his Uncle *William Farmour* of *Somerton*. It likewise appears that he founded a School at *Somerton*, with Provision for a Schoolmaster, and that *Nicholas Farmour* his Nephew, was Son of *Ferome* his Brother. According to his Will, his Executors erected in the Chapel of *Somerton Church* a rais'd Monument of white Marble, whereon lies his Effigies in Armour, and the Effigies of his Wife, both on their Backs, and round the Verge is this Inscription:

Thomæ Farmer Armigero, viro animi magnitudine, contra Hostes beneficentia erga doctos, admirabili domino hujus territorii benignissimo, et novæ scholæ fundatori optime, in perpetuam suo suæq; conjugis Brigitti faminae lectissimæ, memoriam ex Testamento executores sui hoc monumentum flentes exeerunt. Obiit vero anno Domini Millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo die Augusti octavo.

Ferome Fermour, third Son of *Richard Fermour*, died on the 7th of September 1602, and together with *Jane* his Wife lies buried at *Towcester* in *Northamptonshire*.

The five Daughters were, *Joan*, first married to *Robert Wilford* of the County of *Kent*, Esq; and after to *Sir John Mordant* of *Thornton* in *Essex*, Kt. *Anne*, espoused to *William Lucy* of *Charlecote* in *Warwickshire*, Esq; *Elizabeth*, to *Thomas Lovet* of *Astwell* in *Northamptonshire*; *Ursula*, to *Richard Fynes* of *Broughton* in *Oxfordshire*, Father to *Richard Lord Say and Seal*; and *Mary*, wedded to *Sir Richard Knightley* of *Fausley* in *Northamptonshire*.

Sir John Fermour, eldest Son and Heir of *Richard Fermour*, was made one of the Knights of the Carpet, with the Lord *Gerrard*, the Lord *Borough*, the Lord *Dudley*, and others of Distinction, at *Westminster*, on the 2d of October, the Day after the Coronation of *Queen Mary*, in her Presence,

sence, under the Cloth of State, by the Earl of *Arundel*, who had her Majesty's Commission to execute that Honour. He was in that Reign chose Knight of the Shire for the County of *Northampton* in two Parliaments; and was Sheriff of the said County in the 4th and 5th of *Philip and Mary*. He died on the 20th of *December* 1571, and his Wife two Years before, on the 24th of *April*, whose Name was *Maud*, Daughter to *Nicholas* Lord *Vaux*, Baron of *Harroden*, by whom he had Issue four Sons, *George*, *Nicholas*, *Richard*, and *Arthur*; also three Daughters, *Catherine*, married to *Michael* *Poultney*, Esq; and, 2dly, to Sir *Henry* *Darby*, Kt. *Anne*, wedded to *Henry* *Leigh* of *Sharnel* in *Leicestershire*, Esq; and *Mary*, espoused to Sir *Thomas* *Lucas* of *St. John's* in *Colchester*, in the County of *Essex*, Kt.

George *Fermor*, his eldest Son, succeeding him, spent all his Youth in the *Netherlands*, under that great Captain in Arms *William* Prince of *Orange*; and for his Services there, had the Honour of Knighthood conferr'd on him in the Year 1586, by *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*, the Queen's General. In these Wars in the *Netherlands*, he contracted a Friendship with the famous Sir *Philip* *Sidney*, and walk'd at his Funeral among his Kindred and Friends. On his Retirement to his House at *Easton-Neston*, he lived for several Years in great Splendour and Hospitality, and was Sheriff of *Northamptonshire* in 31 *Elizabeth*; but once again left his native Country, and travell'd into *Italy*, yet on what Occasion is not said.

After his Return Home, he continued to the last the old *English* popular way of Living, and had the Honour to receive and entertain King *James* the First and his Queen, at *Easton* aforesaid, the first time they ever met in *England*, viz. on the 11th of *June* 1603, where he gave both Courts a very costly and magnificent Entertainment; and the King before his Departure, conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on his Son and Heir Sir *Hatton* *Fermor*, together with nine other Gentlemen.

He died in a good old Age, on the 1st of *December* 1612, and on the 14th of *January* following, was buried in the Chancel of *Easton-Neston* Church with great Solemnity, and a noble Tomb of *Alabaster* is erected to his Memory. *Mary* his Wife, was God-daughter, and Maid of Honour to Queen *Mary*, by whose Gift she was possess'd of the Manor and Estate of *Westning* in *Bedfordshire*, now in the Family; she was Daughter and Heir of *Thomas* *Curson* of *Adlington* in *Buckinghamshire*, Esq; 2d Son of *Walter* *Curson* of

of *Water-Perry* in *Oxfordshire*, Esq; and surviv'd him, by whom he had seven Sons; *Edward*, who died unmarried; *Hatton*, who succeeded him; *Robert*, who was slain in *Ireland*, without Issue; *George*, *Richard*, *Devereux*, and *William*, who all attended at their Father's Funeral, and died without Issue: Also eight Daughters, whereof three died unmarried; and *Agnes* was married to *Sir Richard Wainman* of *Thame Park* in *Oxfordshire*, Kt. *Elizabeth*, to *Sir William Stafford* of *Blatberwick* in *Northamptonshire*, Kt. and, 2dly, to *Sir Thomas Chamberlain* of *Oxfordshire*, Kt. *Jane*, married to *Sir John Killigrew* of *Falmouth-Castle* in *Cornwall*; *Catherine*, to *William Hobby* of *Hales* in *Gloucestershire*, Esq; and *Mary*, to *James Lord Sanguhar*, a *Scottish Lord*, and, 2dly, to *Barnaby Obrian Earl of Thomond* in *Ireland*.

Hatton Fermor, his Son and Heir, Knighted in the Lifetime of his Father, as before-mention'd, succeeded him in his Estate, and living constantly in the Country at his Seat at *Easton-Neston*, was Sheriff of *Northamptonshire* in 15 Jac. I. He married two Wives, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Sir Edmund Anderson*, Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, who dying without Issue, he took to his second Wife *Anna*, Daughter of *Sir William Cockain*, Lord-Mayor of *London*, by whom he had five Sons, viz. *Sir William Fermor*, Bart. who succeeded him; *Hatton*, Major of the Horse to the Prince of *Wales*, who died at 19 Years of Age, crowning his unspotted Youth with a noble Death, valiantly fighting for King *Charles the First*, in 1644, at *Culham Bridge* near *Oxford*; *Charles*, *George*, and *Richard*, died young. Also six Daughters; *Mary*, Wife of *Sir Charles Compton*, 2d Son to *Spencer Earl of Northampton*; *Anna*, Wife of *Jonathan Cope* of *Rawton-Abby* in *Staffordshire*, Esq; *Arabella*, and *Elizabeth*, died unmarried; *Catherine*, died an Infant; a second *Catherine* was married to *Sir John Shuckburgh* of *Shuckburgh* in *Warwickshire*, Bart. and lastly to *Sir Roger Norwich* of *Brampton* in the County of *Northampton*, Bart. And having broken his Leg by a Fall out of his Coach, died of it, A. D. 1640, and was buried at *Easton-Neston* aforesaid, near his Ancestors, under a Tomb of black and white Marble, erected by *Anna* his Wife, who surviv'd him 25 Years, and with a manly Courage and Constancy, sustain'd as well the Hardships of Imprisonment, as Fines and Confiscations, to the last of those unhappy Times, wherein the Nation was in the greatest Ferment, and all things in the utmost Confusion.

Which Sir *William Fermor*, Bart. pursuing the Steps of his Ancestors, took up Arms in Defence of the Loyal Party, and, notwithstanding his Youth, was honour'd with the Command of a Troop of Horse by King *Charles* the First, made one of the Privy-Chamber to the Prince his Son, and serv'd them to the last with unshaken Loyalty and Honour. And with the same Constancy and Courage, took his Lot of suffering with them, until he and his Family were near ruin'd for their Loyalty, as his Ancestor, *Richard Fermor*, had been before for his Religion. At last the Scene chang'd, and he happily liv'd to see his Royal Master restor'd and crown'd, and was elected a Member for the Town of *Brackley* in *Northamptonshire*, in that Parliament which met at *Westminster* on the 8th of *May* 1661, but died of the Small-pox on the 14th following, having been nominated one of the Knights of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles* the Second, and catch'd that Distemper in performing the Ceremonies of the said Order. *Mary*, his belov'd Wife, who surviv'd him, and died in 1670, was Daughter of *Hugh Perry* of *London*, Esq; and Relict of *Henry Noel*, 2d Son of *Edward Viscount Camden*: A Matron venerable for Virtue and Piety; a faithful Sharer of all Fortunes with him, and most affectionately careful of her Children, who were very young at his Death, viz. *William Lord Lempster*, who succeeded him; *Henry*, *Charles*, *George*, *Richard*, who all died at Mens Estate; and two Daughters, *Mary*, who died young, and *Anna*, born after her Father's Death.

Which *William Lord Lempster*, erected from the very Foundation at *Eston-Neston* aforesaid, the antient Seat of his Family, a regular and fair Pile of Building of Free-Stone; added pleasant Gardens and Plantations; and adorn'd the whole with a magnificent and costly Collection of antient Greek, Roman, and Egyptian Statues. He was created to the Dignity aforesaid, by Letters Patent bearing Date the 12th of *April* 1692, 4 *William* and *Mary*. And having married three Wives; 1st, *Jane*, Daughter of *Andrew Barker* of *Fairford* in *Gloucestershire*, Esq; by her had a Daughter *Elizabeth*, who died unmarried. And by his 2d Wife *Catherine*, eldest Daughter to *John Lord Paulet*, by his first Wife, and half Sister to *John*, the present Earl *Paulet*, he had one Daughter, *Mary*, married to Sir *John Woodhouse* of *Kimberley* in the County of *Norfolk*, Bart. His 3d Wife was the Lady *Sophia*, 6th Daughter of *Thomas Duke of Leeds*, Relict of *Donatus Lord Obrien*, Grandson and Heir

to *Henry Earl of Thomond*, by whom he had Issue two Sons, and four Daughters, viz. *Thomas*, now *Earl of Pomfret*; *William*; *Sophia*, who died young; *Catherine*, who died in the 24th Year of her Age, on the 11th of *April 1719*; *Bridget*, who died unmarried; and *Matilda*.

His Lordship died on the 7th of *December 1711*, after a long Indisposition, and was buried with his Ancestors.

Which *Thomas Lord Lempster*, his Son and Heir, was created *Earl of Pomfret*, alias *Pontefract*, in the County of *York*, 27 *December 1721*, 3 *Geo. I.* and was elected one of the Knights of the most Honourable Order of the *Bath*, on the 27th of *May 1725*. Also on the 27th of *September 1727*, was appointed Master of the Horse to her Majesty *Queen Caroline*.

His Lordship married on the 14th of *July 1720*, *Henrietta-Lovisa*, Daughter and sole Heir to *John Lord Jeffreys*, Baron of *Wem*, by the *Lady Charlotte Herbert*, Daughter and Heir of *Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery*, &c. and by her, who is one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to her Majesty, whom she serv'd in the same Post when Princess of *Wales*, had Issue three Sons, and six Daughters.

1. *George Lord Lempster*.
2. *William*.
3. *John*, deceas'd at the Age of three Years.

Lady Sophia.

Lady Charlotte.

Lady Henrieta.

Lady Juliana.

Lady Lovisa.

Lady Anne.

TITLES.] *Thomas Fermor Earl of Pomfret*, *Lord Lempster*, Master of the Horse to her present Majesty, and one of the Knights Companions of the most Honourable Order of the *Bath*.

CREATIONS.] *Lord Lempster* (in *Com. Heref.*) *April 12 (1692)* 4 *Will. & Mar.* *Earl of Pomfret* (in *Com. Ebor.*) 27 *Dec.* (1721) 3 *Geo. I.*

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th, *Argent*, a *Fess*, *Sable*, between three *Lions Heads* erais'd, *Gules*. The 2d and 3d, *Azure*, a *Saltire*, *Argent*, between four *Eagles* displayed, *Or*.

CREST.]

CREST.] Out of a Ducal Coronet, Or, a Cock's Head
Gules, crested and wattled, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions, proper.

MOTTO.] *Hors E Sempre.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Easton-Neston* in the County of
Northampton, one Mile from *Towcester*, and 20 from
London.

LXV. GRAHAM, Earl of Belford.

According to the *Scotch* Historians, this illustrious Family is as ancient as the Restoration of the Monarchy of *Scotland* by King *Fergus II.* and derive their Origin from the renowned *Greme*, who governing *Scotland* during the Minority of his Grandchild King *Eugene II.* had divers Engagements with the *Britons*, and by forcing that mighty Rampart they had rear'd up between the Rivers of *Forth* and *Clyde*, immortaliz'd his Name so much, as to this Day that Trench is called *Graham's-Dyke*.

'Tis certain the Family is as ancient as any in the Nation now on Record, for *William de Greme* is one of the Witnesses to the Foundation of *Holy-Rood-House* Abbey, by King *David I. Anno Christi 1125*; and after, at the special Instance of the said King, he gave to the Monks of *Haddington*, the Lands of *Clerkington*, when *Adda*, Countess of *Northumberland*, laid the Foundation of that Convent.

Sir *David Greme*, Kt. *Pater.* the direct Ancestor of the illustrious Family of *Montrose*, obtain'd from King *William* a Grant of the Lands of *Charlton* and *Burrowfield*, *infra Vic. de Forfar, cum Dominis & Tenebaturis Thanagi de Kinaber.* He left Issue,

Sir *David*, his Son and Heir, who had a Grant from *Malcolm* Earl of *Lenox*, of the Lands of *Strathblane* and *Anglack*; and from the Earl of *Dunbar* he got the Lands of *Dundaff* and *Strathcaron*, *quod fuit servitium Regis, in Exchange* with Sir *David* for his Lands of *Garranquhan* in *Ca-louneya*. By *Agnes* his Wife he had,

738 **GRAHAM, Earl of Belford.**

Sir David, the third of that Name, his Son and Heir, who obtained distinct Charters of his whole Lands, which were all ratified to him under the Great-Seal of *Alexander III.* He got the Barony of *Kincardine* in the County of *Perth*, from *Malise* Earl of *Strathern*, whose Sister *Anabella* he married, and by her he had two Sons, Sir *Patrick*, the Heir of the Family, and Sir *David Grene*, Kt.

Which Sir *Patrick* executed the Office of Sheriff of the County of *Stirling*, in the Time of King *Alexander III.* in the 35th of whose Reign, Anno 1284, he was one of the *Magnates Scotia*, who in a most solemn Manner bound themselves by their Oaths and Seals, that in case King *Alexander* should die without Heirs of his own Body, to receive and acknowledge the Princess *Margaret*, the Maid of *Norway*, the King's Grandchild, as their lawful Queen. He was afterward killed at the Battle of *Dunbar*, against the *English*, Anno 1296, strenuously asserting the Honour and Independency of his Country, leaving Issue Sir *David* his Successor, and Sir *Nicol Graham*, Kt. who got the Lordship of *Eskdale*, in the South, by the Marriage of the Heir Female of *Robert de Avenel*; and was the Root of the *Grahams* of *Abercorn*, and the Progenitor of Sir *John Graham*, that renowned Patriot who lost his Life in his Country's Service at the Battle of *Falkirk*, whom the *Scotch* Historians celebrate as the bravest *Scotsman*, next to Sir *William Wallace*, in the Age he liv'd.

Sir *David Graham*, the next of this noble Family, was a great Patron of the Liberties of his Country, after the Abdication of *John Baliol*, and a strenuous Opposer of King *Edward I.* of *England*, for which, when that Prince offered an Indemnity to such of the *Scots* Nation as would submit to him, Sir *David* had the Honour to be one of those few who were particularly excepted. As he was a great Patriot of his Country, so he was a very zealous Loyalist in Behalf of King *Robert Bruce*, upon whose Accession to the Throne, he had divers Grants of Lands, in consideration of his good and faithful Services before that Time performed. He exchanged his Lands of *Cardross* in *Dumbarshire* with King *Robert*, for the Lands of *Old Montrose*, in the County of *Forfar*.

This Sir *David* was also one of those Barons who in 1320, wrote that noble Letter to the Pope, asserting the Independency of *Scotland*, wherein they highly exalt King *Robert Bruce*, as the Nation's glorious Deliverer, and the Preserver

ferver of the Liberties of the People; in which famous Record the Seal of this Noble Person is still entire.

Sir *David* his Son, was one of the *Magnates Scotiae* appointed to treat with the *English* touching the Redemption of King *David Brute*, when he was taken Prisoner at the Battle of *Durham*, Anno 1346. In that Battle, *Barnes* in his History of King *Edward* the Third, p. 379, gives this Account of him: That Sir *David Graham*, a valiant Baron of Scotland, with a Wing of 500 Horse well appointed, gave a full Charge upon the Left Flank of the English Archers, hoping to disorder and over-run them: But after two or three Attempts in vain, having lost many of his Men, he was obliged to fly back to the Main Battle, being in danger of being taken by his Pursuers. He left Issue Sir *Patrick*, his Son and Heir, and a Daughter married to *William Earl of Ross*.

Which Sir *Patrick de Grame*, Lord of *Dundas*, was one of the Hostages for the Ransom of King *David*, when the Terms of his Redemption were concerted by the Commissioners of both Kingdoms, Anno 1357. On the Accession of King *Robert II.* to the Crown, when the two great Entails were made in Favours of the King's eldest Son the Earl of *Carrick*, Sir *Patrick's* Name is inserted in the one, and his Seal is appended to the other.

He married first, *Maud*, Daughter of by whom he had *William* Lord of *Graham*, his Successor; and, 2dly, *Eupham*, Daughter to Sir *John Stewart*, Brother to King *Robert II.* Sister to *Walter Stewart*, Lord of *Railston*; by whom he had Issue Sir *Patrick Graham* of *Eliefton*, the Progenitor of the Earls of *Menteith*; 2. *Robert*; 3. *David*; 4. *Alexander*; and a Daughter *Maud*, married to Sir *John Drummond* of *Concraig*.

Which Sir *William* of *Graham*, Lord of *Kincardine*, in 1404, was join'd in Commission with divers other Lords and Barons, to treat with the *English* concerning the keeping of a Peace and Amity betwixt the two Realms; and two Years after was sent on an Embassy to *England*, with the Earls of *Crawford* and *Mar*; which Negotiation they perform'd with Honour and Success. He married, 1st, *Mariota*, Daughter of Sir *John Oliphant* of *Aberdalgy*, by whom he had *Alexander*, his eldest Son, who died in the Life-time of his Father, and *John*; 2dly, the Lady *Mary Stewart*, Daughter of King *Robert III.* Widow of *George Earl of Angus*, and of *James Kennedy* of *Dennure*, by whom he had Sir *Robert Graham* of *Strathcaron*, first of the Branch of the *Grahams* of *Fintrie* and *Claverhouse*; 2. *Patrick*,

who entering into Orders, was first promoted to the Episcopal See of *Brechen*, and translated thence to the Bishoprick of *St. Andrew's*, then void by the Death of Bishop *Kennedy*, Anno 1466; 3. *William*, of whom came the *Grahams* of *Garvock* and *Balgoun*; 4. *Walter Graham* of *Wallacetoun*, who was the Ancestor of the *Grahams* of *Knockdolian* and its Cadets: And departing this Life in 1424, his Estate and Honour devolv'd to

Patrick, his Grandson and Heir, who was appointed one of the Lords of the Regency in the Minority of King *James II.* and prudently and faithfully discharged that Trust for several Years after. He died in *January* 1467, leaving Issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife,

William Lord *Graham*, his Son and Heir, who married *Jane*, Daughter of *George* Earl of *Angus*, and giving Way to Fate in the Beginning of the Year 1472, left Issue, *William*, his Successor; *George*, of whom is the Branch of the *Grahams* of *Callender*; and a Daughter, *Christian*, married to *James Halden* of *Gleneagle*, and after to *Sir Thomas Maule* of *Panmure*.

Which *William* Lord *Graham*, adhered firmly to King *James III.* in the Time of his greatest Distress; and when that unfortunate Prince was forced to take the Field, and raise an Army in his own Defence, the Lord *Graham* resorted to him, and cheerfully took a Command in the Army, in which he continued till the Death of the King. He was also in great Favour with King *James IV.* who was pleased, by Letters of Creation, to raise him to the Dignity of Earl of *Montrose*, *March* 3, 1504. He married first *Annabella*, Daughter of *John* Lord *Drummond*, by whom he had *William*, the Heir of the Family; next, *Janet*, Daughter of *Sir Archibald Edmonston* of *Duntreath*, by whom he had *Margaret*, espoused to *John* Earl of *Lennox*; *Elizabeth*, to *Walter Drummond*, Grandson and Heir of *John* first Lord *Drummond*; *Nicola*, to *William Murray* of *Abercairny*; and last of all, *Christian Wavane*, by whom he had two Sons; *Patrick*, first of the Family of *Inchbrakoe*, out of which branch'd the *Grahams* of *Gorthy* in the County of *Perth*; and *Andrew*, who was the first Protestant Bishop of *Dunblain*, to which he was promoted on the Deprivation of Bishop *Chisolme*, Anno 1572. This Earl was slain at the Battle of *Flowdon* with King *James IV.* Sept. 9, 1513.

William, the second Earl of *Montrose*, was one of the Peers to whom *John* Duke of *Albany*, Regent of Scotland, in

in the Minority of King *James V.* committed the Tuition of the young King, when his Highness the Duke went over to *France*, to secure that Crown in the Interest of *Scotland*. He married *Janet*, Daughter of *William Earl Marshal*, by whom he had *Robert*, Master of *Montrose*, who was slain at the Battle of *Pinkey*; *Alexander*, Pensioner of *Cambuskenneth*; *Mungo*, and *William*, of whom the Families of *Killern* and *Orchil* are descended. Likewise five Daughters; *Margaret*, married to *Robert*, Master of *Erskine*; *Elizabeth*, to *John Earl of Caithness*; *Agnes*, to *Sir William Murray of Tilybardin*; *Janet*, to *Sir Andrew Murray of Balvaiaid*; *Catherine*, to *John Graham of Knockdolean*. And dying on the 24th of *May 1571*, was succeeded by his Grandson

John, Son of *Robert*, Master of *Montrose*, by *Margaret*, Daughter of *Malcolm Lord Fleeming*. On the Fall of the *Earl of Gourey* the Lord Treasurer, this noble Lord got the White Staff, on the 1st of *May 1582*, which he did not hold long, for on another Turn at Court, the *Earl* demitted the Treasurer's Place to *Sir Thomas Lyon of Auldbar*, in the End of the Year 1585; after which the *Earl of Montrose* continued in the Council, tho' he had no other Office in the State, till the Chancellor's Place falling, by the Demise of *John Lord Thirlstane*, he was preferr'd thereunto in *January 1598*, in which Station his Lordship continued till 1604, when it being judg'd necessary that the Chancellor should be a Lawyer, his Lordship resign'd the Place: But on the *Lord Fivie's* being made Chancellor, the *Earl of Montrose* was made Viceroy of *Scotland* during Life, which great Office he accordingly enjoy'd till his Death, *November 9, 1608*. He left Issue by *Jane* his Wife, Daughter of *David Lord Drummond*, *John*, his Successor; *Sir Robert Graham of Innermeath*; *Sir William Graham of Braco*; and a Daughter *Lilias*, married to *John* first *Earl of Wigton*.

John Earl of Montrose, being a Person of great Parts and Abilities, was (as *Lloyd* writes in his *Memoirs of Loyalists*) Ambassador to several Princes, and after the Accession of King *Charles I.* to the Crown, named President of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council, which he enjoy'd even till his Death, *November 24, 1626*. By *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter of *William Earl of Gowrie*, he had *James*, his Son and Heir, the first Marquis of *Montrose*; also four Daughters; *Lelias*, married to *Sir John Colquhoun of Luss*, Bart. and had Issue; *Margaret*, to *Archibald*, first Lord *Napier*;

pier; *Dorothea* to *James*, first Lord *Rollo*; *Beatrix*, to *David* Lord *Maderty*.

James, his Successor, after Marquis of *Montrose*, was born in 1612, and was one of the greatest Heroes of his Time. Having the Misfortune to lose his Father when he was young, and being the only Son of the Family, his Friends, in order to raise up Heirs to his illustrious House, prevail'd with him, when he was but a Youth, to marry, which he complied with. His Marriage gave a great Interruption to his Studies; but quickly finding the Loss he should sustain if he did not go thro' with his Education, he got good Masters at Home, wherein he made so great a Proficiency and Progress, that in a very little time he became not only very learned, but a Critick in the *Greek* and *Latin*, after which, for his further Improvement, he travel'd into foreign Parts, where he spent some Years in attaining the Languages, and learning the Exercises then in Vogue, in which he excell'd most Men, and came over to *England* by the time he was 22 Years of Age. He was (as *Lloyd* observes) Captain of the Guard in *France*, and by *Hamilton* invited into *England*, to address himself to King *Charles* the First. And coming to the Court, intended to live there, in a View of serving the Crown, and of raising himself to those Honours and Employments both his Birth and personal Qualifications well intitled him to; but in his Attendance there, meeting with some Discountenance from the King, which was very artfully brought about, he left the Court, and returning to *Scotland*, he join'd in 1638, with the discontented Party, who appear'd most forward for the Redress of Grievances of the Church, insomuch as he soon became one of the principal and most active Lords for the Covenant and Reformation. In 1639, a Parliament and General Assembly being to be conven'd in *August*, the King commanded 14 of the principal Covenanting Lords to attend him at *Berwick*; but they being conscious to themselves, and fearing Confinement, or the like, sent only three, the Earls of *Montrose*, *Lowdon*, and *Lothain*, who being conferr'd with by some appointed by his Majesty, were very much wrought on, and some of them came to see their own Errors and Danger, and never after sided with the Covenanters. After the first Expedition of the Covenanters into *England*, the Earl, on his Observation of the unwarrantable Prosecution of the Ends of the Covenant, gave over that Party, and his Command in the Army; and made a full Tender of his Service to his Majesty, which brought

brought him so much into the Jealousy of the Party he had formerly been of, that there was no Room left to doubt of his Sincerity to the King. The Earl of *Clarendon* insinuates in his History of the Civil War, that while the King was in *Scotland*, the Earl of *Montrose* offer'd to make away two great Men, who were not so cordial in the King's Interest as could have been wish'd; but from original Papers in the Custody of the Duke of *Montrose*, it appears that the Earl of *Montrose* was a Prisoner in the Castle of *Edinburgh*, for corresponding with the King, from the Month of *June* 1641 till *January* after, and the King came down in *August* and return'd in *November*; so 'tis clear he was a Prisoner all the while his Majesty was in *Scotland*. And the Noble Author before-mention'd observes, *That the Earl of Montrose deserv'd as much as any Man, in contributing more, and appearing sooner for the King, being indeed a Man of the best Quality who did so soon discover himself, and it may be he did it the sooner in Opposition to Argyle; the People looking upon them both as young Men of unlimited Ambition, and used to say, That they were like Cæsar and Pompey, the one would endure no Superior, and the other would have no Equal.* After his Release, he liv'd for the most part privately at his Seat in the Country, till the Meeting of the Convention 1643, when he secretly withdrew out of *Scotland* to the King, a few Days before the Siege was rais'd from *Gloucester*, and gave his Majesty the first clear Information of the Proceedings of the Convention, of the Resolutions would be there taken, and of the Posture the Kingdom would speedily be in. He also made some Propositions to the King for the Remedy, which there was not, says the Earl of *Clarendon*, then Time to consult of: But when his Majesty return'd to *Oxford*, after the Battle of *Newberry*, he was very willing to hearken to any Overture the Earl should make, in reference to what could be done, to prevent the Mischief like to ensue to his Majesty's Affairs, by a Combination betwixt the *Scott* Covenanters and the *English* Parliament: Wherefore, that his Majesty might have this important Affair brought to a full Resolution, he was pleas'd to hold several Conferences with the Earl: But all the Advances which were made toward the Execution of any Attempt for the King's Service, were check'd by his Majesty's not being able to give any Troops to the Earl, by the Protection whereof the Loyal Party of the Kingdom might come to his Assistance, and discover their Affections to his Majesty. However, the vigorous Spirit of the Earl of *Mont-*

Montrose stirr'd him up to make some Attempt which he thought might be of Service to the King: And therefore propos'd that his Majesty should give a Command to the Earl of *Antrim*, to raise, and send over a Body of 2000 Men into the Highlands of *Scotland*, to be a Foundation for raising Forces there; and that if his Majesty would grant him a Commission to command that Army, he would himself be in the Highlands to receive them, and run his Fortune with them; and that if no Time were lost in prosecuting that Design, he hoped that by the Time the *Scots* Army should be ready to take the Field, they should receive such an Alarm from their own Country, as should hinder their Advance into *England*. On this Overture the King conferr'd with the two Lords, and finding the Earl of *Antrim* forward to undertake the raising as many Men as should be desir'd, his Majesty resolv'd to encourage it all he could; and therefore, that the Earl of *Montrose* might depart with the better Character, and Testimony of his Favour and good Opinion, and be thereby the better qualified to perform the great Trust repos'd in him, his Majesty was pleas'd to create him Marquis of *Montrose*, by Letters Patent bearing Date 6 *May* 1644, and gave him a Commission, constituting his Lordship Captain-General, and Commander in Chief of all the Forces to be rais'd in *Scotland* for his Majesty's Service: And so taking his Leave of the King, accompany'd with several Gentlemen, he began his Journey, as if he meant to make his Way in Company with them into *Scotland*; but after he had been two or three Days in that Equipage, which he knew could be no Secret, and that it would draw the Enemies Troops together, for the Guard of all Passes to meet with him, the Marquis was found missing one Morning by his Company, who, after some Stay and Enquiry, return'd back to *Oxford*, whilst this Noble Person with incredible Address and Fatigue, not only quitted his Company and his Servants, but his Horse also, and found a safe Passage, most Part on Foot, thro' all the Enemies Quarters, till he came to the very Borders; from whence, by the Assistance of Friends whom he trusted, he found himself secure in the Highlands, with his most faithful Friend the Laird of *Inchbrackie*; where he lay quiet without undertaking any Action, until the Earl of *Antrim* made good so much of his Undertaking, that he sent over Colonel *Alexander Mc'Donald*, with a Regiment of 1500 Soldiers, who landed in the Highlands, at or near the Place that had been agreed on, where the Marquis was ready to receive

receive him, which he did with great Joy, and quickly publish'd his Commission of being General for the King over all the Kingdom.

With this Handful of Men thus brought together, he brought in so many of his Countrymen to join with him, as were soon strong enough to arm themselves at the Charge of their Enemies, whom they first defeated, and every Day encreas'd in Power, till he fought, and prevail'd in the several Battles of *Tippermuir*, *Alfuir*, *Aldearn*, *Aberdeen*, *Inverlochy*, and *Kilsyth*, that he made himself in little more than one Year, Master of the greatest Part of the Kingdom; and did all those stupendous Acts which are deservedly the Subject of a History excellently written in *Latin* by Dr. *George Wishart*, Bishop of *Edinburgh*, tho' very ill translated since by an unknown Hand.

After the Battle of *Kilsyth* in 1645, where he defeated the greatest Army the Covenanters ever got together, killing and taking 5000 Foot and 400 Horse, the Marquis march'd Eastward, took the City of *Edinburgh*; and advancing his Course toward *England*, he was unexpectedly attack'd by Major-General *David Leslie*, with the whole Strength of the *Scots* Horse, at *Philiphaugh*, on the 13th of *September* 1645, where he was totally defeated; so that his future Triumph was not only prevented, but he was compell'd with great Loss to retire again to the Highlands, for recruiting of his Army, in which he had wonderfully succeeded, when he receiv'd his Majesty's positive Orders, while he was in the Hands of the *Scots* Army before *Newark*, to lay down his Arms by a certain Day prefix'd, and to leave the Kingdom, till when they pretended they could not declare for his Majesty; and this (as the Earl of *Clarendon* writes) was done with so much Earnestness, and by a particular Messenger known and trusted, that the Marquis obey'd, and transported himself into *France*, toward the End of the Year 1646. He resided there for some Time, and took the Opportunity, while he attended at the *French* Court, to make some Overtures to Cardinal *Mazarine*, to raise an Army for the Service of the King, which the crafty Cardinal did not receive, says the Lord *Clarendon*, with that Regard the Marquis's great Name deserv'd. Thereupon he left *France*, and made a Journey into *Germany*, to the Emperor's Court, desiring to see Armies till he could come to command them: And was offer'd by his Imperial Majesty (as *Loyd* writes) the Command of 10000 Men against the *Swedes*. But being desirous of serving

ving his own Sovereign, he return'd thence to *Brussels*, where he lay privately, and as *incognito* for some Time, till he heard of the Murther of the King. Then he sent to King *Charles* the Second, with the Tender of his Service, and to know, if his Majesty thought his Attendance upon him might bring any Prejudice to his Majesty; and if so, that he would send over the Chancellor of the Exchequer (after Earl of *Clarendon*) to *Sevenberg*, a Town in *Flanders*, where he was at present to expect him, and had Matters to communicate to him of much Importance to his Majesty's Service. The Marquis having met with some Coldness from the Queen at *Paris*, the King commanded the Chancellor presently to go to him; and if he could, without exasperating him, (which he had no Mind to do) persuade him rather for some Time to suspend his coming to the *Hague*, than presently to appear there; which was an Injunction very disagreeable to the Chancellor, (as he himself writes) who, in his Judgment, believ'd his Majesty should bid him very welcome, and prefer him before any other of that Nation in his Esteem. After some Conferences, he promis'd not to come to the *Hague*, till he should first receive Advice from the Chancellor; but when he heard of the Commissioners being come from *Scotland*, he would no longer defer his Journey thither, but came well attended by Servants and Officers, and presented himself to the King, with the Tender of his Service; who receiv'd him with a very good Countenance; and as a most gracious Testimony of his great Fidelity and Merit, presented him with the Ensigns of the most Noble Order of the Garter.

While the King remain'd at the *Hague*, there were, beside the Marquis of *Montrose*, and those of the Nobility who adher'd to him, the Commissioners who came from the Council and the Kirk, to invite his Majesty into *Scotland*, or rather to let him know on what Terms he might come thither; and the Duke of *Hamilton*, and others of the Nobility who join'd with him, made another Party. There was nothing the King wish'd more than that some Expedient might be found out to unite all Parties; especially that there might be an Union and Reconciliation betwixt *Montrose* and the *Hamiltonian* Faction, who had an equal Desire to serve the King, and were as much persecuted by the Party who then govern'd, as the Marquis was; yet the Animosity of each of them was so much against him, that they were equally his implacable Enemies, and did not only refuse to meet with him, but as soon as he came into the Room

Room where they were, tho' his Majesty himself was present, they immediately withdrew, and, as the Earl of *Clarendon* writes, had the Confidence to desire the King, that the Marquis of *Montrose* (whom they call'd *James Graham*) might be forbidden to come into his Majesty's Presence or Court, because he stood excommunicated by the Kirk, and degraded and forfaitured by the Judicatory of the Kingdom: His Majesty declar'd his being very much offended at this Demand, and made it manifest by using the Marquis with the more Countenance, and in holding the more frequent Conferences with him, (as the Earl of *Clarendon* writes.) Also that the King finding it was not possible to bring the Lords of the *Scottish* Nation together to confer upon the Affairs of that Kingdom, he thought to have drawn them severally; that is, those of the Engagement by themselves, and the Marquis of *Montrose* with his Friends by themselves, to have given him their Advice in the Presence of his Council, that so upon Debate thereof between them, his Majesty might the more maturely have determin'd what he was to do. The Marquis of *Montrose* express'd a great Willingness to give his Majesty Satisfaction this, or any other Way, being willing to deliver his Opinion concerning Things, or Persons, before any Body, and in any Place: But the Lords of the Engagement positively refus'd to deliver their Opinion, but to the King himself, and not in the Presence of his Council.

The Marquis clearly perceived that the Lords of the other Parties would never unite with him, and that his Attendance on the King might possibly bring some Prejudice to his Service, and therefore propos'd to his Majesty to give him Letters and Credentials to several Princes in *Germany*, and to the Northern Crowns, by which he might appear Ambassador Extraordinary from the King, if he should find it expedient, by the Help of those Princes, to obtain the Loan of Monies, Arms and Ammunition, to enable him to prosecute his intended Descent into *Scotland*: And the King, says my Author the Earl of *Clarendon*, glad that he did not press for ready Money, which he was not able to supply him with, gave him such Letters as he desir'd, and a Commission to raise such a Force together, as by the Help of those Princes he went to, he might be enabled to do: Upon which the Marquis set out for *Hamburg*, which he appointed for the Rendezvous of all those Troops which he expected from *Germany*, having before sent the King's Letters to the *German* Princes by several of his Officers.

He

He made no long stay there, but went in Person both to *Sweden* and *Denmark*, where he found the Performance very disproportionable to the Hopes and Encouragement he had receiv'd from thence ; so that the Marquis was oblig'd to return to *Hamburg*, with very small Supplies from either or both these Kingdoms ; and there he receiv'd no better Account from those Officers whom he had sent to *Germany* ; and therefore, concluding upon the Whole, that all his Hopes from *Germany* and those Northern Princes would not increase the Strength he had already, which did not amount to above Five Hundred, he caus'd, in the Depth of Winter, those Soldiers he had drawn together, to be embark'd for *Scotland*, and sent Officers with them, who knew the Country, with Directions that they should land in such a Place in the Highlands, and remain there till he came to them, or sent them Orders : Then in another Vessel, commanded by a Captain very faithful to the King, and who was well acquainted with the Coast, he embarked himself, and near an Hundred Officers, and landed in another Creek, not far from the other Place whither his Soldiers were directed : And both the one and the other Party were set safely on Shore in the *Orkneys*, on the 15th of *April* 1650 ; thence he came over to *Caithness*, and presently repair'd to the House of a Gentleman of Quality, with whom he corresponded, who expected him, by whom he was well receiv'd, and thought himself to be in Security, till he might put his Affairs in some Method : After he had staid there a short Time, he quickly possess'd himself of an old Castle, which, in Respect of the Situation, in a Country so impossible for an Army to march in, he thought strong enough for his Purpose. Thither he convoy'd the Arms, Ammunition, and Troops, which he had brought with him ; and then he publish'd his Declaration, *That he came with the King's Commission, to assist those his good Subjects, and to preserve them from Oppression : That he did not intend to give any Interruption to the Treaty that he heard was enter'd into with his Majesty ; but, on the contrary, hoped, that his being in the Head of an Army, how small soever, that was faithful to the King, might advance the same.* However, he had given sufficient Proof in his former Actions, that if any Agreement were made with the King, upon the first Order from his Majesty, he should lay down his Arms, and dispose himself according to his Majesty's good Pleasure. With these Declarations which he sent to his Friends, to be scatter'd by them, and dispets'd among the People, as they could

could be able, he writ likewise to those of the Nobility, and the principal Heads of the Highland Clans, to draw such Forces together as they thought necessary, to join with him; and he receiv'd Answers from many of them, by which they desir'd him to advance more into the Low-Lands, and assur'd him, that they would resort to him, with good Numbers of their Friends and Followers, which many of them did prepare to do with great Sincerity, and others with a Purpose to betray him.

The Alarm of *Montrose's* Landing startled the Parliament, which was then sitting at *Edinburgh*, insomuch that it gave them no Leisure to think of any Thing else, than of sending Forces to hinder the Recourse of others to join with him; and therefore sent Colonel *Strachan* with a choice Party of the best Horse they had, to make all possible Haste toward him, and to prevent the Insurrections which they fear'd would be in several Parts of the Highlands; and within few Days after, Lieutenant-General *Lesly* followed with a stronger Party of Horse and Foot. The Encouragement the Marquis receiv'd from his Friends, and the Unpleasantness of the Quarters in which he was, prevail'd with him to march with these few Troops more into the Land; and the Highlanders flocking to him from all Quarters, made him undervalue any Enemy who he thought was yet like to encounter him; and the Marquis being without any Body of Horse to discover the Motion of an Enemy, but depending upon all necessary Intelligence from the Affections of the People; *Strachan* made such Haste towards him, that he was within a small Distance of him, before he heard of his Approach, and those Highlanders who had seem'd to come with much Zeal to him, whether terrified or corrupted, left him on a sudden, or threw down their Arms; so that he had none left but a Company of good Officers, and 5 or 600 Foreigners, *Dutch* and *Germans*, who had been acquainted with their Officers: With these he betook himself to a Place of some Advantage, by the Inequality of the Ground; and there they made a Defence for some Time with notable Courage; but the Enemy being so much superior in Number, the common Soldiers being all Foreigners, after about 100 of them were kill'd upon the Place, threw down their Arms: And the Marquis seeing all lost, threw away his Ribbon and *George*, and found Means to change his Cloaths with a Fellow of the Country; and so, after having gone on Foot two or three Miles, he got into a House of a Gentleman, *McLeod* of *Affint*, where he remain'd

main'd conceal'd about two Days ; but whether by the Owner of the House, or any other Way, the Marquis was discover'd, and became their Prisoner, and was the next Day or soon after deliver'd to the General, who was come up with his Forces, and had nothing left to do, but to carry him in Triumph to *Edinburgh*.

David Lesly, the General, treated the Marquis with great Insolence, and for some Days carried him in the same Cloaths and Habit in which he was taken ; but at last permitted him to buy better. His Behaviour was, in the whole Time, such as became a great Man ; his Countenance serene and chearful, as one that was superior to all those Reproaches which they had prepar'd the People to pour out upon him in all the Places through which he was to pass.

When he came to one of the Gates of *Edinburgh*, he was met by some of the Magistrates, to whom he was deliver'd, and by them presently put into a new Cart purposely made, in which there was a high Chair, or Bench, upon which he sat, that the People might have a full View of him, being bound with a Cord drawn over his Breast and Shoulders, and fasten'd thro' Holes made in the Cart. When he was in this Posture, the Hangman took off his Hat, and rode himself before the Cart in his Livery, and with his Bonnet on ; the other Officers, who were taken Prisoners with him, walking Two and Two before the Cart ; the Streets and Windows being full of People to behold the Triumph over a Person whose Name had made them tremble some few Years before, and into whose Hands the Magistrates of that Place had, upon their Knees, deliver'd the Keys of that City. In this Manner he was carried to the Common Gaol, and receiv'd and treated as a Common Malefactor.

Within two Days after, he was brought before the Parliament, where the Chancellor made a very bitter and virulent Speech against him, told him, *He had broken all the Covenants by which the Nation stood obliged, and had impiously rebelled against GOD, the King, and the Kingdom ; that he had committed many horrible Murthers, Treasons, and Impieties, for all which he was now brought to suffer condign Punishment ; with all those Reproaches, says my Author, against his Person and his Actions, which the Liberty of that Place gave him Leave to use.*

Permission was then given him to speak, and without the least Trouble in his Countenance, or Disorder, upon all the Indignities

Indignities he had suffer'd, he told them, *Since the King had own'd them so far as to treat with them, he had appear'd before them with Reverence, and bare-headed, which otherwise he would not willingly have done: That he had done nothing of which he was asham'd, or had Cause to repent; that the first Covenant he had taken, and comply'd with it, and with them who took it, as long as the Ends for which it was ordain'd were observ'd; but when he discover'd, which was now evident to all the World, that private and particular Men design'd to satisfy their own Ambition and Interest, instead of considering the Publick Benefit; and that, under the Pretence of reforming some Errors in Religion, they resolv'd to abridge, and take away the King's just Power, and lawful Authority, he had withdrawn himself from that Engagement: That for the League and Covenant, he had never taken it, and therefore could not break it: And it was now too apparent to the whole Christian World, what monstrous Mischiefs it had produced: That when, under Colour of it, an Army from Scotland had invaded England in Assistance of the Rebellion that was then against their lawful King, he had, by his Majesty's Command, receiv'd a Commission from him to raise Forces in Scotland, that he might thereby divert them from the other odious Prosecution: That he had executed that Commission with the Obedience and Duty he ow'd to the King; and in all the Circumstances of it, had proceeded like a Gentleman; and had never suffer'd any Blood to be shed but in the heat of the Battle; and that he saw many Persons there, whose Lives he had saved: That when the King commanded him, he laid down his Arms, and withdrew out of the Kingdom; which they could not have compell'd him to have done. He said, he was now again enter'd into the Kingdom by his Majesty's Command, and with his Authority: And what Success soever it might have pleas'd GOD to have given him, he would always have obeyed any Commands he should have receiv'd from him. He advis'd them, to consider well of the Consequence before they proceeded against him, and that all his Actions might be examin'd, and judg'd by the Laws of the Land, or those of Nations.*

Assoon as he had ended his Discourse, he was order'd to withdraw; and, after a short Space, was again brought in; and told by the Chancellor, *That he was, on the Morrow, being the one and twentieth of May 1650, to be carried to Edinburgh Cross, and there to be hanged up on a Gallows Thirty Foot high, for the Space of Three Hours, and then to be*

be taken down, and his Head to be cut off upon a Scaffold, and hanged on Edinburgh Talbot; his Legs and Arms to be hanged up in other publick Towns of the Kingdom, and his Body to be buried at the Place where he was to be executed, except the Kirk should take off his Excommunication; and then his Body might be buried in the common Place of Burial.

He desir'd he might say somewhat to them, but was not suffer'd, and so was carried back to the Prison: And there, that he might not enjoy any Ease or Quiet during the short Remainder of Life, their Ministers came presently to insult over him with all the Reproaches imaginable; pronounced his Damnation; and assur'd him, *That the Judgment he was the next Day to suffer, was but an easy Prologue to that which he was to undergo afterwards.* After many such Barbarities, they offer'd to intercede for him to the Kirk, upon his Repentance, and to pray with him; but he too well understood the Form of their Common-Prayer in those Cases to be only the most virulent and insolent Imprecations upon the Persons of those they pray'd against, (*Lord, vouchsafe yet to touch the obdurate Heart of this proud incorrigible Sinner, this wicked, perjur'd, and prophane Person, who refuses to hearken to the Voice of the Kirk, and the like charitable Expressions,*) and therefore he desir'd them to spare their Pains, and to leave him to his own Devotions. He told them, *that they were a miserable deluded and deluding People; and would shortly bring that Nation under the most insupportable Servitude ever People had submitted to.* He told them, *That he was prouder to have his Head set upon the Place it was appointed to be, than he could have been to have had his Picture hang in the King's Bed-Chamber: That he was so far from being troubled that his four Limbs were to be hang'd in four principal Cities of the Kingdom, that he heartily wish'd he had Flesh enough to be sent to every City in Christendom, as a Testimony of the Cause for which he suffer'd.*

The next Day every Part and Circumstance of that barbarous Sentence was executed upon him with all the Inhumanity imaginable; and he bore it with all the Courage and Magnanimity, and the greatest Piety that a good Christian could manifest. He magnified the Virtue, Courage, and Religion, of the last King exceedingly; commended the Justice, and Goodness, and Understanding of the present King; and prayed *that they might not betray him, as they had done his Father.* When he had ended all he had to say, and was expecting to expire, they acted yet one

Scene

Scene more of their Tyranny on him; the Hangman brought the Book that had been publish'd, of his truly Heroick Actions whilst he commanded in the Kingdom, which, together with his Declaration, was tied in a small Cord, that was put about his Neck. At this new Instance of their Malice the Marquis smil'd, and thanked them for it, and said, *he was pleas'd it should be there, and was prouder of wearing it, than ever he had been of the Garter*: And so renewing some devout Ejaculations, he patiently endur'd the last Act of the Executioner.

' Thus died the gallant Marquis of *Montrose*, after he had given, says the Earl of *Clarendon*, in his Character of him, as great a Testimony of Loyalty and Courage, as a Subject can do, and perform'd as wonderful Actions in several Battles, upon as great Inequality of Numbers, and as great Disadvantages in Respect of Arms, and other Preparations for War, as have been perform'd in this Age. ' Adding further, ' He was a Gentleman of a very ancient Extraction, many of whose Ancestors had exercis'd the highest Charges under the King in that Kingdom, and had been allied to the Crown itself. He was of very good Parts, which were improv'd by a good Education. He was in his Nature fearless of Danger, and never declin'd any Enterprize for the Difficulty of going thro' with it, but exceedingly affected those which seem'd desperate to other Men, and did believe somewhat to be in himself above other Men, which made him live more easily towards those who were, or were willing to be inferior to him, toward whom he exercis'd wonderful Civility and Generosity, than with his Superiors or Equals. He was naturally jealous, and suspected those who did not concur with him in the Way, not to mean so well as he. He was not without Vanity, but his Virtues were much superior, and he well deserv'd to have his Memory preserv'd and celebrated amongst the most illustrious Persons of the Age in which he liv'd. '

His Body was interr'd at the Place of Execution, where it rested till the Restoration of the King; when by his Majesty's special Appointment, his scatter'd Parts were gather'd together, and deposited in the Abbey-Church of *Holy-Rood-House*, where they remain'd till the 14th of May 1661, when his Corpse was, with the greatest Magnificence and Solemnity that could be devis'd, carried to the Cathedral Church of *St. Giles*, and interr'd in the Isle belonging to his Family, being accompanied by the Lord High Com-

missioner, the Earl of Middleton, and all the Members of Parliament, to the Grave; over which this Inscription was intended to be set up, which for the Satisfaction of the Curious, is here inserted.

Immortali veræ Nobilitatis, inæquandæ Magnanimitatis,
incontaminati Honoris, & intemeratæ Fidelitatis, Magni
GRAMI, M. S.

SI quis hic jacet quæris, Viator, Magnus hic est ille Montis-
Rofarum Marchio, generosi genii suæ Familiæ generosus
Hæres, qui virescentibus adhuc (licet annosis) majorum suo-
rum palmis tot victrices contexit lauros, ut, si omnes illi huic
uni, an unus hic illis omnibus, plus Gloriæ contulerit, scire sit nefas.
Hic est nobilis ille Montis-Rofarum Marchio, qui si Prosapia an
Virtute illustrior, Consilio an Dextra promptior, Aula an Castris
eharior, Principibus suis an exteris gravior, Perduellionis Mal-
leus durior, an Monarchiæ Assertor acrior, Fama an Fortuna
clarior, in Vita denique insignior an in Morte constantior exsti-
terit, dictu difficile. Hic est, Viator, magnus ille Dux Ducum
sui seculi facile Princeps; Dux qui cum Peditum manipulo (ne
dicam Exercitulo) pene inermi, Victus & Amictus inope,
Causæ Æquitati, Ducis Magnanimitati, & Gladiis confiso
suis, ingentes Hostium Acies armatas duodecim mensium (plus
minus) Spatio septies vidit, vicit, delevit. Majora hæc Cæ-
saris oculata Victoria. Sed proh instabilem lubrici Fati ro-
tam! qui Arma, Castra, Oppida, Turres, Propugnacula, qui
Frigus, Famem, Sitim, inaccessa montium juga, immo omnia
superare consueverat, tandem maligno Fortune Errore victus,
nequissimè Hostibus traditus, quid non passus! Protomartyris
Regis sui Martyr pedisequus plus quam barbaro Inimicorum
Furori (nisi tam generoso Sanguine implacabili) & effrænæ
Præstigiatorum Druidum Insolentiæ Victima oblatas, invictam
Malis exspiravit Animam. Sic concidit nobile illud Diade-
matis Fulcrum, sic occidit resplendens ille Caledoniæ Phospho-
rus, sic occubuit magnus ille Martis Alumnus, & cum illo
Mascula quæque superfætantis Virtutis Soboles, per Obstetrices
indigenas ipsis Ægyptiis crudeliores trucidata. Post undecen-
nium Ossa effodi, Membra recolligi, & per Procere & Regni
Comitia & Cænobio Regio S. Crucis per Metropolim, summo cum
Splendore ad Ædes D. Ægidio sacras comitata, impensis suis
Regiis sub hoc Monumento magnifico, cum Avo suo nobili,
quondam Scotiæ Prorege, sepeliri mandavit Augustissimus Re-
gum Carolus II. Imperio suo divinitus restitutus. Vale, Via-
tor, & quisquis es, immensam serenissimi Principis erga suos
Pietatem

*Piſtatem & poſthumum hunc Magni GRAMI priſtina ſua
Gloriæ redivivi cole Triumphum.*

This noble Marquis married *Magdalen*, Daughter of *David*, firſt Earl of *Southesk*, by whom he had *James* his Son and Heir.

Which *James*, Marquis of *Montroſe*, was too young to have had a Part in the War under his Father, and after his Death being diveſted of his Eſtate, he liv'd quietly and privately under the Powers that then prevail'd, retaining his Affection and Fidelity to the Crown, which he made manifeſt in performing all the Offices of Fidelity and Duty to the King, throughout the whole Courſe of the Uſurpation, that a generous and worthy Perſon could find any Opportunity for; with which his Maſteſty was abundantly ſatiſfied and pleas'd.

On the Return of the King, the Marquis was reſtor'd to his Eſtate, and the Act of his Father's Forfeiture repeal'd, and he was nam'd one of the Lords of his Maſteſty's Privy-Council: Yet it adminiſter'd much Diſcourſe, both then and afterwards, that his Lordſhip was not preferr'd to any of the great Offices of the Crown, conſidering the tranſcendent Merit of his Father, and the great Value and Eſteem the King had of himſelf, as a Nobleman of great Honour and Integrity; but the Reason aſſign'd for it, was, that the Marquis did not affect any publick Character, a Life of Privacy and Quiet being really his own Choice, and what was more ſuited to his Humour and Nature: And dying in February 1669, his Corpſe was on the 23d of April after interr'd at the Chapel of *Aber-Ruthven* in *Perthſhire* with his Anceſtors, and his Funeral Sermon was preach'd by Dr. *Alexander Burnet*, then Archbiſhop of *Glaſgow*, wherein he gave the Marquis this very good Character. 'He was a Nobleman of great Honour and Probity, ſo great a Lover of Juſtice, and ſo ſtrict in the Obſervation of his Word and Promise, that no Man was ever more worthy the Title of, *An honeſt Man*.'

He married *Iſabel*, Daughter of *William* Earl of *Morton*, Widow of *Robert*, firſt Earl of *Roxburgh*, by whom he had *James* his Succeſſor, and Lord *Charles*, who died a young Man of great Hopes and Courage; likewise three Daughters,

Lady *Anne*, married to *Alexander* Earl of *Caſendar*.

Lady *Jane*, to Sir *Jonathan Urquhart* of *Cromarty*.

Lady Grisel, to Mr. *William Cochran* of *Kilmarnock*, Son to *William Lord Cochran*.

James Marquis of *Montrose* his Son, was a Nobleman of great Parts, which were improv'd by a good Education. On the Death of his Father, the King took him into his immediate Care, made him first, Captain of the Guard; and then, that he might fit him by Degrees for the greatest Trust and Employments, prefer'd him to be President of the Privy-Council; but Death overtook him not long after, in the Prime of his Years, on the 25th of *April* 1684, to the general Regret of the whole Nation, and the particular Sorrow of his own Relations, who lamented his Death exceedingly, as a great Loss to his Family. By *Christian* his Wife, Daughter of *John Duke of Roxburgh*, he had only a Son *James*, the present Duke of *Montrose*.

This Noble Lord being a Person of very bright and distinguishing Parts, and the Head of a very noble Family, that had in no Time swerv'd in its Fidelity to the Crown, her Majesty Queen *Anne*, soon after he came to Age, called him to her Privy-Council, made him first, Lord High Admiral of *Scotland*, in the Beginning of 1705, and then Lord President of the Council in little more than a Year after; in which Station, and in all other Capacities, his Lordship exerted himself with the most ardent Zeal and Vigour, in promoting the Succession to the Crown in the Protestant Line, and on that Account did all he could to consolidate the two Kingdoms in an incorporating Union; in Consideration whereof, as well as in Respect of his Lordship's personal Merit, and in Honour of his Noble Family, for which the Queen did always profess a very great Value and Regard, her Majesty was pleas'd by Letters Patent 24th of *April* 1707, to make him Duke of *Montrose*; and 'tis to be observ'd as a special Instance of her Majesty's more immediate Favour, that the Honour was not restricted to the Heirs Male of the Duke's own Body; but was to descend to his Heirs of Entail.

His Grace continued Lord President of the Council, till the Parliament of *Great Britain* thought fit to dissolve the *Scotts* Privy-Council some Time after the commencing of the Union; and the Duke of *Montrose* was made Lord Privy-Seal, on the Removal of the Duke of *Queensberry*, the 28th of *February* 1709; and held that Office till 1713, when he was laid aside for not complying with the Measures of the Court during the Earl of *Oxford's* Administration, and the Duke of *Athole* made Privy-Seal in his Place.

The

The Duke's firm and inviolable Adherence to the Protestant Succession, which his Grace had early, and with much Zeal maintain'd and asserted, could not fail to intitle him to a more than ordinary Favour of the illustrious Family, in whom the Right was establish'd by Law; and therefore, when our late Sovereign was by Act of Parliament empower'd to nominate so many Persons as he should think proper, to be join'd with the Seven great Officers of State, in the Administration of the Government till his Arrival; he repos'd such Confidence in the Duke's Affection and Fidelity, that he had the Honour to be named one of the Lords of the Regency: But being at his Seat in the Country when the Act of Settlement of the Crown did actually take Effect, by the Demise of Queen *Anne*, on the 31st of *July* 1714, his Grace made Haste to *Edinburgh*, where he was present at the Proclamation of King *George*; and taking Post for *London*, arriv'd there on the 10th of *August* after, where he concurr'd cordially and chearfully with the other Lords Justices, in taking Care to issue out such Orders as were necessary to support the Honour and Dignity of the Crown, and to secure the Peace and Tranquility of the Kingdom. Whereupon the King, six Days after his Arrival, was pleas'd to appoint his Grace to be one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, in the Room of the Earl of *Mar*, and in a very gracious Manner to honour him with several distinguishing Marks of his Royal Favour, and swore him of his Privy-Council. On the 2d of *March* 1714-15, he was elected one of the 16 Peers of *North-Britain*; and from the Year 1714 to 1720, was Keeper of the Great Seal in *Scotland*. In 1726, he was appointed Clerk Register, and the Year after again elected one of the 16 Peers, Representatives of the Nobility of *Scotland*; also in that Year again appointed Keeper of the Great Seal there. And his Grace is Chancellor of the University of *Glasgow*, and Fellow of the Royal Society.

His late Majesty likewise, in Consideration of his Services, advanc'd his eldest Son *David* Marquis of *Graham*, to the Dignity of an Earl of *Great Britain*, by the Style and Title of Earl of *Belford* in the County of *Northumberland* and Baron *Graham* of the same Place, by Letters Patent bearing Date 23 *May* (1722) 8 *Geo. I.* with Remainder to *William Graham*, Esq; (commonly call'd Lord *William Graham*) second Son of *James* Duke of *Montrose*, in Tail Male. Remainder to *George Graham*, Esq; (commonly call'd Lord *George Graham*) third Son of the said Duke in Tail Male.

And his Lordship dying unmarried on the 2d of *October* 1731, the Honour is now enjoy'd by his next Brother the Lord *William Graham*.

His Grace married the Lady *Christian Carnegie*, Daughter of *David* Earl of *Northesk*, a Lady of the most consummate Virtue, by whom he had *James* Lord *Graham*, who died in his Infancy; *David*, Marquis of *Graham*, late Earl of *Belford*; Lord *William*, now Earl of *Belford*; Lord *George*; and a Daughter, Lady *Margaret*.

TITLES.] *William Graham*, Earl, and Baron *Graham* of *Belford* in the County of *Northumberland*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Graham* of *Belford*, and Earl of the same Place, by Letters Patent bearing Date 23 *May* (1722) 8 *Geo. I.*

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Or, on a Chief, Sable, three Escallop Shells, Gold. 2d and 3d, Argent, three Roses, Gules, barb'd and seeded, proper.

CREST.] On a Wreath, an Eagle, Wings hovering, Or, preying on a Stork on its Back, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Storks close, Argent, beak'd and member'd, Gules.

MOTTO.] *Ne Oublie.*

CHIEF-SEATS of the Duke of *Montrose* his Lordship's Father, are at *Glasgow* in the County of *Lanerk*, 4 Miles from *Renfrew*, and 32 from *Edinburgh*; at *Kincairn* in the County of *Perth*, 15 Miles from *Dumblain*, and 47 from *Edinburgh*; and at *Myndock-Castle* in the County of *Le-*
nox.

LXVI. KERR, *Earl of Wakefield.*

HIS late Majesty taking into Consideration the great Services of *John* the present Duke of *Roxburgh*, was pleas'd to advance his Son *Robert*, Marquis of *Beaumont*, to the Dignity of an Earl, by the Stile and Title of Earl of *Wake-*
field

field in Com. Ebor. as also Baron of the same Place, by Letters Patent bearing Date 24. *Maii* (1722) 8 *Geo. I.*

His Lordship is paternally descended from the Noble Family of *Drummond*, derived from *Malcolm Beg Drymen*, who flourish'd in the Time of King *Alexander II.* and was possess'd of the Lands of *Drymen* in the County of *Stirling*, and on that Account took that Surname, which in After-times varied to *Drummond*. The said *Malcolm Beg Drymen* was Seneschal to *Maldain Earl of Lenox*, (the Paternal Ancestor of all our *British* Kings of the *Stuartine* Family) whose Daughter *Adda* he married, and by her had *Malcolm* his Successor, from whom descended Sir *John Drummond*, who having stood firm to King *James* the Third, and defeated the Earl of *Lenox* and the Lord *Lyle*, who had rais'd Forces against him, he was for that signal Service created Lord *Drummond*, and constituted Justiciar of *Scotland*.

From whom, in the 5th Descent, was *James* Lord *Drummond*, who by King *James* the First Monarch of *Great Britain*, was rais'd to the Honour of Earl of *Perth*, by Letters Patent bearing Date *March* the 4th 1605, but dying without Male Issue in 1611, his Estate and Title devolv'd on *John* his Brother and Heir.

Which *John* Earl of *Perth*, married *Jane*, Daughter of *Robert* Earl of *Roxburgh*, by whom he had *James* Earl of *Perth*, Sir *John Drummond*, and Sir *William Drummond*, who became Earl of *Roxburgh* by the Marriage of the Lady *Jane Kerr*, Daughter of *Henry* Lord *Kerr*, Son and Heir of *Robert Kerr* Earl of *Roxburgh*, who had that Title from King *James*, by Letters Patent bearing Date the 19th of *September* 1616, and died in 1650, having had Issue by *Jane* his Wife, Daughter of *Patrick* Lord *Drummond*, the said *Henry* Lord *Kerr*, who died before his Father in 1643, leaving Issue by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter of *William* Earl of *Errol*, the said Lady *Jane Kerr*, married by the Appointment of the Earl her Grandfather, to Sir *William Drummond* (as before-mention'd) the Earl of *Perth's* Son, and her own Cousin-German, who thereupon, by the Conveyance of the Honour, was Earl of *Roxburgh*, and his Posterity bear the Name of *Kerr*. He died in 1675, leaving Issue *Robert* his Son and Heir, *John* Lord *Ballenden*, and a Daughter *Jane*, married to *Colin* Earl of *Balcarras*.

Which *Robert* was one of the Lords of the Privy-Council to King *Charles* the Second; and waiting on his Royal Highness the Duke of *York* by Sea from *London* to *Scotland*,

was shipwrecked in the *Gloucester* Frigate on the 7th of May 1682, leaving Issue by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter of *John* Marquis of *Tweedale*, three Sons; *Robert*, his Successor, who died in his Travels Abroad on the 13th of July 1696; *John*, the present Duke of *Roxburgh*; and Colonel *William Kerr*.

Which *John* was by her Majesty Queen *Anne*, promoted to be one of the Principal Secretaries of State in 1704: And immediately before the Commencement of the Union of the two Kingdoms, of which his Lordship had been a most hearty Promoter, he was rais'd to the Honour of Duke of *Roxburgh* and Marquis of *Cesford*, by Letters Patent bearing Date 27th of April 1707. Also the same Year elected one of the 16 Peers in the first Parliament of *Great Britain*. And his Grace having been a most sincere Friend to the Protestant Succession in the House of *Hanover*, his late Majesty named him one of the Lords of the Regency, till he should come to the Crown of *Great Britain*. His Majesty in the first Year of his Reign, swore his Grace of his Privy-Council, and Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of *Roxburgh* and *Solkirk*, and Lord Privy-Seal for *Scotland*. He was likewise one of the 16 Peers for *North Britain* in that Reign, and in 1616, one of the Lords Justices whilst his Majesty was Abroad; being also the same Year sworn Secretary of State, in the Place of *James Graham* Duke of *Montrose*. In 1717, when his Majesty was at *Cambridge*, his Grace was made Doctor of Laws; and on the 14th of June 1720, was again made one of the Lords Justices, while his Majesty went to *Hanover*. He was elected on the 10th of October 1722, a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and on the 13th of November following Installed at *Windsor*. On the 3d of June 1723, he was made one of the Lords Justices; likewise on the 1st of June 1725; and on the 25th of August the same Year, he resign'd the Seals as one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

His Grace married the Lady *Mary Finch*, Daughter of *Daniel* Earl of *Nottingham*, Widow of *William* Marquis of *Halifax*, by which Lady, who died in 1718, he has Issue *Robert*, Marquis of *Beaumont*, who, as I have already said, was advanc'd to the Dignity of an Earl by the Style and Title of Earl of *Wakefield* in *Com. Ebor.* as also Baron of the same Place.

TITLES.] *Robert Kerr* Earl of *Wakefield*, and Baron *Kerr* of the same Place, in the County of *York*.

CREATIONS.]

WALDEGRAVE, Earl of Waldegrave. 761

CREATIONS.] Baron *Kerr* of *Wakefield*, and Earl of the same Place, by Letters Patent bearing Date 24 May (1722). 8 Geo. I.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Vert, on a Chevron between three Unicorns Heads eras'd, Argent, as many Mullers Sable. 2d and 3d, Gules, three Mascles, Or.

CREST.] On a Wreath, an Unicorn's Head eras'd, Argent, arm'd, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Savages, each holding a Club over his Shoulder, and wreath'd about his Temples and Loins with Ivy, all proper.

MOTTO.] *Pro Christo et Patria dulce Periculum.*

CHIEF SEATS of his Lordship's Father the Duke of *Roxburgh*, are, at *Pleurs* in the County of *Trivots-dale* or *Roxburgh*, on the River *Tweed*; at the *Fryers* in the same County, and on the same River; and at *Broxmouth* in the County of *Lothain*, in the Middle of a fine Park adjoining to *Dunbar*, and 23 Miles from *Edinburgh*.

LXVII. WALDEGRAVE, Earl of Waldegrave,

THIS Family of *Waldegrave*, antiently written *Walgrave*, is denominated from a Place of their own Name in the County of *Northampton*, at which *Warine de Walgrave* is the first I find mention'd, whose Son *John de Walgrave* was Sheriff of *London* in 1205, 7 *John*, and by his Wife, the Daughter of *Sir Henry Hastings*, Kt. had Issue *Walter de Walgrave*, his Son and Heir, who marrying *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Sir James Newil* of *Nottinghamshire*, Kt. was succeeded by *Sir Richard Walgrave*, Kt. his Son and Heir, who in 3 *Edw. III.* attended the King into *Aquitain*, with *John de Walgrave*, Junior, and in 9 *Edw. III.* was one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Lincoln*. Also in 11 *Edw. III.* had the King's Protection to travel beyond the

762 WALDEGRAVE, *Earl of Waldegrave.*

the Seas, as he had likewise the next Year with *John de Waldegrave*. He married *Agnes*, Daughter of . . . *Daubeney*, by whom he was Father of another *Sir Richard Walgrave, Kt.*

Which *Sir Richard Walgrave* was seated at *Smalbridge* in the County of *Suffolk*, and was one of the Knights for that County in 50 *Edward III.* Also in the Reign of King *Richard the Second*, was again elected in his 1st, 2d, and 5th Years; in which last he was chosen Speaker of the House of Commons; and it is memorable, that he was the first that made Excuse, desiring to be discharged; but the King commanded him on his Allegiance to accept the Place, seeing he was chosen by the Commons. He was again elected in the 6th, 7th, 10th and 13th of *Richard II.* And writing himself *Sir Richard Walgrave, Senior, Kt.* makes his Will at *Smalbrug* 22 April 1410, whereby he orders his Body to be buried in the North Side of the Parish Church of *St. Mary of Buers* near *Joan* his Wife, and gives xx s. to the High Altar, and 3 s. 4 d. to the Chapel of the Virgin *Mary*, and the like Sum to the Chantry. He gives to every Priest praying for his Soul on the Day of his Burial 12 d. To *Richard* his Son, a Messale, with a Vestment and a Chalice. To the Parish Church of *Walgrave*, a Cope. To the Chapel of *St. Stephen* in the Parish of *Bures*, a Missale then at *London*. To his Chantry of *Polstede*, a Vestment, and to the Brothers of the Convent of *Sudbury*, 100 s. to pray for his Soul, the Soul of *Joan* his Wife, and the Souls of their Benefactors. He further bequeath'd divers Sums to several other Convents and Monasteries; and was a Benefactor to several Priests to pray for his Soul. He appoints Master *William Candysh*, Rector of the Church of *Bulmere*, *Nicholas Blundel*, and two other Priests, his Executors. And dying on the 2d of *May* following, was buried, according to his Will, in the Parish Church of *Buers* in the County of *Suffolk*, near to *Joan* his Wife, who deceas'd four Years before, on the 10th of *July*. She was Daughter and Heir to . . . *Silvester*, of *Buers* in *Suffolk*, and had Issue *Sir Richard Walgrave, Kt.* who succeeding to the Inheritance of his Mother, was stiled Lord of *Buers* and *Silvesters*.

Which *Sir Richard* died Anno 1434, 17 *Hen. VI.* and had Sepulture at *Buers*. *Jane* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *Sir Thomas Montechensy* of *Edwardston* in *Suffolk*, Kt. surviving him, who dying Anno 1450, 29 *Hen. VI.* was buried by him. They had Issue *Sir William Walgrave, Kt.* who had Issue by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter of *William Duerward*
of

of *Bocking* in the County of *Essex*, Esq; two Sons, *Richard* and *Thomas*.

Richard Walgrave, the eldest Son, succeeded to the Estate, and during the Contests between the Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*, was a stout Adherer to the Interest of the former. In 2 *Edw. IV.* being then a Knight, he accompanied the Earl of *Kent* in that Expedition made into *Brittany*, where landing with 10000 Men, they won the Town of *Conquer*, and the *Isle of Reth*. But departing this Life without Issue, the Estate devolv'd on Sir *Thomas Walgrave* his Brother and Heir.

Which Sir *Thomas* valiantly behaving at the Battle of *Towton-Field*, where the *Yorkists* prevail'd, receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood from King *Edward* the same Day, being *Palm-Sunday*, 29th of *March* 1461, 1 *Edw. IV.* He married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Coheir of Sir *John Fray*, Kt. Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer; and departed this Life Anno 1500, 16 *Hen. VII.* leaving Issue three Sons, *William*, *Edward*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Waldegrave*, and *Richard*.

William Walgrave, the eldest Son, succeeded to the Inheritance of his Ancestors, and was made one of the Knights of the *Bath* on the 17th of *November* 1501, 17 *Hen. VII.* at the Marriage of Prince *Arthur*, eldest Son of King *Henry* the Seventh. And writing himself of *Smalbridge* in *Suffolk*, makes his Will on the 26th of *January* 1524, 16 *Hen. VIII.* appointing his Body to be buried in the Parish Church of *St. Mary of Buers*, in a Tomb he had caus'd to be made under the Arch, between the High Altar and the Chapel of *Jesu*; and that he be buried within the Space of 24 Hours after his Decease. Also orders that there be said or sung One hundred Masses and as many Diriges for his Soul, within nine or ten Days after. He gives to Dame *Margery* his Wife (who had the Manor of *Edwardston* settled on her) all his Jewels; and it appears that he died seised of divers Manors and Lands in the Counties of *Suffolk*, *Essex*, and *Northampton*, among which were the Manors of *Walgrave*, *Twylwell*, and *Slipton*, in the County of *Northampton*, and the Manors of *Roydon* and *Whorsted* in the County of *Suffolk*, both which he had purchas'd of *Robert Buers*. He was a Man of great Piety, as his Bequests to several Churches shew; and he desires his Executors above all things to pay his Debts; or if he had wronged any Man, to satisfy them. It further appears, that had several Daughters; also three Sons, *George*, *William*, and *Anthony*;

764 **WALDEGRAVE, Earl of Waldegrave.**

John; of which the two eldest, with *Margery* his Wife, were constituted Executors of his Last Will, which was prov'd on the 6th of *March* 1527, 19 *Hen. VIII.* having departed this Life on the 30th of *January* preceding.

Margery his Wife was Daughter of Sir *Henry Wentworth* of *Codham* in *Essex*; and their Issue were the three Sons before-mention'd, and five Daughters, *Jane*, *Anne*, *Margery*, *Bridget*, married first to *William Fyndern*, Esq; Son and Heir of Sir *William Fyndern* of *Carleton* in the County of *Cambridge*, Kt. and after his Decease to *John Lord Marney*, (who had with her the Manor of *Kilquit* alias *Colquet* in *Cornwall*;) and *Dorothy*, espoused to Sir *John Spring* of *Pakenham* in *Suffolk*, Kt.

George, his eldest Son and Heir, born in 1483, surviv'd his Father but a short Time, dying in the Year 1528, 20 *Hen. VIII.* as is manifest from his last Will, dated the 6th of *July* that Year, and the Probate the 25th of *August* following. He orders his Body to be buried near the Tomb of his Father, and bequeaths his Manors of *Smalbridge* *Silvester*, otherwise call'd *Netherhall*, *Overhall*, and *Preps* in *Buers*, together with the Manor of *Wethermonsford* alias *Wormyngferd* in *Essex*, with other Manors, to *Anne* his Wife, (constituting her sole Executrix) during the Minority of *William* his Son and Heir, and if he died, that she hold them till *George* his second Son come to the Age of 21 Years, and so to *Edward* his third, and *Richard* his youngest.

This *Anne*, his Wife, was Daughter to Sir *Robert Drury*, and remarried with Sir *Thomas Feryn* of *Rushbrook* in *Suffolk*; but by her first Husband, besides the Sons before-mention'd, had two Daughters, *Anne*, married to *Henry Bures* of *Acton* in *Suffolk*, and *Phillis*, to *Thomas Higham*, Esqrs.

William, the eldest Son, receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood before 35 *Hen. VIII.* when, as *Hollinshead* writes, he and Sir *George Somerset* were sent over to *Calais*, to strengthen the *Englisch* Pale with 200 Men, out of *Suffolk*; and soon after their Arrivall, defeated 800 *Frenchmen* who had design'd to spoil the Country. In 3 *Edw. VI.* he accompanied the Marquis of *Northampton* against the *Norfolk* Rebels, and the following Year was Sheriff of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*. On the Death of King *Edward* the Sixth, being a Gentleman of great Interest and large Possessions in the County of *Suffolk*, Queen *Mary* wrote to him, and four other Gentlemen, on the 9th of *July* 1553, (three Days after the King's Death,) to adhere to her Title. And accordingly

WALDEGRAVE, Earl of Waldegrave. 765

cordingly they engag'd the *Suffolk Men* to appear for her, and were a principal Means of placing that Princess on the Throne. But this *Sir William Walgrave* dying soon after at *Calais*, prevented the Preferments he might have expected for that Service; leaving Issue by *Julian* his Wife, Daughter to *Sir John Raynsford*, Kt. (and Sister and Heir to *Sir John*) *William* his Son and Heir, and three Daughters.

Which *William Walgrave* receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood, Anno 1576, 20 Eliz. He married, first, Daughter to *Sir Thomas Mildmay*, Kt. Ancestor to the present Earl of *Fitzwalter*; and, secondly, *Griffith*, Relict of *Sir Thomas River*, Kt. and Daughter to *Thomas Lord Paget*, and left Issue several Children.

But I now return to *Edward Walgrave*, second Son to *Sir Thomas Walgrave*, Kt. before-mention'd, as Ancestor to the present Earl.

Which *Edward* resided at *Boreley* in the County of *Essex*, and having married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Coheir to *John Cheyney* of the County of *Devon*, Esq; died in 17 Hen. VIII. leaving Issue *John* his Son and Heir, who married *Lora*, Daughter of *Sir John Rochester* of the County of *Essex*, Kt. and Sister to *Sir Robert Rochester*, Knight of the Garter, Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, and Comptroller of the Household in the Reign of Queen *Mary*, by whom he had Issue three Sons, *Edward*, *Robert*, and *John*. And departing this Life on the 6th of October 1543, 35 Hen. VIII. his eldest Son, on the 30th of November following, by the Name of *Edward Waldegrave*, Esq; Son and Heir of *John Waldegrave*, Esq; had special Livery of his Lands.

This *Edward Waldegrave*, in 1 Edw. VI. had a Grant to him and his Heirs, of the Manor and Rectory of *West-Haddon* in *Northamptonshire*. But in the 7th Year of that Reign, being a Principal Officer in the Household of the Lady *Mary*, after Queen of *England*, he incurr'd the King's Displeasure, by refusing to forbid the Celebration of the Mass in her House; and together with *Robert Rochester* his Uncle, and *Sir Francis Englefield*, the two other Principal Officers, who had offended on the same Account, were first committed to the Fleet on the 29th of August, and two Days after sent to the Tower, with Orders to the Lieutenant to keep them close Prisoners without Pen, Ink, or Paper, and not to suffer them to speak to any Man. Being thus closely confin'd, he fell sick, and his Wife on the 27th of September following, obtain'd Leave to repair to him, and provide for the Recovery of his Health; but still continuing in the same

766 **WALDEGRAVE, Earl of Waldegrave.**

same Condition, it was order'd, on the 24th of *October*, that he should be remov'd out of the *Tower*, by the Lieutenant, to some honest House, where he might be better look'd to, for the curing of his *Quartan Ague*; remaining still as a Prisoner, and to be forth-coming whensoever he should be call'd for. On the 18th of *March* following, he, with the other two, obtain'd Leave to go to their own Houses, and on the 24th of *April* they had Licence to repair to the Lady *Mary*, on her Request.

King *Edward's* Death happening soon after, Queen *Mary* highly esteem'd him for his Sufferings, swore him of her Privy-Council, and in the first Year of her Reign constituted him Master of the Great Wardrobe, and granted him the Manor of *Chewton* in *Somersetshire*, for which County he was elected to that Parliament which met at *Oxford* on the 2d of *April* 1554, 1 *Mar.* He was made one of the Knights of the Carpet on the 2d of *October*, the Day after the Queen's Coronation, by the Earl of *Arundel*; and on the 17th of *April* following, was appointed one of the Commissioners for the Trial of Sir *Nicholas Throgmorton*, Kt. charg'd with being privy to *Wyat's* Rebellion. In 4 and 5 *Phil. & Mar.* he was chosen Knight of the Shire for the County of *Essex*, and the same Year obtain'd a Grant of the Manor of *Hewer-Cobham* in the County of *Kent*, and of the Office of Lieutenant of *Waltham Forest*. Also was constituted Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, on the Death of his Unkle Sir *Robert Rochester*, who by his Will dated the 27th of *May* 1557, in 3d and 4th of *Phil. & Mar.* constitutes his Nephew Sir *Edward Walgrave*, Kt. one of his Executors, and (dying unmarried) bequeaths to him all the Interest he had in a Patent of *John de Veer* Earl of *Oxford*, for the Keeping of *Lavenham Park*, and the Herbage of the same; as also the Bailiwick of the Town of *Lavenham*, on Condition he paid Annuities to certain Persons whom he mentions. The following Year, being Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, he was commission'd, with other Privy-Counsellors, to dispose of the Church Lands then vested in the Crown. But Queen *Mary* dying soon after, he was divested of his Employments, and committed to the *Tower* by Queen *Elizabeth*, and there died on the 1st of *September* 1561, in the 3d Year of her Reign. He married *Frances*, Daughter of Sir *Edward Nevil*, Kt. Ancestor to the present Lord *Abergavenny*, by whom he had Issue *Charles* his Son and Heir, and *Nicholas*; also a Daughter, *Mary*, married to *John* Lord *Petre*.

Which

WALDEGRAVE, Earl of Waldegrave. 767

Which *Charles Waldgrave*, Esq; was of *Staininghall* in the County of *Norfolk*, and of *Chuton* in *Somersetshire*. And having married *Jeronyma*, Daughter to Sir *Henry Fernegan* of *Coffey-Hall* in the County of *Norfolk*, Kt. Vice-Chamberlain and Master of the Horse to Queen *Mary*, left Issue *Edward*, his Son and Heir.

Which *Edward* receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood at *Greenwich*, on the 19th of *July* 1607. And tho' upwards of 70 Years of Age at the breaking out of the Civil Wars, he loyally took up Arms in Defence of the Royal Party; and having the Command of a Regiment of Horse, so worthily behav'd, that his Majesty conferr'd on him the Dignity of a Baronet, on the 1st of *August* 1643. At the impounding of the Earl of *Essex's* Army in *Cornwal*, Anno 1644, he kept the Pass at *Saltaſh* with his Regiment; and being charg'd by the Parliament Horse, who endeavour'd to break through, he thrice rallied his Men, tho' he himself was twice unhorsed, and at length took 40 Prisoners. Soon after this, he was sent to quarter at *Bridport* in *Dorsetshire*, the King intending to block up the Towns of *Lyme* and *Taunton*; and during his Stay there, a Party of the Enemy design'd to surprize him in his Quarters; but the vigilant old Colonel, (as Sir *Edward Walker* writes in his History of the Progress of the King's Forces) instead of being taken, got between the Rebels and Home, and at *Portſham* near *Abbotsbury*, fell upon them, where some few were slain, 40 Horse and a Cornet taken. A few Days after, he join'd the Earl of *Cleveland* and Sir *Bernard Aſteley*, who had Orders to relieve *Portland* Castle, then straitly besieg'd, which they effected on the 14th of *October* 1644. He continued steady in his Loyalty to the last, altho' he lost two of his Sons, and suffer'd in his Estate to the Value of 50000 *l*. And so highly had he offended the Parliament, that in those Propositions presented to his Majesty at *Hampton-Court* on the 7th of *September* 1647, he was among those Persons nominated to be remov'd from his Majesty's Councils, and to be restrain'd from coming within the Verge of the Court; also to be made incapable of bearing any Employment.

This Loyal Gentleman married *Elianor*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Lovel* of *Harling* in the County *Norfolk*, Kt. and Sister and Heir to Sir *Francis Lovel*, and by her, who died on the 12th of *December* 1604, had Issue Sir *Henry Waldgrave*, Bart. his Son and Heir, who lies buried in the Chancel of *Coffey Church* in *Norfolk*, with this Inscription on his Monument:

Here lieth the body of Sir Henry Waldgrave of Staning-hall, Baronet, Son and Heir to Sir Edward Waldgrave, Kt. and Bart. and Elenor his Wife, Daughter to Sir Thomas Lovell of Harling. He married Anne Paston, Daughter of Edward Paston of Appleton, Esq; by whom he had VII Sons and IIII Daughters. And secondly, he married Catherine Bacon, Daughter of Richard Bacon, Gent. by whom he had six Sons and six Daughters. He died the 10th of October 1658, aged 60 Years.

His eldest Son and Heir Sir *Charles Waldgrave*, Bart. married *Helen*, Daughter of Sir *Francis Englefield* of Englefield in *Berkshire*, Bart. and was succeeded by *Henry* his Son and Heir.

Which Sir *Henry Walgrave* was created Lord *Waldgrave* by King *James* the Second, in the 1st Year of his Reign, on the 20th of *January* 1685. And in *February* the Year following, was made Comptroller of the Household: But on the Revolution retiring into *France*, he died at *Paris* Anno 1689. His Lordship married *Henrietta*, Natural Daughter of King *James* the Second, by Mrs. *Arabella Churchill*, Sister to *John* Duke of *Marlborough*, and by her, who died *April* 3, 1730, had two Sons, *James*, created Earl *Waldgrave*, and *Henry*, who died unmarried; also a Daughter, *Arabella*, a Nun.

James, now Earl *Walgrave*, having qualified himself by entering into the Communion of the Church of *England*, on *Monday February* the 12th 1721-2, took the Oaths and his Seat in the House of Peers. And on the 27th of *May* 1727, was appointed Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Emperor of *Germany*, being then one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bedchamber. And by his present Majesty was created Viscount *Chewton*, and Earl of *Waldegrave*, by Letters Patent bearing Date 13 *September* (1729) 3 *Geo. II.* On the 7th of *August* 1730, he was appointed Ambassador and Plenipotentiary to the King of *France*; and in *November* following, one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to our present Sovereign. He married *Mary*, second Daughter to Sir *John Webb* of *Hatherop* in *Gloucestershire*, Bart. by whom he had two Sons and a Daughter, viz. *James* Lord Viscount *Chewton*, *John*, and *Henrietta*; and his Lady dying in Childbed the 22d of *January* 1718-19, was interr'd in *Westminster-Abbey* the 27th following.

TITLES.] *James Waldegrave Earl Waldegrave, Viscount Chewton, and Baron Waldegrave of Chewton and Baronet, one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bedchamber, and Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the King of France.*

CREATIONS.] Baronet, 1 *Aug.* (1643) 19 *Car. I.* Baron *Waldegrave of Chewton in Com. Somersf.* by Letters Patent, 20 *Jan.* (1685) 1 *Jac. II.* Viscount *Chewton and Earl of Waldegrave in Com. Northamp.* 13 *Sept.* (1629) 3 *Geo. II.*

ARMS.] Party per Pale, Argent and Gules.

CREST.] In a Ducal Coronet, Or, a Plume of five Ostrich Feathers, Party per Pale, Argent and Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Talbots sable, ear'd Or, and each gorg'd with a Mural Coronet, Argent, mason'd Sable.

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Navestoke* in the County of *Essex*, three Miles from *Chipping-Ongar*, and 22 from *London*.

LXVIII. MILDMAY, *Earl Fitz-Walter.*

OF this Family, as a learned Antiquary (*Nicholas Fekyl of Castle-Henningham* in the County of *Essex*, Esq;) has collected, was *Hugh Mildme*, living in the 13th Year of King *Stephen*, 1147, from whom descended *Robert Mildme*, living in 19 *Hen. III.* 1234, who had Issue two Sons, *Roger Mildme of Hambleton in Lancashire*, and *Herbert*.

The said *Roger* was living in the 12th Year of King *Edward the First*, 1283, whose Son and Heir *Sir Roger Mildmay, Kt.* married *Maud*, Daughter of . . . *Elton*, and had Issue *Henry*; and he *Ralph Mildmay*, whose Son *Henry* was seated at *Stonehouse in Gloucestershire*, in 24 *Edw. III.* 1349, and had Issue *Henry*, as appears by a Charter in 17 *Rich. II.* whose Son *Robert* is mention'd in a Charter in 3 *Hen. IV.* 1401. Which *Robert* was Father of another *Robert Mildmay*, living in the Reign of King *Henry the Sixth*, whose

Son and Heir *Thomas Mildmay*, married *Anne*, Daughter of *Henry Kingscote*, by whom he was Father to *Walter Mildmay* of *Writtle* and *Much Waltham* in *Essex*, who married *Margery*, Daughter of *John Cornish*, and left Issue a Son and a Daughter, *Thomas*, and *Anne*, married to *Richard Norreys*, Esq; Uncle to Sir *Henry Norreys*, Lord *Norreys*.

Which *Thomas* was Auditor of the Court of Augmentations, and in the 29th Year of King *Henry* the Eighth, obtain'd a Grant of the Manor of *Chelmsford*, Parcel of the Possessions of the Priory of *Elsing Spittle* in *London*. He was also in the Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth, one of the Commissioners for taking the Surrender of Religious Houses; and having married *Anne*, Daughter of - - - - *Read*, had Issue five Sons and five Daughters, 1. *Thomas Mildmay*, Esq; 2. Sir *Walter Mildmay*, Kt. 3. *John Mildmay* of *Cressingham* in *Suffolk*, Esq; 4. *William Mildmay* of *Barnes* in *Springfield* in *Essex*. 5. *Edward Mildmay* of *London*, Gent. who by his Will dated 22 March, 3 Edw. VI. constitutes his Brother Sir *Walter Mildmay* Executor. And of the five Daughters, *Joan* was married to *Christopher Peyton*, Esq; *Margery*, to *Matthew Bernard*, and *Thomasin* to *Anthony Bouchier*, Esqrs;.

Sir *Walter Mildmay*, Kt. was a Person of great Learning, and Founder of *Emanuel College* in *Cambridge*, which was a House of Friars in the Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth, and having been purchas'd in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth* by the said Sir *Walter*, was by him converted into a College in the Year 1584. He had his Education in *Christ's College* in *Cambridge*, to which he was also a Benefactor. He was Surveyor of the Court of Augmentations in the Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth; and two Days after the Coronation of King *Edward* the Sixth, (the 22d of *February*) was made one of the Knights of the Carpet. He was afterwards in Commission with the Earl of *Warwick* and Sir *William Herbert*, to hear and determine all Accounts and Reckonings of the King's Mints within the Realm. In 6 Edw. VI. he serv'd in Parliament for the Town of *Malden* in *Essex*; and the Year after was in Commission to survey and peruse the State of all the King's Courts erected or kept for the Custody of the King's Lands, and for the answering and payment of any manner of Rents and Revenues, &c. He was also Warden of the Mint, and acted in several Commissions in that Reign for the Disposition of diverse Lands, and the Management of the King's Revenues.

On

On the Accession of Queen Mary, he conceal'd his Affections to the Protestant Religion, and was very little concern'd in Affairs in that Reign, but serv'd in her first Parliament for the City of *Peterborough*; and in that called in 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, he was one of the Knights for the County of *Northampton*.

On Queen *Elizabeth's* Accession to the Throne, he was again called to Imployment in the State; and commission'd, with Robert Lord *Dudley* Master of the Horse, and others, to treat and compound with all such Persons as held 40*l.* per Ann. in Lands, and refus'd to take the Order of Knighthood, by Patent bearing Date 28 Mar. 1559, 1. *Eliz.* He was one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Northampton* in all the Parliaments called by Queen *Elizabeth*, till the Time of his Death; and, in the 9th Year of her Reign, on the Death of Sir *Richard Sackville*, he succeeded him as Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer, being a Person of Probity and Discretion, as *Camden* writes.

Fuller gives him this Character, 'That he was a right godly Gentleman, though some of his back Friends suggested to the Queen, that he was a better Patriot than Subject, and that he was over popular in Parliaments, inso-much, that his Life did set *Sub nebula* under a Cloud of the Royal Displeasure. Yet was not the Cloud so great, but that the Beams of his Innocence meeting those of the Queen's Candor, had easily dispell'd it, had he surviv'd longer, as appear'd by the great Grief the Queen profess'd for the Loss of so grave a Counsellor.' And *Camden* makes this honourable Mention of him: Sir *Walter Mildmay* was a Person of singular Piety and Prudence, who acted all the Parts of a good Man and a faithful Subject, and had been made by King *Henry VIII.* Surveyor of the Court of Augmentations, and chosen Privy-Counsellor to Queen *Elizabeth*, and Under-Treasurer of her Exchequer. For the promotion of Piety and good Letters, he built Emanuel College in Cambridge, Anno 1584, in which are maintain'd a Master and 62 Students.

He was buried under a fair Tomb in the Chancel of Great St. *Bartolomew's* near *Smithfield*, London, with this Epitaph:

Mors nobis Lucrum

Hic jacet Gualterus Mildmay, miles & Maria uxor ejus. Ipse obiit ultimo die Maii 1589. Ipsa 16 die Martii 1576. Reliquerunt duos filios & tres filias. Fundavit Collegium Emanuelis Cantabrigiæ, moritur Cancellarius & Sub-thesaurarius Scatarum & Regiæ Majestati a Consiliis.

His two Sons were *Anthony* and *Humphry*; and his three Daughters were, *Winifred*, married to *William Fitz-Williams* of *Gainspark* in *Essex*, Esq; who was Father by her to Sir *William Fitz-Williams* of *Milton* in *Com. Northamp.* created Lord *Fitz-Williams* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*: *Martha*, wedded to *William Brounker*, Esq; Ancestor to the Lord *Brounker*; and *Christian*, to *Charles Barret* of *Aveley* in *Com. Essex*, Esq; Ancestor to Sir *Edward Barret*, Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, created by King *Charles* the First, Lord *Barret* of *Newburgh* in *Scotland*.

His Son *Anthony* enjoyed his Seat at *Apethorp*, and his Estate in *Northamptonshire*. He was Knighted by Queen *Elizabeth*, Anno 1596; and the same Year was sent Ambassador into *France*, with *Gilbert* Earl of *Shrewsbury*, to take the Oath of King *Henry* the Fourth, for Confirmation of the League then made between both Realms, as also to invest the said King with the Order of the Garter. He afterwards was Resident Ambassador at that Court: And having married *Grace*, Daughter and Coheir to Sir *Henry Sherington* of *Lacock* in *Com. Wilts*, left Issue *Mary*, his sole Daughter and Heir, who was married to *Francis Fane*, Earl of *Westmorland*, Ancestor to the present Earl, and carried into the Family a great Estate.

Humphry Mildmay, the other Son of Sir *Walter*, had his Father's Estate at *Danbury* in *Essex*, and took to Wife *Mary*, Daughter to Sir *Henry Capel*, Kt. Ancestor to the present Earl of *Essex*, by whom he left Issue, which are now extinct.

But I return to *Thomas Mildmay*, Esq; the elder Brother to the said Sir *Walter Mildmay*. Which *Thomas* was seated at *Moulsham-Hall* in *Essex*, and in the Reign of King *Edward* the Sixth (Anno 1552) he and his Brother Sir *Walter Mildmay*, were in Commission with *John* Duke of *Northumberland*,

berland, Henry Duke of Suffolk, the Marquis of Northampton, the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Earl of Bedford, the Earl of Pembroke, the Lord Darcy, Sir Thomas Cheyney, Sir John Gates, and Sir Thomas Wroth, or five of them, to call before them, at such Time and Place as they shall think meet, the Treasurer, Under-Treasurer, and Tellers of the Exchequer, the Treasurer of the Court of Augmentations, the Treasurer of the Chamber, the Treasurer of the First Fruits, the Receiver-General of the Wards, the Receiver-General of the Duchy of Lancaster, the Treasurer of the Town and Marches of Calais, the Treasurer of the Town and Garrison of Berwick, and all other Treasurers, which now be, or heretofore have been, since the 24th Year of the King's Majesty's Father's Reign, or their Heirs or Executors; or all and every Paymaster, Surveyor, Muster-master, Purveyor, Victualler, and other Persons, which at any Time within the Time aforesaid, have received of the King's Majesty, or his said late Father, any Sum or Sums of Money, Treasure, Bullion, Victuals, Provision, or other Goods and Chattels, either to be employed in the Wars, Buildings, Fortifications, or other Affairs: Causing and compelling them which have not yet accounted for their several Charges and Receipts, to make and declare before them a full and perfect Account of all such Sums of Money, Obligations, Specialties, Treasures, Bullion, Victuals, Provisions, &c. as they, or any of them, received; and also of the Payment, and Disbursement, and Discharge of the same, and every Part thereof. And if any of them shall be found indebted to the King, to proceed for the due Satisfaction and Payment thereof. And was also in another Commission the same Year, not only to see how the King's Majesty is satisfied of all such Lead, Bellmetal, Plate, Jewels, Ornaments, Stock, and Store-Goods, as come and is due unto the King's Majesty by reason of divers Commissions and Visitations, and by reason of the Dissolution of divers Monastries, Priories, Colleges, Chantries, &c. and by Attainder of divers Persons; and also for divers Forfeits of Jewels, Silver, Bullion, Plate, Gold and Silver.

In 1550, 5 Edw. VI. the King having founded a free Grammar School in the Parish of Chelmsford in Essex, the said Thomas Mildmay, Esq; Sir William Petre, Sir Walter Mildmay, and Sir Henry Tirrel, Kts. and the Heirs Male of their Bodies for ever, were constituted Governors thereof, with Authority to them and their Successors, to appoint the School-master and Usher thereof, and to provide all Neces-

ties for the said School, and to take the Profits of the Lands of all the Chauntry call'd *Hills Chauntry*, with the Appurtenances in *Great Badow* in the same County, and to purchase (beside the Premises) other Lands to the yearly Value of 20 *l.*

He is said to be Under-Treasurer at the Death of his Wife, named *Avice*, who deceasing on the 5th of *October* 1557, in the 5th Year of *Queen Mary*, was buried at *Chelmsford*. She was Daughter of *William Gunston* of *London*, Merchant, by whom he had eight Sons, and seven Daughters. His eldest Son was after his own Name, *Thomas*; and of his other Sons, *Walter Mildmay*, second surviving Son, was seated at *Pisbobery* in the Parish of *Sabridgeworth* in *Hertfordshire*, where, under the Direction of that famous Architect *Inigo Jones*, he built a noble Mansion House on a rising Ground in the Vale near the River *Stort*; and lieth buried under a Monument in the North Wall of the Chancel of *Sabridgeworth*, wherein is the Effigies of a Knight in Armour, and his Lady carv'd in Stone, kneeling before a Table cover'd with a Carpet edg'd with Gold Fringe, and a double Desk with two Books upon it; and his Son standing in Armour behind him, with this Inscription under it:

Here under lye the Bodies of Sir Walter Mildmay of Sabridgeworth in the County of Hertford, Kt. and Dame Mary his Wife, Daughter of Sir William Walgrave of Smalbridge in the County of Suffolk, Kt. being the Father and the Mother of Sir Thomas Mildmay, Kt.—Which Sir Walter died the 24th Day of Feb. 1606. And Dame Mary died the second Day of Jan. 1605.

The said *Sir Thomas Mildmay* married *Anne*, Daughter and Heir of *Dr. Lake* of the County of *Kent*, and sold his Seat and Estate at *Pisbobery* to *Lionel Cranfield*, Esq; in the 10th Year of *King James* the First.

Henry, third surviving Son of *Thomas Mildmay*, Esq; was Knighted at *Greenwich*, 19 *June* 1607, and was Master and Treasurer of the Jewel-House to *King James*. He took to Wife *Joan*, Daughter to *Giles Allington*, Esq;.

Thomas Mildmay, Esq; their Father, departed this Life on the 21st of *September*, in the 8th Year of *Queen Elizabeth*, Anno 1566, and was succeeded at *Moulsham-Hall*, and other his Estate in *Essex*, by *Thomas* his eldest Son before-mention'd.

Which

Which *Thomas* had the Honour of Knighthood conferr'd on him by Queen *Elizabeth*, the same Year his Father died; and in the 9th of Queen *Elizabeth*, he, with his Brother *Henry Mildmay*, accompanied *Thomas Ratcliff*, Earl of *Sussex*, in his Legation to the Emperor *Maximilian*, to invest him with the Habit and Ensigns of the Order of the Garter. In the 13th Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, he was chosen one of the Knights of the County of *Essex* in the Parliament then called; and having married the Lady *Frances*, only Daughter of *Henry Ratcliff*, Earl of *Sussex*, by *Anne* his second Wife, Daughter of Sir *Philip Calthorp*, Kt. he departed this Life on 21 July 1608, in the 6th Year of King *James* the First, leaving Issue three Sons, *Thomas*, *Henry*, and *Anthony*; as also a Daughter *Anne*, Wife of Sir *Roger Appleton*, Bart.

His youngest Son *Anthony*, was Carver to King *Charles* the First, whom he carefully and constantly attended during his Imprisonment in the *Isle of Wight*, and in *Hurst Castle*, and with Mr. *Herbert*, (afterwards Sir *Thomas Herbert*, Bart.) were the two authorized to bury the King.

Thomas, the eldest, succeeded to the Estate at *Moulsham-Hall*, and was 35 Years of Age at the Death of his Father. He receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood from King *James*, on his Arrival at *Whitehall* from *Scotland*, the 23d of July 1603; and afterwards the Dignity of a Baronet, 29 June, A. D. 1611. He married two Wives; *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *John Puckering*, Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*, and *Anne*, Daughter of - - - *Savile*; but by neither of them left Issue; so that the Title of Baronet became extinct, but the Estate descended to *Henry*, his Brother and Heir.

Which *Henry* was also Knighted by King *James*, and resided at *Woodham-Walter* in *Essex*, till his Brother's Decease. And being Cousin and Heir of the half Blood to *Robert Ratcliff* Earl of *Sussex*, who died without Issue Anno 1629, had a just Claim to the Title of Lord *Fitz-Walter*, by reason of his Descent in Blood from *Anne*, sole Daughter and Heir to *Walter* Lord *Fitz-Walter*, who died without Issue Male in the 11th of *Henry* the Sixth. Which *Anne* was married to *Thomas Ratcliff*, Esq; by whom she had Issue Sir *John Ratcliff*, Kt. afterwards summon'd to Parliament as Lord *Fitz-Walter*, and left Issue *Robert*, who was created Viscount *Fitz-Walter* and Earl of *Sussex*. The said Lady *Anne* was in her own Right Baroness *Fitz-Walter*, by lineal

Descent from *Richard Fitz-Gilbert*, Son of *Gislebert*, surnamed *Crispin*, Earl of *Brion* and *Ewe* in *Normandy*; Son of *Geffery*, Natural Son to *Richard*, the first of that Name Duke of *Normandy*. Which *Richard Fitz-Gilbert* coming into *England* with *William* Duke of *Normandy*, and behaving himself with exemplary Valour in that memorable Battle, whereby he obtain'd the Crown of this Realm; had, for that Service, and in respect of his near Alliance to him in Blood, great Advancement in Honour, and large Possessions both in *Normandy* and *England*; for at the Time of the General Survey, he possess'd 38 Lordships in *Surrey*, 35 in *Essex*, three in *Cambridgeshire*, also *Hallings* and *Bermeling* in *Kent*, *Herefelde* in *Middlesex*, *Sudtune* in *Wiltshire*, *Levestone* in *Devonshire*, and 95 in *Suffolk*, (besides 13 Burghages in *Ipswich*) whereof *Clare* was one; whence he was sometimes call'd *Ricardus de Clare*, as likewise *Ricardus de Tonebruge*, from his Seat at *Tonebruge* in *Kent*, which Town and Castle he obtain'd from the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, in lieu of the Castle of *Brion*, they being measur'd out to him by the same Extent as *Brion* did contain. He left Issue five Sons, viz. *Gilbert*, from whom the Earls of *Clare* descended, who were also Earls of *Hertford* and *Gloucester*; and a younger Son of that *Gilbert* was Earl of *Pembroke*. But from *Robert*, the second surviving Son of the said *Richard Fitz-Gilbert*, the Barons *Fitz-Walter* descended, who resided at *Woodham* in *Essex*, which from *Walter* the Son of the said *Robert*, (by *Maud* his Wife, Daughter of *Simon* Earl of *Huntingdon*) retains the Name of *Woodham-Walter*. Which *Walter*, by *Maud de Lucy* his Wife, had Issue *Robert Fitz-Walter*, who married *Gunnora*, Daughter and Heir of *Robert de Valoines*, and dying in 19 *Hen. III.* was succeeded by *Walter Fitz-Walter* his Son and Heir, who deceas'd in 42 *Hen. III.* leaving Issue *Robert Fitz-Walter* his Son and Heir, who died in 19 *Edw. II.* and had Issue by *Eleanor* his Wife, Daughter to the Earl *Ferrers*, *Robert Fitz-Walter* his Son and Heir, who died in 2 *Edw. III.* leaving by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to *John de Multon* of *Egremond*, *John Fitz-Walter* his Son and Heir, who marrying *Eleanor*, Daughter to *Henry* Lord *Percy*, died in 35 *Edw. III.* and was succeeded by *Walter Fitz-Walter* his Son and Heir, who dying in 10 *Rich. II.* left Issue by *Philippa* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *John de Mohun*, Relict of *Edward* Duke of *York*, *Walter Fitz-Walter* his Son and Heir, who died in 9 *Hen. IV.* and having married *Joan*,
Daughter

Daughter to Sir *John Devereux*, Kt. and Sister and Heir to *John* her Brother, left Issue *Walter Fitz-Walter* his Son and Heir, who died in 11 *Hen. VI.* and had Issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of . . . *Chidlock*, *Anne* his sole Daughter and Heir, married to *Thomas Ratchiff*, Esq; as aforesaid.

The said Sir *Henry Mildmay* being therefore so nobly descended by his Mother, laid Claim to the Title of Lord *Fitz-Walter*, shortly after the sitting of that Parliament which began at *Westminster* 3 *Nov.* 1640; but by reason of the Civil Wars had no Hearing thereon. He had to Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Coheir of *Thomas Darcy* of *Tolleshunt Darcy* in *Com. Essex*, by whom he had Issue four Sons, *Robert*, *Henry*, *Charles*, and *Thomas*; and five Daughters, *Frances*, *Elizabeth*, *Mary*, *Anne*, and *Bridget*.

Robert Mildmay, Esq; his eldest Son and Heir, succeeded to the Estate at *Moulsham*, &c. and left Issue by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to Sir *Thomas Edmonds*, Kt. two Sons, *Henry*, and *Benjamin Mildmay*, both in their Minority at the Time of his Decease in the Year 1646: Which probably might induce *Robert Cheek*, Esq; (Son of *Henry Cheek*, Esq; by *Frances* his Wife, one of the Sisters and Heirs to *Edward* Earl of *Suffex*, (who succeeded *Robert* Earl of *Suffex*, that died *Anno* 1629) to petition King *Charles* the Second (*Anno* 1660) for the Title of Lord *Fitz-Walter*. But his Majesty referring his Petition to the House of Peers, it was order'd by the said Noble House (20th *August* 1660) that *Henry Mildmay*, Esq; should have a Copy of the Petition, and that both Parties should be heard at their Bar by Council. Whereupon Mr. *Mildmay* laying his Claim to the said Barony before the House, it was order'd (5 *Sept.* 1660) That the Petition of *Henry Mildmay*, Esq; directed to this House, and a Petition to his Majesty, with his Majesty's Answer thereunto, concerning the Barony of *Fitz-Walter*, shall be taken into Consideration at the same time when the Petition of *Robert Cheek*, Esq; concerning the same Matter, shall be consider'd, and that timely Notice be given, that both Parties may provide for the Hearing accordingly.

But no Determination being made therein, and the said *Henry Mildmay*, Esq; deceasing without Issue, *Benjamin* his Brother and Heir pursued his Claim and Right to the said Barony of *Fitz-Walter*, which was laid before the House of Peers, 20 *Feb.* 1667.

His Petition to the King, and his Majesty's Reference thereon, is as follows:

To

To the King's most Excellent Majesty,

The humble Petition of Benjamin Mildmay, Esq;

Sheweth,

THAT *Henry Mildmay*, your Petitioner's Brother, lately deceas'd, by Petition to your Majesty in his Life-time, did set forth his Title to the Barony of *Fitz-Walter*, and being a Minor, most humbly pray'd your Majesty's Protection against the Pretence and Claim of *Robert Cheek*, Esq; to the said Barony, to which your Petitioner's Brother was Heir at Law, That nothing might be done to the Disinherison of his Title thereunto, but that he might be heard concerning the same.

Upon which Petition your Majesty was graciously pleas'd then to order in the behalf of your Petitioner's Brother, that nothing should be done in the Premises until the Claim and Right of your Petitioner's Brother were duly heard and consider'd. After which the said *Robert Cheek* petition'd your Majesty, and therein set forth his pretended Claim and Title to the said Barony; in Answer whereunto your Majesty was pleas'd in *August 1660*, to refer the same to the Consideration of the Lords then assembled in Parliament, to hear the Pretences of the Parties concern'd, and to certify to your Majesty what they conceiv'd just and fit to be done therein; but in that Parliament the Cause came not to hearing, so as nothing was then concluded.

That your Petitioner's said Brother is since dead without Issue, and your Petitioner is next Heir to the said Barony in Manner following, *viz. Robert Fitz-Walter*, your Petitioner's Ancestor, who's Heir at Law to the said Barony your Petitioner is, was seized as of Fee and Right to him and his Heirs of the Stile and Dignity of Baron *Fitz-Walter*, and in the Time of your Majesty's Royal Predecessor King *Edward the First*, was summon'd into several Parliaments by the Name of *Robert Fitz-Walter*, and accordingly sat therein.

That by divers Descents the said Title and Dignity lineally descended and came unto *John Ratcliff*, as Cousin and Heir of the said *Robert*, (that is to say) Son and Heir of *Anne Lady Fitz-Walter*, Daughter and sole Heir of *Walter Lord Fitz-Walter*, Brother and Heir of *Humbry Lord Fitz-Walter*, Son and Heir of *Walter Lord Fitz-Walter*, Son and Heir of another *Walter Lord Fitz-Walter*, Son and Heir of *John Lord Fitz-Walter*, Son and Heir of *Robert*
Lord

Lord Fitz-Walter, Son and Heir of the first-mention'd Lord Fitz-Walter.

The said *John Ratcliff*, at several Times, in the Reign of your Majesty's Predecessor King *Henry* the Seventh, was summon'd to Parliament by the Name of *John Ratcliff de Fitz-Walter*, Chivaler, and did sit in Parliament. And after, by an Act of Parliament holden in the 11th Year of the said King *Henry* the Seventh, was attainted of High Treason, and died, having Issue *Robert Ratcliff* his Son and Heir; and by several Acts of Parliament holden in the several Reigns of King *Henry* the Seventh, and King *Henry* the Eighth, the said Attainder was revers'd, and the said *Robert* and his Heirs restor'd to the Title and Dignity of Lord Fitz-Walter, as if no Attainder had been made against *John Ratcliff de Fitz-Walter*. And the said *Robert Ratcliff* accordingly enjoy'd the said Barony, and afterwards, in the Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth, was summon'd to Parliament, and sate by the Name of *Robert Ratcliff de Fitz-Walter*, Chivaler, which said *Robert* was after by the several Letters Patent of King *Henry* the Eighth, created Viscount Fitz-Walter and Earl of *Sussex*, to him and the Heirs Male of his Body, and died, having Issue first *Henry* Earl of *Sussex*, and Sir *Humphry Ratcliff*, Father of the Right Honourable *Edward* late Earl of *Sussex*.

That by and after the Death of the last *Robert* Earl of *Sussex* without Issue of his Body, the Dignity of Lord Fitz-Walter is descended and come to your Petitioner, as Cousin and next Heir of the first-mention'd *Robert* Lord Fitz-Walter, (that is to say) Brother and Heir to *Henry Mildmay* lately deceas'd, Son and Heir of *Robert Mildmay*, Esq; lately deceas'd, Son and Heir of Sir *Henry Mildmay*, Kt. deceas'd, Son and Heir of *Frances*, sole Daughter and Heir of the first-mention'd *Henry* Earl of *Sussex*, and Son and Heir of *Robert* first Earl of *Sussex*, Cousin and Heir of the said first-mention'd *Robert* Lord Fitz-Walter.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly praveeth your Majesty's further Consideration of the Premises, that your Majesty would be graciously pleas'd to take such Course therein, that your Petitioner may be heard concerning his Right to the said Barony of Fitz-Walter, and that he may be quieted in his Title, if the same shall appear to be in your Petitioner, in such sort as your Majesty shall seem meet.

And your Petitioner shall pray, &c.

CHARLES,

CHARLES, Rex.

WE are graciously pleas'd to refer this Petition to the House of Peers, to take the Petitioner's Claim and Title into their Consideration, and to do and determine thereupon what shall be found just and right. Given at our Court at *Whitehall* the 21st Day of *November*, in the 19th Year of our Reign 1667.

By his Majesty's Command,

Arlington.

Whereupon the House of Peers in Parliament, after much Opposition thereto by the before-mention'd *Robert Cheek*, Esq; one of his Objections being that of the half Blood in *Mildmay*; and the other, that the Barony, or Title of Lord *Fitz-Walter*, was merg'd and extinct with the Earldom: It was, on full Debate and mature Consideration had therein, resolv'd on the Question, that the half Blood could not be any Impediment in the Case of a Dignity. And that, though a Baron in Fee-simple be made an Earl, the Barony shall descend to the Heir-general, whether the Earldom do continue or be extinct.

Whereupon, on the Opinions of the Judges, and the King's Council, deliver'd at the Council-Table, he, on the 10th of *February* 1669, had his Majesty's Writ of Summons to Parliament among the Peers, by the Title of *Benjamin Mildmay de Fitz-Walter*, Chevalier. And there being some Doubt where his due Place was, after some Consideration thereof, the House appointed the Lord Great Chamberlain of *England* to bring in his Lordship, and shew him the Place of the lowest Baron; and his Lordship sitting there, it was mov'd on his behalf, that his then sitting there might be no Prejudice to his Right and Claim to a higher Place, and that the House would appoint some way for him to be heard, to make out his Claim and Right to his antient Place.

Thereupon it was order'd to the Lords Commissioners appointed to take Consideration of the Orders and Customs of the House, and Privileges of Parliament, &c. to hear and consider of what the said Lord *Fitz-Walter*, or his Council, should offer concerning his Place in the House of Peers, and make Report thereof to the House.

On *Tuesday* the 8th of *March* 1669, the Earl of *Essex* reported, That the Commissioners for Privileges have heard

heard the Council of the Lord *Fitz-Walter*, who hath claim'd Precedency in Parliament, by Virtue of a Writ of Summons bearing Date the 31st of *August* in the 23d Year of *Edward* the First, and produc'd several sworn Copies of Records to prove his said Claim. And it being demanded what Place in the House of Peers he pretended unto, the Council answer'd, That he claim'd Precedence of all Barons now sitting as Barons, particularly of the Lord *Abergavenny*, and alledged a Determination in *Henry* the Eighth's Time, whereby he was placed next below the Lord *Clifford*.

He said he was also by Order of the Commissioners, to acquaint their Lordships, that the Earl of *Berkshire* in behalf of the Duke of *Norfolk*, as Lord *Mowbray*, and his Lordship on the behalf of the Earl of *Northumberland*, as Lord *Perry*, and the Earl of *Norwich* on behalf of the Lord *Abergavenny*, now under Age, the Lord *Audley*, and the Lord *Berkley*, for themselves, did desire to be heard what they could object against the Records, and this was desired more particularly by the Lord *Berkley*. Upon Consideration had thereof, it is order'd by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, that the Council of the Lord *Fitz-Walter* shall be heard at the Bar of this House, to set forth his Lordship's Claim, on *Tuesday* the 22d of this Instant *March*, at 10 of the Clock in the Forenoon; and that such Lords as shall oppose the said Claim, may be then heard in the House, and such further Time given them as the House shall think fit.

Which being deferr'd till the 4th of *November* 1670, the Lord *Fitz-Walter* was heard by his Council, to make good his Claim of Precedency to all Persons then sitting as Barons, and to that Purpose produc'd divers Records. After which the Council for *George* Lord *Berkley* of *Berkley* desir'd to be heard on his Lordship's behalf, to oppose the Claim of the Lord *Fitz-Walter*. Whereupon they were order'd to be heard on *Thursday* the 10th of *November*, when the Lords came to this Resolution:

Jovis, 10 die Novembris 1670.

The Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, taking into Consideration this Day the Lord *Fitz-Walter's* Claim of Precedency in the House to all Barons now sitting as Barons; the Lord-Keeper, by Command of the Lords, demanded of the Lord *Fitz-Walter*, whether his Lordship would consent to sit as the last Baron

of

of King *Edward* the First, with a saving of his own Right, and also saving the Right of all other Barons? To which the said Lord *Fitz-Walter* declar'd his Consent: Upon which Consent given, this House did adjudge that his Lordship be placed the last Baron of the Reign of King *Edward* I. accordingly.

Then the Lord-Keeper (by the Directions of this House) signified to the Lord *Fitz-Walter*, that his Lordship should sit as the last Baron of the Reign of King *Edward* the First, with a saving of his own Right, and saving the Right of all other Barons: And accordingly the Lord *Fitz-Walter* took the said Place immediately.

Which *Benjamin* Lord *Fitz-Walter* departed this Life on the 1st of June 1679, and was buried at *Chelmsford* in *Essex*. He married *Catherine*, Daughter and Coheir to *Thomas* Lord Viscount *Fairfax* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by whom he had five Sons; *Charles*, late Lord *Fitz-Walter*; *Benjamin*, now Earl *Fitz-Walter*; *Walter*, *Robert*, and *William*, who all died young. Also three Daughters; *Mary*, *Elizabeth*, and *Catherine*, who died in their Infancy.

His eldest Son *Charles* succeeding to the Honour, married, 8 June 1693, *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Charles* *Bersie* of *Uffington* in the County of *Lincoln*, Esq; a younger Son of *Montagu* Earl of *Lindsey*; and dying on the 16th of February 1727-8, without surviving Issue, *Benjamin* his Brother succeeded to the Title and Estate, at which Time he was one of the Commissioners for the Management of his Majesty's Revenue of Excise.

Which *Benjamin* Lord *Fitz-Walter*, was created by his present Majesty, Viscount *Harwich* in the County of *Essex*, and Earl *Fitz-Walter*, by Letters Patent bearing Date 14 May (1730) 3 Geo. II. His Lordship married in June 1724, the Lady *Frederica*, eldest of the two Daughters and Coheirs to *Meinhardt* *Schonbergh*, Duke *Schonbergh* in *England*, Duke of *Leinster* in *Ireland*, Count of the Roman Empire, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, (by the Lady *Charlotte* his Wife, eldest Daughter to *Charles-Lewis* Elector *Palatine*.) She was first married to *Robert* *Darcy* Earl of *Holderness*, and is Mother of the present Earl of that Name. And by the Earl *Fitz-Walter*, had Issue one Son christen'd by the Name of *Robert-Schonbergh*, who died in the 3d Year of his Age.

ASHBURNHAM, Earl of Ashburnham. 783

TITLES.] *Benjamin Mildmay Earl Fitz-Walter, Viscount Harwich, and Baron Fitz-Walter.*

CREATIONS.] Baron *Fitz-Walter* by Descent, and Writ of Summons to Parliament, 10 Feb. (1669) 22 Car. II. Also 15 Sept. (1485) 1 Hen. VII. Originally 23 June (1295) 23 Edw. I. Viscount *Harwich* in the County of *Essex*, and Earl *Fitz-Walter*, May 14, 1730, 3 Geo. II.

ARMS.] Argent, three Lions rampant. Azure.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Lion rampant guardant, Azure.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions as the Crest, having on each a Chapeau.

MOTTO.] *Alla ta Hara:*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Moulsham-Hall* in the County of *Essex*, one Mile from *Chelmsford* and 24 from *London*; and at *Bisbops-Hall* in the same County.

LXIX. ASHBURNHAM, Earl of Ashburnham.

THIS Family, denominated from the Town of *Ashburnham*, antiently wrote *Esseburnham*, in the Rape of *Hastings* in the County of *Sussex*, is, as *Fuller* in his *Worthies* writes, a Family of stupendous Antiquity, a Family wherein the Eminence hath equall'd the Antiquity, having been Barons temp. Hen. III.

Bertram de Esburnham, Son of *Anchitel*, Son of *Piers* Lord of *Esburnham*, was Sheriff of the Counties of *Surrey*, *Sussex*, and *Kent*, and Constable of *Dover* Castle, in the Reign of King *Harold*, which Castle he defended against *William* the Conqueror; for which Reason, on his Accession to the Crown of *England*, he caused his Head to be struck off, together with the Heads of his Sons, *Philip*, and *Michael de Esburnham*.

Philip

784 **ASHBURNHAM, Earl of Ashburnham.**

Philip de Esburnham left Issue *Reginald*, whose Son *Stephen de Esburnham* confirms to the Church of *St. Martin of Bartle*, and to the Monks there serving God, for the Health of his Soul, and the Souls of all his Ancestors and Successors, the Gift which *Reginald de Esburnham* his Father gave for ever, in pure and free Alms, viz. all that Land which they had in *Hou* called *Cheliland*, with the Lands which he gave in *Denne*, with two Salt-works in the Marsh belonging to the said Land, with all other Appurtenances in Wood, in Plain, and in Marsh, to hold for ever in pure Alms.

To this *Stephen* succeeded *Sir John de Esburnham*, whose Son *Sir Richard de Esburnham*, Kt. married *Margaret*, Daughter of *Sir John Maltravers*, Kt. and had Issue *Richard*.

Which *Richard* was also a Knight, and liv'd in King *John's* Reign; and in the Reign of King *Henry the Third*, held two Knights Fees of *Alice* Countess of *Ewe*, (Wife of *Ralph de Isondon*, Son of *Geffry de Luxignen* Earl of *Aquitain*) as of the Honour of *Hastings*. He married *Catherine*, Daughter of *Sir Richard Peverell*, Kt. by whom he had Issue *Bartholomew* and *Hamond*, the first of which was a Knight, and held in 38 *Hen. III.* 20 *h. per Annum* Land of the King in Chief, and thereupon was summon'd to be at *London* in *Easter*, with Horse and Arms, from thence to march to *Portsmouth*, in order to be transported into *Gascony*, in the King's Service, to oppose the King of *Castile*, who had committed Hostilities in those Parts.

Hamond, his Brother, who was also a Knight, married *Maud*, Daughter of *Thomas Elton* of *Elton* in *Com. Suff.* and had Issue *Sir Richard Esburnham*, who by *Isabel* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir Thomas Morville*, had Issue *Roger Esburnham*, and *Sir John Esburnham*, Kt. who in 25 *Edw. I.* was summon'd to attend the King at *London*, on the Sunday after the Octave of *St. John Baptist*, with Horse and Arms, to go with him beyond the Seas, for his own Honour and the Profit of the Realm. He married *Joan*, Daughter of *Richard Covert* of *Sullington* in *Com. Suff.* and had Issue *John*, his Son and Heir.

Which *John* was Sheriff of the Counties of *Surrey* and *Sussex* in 19 *Rich. II.* and in the two succeeding Years serv'd in Parliament as one of the Knights of the Shire for that County. He married *Maud*, Daughter of . . . *Isley* of *Sundridge* in *Kent*, and had Issue a Son of his own Name *John Ashburnham*, who was also Sheriff of the said Counties of

of *Surrey* and *Sussex* in 3 *Hen. IV.* and in 3 *Hen. V.* was appointed one of the Commissioners of Array in the County of *Sussex*. This *John*, by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of *Finch*, had Issue *Thomas Ashburnham*, Esq; who in the 12th Year of King *Henry* the Sixth, was one of those of prime Quality in the County of *Sussex*, that made Oath for the Observance of the Laws then made, for himself and Retainers. He married *Sarah*, Daughter and Heir to *Henry Wauuncy*, lineally descended from *Nicholas de Wauuncy*, Sheriff of *Surrey* and *Sussex* in 34 *Hen. III.* His Issue by her were two Sons, *John Ashburnham* of *Ashburnham*, Esq; and *Richard Ashburnham*, second Son, who married Daughter and Heir to *Stoneling*, and had Issue *John Ashburnham*, Esq; who had to Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *John*, and Sister to *Edmund Dudley*, Father to *John* Duke of *Northumberland*, by whom he left Issue *John Ashburnham*, Esq; who married *Bennet*, Daughter to *John*, Brother to *Sir William Cromer* of *Tunstal* in *Kent*, and by her was Father to *Laurence Ashburnham*, Esq; who married *Joan*, Daughter of *Richard Adams* of the County of *Sussex*, and Sister and Heir to *Stephen Adams*, by whom he had Issue *Adam Ashburnham*, Esq; who married *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Roger Twisden* of *Royden-Hall* in *Peckham* in *Kent*, and by her was Father of *Laurence Ashburnham*, Esq; who by *Bridget*, eldest Daughter to *Sir George Fleetwood*, had Issue *Sir Denny Ashburnham*, of *Bromham* in *Sussex*, Bart. Father of the present *Sir William Ashburnham*, Bart. who married *Margaret*, Daughter to *Sir Nicholas Pelham* of *Cattisfield* in *Sussex*.

I now return to *John Ashburnham* of *Ashburnham*, Esq; elder Brother to *Richard Ashburnham* before-mention'd. Which *John Ashburnham*, Esq; married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Peckham* of *Kent*, and died Anno 1491, 7 *Hen. VII.* as the Probate of his Last Will shews, whereby he bequeath'd his Body to be buried in the Chapel of *St. James* of *Ashburnham*. He left two Sons, *William*, and *Thomas*, who by his Will dated 12 April 1523, orders his Body to be buried before the Image of our Lady in the Parish Church of *Gesseling*, and that *John Walter*, Parson thereof, sing in the said Church during his Life, and pray for his Soul, and all his Friends Souls, and to have yearly 4*s.* 4*d.* and Meat and Drink at his Manor Place of *Gesseling*. He mentions *Anne* his Daughter, and *Elizabeth*, Daughter of his Brother *John Ashburnham*; and entails his

786 **ASHBURNHAM, Earl of Ashburnham.**

Lands in Kent and Sussex on Thomas his Son, and in Default of Issue, on William Ashburnham of Ashburnham, Esq;

Which William Ashburnham, Esq; married Anne, Daughter of Henry Hawley of Ore in Sussex, and had Issue a Daughter Anne, first married to William Apsey, and secondly to Richard Covert of Slaugham, Esq; as also John Ashburnham, Esq; his Son and Heir, who married Lora, Daughter and Coheir of Thomas Berkley of Aram in Com. Southampton. by whom he had Issue three Daughters; Anne, Wife of John Bolney of Bolney, and secondly, to Thomas Culpeper of Wakehurst in Sussex, Esq; Jane, Wife of Oliver Deubam; and Alice, of John Daniel of Essex, Esqrs. Also one Son, John Ashburnham, Esq; who espoused Isabel, Daughter of John Sackville, Esq; Ancestor to his Grace the Duke of Dorset, who after his Death married Edward Tirrell, Esq; But by her first Husband she had Issue three Sons, John, Thomas, and William; and as many Daughters, Eleanor, Anne, married to Thomas Penderton of Suffolk, and Margaret, Wife of John Jones of the County of Monmouth, Esq;

The eldest Son, John Ashburnham, Esq; married Mary, Daughter to George Vane of Badley in the County of Kent, Esq; and died on Friday, 10 December, 5 Eliz. leaving Issue five Sons; John, his Son and Heir, Thomas, William, George, and Walter; which four last died without Issue: Also two Daughters; Mary, Wife of George Wentworth of Bretton in Com. Ebor. and Catherine, married to George Aldwick of Yorkshire, Esqrs.

John, his eldest Son, receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood at the Tower, 15 March 1604, and departing this Life in the Year 1620, was buried in St. Andrew's Church in Holbourn, where a Monument is erected to his Memory, with the following Inscription:

Antiquo Stemmata Nobilis, avitis suis virtutibus clarius; hic jacet Johannes Ashburnham, nuper de Ashburnham, miles, qui obiit in festo Sancti Petri, 1620. Etatis 49. Relictis conjugibus charissimis Johanne, Gulielmo; Elizabeth, Francisca, Anna & Catharina.

Domina Eliz. Ashburnham Vidua F. Thomæ, Beaumont de Staugh-

ton in Com. Leicestr. Milit. Hoc amor

& officio consulens, meritissimo viri lu-
gubris posuit 1621.

Of the Daughters above-mention'd, *Elizabeth* was married to Sir *Frederick Cornwallis*; *Frances*, to *Frederick Tates-ville*, Esq; *Anne*, to Sir *Edward Deering*, Bart. and *Catherine* died unmarried. The Lady *Elizabeth*, Widow of the said Sir *John Ashburnham*, was created Viscountess of *Down* in Scotland by King *Charles* the First, with Entail of that Honour on the Issue of Sir *Thomas Richardson*, Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, her second Husband. *William Ashburnham*, the second Son, serv'd in his Youth in the Service of the States-General against the Spaniards in the Netherlands; and being an excellent Soldier, had a principal Command in that Army rais'd by King *Charles* to march against the Scots. In 1640, he was Member of Parliament for *Luggershal* in *Wiltshire*, and was examin'd on Oath, whether he knew any thing of that Plot charg'd on the Officers of the Army, for petitioning the King, &c. which he denied; nevertheless, the Parliament voted that he should receive no Pay. Standing thus in great Umbrage with the Parliament, and the King's Affairs not yet permitting him to make use of his Service, he, to avoid the Clamour that was rais'd against him, imbarqu'd on board a small Fly-boat for *Holland*, with some other Officers, who remov'd on the same Account. They had not been long at Sea, before they met with one of his Majesty's Ships, bringing Ammunition to his Assistance: On which it was agreed that Mr. *Ashburnham* and the Lord *Digby* should proceed on their Voyage, and the others should return with the Ammunition; but whilst this was agitating, the Parliament Squadron came up, and tho' the Ship escap'd, yet the Fly-boat was taken and carried into *Hull*, where he was taken with the Lord *Digby*, who conceal'd himself under the Disguise of a Frenchman, till he found a convenient Opportunity to reveal himself to the Governor Sir *John Hotham*, whom he prevail'd with to espouse his Majesty's Interest, and to surrender *Hull*; which Design being at length render'd fruitless, Colonel *Ashburnham* and the Lord *Digby* were dismiss'd by the Governor, and was the principal Cause (as my Lord *Clarendon* writes) of the Loss of his Head.

Mr. *Ashburnham* came to his Majesty about the Time he set up his Standard at *Nottingham*, and enter'd on Action

788 ASHBURNHAM, Earl of Ashburnham.

with the first, repairing to the Marquis of *Hertford* at *Sherburn*, where with a small Force having kept that Castle several Weeks, without being incommoded by the Earl of *Bedford*, who watch'd them with a much greater Army, they march'd from thence to *Minehead*, and there the Marquis with some other Gentlemen transported themselves into *Wales*, leaving this Colonel *Ashburnham*, with Sir *Ralph Hopton* and others, to march into *Cornwall*. There they rais'd Forces with such Activity, that in a small Time they made themselves Masters of the West; and having perform'd very considerable Services, join'd Prince *Maurice* at *Chard* in *Somersetshire*, about the Middle of *June* 1643, with an Army of 3000 Foot, 500 Horse, and 300 Dragoons, of which Colonel *Ashburnham* had been Major-General.

He was soon after made Colonel-General of the County of *Dorset*, and in the Year 1644, having receiv'd express Orders from Prince *Maurice* to quit all Places that he conceiv'd not tenable, in case an Army should advance into those Parts; he, about the 14th of *June*, on the Earl of *Essex's* marching towards him, quitted *Weymouth*, a considerable Port-Town, and retir'd to *Portland* Castle, where he endur'd a Siege of about four Months, with great Patience and Resolution, suffering both the want of Men and Provision, until he was reliev'd by the Earl of *Cleveland*, and Sir *Walter Hastings* appointed Governor in his Room. However, being censur'd for quitting of *Weymouth*, he, at his own Request, had a publick Hearing before his Majesty and the Council, to whom he so fully stated the Matter of Fact, (as Sir *Edward Walker* writes in his History of the Progress of the King's Forces) and the Impossibility of keeping that Place, in case an Army did attempt it, together with his Reasons for retiring to *Portland*, and how he dispos'd of his Majesty's Arms and Ammunition, as that in the Opinion of all there, he was clear'd from any Crime or Neglect.

After the Restoration he was made Cofferer to King *Charles* the Second, and dying without Issue in *December* 1679, was buried in the Church of *Ashburnham* in *Sussex*, where a Noble Monument of white Marble is erected to his Memory, with his Effigies in a *Roman* Dress, and the Effigies of his Lady in white Marble, reposing her Right Arm on a Cushion, an Angel holding a Wreath on her Head: And in a Compartment of white Marble is this Inscription:

“ Under

"Under this Tomb (*viz.* in the Vault for this Family)

"lie the Bodies of *Jane* Countess of *Marlborough*, and

"*William Ashburnham* her Husband, second Son of

"*Sir John Ashburnham*. She was Daughter to *John*

"*Lord Butler of Hertfordshire*; she was married first

"to *James Earl of Marlborough*, Lord High Treas-

"urer of *England*, who after seven Years died, and

"left her a young, beautiful, and rich Widow. When

"this *William* coming from beyond Sea, where he

"was bred a Soldier, married her, and after lived al-

"most five and forty Years most happily with her.

"She was a very great Lover, and (through God's Mercy)

"a great Blessing to this Family, which is hoped will

"even remember it with honouring her Memory.

"This *William Ashburnham* her Husband, lived after

"her to a great Age, and gloried in nothing in this

"World, but this his Wife, and the almost unparal-

"lell'd Love and intire Friendship, that for above fifty

"Years was between his Dear elder Brother *John Ash-*

"*burnham*, and himself. He was Cofferer to King

"*Charles the First*, and King *Charles the Second*; he

"died without Issue, and, by God's Blessing, was a

"happy Preserver of his Brother's Posterity.

"The Praise and Glory of it be to God alone."

John Ashburnham (eldest Son and Heir of *Sir John*, and

Brother to *William Ashburnham* last-mention'd) was one of

the Grooms of the Bedchamber to King *Charles the First*;

and in 1640, was elected to Parliament for the Port of

Hastings. He attended on his Majesty throughout that un-

natural Rebellion against him, and his Behaviour was so

satisfactory, that the King had an entire Confidence in him,

who was pleas'd to nominate him in 1644, one of his Com-

missioners for the Treaty at *Uxbridge*. Also in 1645, the

King desir'd of the Parliament, that a safe Conduct might

be granted to the Duke of *Richmond*, the Earl of *Southamp-*

ton, Mr. *John Ashburnham*, and Mr. *Jeffery Palmer*, to

come to *Westminster* with his Propositions for Peace. And

he was also one he declar'd he was willing to commit the

Militia to, for such Time, and with such Power, as express'd

by his Commissioners at *Uxbridge*.

On the 27th of *April* 1646, when his Majesty thought

proper to leave *Oxford*, Mr. *Ashburnham* was the only Ser-

vant that attended him, and, indeed, the only Person, ex-

cept

cept a Clergyman, who serv'd as a Guide. Afterwards, when the King was in the Hands of the *Scots* Army, he transported himself to *France*, by his Majesty's Approbation, the *Scots* threatening to deliver him to the Parliament; and had forbid him his Majesty's Presence. But when he heard the King was in the Hands of the *English* Army, and that there was not the same Restraint as formerly, he resolv'd to make an Adventure to wait on him; and having by some Friends, a Recommendation both to *Cromwel* and *Ireton*, (who knew the Credit he had with the King, and that his Majesty would be very well pleas'd to have his Attendance, and look on it as a Testimony of their Respect to him) he was left at liberty to repair to the King, and was very welcome to his Majesty. He and Sir *John Berkeley*, who came from *France* at the same time, were the two principal Agents for conferring both with his Majesty's Friends, and with the Officers of the Army, as often as they desir'd. But the Army having got the sole Power, and subdued all Opposition from the Parliament, as well as the City, they began not only to be less regardful of these his Majesty's Agents, but even of the King himself; who therefore resolv'd to make his Escape. Mr. *Ashburnham* was chiefly confided in; and he and Sir *John Berkeley* having Passes sent them to go beyond the Seas, contriv'd Means for his Escape from *Hampton-Court*, which was effected on the 11th of *November* 1647; and having conducted his Majesty to the Sea-Coast, they were sent to treat with Colonel *Hammond*, Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, to take the King into his Protection, which he seem'd to comply with; but by a fatal Mistake of this Man's Honour, that unhappy Prince was deliver'd into the Hands of the Army: This occasion'd a Suspicion of Mr. *Ashburnham's* as well as *Berkeley's* Fidelity; but it chiefly lay on the former, because it was inferr'd, he was known to have so great an Influence on his Majesty's Councils and Resolutions, that he could not be ignorant of any thing that mov'd him.

Yet my Lord *Clarendon*, who discourtes largely of this Affair, sufficiently clears Mr. *Ashburnham* from the Imputation laid to his Charge, saying, 'That he preserv'd his Reputation and Credit with the most Eminent of the King's Party; and his remaining in *England* after the Death of the King, which his Enemies charg'd as an Aggravation of Suspicion against him, was upon the Marriage of a Lady, by whom he had a great Fortune, and many Conveniencies;

encies; which would have been seized by his leaving the Kingdom; and he did send over to King *Charles II.* and had leave to stay there, and sometimes supplied the King with considerable Sums of Money. Afterwards he was committed to the *Tower* by *Cromwell*, where he remain'd till his Death; and the King was known to the last, to have had a clear Opinion of his Affection and Integrity; and when King *Charles II.* return'd, most of those of greatest Reputation, as the Marquis of *Heriford*, and the Earl of *Southampton*, gave him a good Testimony.

Upon the whole, says the same Historian, it is probable that *Cromwell*, who, many Years after, committed him to the *Tower*, and did hate him, and desired to have taken his Life, would have been glad to have blasted his Reputation, by declaring, that he had carried his Master to the *Isle of Wight* without his Privity, merely upon his own Presumption. Besides, he was a Person of unblemish'd Honour and Veracity, and had not any Temptation, and never gave any Cause in the subsequent Actions of his Life to have his Fidelity suspected.

After the Restoration, he was restor'd to his former Post of Groom of the Bedchamber, and was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Sussex*, to that Parliament which met at *Westminster* Anno 1661. He lies buried in the Chancel of *Ashburnham* Church, under a noble Monument of black and white Marble, whereon lie the Effigies in full Proportion of a Gentleman in Armour, between his two Wives, the one in a Winding Sheet, and the other in a Baroness's Robe, with a Coronet on her Head; all their Hands elevated; and underneath are the Figures of four Sons, and four Daughters, kneeling before a Desk. Over all in an Arch of white Marble, supported by two black Marble Pillars, is the following Inscription on black Marble, in gilt Roman Letters:

" Here lies in the Vault underneath, *John Ashburnham*,

" Esq; of this Place, Son to the unfortunate Person

" Sir *John Ashburnham*, whose good Nature and frank

" Disposition towards his Friends, in being deeply en-

" gaged for them, necessitated him to sell this Place,

" (in his Family long before the Conquest), and all the

" Estate he had elsewhere, not leaving to his Wife and

" six Children the least Substance; which is not in-

" ferred to the least Disadvantage of his Memory, (God

forbid

792 **ASHBURNHAM, Earl of Ashburnham.**

"forbid it should be understood to be a Charge of
 "Disrespect upon him) but to give God the Praise,
 "who so suddenly provided both for his Wife and
 "Children, as that within less than two Years after the
 "Death of the said Sir John, there was not any of
 "them but was in Condition rather to be helpful to
 "others, than to want Support themselves. May God
 "be pleas'd to add this Blessing to his Posterity, that
 "they may never be unmindful of the great Things
 "He hath done for them. The Wife of the said Sir
 "John Ashburnham, was Daughter to Sir Thomas
 "Beaumont of Staughton in the County of Leicester; she
 "was very eminent for her great Temper and Prudence:
 "She died in the seaventy-fifth Year of her Age;
 "and both the said Sir John and his Wife lie buried
 "in the Church of St. Andrew's in Holbourn, London.
 "The said Mr. John Ashburnham married the Daughter
 "and Heir of William Holland of Westburton in this
 "County, Esq; who lies also here interr'd, and by
 "whom he had these eight Children. She made the
 "first Step towards the Recovery of some Part of the
 "Inheritance wasted by the said Sir John, for she sold
 "her whole Estate, to lay out the Money in this Place.
 "She liv'd in great Reputation for Piety and Discretion,
 "and died in the seaven and thirtieth Year of her Age.
 "The second Wife to the said Mr. John Ashburnham,
 "who lies also here interr'd, was the Widow of the Lord
 "Poulett of Hinton St. George in the County of So-
 "merfet: She was Daughter and Heir to Christopher
 "Kenn of Kenn in that County, Esq; who left her a
 "great Estate in Lands, now in the Possession of the
 "Lord Poulett. She was worthy Imitation by all her
 "Sex, for her honourable and religious Conversation:
 "She brought great Advantages to the Family of this
 "Place, and died at the Age of seaventy Years and four
 "Months: And her Memory is precious to all con-
 "sidering Persons that knew her. This Mr. John Ash-
 "burnham was of the Bedchamber to their Majesties
 "Charles the First, and Charles the Second, who when
 "he had perform'd the Service to God in building this
 "Church at his own Charge, died in the sixty eight
 "Year of his Age, on the fifteenth Day of June, in
 "the Year of our Lord 1671.

Frances,

Frances, the first Wife of the said *John Ashburnham*, died in the Year 1649, and was buried at *Ashburnham*. Of their Daughters, *Frances*, born Anno 1632, was married to Sir *Denny Ashburnham* of *Bromham* in *Sussex*, Bart. and *Elizabeth*, to Sir *Hugh Smith* of *Lang Ashton* in the County of *Somerset*, Bart.

The eldest Son, *William Ashburnham*, Esq; died in the Year 1655, and was buried at *Ashburnham*, having married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John Lord Poulet* of *Hinton St. George*, by whom he had Issue *John*, his Son and Heir, created Lord *Ashburnham*. And the said *Elizabeth* was secondly married to Sir *William Hartop* of *Rotherby* in the County of *Leicester*, and dying on the 18th of August 1690, aged 60, was buried at *Ashburnham*.

Which *John Ashburnham* was Heir to his Grandfather, as also to his Uncle *William Ashburnham*; and on the Accession of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, was created a Baron, by the Stile and Title of Lord *Ashburnham*, Baron of *Ashburnham* in *Sussex*, by Letters Patent bearing Date the 30th of May 1689, in the first Year of their Reign. His Lordship married in *Westminster-Abbey* on the 22d of July 1677, *Bridget*, only Daughter and Heir to *Walter Vaughan* of *Porthomal House* in *Brecknockshire*, Esq; and departing this Life at his House in *Southampton-street* near *Bloomsbury-Square*, on the 22d of January 1709-10, aged 54 Years and seven Days, was buried at *Ashburnham*. He left Issue three Sons; *William*, who succeeded him in Honour and Estate; *John*, the present Lord *Ashburnham*, and *Bertram*, now living: Also two Daughters; *Elizabeth*, married first to *Robert Cholmondeley* of *Holford* in *Cheshire*, and secondly to *Seymour Cholmondeley*, Esq; and died on the 26th of January 1731-2; *Fane*, youngest Daughter, was wedded to *James Hays*, Esq;

William Lord Ashburnham, married *Catherine*, Daughter, and at length sole Heir to *Thomas Taylor* of *Clapham* in the County of *Bedford*, Esq; but died, leaving no Issue by her, on the 16th of June 1710, aged 35 Years, three Weeks, and six Days; and she surviv'd him but a short Time, deceasing on the 21th of July the same Year, aged 23 Years, 10 Months, and 14 Days, and were both buried at *Ashburnham*. To whom succeeded *John*, his next Brother and Heir, now Earl of *Ashburnham*.

Which *John*, in the Reign of Queen *Anne*, was Colonel and Captain of the First Troop of Horse-Guards; and in
December

794 ASHBURNHAM, Earl of Ashburnham.

December 1728, was appointed Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to his Royal Highness Frederick Prince of Wales, which he resign'd in June 1731, on Account of his ill State of Health; having the Year before, on the 12th of May, in Consideration of his great Merits, been created Viscount *St. Asaph* in the Principality of Wales, and Earl of *Ashburnham*. And on the 23d of November 1731, he was constituted Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard.

His Lordship married to his first Wife on the 21st of October 1710, the Lady *Mary Butler*, Daughter to *James Duke of Ormond*, who dying without Issue on the 2d of January 1712, in the 23d Year of her Age, was buried at *Ashburnham*. He married secondly, on the 24th of July 1714, *Henrietta*, Countess of *Anglesey*, Widow of *John Earl of Anglesey*, and Daughter to *William Earl of Derby*, who died on the 26th of June 1718, in the 31st Year of her Age, leaving an only Daughter the Lady *Anne Ashburnham*, who died unmarried on the 8th of August 1732. He married to his third Wife, the Lady *Femima Grey*, Daughter to *Henry Duke of Kent*, which Lady died on the 27th of July 1731, leaving Issue one Son *John*, born October 30, 1725.

TITLES.] *John Ashburnham* Earl of *Ashburnham*, Viscount *St. Asaph*, and Baron of *Ashburnham*, Captain of the Yeomen of his Majesty's Guard.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Ashburnham* of *Ashburnham* in *Suffex*, May 30, 1689, 1 Will. & Mar. Viscount *St. Asaph* in the Principality of *Wales*, and Earl of *Ashburnham*, 14 May 1730, 3 Geo. II.

ARMS.] Gules, a Fess between six Mulletts, Argent.

CREST.] Out of a Ducal Coronet, Or, an Ash Tree, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Greyhounds, Sable, collar'd and chain'd, Or.

MOTTO.] *Le Roy & L'Estar.*

CHIEF.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Asbburnham* in the County of *Sissex*, nine Miles from *Hastings*, and 31 from *London*; and at *Teddington* in the County of *Middlesex*, one Mile from *Kingston*, and nine from *London*.

LXX. COMPTON, Earl of Wilmington.

IF such Persons as have distinguish'd themselves in an extraordinary Manner, in the Service of their Country, merit Advancement, and the chief Honours of the State, none has a juster Claim than the Noble Lord of whom I am to treat, who for his eminent Abilities, Integrity, and great Worth, has been so deservedly grac'd, as to be the first Peer of this Realm created by his present Majesty.

His Descent (as I have set forth in the 2d Volume of this Work, Page 116) is from Ancestors of great Note before the Conquest, being the second surviving Son of the Right Honourable *James Compton* Earl of *Northampton*, by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter of the Right Honourable *Baptist Noel* Viscount *Camden*, by *Hester*, Daughter and Coheir of *Thomas* Lord *Wotton*.

After a learned Education, he set out on his Travels in the Year 1698, and whilst Abroad was elected Member of Parliament for the Borough of *Eye* in *Com. Suff.* in the 7th Year of King *William*; as also to all the subsequent Parliaments call'd in the Reign of the said King; and continued to represent the said Borough in the three first Parliaments of Queen *Anne*.

In the Year 1705, he was chosen *Chairman* of the Committee of Privileges and Elections: And was likewise in the Chair of the Committee of that House, for settling the Articles of the Union with *Scotland*. In the Year 1707, he was constituted Treasurer and Receiver-General to his Royal Highness *George* Prince of *Denmark*, and Pay-master of the Queen's Bounties and Charitable Pensions.

On a new Parliament being call'd in 1708, he was again elected Chairman of the Committee of Privileges; and in 1709, was appointed one of the Managers at the Trial of *Dr. Henry Sacheverel*, then impeach'd of high Crimes and Mis-

796 COMPTON, *Earl of Wilmington.*

Misdemeanors by the House of Commons. And for the faithful Discharge of the Trust repos'd in them, the Managers had the Thanks of that Honourable House.

In the last Parliament of *Queen Anne*, he was elected a Burgess for the Borough of *East-Grinstead* in the County of *Sussex*. And on the Accession of his late Majesty to the Throne of these Realms, he was made Treasurer to his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, our present most Gracious Sovereign. And having been elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Sussex*, as also a Burgess for *East-Grinstead* in the said County, in the first Parliament of his said late Majesty, was unanimously chosen SPEAKER of the Honourable House of Commons, which met at *Westminster* on the 17th of *March* 1714-15. He was sworn of the Privy-Council 6 *Julii* 1716; and on the 15th of *March* 1721-2, was constituted Pay-master-General of all his Majesty's Land-Forces, as also Treasurer of *Chelsea* Hospital.

In the Parliament summon'd to meet on the 10th of *May* 1722, (being again elected one of the Knights for *Sussex*, and a Burgess for the Borough of *East-Grinstead* in the said County, and also a Burgess for the Borough of *Eye* in the County of *Suffolk*, he was again unanimously chosen SPEAKER of the House of Commons.

In the Year 1725, his Majesty declaring his Intention of re-establishing that Degree of *Knighthood*, which hath been nominated the *Knighthood* of the *Bath*, and to erect the same into a *Regular Military Order*, for ever, by the Name and Title of the *Order of the Bath*, was pleas'd to confer on him the said Honour, at the same Time that his Royal Highness Prince *William*, and several Lords and Persons of high Degree, were invested with the Ensigns of the said Order, in Consideration (as express'd in the Statutes) of their great Merits, Virtue, Prudence, Generosity, Valour, and Loyalty.

On the Accession of our present most Gracious Sovereign, he was continued in his Post of Pay-master-General of all his Majesty's Forces, as also Treasurer of *Chelsea* Hospital; and a new Parliament being call'd, was again unanimously elected one of the Knights for the County of *Sussex*. But before the Meeting of the Parliament, his Majesty was pleas'd to promote him to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Style and Title of Lord *Wilmington*, Baron of *Wilmington* in the County of *Sussex*, by Letters Patent

Patent bearing Date the 2d of January 1727, in the first Year of his Reign. And, as the Preamble thereof shews his Lordship's just Deserts and high Accomplishments, I shall here insert it.

UT Honores, Stemmata, Nobilitas, & quaecunque sunt Viri-
tutis Præmia, Ornamenta atque Insignia tum demum
veri sunt & comprobati Honores, quum Virtuti veræ atque
illibatæ sint Comites; ita vicissim & ipsa Virtus, quæ sui ubi-
que similis, nusquam non lucet in loco tamen editiore posita,
lumen suum quoquo versus per ampliora Spatia, et ad sua
decus, & ad imitationem Aliis splendidius diffundit. Quare in
eo ferè omnis Republica posita est et Amplitudo, & Caritas, &
Salus, ut Ingenio ac Virtute ad Honores iter pateat; quo Optimi
cujusque animus ad Studia, ad Virtutem ad Rempublicam ca-
pessendam gloriâ honestâ incendatur & in rebus præclare ge-
rendis confirmetur. Quod igitur alias certâ & constanti vo-
luntate, ad Regni nostri stabilimentum ac decus & ad nostram
Justitiæ Gratiæque Regiæ Dignitatem perpetuò facturi sumus,
ut sine omni partium studio, viri optimè de Republica & de No-
bis meriti, amplissimis justis Honoris gradibus pro suo cujusque
merito augeantur & floreat; &, ut fidelissimus quisque, ut
moribus probatissimis, ut in omni vitæ officio integerrimus fu-
erit, ita nostram erga se gratiam certissimè compertam habeat;
id hodie feliciter inchoare decrevimus, statuimusque Honoratissi-
mum & perquam dilectum nobis & fidelem Consiliarium
Spencer Compton, Equitem Honoratissimi Ordinis militaris
de Balneo, in Procerum hujus Regni ordinem evehere, & titulo
Baronis de Wilmington in Comitatu Suffexiæ, (à qua Comi-
tatu jam tertium Eques Parliamentarius delegatus est) co-
honestare; Virum ab ingenuâ & antiquissimâ stirpe, serie longâ
& perpetuâ oriundum; quamque ab atavis illustribus accepit
generis & familiæ claritudinem, redditurum suo ipsius ingentio
& virtute indies illustriorem Erant nimirum prædix gentilitia
de Compton in Comitatu Warwicensi, jam ante Normanno-
rum in Britanniam ingressum; clarueruntque jam inde ex ea-
dem gente, perpetuis his seculis, viri officio & fide in patriam
conspicui, apud Reges Antecessores nostros singulari in gratiâ
positi honoribusque amplissimis perfuncti. Sed Extrema hæc
omnia, & adventitia habenda. Quæ una demum propria sunt,
& sua; virtus per se ipsa laudabilis, & sine quâ nihil lau-
dare potest; indoles & pectus generosum; morum antiqua &
spectata integritas; fides inconcussa; in negotiis obeundis assi-
duitates

798 COMPTON, Earl of Wilmington.

duitates perpetuae; rerum scita tractatio atque usus; eruditio varia atque alta; in omnibus vitæ partibus conjuncta cum dignitate gravitas; his Eximii natura & doctrina dotibus nobilitatem generis ipse nobilitavit. His Virtutibus ornatus, ab usque anno 1698, in nullo fere Senatûs conventu non ad fuit, a popularibus suis delegatus. In duobus continuis Parliamentis, Confessus ad Privilegia & Electiones judicandas præses est creatus; et postquam Domus Nostra Augusta horum Regnorum potestatem atque imperium feliciter capefferat, in duobus iterum continuis Parliamentis ab inferiori Senatu una voce sibi Comitiorum Rogator & Præses cooptatus Imperante adhuc Serenissimâ Regina ANNA, Celsissimo Principi Danizæ Georgio Quæstor Generalis; & post aliquot deinceps annos, a Nobis tum Walliæ Princeps, a Thesauris & Rationibus nostris constitutus est; atque a Rege Patre nostro, et deinceps a Nobis, exercitiis nostris in Britannia & Provinciis remotioribus Quæstor & Tribunus ærarius. In quibus omnibus Officiis implendis tam præclare se habuit, ut QUÆ HONESTA essent, ea SOLA semper duxerit BONA. In Senatu præsertim, consiliis publicis agitandis ita præfuit prudentiamque & assiduitatem ita temperavit, legumque ac consuetudinum scientia ita inter omnes emicuit promptâ ac paratâ, eamque omni tempore obtinuit in percipiendo celeritatem in decernendo Judicium, in explicando præspicuitatem in monendo gravitatem in rerum gerendarum ordine componendo peritiam, ut tanquam gubernaculo quodam infinitus de rebus maximi momenti, plenasque concertationum disputationes, ad optatos & consultissimos exitus scitè feliciterque perduxerit. Ut igitur quam in Senatu inferiore ingenii et probitatis Laudem optimo suo merito consequutus est, eam in Superiorum deinceps Ordinum Confessu sibi cumulatiùs expleat. Sciatis, &c.

His Lordship was constituted on the 8th of May 1730, Lord Privy-Seal; and six Days after, was created Viscount Pevensey, and Earl of Wilmington in the County of Sussex. Also on the 31st of December of the same Year, his Majesty was pleas'd to declare him Lord President of his most Honourable Privy-Council. And his Lordship was install'd one of the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter, on the 22d Day of August 1733.

TITLES.]

TITLES.] *Spencer Compton*, Earl of *Wilmington* Viscount *Pevensey*, and Baron of *Wilmington*, Lord President of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council, one of the Governors of the *Charter-House*, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter.

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Wilmington* in *Sussex*, *January* 11 (1727) 1 *Geo. II.* Viscount *Pevensey* in *Sussex*, and Earl of *Wilmington*, *May* 14 (1730.)

ARMS.] Sable, a Lion passant, Or, between three Helms, Argent, a Crescent Difference.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Mount, Vert, thereon a Beacon, Or, inflam'd on the Top proper, about the same a Label inscrib'd, *Nisi Dominus*.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Dragons with Wings expanded, Ermin, collar'd with Ducal Collars, and Chains of Gold.

MOTTO.] *Sola bona quæ honesta:*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Wilmington* near *Eastborn* in the County of *Sussex*; and at *Chiswick* in the County of *Middlesex*.

LXXI. HOWARD, *Earl of Effingham*.

HAVING in the first Volume of this Work, (Page 10) mention'd the Issue of *Thomas* the second Duke of *Norfolk*, by *Agnes* his second Wife, (Sister and Heir of Sir *Philip Tilney* of *Boston* in the County of *Lincoln*) I now come to treat of *William* the eldest Son by that Marriage, being Ancestor to the present Earl of *Effingham*.

Which Lord *William Howard*, in 24 *Hen. VIII.* was among those Courtiers, who attended on their Sovereign at his magnificent Interview with the *French King* at *Bologne*, having in his Retinue 11 Servants, and two Horsekeepers. And on his Return the same Year, assisted at the Coronation

800 **HOWARD, Earl of Effingham.**

tion of Queen *Anne Bullen*, as Earl-Marshal of *England*, in the Room of his Brother the Duke of *Norfolk*, then Ambassador in *France*. In 26 *Hen. VIII.* he was sent into *Scotland*, to present King *James* the Fifth with the Order of the Garter, and to desire him to come into *England*, and accompany King *Henry* to his intended Interview with the *French King*; which did not take Effect. Also the following Year, was again sent there, with *William Barlow* Bishop of *St. Asaph*, to procure an Interview between King *Henry* and the *Scottish King*. After which he was sent Ambassador into *France*, and soon after his Return in 33 *Hen. VIII.* he, together with his Lady, and several of his Relations, were indicted for Misprision of Treason, in concealing the Misdemeanor of *Catherine Howard*, (fifth Wife of King *Henry* the Eighth) who for her unhappy Deportment lost her Head. And this Lord *Howard*, with his Lady, being convicted of not discovering what they knew of the Queen's Behaviour, were condemn'd to perpetual Imprisonment, and adjudg'd to Forfeiture of their Goods, and the Profits of their Lands during Life. However, in Consideration of his Services, (and it may be his Innocence) he was soon after pardon'd; and in 36 *Hen. VIII.* he accompanied the Earl of *Hertford* in that Expedition then made against the *Scots*. Also the following Year attended on the King at the Siege of *Bologne*.

In the 6th Year of King *Edward* the Sixth, he was constituted Deputy of *Calais*. And having manifested his Valour on several Occasions, and been stedfast in his Loyalty, both to King *Henry* the Eighth, and King *Edward* the Sixth, as also to Queen *Mary* on her Accession to the Crown; and on *Wyat's* Insurrection, when he was appointed to command in the City of *London*; he was created a Peer of the Realm, by Letters Patent bearing Date 11 *Martii* 1553, in the 1st Year of Queen *Mary's* Reign, by the Title of Lord *Howard of Effingham*. Also on the 20th of the same Month, was constituted Lord High Admiral of *England, Wales, Ireland, &c.*

On the 8th of *April* following, bearing the Title of her beloved and faithful Counsellor Sir *William Howard*, Kt. Lord *Howard of Effingham*, High Admiral of *England and Wales, Ireland, Gascony, and Aquitain*; the Queen, in Consideration of his Fidelity, Prudence, Valour and Industry, Diligence, Experience, and Integrity, constitutes him her Lieutenant-General, and Chief Commander of her whole Fleet

Fleet and Royal Army, going to Sea for the Defence of her Friends, &c. Soon after setting sail with 28 Ships of War, and other Vessels, he kept the Seas about three Months, and meeting with the Prince of Spain on the 19th of July, he waited on him till his Arrival at Southampton, and when he was married to the Queen at Winchester, on the 25th following.

His Lordship was elected one of the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter, on the 9th of October 1554, and install'd on the 31st of January following. He was also Lord Chamberlain of the Household, and of the Privy-Council to Queen Mary; and altho' he complied with her Religion, yet was it with great Moderation. For in 1554, being one of the Commissioners for trying those who refus'd to go to Mass; he, at the Arraignment of 11 Persons who were ask'd whether they would be united again to the Catholick Church with the rest of the Realm, finding ten of them refuse, put this favourable Question to the last: *Whether he would be an Honest Man, as his Father was before him.* And answering Yea, he was discharg'd. Also during the Troubles of the Lady Elizabeth, being sent to her from the Queen, he us'd her with the greatest Respect, when many of the Court treated her most contemptuously.

Thereupon Queen Elizabeth, on her Accession to the Throne, not only continu'd him in his Place of Lord Chamberlain, and of her Privy-Council, but imploy'd him in the weightiest Affairs of State. On the 20th of January, in the 1st Year of her Reign, his Lordship, with the Bishop of Ely, and Nicholas Wotton Dean of Canterbury, were impower'd to conclude a Peace with the French King. And on the 23d of May following, he was appointed one of the Commissioners to take the Oath of Supremacy of all Persons that enjoy'd any Employments, or Trust, under the Queen, bearing then the Title of Lord Chamberlain of her Household. He continued in that Post till the 13th of July 1572, 14 Eliz. when, being worn out with the Fatigues of an active Life, he resign'd it to the Earl of Sussex, and was thereupon made Lord Privy Seal; which Post he enjoy'd but a short Time, dying on the 12th of January following, An. 1572, at Hampton-Court, full of Years and Honour, being (as Camden writes) of most approv'd Fidelity, and unshaken Courage.

882 HOWARD, *Earl of Effingham.*

His Lordship married two Wives, whereof the first lies buried in the Chancel of the Church of *Lambeth* in *Surrey*, under a Monument erected to her Memory, with this Inscription:

“ Here lyeth *Katherine Howard*, one of the Sisters
 “ and Heires of *John Broughton*, Esq; Sonne and
 “ Heire of *John Broughton*, Esq; and late Wife of the
 “ Lord *William Howard*, one of the Sonnes of the
 “ Right high and mighty Prince Lord *Thomas* late
 “ Duke of *Norfolke*, high Treasurer and Earl Marshall
 “ of *England*: Which Lord *William* and Lady *Kathe-*
 “ *rine* left Issue between them lawfully begotten, *Agnes*
 “ *Howard* their only Daughter. Which said Lady
 “ *Katherine* deceased the *xxiiii* day of *April* A^o Dom.
 “ 1535, whose Soule Jesu pardon.

The said *Agnes* was married to *William Paulet* the 3d Marquis of *Winchester*, and died in 1601.

This Lord *Howard* of *Effingham* had to his second Wife, *Margaret*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Gamage* of *Coity* in *Glamorganshire*, Kt. (who surviv'd him, dying in *May* 1581) by whom he had Issue four Sons; *Charles*, his Successor; Sir *William Howard* of *Lingfield* in *Surrey*, who died in 1600, and was buried at *Rygate*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Effingham*; *Edward*, and *Henry*, who both died young. Also five Daughters; 1. *Douglafs*, married to *John* Lord *Sheffield*, Ancestor to the present Duke of *Buckinghamshire*; and afterwards to Sir *Edward Stafford* of *Grafton*, Kt. 2. *Mary*, married first to *Edward* Lord *Dudley*, afterwards to *Richard Mompesson*, Esq; and died 21 *August* in the Year 1600. 3. *Frances*, wedded to *Edward* Earl of *Hertford*, and died without Issue in 1598. 4. *Martha*, to Sir *George Bouchier*, Kt. 3d Son to *John* Earl of *Bath*: And, 5. *Catherine*, who died young.

By his last Will and Testament, bearing Date 6 *May* (11 *Eliz.*) he bequeathed to *Charles*, his Son and Heir, his Collar of Gold, and all his Robes belonging to the Order of the Garter; and appointed a Tomb to be made for him in the Chancel of the Parish Church of *Rygate* in *Surrey*, where he order'd his Body to be buried; which was accordingly done with great Solemnity, on the 29th of *January*, 17 Days after his Death.

Charles

Charles Lord Howard of Effingham, his eldest Son, was initiated during the Life-time of his Father in the Affairs of State, being sent in 2 *Eliz.* on the Death of the *French* King, with a Compliment of Condolance to his Successor, and to congratulate him on his Accession; also to desire that the Friendship so lately commenced between the two Crowns might continue. Returning from this Embassy, he was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Surrey*, in 5 *Eliz.* and in 12 *Eliz.* was General of the Horsemen under the Earl of *Warwick*, in that Army sent against the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Westmorland*, then in Rebellion. The following Year he was sent with a Fleet of Men of War, to convoy the Lady *Anne* of *Austria*, Daughter of the Emperor *Maximilian*, going into *Spain*, over the *British* Seas. And on his Return the next Year, was again elected one of the Knights for *Surrey*, and shortly after succeeded his Father in Honour and Estate.

He was install'd Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, on the 24th of *April*, in 16 *Eliz.* also was made Lord Chamberlain of the Household. And having undergone several Maritime Employments with great Commendation, he, in 28 *Eliz.* (on the Death of the Earl of *Lincoln*) was constituted Lord High Admiral of *England*. In 1588, the memorable Year of the *Spanish* Invasion, the Queen (as *Camden* writes) having a great Opinion of his fortunate Conduct, and well knowing him to be skilful in Maritime Affairs, wary and provident, valiant and courageous, industrious and active; and that by the Sweetness of his Behaviour, Bravery, and Conduct, he was of great Authority and Esteem among the Seamen, she committed to him the Command of the whole Fleet: With which he had the Honour of saving his Country, by dispersing and totally ruining that Fleet, which the *Spaniards* had fondly boasted to be Invincible, and had been three whole Years fitting out, at a vast Expence: And thereby gain'd immortal Honour to himself and Family. For which great Service, the Queen not only settled a Pension on him, but ever after consider'd him as a Person born for the Preservation of his Country. And when in 1596, 39 *Eliz.* on a Report of the *Spaniards* again attempting to invade *England*, a Fleet was equipp'd of 150 Ships, with Land Forces on board, he was made Commander in Chief at Sea, and the Earl of *Effex* at Land. In which Expedition *Cales* was taken, and he merited so much, and his Service therein was so well

esteem'd, that the Queen, on the 22d of *October* the same Year, advanc'd him to the Dignity and Title of Earl of *Nottingham*, (being descended from the Family of *Moubray*, whereof some had been Earls of that County) the Reasons whereof are thus inserted in his Patent:

"That by the Victory obtain'd *Anno* 1588, he had secured the Kingdom of *England* from the Invasion of *Spain*, and other impendent Dangers; and did also, in Conjunction with our dear Cousin *Robert* Earl of *Essex*, seize by Force the Isle and strongly fortified City of *Cales* in the farthest Part of *Spain*; and did likewise entirely rout and defeat another Fleet of the King of *Spain*, prepar'd in that Port against this Kingdom."

In the same Year he was constituted Justice Itinerant for Life, of all the Forests South of *Trent*. And in 41 *Eliz.* when on a Report of the *Spaniards* again designing the Invasion of *England*, and on private Intelligence, that the Earl of *Essex*, then Deputy of *Ireland*, discontented at the Power of his Adversaries, was meditating to return into *England* with a select Party of Men, on which the Queen rais'd 6000 Foot Soldiers, to be ready on any Emergency, she repos'd so entire a Confidence in the Fidelity of this Earl, that she committed to him the chief Command. But these Forces were again disbanded in a few Days, and the Earl had no Opportunity to exercise his Courage or Conduct, till 44 *Eliz.* when on the Earl of *Essex's* Insurrection, he was sent to reduce *Drury-House*, whither *Essex* had retir'd, which was presently surrender'd. The same Year he was constituted one of the Commissioners for executing the Office of Earl Marshal of *England*. The Year after, the Queen, sensible of her declining Condition, remov'd from *Westminster* to *Richmond*, (where she ended her Days on the 24th of *March*) and said to the Lord Admiral, for whom (as *Camden* relates) she had a particular Respect, *My Throne has been held by Princes in the way of Succession, and ought not to go to any but my next and immediate Heir.* Which he acquainting the Council with some time before her Death, they deputed him, the Lord-Keeper, and the Secretary, to wait on the Queen, to learn her Pleasure in reference to the Succession; whereupon she declar'd the King of *Scots* to be her nearest Kinsman and Successor.

On whose Accession to the Throne, the Earl was continu'd in his Post of Lord Admiral, and at his Coronation was made Lord High Steward of *England* for that Occasion.

sion. He was also sent Ambassador into *Spain*, attended with a very splendid Retinue of *English* Noblemen; and was made one of the Commissioners to treat of an Union between *England* and *Scotland*. On the Marriage of the Lady *Elizabeth* to the Prince Elector *Palatine*, she was conducted from the Chapel between him and the Duke of *Lenox*; and he had the Honour to convoy her with a Royal Navy to *Flushing*. He continu'd Lord Admiral of *England* till the 16th Year of King *James* the First, when finding himself unable any longer to perform the necessary Duties of that great Employment, which he had enjoyed about 32 Years with the greatest Commendations, he voluntarily resign'd it: And his Majesty, sensible of the great Services he had done the Nation, remitted him a Debt owing to the Crown of 1800*l.* settled a Pension of 1000*l.* per Annum on him for Life, and granted him likewise the Place and Precedency of *John Mowbray*, who had been created Earl of *Nottingham* by King *Richard* the Second, at the time of his Coronation; to enjoy for Term of his Life only, that Place and Precedency, as well in Parliaments as in the Star-chamber, and all other Assemblies and Conferences of Council, above all other Earls of later Creation. He died, aged 88 Years, on the 14th of *December* 1624, leaving rather an everlasting Memorial of his extraordinary Worth, than any great Estate to his Family, altho' he enjoy'd so long that profitable Place of Lord Admiral. But he liv'd in a most splendid and magnificent Manner, keeping (as *Dr. Fuller* relates in his *Worthies of England*) seven standing Houses at the same time, and was always forward to promote any Design serviceable to his Country. He expended, in several Expeditions, great Sums out of his private Fortune, as appears from *Camden* in his *Annals* of Queen *Elizabeth*, who relates, that in 1588, on a Surmise that the *Spaniards* were unable to set sail that Year, Secretary *Walsingham*, by Order of the Queen, wrote to him to send back four of the biggest Ships; but he humbly desir'd that nothing might be rashly credited in so weighty a Matter, and that he might retain the Ships with him, tho' it were at his own Cost. Also the same Author says, that in the Expedition to *Cales*, he and the Earl of *Effex*, the two Commanders, expended vast Sums out of their own private Fortunes.

This Noble Person married two Wives, first, *Catherine*, Daughter to *Henry Carey* Lord *Hunsdon*; by whom he had Issue

806 HOWARD, Earl of Effingham.

two Sons; *William*, who was summon'd by Writ to several Parliaments during his Father's Life-time, and wedded *Anne*, Daughter and sole Heir to *John* Lord St. *John* of *Blets*; which Lady *Anne* died 11 June 1638, and was buried at *Westminster*: He died in his Father's Life-time, leaving *Elizabeth* his sole Daughter and Heir, married to *John* Lord *Mordant*, afterwards Earl of *Peterborough*. 2. *Charles*, his Successor in his Honours. Also three Daughters; *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *Robert Southwell* of *Wood-Rising* in *Norfolk*, Kt. and afterwards to *John Stuart* Earl of *Carrick* in *Scotland*: *Frances*, first, to *Henry Fitz-Gerald* Earl of *Kildare* in *Ireland*; and, secondly, to *Henry Broke* Lord *Cobham*; and *Margaret*, to Sir *Richard Leveson* of *Trent-ham* in *Com. Staff.* Kt. Vice-Admiral of *England*. To his second Wife he married *Margaret*, Daughter to *James Steward* Earl of *Murrey* in *Scotland*, in Right of his Wife *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter and Coheir to *James* Earl of *Murrey*, Natural Son to King *James* the Fifth of *Scotland*; and by her, who was naturaliz'd in Parliament 1 Jac. I. he had Issue two Sons; *James*, who died young; and Sir *Charles Howard*, Kt. Successor to his Brother in the Title of Earl of *Nottingham*. This Lady surviving him, re-married with Sir *William Monson*, Kt. Viscount *Castlemain* in *Ireland*.

Charles Earl of *Nottingham*, his eldest surviving Son, married on Tuesday in *Whitsun* Week, 19 May 1597, *Charity*, Daughter of *Robert White* of *Christ-Church* in *Hantsbire*, Widow of *William Leche* of *Sheffield* in *Fletching* in *Suffex*. Which Lady died without Issue on the 18th of *December* 1618, and was buried in *Fletching* Church. His Lordship married, secondly, on the 22d of *April* 1620, *Mary*, eldest Daughter of Sir *William Cokaine*, Kt. Alderman, and sometime Mayor of *London*; and, lastly, *Margaret*, Daughter to *James* Earl of *Murrey* in *Scotland*. And dying without Issue Male, on the 3d of *October* 1642, was buried at *Ryegate* in *Surrey* the 8th of the said Month, Sir *Charles Howard*, Kt. his half Brother, succeeding him in his Honours.

Which *Charles* receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood at *Theobalds* on the 2d of *April* 1624, and having married *Arabella*, Daughter to *Edward Smith* of the *Middle-Temple*, Esq; departed this Life on the 26th of *April* 1681, without Issue, and was buried at *Ryegate*. Whereupon the Earldom of *Nottingham* became extinct, and the Title of Lord *Howard* of *Effingham* devolv'd on *Francis Howard* of Great

Bookham

Bookham in *Surrey*, Esq; Great Grandson of Sir *William Howard* of *Lingfield* in *Surrey*, second Son to *William* who had been first created Lord *Howard of Effingham*.

Which Sir *William Howard* of *Lingfield*, in the Year 1581, 23 *Eliz.* was among those Noble Persons who accompanied the Duke of *Anjou*, on his Departure out of *England* into the Low Countries, where he was to be invested with the chief Sovereignty. He afterwards receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood; and having been elected a Member for the Borough of *Ryegate* in *Surrey* in several Parliaments, departed this Life in the Year 1600, leaving Issue by *Frances* his Wife, Daughter of *Gouldwell* of *Gouldwell-Hall* in the County of *Kent*, three Sons, *Edward*, *Francis*, and *Charles*, who were all honour'd with Knighthood.

Edward, the eldest Son, inherited the Estate, and serv'd for the Borough of *Ryegate* in the last Parliament call'd by Queen *Elizabeth*, as also in the 1st of King *James*, who confer'd the Honour of Knighthood on him at the *Charter-House*, on the 11th of *May* 1603. He was Cupbearer to that King; and dying without Issue in the Year 1620, the Estate descended to Sir *Francis Howard*, Kt. his next Brother and Heir.

This Sir *Francis* receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood at *Chatham*, on the 4th of *July* 1604, and married *Jane*, Daughter of Sir *William Monson* of *Kinnerley* in *Surrey*, Kt. He lies buried in the Church of *Great Bookham* in *Surrey*, under a Monument erected to his Memory, having the following Inscription, which shews his Descent and the Time of his Death.

Here lyeth the body of Sir Francis Howard, Kt. Son
of Sir William Howard, Kt. Grand-
son to William Lord
Howard of Effingham Lord
High Admiral of England
and Great Grandson
to Thomas Howard Duke
of Norfolk
who departed this Life
the 7th of July
1651.

His Issue were seven Sons, and one Daughter; *Charles, William, Henry, Thomas, Edward, Lodowick, John, and Mary.*

Charles, his eldest Son, receiv'd the Honour of Knight-hood, and marrying *Frances*, Daughter of Sir *George Court-hop* of *Whiligh* in the County of *Sussex*, Kt. left Issue two Sons; *Francis*, and *George*; and a Daughter, *Jane*, Wife of *Thomas Methwold* of *Hale-House* in the County of *Middlesex*, Esq;.

Francis, his Son and Heir, on the Death of *Charles* Earl of *Nottingham*, succeeded to the Title of Lord *Howard* of *Effingham*, Anno 1681, as before-mention'd.

George, second Son, who married *Anne*, Daughter of *Kidder* of *Lewes* in *Sussex*, Esq; had Issue three Sons; *Henry, Charles, and Thomas*; and two Daughters, *Mary*, and *Frances*, whereof only *Thomas* is surviving, who is a Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, and seated at *Bookham* in the County of *Surrey*. He married *Mary*, only Daughter of Dr. *Morton* Bishop of *Meath* in *Ireland*, by the Lady *Jones*, Relict of Sir *Arthur Jones* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by whom he had four Sons, and five Daughters; whereof *George, Francis, and Thomas, Henrietta-Diana, Mary, and Catherine*, are surviving.

Which *Francis* Lord *Howard* of *Effingham*, was Governor of *Virginia* in the Reign of King *Charles* the Second, and departed this Life on the 30th of *March* 1695. His Lordship married *Philadelphia*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Pelham*, Bart. Great Grandfather of the present Duke of *Newcastle*, by whom he had Issue three Sons; *Charles*, who died in his Life-time, in the 18th Year of his Age, on the 11th of *April* 1694; *Thomas*, late Lord *Howard* of *Effingham*; and *Francis*, now Earl of *Effingham*. Also three Daughters; *Philippa, Margaret-Frances*, who died young; and *Elizabeth*, married to *William Roberts* of *Willesden* in *Com. Middx.* Esq; and, secondly to *William Hutchenison*, Esq; The said *Francis* Lord *Howard* wedded to his second Wife, *Susan*, Daughter of Sir *Henry Felton* of *Playford* in the County of *Suffolk*, Bart. and Widow of *Thomas Herbert*, Esq; but by her had no Issue.

Thomas, his eldest surviving Son, succeeding him in Honour and Estate, was, in the Reign of Q. *Anne*, one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to his Royal Highness *George* Prince of *Denmark*. He married, first *Mary*, Daughter of *Ruiss Wentworth*, Esq; third Son of Sir *George Wentworth*, a younger Brother to *Thomas* Earl of *Strafford*, by whom he had

Issue

HOWARD, *Earl of Effingham.* 809

Issue two Daughters; *Anne*, who on the 14th of *Sept.* 1729, was married to *Sir William Tonge*, Knight of the *Bath*, and Bart. and *Mary*, who on the 21st of *June* 1733, was married to *George Venables Vernon* of *Sudbury* in *Derbyshire*, Esq; His Lordship had to his second Wife, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John Rotheram* of *Much-Waltham* in the County of *Essex*, Esq; and Widow of *Sir Theophilus Napier* of *Luton-Hoo* in the County of *Bedford*, Bart. but by her had no Issue. (She is now the Wife of *Sir Conyers D'Arcy*, Knight of the *Bath*.) And departing this Life without Issue Male on the 10th of *July* 1725, the Barony devolv'd on *Francis* his Brother and Heir.

Which *Francis*, on the 14th of *July* 1731, was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the Horse Grenadier Guards, and the 22d of *July* following, 1732, was constituted Colonel of a Regiment of Foot. On the Death of the Earl of *Suffex*, (17 *October* 1731) having been constituted Deputy Earl Marshal of *England*, he was, in Consideration of his great Merits, created an Earl of *Great Britain*, by the Stile and Title of Earl of *Effingham*, by Letters Patent bearing Date the 8th of *December* 1731, 5 *Geo.* II. His Lordship married, 1st, *Digna O Farrel*, Daughter of Major-General *O Farrel*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by whom he has a Son named *Thomas*. And in *July* 1728, wedded, 2dly, *Anne*, Sister to *Robert Bristow*, Esq; one of the Commissioners of his Majesty's Board of Greencloth, by whom he has hitherto had only a Son *George*, that died young.

TITLES.] *Francis Howard* Earl of *Effingham*, Lord *Howard* of *Effingham*, Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, and Deputy Earl Marshal of *England*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Howard* of *Effingham* in the County of *Surrey*, by Letters Patent bearing Date 11 *Mar.* 1553; and Earl of *Effingham*, 8 *Dec.* 1731, 5 *Geo.* II.

ARMS and CREST.] The same as the Duke of *Norfolk's*, a Mullet for Difference.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions Argent, on the Shoulder of each a Mullet for Difference.

MOTTO.] *Virtus mille Scuta.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Great Bookham* in the County of *Surrey*, five Miles from *Guilford* and 20 from *London*.

GRANVILLE,

LXXII. GRANVILLE, *Countess of Granville.*

HIS late Majesty taking into Consideration the Noble Descent and great Merits of the Lady *Grace Granvil*, Widow and Relict of *George Lord Carteret*, and Daughter of the Right Honourable *John Granville* Earl of *Bath*, (the only Person entrusted by King *Charles* the Second and General *Monk*, in the arduous Affair of the Restoration of Monarchy and Episcopacy) was pleased to create her Ladyship Viscountess *Carteret*, and Countess of *Granville*, by Letters Patent bearing Date 1 *Jan.* in the first Year of his Reign, with Limitation of those Honours to *John* her Son, the present Lord *Carteret*, with Remainder of the Title of Viscount *Carteret*, to *Edward Carteret* his Uncle, and the Heirs Male of his Body.

Her Ladyship, by the Death of her Nephew *William-Henry* Earl of *Bath*, became one of the Coheiresses to her Father's great Estate in *Cornwal* and *Devonshire*, &c. in which Counties her paternal Ancestors were possess'd of *Bidyford*, and other Manors, before the Reign of King *Henry* the Second, as appears evidently from our Records. And by the Noble Alliances of her Family, she derives an illustrious Descent from the *Courtneys* Earls of *Devonshire*, from the *Bobuns* Earls of *Hereford*, and so from King *Edward* the First. As also from the *Beaumonts*, the Lords *Bonville*, the *Gorges*, the *St. Legers*, and many other antient and honourable Families.

She was married to *George Lord Carteret*, who left her a Widow on the 22d of *September* 1695, by whom she had Issue, *George*, who died an Infant, *John*, now Lord *Carteret*, and *Philip*, who died in the 19th Year of his Age, on the 19th of *March* 1710; also a Daughter, *Femima*.

TITLES.] *Grace* Countess of *Granville*, Viscountess *Carteret*, and Baroness Dowager of *Carteret*.

CREATIONS.] Viscountess *Carteret* and Countess *Granville*, by Letters Patent bearing Date *December* the 17th, 1714.

ARMS.]

ARMS.] In a Lozenge Shield Gules, three Clarions, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two winged Deer of the First.

MOTTO.] *Loyal Devior.*

LXXIII. CONINGSBY, *Countess of Coningsby.*

THIS Family took their Surname from the Town of *Coningesbie* in *Com. Salop*, where, and at *Nene Solers*, they were antiently seated. The first I have met with, is *Sorlebor de Cuningesbi*, who was a Benefactor to *Kirkstede Abbey* in *Com. Linc.* before 1162, 8 *Hen. II.* And after him was *John de Coningsbie*, who from his large Possessions was stiled Baron of *Coningesbie*, and was kill'd in the Battle fought at *Chesterfield* in *Derbyshire*, between the King and his Barons, in 1266, 50 *Hen. III.* He had to Wife a Sister of *Bartholomew Lord Badelesmere* of *Leeds* in the County of *Kent*, by whom he had Issue *John de Coningsbie*, who married *Margery*, Daughter and Heir of *Roger de Solers* Lord of the Manor of *Nene-Solers* in *Com. Salop*, which Estate descended to Sir *Roger de Coningesbie*, Kt. their Son and Heir.

This Sir *Roger* being Steward of the Household to the Earl of *Warwick*, had 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* given to him in Reward of his Services. He was Lord of *Moorton-Baggett* in *Com. Warw.* in Right of his Wife *Joan*, (Daughter and Coheir of Sir *Roger Bagott*, Kt. second Son of *William Bagott*) who settled on her Son *John de Coningesbee* the Manor of *Moorton-Bagott* aforesaid, and all her Lands in *Ullinghall* in *Com. Warw.* by Deed dated at *Middleton* the *Wednesday* after *Michaelmas*, in 14 *Edw. II.* to which was a Seal appendant of these Arms, viz. *Three Coneys*, and circumscribed SIGILL CONINGSBI. The said Sir *Roger* had Issue by her three Sons, viz. 1. *John*; 2. *William*, Ancestor to the present Countess of *Coningsby*; and, 3. *Thomas*, who died without Issue.

John de Coningesbie, the eldest, in 17 *Edw. II.* was certified in the List of those Esquires in the County of *Warwick*,

812 CONINGSBY, *Countess of Coningsby.*

wick, whose Names were returned into Chancery, as bearing antient Arms from their Ancestors. In 31 *Edw. III.* he was one of the Commissioners for putting the Statute relating to Labourers in Execution throughout the County of *Warwick*. He married *Agatha*, Daughter of *Thomas de Clinton of Badsley-Clinton* in *Com. Warw.* by *Maud* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir Ralph Bracebrigg*, Kt. and dying in 39 *Edw. III.* had Sepulture in the Priory of *Bristol*, leaving Issue *William* his Son and Heir, who dying without Issue, was buried in the Church of the Carmelite Friers in *Calais*; and two Daughters, *Joan*, Wife of *John Lee*, Esq; and *Alice*, married to *Power* of the County of *Worcester*, Esq;. Whereupon the chief Heir Male was,

William Coningesby, (second Son of *Roger* and *Joan*) who served under King *Edward* the Third in his Wars with *France*, and was Knighted Friday 27 *August*, 1346, 20 *Edw. III.* a little before the Battle of *Cressie*, wherein he was engag'd. He married *Bennet*, Daughter and Heir of *Ingram de Frene*, and was buried in the Conventual Church of the Friers in *Bristol*, leaving Issue by her *Thomas Coningesbie*, Esq;.

Which *Thomas* was of the Household to *Edward* the Black Prince, and was at the Battle of *Poitiers*, Anno 1356, 30 *Edw. III.* as also at the Battle of *Nazers* in *Spain*, Anno 1366, 40 *Edw. III.* But was afterwards taken Prisoner in *Brittany*, and confin'd in the Castle of *Conquest*, till such time as for his Ransom he was obliged to marry *Theophania*, Daughter of *Sir John de Almaine* of the Town of *Conque* in *Brittanny*, and then return'd into *England*; which occasion'd this old Ryme :

Thomas Coningesby
And his Wife *Tiffany*
Are comen out of *Brytany*
With his Servant *Maupas*
And her Maid *Maleface*
With theyr Dogge *Hardigrace*.

He had Issue by her, two Sons, *John* and *Guy*. Which *John* married *Alice*, Daughter of *Thomas Stonor* of the County of *Oxford*, Esq; and by her was Father of *Thomas Coningesbie*, who by *Blanch* his Wife, Daughter of *Hawclisse*, had Issue *Thomas Coningesbie* of *Nene-Solers* in *Com. Salop*, Esq; who married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of

of *John Whettill* of *Whetthill* in *Com. Salop*, Esq; and by her had two Sons; *Humphry*, from whom the *Coningesbies* of *Moreton-Baggott* descended; and *Thomas*.

Which *Thomas Coningesbie*, second Son, married *Catherine*, Daughter of . . . *Waldiffe*, and had Issue by her, *Humphry*, his Son and Heir, and two Daughters; one of which was married to *Sir James Fitz-James* of the County of *Dorset*, Kt. and the other to . . . *Soley* of the County of *Worcester*, Esq;

The said *Humphry Coningesbie* was call'd to the Degree of a Serjeant at Law, in 11 *Hen. VII.* and in 16 *Hen. VII.* 1501, was made King's Serjeant. On 21 *May*, 1510, 1 *Hen. VIII.* being then a Knight, he was constituted one of the Judges of the *King's-Bench*. He married . . . Daughter and Heir of . . . *Fereby* of the County of *Lincoln*, and had Issue by her three Sons, *Thomas*, *William*, and *John*; also four Daughters, *Elizabeth*, married to *Richard Berkley* of *Stoke* in *Com. Glouc.* Esq; *Margaret*, to *Sir Christopher Hilliard* of *Wilsted* in *Com. Ebor.* Kt. *Joan*, to *George Ralegh* of *Fainborough* in *Com. Warw.* Esq; and . . . to *Sir Thomas Tindall* of the County of *Norfolk*, Kt.

Of *Thomas*, the eldest Son, I shall hereafter treat.

William Coningesby, the second Son, in 21 *Hen. VIII.* was commissioned, with others, to hear Causes in the Chancery for the Ease of Cardinal *Wolsey*; and called to the Degree of a Serjeant at Law in 1540, 31 *Hen. VIII.* Also the next Year, on the 4th of *June*, was appointed one of the Judges of the *King's-Bench*. He married . . . Daughter of . . . *Thoresby* of the County of *York*, and had Issue by her *Christopher Coningesbie*, slain at *Musleborough* in *Scotland*, temp. *Edw. VI.* and left Issue three Daughters his Coheirs.

John Coningesbie, the third Son, was of *North Mimms* in *Com. Hertf.* in Right of his Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *Henry Frowick*, Esq; of the same Place, and of *Oldford* in the County of *Surrey*, by whom he had Issue *Sir Henry Conningsby* of *North Mimms*, who married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Sir John Butler* of *Watton Woodball* in *Com. Hertf.* Kt. by whom he had three Sons; *Sir Ralph Coningsby* of *North Mimms*; *Sir Philip Coningsby*, Kt. from whom the *Coningsbys* of *Lincolnshire* descend; and *Henry*, third Son, also of *North Mimms*, who left Issue. *Sir Ralph Coningsby*, the eldest, had three Sons, *Sir Francis Coningsby*, who died without Issue, *Thomas*, and *Robert*. Which *Thomas* married

814 CONINGSBY, Countess of Coningsby.

married *Mary*, Daughter of *William Brown* of *Alton* in *Com. Wilts.*, and had Issue *Sir Henry Coningsby*, who left three Daughters his Coheirs; *Marthagnes*, married to *Sir William Hicks* of *Rookholes* in *Com. Essex*; *Theophania*, wedded to *Edward Briscoe* of *Newberry* in *Com. Hertf.* Esq; and *Geneveiva*, married to *Thomas Aram* of *Gray's-Inn*, Esq; and, in Right of his Wife, of the *Wald* in the County of *Hertford*.

But I return to *Thomas Coningsbie*, the eldest Son and Heir of *Humphry* of *Hampton-Court* in *Com. Hereford*, who was Sheriff of that County in 24 and 40 *Eliz.* *Dr. Fuller* writes of him thus, "I have heard (says he) from some of this County (meaning *Hereford*) a precious Report of his Memory, how he lived in a right worshipful Equipage, and founded a Place in *Hereford* for poor People, but to what Proportion of Revenue, they could not inform me." He married *Cicely*, Daughter and Coheir of *John Soloerway* of *Stanford* in *Com. Wigorn.* Esq; and had Issue *Humphry Coningesbie*, Esq; his Son and Heir, who had Issue by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir Thomas Inglefield*, Kt. one of the Judges of the Common-Pleas, two Sons; *Edward*, the eldest, who died without Issue, and *Thomas*; also three Daughters, viz. 1. *Elizabeth*, married to *Gilbert*, Son and Heir of *Sir John Littleton* of the County of *Worcester*, Kt. 2. *Jane*, Wife of *William Boughton* of *Little Lawford* in *Com. Warw.* Esq; and *Mary*, wedded to *George*, Son and Heir of *Sir John ap Rhese* of the County of *Hereford*, Kt.

Thomas Coningesbee, the second Son and Heir, succeeded to the Estate of *Hampton-Court*, and other Possessions in the County of *Hereford*. He was Knighted by Queen *Elizabeth Anno 1591*, and 12 Nov. 1617, 15 *Jac. I.* was appointed one of the Council to *William Lord Compton*, Lord President of the Marches of *Wales*. He died 30 *May 1625*, having married *Philippa*, second Daughter of *Sir William Fitz-Williams* of *Milton* near *Peterborough* in *Com. Northamp.* Lord Deputy of *Ireland*; by whom he had Issue four Sons and six Daughters: Of which Daughters, *Catherine* was married to *Francis Smallman* of *Kinnardesley-Castle* in *Com. Heref.* *Elizabeth*, to *Sir Humphry Baskerville* of *Erdesley-Castle* in *Herts.* *Anthony*; *Anne*, to *Sir Richard Tracy* of *Hatfield* in *Com. Heref.* Kt. *Philippa*, *Sidney*, and *Ursula*, who all died unmarried.

Of the Sons, *Philip*, *Thomas*, and *Robert*, the three eldest, died without Issue: But *Fitz-William*, the youngest, surviv'd his Father, and being seated at *Hampton-Court*, was Sheriff

CONINGSBY, *Countess of Coningsby.* 315

Sheriff of the County of Hereford, in 1627, 2 Car. I. He married *Cicilie*, eldest Daughter of *Henry Nevile Lord Abergavenny*, and of *Mary* his Wife, Daughter of *Thomas Sackville Earl of Dorset*, Lord High Treasurer of England, by whom he had Issue three Sons; 1. *Humphry*; 2. *Thomas*, and 3. *Henry*: Also two Daughters; *Philippa*, who was four Years of Age Anno 1625, and *Cicilie*, two Years old at that time.

Which *Humphry* was born in the Year 1622, and having married *Lettice*, the eldest Daughter of *Arthur Loftus* of *Rathfarnham-Castle* in the County of *Dublin* in Ireland, and Sister of *Adam Viscount Lisburn*, had Issue by her an only Son *Thomas Coningesbie*, Esq; and one Daughter *Elizabeth-Philippa*.

Which *Thomas* was instrumental in the Revolution brought about by King *William*, and was thereupon, with *Charles Fox*, Esq; constituted Pay-masters General of the Army. At the Battle of the *Boyn* in Ireland, he was so near his Majesty, that when the Bullet rising slant on the King's Right Shoulder, took out a Piece of his Coat, and tore the Skin and Flesh, Mr. *Coningsby* immediately had the Presence of Mind to clap his Handkerchief on the sore Place. He attended on his Majesty the whole Campaign, who, on leaving that Kingdom, the 5th of September 1690, constituted him, with *Henry Lord Sidney*, Lords Justices in Ireland, in Consideration of their eminent Services in the Reduction of that Realm. Also for his faithful Services in settling that Nation, he was created, by Letters Patent dated at *Dublin* 17 April, 4 William and Mary, Baron *Coningsby* of *Clanbrasil* in Com. *Ardmagh* in the said Kingdom; and on 13 April 1693, was, by her Majesty's Command, sworn of the Privy Council in England, and took his Place at the Board; and soon after resign'd his Place of one of the Lords Justices of Ireland. In July following, *Richard Earl of Bellamont*, and *James Hamilton*, Esq; having petition'd her Majesty, that a Stop might be put to the passing of Pardons to the Lord *Coningsby* and Sir *Charles Porter*, Kt. late Lords Justices of Ireland, until the Petitioners and many other of their Majesties Subjects of Ireland, might be permitted to produce their Proofs against them: The Lord *Coningsby* and Sir *Charles Porter*, upon hearing of such Petition, did likewise request her Majesty to put a Stop to the said Pardons, till their Accusers might be heard in the most publick Manner, before her Majesty in Council. Thereupon
it

816 CONINGSBY, *Countess of Coningsby.*

it was order'd in Council the 27th of *July*, that the Matters of the said Petitions should be heard the next Council-Day; at which Time the Earl of *Bellamont* and Mr. *Hamilton* deliver'd a Paper, excusing their giving any Charge against the Lord *Coningsby* and Sir *Charles Porter*; which being read, it was order'd, that the Matter should be farther examin'd at the Board that Day six Weeks; and that in the mean time, the Accusers should deliver their Charge against the late Lords Justices in Writing to the Board, on the 17th of *August*. The Earl of *Bellamont* and Mr. *Hamilton* exhibited several Accusations on the appointed Day; but still declining to make good the same; and on the contrary, the Lord *Coningsby* and Sir *Charles Porter* offering to prove their Innocence, the Queen order'd the said Petitions and Charge to be dismiss'd. Nevertheless, the Earl of *Bellamont* missing of what he aim'd at in his Application to the Queen and Council, presented to the House of Commons in *England*, Articles of Impeachment of High Treason, and other Crimes and Misdemeanours against them. Which being taken into Consideration the 29th of *December* following, and the Debates on it, together with the Examination of Witnesses having taken up a great deal of Time, the House at last came to this Resolution, *January 29, That considering the State of Affairs in Ireland at that time, the House did not think fit to ground an Impeachment against the Lord Coningsby and Sir Charles Porter, for the Matters charg'd upon them.*

He was also one of the Lords of the Privy-Council to Queen *Anne*; and her Majesty, *Anno 1704*, made him Vice-Treasurer and Pay-master of the Forces in *Ireland*. On the Accession of our late Sovereign, he was, on the 7th of *October 1714*, appointed one of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council in *Ireland*; and on the 4th of *November*, Steward of *Melinith*, and all other his Majesty's Lordships in the County of *Radnor*. On the 27th of the said Month, he was constituted *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Hereford*, as likewise, on the 18th of *December* following, for the County of *Radnor*. And having been one of the Representatives in Parliament for the Borough of *Leominster* in the County of *Hereford*, from the Year 1675, and acquitted himself as a true Patriot of his Country, he was by our late Sovereign King *George* call'd up to the House of Peers, being advanced to the Dignity of a Baron of *Great-Britain*, by the Name and Title of Lord *Coningsby* Baron *Coningsby* of *Coningsby* in
Com.

Com Linc. by Letters Patent, dated 18 *June*, in the 2d Year of his Reign; the Services of his Lordship and his Ancestors being thus express'd, in the Preamble of the said Patent.

“ **W**HEREAS we have always found by Experience,
 “ that such of our Subjects as have in all times
 “ most promoted the Common Welfare of their Country,
 “ have always been best-affected to our Person, and fittest
 “ to advance the Security of our Government. This has
 “ induc'd us the more to Honour with some Mark of our
 “ Favour, our Right Trusty and Well-beloved Counsellour
 “ *Thomas Lord Coningsby*, as a Person who considering that
 “ in Truth no Difference ought to be made between the
 “ King's and the People's Interest, this seems to have been
 “ the chief and almost only thing he has labour'd to pro-
 “ cure, that the Authority of the Prince and Laws of the
 “ Nation, may mutually strengthen and defend each other.
 “ This, indeed, seems innate in him, and inherited from a
 “ long Series of Ancestors; a great Number of whom for
 “ many Ages past, even from the *Saxons* to these Days,
 “ have, by an unfullied Course of Glory, signaliz'd them-
 “ selves even at the Expence of their Fortunes, Honours,
 “ and Lives. And among them particular Notice ought to
 “ be taken of *John Lord Coningsby*, who was kill'd in Battle
 “ fighting manfully for the Liberty of his Country. And
 “ truly, we may seem in some measure to repair their Losses,
 “ by giving a due Lustre to the Memory of so antient a
 “ Family, in Proportion to its Merits. Neither do we, in-
 “ deed, think any thing more just, than that the Titles of
 “ Honour of which the Fore-Fathers were depriv'd for as-
 “ serting the Rights of their Country, should be restor'd
 “ to such of their Posterity as now support the same Cause.
 “ How strenuously this Heir of their Virtues, of whom we
 “ now speak, has maintain'd that Cause, is sufficiently prov'd
 “ by almost the universal Testimony of the People of *Eng-
 land* and *Ireland*. In Publick Employments many Years
 “ ago, in the most difficult and hazardous Times, he acted
 “ with the same Evenness and Firmness of Temper, always
 “ remembring his Extraction, and still true to himself, with-
 “ out been byas'd either by the Smiles of the Court, or
 “ Threatnings of the Senate. These Reasons induc'd our
 “ most glorious Predecessor King *William* the Third, to
 “ make him a Peer of *Ireland*; and, for the same Reason,
 VOL. II. PART II. G g g “ it

“it is now our Will to rank him in the same manner
 “among the Peers of this our Kingdom of Great Britain;
 “Therefore be it known, &c.

And his Majesty thinking him worthy of greater Honour, was pleas'd on the 30th of April 1719, to advance him to the Dignity of an Earl of this Kingdom, by the Title of Earl of Coningsby, with Limitation of that Honour to the Issue of his second Lady. He was also constituted Lord Lieutenant of the County of Hereford.

His Lordship departed this Life on the 1st of May 1729, having married to his first Wife, *Barbara*, Daughter of *Ferdinando Gorges* of Eye in the County of Hereford, Esq; by whom he had Issue three Sons, *Thomas*, *Humphry*, and *Ferdinando*; which *Thomas*, by . . . his Wife, a Daughter of *John Carr* of the County of Northumberland, Esq; had Issue, *Thomas*, who died unmarried; and *Richard*, who after succeeding his Grandfather in the Honour of Lord Coningsby Baron of *Clanbrasil*, married *Judith*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Lawley* of Cannel in the County of Stafford, and *Spoonbill* in Shropshire, Bart. and died on the 18th of December 1729, without Issue. His Lordship had also by his first Wife, four Daughters; 1. *Melior*, Wife of Sir *Thomas Southwell* of Castlemartin in Com. Limerick in Ireland, Bart. afterwards created Lord Southwell, who had Issue by her *Thomas* now Lord Southwell. 2. *Barbara*, married to *George Ayres* of Ayres-Court in Ireland, Esq; 3. *Lettice*, Wife of *Edward Denny* of Treley in the County of Kerry in Ireland; and, 4. *Mary*. But by his second Wife the Lady *Frances Jones*, second Daughter and Coheir to *Richard* Earl of *Ranelagh* of the Kingdom of Ireland, (by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to *Frances* Lord Willoughby of *Parham*, eldest Son of *William* Lord Willoughby of *Parham*, and *Elizabeth* his Wife, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Edward Cecil* Viscount *Wimbleton*) his Lordship had Issue, *Richard Coningsby*, who died young, and two Daughters, the Lady *Margaret*, and Lady *Frances*, married to *Charles Hanbury Williams*, third Son of *John Hanbury* of Pont-Pool in Monmouthshire, Esq; Their Mother deceas'd on the 19th of February 1714-15, at his Lordship's Seat at Hampton-Court.

Which Lady *Margaret*, on 26 Jan. 3 Geo. I. was created Baroness and Viscountess Coningsby of Hampton-Court in the County of Hereford, with Limitation of those Titles to her Heirs

SCHULENBERG, Countess of Walsingham. 819

Heirs Male: Also, succeeding her Father, is Countess of Coningsby. And her Ladyship was married April 13, 1730, to Sir Michael Newton, Knight Companion of the most Honourable Order of the Bath, Son and Heir apparent to Sir John Newton of Barrs-Court in the County of Gloucester, Bart. whom he succeeded, and is Representative in the present Parliament for the Borough of Grantham in Com. Linc. by whom he had Issue one Son, John Lord Viscount Coningsby, born Oct. 16, 1732, who died an Infant.

TITLES.] Lady Margaret Coningsby, Countess, Viscountess, and Baroness Coningsby of Hampton-Court.

CREATIONS.] Baroness and Viscountess Coningsby of Hampton-Court in Com. Heref. by Letters Patent 26 Jan. (1716) 3 Geo. I. Countess of Coningsby 30 April 1719, 5 Geo. I.

ARMS.] The same as her Father bore, viz. Gules, three Conies Sejant, Argent.

CREST.] In a Ducal Coronet Or, five Ostrich Feathers, and on the Plume thereof a Coney Sejant, all Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions Gules, each charg'd on the Shoulder with three Billets, and Ducally crown'd, Or.

MOTTO.] *Vestigia nulla retrorsum.*

CHIEF-SEAT.] At Hampton-Court in the County of Hereford, two Miles from that City, 102 from London.

LXXIV. SCHULENBERG, Countess of Walsingham.

AS the raising of eminent Women to Titles of Honour hath not been unusual in this Realm; his late Majesty was pleas'd to advance the Lady Melosinab Baroness of Schulenbergh, of an antient Family in Germany, (and Niece to her Grace the Dutchess of Kendal,) to the Dignities of Countess of Walsingham in the County of Norfolk, and Baroness of

810 SCHULENBERG, Countess of Wallingham.

Countess of Wallingham, in the County of Suffolk, during her Life, by Letters Patent bearing Date 7 April 1732, &c. 1. Her Ladyship was married on the 5th of September 1733, to the Right Honourable Philip-Dormer Stanhope Earl of Chesterfield.

ARMS.] Two Coats quarterly, viz. 1st and 4th Or, a Lamb passant in Fess, quarter'd Gules and Argent, ensigned on the Head with three Standards of the second: 2d and 3d Argent, three Eagles Legs, coup'd at the thigh Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Savages, each holding a Club over his Arm, and wreath'd about his Temples and Loins with Ivy, all proper.

The END of the SECOND PART of the SECOND VOLUME.



Page	Page	Page	Page
643	643	643	643
644	644	644	644
645	645	645	645
646	646	646	646
647	647	647	647
648	648	648	648
649	649	649	649
650	650	650	650
651	651	651	651
652	652	652	652
653	653	653	653
654	654	654	654
655	655	655	655
656	656	656	656
657	657	657	657
658	658	658	658
659	659	659	659
660	660	660	660
661	661	661	661
662	662	662	662
663	663	663	663
664	664	664	664
665	665	665	665
666	666	666	666
667	667	667	667
668	668	668	668
669	669	669	669
670	670	670	670
671	671	671	671
672	672	672	672
673	673	673	673
674	674	674	674
675	675	675	675
676	676	676	676
677	677	677	677
678	678	678	678
679	679	679	679
680	680	680	680
681	681	681	681
682	682	682	682
683	683	683	683
684	684	684	684
685	685	685	685
686	686	686	686
687	687	687	687
688	688	688	688
689	689	689	689
690	690	690	690
691	691	691	691
692	692	692	692
693	693	693	693
694	694	694	694
695	695	695	695
696	696	696	696
697	697	697	697
698	698	698	698
699	699	699	699
700	700	700	700

Alphabetical Index

OF THE

PERSONS mention'd throughout the
Second Part of the Second Volume of
this WORK.

A		Page	Page
A Bergavenny, Lord	447,	Anthony, - - - -	643
781. Henry	708, 815	Antrim, Marquis	ib.
Adams, Thomas	490.	- - - - Earl	744
Richard	785	Antwessel, John	720
Addison, Mr.	565	Appleton, Roger	775
Ailesbury, Earl Robert	638	Appsfley Allen	626. William
Albany, Duke John	740		786
Albemarle, Duke Christopher	484	Ap Rhese, John	814
	503	Aram, Thomas	ib.
Aldersay, John	503	Archbold Henry	650
Aldwick, George	780	Argentine, John	680
Allen, John 512.	661	Arington, Earl Henry	536
pher	661	Arundel, Earl 447, 448,	659,
Allington, Giles	684, 774	460, 766. Henry	451
Allot, Anne	643	- - - - of TRERICE, Lord	627
Almaine, John	812	John	627
Anderson, Edmund	476, 734	- - - - John 550. Francis	627
Anglesey, Earl 592.	Arthur	ASHBURNHAM, Earl of	783
	646	ASHBURNHAM	783
Angus, Earl 442.	George	Asbburnham, Mr.	645
	739, 740	Asbby, Thomas	721
Anjou, Duke	807	Asbeton, Thomas	470
Anwsfley, Brian	684	Asbley, John	ib.
		Ashton, John	720
		G g g 3	Asbburst,

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Asburst, Henry	664	Barton, Gilbert	465, 466
Asteley, Bernard	767	Baskerville, Humphry	814
Aston, Thomas	689	Basnet, William	475
Atherton, John	539	Basset, Foulk 489. Thomas	635
Athlone, Earl Christian	494	Bastard, Polexsen	547
Athole, Duke	756	Bath, Earl John	802
Atkins, Robert	491, 603	Bathurst, Peter	639
Attwater, William	668	Bayly, Thomas	489
Aubrichecourt, Collard	641	Beake, Nicholas	578
Aucher, Robert	710	Beale, Robert	707
Audley, Lord 781. John	710	Beauchamp, John 549. Ro-	641
Avenel, Robert	738	ger	498
AUVERQUERQUE, Earl of	536	Beaufort, Henry	483
GRANTHAM	818	----- Duke 592. Henry	517, 595.
Ayres, George	818	Beaumont, Richard 517, 595.	Thomas
B		Anthony 518.	786, 792
Bacon, Benjamin 673. Fran-	768	Behynton, William	573
cis 701, 702. Richard	768	Beckwith, Leonard	ib.
Badelesmere, Lord Bartholo-	811	Bedford, Earl 545, 617, 773	
mew	811	Beefston, Henry 568. Ralph	602
Badwelle, Thomas	679	Belers, J.	515
Bagot, - - - - 514. Her-	650.	Bellamont, Earl Nanfan 530.	
vey 434. Walter	811	Richard	815, 816
Roger	811	Bellefond, Marshal	530
Bagsham, Edward	708	Bellow, Lord Walter	627
Baker, William	699	Belward, Richard	568
----- Dr.	726	Belynton, Richard	575
Balcarras, Earl Colin	759	Benne, - - - - 549	
Ballenden, Lord John	ib.	BENNET, Earl of TANKER-	
Balfour, William	621, 622	VILLE	671
Banestre, - - - -	490	Beunet, - - - - 672. An-	
Banks, John	676	ihony	721
Bardolf, Thomas	697	Berkeley, Earl George	484
Barker, John 490. Andrew	735	----- Lord 447. Henry	
Barkham, Edward	669	637. George	781
Barlow, William 399. George	529	----- Bartholomew	436.
Barret, Charles 588. Ed-	772	Charles 553. Henry 554.	
ward	772	John 645, 790. Thomas	
Barrimore, Earl James	583	786. Richard	813
		Berke,	

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Berks, Earl	781	Bourchier, John	710.
Birmingham, Lord Miles	642	thony	770.
Bernard, Matthew	770	Bourne, Robert	711
Berners, Richard	720	Bowdon, - - -	471
Bertie, Peregrine	547.	Boys, John	540
	782	Bracebriggs, Ralph	812
Bettesworth, Thomas	647	Bradford, Earl	577
Bigberye, William	540	Brampton, Brian	586
Bigot, Roger	679	Brandon, Lord	712
Bilson, Thomas	647	Bray, Edmund	681
Billingsley, Capt.	621	Brereton, Ralph	465, 578.
Bingley, Lord Robert	676	William	471, 476, 574.
Bird, John	577	Randle	575, 577
Birley, John	725	Bret, Walter	601
Birmingham, Thomas	720	Brewer, - - -	653, 655.
Bisset, Roger	595	Brews, John	635, 699.
Blacket, William	459, 535.	Bridgman, Orlando	491, 492
Edward	482	Bridgwater, Duke	568
Blague, Colonel	529	- - - Earl John	483
- - - Thomas	565	Bridsal, John	720
Bland, John	677	Briggs, Richard	710
Blount, John	642	Brion and Ewe, Earl Crispin	776
Blays, Charles	641		
Blundel, Nicholas	762	Briscoe, Edward	814
Bocking, Edmund	684	Bristol, Earl	520
Bodville, John	580	Bristow, Robert	809
Bodun, Humphry	434.	Brodalbin, Earl John	533
mas	487	Brode, Stephen	710
Bolinbroke, Earl Oliver	476	Bromley, Thomas	449, 490.
Balney, John	786	John	574
Bonithon, Edmund	550	Brook, John	637
Bonolt, Thomas	729	Brooks, Richard	572
BOOTH, Earl of WARRING-	465	Broughton, Robert	597.
TON	465	John	802
Booth, George	530, 646.	Brounker, William	772
Thomas	574.	Brown, Francis	516.
Borough, Lord	732	mas	547.
Boscock, Warren	585	William	731,
Boteler, William	549		814
Bethwell, Earl	444	Bryce, Robert	485
Bottiller, of Wem, Lord Wil-	602	Buckhurst, Lord	672.
liam	814		578
Boughton, William	814	Buckingham, Duke	506, 592,
			599, 647, 705, 706
		G B B 4	Earl

I N D E X

	Page		Page
Earl	701	Cardigan, Earl	592
Buckinghamshire, Duke	636	Cave, William	511, 682.
Buckland, Thomas	680	George	552
Bures, Robert	763	Carr, Robert	673, 687.
Burkeley, Rowland	472	Carrier	727
Bulloign, Godfrey	584	Carrel, Thomas	711
Bunnington, Ralph	475	Carrick, Earl John	806
Bures, Henry	764	Carrington, John	472, 476
Burgh, John	489	Carswell, William	541
Burghill, Arnold	715	Carteret, Lord George	810
Burleigh, John	587	Caslecomer, Viscount	691
Lord William	599	Castleton, Earl James	463
Burley	725	Viscount George	670
Burlington, Earl Richard	484	Catesby, Thomas	667, 700
Burnet, Dr.	435	Cave, Ambrose	663.
Alexander	755	Cecil	721
Burton, Henry	540.	Cavendish, Lord	712
John	570	Cesar, Robert	505
Butler, Thomas	471.	Chaloner, - - -	711
John	813	Chamberlayn, Thomas	655,
of Weston, Lord	592		734
Lord John	517, 789	Chauntrell, William	469, 472
Byron, John	467	Chartres, Earl Theobald	678
Lord Richard	476	Cheek, Robert	777, 778, 780
		Chester, Earl	578.
		Hugh	467.
		579. Kirvillock	568.
		Ran-	
Cadogan, Earl	463	dle	569, 575
Caithness, Earl John	721	Chestersfield, Earl Philip	819
Calendar, Earl Alexander	755	Cheyney, John	574, 765.
William	680	Thomas	773
Caltrop, William	579	Chicheley, John	680
Calveley, George	722	Chidiok, - - -	777.
Calverley, Henry	702	John	441
Calvert, Secretary	702	Chiffinch, William	535
Camden, Viscount Edward	735	Child, William	500, 505
Came, Matthew	699	Cholmley, Richard	546
Camera, Hugh	569	CHOLMONDELEY, Earl of	567
Campe Richard	698	CHOLMONDELEY	592
Candish, William	762	Robert	393
Capel Henry	559, 672	Christleton, Simon	569
Capenhurst, Thomas	574	Christopher, Robert	721
		Churchill,	

INDEX.

	Page		Page
Churchill, Lord John	434	Coniers, Lord William	469
Clannishard, Earl William	638	Conolly, William	633
Clare, Earl John	622	Constantin, Wintilliana	570
- - - Roger	678	Constable, Robert	572
Clarence, Duke Thomas	442	Conyers, Richard	445
Clarendon, Earl	530, 559, 592	Conway, Earl Edward	482
Clarke, Richard	517	- - - Viscount Edward	588
Clavering, John	642, 714	Cook, Edward	546
Clerk, William	569	Cooper, David	713
land	661	Cope, Edward	700
Clervaux, John	441	than	734
Cleveland, Dutchess Barbara	532	Coppleston, Henry	541
- - - Earl	767, 788	stopper	542
Clincartie, Earl Donagh	622	Corbet, Reginald	489
Clifford, Lord	605	ward	491
586. John	597	Andrew	587
Clifton, Robert	467	Corby, William	691
Clinton, William	573	Cornish, John	770
mas	812	Cornwallis, Frederick	787
Cobham, Lord Henry	806	Cotes, John	639
Cochran, William	756	Cotton, Richard	460
Cockain, William	734	mas	637
Cochet, Edward	699, 700	COVENTRY, Earl of Co-	
Cocks, James	492	VENTRY	498
Cokaine, William	806	Coventry, Lord	621
Coke, Edward	703	- - - Thomas	704
Coker, John	682	Covert, Richard	784, 786
Coles, John	503	Roger	513
- - - Mr.	512	Courthop, George	808
Collins, - - -	684	Courtney, William	552
Colquhoun, John	741	Cowley, Mr.	685, 686
Colville, Edward	675	Cowling, John	549
COMPTON, Earl of WIL-		COWPER, Earl COWPER	
MINGTON	395	710	
Compton, Lord William	587, 814	Cowper, Earl William	692
- - - Peter	652	Craddock, George	581
Charles	734	liam	672
Congreve, John	636	Crafford, Earl	446
CONINGSBY, Countess of		Cranfield, Lionel	774
CONINGSBY	811	Creven, Earl William	483
		Cranford, John	650
		Crawford, Earl	739
		Credye,	

I N D E X

	Page		Page
Credye, - - -	552.	Wil. Dalabere, John	585
Cream, - - -	540	Dela Fountain, Erasmus	626
Creighton, Robert	546	Delavall, Ralph	482
Creswell, F. - -	445	Delawar, Lord	452, 530,
Crowe, Serjeant	701, 703		592
- - - William	570	Delves, Thomas	486. John
Croft, Jasper	585.		570
587. - - - John	600, 673	Dane, John	585
Cromer, William	785	Denham, Oliver	786
Cromwell, Lord Vere	Essex	Deniband, John	540
	484	Denny, Edward	818
- - - Oliver	588, 638, 646	Denton, Thomas	723
Crooke, George	672	Derby, Earl	529, 576, 643.
Crouch, John	690	James	624, 625
Culpeper, Lord	461	Devereux, John	777
- - - Mr.	550	Devonshire, Earl	447
- - - Thomas	786	- - - Duke	461
Cumberland, Earl	644.	Digby, Lord	787
Cicis 622. Henry	572	- - - John	515. Kenelm
Curson, Thomas	733		669
Curtiose, Robert	584	Dillon, Lord Robert	610
		Dimock, Charles	669
D - - -		Dingley, Edward	ib.
Danby, Earl	461, 558.	D'Jong, - - -	566
Henry	644	Doddington, Herbert	503
- - - Thomas	603	Donolan, James	627
Daniel, Peter	472. John	Dorman, George	577
Danvers, Henry	642	Dorset, Earl	692. Thomas
D'Aquila, John	552		815
Darcy, Lord	447, 773. John	Draper, Richard	699
	451, 603	Drax, John	602
- - - Thomas	445, 777	Droutfield, William	595
Marmaduke	529. Roger	Drury, Henry	682. Robert
Henry	733		764
Dartmouth, Lord	592.	Drummond, John	739, 759.
George	484	Walter	740
Daubeney, - - -	762	- - - Lord John	740.
Davenant, Dr.	565	David	741
Davenport, William	472.	Dudley, Lord	732. Robert
John	574	771. Edward	802
Daunce, John	572	- - - Edmund	785
Dawys, John	643	Dueward, William	762
Deering, Edward	587	Dumbar, Earl	737
		Dumpric,	

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Dumprie, Major	628	Fairfax, Lord Henry	723.
Duncomb, William	672	Thomas	782
Duncalf, Thomas	466	Falconberg, Earl Thomas	462
Dundee, Lord	627	Viscount Thomas	484
Duras, Marquis Guy	625	Falkland, Lord	530
- - - Lewis	670	Fane, Charles	715
Durham, Bishop Walker	438	Farmer, Henry	699.
Dutton, John	469, 471. Tho-	Anne	700
mas	568, 574	Felton, John	526.
Dykvelt, Monsieur	461	Henry	808
Dysert, Earl	577, 579, 597	Fereby, Henry	813
E		FERMOR, Earl of POMFRET	
Edgcombe, Pierce	510, 511.	William	728
Richard	692	Ferrers, Earl	776.
Edmonds, Thomas	777	Lord Robert	634
Edmonston, Archibald	740	Robert	602.
Egerton, Family	568	frey	639
- - - Lord	578, 672	Feversham, Earl Lewis	484
- - - John	579, 581	FINCH, Earl of AILESFORD	
Eggleston,	526	George	675
Elmes, James	699	Finch, - - -	785.
Elton, - - -	769. Thomas	Heneage	672.
John	784	John	703
Elwes, Gervase	687	- - - Lord Daniel	722
Ely, Viscount	608	Pinnet, John	599
- - - Bishop	861	Fisher, Clement	677
Englefield, Francis	765, 768	Fitton, Hamon	467, 568.
Ercall, John	489	Thomas	470.
Errol, Earl William	759	John	475
Erpinus, - - -	523	Fitz Gerald, - - -	643
Esquilatby, Prince	631	Fitz Gilbert, Richard	776
Essex, Earl	545, 663, 683,	Fitzharding, Viscount	John
730, 767, 780, 788, 803,		John	533
805.	Robert 450, 552,	Fitzhugh, Lord	444
638, 804		Fitz James, James	813
Eston, Edward	699	Fitz Marmaduke, John	439
Eton, Adam	489. Thomas	Fitz Nigel, Robert	568
John	570	Fitz Ralph, Ralph	680
Eure, William	723	Fitz Walter, Lord	Walter
Ewe, Countess Alice	784	Robert	775
Exeter, Marquis	447	- - - Robert	778
Eyre, Ralph	725	Fitz Williams, Richard	602
Eyton, - - -	720	Thomas	

Thomas

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Thomas 682.	William 772,	Glinne, John	549
	814	Gloucester, Duke Humphry	498
Hicvie, Lord	741	- - - Earl 678.	Hugh 596
Hleetwood, George	785	GODOLPHIN, Earl of Go-	
Bloming, William	601	DOLPHIN	548
- - - Lord Malcolm	741	Godolphin, Lord Sidney	484
Kalbery, Robert	444	Galdwell, Henry	687
Roley, Thomas 593.	Philip	Gooderick, Henry	647
	664	Gorges, Ferdinando	818
- - - Lord	594	Gotham, Adam	724
Forester, Francis	491	Goulborne, William	568, 569
Fergusa, Andrew	442	Gowrie, Earl William	741
Forrescue, Adrian	598	Grafton, Duke Henry	483
Fowler, Richard	491	GRAHAM, Earl of BEL-	
Fox, Stephen 560.	Charles	FORD	737
	815	Graham, Richard	510, 511
Frampton, George	500	Gramont, Count Philibert	436
Francis, Simon	641	Grandison, Viscount Oliver	531
Fray, John	763	Grant, John	669
Freene, Ingram	812	GRANVILLE, Countess of	
Frowick, Henry	813	GRANVILLE	810
Fryer, Thomas	526	Gratwood, William	490
Fulford, Francis	547	Gravemoor, S.	497
Fulhurst, Richard	570	Green, - - -	512
Furness, Robert	639, 670	Greenville, John	646
Fust, Richard	710	Greistoke, John	603
Fyndern, William	764	- - - Lord Ralph	ib.
Fynes, Richard	732	Grey, Lord	461
G		- - - of Codnor, Lord	489
Gage, John	685	- - - of Ruthyn, Lord Re-	
Game, Thomas	802	ginald	514, 680
Gargrave, Cotton	603	- - - of Wilton, Lord Ar-	
Gascoigne, William 602,	603.	thur	581
George	700	- - - of Werk, Lord	712
Gates, John	773	William	596
Germain, - - -	439	- - - Richard	459, 680
Gerrard, Lord	732	Henry	681
Gifford, John	636	Griffith, William	577
Gilbert, Dr.	723	ter	587
Glenham, Christopher	597		
Glen Gilbert	514		
Glendour, Owen	680		

Grosvenor,

I N D E X

	Page		Page
Grosvenor, Richard	579.	Walter	788
Thomas	720	Hastings, Robert	836
Guernsey, Lord	592	Matton, Ralph	469
Gaifford, Lord	ib.	Haward, William	882
Guiscard, Marquis	589	Hawcliffe, -	812
Gunston, William	774	Hawley, Mr.	529
		- - - Henry	786
Hackluit, John	587	Hays, James	392
Halden, James	740	Heathcote, William	727
Hales, Thomas	482	Holwell, John	721
Halgh, Hugh	570	Hemhall, Richard	574
Halifax, Marquis	485, 559.	Herbert, Solicitor	613
George 604.	William 760	- - - Thomas	636, 808.
- - - Lord	592	William	770
Hall, Francis	556	Herr Frederick	533
Hambden, Richard	559, 560,	Herrford, Marquis	545, 788,
	664		791
Hamilton, Duke	592, 740	- - - Earl	399, 653, 656,
William	533	Edward	541, 802
- - - Marquis	502, 611	HERVEY, Earl of BRISTOL	678
- - - George	436, 815, 816		
Hampton, William	469	Hervey, Anthony	543. Sim-
Hanbury, John	818	kin	729
Hammer, Thomas	685	Hesilden, - - -	438
Harbick, Laurence	720	Hesketh, Robert	469
Harbottle, Bertram	443	Hewit, Viscount George	460
Harcourt, Simon	592, 663.	Hewkley, George	712
Richard	729	Heydon, Robert	544
Hare, John	503	Hicks, William	663, 814
Harle, Robert	490	Higham, Thomas	764, 711
HARLEY, Earl of OXFORD		Hilliard, Christopher	813
and Earl MORTIMER	584	Hilton, Baron William	445
Harmon, John	679	Hobbes, Mr.	553, 554
Harper, Mr.	550	Hobby, Philip	657. William
- - - Thomas	637		734
Harrington, James	443.	Holcomb, Simon	512
John	516	Heldernest, Earl Robert	782
Hartop, William	393, 546	Holford, Thomas	471. Chri-
Harvelt, Heer	494	stopher	578. George
Harvey, Edward	492, 699	Holland, - - -	440. Will-
Hastings, John	578. Ed-	iam	792
ward 660.	Henry 761.		

INDEX DE LXXI

	Page		Page
Earl 523, 525, 527, 528, 544, 645		Fersey, Earl	592
Holled, Samuel	713	Inchbrackie, Laird of	744
Hollis, Lord	505	Inchiquin, Earl	533
Holman, George	436	Inglefield, Thomas	814
Holme, Richard	516	Ingram, Arthur	672
Holmes, George	451	Johnson, Henry	601, 632
Holt, William	470	Jones, - - - -	786. Henry
Hopson, Owen 599.	Ralph	462. Inigo	774
	788	Ipston, William	578
Hopwood, Robert	587	Irby, Anthony	663, 691.
Hurd, Thomas	626	Edward	664
Horn, Count	536	Ironside, John	711
Hotham, John	787	Irwin, Edward	721
How, Emanuel 650.	John	Isley, - - - -	784
	674	Isondon, Ralph	ib.
HOWARD, Earl of EFFING-		K	
HAM	899	Kaye, Arthur	651
Howard, Thomas 492,	527.	Keckwitcb, George	551
Robert	693	Kelway, William	541
Huttsen, John	712	Kenn, Christopher	545, 573.
Hunsdon, Lord Henry	805		792
Hunt, Rowland	664	Kennedy, James	739
Huntingdon, Earl 712.	The-	Kent, Duke	534, 680
ophilus 483.	David	- - - - Earl 762.	Thomas
Simon	776		441
Hutchenson, William	808	KEPPEL, Earl of ALBE-	
Hutton, Robert 601.	Richard	MARLE	495
	604	Ker, Mark	689
Hyde, John	470	KERR, Earl of WAKEFIELD	738
- - - - Mr.	558		505, 511
Hynde, Francis	599	Keyt, William	808
		Kidder, - - - -	806
I		Kildare, Earl Henry	806
Jackson, John	477	Killigrew, William 493.	John
Jacques, John	711		549, 551, 734
Jeffreys, - - - -	500	Kingscote, Henry	770
- - - - Lord John	736	Kingsley, Richard	569
Jekyl, Nicholas	769	Kingston, Earl Robert	661
Jenkins, Leoline	558	Kinoule, Earl George	586
Jermyn, Harry 643.	Robert	Kitson, Thomas	661
684. Thomas	764	Knevet, Henry	662
Jernegan, Henry	767	Knight, Thomas	653
		Knightsley,	

INDEX

	Page		Page
Knightley, Richard	447, 732	- - - General	749, 529
Knewlles, Henry	663	Levison, John	490. Richard
cholas	721		806
Knutsford, Roger	471	Lewings, Richard	640
Kortwich, -	459	Lewiston, Lord	529
L		Lewknor, Richard	451. Re-
Lacon, Rowland	490	ger	518
Lacy, Gilbert	586	Lexington, Lord	462
Lake, Dr.	774	Leyes, Robert	679
Lambert, General	528	Lincoln, Earl	540, 803. The-
Lambton, John	445	ophilus	482
Lancaster, Earl Edmund	634	Lingayne, Ralph	586
- - - Duke John	635	Lindsey, Earl	544. Monta-
Lane, Ralph	727	gue	782
Langden, Robert	550	Lisburn, Viscount Adam	815
Langham, James	486	Lisle, Lord	656
Langley, William	459	Littleton, John	490, 814
Lansdown, Lord George	561	Henry	492
Latimer, Lord William	440	Lloyd, Dr.	451
- - - William	439	- - - Humphry	447. Ro-
Lauderdale, Earl	529	bert	452. Splandian
Lauton, John	691	Henry	457
Lawley, Thomas	818	Locke, Mr.	565
Leche, William	806	Loftus Arthur	815
Lee, Henry	661. John	London, Bishop	435
	681. 812	Longland, John	668
LEGGE, Earl of DART-		Longueville, Charles	708
MOUTH	641	Lothian, Earl	742
Legb, William	466. Robert	Loudon, Earl	592
469. John	470	Lovel, Thomas	767, 768
Leicester, Earl	662. Robert	Lovelace, Lord John	600,
	733, 475		601
Leigh, Thomas	470. Henry	Lovett, Thomas	637, 732
	733	Lowdon, Earl	742
Leighton, John	490	Lowther, John	559
Lemingham, William	720	Lucas, Lord	649
Lenox, Duke	703, 805	- - - Thomas	733
- - - Earl Matthew	653	Lucy, William	732. Maud
Maldwin	737, 759. John		776
	740	LUMLEY, Earl of SCAR-	
Leuthal, Speaker	645	BROUGH	437
Lesly, Alexander	643. Da-	Luxemburgh, Duke	537
vid	745, 750	Luzignan, Jeffry	784
		Lyle, Lord	759
		Lyon,	

INDEX

	Page		Page
<i>Lyde, Thomas</i>	741	- - - - Earl	754
M		<i>MILDMAT, Earl FITZ-</i>	
<i>Maccartie, Justin</i>	622	<i>WALTER</i>	769
<i>McDonald, Alexander</i>	744	<i>Mildmay, Thomas</i>	765
<i>Maleverer, Thomas</i>	682	<i>Minsbul, - - -</i>	574. John
<i>Malpas, David</i>	568, 577		579
<i>Maltravers, Lord</i>	710	<i>Mitchell, Robert</i>	691. Fran-
<i>- - - John</i>	784	<i>cis</i>	704
<i>Manning, - - -</i>	646. John	<i>Mobun, John</i>	776
	505	<i>Molines, - - -</i>	671
<i>Manwaring, Randle</i>	575, 578.	<i>Molineaux, Robert</i>	513
<i>Charles</i>	579	<i>Moncada, Hugh</i>	683
<i>- - - Family</i>	465	<i>Monk, General</i>	530, 695
<i>Markham, Geffry</i>	447	<i>Monmouth, Duke</i>	641, 647,
<i>Marlborough, Duke</i>	464, 538,		504
	561, 563, 629	<i>Monpeffon, Giles</i>	704, 705.
<i>- - - Earl James</i>	789	<i>Richard</i>	802
<i>Marney, Lord John</i>	764	<i>Monson, William</i>	806, 807
<i>Marr, Earl</i>	592, 739, 757	<i>Montacute, Viscount Antho-</i>	
<i>Marrow, Samuel</i>	651	<i>ny</i>	683
<i>Marshal, Earl William</i>	741	<i>- - - William</i>	671
<i>Mason, John</i>	653	<i>MONTAGU, Earl of HALI-</i>	
<i>- - - Dr.</i>	524	<i>FAX</i>	690
<i>Massie, - - -</i>	475. Hamon	<i>Montagu, Edward</i>	516, 668
<i>467, 469. William</i>	470,	<i>Montechensy, Thomas</i>	762
	472	<i>Montfort, Robert</i>	470. Wil-
<i>- - - Colonel</i>	644	<i>liam</i>	513
<i>Masters, Streynsham</i>	512.	<i>Montgomery, John</i>	471
<i>James</i>	712	<i>Montjoy, Lord</i>	447, 552,
<i>Matthews, Nicholas</i>	529	<i>635. Charles</i>	642
<i>Maule, Thomas</i>	740	<i>Montrath, Earl</i>	Algernoon
<i>May, Hugh</i>	529. Humphry		492
	686	<i>Montross, Earl</i>	446
<i>Maynard, Lord William</i>	484	<i>Moore, George</i>	721
<i>Mayney, Anthony</i>	669	<i>Mordaunt, Lord</i>	480. John
<i>Meering, William</i>	514		646, 806
<i>Meldrum, John</i>	644	<i>- - - John</i>	732
<i>Meredith, Amos</i>	579	<i>More, Francis</i>	459
<i>Methwold, Thomas</i>	808	<i>Morewic, Hugh</i>	439
<i>Middlesex, Earl</i>	520. Lio-	<i>Morewood, Gilbert</i>	672
<i>nel</i>	674	<i>Morley, Nicholas</i>	680. Wil-
<i>Middleton, Thomas</i>	579, 594	<i>liam</i>	698

Morton,

INDEX

<i>Morton, Robert</i> 641.	<i>Thomas</i>	<i>John</i>	<i>Page</i>
- - - - <i>Earl William</i>	755	- - - - <i>William</i> 729.	<i>Ri-</i>
<i>Morville, Thomas</i>	784	<i>chard</i>	770
<i>Monbray, John</i>	805	<i>Norton, Daniel</i>	644
<i>Mount, Christopher</i>	652	<i>North, Roger</i>	725
<i>Mulgrave, Earl John</i>	483.	<i>Northampton, Marquis</i>	773.
<i>Edmund</i>	674	<i>William</i>	598, 764
<i>Multon, John</i>	776	- - - - <i>Earl</i> 592.	<i>Spencer</i>
<i>Munsale, Edmund</i>	570		734
<i>Murray, William</i> 740,	741	<i>Northumberland, Duke</i>	638.
- - - - <i>Earl James</i>	806	<i>John</i>	772, 785
<i>Musgrave, Philip</i>	650	- - - - <i>Earl</i> 447,	532, 578,
		662, 781, 803.	<i>Alfred</i>
		437. <i>Henry</i>	440, 602
<i>N</i>		- - - - <i>Countess Adda</i>	737
<i>Napier, Lord Archibald</i>	741	<i>Norwich, Earl</i>	600, 781
- - - - <i>Theophilus</i>	809	- - - - <i>Roger</i> 734.	<i>Charles</i>
<i>Nassau, Lewis</i>	582		669
<i>Needham, Robert</i>	570	<i>Nottingham, Earl</i> 559.	<i>Da-</i>
<i>Nernuytt, John</i> 680,	681	<i>niel</i>	484, 760
<i>Neuil, Andrew</i> 514.	<i>John</i>	<i>Nugent, - - - -</i>	643
602, <i>Ralph</i> 603.	<i>Thomas</i>		
684. <i>Edward</i> 708,	766.		
<i>James</i>	761	<i>O</i>	
- - - - <i>of Baby, Lord John</i>		<i>Obrian, Charles</i>	504
	441	- - - - <i>Lord Donatus</i>	735
- - - - <i>Family</i>	610	<i>O Farrel, Major</i>	809
<i>Newcastle, Duke</i> 592,	647	<i>Ogle, Lord</i> 546.	<i>Ralph</i> 445
<i>Newmarch, Ralph</i>	603	<i>Okeover, Humphry</i>	638
NEWPORT, Earl of BRAD-		<i>Oldbury, John</i>	487
FORD	489	<i>Oliphant, John</i>	739
<i>Newport, Earl</i> 643,	644	<i>Olivares, Duke</i>	519
- - - - <i>Viscount Francis</i>	484	<i>Orebie, Philip</i>	569
- - - - <i>Francis</i>	588	<i>Orford, Earl</i>	461
<i>Newton, Humphry</i> 471.	<i>Pe-</i>	<i>Orkney, Earl George</i> 463,	533
<i>ter</i> 575. <i>John</i> 663.	<i>Mi-</i>	<i>Orleans, Duke Harvey</i>	678
<i>chael</i>	818	<i>Ormond, Duke</i> 531,	592,
<i>Nicholas, Edward</i>	479	631, 647.	<i>James</i> 484,
<i>Nightingale, Joseph Gascoigne</i>			536, 539
	640	- - - - <i>Earl</i>	609
<i>Noel, John</i> 721.	<i>Henry</i> 735	<i>Osborn, Thomas</i>	530
<i>Norfolk, Duke</i> 446, 448,	576,	<i>Offory, Earl</i> 531.	<i>Thomas</i>
599, 781.	<i>Henry</i> 483.		536, 539
VOL. II. PART II.		<i>H h h</i>	<i>Overbury,</i>

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Overbury, Thomas	519	Peyton, Thomas	646.
Oxendon, James	670	pber	770
Oxford, Earl	530, 559, 646.	Philips, Edward	707
Aubrey	483, 648.	Pickering, John	723
	766	Pigot, Thomas	546
P		Piercy, Thomas	447
PAGET, Earl of Uxbridge	652	Pierpoint, Francis	491, 666.
	652	Robert	513
Paget, Lord Thomas	765	Pitchford, William	503
Pakeman, Simon	514	Pitt, Thomas	579, 719
Pakington, John	503, 715	Plowden, Francis	436
Palgrave, John	699	Plymouth, Earl Thomas	484
Palmer, Eleanor	660.	Points, Anthony	663
rome	661.	Pole, Cardinal	660
Jeffery	789	Poley, John	684
Panton, - - - -	475	Pollard, Lewis	542
PARKER, Earl of Mac-		Pollington, William	595, 601
CLESFIELD	724	Pool, Mary	648
Parker, John	547	Pope, William	599.
Parr, William	681	Henry	684
Parry, Simon	504	Popham, Alexander	547
Paston, William	680, 681.	Porter, Aubrie	687.
John	699.	Charles	815, 816
Edward	768	Portland, Earl	501, 534
Paulet, Lord John	393, 735	POULET, Earl	POULET 540
- - - - William	674	Poulet, Earl	592
Peckham, - - -	785	- - - - Lord	792
Pedley, Nicholas	723	Poultney, Thomas	636, 721.
Pelham, Thomas	560, 808.	John	723.
Henry	709.	Michael	733
Nicholas	785	Power, - - - -	812
Pembroke, Earl	703, 773.	Powle, Henry	491
Thomas	483.	Powtrell, Walter	637
Philip	547,	Prestland, Richard	575
William	736.	Preston, Henry	661
Penderton, Thomas	786	Prestrop, Ralph	585
Pennington, John	532	Prestwich, - - -	475
Percy, Lord Henry	776	Prideaux, Thomas	549
Perry, Hugh	735	Puckering, John	775
Pershall, Hamon	586	Puissar, Marquis	James-Lewis
Pesbale, Robert	438		533
Peterborough, Earl	643, 716.	Puleston, Roger	585
Henry	483.	Punder, Richard	597
Charles	559	Puteanus, Erycius	673
Petre, Lord John	766		Pym,
- - - - William	773		
Peversell, Richard	784		

I N D E X

	Page		Page
<i>Pym, Mr.</i>	616	<i>Rogers, - - -</i>	500
		<i>Rolles, Dennis</i>	546
		<i>Rollo, Lord James</i>	742
<i>Queensberry, Duke</i>	592.	<i>Roos, Williams</i>	680
<i>James</i>	690, 756	<i>Roscommon, Earl James</i>	614
		<i>Ross, Earl William</i>	739
		<i>- - - Lord 442.</i>	<i>John</i>
<i>R</i>			596, 722
<i>Rands, - - -</i>	699.	<i>Rotheram, John</i>	809
	<i>John</i>	<i>Roths, Duke John</i>	756
<i>Ranelagh, Earl Richard</i>	818	<i>Roxburgh, Earl Robert</i>	755
<i>Ratcliff, Thomas</i>	467, 775,	<i>Roye, Earl Frederick</i>	625
<i>777. John</i>	778, 779	<i>Rudd, Dr.</i>	726
<i>Ravenscroft, Thomas</i>	477	<i>Ruisb, Francis</i>	604
<i>Rawleigh, Walter</i>	544, 642,	<i>Rupert, Prince</i>	647
<i>683. George</i>	813	<i>Russel, Lord 483, 542,</i>	712
<i>Rayner, William</i>	518	<i>- - - Thomas</i>	573
<i>Raynsforth, John</i>	765	<i>Rutenburgh, Baron 537,</i>	582
<i>Read, - - -</i>	770.	<i>Rysley, John</i>	571
	<i>John</i>		
	697		
<i>Reding, - - -</i>	723		
<i>Redman, Matthew 443.</i>	<i>Re-</i>	<i>S</i>	
<i>chard</i>	602	<i>Sacheverell, Henry</i>	396
<i>Reeves, Miles</i>	504	<i>- - - Dr.</i>	562
<i>Rereby, Thomas</i>	601	<i>Sackville, Richard 636, 771,</i>	
<i>Reynolds, James</i>	685	<i>John</i>	786
<i>Rhodes, Godfrey</i>	622	<i>St. Albans, Earl Henry 684,</i>	686
<i>Richmond, Duke 612, 645,</i>		<i>St. Barbe, Edith</i>	707
<i>646, 647, 789.</i>	<i>James</i>	<i>St. John, Lord John</i>	806
	527	<i>- - - Anthony 476.</i>	<i>John</i>
<i>- - - John</i>	712	<i>531. Walser</i>	579
<i>Richardson, Thomas</i>	787	<i>St. Leger, Thomas</i>	710
<i>Ridel, - - -</i>	634	<i>St. Maur, Laurence</i>	439
<i>Ridge, Thomas</i>	688	<i>St. Peire Urian</i>	569
<i>Rousley, John</i>	549	<i>Salisbury, Earl James</i>	672
<i>Rivers, Earl 592, 627.</i>	<i>Ri-</i>	<i>Saltensfall, Richard</i>	696
<i>chard 583. Thomas</i>	685	<i>Sanders, William</i>	517
<i>Rivet, Thomas</i>	661, 765	<i>Sanderson, Wray</i>	670
<i>Roberts, William</i>	808	<i>Sandford, - - -</i>	664
<i>Rocheester, Earl 559, 592.</i>		<i>Sanguhar, Lord James</i>	734
<i>Laurence</i>	483	<i>Sandwich, Earl</i>	690
<i>- - - John</i>	765, 766	<i>Sandys, Thomas</i>	504
<i>Rochingham, Lord Edward</i>	622		

Hhh a

Savile,

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Savile, - - - -	677, 775.	Shuchburgh, John	459, 734
John 440.	William 503.	Sibell, Thomas	469
George 604, 605.	Thomas 626	Sidenham, John	541, 544
- - - - Lord	607	Sidney, Lord Henry	815
Say, John	597	- - - - Thomas 553.	Henry 733
- - - - Lord 617, 618.	Wil-	576. Philip	733
liam 680. Richard	732	Simnell, Lambert	540
Scarborough, Earl	496	Skinner, Edward	626
Scarebrick, James	469	Slaughter, John	ib.
Scarsdale, Earl 592.	Robert 483	Smallman, Francis	814
Schomberg, Duke Meinhardt	782	Smith, - - - -	471, 652.
SCHULENBERG, Countess		William 451, 517.	Tho-
of WALSINGHAM	819	mas 546.	James 626.
Stroop, of Masbam, Lord 444.		Anthony 668.	Robert 689.
Henry	596	Edward	806
- - - - - of Bolton, Lord		- - - - Major	615
Henry 447.	John 572	Smithson, Hugh	632, 633
Scudamore, James	672	Solers, Roger	812
Sebright, Edward	503	Soley, - - - -	813
Sedley, Charles	692	Soloway, John	814
Seymour, John 597.	Francis 605	Somerdyke, Lord Cornelius	538
Shaftsbury, Earl	712	Somers, Williams	730
Shakerley, Geffry	470	Somerset, Duke 592, 602,	
Shamesburg, Thomas	568	658. Charles 483.	Ed-
Sheffield, Robert	636	ward	597
- - - - Lord John	802	- - - - Earl 518, 519.	John
Shelley, Henry	459	442. Robert	700
Shelton, Richard	601	- - - - George	764
SHERARD, Earl of HAR-		Soudes, George	670
BOROUGH	720	Soubize, Monsieur	544
Sherborne, Thomas	467	Soushampton, Earl 789, 790.	
Sherington, Henry	772	Henry	683
Sherland, Thomas	700	Southcot, John	436
Shirburn, Robert	540	Southesk, David	755
SHIRLEY, Earl FERRERS		Southill, John	515
	633	Southwell, Thomas 663, 818.	
Shrewsbury, Earl 446, 461,		Edward 670.	Robert 806
471, 485, 559, 592, 773.		Spencer, Philip 596.	William
Charles 483. Gilbert 772		601. Thomas	711
		Spragge, Edward	643, 648
		Spring, John	764
		Spurstow, William	570, 573
		STAFFORD-	

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
STAFFORD-HOWARD		T	
Earl of STAFFORD	433	Talbot, Lord	448, 489
Stafford, Earl Ralph	578	- - - Gilbert	490. John
- - - Nicholas	578		769
liam 734. Edward	802	Talboys, Lord	642
Stanford, Earl Henry	482	Tankerville, Earl Ford	674
Stanbridge, John	710	Tanquerville, Earl	442
Stanford, Henry	436	Tatton, Robert	472
STANHOPE, Earl STAN-		Taylor, Robert 671. Thomas	
HOPE	715		793
Stanhope, Countess	579	Temple, William	557, 558
- - - Lord John	580	Tey, Richard 595.	John
Stanley, Thomas	576		711
Stanton, John	635	Thakel, Gilbert	595
Stephens, Robert	589	Thayne, Nicholas	730
Stewerton, John	490	Thirkbill, William	443
Steward, Robert 584.	John	Thirlstane, Lord John	741
	739	Thimbleby, - - -	460
Stoneling, - - -	785	Thomas, James	683
Stonore, William	598, 812	Thomond, Earl Barnaby	734
Strachan, Colonel	749	Henry	736
Stratbarn, Earl Malifs	738	Thoresby, - - - 813.	Ri-
Strickland, Edward	436	chard	641
Sudbury, Simon	642	Thornton, Roger 445.	Peter
Sudworth, Thomas	467		574
Suffolk, Duke 474.	Henry	Thoroton, John	723
	773	Throgmorton, Francis	662.
- - - Earl James	531.	Nicholas	766
Theophilus 533.	George	Thurlow, Secretary	646
	712	Thweng, Marmaduke	440
Sunderland, Earl 558.	Re-	Tilney, Philip	899
bers	483	Tindall, Thomas	813
Surrey, Earl 445, 446, 447.	Thomas	Tinsley, Walter	601
449. John 486.	Thomas	Tiptoft, Robert	596
	597	Th Oen, Earl	642
Suffex, Earl 809.	Thomas	Tirrel, James 597.	Henry
518, 775.	Edward		775
Sutton, Richard	472	Tirwhit, Adam	441
Swinerton, - - - 489.	Re-	Tisdale, Thomas	672
bert	578	Toeni, Robert	433, 434
Sydenham, John	546, 550	Tolmach, Lionel	579, 587
		Torkington, James	723
		Townsend,	

I. N D E X.

	Page		Page
Townsend, Viscount	629	nables	809
--- 648. Roger	699	VILLIERS, Earl of Jersey	513
Thay, Richard	814		
Therford, --- 470. Henry	470	Villiers, George	647. John
and Humphry	466		702
mand	492	Umpton, Henry	637
Thurmer, John	549	Unquhart, Jonathan	755
Thurlow, Jonathan	553	Usher, ---	643
Thurwille, Duke of	625		
	625	W	
Thurwille, John	549	WALDEGRAVE, Earl of	761
Thurwille, John	699	WALDEGRAVE	761
Thurwington, Roger	549	Waldgrave, William	661
Thurwington, George	684		774
Thurlop, Thomas	445	Waldesb, of Walden	635
Thynne, Charles	639	Waldriffe, ---	813
Thurmer, ---	499	Wallace, William	728
Thurwile, Frederick	787	Waller, William	599, 663
Thurwale, Marquis John	766	Walsh, --- 475. Thomas	642
Thurwale, William	707	mas. 636. Percy	707
gor	785	Walsingham, Lady	707
Tyler, Was	642	Walter, Richard	698. John
Tyller, William	443		785
Tyrril, Thomas	684	Wandesford, Christopher	608
Tyrone, Earl	552		609
		Wander, Agnes	634
U		Warbeck, Perkins	540, 570
Valines, Robert	776	Warburton, John	474
Vane, Henry	613, 621	Warnecomb, Richard	587
George	786	Warren, Laurence	471. Ed-
Van Lewen, Monsieur	557	ward	475, 583
Van Wassenwan, Jacob	499	Warrington, Earl Henry	559
Vandrey, Thomas	470	Warwick, Earl	542, 545, 770
Vaughan, Thomas	587	803. Richard	596. Tho-
tor	893	mas	641
Vane, Lord Nicholas	733	Washington, William	517
Vnables, William	467. Pe-	647. Laurence	639
ter 579, 638, 639.	Tho-	Waterhouse, Edward	517
mas	720	WATSON, Earl of Rock-	668
Voss, Heratio	546	INGHAM	740
Voss, George	476, 638	Wauque, Christian	785
Robert	550. William	Wauque, Henry	785
Thomas	579. George Ve-		

Wayman,

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Wayman, Henry	729.	Ri- Wilson, Humphry	725
Webb, John	768	Wiltshire, Earl William	596
Weekes, Christopher	673	John	1682
Weever, Edward	466, 467	Wimbleton, Viscount Edward	818
Wenman, Lord	531	Winchelsea, Earl	592
WENTWORTH, Earl of		Winchester, Marquis William	541, 802
STRAFFORD	595	----- Bishop Gardiner	652
Wentworth, -----	472.	Windham, Edmund	533.
Henry 764.	George 780.	Thomas	597
Ruifb	808	Wingar, John	516
Westmorland, Earl	578, 803.	Wingfield, Richard	682
Ralph	441, 469, 602	Wiseman, William	460
Weston, Lord Baron	461	Wihart, George	745
----- Richard 607.	Wil-	Wlukeslow, Hugh	577
liam	641	Wolfey, Cardinal	541, 813
Weverham, Thomas	568	Woodford, John	720
Weyland, Thomas	679	Woodhouse, William	595.
Wharton, Michael	546	John	735
----- Lord	712	Woodroffe, Richard	602
Whettill, John	813	Worcester, Earl John	596.
White, Robert	806	Edward	685
Whiting, Richard	542	Worsley, Robert	466
Whittington, Richard	498	Wotton, Lord Thomas	890
Wickham, William 680.	John	----- Dr.	656
	725	----- Nicholas	810
Wigmore, Richard	673	Wray, Christopher	449, 692.
Wigton, Earl John	741	William	691
Wilbrabam, Thomas	572,	Wrightley, Lord	653
577. William	574	Wright, Henry	494, 712.
Wilford, Robert	732	John 725. Thomas	773
Wilkins, Dr.	708	Wroughton, Thomas	637
Willegh, Andrew	585	Wyat, Henry	572
Williams, Barbara 454, 456		Wysonstyn, -----	515
Willoughby, Robert	549.		
Hugh 635. Thomas	659,		
	661		
----- Lord William	818		
Wilmer, William	674		
Wilmot, Lord	529, 608		
----- William 546. Chri-			
stopher	691		

Y

Yarmouth, Earl	592, 680
YELVERTON, Earl of	
SUSSEX	697
Yelverton, Christopher	693

York,

ge
28
of
93
99

24

2